FROM THE
PERSONAL LIBRARY OF
JAMES BUELL MUNN
1890 – 1967
226

BOSTON PUBLIC LIBRARY

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2011 with funding from
Boston Public Library

http://www.archive.org/details/memorialsofaffai02winw

MEMORIALS
OF
AFFAIRS of STATE
IN THE
REIGNS
OF
Q. ELIZABETH *and* K. JAMES I.

Collected (chiefly) from the

ORIGINAL PAPERS

Of the RIGHT HONOURABLE

Sir *RALPH WINWOOD*, Kt.

Sometime one of the Principal SECRETARIES of STATE.

Comprehending likewiſe the

NEGOTIATIONS

OF

Sir HENRY NEVILLE, Sir CHARLES CORNWALLIS, Sir DUDLEY CARLETON, Sir THOMAS EDMONDES, Mr. TRUMBULL, Mr. COTTINGTON and others,

At the

COURTS of *FRANCE* and *SPAIN*, and in *HOLLAND*, *VENICE*, &c.

Wherein the

Principal TRANSACTIONS of thoſe TIMES

Are faithfully related, and the Policies and Intrigues of thoſe Courts at large diſcover'd.

The whole digeſted in an exact Series of Time.

To which are added

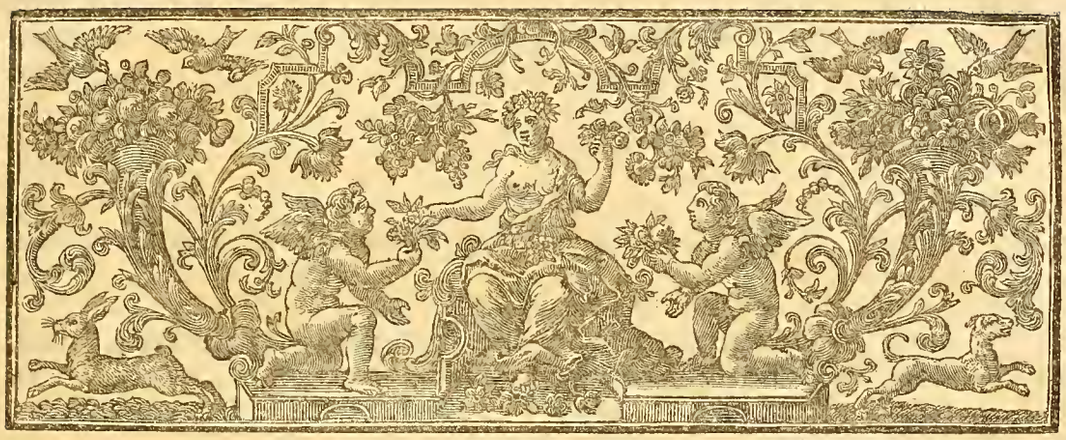
Two TABLES: One of the LETTERS, the other of the PRINCIPAL MATTERS.

VOL. II.

LONDON:

Printed by *W. B.* for T. WARD, in the *Inner-Temple-Lane*, 1725.

Jacob Des Bouverie Esq.r



A GENERAL

TABLE

OF THE

LETTERS and PAPERS

Contained in this VOLUME.

1. HIS *Majeſty King* James *to the* States *of the* United Provinces, Aug. 10. 1603. Page 1
2. *The Lords of the Privy Council to Mr.* Winwood (the ſame Date) 2
3. *The Lord* Cecyll *to the ſame,* Aug. 12. 1603. ibid.
4. *The Anſwer to Count* Arembergh's *Propoſitions.* 3
5. *The* Merchant Adventurers to *Mr.* Winwood, Middleburgh, Septemb. 1. 1603. 4
6. *The Deputy and Aſſiſtants of the Company of* Merchant Adventurers *to the* States, Septemb. 11. 1603. ibid.
7. *The Lord* Cecyll *to Mr.* Winwood, Octob. 3. 1603. 6
8. Apoſtile *of the* States General *in relation to the* Memorial *of the* Merchant Adventurers. 9
9. *A* Memorial *exhibited to the* States *by the* Merchant Adventurers, Octob. 18. 1603. 9
10. *The Lords of the* Privy Council *to Mr.* Winwood, Dec. 11. 1603. 10
11. *The Lord* Cecyll *to the ſame,* Dec. 12. 1603. ibid.
12. *The Lords of the* Privy Council *to the ſame,* Dec. 23. 1603. 12
13. *The Duke of* Cleves *to the ſame.* ibid.
14. *The Ducheſs of* Cleves *to the ſame.* 13

15. *Dr.*

The Contents.

Page

15. *Dr.* Montagu *to his Mother, concerning the Conference at* Hampton Court, Jan. 18. 1603. ibid.
16. *The Lord* Cecyll *to Mr.* Winwood, Febr. 15. 1603. 16
17. *Sir* Henry Neville *to the ſame*, London, Febr. 15. 1603. 17

18. *The Lord* Cecyll *to the ſame*, March 29. 1604. 18
19. —— *to the ſame*, April 12. 1604. ibid.
20. —— *to the ſame*, May 5. 1604 19
21. *His Majeſty King* James *to the Houſe of Commons concerning the* Union, May 10. 1604. 20
22. *The Heads of an Anſwer to that Letter.* 21
23. *The Lords of the Privy Council to Mr.* Winwood, May 30. 1604. ibid.
24. *The Lord* Cecyll *to the ſame*, June 4. 1604. 22
25. *to the ſame*, June 13. 1604. 23
26. *Sir* Henry Wotton *to the ſame*, July 19. 1604. 24
27. *The Lords of the Privy Council to the ſame*, Aug. 13. 1604. 25
28. *Sir* Henry Neville *to the ſame*, London, Aug. 19. 1604. ibid.
29. *The Lord Viſcount* Cranborne *to the ſame*, Aug. 25. 1604. 26
30. —— *to the ſame*, Sept. 4. 1604. 27
31. *The private Article in the Treaty between* England *and* Spain *concerning the* Inquiſition. 29
32. *Mr.* Winwood *to the Lord* Cranborne, Middleburgh, Sept. 4. 1604. *O. S.* ibid.
33. *The Lord* Cranborne to *Mr.* Winwood, Sept. 30. 1604. 31
34. *Sir* Thomas Edmondes *to the ſame* (of the ſame Date) 32
35. *The Lords of the Privy Council to the ſame*, Octob. 18. 1604. 33
36. *The Lord Viſcount* Cranborne *to the ſame*, Octob. 23. 1604. 34
37. *Sir* Henry Neville *to the ſame*, London, *Nov.* 1. 1604. 35
38. *Mr.* More *to the ſame*, Decemb. 2. 1604. ibid.
39. *The Lords of the Privy Council to the ſame*, Decemb. 5. 1604. 36
40. *Sir* William Waad *to the ſame*, (of the ſame Date) 37
41. *Sir* Henry Neville *to the ſame*, London, Dec. 8. 1604. ibid.
42. *Mr.* Packer *to the ſame*, Decemb. 12. 1604. 39
43. *The Archbiſhop of* York *to Lord Viſcount* Cranborne, Decemb. 18. 1604. 40
44. *Mr.* Chamberlaine *to Mr.* Winwood, London (of the ſame Date) 41
45. *Mr.* More *to the ſame*, London, Dec. 21. 1604. 42
46. *Sir* Dudley Carleton *to Mr.* Winwood, Jan. 1604. 43
47. *Mr.* Chamberlaine *to the ſame*, Jan. 26. 1604. 46
48. *The Biſhop of* Ruremond's *Letter to the* Mutineers. 47
49. *Sir* Dudley Carleton *to Mr.* Winwood, Febr. 20. 1604. 48
50. *Mr.* Chamberlaine *to the ſame*, Febr. 26. 1604. ibid.
51. *The Lord Viſcount* Cranborne *to the ſame*, (the ſame Date) 50
52. —— *to the ſame*, Febr. 28. 1604. ibid.
53. *The Anſwer of the* States General *to a Letter of the Lords of the Privy Council in* England. 51
54. *Sir* Dudley Carleton *to Mr.* Winwood, Greenwich, March 10. 1604. 52
55. *Mr.* Dickenſon *to the ſame*, Skenks Sconce, March 21. 1604. *O. S.* 53

56. *Mr.* Calvert *to the ſame*, March 28. 1605. ibid.
57. *Mr.* Winwood *to the Lord Viſcount* Cranborne, March 31. 1605. *O. S.* 55
58. *Mr.* Packer *to Mr.* Winwood, London, April 6. 1605. 56
59. *Mr.* Calvert *to the ſame*, (of the ſame Date) 57
60. *The Lords of the Privy Council to the ſame*, May 5. 1605. 58
61. *Mr.* Levinus Muncke *to the ſame*, May 14. 1605. 59
62. *The Lord* Hertford *to the ſame*, May 17. 1605. ibid.

63. *The*

The Contents.

Page

63. *The Anſwer of the* States General *to the Propoſition made by the* Emperor's *Amabſſador.* 60
64. *Inſtructions for* Charles *Earl of* Nottingham *upon his Embaſſy to* Spain. 62
65. *Inſtructions for Sir* Charles Cornwallis, *ſent as Reſident to the Court of* Spain *with the Earl of* Nottingham 64
66. *Sir* Charles Cornwallis *to the Lords of the Privy Council,* Valladolid, May 31. 1605. *O. S.* 67
67. —— *to the Lord Viſcount* Cranborne, Valladolid, June 1. 1605. *O. S.* 74
68. —— *to the ſame,* June 2. 1605. 75
69. *Sir* Henry Neville *to Mr.* Winwood, June 21. 1605. 77
70. *His Majeſty King* James *to Mr.* Winwood, June 26. 1605. 78
71. *The Earl of* Salisbury *to the ſame,* June 28. 1605. 81
72. *A Relation of what paſs'd between the* Spaniſh *and* Dutch *Ships in the Harbour of* Dover. 82
73. *Monſieur* Caron *to Mr.* Winwood, June 28. 1605. 84
74. *Sir* Charles Cornwallis *to His Majeſty King* James, Valladolid, July 2. 1605. *O. S.* ibid.
75. —— *to the Lords of the Privy Council,* Valladolid, July 9. 1605. *O. S.* 85
76. —— *to the Earl of* Salisbury, (of the ſame Date) 86
77 Copie de la Reſponce de Meſſieurs les Eſtats Generaulx des Provinces Unies ſur la Propoſition faicte par le Sieur Winwood, &c. 87
78. *Sir* Charles Cornwallis *to Sir* Henry Wotton, July 10. 1605. *O. S.* 89
79. *To the Lords of the Privy Council,* Valladolid, July 15. 1605. *O. S.* 90
80. *The Earl of* Northampton *to Sir* Charles Cornwallis. 91
81. *Sir* Charles Cornwallis *to the Earl of* Salisbury, Valladolid, July 17. 1605. *O. S.* 95
82. —— *to the ſame.* 96
83. *The Earl of* Salisbury *to Mr.* Winwood, July 24. 1605. 97
84. *His Majeſty King* James *to the Count of* Eaſt Freiſland. 99
85. *Sir* Charles Cornwallis *to the Earl of* Salisbury, Valladolid, July 28. 1605 *O. S.* 100
86. *To the Lords of the Privy Council,* (of the ſame Date) 102
87. —— *To the Lords of the Privy Council,* Valladolid, Aug 7. 1605. *O. S.* 104
88. *The Count of* Eaſt Frieſland *to Mr.* Winwood, Aug. 19. 1605. *N. S.* 106
89. *The Earl of* Salisbury *to Mr.* Winwood, Aug. 10. 1605. ibid.
90. *Sir* Charles *Cornwallis to the Lords of the Privy Council,* Valladolid, Aug. 18. 1605 *O. S.* 108
91. —— *to the Earl of* Salisbury, (of the ſame Date) 109
92. —— *to the ſame,* Valladolid, Aug. 21. 1605. *O. S.* 110
93. *Sir* Thomas Edmondes *to Sir* Charles Cornwallis, Bruſſels, Aug. 22. 1605. *O. S.* 111
94. *The Count of* Eaſt Freiſland *to his Majeſty King* James, Septemb. 2. 1605. *N. S.* 112
95. *Sir* Charles Cornwallis *to the Earl of* Salisbury, Valladolid, Aug. 24. 1605. *O. S.* 118
96. *The Conſul and Senate of* Emden *to Mr.* Winwood. 120
97. *The Deputies of* Eaſt Freiſland *to the ſame.* 121
98. *The Count of* Eaſt Freiſland *to the ſame,* Sept. 7. 1605. *N. S.* 122
99. *A Memorial of the Conſuls and Senate of* Emden, Sept. 12. 1605. *N. S.* 124
100. *Sir* Charles Cornwallis *to the Lords of the Privy Council,* Sept. 6. 1605. *O. S.* 128
101 —— *to the Earl of* Salisbury, Valladolid, Sept. 8. 1605. *O. S.* 130
102. *The Earl of* Salisbury *to Sir* Charles Cornwallis, Sept. 12. 1605. 131
103. *Sir* Charles Cornwallis *to the Earl of* Salisbury, Valladolid, Sept. 15. 1605. *O. S.* 135
104. *The Conſul and Senate of* Emden *to Mr.* Winwood. 137

The Contents.

Page

105. —— *to the ſame.* ibid.
106. *The Count of* Eaſt Freiſland *to the ſame.* 138
107. *Sir* Charles Cornwallis *to the Lords of the Privy Council.* 139
108. *Mr.* Chamberlaine *to Mr.* Winwood, London, Octob. 12. 1605. 140
109. *The Count of* Eaſt Freiſland *to Mr.* Winwood, Octob. 22. 1605. *N. S.* 141
110. *Mr.* Winwood *to the Earl of* Eaſt Freiſland. 142
111. *Sir* Charles Cornwallis *to the Earl of* Salisbury, Valladolid, Octob. 18. 1605. *O. S.* 143
112. *Sir* Thomas Edmondes *to Sir* Charles Cornwallis, Bruſſels, Octob. 21. 1605. *O. S.* 144
113. *The Earl of* Salisbury *to Mr.* Winwood, Octob. 24. 1605. 146
114. —— *to Sir* Charles Cornwallis, (the ſame Date) 147
115. *Sir* Charles Cornwallis *to the Earl of* Salisbury. 149
116. —— *to the Earl of* Northampton. 151
117. —— *to the Earl of* Salisbury. 153
118. *Mr.* Levinus Muncke *to Mr.* Winwood, Octob. 29. 1605. 154
119. *Sir* Charles Cornwallis *to the Lords of the Privy Council.* 155
120. —— *to the Earl of* Salisbury. 159
121. *The Copy of an incloſed Paper ſent with the ſaid Letter.* 160
122. *The Duke of* Lerma *to Sir* Charles Cornwallis. 161
123. *Copy of a Memorial drawn up by Sir* Charles Cornwallis, *and communicated to the Duke of* Lerma. 162
124. *Sir* Charles Cornwallis *to the Earl of* Salisbury. 164
125. *A Relation of a Conference between Sir* Charles Cornwallis, *the Duke of* Lerma, *and the Conde* de Villa Longa, *ſent to the King by the Ambaſſador's Secretary.* ibid.
126. *The Propoſitions of the Duke of* Lerma, *and the Conde de* Villa Longa, *upon the Subject of the ſaid Conference.* 167
127. *Private Inſtructions delivered by the Ambaſſador to his Secretary Mr.* Hawkeſworth. 168
128. *Sir* Charles Cornwallis *to the Earl of* Salisbury. 169
129. *The Earl of* Salisbury *to Sir* Charles Cornwallis, Nov. 9. 1605. 170
130. *Sir* Charles Cornwallis *to the Earl of* Salisbury. 173
131. *The Lord* Suffolk *to Mr.* Winwood. 174
132. *His Majeſty King* James *to the Council of State,* Nov. 14. 1605. 175
133. —— *to Count* Maurice, (the ſame Date) 176
134. *The Earl of* Salisbury *to Mr.* Winwood, Nov. 18. 1605. ibid.
135. *Sir* Charles Cornwallis *to the Earl of* Salisbury. ibid.
136. —— *to the ſame.* 178
337. *The Count of* Eaſt Freiſland *to Mr.* Winwood. 180
138. *Monſieur* Aercens *to the ſame,* Paris, Dec. 27. 1605. *N. S.* 181
139. *Sir* Thomas Edmondes *to Sir* Charles Cornwallis, Bruſſels, Dec, 27. 1605. *O. S.* 183
140. *Sir* Charles Cornwallis *to the Earl of* Salisbury, Valladolid, Jan. 27. 1605. *O. S.* 184
141. —— *to the ſame.* 185
142. *The Earl of* Salisbury *to Sir* Charles Cornwallis, Jan. 30. 1605. 189
143. *Sir* Thomas Edmondes *to the ſame,* Bruſſels, Febr. 3. 1605. *O. S.* 192
144. *Sir* Charles Cornwallis *to the Earl of* Salisbury. ibid.
145. —— *to the ſame.* 193
146. *Archbiſhop* Bancroft *to Mr.* Winwood, Febr. 9. 1605. 195
147. *Sir* George Carew *to the ſame,* Paris, Febr. 16. 1605. *O. S.* ibid.
148. *The Earl of* Salisbury *to the ſame,* Febr. 18. 1605. 196
149. *Sir* Henry Neville *to the ſame,* March 11. 1605. 197
150. *The Lords of the Privy Council to Sir* Charles Cornwallis, March 17. 1605. 199

151. *Pro-*

The Contents.

Page

151. *Propoſitions from the King's Majeſty, ſent by Mr.* Hawkeſworth *to Sir* Charles Cornwallis, *in Anſwer to thoſe tranſmitted from* Spain. 201

152. *Sir* Charles Cornwallis *to the Earl of* Salisbury, Valladolid, March 28. 1606. *O. S.* 202
153. *Mr.* Chamberlaine *to Mr.* Winwood, April 5. 1606. 204
154. *Sir* Francis Vere *to Mr.* Winwood, April 5. 1606. 207
155. *His Majeſty King* James *to the Count of* Eaſt Frieſland, Apr. 29. 1606. ibid.
156. *The Count of* Eaſt Freiſland *to Mr.* Winwood, April 30, 1606. *O. S.* 208
157. —— *to the ſame.* ibid.
158. *Sir* Charles Cornwallis *to the Earl of* Salisbury. 210
159. —— *to the Earl of* Northampton. 214
160. *Sir* Henry Neville *to Mr.* Winwood, June 4. 1606. 216
161. *The Earl of* Salisbury *to the ſame*, June 7. 1606. 217
162. *Sir* Charles Cornwallis *to the Earl of* Salisbury. 219
163. —— *to the ſame.* 223
164. —— *to the ſame.* 227
165. *The Count of* Eaſt Freiſland *to Mr.* Winwood. 228
166. *The Conſuls and Senate of* Emden *to the ſame.* 229
167. *Sir* Charles Cornwallis *to the Earl of* Salisbury. ibid.
168. *The Earl of* Salisbury *to Mr.* Winwood, June 21. 1606. 232
169. *Sir* Thomas Edmondes *to Sir* Charles Cornwallis, Bruſſels, June 22. 1606. *O. S.* 233
170. *Sir* Charles Cornwallis *to the Earl of* Salisbury. 235
171. —— *to the ſame.* 236
172. *The Count of* Eaſt Freiſland *to Mr.* Winwood. 238
173. —— *to his Majeſty King* James. ibid.
174. *Sir* Charles Cornwallis *to Sir* Thomas Edmondes. 244
175. *The Count of* Eaſt Freiſland *to Mr.* Winwood, July 21. 1606. *N. S.* 245
176. *The Earl of* Salisbury *to the ſame*, July 19. 1606. 246
177. *The Count of* Eaſt Freiſland *to the ſame*, Aug. 5. 1606. *N. S.* 247
178. *The Earl of* Salisbury *to the ſame*, Aug. 16. 1606. 248
179. —— *to Sir* Charles Cornwallis, Aug. 17. 1606. 249
180. *Monſieur* Haſtein *to Monſieur* Gunterode. 253
181. *Sir* Charles Cornwallis *to the Lords of the Privy Council*, Sept. 20. 1606 *O. S.* 254
182. —— *to the Earl of* Salisbury, (of the ſame Date) 259
183. —— *to the ſame*, Oct. 28. 1606. *O. S.* 261
184. *Mr.* Winwood *to the ſame*, Hague, Nov. 18. 1606. *O. S.* 264
185. *Sir* Charles Cornwallis *to the Lords of the Privy Council*, Nov. 21. 1606. *O. S.* 265
186 —— *to the Earl of* Salisbury, Nov. 26. 1606. *O. S.* 269
187. *The Earl of* Salisbury *to Sir* Charles Cornwallis, Nov. 28. 1606. 271
188. *Sir* Charles Cornwallis *to the Earls of* Dorſet, Nottingham, Suffolk, Northampton *and* Salisbury. 273
189. *Reaſons for the Marriage of the* Infanta *of* Spain *with the* Dauphin *of* France. 274
190. *Sir* Charles Cornwallis *to the Earl of* Salisbury. 276
191. *The Earl of* Salisbury *to Mr.* Winwood, Dec. 5. 1606. 277.
192. *Sir* Charles Cornwallis *to the Earl of* Salisbury. ibid.
193. *The Count of* Eaſt Freiſland *to the Earl of* Salisbury, Jan. 6. 1606. *N. S.* 279
194. *The Earl of* Salisbury *to Sir* Charles Cornwallis, Jan. 9. 1606. 280
195. *Sir* Charles Cornwallis *to the Lords of the Privy Council*, Jan. 14. 1606. *O. S.* 281
196. —— *to the Earl of* Salisbury. 283
197. —— *to the ſame.* 286

198. *The*

The Contents.

Page

198. *The Earl of* Salisbury *to Sir* Charles Cornwallis, Febr. 5. 1606. 290
199. *Sir* Charles Cornwallis *to the Earl of* Salisbury. 294
200 —— *to Sir* George Carew *Ambaſſador in* France. 295
201. *His Majeſty King* James *to the* Emperour, Febr. 20. 1606. 296
202. —— *to the King of* Spain, (the ſame Date) ibid.
203. —— *to the Count of* Eaſt Freiſland, (the ſame Date) 297

204. *The Earl of* Salisbury *to Mr.* Winwood, Febr. 21. 1607. ibid.
205. —— *to the ſame*, April 2. 1607. 298
206. *Sir* Charles Cornwallis *to the Lords of the Privy Council.* 299
207. *The Lords of the Privy Council to Mr.* Winwood, April 12. 1607. 301
208. *The Earl of* Salisbury *to Sir* Charles Cornwallis, (of the ſame Date) 302
209. *Sir* Charles Cornwallis *to the Lords of the Privy Council*, Apr. 19. 1607. *O. S.* 303
210. *The Earl of* Salisbury *to Mr.* Winwood, April 20. 1607. 305
211. —— *to Sir* Charles Cornwallis, (of the ſame Date) 306
212. *Sir* Charles Cornwallis *to the Earl of* Salisbury. 307
213. *The Earl of* Salisbury *to Mr.* Winwood, May 8. 1607. 309
214. —— *to the ſame*, May 17. 1607. 310
215. *Sir* Charles Cornwallis *to the Earl of* Salisbury. 311
216. *The Earl of* Salisbury *to Mr.* Winwood, June 6. 1607. 313
217. *Sir* Charles Cornwallis *to the Earl of* Salisbury, Madrid, June 7. 1607. *O. S.* 315
218. *The Duke of* Holſtein *to his Majeſty King* James, June 18. 1607. *N.S.* 316
219. *Sir* Charles Cornwallis *to the Earl of* Salisbury, Madrid, June 14. 1607. *O S.* ibid.
220. —— *to the ſame*, Madrid, June 27. 1607, *O. S.* 321
221. —— *to the ſame.* 322
222. *The Earl of* Salisbury *to Sir* Charles Cornwallis, July 15. 1607. 325
223. —— *to the ſame*, (of the ſame Date) 327
224. *His Majeſty King* James *to the* States, Auguſt 5. 1607. 328
225. —— *to Count* Maurice, (of the ſame Date) ibid.
226. *Inſtructions for Sir* Richard Spencer *and Sir* Ralph Winwood, *upon their going Ambaſſadors to* Holland, *to mediate the Peace between the King of* Spain, *the* Archduke, *and the* States. 329
227. *Sir* Charles Cornwallis *to the Earl of* Salisbury. 335
228. —— *to the ſame.* 339
229. *The Earl of* Salisbury *to Sir* Charles Cornwallis, Sept. 27. 1607. 340
230. *Sir* Charles Cornwallis *to the Lords of the Privy Council.* 344
231. —— *to the Earl of* Salisbury. 346
232. —— *to the ſame*, Madrid, Octob. 14. 1607. *O. S.* 348
233. *Mr.* Levinus Muncke *to Sir* Ralph Winwood, Octob. 17. 1607. 350
234. *An Abſtract of the Debt from the* States *to the King of* England. 351
235. *Sir* Charles Cornwallis *to the Lords of the Privy Council*, Madrid, Oct. 20. 1607. *O. S.* ibid.
236. —— *to the Earl of* Salisbury, Madrid, Nov. 11. 1607. *O. S.* 356
237. *The Earl of* Salibury *to Sir* Charles Cornwallis, Nov. 18. 1607. 357
238. *Sir* Charles Cornwallis *to the Earl of* Salisbury, Madrid, Nov. 24. 1607. *O. S.* 360
239. *The* States *of* Holland *to his Majeſty King* James. 362
240. *Sir* Charles Cornwallis *to the Earl of* Salisbury. 363
241. —— *to the Lords of the Privy Council.* 365
242. —— *to the Earl of* Salisbury. 368
243. —— *to the ſame*, Madrid, Jan. 10. 1607. *O. S.* ibid.
244. *The Lords of the Privy Council to Sir* Richard Spencer *and Sir* Ralph Winwood, Febr. 3. 1607. 369

245. —— *to*

The Contents.

Page

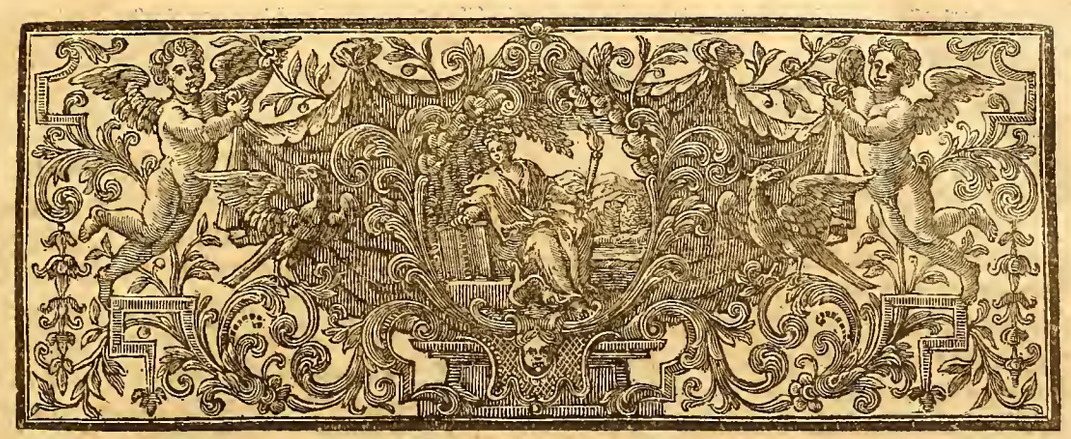
245. —— *to the ſame*, Febr. 7. 1607. 374
246. —— *to the ſame*, March 15. 1607. 375
247. —— *to the ſame*, March 20. 1607. 376
248. *The Earl of* Salisbury *to the ſame*, (the ſame Date) 378

249. *Sir* Charles Cornwallis *to the Lords of the Privy Council*, Madrid, March 28. 1608. *O. S.* 379
250. —— *to the ſame*, Madrid, April 2. 1607. *O. S.* 384
251. —— *to the Earl of* Salisbury. 385
252. —— *to the Lords of the Privy Council*, Madrid, April 19. 1607. *O. S.* 386
253. —— *to the ſame.* 390
254. *The Lords of the Privy Council to Sir* Richard Spencer *and Sir* Ralph Winwood, May 1. 1608. 392
255. *Sir* Richard Spencer *and Sir* Ralph Winwood *to the Earl of* Salisbury, Hague, May 4. 1608. *O. S.* 394
256. *Sir* Charles Cornwallis *to the Lords of the Privy Council*, May 12. 1608. *O. S.* 395
257. *Sir* Henry Neville *to Sir* Ralph Winwood, London, May 12. 1608. 398
258. *Sir* Charles Cornwallis *to the Lords of the Privy Council*, May 17. 1608. *O. S.* 399
259. *The Earl of* Salisbury *to Sir* Charles Cornwallis, May 19 1608. 400
260. —— *to Sir* Richard Spencer *and Sir* Ralph Winwood, May 21. 1608. 403
261. *The Lords of the Privy Council to the ſame*, May 24. 1608. 405
262. *The Earl of* Salisbury *to Sir* Charles Cornwallis, May 31. 1608. 406
263. *The Heads of the* League *between the King of* England *and the* States. 409
264. *Sir* Charles Cornwallis *to the Lords of the Privy Council*, June 4. 1608. *O. S.* ibid.
265. *Sir* Thomas Edmondes *to Sir* Ralph Winwood, Bruſſels, June 10. 1608. *O. S.* 410
266. *Sir* Henry Neville *to the ſame*, London, June 21. 1608. 411
267 *Mr.* More *to the ſame*, London, June 25. 1608. 412
268. *The Earl of* Salisbury *to Sir* Charles Cornwallis, June 30. 1608. 413
269. *Sir* Charles Cornwallis *to the Lords of the Privy Council*, July 7. 1608. *O. S.* 416
270. —— *his Anſwer to the* Spaniſh *Secretary of State's Letter concerning his Majeſty's Alliance with the* States *of* Holland, 418
271. —— *to the Earl of* Salisbury, July 20. 1608. *O. S.* 420
272. *The Earl of* Salisbury *to Sir* Richard Spencer *and Sir* Ralph Winwood, July 26. 1608. 421
273. —— *to the ſame*, July 31. 1608. 423
274. *Sir* Charles Cornwallis *to the Lords of the Privy Council*, Aug. 6. 1608. *O. S.* 424
275. *The Lords of the Privy Council to Sir* Richard Spencer *and Sir* Ralph Winwood, Aug. 7. 1608. 427
276. —— *to the ſame*, Sept. 2. 1608. 429
277. *Sir* Charles Cornwallis *to the Lords of the Privy Council*, Sept. 7. 1608. *O. S.* 431
278. *The Lords of the Privy Council to Sir* Richard Spencer *and Sir* Ralph Winwood, Octob. 8. 1608. 433
279. *Sir* Charles Cornwallis *to the Lords of the Privy Council*, Oct. 16. 1608. *O. S.* 435
280. —— *to the Earl of* Salisbury, (of the ſame Date) 440
281. *The Lords of the Privy Council to Sir* Richard Spencer *and Sir* Ralph Winwood, Octob. 27. 1608. 442
282. *Sir* Ralph Winwood's *Remonſtrance in the Aſſembly of the* States General *concerning the* Truce *with* Spain. 443

The Contents.

Page

283. Diſcours Pacifique ſur l'Eſtat preſent des Provinces unies du Pais Bas 444
284. *The Earl of* Salisbury *to Sir* Richard Spencer *and Sir* Ralph Winwood, Nov. 11. 1608. 450
285. *His Majeſty King* James *to the ſame.* 451
286. *An Abſtract of Sir* George Carew's *Letter to the Earl of* Salisbury. ibid.
287. *His Majeſty King* James *to the* States General, Dec. 2. 1608. 453
288. *Count* Maurice *to his Majeſty King* James. 454
289. *The Earl of* Salisbury *to Sir* Richard Spencer *and to Sir* Ralph Winwood, Dec. 4. 1608. ibid.
290. Raport de Sieur Preaux. 455
291. *Sir* Charles Cornwallis *to the Lords of the Privy Council,* Dec. 10. 1608. *O. S.* 456
292. —— *to the Earl of* Salisbury, (of the ſame Date) 460
293. —— *to the ſame.* 464
294. *An Abſtract of Sir* George Carew's *Letter to the Earl of* Salisbury. 465
295. *The Earl of* Salisbury *to Sir* Richard Spencer *and Sir* Ralph Winwood, Dec. 23. 1608. 466
296. *Sir* Charles Cornwallis *to the Lords of the Privy Council,* Dec. 29. 1608. *O. S.* 467
297. *The Earl of* Salisbury *to Sir* Richard Spencer *and Sir* Ralph Winwood, Dec. 31. 1608. 469
298. *His Majeſty King* James *to the* Archduke. 471
299. *The Earl of* Salisbury *to Sir* Charles Cornwallis, Jan. 1. 1608. 472
300. —— *to the ſame,* Jan. 27. 1608. 474
301. —— *to Sir* Richard Spencer *and Sir* Ralph Winwood, Febr. 4. 1608. 476
302. *Sir* Thomas Edmondes *to Sir* Ralph Winwood, Bruſſels, Febr. 11. 1608. *O. S.* 477
303. *The Earl of* Salisbury *to Sir* Charles Cornwallis, Febr. 12. 1608. 478
304. *The Lords of the Privy Council to Sir* Richard Spencer *and Sir* Ralph Winwood, March 2. 1608. 481
305. *Sir* Charles Cornwallis *to the Earl of* Salisbury. 484
306. —— *to the Lords of the Privy Council.* 487
307. *Sir* Richard Spencer *and Sir* Ralph Winwood *to the ſame,* March 16. 1608. *O. S.* 488
308. —— *to the Earl of* Salisbury, (the ſame Date) 490
309. *The Earl of* Salisbury *to Sir* Richard Spencer *and Sir* Ralph Winwood, March 20. 1608. 491



A

COLLECTION

OF

STATE PAPERS

IN THE

Reign of King JAMES the First.

King *James* to the *States* of the *United Provinces.*

Messieurs,

NOUS vous avons fait paroistre par le soing qu'avons eu de vous envoier An. 1603.
nostre Serviteur Winwood *pour tenir la place de Conseiller* d'Estat *pour nous parmi vos Conseils, comme nous desirons d'entretenir & conserver de nostre part l'amitie que la feu Royne nostre bonne Sœur a portée à vostre bien. Ce que pour vous tesmoigner maintenant plus particulierement, nous vous avons voulu advertir de la proposition qui nous est faite de la part des Archeducs d'entendre à un Traicté, afin de composer & accommoder les differents entre les pais de leur obeissance, & ceste nostre Couronne. A quoy nous n'avons pas voulu nous resouldre, sans prealablement vous en advertir, pour sçavoir si pareil volonté d'entendre aussy au dit Traicté; sur quoy nous avons donné charge à nostre Serviteur* Winwood *de communiquer particulierement avec vous, auquel nous remettons, & vous prions d'adjouster toute foy & creance, & ainsy nous demeurerons,*

A nostre Palais de Hampton Court ce 10me d'Aoust 1603.

Messieurs, &c.

JAQUES *R.*

An. 1603.

From the Lords of the Privy Council to Mr. Winwood.

10th *Aug.* 1603.

AFTER our very hearty Commendations. For as much as it hath pleaſed his Majeſty by his Letters to the *States* to give you ſufficient Credit in generall for that which you ſhall propound, it remaineth now that we do particularly inform you in what ſort you ſhall handle the ſame. Firſt you may profeſs unto them in the King's behalf, *that howſoever the State of his own Affairs may move him to reſolve to ſettle all things between his Kingdoms and the King of* Spaine *and the Archdukes*, to whom he cannot (as a Chriſtian Prince) refuſe ſuch generall Overtures for Amity and Friendſhip, conſidering that the Crown of *Scotland* and all the Subjects thereof, have had no Interruption of Trade and Traffick with thoſe Princes; Nevertheleſs, the *States ſhall never need to ſuſpect in ſuch a Treaty, that any matter ſhall be concluded of to their Prejudice, towards whom his Majeſtie meaneth to obſerve all ſuch good Reſpect and Correſpondencie, as ſhall not break the Amity with the other Parties.* For Demonſtration whereof, there needs no better Argument then this one, That his Majeſtie hath anſwered to the Count of *Arembergh* the Miniſter of the *Archduke*, in theſe direct Terms; Firſt, That he is bound ſo far, *both in the Reſpect and Care he hath of their Eſtate*; and next, *he is ſo much intereſted (as King of* England) *in the Contracts with the States*, as he will enter into no ſuch Eſtabliſhment of particular Conditions with thoſe Provinces, without Power to make them Parties in the Treaty, if they ſhall find it convenient for their Affairs. Or if at this time it ſhall ſeem perilous to them, his Majeſtie intendeth, when the matter ſhall come to be digeſted, to make this Condition ſtill, *that there ſhall time be given to the States, hereafter to be admitted into that Treaty.*

Of theſe things therefore how they are paſſed it is his Majeſtie's Pleaſure you ſhall be advertiſed, to the intent that the *States* (having this Fore-knowledge of the Courſe whereunto his Councells tend, for the preſent they) may both accommodate their own Affairs between themſelves, and let him know what they reſolve in this caſe, becauſe his Majeſtie's Anſwer hath reference to the return of their purpoſe; Whereof he deſireth to be ſpeedily advertiſed, becauſe he may not be forced longer to defer the ſame then ſtandeth with his Honor, conſidering how far he is engaged, as may well appear by this incloſed, which doth containe his Majeſtie's laſt Reſolution upon the Count of *Arembergh*'s *laſt Audience.* And ſo we bid you very heartily farwell.

From *Hampton-Court.*

Your very loving Friends,

T. Ellesmere, *Canc.* — T. Buckhurst.
Suffolk. — Gilbert Shrewsbury.
Devonshire. — Ro. Cecyll.
E. Wotton. — Tho. Burleigh.
Stanhope.

The Lord Cecyll *to Mr.* Winwood.

Mr. Winwood,

12th *Aug.* 1603.

I Have received this day and yeſterday four ſeveral Letters from you, till which time I never heard word of you ſince your Departure hence. But I perceive the fault hath not been yours, but in them whom you have imployed, wherein I pray you to be more wary hereafter. I perceive by the courſe of the *States* Reſolutions there, that they are not likely to execute any great matter this

this Year; nevertheleſs, at Monſieur *Caron*'s *earneſt Suit*, his Majeſtie hath been pleaſed *to aſſent to the levying of the new Regiment in* Scotland *which was promiſed*, for which purpoſe there is already Order gone to the Lord of *Bucklugh*, who is to command them. If the *States* attempt the beſeiging of *Bolduck*, thoſe new Forces may ſerve very well to their purpoſe. *An.* 1603.

You ſhall receive herewith a Letter of his Majeſtie's to the *States*, by the Copy whereof you ſhall know the Subject of it; and by the *Lords* Letter, (which here alſo is adjoyned,) *the manner how you are to carry that matter.* The Conſequence whereof, as it imports very much to them and to us, ſo I doubt not but the *States* will take ſuch a courſe in it, as ſhall be moſt convenient and neceſſary for the State of their Affairs; *his Majeſtie meaning no way by any Act of his, to drive them to precipitate themſelves into any thing, which they ſhall not hold themſelves for their Safety:* Only you may confidently aſſure them, *that all the Care and Foreſight will be taken for their Preſervation, which poſſibly we can.* And ſo referring the Management of it according to the Directions given you, I commit you to God's Protection.

Your very loving Friend,

From *Hampton-Court.*

RO. CECYLL.

The Anſwer to the Count of *Aremberg*'s Propoſition for to treat of Peace.

SA Majeſté ayant ſceu que Monſieur le Conte d'Aremberg *a Charge des Sereniſſimes Archeducs de luy offrir le choix du lieu & du Temps pour entrer en un Traicté, & convenir des points & Conditions neceſſaires pour l'eſtabliſſement d'une ferme & ſtable Amitié entre eux, reçoit ceſte offre en tresbonne part: Et comme ainſi ſoit, qu'il n'y ait rien qui puiſſe porter plus de prejudice & d'interruption à la bonne intelligence que ſa Majeſté deliberé entretenir avec tous Princes avec leſquels il vit en amitié, que les conſiderations entrevenantes des Traictés & Contracts faicts par cy devant entre ceſt Eſtat & ceux des Provinces Vnies, ſa Majeſté attend, que leur Alteſſes donnent Commiſſion de Traicter, ou ſeparement avec luy, ou conjoinctement avec ceux deſdits Provinces Vnies, en cas qu'ils veullent joindre; Comme ſa Majeſté deliberé pour ceſt effect envoyer preſentement vers eux pour ſçavoir leurs intentions, ſelon qu'il eſt obligé en honneur & par promeſſe à ce faire: Et s'ils refuſent de condeſcendre à ceſte deliberation cela n'empeſchera pas que ſa Majeſté ne procede ſeparement ſans eux. Quant au nombre des perſonnes qu'on aura à y employer, ſa Majeſté remet cela au bon plaiſir des Archiducs, tenant quant à luy, que deux ou trois y ſuffiront. Pour le temps, il le laiſſe à leur commodité; Et quant au lieu, veu l'inconvenient de la Contagion qui Regne ſi fort à preſent, qu'on n'en peut ordonner autrement, ſi non que l'on aura ſoing de prendre celuy qui leur ſera le plus propre & commode à leurs affaires. Et parce que ſa Majeſté deſire ſur tout pour l'entretenement de telles Amities de pourvoir à toutes choſes neceſſaires, & conſiderant combien il importe de vuyder* toutes difficultés entre ceſte Couronne & celle d'Eſpagne, *(entre leſquelles il y a par le paſſé de ſi grandes malentendues,) il penſe eſtre tres requis, que le Roy d'Eſpagne donne auſſy Commiſſion de ſa part, pour traicter & conclure de toutes choſes. En quoy, ſi ſon Ambaſſadeur qui vient maintenant par deça ne ſe trouve authoriſé, il ſeroit requis, que l'Archeducs (qui à conjonction inſeparable avec ledit Roy,) le tinſt adverty de ces intentions la; auſquelles s'il ſe veut joindre, ſa Majeſté ne manquera en rien de ſa part, qui puiſſe teſmoigner aux dit Princes le deſir qu'il a d'entretenir avec eux toute bonne & ſyncere amitie; la ou autrement, ſi le Traicté ſe demenoit ſeulement avec l'Archeduc, ſans que le Roy d'Eſpagne s'y joigniſt,*

An. 1603. *joigniſt, ſa Majeſté ne voit pas que le fruict en peut eſtre tel, comme il ſeroit à deſirer. Et pourtant deſire que l'affaire ſoit traicté conjoinctement.*

The Merchant Adventurers to Mr. Winwood.

SIR, *Middleburg*, 1ſt *Sept.* 1603. O.S.

ALthough we have little or no Acquaintance with you as yet, yet hoping better hereafter, and preſuming on your good Affection towards our Complaint, we make bold hereby to ſend you the Copy of a Letter not long ſince written by the Lords to Mr. *Gilpin* your Predeceſſor in that place, and to crave your Favour and Aſſiſtance, in a Cauſe which we have at this time, and long have had to our unſpeakable Trouble and Charge, with the *States Generall of theſe United Provinces*, concerning a *Placcarte* by them ſet forth in the Year 1591. For albeit *we never accepted thereof, but partly by publick Oppoſition, and partly by Treaties and private Dealings*, have brought in a Moderation much different from the Contents of the aboveſaid *Placcarte*, (as the ſaid *States* themſelves well know,) yet they upon new Complaint of ſome troubleſome and unreaſonable Perſons in *Holland*, have within theſe few Days written unto us their Letters, *requiring at our Hands the Obſervation of the aboveſaid Placcarte*, which Letters we have thought meet to anſwer in ſuch manner, as by the Copy thereof, tranſlated out of *Dutch* into *Engliſh*, may appear, which alſo we ſend you; praying you to take knowledge of this matter, as being a publick Cauſe of the State, and to do your beſt that the aboveſaid *States* may, on that behalf, for this time, receive Satisfaction, and our ſaid Writing and Anſwer, that if it were poſſible, they nor we be any more troubled for the ſame: Wherein you ſhall greatly pleaſure us, and binde us to an Acknowledgment and Requitall in all thankfull and reſpectfull manner: Hoping by the firſt to procure your Commiſſion from his Majeſtie and the Lords on this behalf. And ſo, with our very hearty Commendations, we render and commit you to God.

Your very loving Friends, the Deputy and Aſſiſtants of the Fellowſhip of Merchant Adventurers of England,

LAWRENCE WARNER, Deputy.

The Deputy and Aſſiſtants of the Company of Merchants Adventurers, to the States Generall.

Honorable, &c. 11th *Sept.* 1603. S.N.

WE have received the Letter dated the 4th of this Month of *September*, which it hath pleaſed your Honors to write unto us, together with the Copy of the Petition or Remonſtrance exhibited to your Honors by the Merchants in common of theſe United Provinces trading in Cloth; and according to the Deſire of your Honors, we have well conſidered of the Contents thereof, eſpecially of that point wherein your Honors require us to take ſuch effectuall Order, that the *Placcarte* for the *Tare Cauſe*, ſet forth in the Year 1591, may by the *Merchant Adventurers in all Points be obſerved and followed*, upon Forfeiture of the Penalties therein contained; promiſſing, that your Honors on your parts will do your beſt, and procure, that the Provinces in particular ſhall do the like; that ſo all Fraud may be removed, the Cloth Trade may be favoured, and all Differences between the Remonſtrants and thoſe of our Company may be prevented. In anſwer whereof, it may pleaſe your Honors to underſtand, that it is

very

very true, that in the Year 1591, upon the Importunity, Complaints, and hot Purſuit of thoſe of the Cloth Trade in theſe United Provinces, eſpecially of thoſe of *Holland*, a *Placcarte* was ſet forth in the Name of your Honors, concerning *the making of Tare*, and eſtimating of Faults which ſhould be found in *Engliſh* Cloths. It is alſo notorious, *that we ever oppoſed our ſelves againſt the ſaid Placcarte ſo made in prejudice of the free Commerce, which by virtue of the Intercourſe and Concord between both Lands, thoſe of the Nation ought to enjoy*, and contrary to the written Laws; by the Diſpoſition whereof, it is lawfull for the Merchants to beſpeak ſuch Conditions in the buying in and ſale of their Goods and Merchandiſe, as they ſhall find to be meeteſt for them. It is alſo well known to your Honors, that the late Queen *Elizabeth* of right high Memory, as well by her Letters to your Honors, as by her Agents there, *from time to time, hath required a Revocation of the aforeſaid Placcarte*, for the Reaſons aforementioned, and others here too long to rehearſe; but your Honors thought it not good to yeild thereunto, ſhewing the Occaſion of that your Refuſall in a Letter written to her ſaid Majeſtie, bearing Date the 14th of *April* 1592, as the only Groundwork and Platform whereon the ſaid *Placcarte* was firſt founded; namely, that the Cloths, Kirſeys, and other Woollen *Engliſh* Commodities, here brought over and ſold, are ſo pluck'd and tack'd up cloſe, that 'tis altogether impoſſible for the Buyer to ſee the Faults committed in the making thereof, or to diſcern the ſame by his Eye, *&c.* before the ſaid Cloths be put into the Water; which Reaſon hath alſo been alleadged by the Cloth Buyers, in Juſtification of their new Conceit and Noveltie of *ſworn Tare Miniſters*; ſo that we finding little or no hope of the Revocation of the ſaid *Placcarte*, and continually enduring the unſupportable, covetous and bad Dealings of the Cloth Buyers every Day more then the other, *in the ſeeking and making of Tare*, to the incredible Loſs and Damage of the Merchant Adventurers, and to the ungodly and unlawfull Gaine and private Lucre of the Cloth Buyers, (as is well known, all particular Dealing or Conditions in Moderation of the ſaid *Placcarte* little at all helping us,) we were forced in the end to apply to the Parliament in *England* for our uttermoſt Remedy, where we obtained a good and laudable Statute or Ordinance, for Reformation of the Faults and Abuſes committed in *England* in the making of Cloths, an Extract whereof we ſend unto your Honors. Wherein among other things it is enacted, (according to the manner uſed out of *England,)* that the Cloth ſhall be *viſſited and ſealed*, and then brought to the Market as it cometh from the Mill or Fulling, without tentering, reaching or ſtretching; So that the aforeſaid Statute or Ordinance being now in trayne, and thoſe of the Nation for the avoiding of their great Loſs and Damage dilligently looking to the Obſervation of the aboveſaid Ordinance, (for they cannot now pretend or look for any Allowance, as heretofore, from the Clothiers by Certificates,) the Cloth Buyers ought to be well content, as being according to their own Deſire well provided for from being deceived, either by the Eye of the ſworn Viſſiters in *England*, or by their own ocular View or Inſpection, without that they need to put the Cloth into the Water, for that the Cloths generally are not ſhewed to the Buyer broader or longer then they are in very Deed and in Truth. Yet if any Man remaine ſtill doubtfull, it is lawfull for him to meaſure, or otherwiſe to cauſe the Cloths to be viſſited wet or dry at his own Choice here in *Middleburg*, in the Preſence of the Seller, who doth give all reaſonable and due *Tare*, according to the oldeſt and beſt Cuſtom. Howbeit we do not deny but there may be ſtill ſome remainder of the old Abuſes, it not being poſſible to remedy all uſed by the Clothiers in *England*, to our great Grief and Diſpleaſure; who between the Abuſes of the Clothiers, and the Fancies of the Drapers, muſt bear all the Burden and Charge. And therefore if your Honors in favour of the common Traffick and Cloth Trade, and for the preventing of all Differences and Queſtions hereafter, between the Cloth Buyers of theſe United Provinces and the Merchant Adventurers, ſhall pleaſe to give expreſs Order to your Agent in *England*, to obtaine of the King's Majeſtie, and the Lords of the Privy Councell, ſtricter

An. 1603.

An. 1603. ſtricter Obſervation of the aboveſaid good Ordinance, and of all the Points thereof, your Honors ſhall not only do a good work, but withall give us all in generall good Contentment, and we on our Parts ſhall not ceaſe to be humble Suiters on that behalf; for this in our Opinion is the only and beſt means to remedy all Abuſes, and conſequently to ſtop the Mouths of the Complainants, if ſo be that for their own private Profits ſake, and the unſpeakable endamageing of others, they had not rather have Tare and unhoneſt Abatements (as we have good Cauſe to think that the moſt part of the Remonſtrants do, whatſoever they otherwiſe outwardly pretend) then good and true made Cloths without Tare, or occaſion of Tare. And therefore it is not ſtrange that the Cloth Trade is diverted moſt to *Schelde*; for altho' that two third Parts of the aforeſaid Trade is driven away, (to the great hindrance and damage of theſe Lands) yet it is well known, that the Tare in theſe Lands is ten times more then there.

And we are perſwaded (as we truſt you will not) that if your Honors ſhould reſolve to renew the aforeſaid Placcarte and Ordinance of the Year 1591, the other third Part of the Cloth Trade (yet remaining) would quickly depart out of theſe Provinces to ſome other Place, where the Merchants of the Nation, without Contradiction of any Man, may make their Contracts and Bargaines, and beſpeake their own Conditions according to the Nature of a free Commerce, which is forbidden them, and they mayn't do by the aforeſaid *Placcarte*. And therefore we, in the Name and on the Behalf of all the Merchants in generall of our Company, very earneſtly and humbly pray your Honors ripely ro conſider of all things, without regard taking to the importunate Requeſt of a ſmal Heap of Rixdollers, and complying Perſons, in reſpect of the great Number of honeſt and ſubſtantiall Merchants dealing in Cloth within theſe Lands, and elſewhere. Marking well, that the aforeſaid complaining Remonſtrants ignorantly do ſhew their Deſire, and do endeavour to hinder and damp the Trade, in this hard time and common want of Traffick every where, rather then to acquaint your Honors with the Truth, and indeed how Matters have paſſed in the aforeſaid intricate Matter of the *Tare*. Herewith, *&c.*

The Lord Cecyll *to Mr.* Winwood.

Mr. *Winwood*, 3d *October* 1603.

YOUR Letters of the 20th of *September* are ſafely come to my Hands; which though they require no particular Anſwer, (containing principally matter of Advertiſement,) yet becauſe you ſhould not be uncertaine of the Receit of them, I thought it not amiſs thus much to ſignify to you; and withall, to let you know both the State of his Majeſtie's Health, (which God be praiſed cannot be better) and the Courſe of our Affairs here, eſpecially in the Matter of Treaty; *which as it hath a great relation to that State, ſo I think will be there very diligently hearken'd after.* Since our Anſwer to the Count of *Arembergh*'s Propoſition, (whereof you have had heretofore a Copy) there hath little paſſed to the purpoſe, becauſe there is not yet come any Reply to the ſame, but all things were left till the coming of the *Spaniſh Ambaſſador, without whoſe advew, it ſeemeth the Archduke cannot proceed further.* In the mean time, the *Count* hath much laboured, by his Majeſty here, to have had a Stay made of the new Levyes in *Scotland*, which the Lord of *Bucklugh* hath undertaken for the *States, by Permiſſion only from his Majeſty*; but he hath laboured in vaine, and muſt be content with this Anſwer, *that the Lord of* Bucklugh *doth it not by any Commiſſion at all from his Majeſty, but meerly at the State's Coſts and Hazard; with whom the King being in a Confederacy, he could not deny them ſo ſmal a Courteſy*, no more then he hath done hertofore, without breach of the *Archduke*'s Friendſhip; *and would likewiſe permit the ſame Liberty to them, if the Archduke will make tryall to take up ſome Men there for their Service.*

The

The *Spaniſh Ambaſſador* being arrived, was firſt brought to *Oxford*; where one of his People dying (not without Suſpicion of the Plague) he was ſent to *Southampton*, there to attend his Majeſty's coming to *Wincheſter*. He hath now received two Sundry Audiences; the firſt in Publick, only conſiſting of Compliments and Congratulations, as is uſuall among Princes at their firſt Viſitations. In his *ſecond Audience*, which was private before his Majeſty and ſome of his Councell only, many Speeches paſſed *by way of Diſcourſe only, to intimate the King of* Spaine's *Sincerity in embraceing of his Majeſtie's Friendſhip*; *wherein the Ambaſſador ſeemed ſo confident, as he ſtuck not in his Maſter's behalf to aſſure himſelf of the like good Correſpondency at our King's Hands, and to have his Aſſiſtance to reduce his Maſter's Rebells in the Low Countrys.* He likewiſe *inſiſted very much* (as the Count of *Arembergh* had done before) *to divert his Majeſty from ſuffering the Levy in* Scotland *to go forwards.* But his Majeſty having *very princely* anſwered him, that for the Point of Friendſhip he would not omit to do any thing that might be juſtly expected at his Hands, and alleadged *many Reaſons very conſiderable* betwixt him and the *Low Countries.* Firſt, *that he found them in a ſtrict League and Confederacy with this Realm of* England. Next, that there were great Intereſt of Debts, and other Reſpects, which in Honor and Profit he could not abandon. That he would endeavour *to perſwade them, upon Aſſurance of reaſonable Conditions, to acknowledge their Obedience to the Archduke: But if they refuſed to condeſcend to his Perſwaſions, (upon Diffidence of Safety, as hitherto they have done) it was not for him to urge them any further, but to leave them to their own ways.* Beſides, that neither the Condition of his own Eſtate, neither the Inclination of his Mind did permit him, *that for the Friendſhip of one, he would enter into a War with another*; *but that he was reſolved always to carry an even hand betwixt them both.* *An.* 1603.

Since that time there hath fallen out a new Accident, whereof the Count *Arembergh* hath made a great Complaint to the King. There is a Shallop and two Priſoners taken of his Maſter's Subjects by a Man of War of the *States*, upon the Maine of *England* near *Sandwich*, which the *Count demands to be reſtored to him from his Majeſty.* Monſieur *Caron* being called to it, ſeemed to alleadge many things to excuſe the Fact: Namely, *that the Shallop of the Archduke's did firſt ſet upon the State's Ship within the River of* Feverſham, thinking her to be a Merchant, but perceiving ſhe was a Man of War, the Shallop run her ſelf a ground and the Men fled into the Land to ſave themſelves, where they were purſued by the States Men, and two of them being taken were carried away together with the Shallop into *Holland*, there to be ranſomed for ſome other Priſoners with the *Archduke.* All which notwithſtanding, this being a Matter of Fact, *and ſo eagerly inſiſted upon by the Count, his Majeſty cannot in Honor and Juſtice diſpence with it.* And where it was alleadged out of the Mouth of the *Dutch* Captaine, that the Men were taken and delivered unto him by the Engliſh Men of the Country, becauſe of ſome Injuries they had received at their Hands, his Majeſty thinketh himſelf the more bound in Juſtice, to ſee the Men together with the Shallop ſent back againe into *England*, and delivered into his hands; which you may tell the *States*, *he expecteth to be performed by them without any Contradiction*; and the rather, that thereby he may take Occaſion to ſee Reſtitution made likewiſe, of ſome Injuries which Monſieur *Caron* hath informed to have been done unto the *State's* People, by the Subjects of the *Archduke*, within the Channels and Streams of his Majeſtie's Dominions; whereof you may aſſure the *States, that his Majeſty will have a ſtrict account given on both ſides, to avoyd Contention.*

The Count of *Arembergh* finding now want of Commiſſion in the *Spaniſh* Ambaſſador, to treat with his Majeſty, hath demanded leave to depart for a time to his Princes, to inform them of the State of Affairs, and to bring with him not only full Power, but ſome Commiſſioners alſo to be joyned with him for the Treaty; which his Majeſty hath granted him, and will give him Shipping for his Tranſportation; *but whether he will go or no I am not ſure, ſo variable*

they

An. 1603. *they are*; but if he go, it is out of this ground, *that the King will fall into no Particulars untill Commiſſions come*, for which they have ſent and attend them.

Concerning the Money, which by Agreement with Monſieur *de Rhoſny*, his Majeſty was contented the *States* ſhould receive from the *French* King, in Defalcation of the Debt which he oweth to our King, his Majeſty hath ſent a Warrant under his Hand and Signet to his Ambaſſador at *Paris*, to the Intent that no further Scruple or Delay ſhould be alleadged by the *French* for paying the ſame accordingly, under Pretence of Want of ſufficient Warrant and Direction for it.

As for *our Conſpirators* (whereof the *States* have lately by Monſieur *Caron* congratulated the King,) this courſe hath been taken; they are all now indited of *High Treaſon*, and the Time draweth near to lay open by publick Tryall of them all Particulars, which may be ſhortly reduced to theſe two Heads, *the one the Treaſon of Surpriſe of the King and Court, the Conſequence whereof muſt needs have proved very dangerous and bloody*; *the other, a Purpoſe to propound to* Spaine *the Means to raiſe him a Party to extirpate the King and his Iſſue, by diſburſing of a Sum of five hundred thouſand Crowns.* In the firſt the Lord *Grey*, Mr. *George Brook*, Sir *Griffin Markham*, and many other private Gentlemen were engaged. In the ſecond, *the Lord* Cobham *confeſſeth himſelf Guilty, and ſo doth his Brother Mr.* George Brook, *but Sir* Walter Raleigh *yet perſiſts in denyall of the maine Treaſons*; *which tho' he doth, by having gotten ſome Intelligence of the Lord* Cobham's *Retractation, yet the firſt Accuſation is ſo well fortifyed, with other demonſtrative Circumſtances, and the Retractation ſo blemiſhed by the Diſcovery of that Intelligence which they had, as few Men can conceive it comes from a clear Heart:* Always, *he ſhall be left to the Law*, which is the Right all Men are born unto.

And ſo, there occurring nothing elſe for the preſent to my Memory, I commit you to God's Protection.

From the Court at *Winchester*.

Your loving Friend,

RO. CECYLL.

Apoſtile of the States Generall, upon the Points delivered over by the Committee of the Company of Merchants Adventurers, on Saturday *the* 8th *of* October 1603, *New Stile.*

THE *States Generall of the United Provinces*, having with all due Conſideration, weighed over and deliberated upon the Points of the *Remonſtrance*, exhibited in their Aſſembly by the Committees of the Merchants Adventurers of the *Engliſh* Nation, declare upon the firſt two Points, that for as much as the ſame are depending upon the principal Matter which could not now be ended, by Reaſon that the ſaid *Remonſtrants* did not find themſelves authoriſed for that purpoſe, therefore they cannot for this time give any further Reſolution then they delivered to the *Remonſtrants* on *Thurſday* laſt; for which Cauſe they require that the aforeſaid *Remonſtrants* would uſe all good endeavour with their Principals at *Middleburgh* and in *England* for farther Commiſſion, and the ſaid *States-General* on their Parts will accommodate thoſe of the Nation, with as much Reaſon as the Cloth Trade will bear, and wherewith it is hoped that they ſhall receive Contentment.

The *States* give their Conſent, that the Officers and Magiſtrates of the reſpective Towns ſhall be written unto, and ſo the *Placcarts* for the Commerce, as alſo for the Tare, to be obſerved; and if the ſame be infringed, upon knowledge thereof given by the Remonſtrants, or by ſome on their behalf, the *States* will take ſuch Order therein as ſhall be requiſite.

For

For that it is hoped aſſuredly that the Differences in Queſtion will be accommodated and agreed by means of ſuch further Commiſſion as the *Remonſtrants* ſhall procure, therefore the *States General* are of Opinion, that the propounded ſending away of Clothes will ceaſe, and for that Cauſe no further Declaration need to be made upon this Point, as the ſaid *States* do alſo veryly believe, conſidering that nothing elſe is herein done then to prevent Fraud, and to accommodate the *Remonſtrants* and their Principalls. *An.* 1603.

A Memorial exhibited to the States Generall, by the Marchant Adventurers, 18th October 1603.

THE Committees of the Merchants Adventurers of the Engliſh Nation, with all due Reverence ſhew unto your Honors, that they have heard and well underſtand the Reſolution which it hath pleaſed your Lordſhips to take, upon the Concluſion of the Conference between the Committees of the Cloth Trade in theſe united Lands, and the Remonſtrants, and finding that your Lordſhips are yet of Advice, to maintaine in full Force and Vigour the *Placcarte of Tare*, wherein they find ſome Darkneſs and Difficulty: They therefore the aforeſaid *Remonſtrants* inſtantly require, that your Honors would be pleaſed to give clear Interpretation and Light upon the two Points hereunder ſet down, *viz.* Whether that your Lordſhips underſtand, that a Merchant having bought Cloths in *Middleburgh*, and having meaſured, viſſited, and tared the ſame according to the Contents of the aforeſaid *Placcarte* or otherwiſe, at his Pleaſure and to his good Contentment, may not do this without any Contravention of the ſaid *Placcarte*, and the ſaid Cloths bring, uſe, or tranſport, where he thinketh good.

Item, whether a Stranger, Merchant or Indweller of theſe Provinces, having bought Cloths at *Middleburgh*, upon his ocular Inſpection, without looking upon any Tares, with purpoſe to uſe the ſame, either within theſe Lands or without, may not do this without lett of the Officer, or Moleſtation in regard of the aforeſaid Placcarte.

And for as much as the *Remonſtrants* hope, that the meaning of your Honors is, that the *Placcarte* ſet forth by your Honors ought to be of like Validity, the one as well as the other, therefore the ſaid *Remonſtrants* deſire, that your Lordſhips would be pleaſed to give order to the reſpective Provinces and Towns, that the *Placcarte* upon the Commerce may be put in Execution, as well as the Placcarte of the Tare.

Finally, conſidering that by means of the preſent Mortallity and Sickneſs in *England*, and eſpecially within the City of *London*, the Remonſtrants ſhall not be able to procure the Opinions and further Commiſſion of their Principalls ſo ſoon as were needfull, and that the Merchants of the *Engliſh* Nation hold it not convenient to keep their Cloths ſo long upon their Hands at *Middleburg* unſold, therefore the Remonſtrants further require, that it would pleaſe your Honors to give Order to the Receivers, and other Officers of the Convoys and Licences, that the aforeſaid Merchants of the *Engliſh* Nation may be permitted to tranſport their Cloths, as well by Water as by Land, either into *England*, or other neutrall Places out of theſe united Provinces, without Charge or Payment of the ſaid Convoys and Licence, and to grant the Remonſtrants Act as well hereof, as of all that is above written.

An. 1603.

The Lords of his Majeſtie's Privy Council to Mr. Winwood.

Dec. 11. 1603.

AFTER our hearty Commendation. You ſhall underſtand, that Sir *Francis Vere* having ſome few Months ſince, diſcovered an Intention to reſign his Commandment over the *Engliſh* Troops in the *States* Pay, he hath been called before ſome of his Majeſtie's Councill, to deliver his Reaſons, *why he ſhould think of ſo unſeaſonable a Courſe, conſidering the great Reputation wherein the States have held him, and the large Commiſſions and Authorities he hath always obtained from them.* After all which, this his ſo ſudden Declination from their Service at this time, could not but draw on one of theſe two Concluſions in the Opinion and Judgment of all wiſe Men; namely, *that in himſelf there is either an over great Coldneſs, or rather unthankfullneſs, to withdraw himſelf when their Fortune is preſſed with more then ordinary Difficulties*; or otherwiſe, *that his Majeſty is contented to ſuffer this kind of proceeding in him, the rather, to manifeſt to the World his own ſmal Care of them and their Eſtate.* For Anſwer of which Objection, he hath not only ſought by Proteſtation to clear himſelf of that Imputation of being any way backward to ſerve in that Cauſe, or inſenſible of thoſe Favours and Confidences with which they have honoured him, but hath delivered alſo ſuch other important Reaſons by this incloſed Declaration, as his Majeſty obſerveth, that 'tis of great Conſequence that the *States* be dealt with, in his Name, concerning the ſame; and therefore commandeth us to require you in his Name to lay the Reaſons therein ſpecifyed before them; with this Addition, that the ſhortning of that Authority which is deſired by Sir *Francis Vere*, can be no leſs then a Touch to his Majeſty in Honor, whoſe Subjects they are that are under his Government.

Foraſmuch therefore as you are not unacquainted with the earneſt Courſe which the late Queen held in this Point, and to what Terms it was reduced, his Majeſty requires you effectually to proceed therein, as in a Matter very juſt and reaſonable, by the lack whereof great Inconveniences may enſue, where none can grow by the contrary. To which purpoſe their own Agent Sir *Noel Caron* hath been dealt with, whom we doubt not can well conſider, *of what Conſequence it is for that State, to uſe all good Means to invite ſuch a Perſon to their Service*, whoſe Worth being ſo well approved, his Reſidence there, cannot but give Strength and Reputation to their Cauſe; much more when it is known *whoſe Miniſter he is, whoſe Shadow deſerves the Name of a Subſtance, in Compariſon of any other Aſſiſtance.* Whereof we require you to be very careful to certifie to us with all Expedition what you have done, that the Gentleman may know how to diſpoſe of himſelf: For ſeeing there is ſo great an Appearance of a Treaty to enſue, it were much more convenient that he were ſettled before the Conference, then to leave it to after Diſputation. And ſo we bid you heartily farewell:

Your very loving Friends,

SUFFOLK. WORCESTER. H. HOWARD.
RO. CECYLL. E. WOTTON.

The Lord Cecyll *to Mr.* Winwood.

Mr. Winwood,

12th *December* 1603.

ALTHOUGH I writ unto you very lately of the Condemnation of the Conſpirators, yet becauſe you may underſtand the reſt of the Proceedings, I think it not amiſs to acquaint you with that Concluſion which is made for Matter of Blood of this tragicall Action.

After

After the *two Prieſts were executed*, which was upon the 29th of *November*, *An.* 1603: the next that followed was Mr. *George Brook*, who was heheaded the 5th of this preſent, on a Scaffold newly erected in the Caſtle of *Wincheſter*. Where he made a patient and conſtant End, after ſuch godly Prayers as the Divines then preſent read with him. Of him I have no more to ſay, but that I hope he is with God; for he dyed penitently, and in this one thing above others ſhewed a Remorſe, *in that he recalled to the Biſhop (upon receiving of the Sacrament) that Accuſation which he had made of his Brother, concerning thoſe odious Words* ſuppoſed to be uttered by the Lord *Cobham*; namely, (meaning thereby our gracious Soveraigne and his Royall Iſſue,) *that it would never be well, untill the Fox and Cubbs were taken away:* But for the reſt, whereof he had accuſed the Lord *Cobham* and the Lord *Grey*, *he conſtantly perſiſted therein till the Hour of his Death.*

It now remaineth that I tell you what ſucceeded of the reſt; wherein, if you could as well by relation apprehend all Circumſtances, as we did, I doubt not but you would equally with us admire, the excellent Mixture of the King's Mercy with Juſtice; *for even after he had firſt abſolutely taught us all our Duties, to leave all Mediation in this Caſe, (Mercy being only his)* he ſigned three Warrants for the Execution of the two Lords *Cobham* and *Grey* with Sir *Griffin Markham*, all to be done in a Day, which was the *Friday* following, being the 9th of this Month; pretending to forbear Sir *Walter Raleigh* for the preſent, *until the Lord* Cobham's *Death had given ſome Light how far he would make good his Accuſation.* Which being done, (God of Heaven doth know it,) we all that were here at *Wilton* expected nothing till *Friday* at nine of the Clock, but to hear that Day from *Wincheſter* of their Execution within one hour after; untill the King pleaſed that very Morning here at *Wilton* to call his Councill together, and then told them what Order he had taken, *to the which, upon my Credit and Reputation, he made no ſoul living privy*, the Meſſenger excepted, whom he diſpatched the Day before with a Warrant written all with his own Hand, (whereof I ſend you the true Copy here incloſed,) which was uſed in manner following. Sir *Griffin Markham* (whoſe turn was firſt to be executed,) being brought forth upon the Scaffold at the Hour appointed, and there having made his Prayers, and ſpoken what elſe he thought good, prepared himſelf to lay down his Head for the Stroke, at which Inſtant one Mr. *Gibb* a *Scottiſh* Gentleman of the King's Bed-Chamber, (who was the Meſſenger ſent by his Majeſtie the Day before) ſtept forth, and called the Sheriff aſide, preſenting him this Warrant; whereupon the Sheriff (not making any ſhew at all of what he received, nor giving the leaſt Cauſe to hope for that which afterward followed,) turned againe to the Priſoner, and told him, he was to go forth of the place for a while; cauſing him to be led down into the Caſtle Hall, not far from the Place of Execution.

In the mean time the Lord *Grey* was ſent for, who doing as much as the other had done before him, with a full Reſolution to dye, after his Prayers ended, and his Preparation otherwiſe made, was commanded likewiſe to be led down from the place into the Caſtle Hall; which Proceeding of the Sheriffs neither of them apprehended to their leaſt Comfort, but imagined it had been done for ſome other Purpoſe. Now this being done, the next turn was the Lord *Cobham*'s, who was brought forthwith unto the Scaffold, and there made himſelf as ready to dye as the reſt, till the Sheriff commanded his Execution to be ſtayed a while, ſending for the other two forth of the Hall; *and then, being all three together upon the Scaffold, he ſignifyed his Majeſtie's gracious Pleaſure unto them all*; which was received, as well of themſelves, *as of all the Standers by*, with ſuch Joy and Admiration, *as ſo rare and unheard of a Clemency moſt worthyly deſerved.* And ſo for this time I committ you to God's Protection.

From the Court at *Wilton*. *Your very loving Friend,*
RO. CECYLL.

The

An. 1603.

The Lords of his Majeſtie's Privy Councill to Mr. Winwood.

23d *December* 1603.

AFTER our hearty Commendations. Whereas Complaint is made unto us by the Company of Merchant Adventurers, that there is ſtill impoſed upon them a great Burden for the making of Recompenſe for the pretended Faultineſs of Cloths which are vented into thoſe parts, by virtue of a *Placcarte* ſet forth by the *States* in that behalf; which though heretofore it might carry ſome collour of Reaſon, in reſpect of a greater Liberty then uſed to abuſe the true making of Cloth, yet it hath been ſince ſignifyed to the ſaid *States*, that there is no longer cauſe to continue that courſe of rigorous Dealing againſt the ſaid Merchants, for that at the time of the laſt Parliament it was carefully provided to reſtraine the ſaid Abuſes upon extremeſt Perills, and therefore the Clothier being enjoyned by ſo ſtrict Penalties to obſerve the true making of Cloth, it was thought fit to diſcharge him of the other Inconveniences to the which he ſtood formerly ſubject, for the making of Recompences according to another Uſe and Kind, upon Certificate. So, for as much as the Law hath been ſince accordingly duely executed in that point for the true making of Cloths, it appeareth to be a courſe of very hard dealing which is uſed therein, to enforce ſtill, notwithſtanding the former Extremities which have been urged by them; of the which Proceedings his Majeſtie finding to have juſt Cauſe to be ſenſible, as well for the ſmal Reſpect which hath been ſhewed to take any Order for the eaſing of the ſaid Greivances upon the former Solicitations which were made by Mr. *Gilpin*, as alſo for that it appeareth, that the like courſe of rigorous dealing is not held againſt any other Perſons, neither concerning the Viſitation of any other ſorts of Commodities, which are apparently much more faulty;

It is therefore his Majeſtie's Pleaſure that you do effectually deal with the States Generall to take preſent Order for the Revocation of the ſaid *Placcarte*, whereby his Majeſtie's Subjects may continue their Trade with more Eaſe and Encouragement into thoſe Parts, or otherwiſe if they ſhall refuſe to aſſent thereunto, to let them know that their unkind Dealing will be an occaſion to force his Majeſtie to provide for the ſettling of the ſaid Merchants Trade in ſome other Parts where they may find better Reſpect and Uſuage, which may hereafter give them cauſe to repent them deeply of the Error of their former Proceedings. And ſo we bid you very heartily farewell.

Your very loving Friends,

T. Buckhurst. Nottingham.
Suffolk. Northumberland.
From the Court at *Hampton-Court*. E. Worcester. Devonshire.
Mar. Ro. Cecyll.
W. Knollys. H. Howard.

The Duke of *Cleves*'s Letter to Mr. *Winwood*.

Joannes Gulielmus Dux Juliæ, Cliviæ, ac Montium, Comes Marchiæ, Ravenſburgi, &c. Mærlæ, Dominus in Ravenſtein.

Nobilis vir ſincere nobis dilecte,

CUM intellexiſſemus Sereniſſimum Principem ac Dominum Dominum Jacobum Angliæ, Scotiæ, Franciæ & Hiberniæ Regem, D. Conſanguineum & Affinem noſtrum obſervandiſſimum ad gubernacula Regni Anglicani eſſe vocatum, eaque ſuſcepiſſe, officio noſtro deeſſe noluimus, ſed R. ſuæ dignitati per ſpecialem

ſpecialem noſtrum Legatum gratulati, omniaque fauſta ac fœlicia precati ſi- An. 1603.
mus, quod quidem R. D. ſuæ, prout prædicto noſtro Legato & Verbis gratio-
ſiſſimè indicavit, & nobis etiam literis ſuis ſignificavit, non ſolum gratum fuit,
ſed eadem etiam nobis favorem ſuum Regium, ac Studium & Operam ultrò pro-
lixè obtulit. Quare cum res ita ferat ut quendam è Conſiliariis noſtris præſen-
tium exhibitorem Arnoldum Prom ab Aldenhoven, Jurium Doctorem, ad ordi-
nes Confœderatarum Provinciarum ablegaremus, eidem etiam in Mandatis de-
dimus, ut te noſtro nomine ſalutet, tibique ea exponat, quæ ab ipſo latius in-
telliges: Petimus igitur gratioſe, ut eundem benigne audire, ac S. R. Dig'. am-
pliſſimam oblationem ſubſequens, nobis in hujuſmodi negotiis adeſſe velis, prout
etiam S. R. D. Legato Stephano Leſſeur non ita multis elapſis diebus hac tranſe-
unti, ea de re nonnihil aperiri curavimus; ſaue non dubitamus te pro S. R. D.
authoritate maxima plurimum hac in parte poſſe; & quicquid nobis hac in re
præſtiteris gratum fore, nec de voluntate tua bona ac propenſa quicquam ambi-
gimus. Nos etiam id ipſum omni favore ac gratia promereri non intermitte-
mus.

Datæ Duſſeldorpi
17 Dec. 1603.

Johannes Gulielmus Dux Juliæ, Cliviæ, &c.

The Ducheſs of *Cleve*'s Letter to Mr. *Winwood.*

Monſieur,

L'Honneur qu'il pluſt au Roy faire al Ambaſſadeur qui fuſt envoyé de la part de l'Alteſſe de Monſieur mon Mary & de Moy, vers ſa Majeſté, luy donnant aſſeurance entier de l'affection qu'il a de nous teſmoigner, & tout l'effect de ſa bonne volonté; à ceſte occaſion je n'ay voulu faillir vous eſcrire ceſte par noſtre Ambaſſadeur Envoyé à la Haye vers Meſſieurs des Eſtats, par l'Alteſſe de Monſieur mon Mary & de Moy, pour vous prier le vouloir aſſiſter de voſtre ayde & faveur, affin qu'il puiſſe par ce moyen obtenir plus librement de ſes Meſſieurs, eſtant recommandé de vous tout l'accompliſſement de ſa Negoſſe. Ce faiſant vous me donneray ſubject de rechercher les occaſions d'en uſer de revanche, ce que je renderay avec autant de bonne volonté que je ſuis

A Duſeldorf ce
30 Dec. 1603.

Voſtre affectionnée & Meilleur amy
. . . . . *Dutcheſſe de Cleves.*

Dr. Montague's *Letter to his Mother, concerning the Conference at* Hampton-Court.

My ſingular good Mother, 18th *Jan.* 1603.

I Am ſure you have a longing to hear what becometh of *this great Buſyneſs*, between the Biſhops and the Miniſters. I cannot write you the Diſputes, my Imployments at this time would not permit, but in ſhort, on *Saturday* it began; The King aſſembling *only the Lords of his Councill and the Biſhops, my ſelf had the favour to be preſent by the King his Command.* The Company met, and himſelf ſate in his Chair. He made a very admirable Speech of an Hour long at leaſt, for Learning, Piety, and Prudency, I never heard the like; concluded it with a moſt excellent Prayer, entered into the Points he meant to ſtand upon, propounding unto them in generall, *That if he erred in any thing, he would ſuffer himſelf to be corrected by God's Word, if they erred they muſt yeild to him, for he would ever ſubmitt both Scepter and Crown to* Chriſt's, *to be guided by his Word.*

An. 1603. His Majeſtie propounded ſix Points unto them. Three in the *Common-Prayer Book*, two for the *Biſhop's Juriſdiction*, and one for the Kingdom of *Ireland*. In the Prayer Book, he named the *Generall Abſolution*, the *Confirmation of Children*, and the *private Baptiſme by Women*. Theſe three were long diſputed between the King and the Biſhops. In the Concluſion, the King was well ſatisfyed in the two former, ſo that the manner might be changed, and ſome things cleered.

For the *Private Baptiſm* it held three Hours at leaſt; the King alone diſputing with the Biſhops, ſo wiſely, wittily, and learnedly, with that pretty Patience, as I think never Man living ever heard the like. In the end he wan this of them, *That it ſhould only be adminiſtred by Miniſters, yet in private Houſes, if occaſion required*; and that *whoſoever elſe ſhould baptiſe, ſhould be under Puniſhment*. For the Commiſſaries Courts, and the Cenſures of *Excommunication* and *Suſpenſion*, they ſhall be mended, and the Amendment is referred to the Lord Chancellor and the Lord Chief Juſtice. *But for their common and ordinary Excommunication for Trifles, it ſhall be utterly aboliſhed.* The fifth Point was about the *ſole Juriſdiction of Biſhops*; ſo he gained that of them, *that the Biſhops in Ordination, Suſpenſion, and Degradation, and ſuch like, they ſhall ever have ſome grave Men to be Aſſiſtants with them in all Cenſures*. For *Ireland*, the Concluſion was, (the King making a moſt lamentable Deſcription of the State thereof,) that it ſhould be reduced to Civillity, planted with Schools, and Miniſters, as many as could be gotten. Theſe things done, he propounded matters, where about he hoped there would be no Controverſy, as to have a learned Miniſtry, and Maintenance for them as far as might be. And for *Pluralities*, and *Non-Reſidencies, to be taken away, or at leaſt made ſo few as poſſibly might be*. Theſe Things were concluded on *Saturday*, between the King and the Biſhops.

On *Monday* the King called *the other Party by themſelves*; made likewiſe an excellent Oration unto them, and then went to the Matter, no body being preſent, but the Lords of the Councill, and Dr. *Reynolds*, Dr. *Sparke*, Dr. *Feild*, Dr. *King*, Mr. *Chadderton*, and Mr. *Knewſtubbs*, *all the Deans that were appointed, and my ſelf.*

They propounded four Points: The firſt, For Purity of Doctrine. Secondly, For means to maintaine it, as good Miniſters, *&c.* Thirdly, The Courts of Biſhops, Chancellors, and Commiſſaries. Fourthly, The Common-Prayer Book.

For Doctrine it was eaſily agreed unto by all. For Miniſters alſo: For Juriſdiction likewiſe. For the Book of *Common-Prayer*, *and Subſcription to it, there was much ſtir about all the Ceremonies, and every Point in it.* The King pleaded hard to have good Proof againſt the Ceremonies; and if they had either the Word of God againſt them, or good Authority, he would remove them; but if they had no Word of God againſt them, but all Authority for them, being already in the Church, he would never take them away: *For he came not to diſturb the State, nor to make Innovations, but to confirm, whatever he found lawfully eſtabliſhed; and to amend, and correct, what was corrupted by time.* They argued this Point very long. The Biſhops of *Wincheſter*, and *London*, who of all the Biſhops were preſent, labour'd this Point hard, and diverſe of the Deans, but at length, the King undertook them himſelf, and examined them by the Word, and by the Fathers. *There was not any of them that they could prove to be againſt the Word, but all of them confirmed by the Fathers, and that long before Popery.* So that for the Ceremonies I ſuppoſe nothing will be altered. And truly the Doctors argued but weakly againſt them: *So that all wondered they had no more to ſay againſt them.* So that all that Day was ſpent in Ceremonies; and I think, *themſelves being Judges, they were anſwered fully in every thing.* At laſt it was concluded that Day, that there ſhould be an uniform Tranſlation ſet out by the King of all the Bible, and one catechizeing over all the Realm, and nothing of the *Apocrypha* to be read that is in any ſort repugnant to the Scripture; but to be ſtill read, *yet as Apocrypha, and not as Scripture*;

pture; and for any Point of the Articles of Religion, that is doubtfull, to be cleared. This was the ſecond Day's Work. *An.* 1603.

The third Day, which was *Wedneſday*, the King aſſembled all the Biſhops, (the Lords of the Councill only being preſent,) and took order how to have theſe things executed, which he had concluded; that it might not be (as the King ſaid) as Smoke out of a Tunnell, but ſubſtantially done to remaine for ever. So they were debated, to whom they might the moſt fitly be referred, and by them made fit to be hereafter enacted by Parliament: So all the Biſhops, and all the Councill, have their Parts given them. This being done, the *Miniſters* were called in, Doctor *Reynolds* and the reſt, and acquainted with what the King had concluded on. They were all exceedingly well ſatisfyed, but only moved one thinge; That thoſe Miniſters who were grave Men, and obedient unto the Laws, and long had been exempted from the uſe of Ceremonies, might not upon the ſudden be obliged unto them, but have ſome time given them to reſolve themſelves, in uſing, or not uſing them. The King anſwered, *his End being Peace, his Meaning was not, that any Man ſhould be cruell in impoſing thoſe Matters, but by Time and Moderation win all Men unto them: Thoſe they found peaceable, to give ſome Connivency to ſuch, and to uſe their Bretheren, as he had uſed them, with Meekneſs and Gentleneſs, and do all things to the Edification of God his Church.* So they ended theſe Matters till the Parliament, and then theſe Matters ſhall be enacted.

This in haſte, with my Duty, &c. I humbly take my leave, &c.

From the Court. *Your loving obedient Son,*
JAMES MONTAGUE.

* *A Note of ſuch Things as ſhall be reformed.*

1. THE *Abſolution* ſhall be called the *Abſolution*, or *General Confeſſion of Sins.*
2. The *Confirmation* ſhall be called the *Confirmation*, or further Examination of the Childrens Faith.
3. The *private Baptiſme* (now by Lay-men or Women uſed) ſhall be called the *private Baptiſme* by the Miniſters and Curats only, and all thoſe Queſtions in that Baptiſme, that inſtitute it *to be done by Women*, taken away.
4. The *Apocrypha* that hath any Repugnancy to the canonical Scriptures to be laid aſide, and other places choſen, which either are Explanations of Scripture, or ſerve beſt for good Life and Manners.
5. The Juriſdiction of Biſhops ſhall be ſomewhat limitted, and to have either the Dean and Chapter, or ſome grave Miniſters aſſiſtant to them, in Ordination, Suſpenſion, Degrading, &c.
6. The Excommunication, as it is now uſed, ſhall be taken away both in Name and Nature, and a Writt out of the Chancery ſhall be framed to puniſh the Contumacies.
7. The Kingdom of *Ireland*, the Borders of *Scotland*, and all *Wales*, to be planted with Schools and Preachers, as ſoon as may be.
8. As many learned Miniſters, and Maintenance for them, to be provided in ſuch Places in *England* where there is want, as can be.
9. As few double beneficed Men and Pluralities as may be; and thoſe that have double Benefices to maintaine Preachers, and to have their Livings as near as may be the one to the other.
10. One uniform Tranſlation to be made, and only uſed in all the Churches of *England*.
11. One Catechiſme only to be made and uſed in all Places.
12. The Articles of Religion to be explained and enlarged, and no Man to teach or read againſt any of them.

* This was added at the End of Dr. *Montague*'s Letter.

An. 1603. 13. A Care had to obſerve who doth not receive the Communion once in a Year. The Miniſters to certify to the Biſhops, the Biſhops to the Archbiſhops, the the Archbiſhops to the King.

14. A Care had to inhibit Popiſh Books from coming over, and if they come over, to be delivered into thoſe Mens Hands that may give them out only to Perſons fit to have them.

15. The high Commiſſion to be reformed, and to be reduced to higher Cauſes, and fewer Perſons, and thoſe of more Honor and of better Quallity.

The Lord Cecyll *to Mr.* Winwood.

Mr. Winwood, 15th *February* 1603.

BY you Letters to the Councill, and to my ſelf in particular, you have given good Satisfaction for as much as dependeth on you, both in the Caſe of Sir *Francis Vere*, and the matter of the Merchants; although neither of the Parties are contented with the Reſolution, eſpecially Sir *Francis Vere*, who takes this Anſwer final, howſoever the others may look for ſome further Order. I am therefore now ſhortly for Sir *Francis Vere* to return this Anſwer, which he deſires the *States* to receive, *That no Man hath ever ſerved them with more Faith and Induſtry, and that no Man would have been more willing to continue in their Service then he: But ſeeing their publick Reſpects are ſo contradictory to thoſe things which he cannot ſever from himſelf, (unleſs he ſhall abandon the Care of that Reputation, which with the expence of his Time and loſs of his Blood it pleaſeth them to acknowledge that he hath gotten,) he will forbear any further to diſpute againſt their own Principles and Poſitions, (which in their Wiſdoms ſeem of neceſſitie to be maintained,) and will content himſelf only with this honorable Farewell of theirs, wherein they reject not his Demands with any Diminution of his Merit, but from ſuch Conſiderations, as ſeem beſt unto them, to whom he wiſheth all Happineſs.* In which ſort, as now he anſwereth, you ſhall do well to report unto them, that neither there may ſtick in them Jealouſy of his too much Partiallity to himſelf, nor Suſpicion on his part, that they are apt to neglect him; ſo as in Concluſion I now find, *that for all the Councell that can be given him,* (wherein I approve the Opinion of your own Letter,) *he is reſolute to depend no more on Words of Conveniency without Words affirmative*; wherein I do aſſure you, when I conſider what is the Root of this Diſtraction, *I am diſtracted with my ſelf whether it be good or not that he ſhall leave that Charge*; conſidering on the one ſide, *how great Inconveniencies ordinarily riſe out of Emulations of great Commanders,* and on the other ſide, *what Prejudice may riſe in common Opinion, in point of his Majeſtie's protecting of their Cauſe, when a Gentleman of ſo generall a Reputation in matter of his Profeſſion ſhall be thought either withdrawn by the King, (which implyeth Coldneſs) or ſhould withdraw himſelf, which may be gueſſed to be out of his own Judgment of the unlikelyhood of their Subſiſtence.*

I ſhould lately have written unto you in the Behalf of the Lord of *Bucklugh* by his Majeſtie's Commandement, wherein you muſt ſecond Monſieur *Caron*, with whom the King hath dealt, which is to move the *States* in his Majeſtie's Name, That as the *Engliſh* have been and are under one Commander, ſo the *Scottiſh* Nation may be alſo under another, and the Perſon appointed thereunto to be the Lord of *Bucklugh*.

Concerning the Duke of *Cleve* his Deſire of your aſſiſtance to the *States*, for the freeing of his Country from the Spoyls of the *States* Souldiers: When I conſider how partiall he hath been in the time of the Admirall of *Aragon*, although I know the *States* do rather for neceſſity then of voluntary Will give Offence, yet I ſee no great Congruity in your Conjunction therein, neither can it be to any great purpoſe, ſaving to ſatisfy in Formalitie, reſerving your ſelf within the

Limits

Limits of a well wiſher in common, in which ſort you may, as occaſion ſhall ſerve, *An.* 1603. aſſiſt his temperate and orderly Remonſtrances, being by his Marriage allyed to the King as he is: But for the point of *Embden*, having acquainted his Majeſty with it, he hath taken ſome time to reſolve till he return from *Cambridgeſhire*, which will be within two or three Days, at which time I am appointed to wait upon him at *Theobald's*, where he will ſpend four or five Days in Sports, and ſo come back to this Town: In the which he meaneth to make *his Royall Entry* upon the 15th of the next Month, and to begin his Parliament the 19th. For the matter of your Tranſportation, it is very true, that the Clauſes of your Privy Seal do not bear it, but that ſhall be no hindrance to you, for I will procure Warrant for it, and then it ſhall be anſwered as it is Reaſon. And ſo I do committ you to God.

Your very loving Friend,
RO. CECYLL.

Sir Henry Neville *to Mr.* Winwood.

SIR, *London*, 16th *Feb.* 1603.

SOON after I had written unto you from my own Houſe at *Shellingford*, I removed to my other Houſe, and within a few Days after one of my Servants fell ſick of the Plague and dyed, and two other were ſick of it, but recovered. By this evill Accident I was driven to forſake my Houſe, and to diſperſe my Family, and my ſelf made unfit for any Company, and eſpecially for the Court, and this was the Cauſe why I received not your ſecond Letter till it was almoſt *Chriſtmas*, and which made me alſo ſo backward to anſwer it, which I pray you excuſe. Now having received a third Letter from you by your Servant *Moor*, I cannot but let you know how thankfully I take your kind Remembrance of me, and how willing I would be to make it appear more than in Words, if in your abſence you would make any uſe of me. I know you have many Friends of whoſe Affection you may be aſſured, but none more deſirous to approve his Love than I am; therefore if you will have me think you eſteem it, I pray you uſe it, and uſe it freely.

To requite your Advertizements with others of like worth, I cannot; and I know your other Friends which know more then I, will not leave you ignorant of ſuch things as paſs here. For as much as concerns my ſelf, I acknowledge the Admonition you give in the end of your Letter to be very good; *and I hold it the Duty of every honeſt Man to dedicate his Life to thoſe Ends, more then to his private Contentment.* But withall I think it may ſatisfy any Man's Conſcience, *that he ſhunns not Service impoſed*; *and I hold no Man bound to ſeek Imployments.* Thoſe of Honor I know are too high for me; *and if I did not know it, yet others do.* To the ſame I have had, or meaner in that kind, I know you would not adviſe me: Yet thoſe I have not refuſed. To live in Court, where *non proficere* is *deficere*, without any Office, Buſyneſs or Regard, were the next Degree to Idleneſs: What remains for me to do then, but which I do? that is, to attend the Care of my private State and Family, wherewith I only ſtand charged, and to leave the Care of publick Affairs, unto thoſe to whom they are committed. I know your Wiſh proceeds of much good Will to me; and I concurr willingly to wiſh the ſame, if they will think me worthy in whoſe Power it is. And in both or any that ſhall befall me, I will ever deſire you to eſteem me

Your entirely affectionated Friend,
HENRY NEVILLE.

An. 1604.

The Lord Cecyll *to Mr.* Winwood.

Mr. Winwood, 29th *March* 1604.

HAVING received this Morning a Letter from you, bearing date the 21st of *March*, and being commanded by his Majeſty, to inform you of his good Diſpoſition towards a particular Perſon in the Service of the *States*, I have thought it not amiſs by this Bearer (who follows the Intereſt of that Party) to take Notice of the Receipt of your Letters concerning the Publick, though I mix them not with his Particular. To be ſhort, this ſhall only ſerve to inform you, that his Majeſtie is pleaſed that you ſhall take notice of his gracious Opinion of the Merit of Captaine *Dale*, both for having been a valiant and long Servitor, and for having for the moſt part reſided upon his Charges. In which Conſideration his Majeſty hath commanded me to acquaint you with ſo much, to the intent, that in the Alteration and Removes of Places, amongſt thoſe Companies where he is one, he may be reſpected, both for his own Merit and his Maſter's Recommendation, who is perſwaded of his Honeſty and Sufficiency. You ſhall underſtand further, *that the Conſtable of* Caſtile *hath now reſolved to come hither*, ſo as we expect the Treaty within twenty days; which being all which this Time affordeth, I committ you to God.

From the Court at *Whitehall.* *Your very loving Friend,* RO. CECYLL.

The Lord Cecyll *to Mr.* Winwood.

Mr. Winwood, 12th *April* 1604.

ALTHOUGH you do not ſo often receive my Letters as I do yours, (wherein the cheif Reaſon is for avoyding unneceſſary Charges) yet I do make that uſe of them which is due to your Diligence, and neceſſarye for his Majeſtie's Service. Concerning the Matter of *Embden*, to tell you true, his Majeſty was beſt diſpoſed to have it paſſed over without any Anſwer, being more deſireous in this time that you ſhould attend in that Place, then more remotely, and yet was not willing to deny it. You ſhall now underſtand that the *Conſtable* of *Caſtile* is come to *Dunkirk*, and reſolved preſently to take his Paſſage; *ſo as there is now nothing ſo certaine as a Treaty, and in my Opinion, nothing more likely then a Peace.* For as it is moſt true, *that his Majeſtie's Mind is moſt inclinable thereunto*, and that in Contemplation thereof, things have been ſo carryed here, *as if a War were now ſomewhat unſeaſonable*, ſo you may ſee *by the King of* Spain's *great Deſcent from the heighth of his Formes towards other Princes, (where Punctilios of Precedency have been in Queſtion, and ſuch other Circumſtances as are incident to Treaties)* as he is determined to go through with it; *being now it ſeems confirmed in the* French *Poſition*, qui a le profit a l'honeur. *A Matter I confeſs to you I do clearly foreſee he will have, unleſs the Eſtate of thoſe poor Countries have ſome more adjuvances towards their ſubſiſting.*

If you have heard any thing of any Queſtion between the King and the Lower Houſe of Parliament, you may ſatisfy your ſelf (whatſoever you may hear) that the Cauſe was only *by lack of underſtanding of what was intended by his Majeſty*, and not any other Point of Importance. So as if I did not conceive that idle Diſcourſers are apt to make Comments upon all things according to the Levity of their own Braine, I ſhould not have touched it at all; for to be ſhort, it was no more but this. That Sir *Francis Goodwyn* having laboured to be Knight of *Buckinghamſhire*, to the Excluſion of an ancient Counſellor Sir *John Forteſcue*, *it was adviſed by the King's learned Councill and Judges, whether there were*

not

not ſome Means by the Laws to avoid it. Whereupon it being found that he was *outlawed*, (and ſo certifyed by the Sheriff) conſequently a new Writ was ſent forth, by virtue whereof Sir *John Forteſcue* was choſen. Notwithſtanding, the lower Houſe having had notice that he was once choſen, and having found that the Outlawry was pardoned in Effect, by his Majeſty's general Pardon upon his Inauguration, (altho' in true Conſtruction of Law he is not *Rectus in Curia*, until he hath ſued out his *Scire Facias,)* they ſomewhat ſuddenly, fearing ſome Oppoſition, (which was never intended) allowed of him, and rejected the other; which form of Proceeding appeared harſh to the King rather in form then Matter. And therefore being then deſireous *that the higher Houſe might have ſome Conference with the lower Houſe*, (which we as of our ſelves did intimate unto them,) *they grew jealous of that Propoſition, as a Matter which they miſliked to yeild to after a Judgment*; and therefore did rather chooſe to ſend to the King, that they would be glad *to ſhew himſelf the Reaſons*, (to whom they owed all Duty as their Soveraign,) *rather then to any other*, taking it *ſomewhat derogative* from their Houſe, *to attribute any Superiority to the higher Houſe*, ſeeing both Houſes make but one Body, whereof the King is the Head. This being done, after two Conferences, in the Preſence of the King, the Council and Judges, the Matter was compounded to all Men's likings; *wherein that which is due, is only due to* Cæſar; *for, but for his Wiſdom and Dexterity, it could not have had any Concluſion, with ſo general an Applauſe:* This being found by Debate to be moſt certaine, namely, that neither of them both were duely returned, and therefore reſolved of all Parties, that a new Writ ſhould go forth by Warrant from the Speaker, wherein none of them ſhould ſtand to be elected; and ſo much for the Truth of that Cauſe. *An.* 1604.

You ſhall now underſtand, that in the Caſe of my Lord of *Bucklugh*, his Majeſty intendeth to declare himſelf no further. And therefore, altho' he favour the Nobleman, and would be glad of any Honor the *States* ſhould do him, yet he intendeth not in any of theſe things *to preſs them*; wherein they do alleadge, or may, that the granting may be prejudicial to their own Forms of Government; conſidering, *that in the Method thereof, and regular Obſervation, the Conſervation of their Eſtate eſpecially conſiſteth*; wherein, to the Intent that you may the better underſtand what his Majeſty doth anſwer to that Gentleman, I ſend you the Copy of my Letter to him incloſed, together with the Original, which I would be glad were ſafely conveyed to him. For the Letter you ſent me, written from a Perſon yet remaining in Priſon, you did therein ſhew your Diſcretion, being a publick Miniſter your ſelf, although there was nothing in it of Offence: And ſo having for the preſent acquainted you with as much as this time affords, I can only conclude with this Aſſurance, that there is nothing but Peace and Quietneſs, Health and Happineſs, accompanying our Maſter, and all his, and ſo likely to continue. And ſo for this time I commit you to God, and will remaine

From the Court at *Whitehall.*

Your very loving Friend,
RO. CECYLL.

Since the Writing of this Letter, I have delivered the Lord of *Bucklugh*'s Letter to a Servant of his.

The Lord Cecyll *to Mr.* Winwood.

Mr. Winwood, 5th *May* 1604.

I HAVE at this Paſſage (which arrived heare this Night) received three ſeveral Letters from you, of the 25th, 27th, and laſt of *April*, by the Convoy of Sir *William Brown*, [with all which I have acquainted his Majeſty, that he may

An. 1604. may obſerve your Diligence, and receive Satisfaction. For the Matter, after Count *Maurice* was forced to give time for Reſiſtance, there was little Expectation of poſſibillity to relieve *Oſtend*, ſo as we muſt rather attend what may be the Conſequences of gaining theſe Places, then that the preſent taking them adds any great Counterpoiſe towards the Diſreputation, after ſuch an Expectation.

Of your being in the Camp till now I heard nothing, but took it rather that you remained behind in *Zealand* then otherwiſe: Nevertheleſs, his Majeſty finding, that it may be peradventure diſcomfortable to the *States*, that at this time you ſhould break Company, is pleaſed that you do *Tanquam aliud agens*, retire from thence, then tarry any longer in the Camp, where your Reſidence giveth ſome Ground of Suſpicion on the *Spaniard's* ſide, now that we are upon the point of Treaty, as now will appear by the arrival of the Count of *Arembergh* and others, for whom his Majeſtie's Ships went five Days ago, and are ſaid to have brought them over, leaving the *Conſtable* ſick behind them, which is alleadged here to be the only Occaſion of his Stay. Though for my own Opinion, *I never could conceive that he would abſolutely engage himſelf, before ſome kind of Judgment might be made of the Succeſs of the Treaty.*

You may pleaſe to leave behind you ſome Perſon in the Army, that may from time to time advertiſe you while you remaine in *Zealand*, to the Intent that you may be able as long as there is any apparance of Action to certifye the Particulars of all their Proceedings, wherein what extraordinary Charges you ſhall be at, I will take Order here to be reimburſed unto you. And ſo I commit you to God's Protection.

Your very loving Friend,

RO. CECYLL.

King James's *Letter to the Houſe of Commons, concerning the Union, dated* 10th *of* May 1604.

YOU ſee with what Clearneſs and Sincerity I have behaved my ſelf in this Errand, even thro' all the Progreſs thereof, tho' I will not ſay too little regarded by you, but I may juſtly ſay not ſo willingly embraced by you as the Worthineſs of the Matter doth well deſerve. I proteſt to God, the Fruits thereof will cheifly tend to your own Weales, Proſperity, and Increaſe of Strength and Greatneſs; nothing can ſtay you from harkning unto it but jealouſy and diſtruſt, either of me the Propounder, or of the Matter by me propounded: If of me, then do you both me and your ſelves an infinite Wrong, my Conſcience bearing me Record, that I ever deſerved the contrary at your Hands; but if your Diſtruſt be of the Matter it ſelf, then diſtruſt you nothing but your own Wiſdomes or Honeſties; for as I have given over wrangling upon Words with you, ſo crave I no Concluſion to be taken at this time, but only a Commiſſion, that it may be diſputed, conſidered upon, and reported unto you, and then will be your own Cookes to dreſs it as you liſt; ſo that as I have already ſaid, ſince the Concluſion thereof can never be without your own Aſſents, if you be true to your ſelves, no Man can deceive you in it. Let not your ſelves therefore, be tranſported with the Curioſity of a few giddy Heads, for it is in you now to make the Choice, either by yeilding to the Providence of God, and imbracing that which he hath caſt in your Mouthes, to procure the Proſperity and increaſe of Greatneſs to me and mine, you and yours, and the away taking of that Partition Wall, which already by God's Providence in my Blood is rent aſunder, to eſtabliſhing my Throne and your Body Politick, in a perpetuall and flouriſhing Peace: Or elſe contemning God's Benefits, ſo freely offered to us, to ſpit and blaſpheme in his Face, by preferring War to Peace, Trouble to Quietneſs, Hatred to Love, Weakneſs to Greatneſs, and Diviſion to Union. To ſow the Seeds of Diſcord to all our Poſte-

Poſterities, to diſhonour your King, to make both me and you a Proverb of Reproach in the Mouths of all Strangers, and all Enemies to this Nation, and Enviers of my Greatneſs; and our next labour to be, to take up new Garriſons for the Borders, and to make new Fortifications there. *Sed meliora ſpero*; I hope that God in this Choiſe and free Will of yours, will not ſuffer you with old *Adam* to chooſe the worſt, and ſo to procure the defacing of this earthly Paradiſe; but by the contrary, that he ſhall inſpire you ſo, as with the ſecond *Adam* ye ſhall produce Peace; and ſo beautify this our earthly Kingdom herewith, as it may repreſent and be an earneſt Penny unto us, of that eternal Peace in that ſpiritual Kingdom, which is prepared for the perpetual Reſidence of all his choſen Children. *An.* 1604.

Heads of an Anſwer to the foregoing Letter.

1. FIRST, to acknowledge his Majeſty's Clearneſs and Sincerity.

2. Secondly, to ſatisfy his Majeſty, that we willingly embrace his Majeſty's Propoſition; *always preſerving the Priviledges and Laws and Liberties of the Kingdom*; aſſuring ourſelves of the Fruits and Benefits which may enſue thereof, the former Conditions performed.

3. Thirdly, we can have no Jealouſy of his Majeſty, who ſo many times hath proteſted his gracious Goodneſs towards us, of which we reſt more then aſſured.

4. We cannot deny but in ſo great a Change as this muſt be, we have deſired Reſolution of all doubts that may be made; and that hath made us rather to hold contrary Opinions to the Propoſitions, then to conteſt in any ſort with his Majeſty, that ſo all things might be better concluded, *and cannot but acknowledge our ſelves moſt bounden, that his Majeſty will be pleaſed not to conclude without our Aſſents.*

5. We aſſure our ſelves that his Majeſty's Love and Care over us, in admoniſhing us not to be tranſported with the Curioſity of giddy Heads, (which howſoever, his Majeſty hath been wrongly informed againſt us, wherein we hold our ſelves much wronged,) yet aſſuring his Majeſty that we neither have, nor purpoſe to be led away by any giddineſs whatſoever; but our whole Care and Endeavour to be, to yeild to that which may be moſt for God's Glory, his Majeſty's Safety, and the Good of the common Weale.

The Lords of the Privy Council to Mr. Winwood.

30th *May* 1604.

AFTER our hearty Commendations. We have been moved to write theſe our Letters unto you at the humble Suite of *George Gerrard* of *London*, Merchant, whoſe Petition we ſend you here incloſed. By which he complaineth of very extream Courſes held againſt him by the Officers of the Admiralty at the *Brill*, who ſeized certain Goods of his, to the Value of Forty Pounds nineteen Shillings and ſeven Pence, pretending the ſame was uncuſtomed, and for that Reaſon confiſcated all he had there for a Matter of thirteen pence farthing, which it ſeemeth was of ſuch Trifles as this Petitioner had about him for his own private Uſe and Wearing. We do require you herein to deal with the Eſtates Council of *Holland*, and thoſe of the Admiralty Court, that this poor young Man may have Reſtitution of the Money which he left *in depoſito* in their Hands, for thoſe Goods which he was feign to buy of them againe, and that he may be diſcharged of that Seizure, which we think being of ſo ſmall a Trifle is very hardly impoſed

An. 1604. poſed on him, whom we recommend to your earneſt Sollicitation and Aſſiſtance herein. And ſo bid you heartily farewell.

Your very loving Friends,

T. Dorset. Suffolk. Gilb. Shrewsbury.
E. Worcester. Northampton. Ro. Cecyll.
W. Knollys. E. Wotton. Stanhope.
Joh. Herbert. W. Waad.

The Lord Cecyll *to Mr.* Winwood.

Mr. Winwood, 4th *June* 1604.

I HAVE received divers Letters from you, unto which I have forborn to make Anſwer, becauſe they contained rather matter of Advertizement of things paſſed there, then that they required my Directions to be given you from hence: Only I perceive that you were retired out of the Camp, by occaſion of the *general States* and *Council of State* withdrawing themſelves to the *Hague*, before his Majeſtie's Directions came to your Hands, which I ſent you for that purpoſe, to have been uſed by you, if the *States* had made any longer abode there. It remaineth now, that I do inform you ſomewhat *of the State of our Treaty, into the Bowells whereof we are already entered.* It is true the Commiſſioners of the other ſide, have hitherto carried themſelves with as much Modeſty and honorable Reſpect to his Majeſty as could be wiſhed. After the veiwing of each others Commiſſions, (which in the *Spaniards* ſeemeth but Subdelegated from the great Conſtable) they propoſed unto us what manner of Treaty we would beſt like of, *either Defenſive and Offenſive, or Defenſive* ſine Offenſione, *or of Friendſhip and Amity only, with mutual Trade to each other Dominions.* The latter of which we rather accepted of, as better befitting the preſent State of his Majeſtie's Affairs, *and leaſt prejudicial to our Neighbours and Allies.* From thence we fell into Debate of many particular Points, *as of our Trade with the United Provinces, which they would gladly have interrupted*; but it was anſwered them, that in this Point, or any other which ſhould concern the Intercourſe of his Majeſtie's Subjects with thoſe Provinces, his Majeſty was reſolved not to permit any thing to prejudice the ſame, *but to preſerve and maintaine an indifferent Form of Neutrallity, as well with thoſe Provinces, as with* Spaine *and the Archduke.* Since which time, they have deſcended to other Queſtions, *and have preſſed very much the re-delivery into their Hands of the Cautionary Towns,* which his Majeſty holdeth of the *States*; which when it was alſo denyed them, *we propounded unto them, that we might have free Trade and Commerce with the* Eaſt *and* Weſt-Indies, *wherein we find them as ſtiff not to yeild it unto us, no more then we will yeild unto them the Cautionary Towns.*

And this is as much as by way of Debate is yet paſſed between us, *without concluding of any one Point, untill we may firſt ſound each others Diſpoſitions in the reſt.* As time ſhall have more diſcovered, you ſhall be advertized. In the mean while you may aſſure thoſe People there, as occaſion ſhall be offered you, *that his Majeſty reſerveth himſelf in every reſpect towards them as a Prince of Honour, that will maintaine all good Correſpondency with them, as far as the Bonds of Neutrallity may permit him.* Thus I commit you to God.

From *Whytehall.* RO. CECYLL.

The

An. 1604.

The Lord Cecyll *to Mr.* Winwood.

Mr. *Winwood*, 13th *June* 1604.

IN my laſt Letter of the 4th of this Month, I wrote unto you of the Proceedings of our Treaty, into the Bowells whereof we were already entered. Since which time, the Commiſſioners of the other Side, have cheifly *inſiſted upon the Reddition into their Hands of the Cautionary Towns*, as the principall Means, whereby they ſeem to doubt that we will be apt to take occaſion of Quarrell, in Caſe they ſhould make any Attempt upon the Iſland of *Walcheren* in which *Fluſhing* ſtandeth. Theſe and many other Reaſons, with Offers of Reimburſment of our Debt, and ſuch like they have urged, to procure the Towns into their Hands. But his Majeſty hath reſolutely anſwered, *that he is tyed in Honor, by former Contracts of his Predeceſſors, which he muſt obſerve, not to deliver the ſame, but to thoſe of whom he hath received them.* Whereupon *they are deſcended to content themſelves with* * *ſome Modification, which we have delivered in Form of an Article*, of which I do ſend you the Copy here incloſed. Wherein, as we do forbear (at their Motion) to expreſs, *that his Majeſty meaneth not to deliver the ſaid Cautionarys, to any other but to the States United*, ſo if the *Modification* in it ſelf *be well examined*, you ſee *it cannot any wiſe prejudice either his Majeſty in Honor*, or the *States* in their Intereſt in the Towns; *for as long as the Election of good and reaſonable Conditions for the States Pacification, is referred to his Majeſty's Judgment, there can ariſe no Inconveniency of it; it being always in his Majeſtie's Hands, to allow, or diſallow of that, which ſhall not be agreeable to the Concurrency of his Affaires with the United Provinces.*

There are ſome Points in the *laſt Treaty* with the *States*, in the Year 1598, † by which it doth appear, that when his Majeſty ſhould happen to treate with *Spaine*, that then *another Contract is to be made with the States*, concerning the Payment of the laſt 400000 *l.* for which the Treaty of 98 doth not particularly provide, with divers other things; in which reſpect we have conferred with Monſieur *Caron*, and dealt with him to take a Journey into *Holland* to his Superiors; the rather, becauſe he may as well as you, (under Pretext to move them to ſend other Commiſſioners hither) particularly inform them alſo *of the Sincerity of his Majeſtie's Intention towards the States in the whole Courſe of his Proceedings in the Treaty, wherewith he hath been here of every Circumſtance from time to time particularly acquainted*; and is ſo well able to deliver a good Account of it unto them *againſt all ſiniſter Reports, and vaine Apprehenſions that might be bruited* or conceived of it, as we think it will be very acceptable to them to hear of. But he hath excuſed himſelf from taking any ſuch Journey upon him, before he be authorized expreſſly for it from his Superiors, whom in the mean time he will advertiſe of all things. Thus much you may particularly impart to Monſieur *Barnevelt*, and repreſent unto him, if the *States ſhall not allow of Monſieur* Caron's *repairing unto them*, how neceſſary it will

---

* Tho' this Treaty be printed at large by Mr. *Rymer*, in the 16th Vol. of the *Fœdera*, pag. 585; yet I hope the Reader will pardon me, if I juſt take Notice of *this Clauſe*, ſince 'tis evident by this Letter of the *Secretary*'s, it was drawn up by the *Engliſh* Miniſters. The Article runs thus — *Quod attinet ad villas Uliſingiæ, Brillæ, Ramegen, aliaque Fortalitia & loca ab iis dependentia, in quibus præſidiarii Milites dicti Sereniſſimi Regis Angliæ nunc exiſtunt, cùm idem Sereniſſimus Rex, per pacta inter Reginam Elizabetham felicisſimæ Memoriæ, cui in Regnis Majeſtas ſua ſucceſſit, & ordines Provinciarum Belgii Unitarum concluſa, arctè aſtringi ſe aſſerat, ne aliis quam illis qui dictas villas oppignaverint eas reſtituat, adeo ut contra eaſdem Tranſactiones (ſalvâ fide quam religiosè erga omnes obſervandam ſua Majeſtas decrevit) liberum ſibi non eſſe dicat dicta loca reſtituere Sereniſſimis Archiducibus, in verbo Regio promittit, ſe cum dictis ordinibus de novo Tractatum inituram, in quo ſua Majeſtas tempus competens eis aſſignabit, quo cum Sereniſſimis principibus fratribus ſuis chariſſimis pacificationum Conditiones accipiant juſtas & aquas; alioquin, ſi id facere recuſaverint, Sereniſſimus Rex Angliæ inde a prioribus conventionibus liberatus, quod juſtum & honorabile exiſtimaverit de villis ſtatuet, cognoſcentque dicti Sereniſſimi Fratres ſui chariſſimi ſe officio amici principis non defuturum.*

† Vide *Rymer's Fœdera*, pag. 341, where this Treaty is printed at large.

be

An. 1604. be to bethink themſelves of ſome meet Perſons to be ſent hither, ſufficiently authorized to deal concerning *a new accord.*

For the other Points which have been debated concerning the Matter of Trade, this is cheifly the Subſtance.

Firſt they have *inſiſted, that we ſhould free our Trade into the Archduke's Ports from any Impeachment or Interruption at Sea by the States United*; which if we do not, it will be apparent to the World, that we have ſmal Intention to trade with them, *when we ſhall ſuffer thoſe to give the Law unto us, whom we may eaſily govern.* Whereunto it hath been anſwered for the preſent, that his Majeſty *will never reſtraine his Subjects from Tradeing with them, but it appertaineth to them and not to the King to clear their Ports, if they will have our Merchants reſort unto them:* And for *receiving any Law at Sea from the* Hollanders, it is more then we know they will offer; but when they do it, his Majeſty hath many Ways to remedy the ſame without fighting for his Trade; but can uſe ſuch Means as ſhall be beſt befitting the preſent State of his Affairs.

Secondly they have required, that ſeeing his Majeſtie is reſolute to maintaine the Intercourſe of Trade between his Subjects and the *United Provinces*, that a Reſtriction be admitted, that his Subjects ſhall not tranſport any of the Commodities of the *United Provinces* into *Spaine*, neither carry any of the *Spaniſh* Commodities unto them. Which Reſtriction, though in it ſelf it is like to bring ſome Inconveniency to our Merchants, yet becauſe we do not find by the Opinion of divers Merchants of the *United Provinces* which do reſide here, *that it cannot prove ſo prejudiciall unto them, as that thereby their Ruine and undoing ſhould be haſtned*, eſpecially they having now found ſo beneficiall a Trade into the *Indies*, his Majeſtie *is like to admit of ſuch a Reſtriction, though with as much Caution in it as may be.* Theſe being the principal Points yet handled, I will leave the reſt as time ſhall declare them. And ſo I commit you to God.

From *Whytehall.* *Your very loving Friend,*
RO. CECYLL.

Sir Henry Wotton *to Mr.* Winwood.

SIR, 19th *July* 1604.

THE incloſed unto you from my Lord *Cecyll*, is rather of Courſe then Neceſſity, for there is ſufficient Argument to breed a Correſpondence between us in the very Combination of our Affairs and Services, beſides our ancient Friendſhip and naturall Curioſity. In God's Name then let it begin, for my part in it I will not only interchange with you the Offices of a publick Miniſter, but as diligently and more affectionately the Reſpects and Duties of a Friend, wherein I have more Skill, and hope to ſhow it you on diverſe Occaſions.

I ſend you herein a Cypher as you adviſed me, and I commend unto you the Bearer hereof Sir *Thomas Gates*, whom I intreat you to love and to love me, and to aſſure your ſelf that you cannot love two honeſter Men. I take the way of *Amiens*, and ſo through *Lorraine* to *Strasburgh* and *Auguſta*. The Ship that tranſporteth me to *Bulloigne* is to return, ſo that ſhe may be ready with the reſt to fetch the Conſtable of *Caſtile* over, who is expected here within eight Days, or if you will ſomewhat longer, for *Spaniſh* Gravity ſake, *and to cover his Maſters Appetite unto this Peace*; whereof you have reaſon to know more then I, becauſe it is more pertinent to the States of the *Low-Countries* then thoſe of *Italy*. I will therefore intreate you to advertize me in the firſt Letters, as much as you ſhall think fitt for me to know concerning the Reſolution of the *States* upon this Argument, whereof I now ſpeak as of a thing *in eſſe*.

Your Letters (according to your very freindly Promiſe) I will hope to find in the Hands of *James Higgens* in *Venice* at my Arrivall, and I expect you upon

on the Receipt of this, to begin our weekly Intercourſe of writing by way of Proviſion as you term it, which I will begin in *Auguſta*, or ſooner, if I can gather any thing by the way. And ſo commending your Safety to the God of Heaven, I reſt *An.* 1604.

Your faithfull Friend to love and ſerve you,
HENRY WOTTON.

From *Dover* this 19th of *July* 1604, after which Day
I hope within thirty five Days to be in *Venice*.

The Lords of the Privy Councill to Mr. Winwood.

Mr. Winwood, 13th *Auguſt* 1604.

AFTER our hearty Commendations. We are moved to write theſe few Lines unto you in the behalf of Sir *John Watts* Alderman of the City of *London*, who lent unto the Earle of *Egmont* in his Diſtreſs, at the time of his being here in *England*, the Sum of eight hundred Pounds, whereof he hath ever ſince purſued the Payment according to the Promiſe made unto him by the ſaid Earle; but he ſhewing no care to give him any manner of Satisfaction, he is therefore forced to make Suit to the *States*, to be by their means relieved for the Recovery of his Right, in ſuch ſort as it is ſaid they have aſſiſted other of the Creditors of the ſaid Earl, by the Power of the Mortgage of his Lands. In the which Suite the ſaid Sir *John Watts* deſerving in regard to the Juſtice of his Debt, to be uſed with the ſame favourable Conſideration that others have been, we have thought good for that purpoſe to recommend the Equity of his Cauſe unto you, praying and requiring you to deal effectually with the *States* in our Name, to afford unto the ſaid Sir *John Watts* what honorable Aſſiſtance they may for the Recovery and Payment of his ſaid Debt. And ſo we bid you heartily farwell.

Your very loving Friends,

NOTTINGHAM.	SUFFOLK.
THO. DORSET.	NORTHUMBERLAND.
GIL. SHREWSBURY.	E. WORCESTER.
DEVONSHIRE.	NORTHAMPTON.
RO. CECYLL.	THO. BURLEIGH.
WILL. KNOLLYS.	

From Sir Henry Neville *to Mr.* Winwood.

SIR, *London*, 19th *Auguſt* 1604.

YOU have very fully and very kindly ſatisfyed my Requeſt touching the Treaties between *France* and *Scotland*, and have therein done me a very great Pleaſure. I would you would imploy me in any thing here, wherein I might requite you; for as for that which you recommended me in your laſt, I cannot learn that there is any Cauſe of Doubt, or need to uſe any Friend in it: But I will be both open-eyed and ear'd from time to time, to diſcover and prevent any Inconveniency that may grow unto you that way, to the beſt of my Power.

We are now full of Jollity, giving Entertainment to the *Conſtable*; *who* (as I hear) *hath neither in Pomp nor Sufficiencye anſwered the Expectation we have conceived of him.* The *Peace* is to be *ratifyed* by the King upon *Sunday* next, and his Oath taken; and that Day the King intends to feaſt him, and the next Day to diſmiſs him, and to return to his interrupted Progreſs, which he much affects. My Lord *Cecyll* in the mean time intends a Jorney to the Bath, and I hope will take a Lodging at my Houſe the firſt Night, and ſecond thereby a late Favour he

An. 1604. did me to chriſten my Son. Our Court Affairs are as they were, and ſo are like to continue. We ſpeak of my Lord of *Hertford*'s going into *Spaine* to take the King's Oath, and that Sir *William Cecyll* ſhall accompany him to remaine there. For the *French* Imployment, if Sir *Thomas Parry* be recalled, (as they ſay he labours to be) they talk of Sir *John Hollis* or Sir *Edwin Sandys*; *the former peradventure may ſhun it, but the latter I am ſure will not.*

The Imployment with the *Archduke* I think will fall upon Sir *Thomas Edmunds*, but I know not yet who ſhall be ſent to take his Oath. We ſay the *Spaniſh* Ambaſſadors have taken up many Jewells here, *(we ſuppoſe to beſtow upon our Grandees; ſo not to leave any Advantage to the* French, *who began that angling faſhion unto them) with the King's Privity and all Mens Wonder.* All our Diſcourſe and Expectation is now, what Advantage the *States* will make of the taking of *Sluce*, and how they will proſecute it; whereof I would be glad at your leiſure to underſtand your Opinion. And ſo commending my ſelf very kindly to you and Mrs. *Winwood*, to whom I wiſh as much Happineſs when the Hour comes, as my Wife I thank God had of late, I committ you, and all your Affairs there, to the Grace and Favour of God.

Your very aſſured Friend to my beſt Power,
HENRY NEVILLE.

The Lord Viſcount Cranborne *to Mr.* Winwood.

Mr. Winwood, 25th *Auguſt* 1704.

YOUR laſt Letter was of the 2d of *Auguſt*, containing meerly matter of Advertiſement of Things paſt, and not any Direction to be required from hence, ſave only in this Particular, That if the *States* ſhould happen to go to reſide at *Sluce*, (which is likely) whether you ſhall accompany them thither or not: Of which Point, becauſe there is yet no great Appearance, you ſhall be hereafter more particularly directed in it. In the mean time, becauſe 'tis convenient you ſhould be very throughly informed of all the Points of our Treaty which is now concluded, and on his Majeſtie's part ratifyed and confirmed, * I have thought good to ſend you the Subſtance of our Treaty, which you may uſe at your Diſcretion, and as you hear it ſpoken of, advertiſe me, *for I would be glad to hear how the ſeverall Witts do deſcant thereupon.* The *Conſtable*, with the reſt of the Commiſſioners, all ſave *Taxis*, are departing from *London* this Morning; during the time of whoſe abode here his Majeſtie hath been very royall and magnificent in his Entertainement, the Charge of all ſince the *Conſtable*'s firſt coming to *Somerſet-Houſe being at the leaſt* 300 *l. a Day.* Upon *Monday, being the next Day after the Peace was ſworn*, his Majeſtie took his leave of them and went forward on his Progreſs, ſince which time they have ſtaied ſome four or five Days by reaſon of ſome Indiſpoſition the *Conſtable* hath had in his Health. This being all I have to write unto you at this time, I committ you to the Protection of the Almighty.

From *Whytehall.* *Your very loving Friend,*
CRANBORNE.

---

* *Vide* the Treaty at large in *Rymer's Fœdera*, Vol. 16. pag. 585, *&c.*

The

The Lord Cranborne *to Mr.* Winwood.

SIR, 4th *September* 1604.

I Have received at one inſtant your Letters of the 24th and 30th of the laſt Month, whereby I perceive the whole courſe of the Proceeding on that ſide, of which I can make no other Judgment but the ſame which you do: The Diſcourſe of Reaſon in my Opinion being either ſufficient to diſſwade any Attempt, or at the leaſt more then ſufficient to fortell little Succeſs, if not ſome Diſaſter. In which variety of Conſiderations, ſeeing the *Count* hath ſo great an Army, I rather expect to hear News that *Oſtend* ſhall be permitted to make his Compoſition, and ſome other Place of Importance attempted. But, Sir, I will ſpend no longer time in Conjectures of that whereof your next will advertiſe me in certain, only I have thought good to deliver you my Opinion, to requite you with that in which I take very good Contentment; which is not only to receive your Advertizements *de rebus geſtis, but your Opinion and Collections to and fro of future Probabilities*, which Courſe I pray you ſtill to hold as you do.

For the matter of the Peace which is lately concluded, it was a very good Judgment of *Barnevelt*, when he ſaid, that *Litera occidit ſpiritus autem vivificat*; for ſo Treaties are commonly carried between great Princes, *where many things are left to Interpretation for ſaving Reputation to thoſe, that will make no Quarrell for things done, though they never give Conſent thereunto by their Treaty:* And ſo ſhall it appear in the Courſe of his Majeſtie's Carriage towards thoſe Countries, in all things conſonant to Honour and Reaſon. To which Aſſurance, if you ſhall ſpeak with Monſieur *Barnevelt* at any time, add thus much more from me, *That if they be not apt to multiply their own Jealouſies*, (and to judge as the *Romans* were wont to do, by bathing of Crows and flying of Birds,) *they ſhall find all friendly and juſt Correſpondencie:* Wherein I am ſo far from making him believe *that his Majeſtie hath only reſerved this Power in the Secret of his own Heart, contrary as it ſeems to the Law of the Letter*, as I do proteſt unto you, that there is not in my Opinion any one Article *which carrieth ſhew of greateſt Suſpicion, whereof we have not plainly made before hand our Interpretation to themſelves, in what ſort they may expect the Execution.* For firſt, for Trade with them, we have admitted no Exception more then the matter of the *Placcard*, which with no Reaſon we could have inſiſted upon, ſeeing they ſtand in direct Terms of Hoſtillity. Secondly, for that Clauſe *which may ſeem hardeſt*, where there is a Declaration that all ſuch as help them muſt be puniſhed *ut pacis perturbatores*, that was *litterally accorded unto*, becauſe there was never any Peace made where Subjects are not forbidden to carrie Warlike Support or Victualls to the open Enemie of the other ſide. In which, if Conſtruction ſhould be made, that Voluntaries may not therefore paſs over by that Article, (Beſides, that it was openly proteſted, and is and ſhall be practiſed, that the King will forbid none to any ſide,) Firſt you ſee that there is no Publication *to revoke thoſe Companies* that are there already, which was in *France* at the Peace making: Next you ſhall find, *in that part of the Article which only relateth to that which his Majeſtie bindeth himſelf unto*, That his Majeſtie promiſeth *neither to puniſh nor to ſtay, but only that he will not conſent; of which Word you know the Latitude as well as I.* Thirdly, for all other Offences offered by either Party one againſt another where the King hath Juriſdiction, it appeareth both by Treaty, and ſhall by Practice, that in all things his Majeſtie will proceed *pari paſſu eademque menſura.* What Reaſons therefore may be made *by the Unquietneſs of ſuſpicious Humors, or by the Partiallity of any Man's Interpretation*, who only and wholly looketh into himſelf, and is blind to other Intereſts beſides his own, I know not; but I am of his Opinion, that *whoſoever rightly weigheth the Conditions of this Peace, muſt*

either

An. 1604. *either confeſs that ſuch muſt have been the Peace as it is, or elſe the War muſt have been continued,* or elſe I muſt conclude that he holds the Poſition, *non amici ſed ſeipſum amantis.*

For the fourth Point concerning the *Towns*, I think no Man of reaſonable Diſcourſe need other Satisfaction then the Words of the Treaty; no more then the other, concerning the Stop of the Entry into the Havens. For where we ſay, *Regem daturum Operam ne via præcludatur*, it may be ſaid, *that when Princes will, they can, and when they will not they cannot*; no Prince being bound to fight for his Neighbour's Trade *out of perſonal Affection, except it be* pour le bien de ſes Affaires, and yet to ſay truly ſome *Medium* would be thought of.

Two other Conditions there are concerning the Trade to the *Indies*, and the Matter of the *Inquiſition*, in both which it were but a Vanity to have expected more then we have. For altho' he would have hazarded his Crown rather then have granted that, whereupon dependeth the very Life of his Eſtate, and that which he never yeilded to any Prince of *Europe*, yet that which we have is rather *affirmativa prægnans* on our Part, then otherwiſe: For firſt all former Treaties carry no other Words, *then Liberty of Trade in all his Dominions:* Next that Word *ſecundum uſum*, which is alſo expreſſed, doth rather make for then againſt us.

For the other concerning the *Inquiſition*, altho' we have even by Article of Treaty theſe Words, that none ſhall be moleſted *ex cauſa Conſcientiæ*, yet there are alſo theſe further Particulars ſigned by the Conſtable's Hand for the further Security of the Merchants. In which one point, conſidering how much that King labours to endear himſelf (by upholding that Matter of Inquiſition) to the See of *Rome*, I conceive ſufficient Satisfaction is obtained. Thus have you now proviſionally ſome *ſuch Explication* as may happily ſerve you to anſwer *Curioſity of Objection*, which you may uſe with your accuſtomed Diſcretion; and yet I pray you, fail not at any time to let me know, *in what Points moſt Exceptions are noted.* It remaineth further, that you lay before *Barnevelt*, whether his Majeſty doth not retaine ſtill *ſome ſpecial Note of Confederacy with them*, when neither your Reſidence there, nor their Miniſter's aboade here, takes any other Pretext, but by virtue of our former Alliance ſtill *in eſſe:* A Matter otherwiſe colloured and defended by other Princes. In which reſpect, for Anſwer to your laſt Propoſition, Whether you ſhould remaine with Count *Maurice* in *Flanders*, I think good to let you know that you have done diſcreetly already to make your ſelf no Stranger; but yet no longer to reſide there, then while ſome good Number of the Council of Eſtate are with him, which may give a good Colour for you to leave the *Hague*.

I underſtand that the *Archduke* beginneth to frame Companies of *Engliſh*, ſo as now the *States* had need to ſtrive by good Uſage of their Voluntaries to invite them and hold them, *ſeeing his Majeſty leaves equal Liberty for his Subjects to ſerve all Princes.*

And ſo, not doubting but you have received long e're this time the Copy of the Treaty, I ſend you alſo the Preface, which is all I have for this time, and ſo I commit you to God.

From *Cranborne* Houſe. *Your very loving Friend,*

CRANBORNE.

The

* *The private Article concerning the Inquiſition.*

PRimeramente, que ſi huvieren excedido antes de entrar en Eſpaña en alguna coſa, no ſeran inquiridos ny moleſtados por los tales exceſſos cometidos fuera de Eſpaña, ni ſe les pedirá quenta ny razon alguna dellos.

Aſſi miſmo, que ſi no quiſieren entrar en las Igleſias, nadie les compelera a ello, pero ſi entraren, han de hazer el acatamiento, y reverencia al ſantiſſimo Sacramento de la Euchariſtia que alli eſtá, y ſi vieren venir el ſantiſſimo Sacramento por una calle le han de hazer la miſma reverencia, hincandoſe de rodillas, o yr por otra calle, o meterſe en una caſa.

Item, ſi alguna de tales perſonas fueren Maeſtres, o Contramaeſtres, o otros oficiales de naves que no ſean ſuyas, y excedieren en algo, procediendoſe contra ellos por el ſanto officio, ſe ſecreſtarán ſolamente los bienes proprios, dexando libres las dichas naves, y qualquiera hazienda que perteneciere a otras perſonas, y lo miſmo ſe entiende de los tratantes y ſus agentes.

Los ſobredichos Capitulos ſon los que repreſentó Sir Enrique Cobham, *Embaxador de la Sereniſſima Reyna de Inglaterra a la Mageſtad del Rey Don* Felippe *ſegundo, que havia entendido del Duque de* Alva, *ſegun parece por un papel rubricado del Secretario* Gabriel de Coyas *que ſe me moſtró originalmente en Londres, a dos de* Setiembre, 1604.

JUAN DE VELASCO,
Condeſtable.

IN the firſt Place, that if they ſhall have done any thing amiſs before their coming into *Spain*, they ſhall not be try'd nor moleſted for ſuch Offences committed out of *Spain*, nor ſhall they any way be call'd to account for them.

In like manner, that if they will not go in to the Churches, none ſhall compel them to it, but if they do go in, they ſhall pay the Reſpect and Reverence to the moſt holy Sacrament of the Euchariſt that is there, and if they ſee the moſt holy Sacrament coming along a Street, they ſhall pay the ſame Reſpect to it, kneeling down, or elſe turn into another Street, or go into an Houſe.

Item, if any ſuch Perſons ſhall happen to be Maſters, or Maſter's Mates, or other Officers of Ships, which are not their own, and ſhall commit any Offence, when the Inquiſition ſhall proceed againſt them, only their own proper Goods ſhall be ſeiz'd, leaving the ſaid Ships and all Goods that belong to others free; and the ſame is to be underſtood of Traders and their Agents.

The abovewritten Articles, are thoſe which Sir *Henry Cobham*, Embaſſador from the moſt Serene Queen of *England*, to his Majeſty King *Philip* the Second, repreſented he had receiv'd from the Duke of *Alva*, as appears by a Paper counterſign'd by the Secretary *Gabriel de Coyas*, the Original whereof was ſhown me in *London*, *September* 2. 1604.

JOHN DE VELASCO,
Conſtable.

Mr. Winwood *to the Lord* Cranborne.

Right Honorable my very good Lord, *Middleburgh*, 12th *Sept.* 1604. O. S.

THE memorable Siege of *Oſtend*, which hath miniſtred ſo large a Subject of Diſcourſe to the World, and hath long time done ſo, is now at an end; th'o not ſo fortunate to this State, as was deſired, yet as honorable, as either the

* This Article not being publiſhed by Mr. *Rymer*, I thought proper not to omit it.

An. 1604. Law of Arms could permit, or the Extremity of the Town in Reaſon demand. It was long before the Governor would reſolve to hearken to a Parley, but ſeeing the Succours ſo ſolemnly aſſured from day to day, to be deferred; and the Enemy within one Days working, likely to become Maſters of the *Geule*, on *Monday* laſt did enter into Treaty, and on *Tueſday* did render up the Town on theſe Conditions.

That the Garriſon ſhould march forth with their Arms and Goods, their Colours flying, with Sound of Drum, *Bal en bouche & Meche allumée.*

That ſuch Shipping as then was in the Haven (which was to the Number of 50 Veſſells) ſhould depart with the firſt Wind, with ſuch Munition and Artillery as then were embarked, with other great Pieces then within the Town.

That Waggons and Chariots ſhould be furniſhed them, for the Tranſport of their Baggage to his Excellencie's Army, and they in Safety thither convoyed.

There were in the Town at this Capitulation 1600 Men and 400 Women, beſides Children. The *Spaniards* and *Walloons* which rendered up the Fort of *St. Andre*, (with whom no quarter is kept) were ſent before out of the Town, and moſt of the Artillery and Magazine of Victualls.

The Honor for this Accord (much more gracious then well could be expected) *the Marquiſs* Spinola *ſhall receive, to the Reproach of the* Spaniard; *who hath been accuſtomed to ſerve himſelf of all Advantages without Mercy, and ſometimes to fail of Treaties and Contracts*; the Memory whereof is engraved in the Marble Hearts of this People to all Poſterity.

The apparent Cauſe that the Attempt for the Relief of *Oſtend* proceeded not, was the Attendance of the Cavalry from *Breda* and *Berghen*, who by Contrariety of Winds could not arrive in time. But his Excellency in his Diſcourſe, did diſcover his ill Conceit of this Project, *which put in Execution would prove dangerous, and but colourably attempted, fruitleſs and ridiculous.* This they are content to believe, that the Apprehenſion the Enemy did conceive of their Forces ſo near at hand, did give their People better Conditions.

I think I may aſſure your Lordſhip, that this Summer's Service is at an End in theſe Parts, ſince both that the Seaſon of the Year is far ſpent, and that the *Archduke* is ſtrongly reinforced, as well by freſh Supplies out of *Italy*, as by the Addition of thoſe Men before imployed before *Oſtend.* Beſides, the *States* have reaſon to attend to the Conſervation of this Summer's Conqueſt, which being of a large Circuit doth require many and ſeveral kinds of Fortifications, which will prove of infinite Charge, as not to be maintained, much leſs to be finiſhed, without the Preſence of a competent Army. At *Iſendick* there is in hand a *Royal Fort*, already raiſed to Defence: And likewiſe at *St. Cateline* and *Oſtborgh*, Men dayly travaile, which are the Paſſages into *Caſſand.* Before *Sluce*, there is laid the Groundwork of three Bulwarks, both to command the Haven, and to ſhelter the Town. If the *Archduke* will give leiſure that this Work may be finiſhed, in Appearance this Province will become moſt miſſerable, which being the Seat of the War, muſt bear the Burden of two Armies, not only to be ſubject to the Inſolencies of Rapins and Spoyls, (the inſeparable Companions of licentious Troops) but to the Multiplicity, as well of extraordinary Taxations, as of ordinary Contributions, both which will be collour'd with the Name of *neceſſary Duties*, whereby the Archduke's State will become deplorable, *Flanders being the Sinews of his Strength*; unleſs by Aſſiſtance from *Spain he can work a Diverſion*, whereof here ſeemeth to be ſome doubt, by an Advertiſement of a Fleet preparing at the *Groyn*, deſtin'd as is informed, for the River *Cames.*

The Government of *Flanders* is not yet reſolved, the Pretenſion of Count *Henry* doth take away all other Competition. *His Excellency* doth make ſhew to reſide there himſelf; yet the Princeſſe doth not ſtir from *Sluce*, affecting with much Fervency to ſee her Son inveſted in ſome Power apart, the Luſtre of whoſe Worth ſhe holds to be eclipſed, in perpetual Conjunction with his Brother's Greatneſs.

Jack-

I acknowledge with humble Thankfulneſs the Receipt of your Lordſhip's of the 4th of this Month. Your Lordſhip out of the Care for the Subject, (wherein I hold his Majeſtie's Honor to be much intereſted) is really ſenſible for the free Trade of the Merchants, carrying meerly Merchandize, without reference to the War; of which Particular I lately have had ſpeech with Monſieur *Barnevelt*, and dayly have occaſion, for dayly our Merchants are taken by their Men, whoſe Complaint I preſent, though to ſmal purpoſe. I then took the liberty to adviſe, that their *Deputies* would haſten into *England*, the rather to find ſome means to accommodate that Difference, *leaſt the dayly Surprizes of our Merchants, trade-ing into the Archduke's Countries, ſhould alienate from them the Affections of the Subjects of* England, *which I ſaid was a Jewell worthy to be preſerved with carefull Reſpect. I find him* (as them all) *peremptory in this point, not to yeild to the opening of theſe Ports, whereupon the Preſervation of their Eſtate doth depend.* Deputies they purpoſe to ſend into *England*, but not untill Monſieur *Caron* ſhall return thither, whom ſhortly they expect here. *This Article doth much trouble them*, and next, the liberty to lodge the *Spaniſh* Ships of War within his Majeſtie's Havens, whereby they find the Freedom of their Commerce will be abridged, and the Trade of Fiſhing impeached, and their Country ſubject to Invaſion. For though the Number of Ships be ſpecifyed, and the Cauſes limitted for their Retreate into our Ports, yet if they exceed in both to their Diſadvantage, *the Wrong committed cannot be prevented.* *An.* 1604.

Monſieur *Buzenval*, who this Summer hath been in *France*, arrived at *Calais* the ſame Night the *Conſtable* landed there: Whoſe Followers in their Relation of *England* gave forth, *that the Queen was wholly theirs, the King indifferent, the Councill and Realm profeſſed Enemies.*

The *States* are now upon their return into *Holland*, whether to morrow I purpoſe to go, for I am weary of theſe exceſſive Charges which will conſume me, unleſs I find Reliefe by your Lordſhip's Favour. So I humbly take my leave.

Your Lordſhip's, &c.
RALPH WINWOOD.

The Lord Cranborne *to Mr.* Winwood.

Mr. Winwood, 30th *September* 1604.

YOUR Letters of the taking of *Oſtend* came ſo ſlowly, as the Newes therof was very ordinary amongſt the Merchants at the leaſt three or four Days before the Arrival of your Diſpatch. Which I impute not to any Error of yours, but to the Negligence of the Poſts; the ſame being the rather diſpenced with by me, becauſe the Newes was ſuch, as the ſpeedy Knowledge thereof did not much import, having long expected it, as by my Letters written about that tyme you may perceave. You ſhall now underſtand, that Monſieur *Caron* hath taken his leave of his Majeſtie; *of whom he hath receaved that clear and direct Satisfaction which could be expected of any Prince either in Honor or Judgement, as thyngs do ſtand*; theſe Particulars being principally recommended to him: Firſt, *That they will not be peremptory in Interruption of his Subjects Trade into* Spayne; *without which, his Peace ſhall lack one of the greateſt Reaſons that begat the ſame:* And ſo much the rather, becauſe they can have no Pretext of uſing Authority in thoſe Places. Though to a Mind not yll prepared, their Allegations for the *percloſing* the Archduke's Havens may appear to have ſome Foundation of Equity to be tolerated, for being (as haply may be objected) the Ports and Gates of thoſe Quarters which are the Seat of the Warre. In which Conſideration, and many more, (not only for eſtabliſhing ſome certaine Reglement, but for the making liquid of Accompts, and Particulars thereupon depending,) his Majeſtie thinks it convenient, and ſo imparted it to Monſieur *Caron*, that

An. 1604. that ſome new Authority be given to himſelf, or ſome Deputies upon his return, to enter into ſome Conference here, conſidering that this Treaty with *Spaine* cannot but give ſubject of *ſome Alteration or further Explanation* of ſome of the Articles in the former Contracts. In which particular Point, although I have ſpoken ſomething already of the Treaty to you by my former Letter, yet having anew revolved with my ſelf, in what places *the Articles ſpeake moſt darkly or ſharply*, I have made ſome little Explication of thoſe Articles, which have moſt proper relation to thoſe Provinces where your ſerve; of which I pray you (howſoever I have enlarged my ſelf to you) be carefull to make that uſe which the Nature and Tendency of the ſame doth require; *and for avoiding any Inconveniency by the Knowledge of the Hand, when you have for your own Satisfaction throughly conceived my Interpretation, do not fail by ſome ſafe Meſſenger to returne me my Original.*

Laſtly, let me remember you in any wiſe, if you perceive any Diſpoſition in Monſieur *Caron* to procure his own Diſcharge of this Place, (for which I perceive by him he intendeth to labour at the end of his laſt Year,) that you do even plainly let fall to Monſieur *Barnevelt*, or any other Perſon of Credit in that State, that for the good Conduct of the common Affairs it will be very neceſſary to deferr any ſuch Reſolution, conſidering his perfect Experience of this Court and Kingdom, together with that extraordinary Privacy and Acceptation which he hath with his Majeſty and moſt of his Councill upon all Occaſions: To which Degree, no Stranger (how near ſoever he come to him in other parts of Sufficiency for diſcharge of his publick Duty) can arrive, without long Time and Opportunity, to work himſelf into like Opinion and Contentment with his Majeſtie.

You ſhall likewiſe take ſome courſe to make my Lord *Bucklugh* know, that I have in particular recommended his Deſigns to your furtherance; and yet my meaning is not that you ſhould preſs any thing extraordinary or like to be denyed by them, in point of Method of Government, *from which I know neither in Wiſdom they can nor will be removed for any particular*; it being ſufficient for me that you take notice to himſelf, or any of his Agents, that I have not forgotten to ſhew my good Will unto him at this time, which I do in truth bear him with all my Heart, being a Gentleman of very good Faſhion and Diſpoſition. And ſo I committ you to God.

From *Hampton-Court.*

Your very loving Friend,
CRANBORNE.

Sir Thomas Edmonds *to Mr.* Winwood.

SIR, 30th *September* 1604.

IMmediately after the Departure of the *Spaniſh* Commiſſioners the King's hunting Progreſs diſperſed our Court, and the ſame was not re-aſſembled till now of late, ſo as this Summer Seaſon hath yeilded very ſmal matter of Buſyneſs. We ſhall now within a few Days draw towards *London* to attend the purſuing *the Commiſſion of the Union*, the meeting of the Commiſſioners being appointed to be at *Weſtminſter* the twentyeth of the next Month. The moſt of the *Scottiſh* Commiſſioners are already arrived, with whom we have begun to conſult how to reconcile the Value of our Money with theirs, wherein there will ſhortly be Order taken, and for other more maine Matters. I find that moſt Men are of Opinion that there will be ſo great Difficulty to change the State of the preſent Conſtitutions, as it is thought that little can be done to ſatisfy that which is propoſed, *Mais le temps nous fera plus Sages.*

The Deputies of the *Hanſes* (which were left here by their Fellows to purſue the Recommerce of their Privelidges) have within theſe few Days received Anſwer,

swer, (after long and deliberate Consultation by the whole Assembly of the Lords of the State of their Cause,) that as their Priveledges were heretofore adjudged to be forfeited, and thereupon resumed by the King's Predecessors into his Hands, in respect of the Breach of Conditions on their part, so it can no way stand with the Good of the State to restore them againe to the said Priveledges: With the which Answer they are departed, *nothing contented.* *An.* 1604.

This Gentleman Monsieur *Caron* goeth thither, to inform you of our Purposes concerning the State of the Affairs there, and how necessary it is that you send Commissioners hither to clear diverse Things, which with respect to the Treaty with *Spaine* require new Consultation and Resolution; as I doubt not, but you will be at large advised from a better hand.

We have not as yet resolved of any Persons to be imployed to take the Oath of the King of *Spaine*, and the *Archduke*. I conceive the Impediment to be, for that we are willing to spare our Friends from so expensive an Imployment, and know not otherwise where to find a fit Choice. We do here find great fault for that the *States Ships do take our Men that carry Corn into* Spaine, which we may not suffer; neither also, that they shall buy up our Ships to serve upon the Coast of *Spaine*, as they go about. It is to be feared, that if we do not come to an Agreement for the ordering of things between them and us, we shall quickly fall into Discontentment against each other.

At the time of the King's late being at *Windsor*, he was drawn by Mr. *Peter Young* to see *Eaton Colledge*, and after a Bankquett there made him, he knighted Mr. *Savill*. The Gentlewoman your Friend saith, that the Favour cometh now too late, and therefore now not worthy of her. This is all which for the present I can write you, and so I commit you to God.

From *Hampton-Court.* *Your assured loving Friend to command,*
THO. EDMONDS.

POSTSCRIPT.

We are presently in hand to let to farm the Customs of all the Ports of *England*, whereby to raise the Rents thereof to a far greater Profit then is now made.

Since the writing of this Letter, the King hath declared his Resolution for the making the Bishop of *London* to be Archbishop of *Canterbury*, and of *Vaughan* the Bishop of *Chester* to be Bishop of *London*, and the Bishop of *Man* to be Bishop of *Chester*, and one *Phillips* to be Bishop of *Man*; and *Parry* the Dean of *Bangor* to be Bishop of *Asaph*; and the worthy Doctor *Ravys* of your Acquaintance to be Bishop of *Glouceſter*; and Doctor *King* of St. *Andrew's Holborn* Dean of *Christ's Church*. And thus have you the Pedigree of the present Translations.

From the Lords of the Councill to Mr. Winwood.

18th *October* 1604.

AFTER our hearty Commendations. Whereas by Petitions exhibited to his Majestie and unto us of his Privy Councill, by *Thomas Offeley*, *Richard Washer*, *Henry Cook* and *John Colte* of *London* Merchants, it appeareth, that since the Proclamation of Peace and Amity concluded and published between the King's Majestie and the King of *Spaine* and the *Archduke*, upon Confidence of Safety and Liberty of Traffick and Tradeing to all Places under the *Spanish* and the *Archduke's* Government, they did lade and embark out of this Port of *London* certaine Hoys and Vessells of their own, with Cloth, Currants, Lead, Salt, and other Merchandize to a good Value, paying all Duties belonging to his Majestie's Custom, and receiving sufficient Authority by his Majestie's Officers

An. 1604. by Cockett and otherways, for the Tranſportation of the ſame to *Dunkirk* in *Flanders*, all which Veſſells, Goods and Merchandize therein laden, were as we are informed, taken by the Men of War for the *States* lying before *Dunkirk*, and by them ſent to *Rotterdam*, and there confiſcated and taken into their own Poſſeſſion and Diſpoſition, without yeilding the Owners and Merchants Reſtitution or Satisfaction for the ſame, to their very great Hindrance and Prejudice, and contrary to the good Terms of Amity of long time continued betwixt this Crown and the *States* of thoſe *United Provinces*; We have therefore by theſe our Letters, in his Majeſtie's Name, (who is made acquainted with theſe Proceedings,) thought good to pray and require you, by all due and ſpeedy means, to make known this matter to the *States*; intimating, *that theſe Courſes are thought here very ſtrange and contrary to Expectation*; and to uſe your beſt Means and Travail for the preſent Relief of theſe Petitioners, as ſhall be agreeable with Juſtice and Equity, and as in your good Diſcretion ſhall be found moſt expedient. And ſo we bid you heartily farewell.

Your loving Friends,

T. Ellesmere, *Canc.* — T. Dorsett.
Northumberland. — Nottingham.
Worcester. — Devonshire.
Northampton. — Cranborne.
Zouche. — Tho. Burleigh.
Suffolk. — Jo. Popham.
Herbert. — Bruce.

The Lord Cranborne *to Mr.* Winwood.

Mr. Winwood, 23d *October* 1604.

I Have lately written unto you, together with others of the Lords, how to carry your ſelf in the matter concerning the taking of our Ships at Sea in their Trade to the *Archduke*'s Ports. Since which time we are credibly advertiſed, that the *States have not only ſent new Order to their Men of War on the Coaſts of* Flanders *to impeach the ſaid Trade by all means poſſible, but alſo to burn all ſuch Ships as they ſhall take of forreign Princes:* And withall we are alſo advertiſed, that many of their own People are dayly reſorting (under Colour of private Licenſes) to the ſaid Ports with all kind of Victualls and Commodities. And that theſe be no vaine Reports, their dayly Practice maketh Demonſtration. For on *Monday* laſt was ſeven-night, five of their Ships laden with Wine and Salt were ſeen peaceably to go into *Newport*, their Men of War riding before the Harbour: And ſince likewiſe, his Majeſtie's Admiral of the narrow Seas being upon occaſion of Service upon the Coaſt of *Flanders*, did ſee two *Vliſſingers* put into *Oſtend* in ſight of four of their Men of War, who never offered them Violence. Beſides there are fifteen ſmal Flyboats and Pinks of *Holland* laden with Fiſh, gone this laſt Spring-Tide from *Yarmouth* towards *Newport*, with private Licences, as they gave forth, from the Admiralty there.

All which you may impart to Monſieur *Barnevelt*, and ſhow the Inconveniency that may follow, not only of this Rigour uſed againſt his Majeſtie's Subjects, as of their Remiſſneſs on the other ſide, to ſuffer their own People thus underhand to reſort thither.

I do ſend you here a *Proclamation* publiſhed this Day of his Majeſtie's changing of his Title, and taking upon him the Name and Stile of King of *Great Britaine*, *France* and *Ireland*, &c. by which henceforth he deſires to be acknowledged, both at home and abroad.

Thus having no other matter at this preſent, I commit you to God.

From the Court at *Whytehall.*

Your very loving Friend,
CRANBORNE.

Sir

Sir Henry Neville *to Mr.* Winwood.

SIR, *London,* 1st *Nov.* 1604.

THOUGH in much paine of the Gout (which with Shame I do now acknowledge,) I could not diſmiſs this Meſſenger, without a Line or two of Salutations. What is done in your Buſyneſs with my Lord of *Cranbourne* your Man will inform you; which tho' it be not ſo much as I wiſhed and as had been fit, yet I was the gladder of, *becauſe it was accompanyed with ſo many good Words and Profeſſions towards you; which I hope he will perform, becauſe I know you will ever deſerve them.* I pray now be not diſcouraged by the ſmal Succeſs you have found in this, from imploying me in your other Occaſions; it may be I ſhall be more fortunate in ſome other, or howſoever, you ſhall ever find my Affections ready, and you ſhall do me a Pleaſure to uſe it.

We are now entered into the Conference *of this great Buſyneſs of the Union*; but I have not yet been preſent at any Meeting, therefore I will reſerve my Writing till I be able to make ſome more Judgment of it. In the mean time I pray you inform your ſelf as conveniently as you may, in what Form thoſe ſeverall Provinces of ſeverall Soveraignties did joyn in the Aſſembly of the *States Generall*, after they were united under one Prince; and how Matters were determined in their Generall Aſſemblies to bind all the Provinces in *Charles* the Fifth's Time, and three or four Deſcents before him. Likewiſe I pray you take Information, what Cuſtoms the Low Countrey Men paid in *Spaine*, or the *Spaniards* there, after they were united; whether as Strangers, or as natural born in the Country, or in any mixt kind. Theſe be things which we may happily have Cauſe to know and to make uſe of; and if it pleaſe you to help me with your knowledge in them, you ſhall add no ſmal Meaſure to your former kindneſs.

I hear lately of ſome muttering, as if Sir *Thomas Smith* would put over his Place to *Jones*. *Aſhly* alſo is thought to grow weary, or unfit for the Place. I do not ſee how any of theſe Alterations can prejudice you, conſidering the Priority you have; but I will talk with Sir *Thomas Bodely*, and if there be Cauſe, we will both joyne our Endeavours to prevent any Wrong that may grow thereby unto you. So longing to hear that Mrs. *Winwood* has made you a glad Father, with that and all other my beſt Wiſhes unto you both, I take my leave,

From my Bed at the
Star-Chamber.

Your aſſured Friend
to my beſt Power,
HENRY NEVILLE.

Mr. John More *to Mr.* Winwood.

SIR, 2d *Dec.* 1604. O. S.

I Acknowledge with humble Thanks, the Receipt of yours by *Standbank*, which came to my Hands the laſt Day of the laſt Month. I purpoſe to urge as forcibly as I can a ſpeedy Receipt of theſe three Months, to ſatisfy Mr. *Lambert*; both in regard of the tedioufneſs of the former Suite, and of the Continuance of Expence and Trouble for ſo ſmal a Matter. The plentuous Store of the *Exchequer* at this time, and the dayly coming in of Money upon Privy Seals, do give good hope of a quick Diſpatch.

Since my laſt by *Sherborn*, I have underſtood that Sir *Anthony Aſhly* hath been alſo tempering to reſign his Office to a Brother of his, a Barriſter of the Temple. I doubt not, (tho' the common Proverb be here in Court often verefyed, out of Sight out of Minde) but that the provident Care of your good Friends will ſtill preſerve your Right. It is obſerved, that my Lord will not admit any into that Place,

An. 1604. Place, who are not of his own Dependance. A Motion hath been made for Mr. *Dudley Carleton*; but his Lordſhip's Anſwer was, that he had taken another Courſe, which he ſhould do well to follow. I perceive divers ways, that his Lordſhip continueth his good Opinion of you; and when Sir *Henry Neville* moving for the Augmentation of your Extraordinary ſaid, *you would deſerve it*; his Lordſhip anſwered, *that he was ſenſible of your Deſerts, and knew well, that you were worthy of as much as they could do for you.*

The Aſſembly for the Union is now broken up, only three Copies of their Concluſions are made, and thoſe cloſely ſealed remaine *in depoſito*, the one in the King's hands, the other in the Commiſſioners for *England*, and the third with thoſe for *Scotland*, ſo to remaine untill the Aſſembly in Parliament in *February* next. The *Puritans* about *Royſton*, to the Number of about ſeven or eight and twenty, preſented to the King as he was hunting there, *a Petition in favour of their Miniſters*, a Copy thereof I ſhall be able to ſend you by the next. The King took in ill part *this diſorderly Proceeding*, commanded them preſently to depart, and to depute ten of the wiſeſt among them to declare their Greivances, which ten were ſent to the Councell, who after Examination gave them their Mittimus: Upon their Bail they are bound over to be ready to anſwer the Matter before the Lords, when they ſhall be ſummoned. This laſt Star-Chamber Day was determined the Caſe of one *Pound*, a Gentleman *who accuſed Serjeant* Phillips *of Injuſtice, for condemning to Death a Neighbour of his, only for entertaining of a Jeſuite*. The Lords by their Sentence declared the Condemnation to be lawfull, condemned *Pound* to loſe one of his Ears here in *London*, and the other in the Country where he dwelleth, to Fine 1000 *l*, and to endure perpetuall Impriſonment, if he impeach not thoſe that adviſed him to commence his Suite; and if he would confeſs, this Sentence ſhould be revoked, and their Lordſhips would otherwiſe determine according to Reaſon. In the mean time *Pound* lyeth cloſe Priſoner in the Tower, from whence Sir *Anthony Standin* and Mr. *H. Conſtable* have been freed ſome time paſt. And ſo I humbly commit you to the Allmightie's Protection, being

Your obedient Servant,

JO. MORE.

The Lords of the Privy Councill to Mr. Winwood.

5th *Dec.* 1604.

AFTER our hearty Commendations. We are moved at this time to write theſe our Letters to you upon a Complaint which hath been preſented unto us in the Name of the *Archduke*, concerning the taking of a Shipp of *Newport within his Majeſtie's Ports*, and carrying the ſame away as good Prize to *Rotterdam*; which Wrong doth touch his Majeſty in Honor to ſee redreſſed, if the Information be true. The Perſon againſt whom the Complaint is made, is one Captaine *Pyn* an *Engliſh* Man, who ſerving under the Commiſſion of the *States*, more boldly preſumed (as is enformed) then other of the *States* Ships there preſent at the ſame time would do, being carefull to obſerve better reſpect, to take the Ship of one *Peter Soutenay* out of the Port of *Leiſtoff*, riding cloſe to the Shore, and to carry the ſame to *Rotterdam* to make Prize thereof. And for proof of the Manner of the taking the ſaid Ship, the Suppliant hath exhibited the Teſtimony of the Town of *Yarmouth* which doth verify the ſame to be true. *Foraſmuch as his Majeſty may in no ſort endure to have theſe Outrages admitted of either Side within his Ports*, to the Diſturbance of the Trade into his Dominions, we pray and require you therefore *to deal earneſtly with the States*, in his Majeſtie's Name, to give order that preſent Reſtitution may be made to the ſaid *Peter Soutenay* of his Ship and Goods, which hath been taken in ſuch evill

evill Sort as is aforeſaid, and to give Directions to thoſe that ſerve under them, that no ſuch Diſſorder may be hereafter committed to move farther Cauſe of the like Complaint. And ſo we bid you heartily farewell. *An.* 1604.

Your very loving Friends,

NORTHUMBERLAND. NORTHAMPTON.
SUFFOLK. E. WORCESTER.
NOTTINGHAM. CRANBORNE.
E. ZOUCH. W. KNOLLYS.

POSTSCRIPT.

Foraſmuch as it is informed, that the forenamed *Peter Soutenay* was only Captain of the ſaid Ship, and that this Bearer *Hubright Mynen*, is Owner both of the ſaid Ship and Merchandizes, we pray you therefore to procure that Reſtitution may be made of the ſame unto him.

Sir William Waad *to Mr.* Winwood.

5th *Dec.* 1604.

THE Care of this Gentleman (Mr. *Bainton)* good Sir, is recommended to your favourable Help from the honorable Lords of his Majeſty's Privy Councill; for which Letter I muſt confeſs I was an humble Suiter, at the Requeſt of a Gentleman near Kinſman unto the Petitioner, that is towards my Lord Viſcount *Cranbourne*. And as I was a Procurer of that Letter, ſo I have given him Comfort that my Intreaty to you ſhall move a friendly Affection in you, having ſo good Warrant and cooller to ſollicite *thoſe great Maſters* in this his honeſt Caſe. Thus you ſee how I preſume upon your Kindneſs, which I would not do only upon affiance of your friendly Diſpoſition, but that in making bold with you I deſire to engage my ſelf to be uſed by you in ſuch Occaſions as you may have to make uſe of my poor means.

The Commiſſioners on both ſides for the Union, after great Travail and Debatements, have now mutually agreed in all things. And the King's Majeſty (God be thanked) is in very good Health, and is this Afternoon ſafely returned to *Whitehall* from *Royſton*. And thus wiſhing you all Proſperity, I commend me very heartily unto you,

From my Hermitage at *Charing-Croſs*, &c.

Your aſſured loving Friend,
W. WAAD.

Sir Henry Neville *to Mr.* Winwood.

SIR, *London*, 8th *Dec.* 1604.

WE have at length concluded the Conference about the *Union*, to his Majeſtie's very good Satisfaction, as he witneſſed by the Speech he made unto us, when we preſented him the Inſtrument under our Seales. The Points which we agreed upon are ſhortly theſe: That all *Hoſtile Laws* made between either Kingdom, ſhall be aboliſhed; That the *Border Laws* and *Cuſtoms* ſhall be likewiſe abolliſhed, and Juſtice miniſtred hereafter according to the ordinary Laws of each Kingdom. That there be free Intercourſe of Trade between the Kingdoms without paying any Cuſtoms for all Commodities, (except Sheep, Wool, Wool-fells, Cattle, Hides, and Leather, which are wholly prohibited) ſo as there be ſufficient Caution given, not to tranſport any of the ſaid Commodities into

An. 1604. any forreign Parts out of the Kingdom. That it ſhall be lawfull for the Subjects of the one Kingdom to bring into the other any forreign Commodities, paying the Cuſtom uſed in that Kingdom where they arrive. But becauſe it appears that the *Scottiſh* Men have a Privelidge in *France*, whereby they are exempted from paying of the Cuſtome that the *Engliſh* and other Forreigners pay upon Tranſportation, it is therefore agreed, that whatſoever they pay leſs then we there, they ſhall pay ſo much more then we here for *French* Comodities, except ſuch as are brought out of the River of *Bourdeaux*, where it appears that our Privelidge is as great as theirs. That it ſhall be lawfull for the Subjects of either Kingdom, to carry out of the other, the natural Commodities thereof, paying the ordinary Cuſtome; but ſo, as the *Scottiſh* Men trade not with any of our Commodities, to any Place where our Companies are eſtabliſhed, in any other ſort then the common Subject of *England* may do which hath no Privelidge. That it ſhall be lawful for either Nation to freight the Ships of the other. That either Nation ſhall be enabled to be free of any Company or Corporation of the other, ſerving for it, or attaining it by purchaſe, in ſuch Sort as thoſe of the ſame Nation do, where the Company or Corporation is. *That it ſhall be declared by Parliament, that the Law already is, (for ſo the Judges have declared it) that all the Subjects of either Kingdom, born ſince Queen* Elizabeth's *Death, are naturallized in the other to all Intents and Purpoſes*; and for thoſe born before, it is agreed that they ſhall be naturallized to all Purpoſes, and enabled to all Capacities, each in the other, *except to have Voice and Seance in Parliament, and to bear any Office of the Crown, or Judicature:* Which three Points we have thought good to reſerve till the *Union* be made perfect in other things, which could not be done at this time. *The laſt Article begat more Debate and Conteſtation then all the reſt*, as that which touched the Freehold of the principall of both Sides, and imported them moſt in their particular, *the one Side to ſeek, the other to exclude.* But in the End the King was won to our Side, and ſo it was concluded in this Form.

This is the Subſtance of the Acts of this Conference, which I am forced to ſend you in this ſhort and imperfect kind, *becauſe Copyes are utterly forbidden till the Parliament*, and an Oath hath been taken of the Clerks of both Sides to that purpoſe. The *Scottiſh* Men have given us very good Satisfaction during this Conference, as well for their ſufficiency, as their modeſt and reſpective Carriage, which hath been very well anſwered on our part, as far as the Matter would permit. Among others, *the Lord Secretary of* Scotland hath gotten much Reputation.

We have been ſomewhat troubled of late about a Seizure made at *Roüen* of our *Engliſh* Cloth to a great Value, and the King's *peremptory Anſwer* made to the Ambaſſador, when he dealt with him in it: But upon a late Conference with Monſieur *de Beaumont*, there is ſome hope given of a mittigation of that Rigour.

It is reported comonly *that our Merchants are ill uſed in* Spaine *by the Inquiſition*; and beſides, that the Trade proves nothing ſo beneficial as was expected; partly by reaſon that the Merchants there are become poor by theſe Wars, and not able to buy but upon Days, and many of thoſe that have been truſted have play'd Bankrupts, inſomuch, as ſome of ours have brought back their Commodities, rather then they would ſell upon Credit; and partly, by reaſon, that in this time of long Reſtraint of Trade, they have been forced to betake themſelves to the making of Cloth there, and do make it now in that Quantity, as they care not much for ours, which was wont to be our cheifeſt Trade thither. And as for Corn, the *French*, both by reaſon of their nearneſs and abundance will ever furniſh them better cheap then we can. So as there appears little hope of any fruit of our Peace in that regard; *which joyned with ſom other Conſiderations of State that have Reference to your Affairs there, begins to cool that ardent Affection which carried us ſo ſtrongly to that Treaty, and begets ſome Diſcourſes,* (even amongſt our greateſt Governours) *that this will be but a ſhort Peace.*

And

And for a Proof that we intend not to abandon your Buſyneſs, I underſtand very lately that there is a Regiment of *Scottiſh* Men to be levyed ſhortly for the *States* Service under the Charge of the Lord *Burleigh*; and I find that they which complaine here, that the *States* impeach their Trade and Paſſage to the *Archduke*'s Countrys, *have but cold Anſwers, and receive ſometimes a Check for their forwardneſs that way, as if it proceeded of no good Affection.* And this being as much as I think worthy your knowledge at this time, I will here conclude with my beſt Wiſhes unto you and Mrs. *Winwood*, and remaine evermore *An.* 1604.

Your very aſſured Friend to be diſpoſed of,
HENRY NEVILLE.

Mr. Packer *to Mr.* Winwood.

SIR, 12th *December* 1604.

WE have made great Enquiry at the *Pyed Bull* for your Letters, but can hear nothing of them, ſaving that they were delivered there, and what is become of them theſe negligent People cannot tell. I am now come to *London* about a little Buſyneſs and have been here three Days, which ſeem to me three Years; ſo unpleaſant a thing it is to live here for him which hath taſted the quiet Pleaſure of the Country: Wherefore prefering my Contentment before my Commodity, (which I have ever done ſince I knew the Difference) I purpoſe to return to morrow, or this Afternoon, and committ my Buſyneſs to God, and my good Friend Sir *Thomas Lake*, who firſt procured me a Reverſion of the Privy Seal, which may perhaps one Day fall; or if I prevent it by leaving all the reſt to my Brother, I ſhall not be ſorry for that Exchange, and becauſe it is after many, he putteth me in hope to procure ſome preſent Commodity, though but ſmal, until that fall, which I do not deſire for ſupply of any want of my own, (for that which my Father left me I eſteem more then enough for my ſelf,) but I have a great Family to provide for, and if I may be able to give every one of them a Penny, I ſhall think my ſelf as rich as any Man living. Seeing therefore I am now at the Court, I would not fail to acquaint you with ſuch News as we have here before my return into the Country. Here is a late Order ſett down by the Lords of the Council, that becauſe one Day in the Week is too little for Diſpatch of Suiters, they will aſſigne every Wedneſday Afternoon to aſſemble themſelves for all Buſyneſs that ſhall occur, and all Suiters that ſhall have occaſion to come before them; and this Day they begin that Courſe. My *Lord Cheif Juſtice* is very ſick of the Stone, and 'tis feared he will not eſcape. I think you have heard of Sir *Arthur Attey*'s Death, and how the Earle of *Devonſhire* hath the Wardſhip of his Son, according to his Deſire before his Death. The Duke of *Lenox* is within three or four Days of his Diſpatch, and a Warrant is made forth for 3000*l.* for his Journey, which he ſhall receive before hand. My *Lord Admirall* prepareth againſt *March* to go with very great Magnificence: All his Gentlemen ſhall have black Velvet Cloaks, and what elſe I know not. It is ſaid by many, that Sir *H. Maynard* ſhall ſucceed Sir *Thomas Parry*, and that within few Months. By the Death of Dr. *Edes*, the Dean of the Chappell hath the Deanery of *Worceſter*, and Dr. *Tucker* hath, by wearying the King with Petitions, gotten from Dr. *Buckeridge* the Deanery of *Litchfeild*, void by promoting the Dean of the Chappell to *Worceſter*.

Now Sir for Women's News. Wee have here great Preparation for the Queen's Mask; wherein beſides her Majeſty will be eleven Ladies, *Bedford*, *Suffolk*, *Suſan Vere*, Lady *Dorothy Rich*, a Daughter of my Lord Chamberlaines, Lady *Walſingham*, Lady *Bevill*, and ſome other which I have forgotten for haſte. But the Lady of *Northumberland* is excuſed by Sickneſs, Lady *Hertford* by the *Meaſles*. Lady of *Nottingham* hath the *Polypus* in her Noſtril, which ſome fear

muſt

An. 1604. muſt be cut off. The Lady *Hatton* would feign have had a Part, but ſome unknown reaſon kept her out; whereupon ſhe is gone to her Houſe, *and will not let her Mr. Attorney lye either with her, or within her Chamber, quelque grande Envie qu'il en aye*, till he have performed all Covenants made to her at her Marriage. Mr. *Phillpott* is ſhortly to be married to Count *Arundell*'s Daughter.

And thus diſcharging my Lady's Commiſſion in remembring her Kindneſs and Affection to you, and her longing to hear that your ſtollen Bedfellow hath brought you forth a Son into the World, I commend my ſelf and Mr. *Packhurſt* to you, and reſt

Your ever aſſured poor Friend,
JOHN PACKER.

**The Archbiſhop of* York *to the Lord* Cranborne.

Salutem in Chriſto. 18th *December* 1604.

I Have received Letters from your Lordſhip and others of his Majeſty's moſt honorable Privy Councill, containing two Points. Firſt, *That the Puritans be proceeded againſt according to Law, except they conform themſelves.* Secondly, That good Care be had unto greedy Patrons, that none be admitted in their Places, but ſuch as are conformable, and otherwiſe worthy for their Virtue and Learning. I have written to the three Biſhops of the Province, and in their Abſence to their Chancellors, to have a ſpeciall Care of this Service, and therein have ſent Copyes of your Letters, and will take preſent Order within my own Dioceſs. *I wiſh with all my Heart that the like Order were taken and given*, not only to all Biſhops, but to all Majeſtrates and Juſtices &c. *to proceed againſt Papiſts and Recuſants; who of late, partly by this round Dealing againſt Puritans, and partly by reaſon of ſome extraordinary Favour, have grown mightily in Number, Courage, and Influence.*

The *Puritans*, whoſe fantaſticall Zeal I diſlike, *though they differ in Ceremonies and Accidents, yet they agree with us in Subſtance of Religion*; and I think all, or the moſt part of them love his Majeſtie and the preſent Eſtate, and I hope will yeild to Conformity. *But the Papiſts are oppoſite and contrary in very ſubſtantiall Points of Religion*, and cannot but wiſh the Pope's Authority, and Popiſh Religion to be eſtabliſhed. I aſſure your Lordſhip *'tis high time to look unto them:* Very many are gone from all places to *London*, and ſome are come down to this Country *in great Jollity, almoſt triumphantly.* But his Majeſtie, as he hath been brought up in the Goſpel, and underſtands Religion exceeding well, ſo he will protect, maintaine and advance it, ever unto the end. *So that if the Goſpell ſhall quail, and Popery prevail, it will be imputed principally unto your great Councellors, who either procure or yeild to grant Toleration to ſome.* Good my Lord *Cranborne, let me put you in mind that you are born and brought up in true Religion. Your worthy Father was a worthy Inſtrument to baniſh Superſtition, and to advance the Goſpell.* Imitate him in this Service eſpecially. As for other things, I confeſs I have not to deal in State Matters, yet as one that honoureth and loveth his moſt excellent Majeſtie with all my Heart, I wiſh leſs waſting of the Treaſure of the Realm, and more Moderation of the lawfull Exerciſe of Hunting, both that the poor Mens Corn may be leſs ſpoiled, and other his Majeſtie's Subjects more ſpared, &c. The Papiſts give it forth, that they hope, that the Eccleſiaſtical Commiſſion ſhall not be renewed any more; Indeed it ſtayeth very long, albeit there is great want of it; I pray your Honour further it. Sir *John Bennet* will attend your Lordſhip. Thus beſeeching God to bleſs your Honour with his manifold Graces, that you may as long ſerve his

---

* *Matthew Hutton.*

moſt

moſt excellent Majeſtie, as your wiſe Father did ſerve moſt worthy Queen *Elizabeth*, I bid you moſt heartily farwell. *An.* 1604.

Your Lordſhips in Chriſt moſt aſſured,
MATTHEW EBOR.

Mr. Chamberlaine *to Mr.* Winwood.

SIR, *London*, 18th *December* 1604.

HERE is no manner of Novelty or Alteration ſince my laſt; and yet being to keep *Chriſtmas* out of Town, and even ready for my Journey, I cannot forbear, though I be like to ſend an empty Letter. The King came back from *Royſton* on *Saturday*, but ſo far from being weary or ſatisfyed with thoſe Sports, that preſently after the Holydays he makes reckoning to be there againe, or as ſome ſay, to go further towards *Lincolnſhire*, to a place called *Ancaſter Heath*. In the mean time here is great Proviſion for Cockpit, to entertaine him at home, and of Masks and Revells againſt the Marriage of Sir *Phillip Herbert* and the Lady *Suſan Vere*, which is to be celebrated on St. *John*'s Day. The Queen hath likewiſe a great Mask in hand againſt Twelfth-Tide, for which there was 3000*l.* delivered a Month ago. Her Brother the Duke of *Holſt* is here ſtill, procuring a Levy of Men to carry into *Hungary*: But methinks they ſhould have little to do, that would adventure themſelves ſo far, *with a Man able to do them no more good*. Here is an Ambaſſador newly come out of *Denmark*, but I neither hear nor enquire after his Errand.

The Duke of *Lenox* is preſently going in Ambaſſage for *France*. And though it be thought that his own Buſyneſs is his greateſt Imployment, yet for this Countenance this Place is impoſed on him, and 3000*l.* to bear his Charge.

Here is ſpeech that Sir *Henry Maynard* is or ſhall be appointed Ledgier for *France*, and Sir *Richard Spencer*, or as ſome ſay, Sir *Henry Neville* for *Spaine*. *Our Men complaine of ill Uſage there, eſpecially of the Inquiſition; who will take no notice, nor be tyed to any Capitulation that ſhall reſtraine their Authority, as being no part of the King's Juriſdiction:* But we are ſtill perſwaded, that the *Lord Admiralls* going will mend all, which will not be till *February* at the ſooneſt. I hear he carries with him *the Title of Excellence*, and hath 15000*l.* allowed for his Expence, beſides the Charge of two of the King's beſt Ships to tranſport him. The *Prince* ſends a Preſent of certaine Horſes and hunting Geldings, with two rich Saddles, and eight or ten Horſe-cloths of ſeveral colour'd Velvets with rich Embroydery, whereby they are hot and heavy, and ſo, very improper for that Place, valued at eight hundred Pounds a piece; as likewiſe the whole ſorts methinks nothing well, being as if we ſent Trees to the Wood.

The Archbiſhop took Poſſeſſion of his Sea of *Canterbury* the 10th of this Month, and was confirmed in the Preſence of the Prince, and all the great Lords and Councellours about this Town. *Vaughan* late Biſhop of *Cheſter* was elected to *London* on *Fryday* laſt.

The Tragedy of *Gowry*, with all the Action and Actors hath been twice repreſented by the King's Players, with exceeding Concourſe of all ſorts of People. But whether the matter or manner be not well handled, or that it be thought unfit that Princes ſhould be played on the Stage in their Life-time, I hear that ſome great Councellors are much diſpleaſed with it, and ſo 'tis thought ſhall be forbidden.

It is generally held and ſpoken, that the Queen is quick with Child. And ſo wiſhing a merry *Chriſtmas* and many a good Year to you and Mrs. *Winwood*, I committ you to God.

Yours moſt aſſuredly,
JOHN CHAMBERLAINE.

Mr. John More *to Mr.* Winwood.

SIR, *London, 21st December* 1604.

I Understand that *Sherman* the Post hath been at Sea with your Letters and put back againe by contrary Wind, the Expectation of whose coming stayeth me here some few Days longer then I determined.

Mr. *Levinus* told me this Afternoon, that my Lord of *Cranborne* would write the latter end of the next Week to certify you how the King will like Sir *Noel Caron*'s Propositions, who hath not as yet proceeded in his Busyness any further then to complement. They say it hath been debated, whether the Assembly for the Parliament should be prorogued, and some are of Opinion that it shall be deferred to *September*. This Day the Duke of *Lenox* dined at the *French* Ambassadors, and from thence set forward towards *France*; from whence Sir *Thomas Parry* hath dispatched two Posts in great haste, the one bringing News of the committing of Monsieur *d'Antragues*, and the *Marquise his Daughter*, the one of them the *Couciergerie* of the Palace, and the other to the *Chevalier du Guet*, at whose House she is close kept by sixteen or eighteen Souldiers, all her own Servants taken from her, she hath only one Maid by them appointed, to attend her. They are thus apprehended upon the Count *d'Auvergne*'s Confession. The Father in his Defence saith, *that in delivering up the Contract to the King (which he did this last Summer) he esteemeth that he hath merited at the least to enjoy the King's Promise, which was a full Abolition of all Faults. The Daughter, desperate in her Misery, with more Audacity then ever avoweth the Fact*, saying, *that what she did, was to assure the future State of her Son, lawfull Heir to her Husband the King.* Her Project, she saith, *was honest, and grounded upon good Reason*; *and she is so far from Repentance, that she seemeth to glory in her Punishment.* They are much perplex'd in this matter; *for although the Contract be delivered up, yet they doubt that before the Delivery Copies thereof were taken by a Notary, which are as authenticall as the Original.* The other Post brought Advertisement of a serious Assembly of the Councill, where was concluded the Apprehension of *one of the greatest Paires of* France, which is not named, *but guessed to be the Constable.* The Court of Parliament is busy in making the Process of the Count *d'Auvergne*, Monsieur *d'Antragues*, and Madam *la Marquise*; it is thought that the two former shall suffer Death, *and the other be confined in a Nunnerie.*

Our Merchants Clothes that were long since arrested at *Roüen*, remaine there still under Arrest. Sir *Thomas Parry* in his last, complaineth of the Difficulty he findeth in that Busyness. Our Ambassadors for *Spaine* are providing for their speedy Journey. Sir *Thomas Edmonds* now begins *a bon escient* to make his Provision. Mr. *Bowyer* is preferred to the keeping the Records in the Tower. Mr. *Suckling* to Sir *Arthur Attis* Office of Collectorship. Mr. *George Tatton* Sir *Thomas Edmonds* Man, is preferred to a Secretaries place to my Lord Treasurer. And so in haste, because I desire these should overtake *Standback* at *Gravesend*, I humbly take leave, being

Your obedient Servant,

JOHN MORE.

The

Sir Dudley Carleton *to Mr.* Winwood.

SIR, *London, January* 1604.

I Had written unto you at this time, though I had not been invited by your Letters I received by Captain *Doyly*. For in Mr. *Chamberlain*'s Abſence, I come in *quarter*, and have waited ſo diligently at *Court* this *Chriſtmas*, that I have Matter enough, if the Report of *Masks and Mummings can pleaſe you.*

On St. *John*'s *Day* we had the Marriage of Sir *Philip Herbert* and the Lady *Suſan* performed at *Whitehall, with all the Honour could be done a great Favourite.* The Court was great, and for that Day put on the beſt Bravery. The *Prince* and *Duke of* Holſt *led the Bride to Church*, the Queen follow'd her from thence. The King gave her, and ſhe in her Treſſes, and Trinketts brided and bridled it ſo handſomly, and indeed became her ſelf ſo well, that the King ſaid, *if he were unmarried he would not give her, but keep her himſelf.* The Marriage Dinner was kept in the great Chamber, where the *Prince* and the *Duke* of *Holſt*, and the great Lords and Ladies accompanied the Bride. The Ambaſſador of *Venice was the only bidden Gueſt of Strangers*, and he had *place above the Duke* of *Holſt*, which the Duke took not well. But after Dinner he was as little pleaſed himſelf; for being brought into the Cloſet to retire himſelf, he was there ſuffered to walk out his Supper unthought of. At Night there was a Mask in the Hall, which for Conceit and Faſhion was ſuitable to the Occaſion. The Actors, were the Earle of *Pembrook*, the Lord *Willoby*, Sir *Samuel Hays*, Sir *Thomas Germain*, Sir *Robert Cary*, Sir *John Lee*, Sir *Richard Preſton*, and Sir *Thomas Bager*. There was no ſmal Loſs that Night of Chaines and Jewells, and many great Ladies were made ſhorter by the Skirts, and were well enough ſerved that they could keep cut no better. The Preſents of Plate, and other Things given by the Noblemen, were valued at 2500 *l.* but that which made it a good Marriage, was a Gift of the King's of 500 *l.* Land for the Bride's Joynture. They were lodged in the Councill Chamber, where the King in his Shirt and Night-Gown gave them a *Reveille Matin* before they were up, *and ſpent a good time in or upon the Bed, chuſe which you will believe.* No Ceremony was omitted of Bride-Cakes, Points, Garters, and Gloves, which have been ever ſince the Livery of the Court; and at Night there was ſewing into the Sheet, caſting off the Bride's left Hoſe, with many other petty Sorceries.

New-Years-Day paſt without any Solemnity, and the exorbitant Gifts that were wont to be uſed at that time are ſo far laid by, that the accuſtomed Preſents of the Purſe and Gold was hard to be had without asking.

The next Day the King plaid in the Preſence, and as good or ill Luck ſeldom comes alone, the Bridegroom, that threw for the King, had the good Fortune to win 1000 *l.* which he had for his Pains; the greateſt part was loſt by my Lord of *Cranborne*.

On *Twelfth-Day* we had the Creation of Duke *Charles* now Duke of *York*; the Interim was entertained with making Knights of the *Bath*, which was three Days Work. They were eleven in Number, beſides the little Duke, all of the King's Choice; namely, the Lords *Willoby*, *Compton*, *Chandois*, and *Norres*; *William Cecyll*, *Allen Percy*, *Thomas Somerſet*, *Francis Manners*, *Clifford*, young *Howard*, ſecond Son of my Lord *Chamberlaine*, and *Harrington*. The Solemnity of the Creation was kept in the Hall, where firſt the Duke was brought in accompanyed with his Knights, then carried out againe, and brought back by Earles in their Robes of the Garter. My Lord Admiral bare him, two others went as Supporters, and ſix marched before with the Ornaments. The Patent was read by my Lord of *Cranborne*, and drawn in moſt eloquent Law *Latin* by Mr. *Attorney*; but ſo, *that we have a Duke of* York *in Title, but not in Subſtance.* There was a publick Dinner in the great Chamber, where there was one Table for the Duke and his Earls Aſſiſtants, another for his Fellow Knights of the

An. 1604. the *Bath*. At Night we had the Queen's Maske in the Banquetting-Houſe, or rather her Pagent. There was a great Engine at the lower end of the Room, which had Motion, and in it were the Images of Sea-Horſes with other terrible Fiſhes, which were ridden by Moors: The Indecorum was, that there was all Fiſh and no Water. At the further end was a great Shell in form of a Skallop, wherein were four Seats; on the loweſt ſat the Queen with my Lady *Bedford*; on the reſt were placed the Ladies *Suffolk*, *Darby*, *Rich*, *Effingham*, *Ann Herbert*, *Suſan Herbert*, *Elizabeth Howard*, *Walſingham* and *Bevil*. Their Apparell was rich, but too light and Curtizan-light for ſuch great ones. Inſtead of Vizzards, their Faces, and Arms up to the Elbows, were painted black, which was Diſguiſe ſufficient, for they were hard to be known; *but it became them nothing ſo well as their red and white, and you cannot imagine a more ugly Sight, then a Troop of lean-cheek'd Moors.* The *Spaniſh* and *Venetian* Ambaſſadors were both preſent, *and ſate by the King in State*; at which Monſieur *Beaumont* quarrells ſo extreamly, that he ſaith *the whole Court is Spaniſh*. But by his Favour, he ſhould fall out with none but himſelf, for they were all indifferently invited *to come as private Men, to a private Sport*; which he refuſing, the *Spaniſh* Ambaſſador willingly accepted, and being there, ſeeing no Cauſe to the contrary, he put off *Don Taxis*, and took upon him *El Señor Embaxadour*, wherein he outſtript *our little Monſieur*. He was privately at the firſt Mask, and ſate amongſt his Men diſguiſed; at this he was taken out to dance, and footed it like a luſty old Gallant with his Country Woman. He took out the Queen, and forgot not to kiſs her Hand, though there was Danger it would have left a Mark on his Lips. The Night's Work was concluded with a Banquet in the great Chamber, which was ſo furiouſly aſſaulted, that down went Table and Treſſes before one bit was touched. They ſay the Duke of *Holſt* will come upon us with an after reckoning, and that we ſhall ſee him on *Candlemas* Night in a Mask, as he hath ſhewed himſelf a luſty Reveller all this *Chriſtmas*.

The *Spaniſh* Ambaſſador about a Fortnight ſince invited the Duke, and the whole Court to a great Feaſt. The Service was ſet out in the *Dutch* manner with Banners and Streamers, and Preſents were given the Ladyes of *Spaniſh* Gloves and Fans. But after Dinner he came home to us, with a Play and a Bankquett.

The King is gone to *Huntington*, where he will ſtay till towards *Candlemas*. The Queen goes to *Greenwich* this Week, to give *Whitehall* ſome Ayre againſt that time; and preſently after the King goes back *ſur ſes briſees*, and the Queen returns to *Greenwich* to lay down her great Belly, which is look'd for about three Months hence.

The Lords of the Councill are tyed to Attendance at the Queen's Court, and they have a Letter from the King to be more diligent in his Affairs; for which purpoſe, *Wedneſdays* are appointed for Meetings, to diſpatch ordinary Suiters. There hath a great Cauſe troubled them often and long, betwixt the Lord *Zouch* and the *Lord Chief Juſtice*; the one ſtanding for his Privelidges of the King's Bench, the other for *his Court of Preſidency in* Wales, which do ſometimes croſs one another. *The Prerogative finds more Friends amongſt the Lords, but the Judges and Attorney plead hard for the Law. The King ſtands indifferent, & adhuc ſub judice lis eſt.* The Earle of *Cumberland*'s Office upon the *Borders is diſſolved*, and Authority of *Oyer* and *Terminer* given to certaine Commiſſioners on both Parts.

There was lately an Apparition near *Barwick* of Armies and fighting Men on *Holydown Hills*, which gave the Alarm to the Town, and frighted thoſe of the *Scottiſh* Border: And that you may have all our Wonders at once, our Neighbours at *Thiſtleworth* took laſt Week a *Seale* which they diſcovered a Fortnight before, and the like is not remembred in freſh Waters. Thoſe which are Weatherwiſe make great Divination of both theſe; and for the firſt, apply it, as they did in old time, *Armorum ſonitus, &c.* to a Prediction of War; but for the other, methinks they need trouble themſelves no further, then to think it came in Company

pany with the Sea-Fiſh that drew in our *Lady-Moors*, and carrying a waiting Gen- *An.* 1604.
tlewoman and ſome Baggage.

Our Lords Ambaſſadors begin now to prepare towards their Journeys, my Lord Admiral with great Pomp, and my Lord of *Hartford* (who with much Importunity hath accepted the Charge to the *Archduke*) ſaith, *he will be as frank as another*. The Duke of *Lenox* went into *France* very ſlenderly accompanied; *and we doubt, becauſe of the Misfortune of his Friends there, will be as coldly entertained*. He had an ill Paſſage, for being bound for *Diepe* he was driven by foul Weather almoſt as high as *Graveling*, and there landed on the Strand; from whence his whole Traine was faigne to march on foot as far as *Calais*, and from thence over-land with many Incommodities. Sir *Thomas Edmonds* hath gotten the full Allowance of Ambaſſador, and Promiſe to have that mended; methinks this ſhould be no ill Preſage for you, and it behoves us to have our Miniſter with the *States*, as ſtrong as the *Archdukes*.

Sir *Richard Spencer* was brought to the King the Morning he went from *London*, and kneeling down had this ill Encounter, to light with his Knee on a Pin, which lamed him for the preſent and ever ſince. They ſay, *malum omen in principio lapſus*; and methinks it ſhould be no good ſigne, to be pinn'd to the Ground at his Entry into his Charge. Upon Complaint that our Merchants were moleſted in *Spaine*, *Wilſon*, who is newly come from thence was appointed to return thither, and had Allowance aſſigned of 30*s*. a Day: But there came News of Reformation, and his Journey was ſtayed. He is to go with my Lord Admirall, and to remaine there as a Conſul for our Merchants. Sir *Henry Maynard* prepares for *France*. Sir *Thomas Bodeley* hath been much laid to by my Lord of *Cranborne to accept the place of Secretary, and I doubt not but you hear how he refuſed it*. This offer is made an Act ſo meritorious, that it is bruted *à ſon de trompette* in all Places, but ſome malicious Fellows talk as faſt of Sir *Walter Cope*, as if he were deſigned to that Place, and that the other was only *ad faciendum populum*. Sir *Henry Neville* ſits by all this while unthought of, *but 'tis hoped by many honeſt Men, the Neceſſity of the Time will lay the Place upon him*.

The next Place that ſhall be void in the Councill Chamber, will be ſupplyed by *John Corbet*, and other *Demylances* are ſpoken of the reſt, which are of that pitch of Preferment. For my part, *I am wiſh'd to ſet my Heart at reſt, for I have taken a wrong Courſe*; *pol me occidiſtis amici non ſervaſtis*; But how could you imagine that great Mens Jealouſy could deſcend ſo low? The beſt is I was never better, and were it not more for a neceſſity that is impoſed by the Expectation of Friends, not to ſtand at a ſtay and *ſeneſcere* whilſt a Man is young, then for Ambition, I would not complaine my ſelf of my Misfortunes. But enough of this Theame.

Your Friends are well, Mr. *Chamberlaine* at *Knebworth*, Mr. *Gent* in *London*. Sir *Henry Nevill* went yeſterday from thence. There is a tragical Accident happened hereby at *Hanworth*, where a Son of Sir *Maurice Barkley*'s, and a Daughter of Sir *Thomas Germains*, their only Darlings, lighting by chance upon *Ratſbane*, and taken it for Butter, eat of it in great Quantity, the Daughter is dead, but the Son with much vomiting like to eſcape.

I ſend you a Proclamation for the proroguing of the Parliament; I know not how you will allow of the Reaſons, but if there were added the bringing in of the Privy Seals which are yet moſt behinde, the avoiding of the Clamor of *Puritan* Miniſters, who are now *ſur le bureau*, and giving time to the great *Union-makers* to play upon the Bitt, you had as well the Cloth as the Colour. And thus I leave you with my hearty Wiſhes for your Health and Welfare.

Yours moſt aſſured to ſerve you,
DUDLEY CARLETON.

Mr. Chamberlaine *to Mr.* Winwood.

SIR, 26th *January* 1604.

YOUR Letter of the 21st of the laſt, met me on the Way on *Monday*, as I was coming to Town. I doubt not but *Dudley Carleton* hath acquainted you with all their *Chriſtmas* Games at Court, for he was a Spectator of all the Sports and Shows. The King went to *Roiſton* two days after Twelfth-tide, where and thereabout he hath continued ever ſince, and finds ſuch Felicity in that Hunting Life, that he hath written to the Councill, that it is the only Means to maintaine his Health, which being the Health and Welfare of us all, *he deſires them to take the Charge and Burden of Affairs, and foreſee that he be not interrupted nor troubled with too much Buſyneſs.* He continues ſtill his wonted Bounty, and hath lately given the Duke of *Holſt* 4000 *l.* beſides 100 *l.* a Week he is allowed for his Expence, and 200 *l.* a year in Fee Farm to the Lord of *Fifies* for his Paines in the Union, and bringing up the young Duke of *York*. You have heard of the putting off the Parliament till *October*, the Reaſon whereof I cannot underſtand nor reach unto, unleſs it be that they would have all the Privy Seals paid in, and that they would have thoſe Matters of the Church throughly ſettled; wherein it is hard to ſay, what Courſe were beſt to take, for that more ſhew themſelves oppoſite, then was ſuſpected, and the Biſhops themſelves, are loath to proceed too rigorouſly in caſting out and depriving ſo many well reputed of for Life and Learning, only the King is conſtant to have all come to Conformity. Tho' he ſeek to be very private and retired where he is, yet he is much importuned with Petitions on their behalf, and with fooliſh Prophecies of Danger to enſue, and great Speech we hear of a ſtrange Apparition lately at *Berwick* of two Armies, that fought a long time with Horſe, Foot and Ordinance. Our Merchants complaine exceedingly of their hard Uſage in *Spaine*, but promiſe is made that upon the Lord Admiral's coming, all ſhall be amended.

Sir *Richard Spencer* hath got himſelf diſmiſt, upon earneſt Remonſtrance of his Weakneſs both in Body and Eſtate. It is not yet reſolved who ſhall take the Charge, but there is Speech of Sir *Charles Cornwallis*, or Sir *Julius Cæſar*.

Eight or ten Days hence there was above two hundred Pounds worth of Popiſh Books taken about *Southampton-Houſe*, and burned in *Paul's* Church-yard. We hear of one *Evans* an Engliſhman made Rector at *Padua*, and graced extraordinarily.

Our Councill ſit no more on *Sundays* in the Forenoon, but have divided their Meetings to *Sondays* and *Wedneſdays* afternoon. I heard yeſterday, that *Phillips* the *Decipherer* was apprehended and committed, and all his Papers ſeized. How far the Matter may ſpread, is not yet diſcovered, for it is very new; all I could learn, is, *that he held Correſpondency with one* Owen *an antient Fugitive about the Archduke.* Thus having not further to enlarge, I commend you and Mrs. *Winwood* to the Protection of the Allmighty.

Yours moſt aſſuredly,
JOHN CHAMBERLAINE.

The Earle of Northampton *to Mr.* Winwood.

London, 9th *February* 1604.

I Have of late (good Mr. *Winwood)* very earneſtly moved Sir *Noell Caron*, that he would be a Means to the *States* on the Behalf of my honorable Couſin, Sir *Horace Vere*, that the Power of his preſent Command over the *Engliſh* in their Service, might by ſome ſpecial Commiſſion from them be eſtabliſhed

bliſhed unto him. Herein Sir *Noell* being aſſured that my Kinſman doth neither arrogate nor affect any further Authority then the ſame he now enjoys, or the like in effect, hath promiſed me in all the beſt Offices he may, to further my Requeſt. Yet that I might add ſome better Surety to my Deſire to obtaine, I am very heartily to intreat you to join your Aſſiſtance to his Endeavour to the *States*, that the Suite may make the deeper Impreſſion in their Conſiderations. *An.* 1604.

The Reaſons that induce me, are particular Care of my Kinſman, and generall of the Nation. That the expected Diviſion of the Regiments may not take from him that Authority which with ſo great Honor to the general Applauſe both as Livetenant to his Brother, and ſince in his own Right, he hath ſo long exerciſed; nor from our Nation that Affection to their Service, which by his Government hath been ſo well continued. That this (if he, that after ſo great Tryall of Faith and Sufficiency the general Opinion holds ſo worthy, ſhould not ſuperintend all the Collonels) would be a Preſident of ſtrange Meaſures towards him, and would without doubt beget ſuch, and ſo many occaſions of Offence amongſt the reſt, as might ſuffice to give impediment to the publick Service. Theſe Conſiderations making my Suite ſo reaſonable, will I hope make it alſo the more eaſy. This I aſſure you, that whatever kindneſs you ſhall herein do my Kinſman for my ſake, I ſhall interpret as done to my ſelf, whom you ſhall ever finde as thankfully ready to acknowledge it, as you ſhall have any occaſion to make triall. In the mean time I reſt

Your very loving and aſſured Friend,

H. NORTHAMPTON.

The Effect of the Biſhop of Ruremond's *Letters to the Mutineers*, 16 February 1604. *N. S.*

THAT whereas he nothing doubteth, but that in this Alteration, their only End is to procure their due Pretences for the Service done to their Highneſſes and the Country, and no Way to prejudice the ancient Catholick Faith; he hath therefore been moved thro' eſpecial Deſire, both of their Salvation, and the ſaid Country's Welfare, to preſent his Service unto them; to the end, that they having received Satisfaction for their ſaid Pretences, regained the Favour of their Princes, and finally been reconciled unto God, may return to imploy themſelves in his and their ſaid Prince's Service. To this end he promiſeth to procure the Aſſiſtance of the *Pope's Nuncio*, and the Archbiſhop of *Mechlen*. He addeth further, that he hath already made an Overture to the Count of *Bruway Don Gaſton*, (he meaneth *Spinola*) Governour of the Country of *Over-maes*, an *Italian* born, but brought up in *Spaine*, and having now all his Eſtate in theſe Parts, by reaſon of his Match with a Low-Country Woman, being alſo in exceeding favour with the Archduke; that the ſaid *Count* having imparted this Motion to his Highneſs, had obtained leave of him to treat with any whom they ſhall depute, be it at *Liege*, *Namur*, *Hall*, or whatſoever other Place they ſhall nominate.

That for the Aſſurance of their Deputies, there ſhall be Paſſports for each ſigned by his ſaid Highneſs, and either delivered them at the Place to be appointed for Treaty, or if they will, ſent unto them before. That he earneſtly exhorteth them not to neglect ſo good an Opportunity, conſidering *Don Gaſton*'s Readineſs for ſuch a Buſyneſs. Finally that he hopeth, and (in regard of the Zeal which they have always born to the Catholick Faith) is confident, that in the mean while they will carry themſelves in ſuch peaceable Manner, that they may both the ſooner come to the ſaid Treaty, and the Iſſue thereof be the more advantageable for them.

Sir Dud-

Sir Dudley Carleton *to Mr.* Winwood.

S I R, 20th *February* 1604.

I wrote to you about the beginning of the Terme, and ſo diſcharged my ſelf of all Matters private and publick, that I keep nothing in ſtore, and little ſince it happened worth your Knowledge. Only the *poor Puritan Miniſters have been ferrited out in all Corners*, and ſome of them ſuſpended, others deprived of their Livings. Certaine Lecturers are ſilenced, and a Crew of Gentlemen of *Northampton* Shire, (who put up a Petition to the King in their behalfe) *told roundly of their Boldneſs*, both at the Councell Table and Star Chamber: And Sir *Francis Haſtings* for drawing the Petition, and ſtanding to it when he had done, put from his Livetenancy and Juſticeſhip of Peace in his Shire: Sir *Edward Mountague* and Sir *Valentine Knightly*, for refuſing to ſubſcribe to a Submiſſion, have the like Sentence: The reſt upon Acknowledgement of a Fault have no more ſaid to them. *The Sword now begins to cut on the other Edge, and to fall heavily on the Papiſt's Side, whereof there were Twenty eight indicted at the laſt Seſſions at* Newgate. *And if this ſtrict Courſe be held on both Sides, either Party will have leſs reaſon to complaine.*

The King is gone this Day to *Royſton* with his *Crew of merry Hunters*, which is the greater by one, by the Return of my Lord *Howard* from his Travell; of whom there was Expectation before his coming, that he would have ſtept between the King's Favour and my Lord *Pembrook*; *but* minuit præſentia famam, *and a Week being here hath made him no Stranger.* Mr. *Button* is in great Doings for meeting Ambaſſadors at the Court Gate, and ſhall goe into *Spaine* in great Truſt with his old Lord. Mr. *Corbet* is ſworn Clerk of the Councill in extraordinary after you, and eſpecially graced by my Lord of *Cranborne. The old Legate hath an Agent here ſuing for his Revocation, and is very angry becauſe no Man will believe he ſpeaks in good earneſt.* Le Francois Renie *hath gotten a Nap to his old thred bare Cloke*, and takes upon him like no ſmal Man. He wrote unto me not long ſince with ſome kind of Anger, *quod nihil ſignificem unquam de actis ſuis*; *So as I ſee he is in a fair Way of overweaning. The Duke* hath had ill Entertainment in publick, but in private many Graces of the *French* King; we look every Day for his Return. It ſtands betwixt Sir *Henry Maynard* and Sir *John Hollis* who ſhall go *Lieger in the Legats Place, and I ſee neither of them is fond of the Imployment.*

Sir *Charles Cornwallis* goeth *Leiger* into *Spaine, where he will be the better Wellcome becauſe he is no Puritan.* You have ſo many of your Friends in Town at this preſent, that whatſoever I ſhall write to you is *Crambe bis cocta*, and may better be ſpared; but the Diligence of this Bearer in delivering, and calling for Letters is ſuch, that I could not let him go empty handed. I am heartily glad when I hear of your Health, and wiſh my ſelf able to do you ſome ſervice; for ſeeing I am ſo little profitable to my ſelf, it would be ſome Comfort if I could be of uſe to my Friends. And ſo I reſt,

Yours to diſpoſe of,

DUDLEY CARLETON.

Mr. John Chamberlaine *to Mr.* Winwood.

S I R, 26th *February* 1604.

I HAVE received two Letters from you ſince I wrote to you laſt, the firſt of an old Date, the 30th of *November*, the laſt of the 29th of *January with the King of* Spain's *Proclamation*, for the which I give you many Thanks, tho' I found it here ready tranſlated at my coming to Town. The Articles of our Treaty

Treaty with *Spaine* are newly publiſhed in Print; *as if they had been half aſhamed or afraid to ſhew themſelves, before they ſaw how they could be digeſted.* *An.* 1604.

The *Spaniſh Ambaſſador* complains, that our People on the Sea Coaſt ſhew more Favour and Familiarity upon all Occaſions, to their old Friends the *Hollanders*, then to the *Dunkerkers*; *and* Caron *crys out as faſt (and with more reaſon) that the King's Ships in the narrow Seas do all the contrary.*

The Duke of *Lenox* is not yet returned, but ſome of his Forerunners are come, who report that he found but *coarſe Entertainment*, whether it were by reaſon of *his Unckle* Entrague's Diſgrace, or upon Complaint of the *French* Ambaſſador here that he is no more reſpected, and therefore hath ſent for his leave to be gone, or that there is ſome other Alienation toward. Wee ſay here that the *French* King hath, or is about to make the like Contract with the *States*, to *ſerve him with Shipping upon all Occaſions, as he hath with the Switzers, for Land Forces.*

Our Puritans go down on all Sides; and tho' *our new Biſhop of* London *proceeds but ſlowly, yet at laſt he hath deprived, ſilenced, or ſuſpended all that continue Diſobedient, in which Courſe he hath won himſelf great Commendations of Gravitie, Wiſdom, Learning, Mildneſs, and Temperance*, even among that Faction; *and indeed is held every way, the moſt ſufficient Man of that Coat*; yet thoſe that are deprived wrangle, and will not be put down, but appeal to the Parliament, and ſeek Prohibitions by Law; but the Judges have all given their Opinions, that the Proceedings againſt them are lawful, and ſo they cannot be relieved that way. Then they take another Courſe to ply the King with Petitions, the Ringleaders whereof were Sir *Richard* and Sir *Valentine Knightly*, Sir *Edward Montague*, with ſome three or fourſcore Gentlemen more, that joyned in a Petition *for the Miniſters of* Northamptonſhire the laſt Weeke; which was ſo ill taken, that divers of them were convented before the Councill, and told, *what Danger they had put themſelves in by theſe Aſſociations*; *and that thus combineing themſelves in a Cauſe, againſt which the King had ſhewed his Miſlike both by publick Act and Proclamation, was litle leſs then Treaſon*, that the ſubſcribing with ſo many Names were *Armatæ preces*, and tended to Sedition, as had been manifeſtly ſeen heretofore, both in *Scotland*, *France*, and *Flanders* in the beginning of thoſe Troubles.

But now to make all even, and that the *Papiſts ſhould not take heart upon the depreſſing of the Puritans*, (or that in deed they did ſo, *and flattered themſelves with a vaine Hope of Tolleration*, or that it was cunningly impoſed upon them by the contrary part,) upon *Sonday* laſt the King made a long and vehement Apollogy for himſelf in the Councill Chamber, that he never had any ſuch Intention, *that if he thought his Sons would condeſcend to any ſuch Courſe, he could wiſh the Kingdom tranſlated to his Daughter:* That the Mittigation of their Payments, was in Conſideration *that not any one of them had lift up his Hand againſt his coming in*, and ſo he gave them a Year of Probation to conform themſelves, which ſeeing it had not wrought that Effect, he had fortified all the Laws that were againſt them, and made them ſtronger, (ſaving for Blood, from which he had a naturall Averſion,) and *commanded they ſhould be put in Execution to the uttermoſt*; and that this his Intention ſhould be made known publickly, as it was on *Wedneſday* laſt in the *Star Chamber* by all the Lords in very ample manner, and likewiſe on *Thurſday* to the *Lord Mayor and Aldermen by the Recorder.*

Sir *Edward Stafford* dyed the laſt Week almoſt ſuddenly, leaving his Office of Firſt Fruits, to Sir *William Harvey*, and that of the *Pipe* to Sir *Francis Wolley* that had the Reverſion. Sir *William Meredith*, Paymaſter of our Garriſons in the Low-Countries, is likewiſe dead, and my Lord of *Cranborne* got his Office for one *Wright*, that was Secretary to the *Muſcovy* and *Turkey* Merchants. On *Tueſday* the Lord *Rich* his eldeſt Son marryed the Daughter of Sir *William Hatton*, Heir likewiſe (if he pleaſe) to Judge *Gawdy*, who was in Speech with the

An. 1604. Lord Treaſurer for his Grandchild, eldeſt Son to the Lord *Buchurſt*; but the Lady *Rich* prevented him, and wining her good Will, contracted her ſecretly to her Son.

The Lord Admiral makes great Preparations for his Journey. I can ſend you no more Particularities yet, but that he hath with him *ſix Lords*, viz. the Earl of *Murray* his Wife's Brother, the Lord of *Effingham*, the Lord *Theophilus Howard*, the Lord *Willoughby*, the Lord *Norris*, and the Lord *Drumond*, and 50 Knights, whereof Sir *Walter Cope* is moſt notable. There is one *Corbet* an unknown Man, (but that my Lord of *Cranborn* commended him highly) lately ſworn Clerk of the Councill extraordinary; the Reaſon of his Admittance was that divers of the Clerks grew old and idle in waiting, others (among whom you were named) were imployed abroad in the King's Service. This is all I have for the preſent, ſo that with my beſt Wiſhes, I commend you to the Protection of the Almighty,

Yours moſt aſſuredly,

J. CHAMBERLAINE.

The Lord Cranborne *to Mr.* Winwood.

Mr. Winwood, 26th *February* 1604.

I SEE by your Letters that you have the Alarm with you of *that foul Accident* happened at *Harwich*; whereof his Majeſty (I can aſſure you) is ſo ſenſible, as he hath made it known *to the Archduke's Miniſters*, that the Circumſtances thereof make it ſo injurious, as he attendeth Satisfaction, to which hitherto they have given many Reaſons to ſatisfy him, as a Matter not rightly underſtood. Notwithſtanding all which their Allegations, his Majeſty hath required not only Reſtitution to be made of the other Pink with all her Lading, but alſo Puniſhment to be inflicted upon the Takers, for ſo barbarous an Act againſt the Perſon of that Gentleman, who by the Laws of Nations (being a Neuterall) ought rather to have received Favour at their Hands. And foraſmuch as the Barke that was left behinde with the Horſes, returned preſently to *Rotterdam*, (from whence it was) and this Bearer being the Gentleman's Man that is drown'd, is now ſent to fetch the Horſes and to bring them into *England*, his Majeſty hath commanded me to require you to aſſiſt him with your beſt furtherance; his Majeſty having cauſed ſome Money to be delivered unto him towards his Charges. And ſo forbearing for the preſent to make any Anſwer to the Letter brought by Captaine *Hampſon*, I committ you to God.

From the Court at *Whitehall.*

Your very loving Friend,
CRANBORNE.

The Lord Cranborne *to Mr.* Winwood.

Mr. Winwood, 28th of *February* 1604.

THE occaſion of this Letter proceedeth meerly from a Requeſt of Sir *Robert Hampſon*, Knight, Alderman of the City of *London*; who having a Factor beyond the Seas called *Thomas Wright*, whom he put in Truſt to deal for him in Matters of Merchandize, and having in his Hands even to the Value of 8000 *l.* Sterling, hath fraudelantly withdrawn himſelf of purpoſe to defeat his Maſter of ſo great a Sume of Money, and as it is informed, is now lurking from place to place in *Holland*, and ſometimes abideing about the *Hague:* Where-

fore

fore Mr. *Hampſon* being reſolved to ſend over a Perſon on purpoſe to hearken after his Factor, hath entreated my Mediation to you, *to aſſiſt this Bearer for the apprehending the ſaid Factor, and further Proceeding againſt him if need be, according to the manner of thoſe Countries.* Wherein I pray you the rather at my Requeſt to be willing to afford him your beſt furtherance, as well for the procuring of *a generall Warrant to apprehend the ſaid Factor, whereſoever he ſhall be found within the United Provinces*; but if perchance he hath retired himſelf to ſome Places near at Hand, *but out of the Command of the United Provinces*, that you will (as from yourſelf) uſe the beſt means by ſome of your Friends to cauſe him to be ſtaid and apprehended there, wherein you ſhall do a ſingular Pleaſure to Sir *Robert Hampſon*, whom it concerneth ſo greatly, and ſo I will take it, as reckoning it done for my ſake to one whom I do wiſh well unto, and would be willing to further him in this his Buſyneſs. And therefore recommending this Matter again *to your extraordinary Care*, I committ you to God. *An.* 1604.

From the Court at *Whitehall.*

Your very loving Friend,
CRANBORNE.

The Anſwer of the States Generall * to a Letter of the Lords of the Council.

LES Eſtats Generaulx des Provinces Unies du Pays Bas ayants meurement adviſé ſur la Propoſition faict en leur Aſſemblée de la part de Meſſieurs du Conſeil du Roy de la Grande Britannie, France & Yrlande, *&c. par le Sieur* Rodolphe Winwood *Conſeiller Introduict au Conſeil d'Eſtat deſdits Provinces Unies de la part de ſa Majeſté le* 25 *de* Febvrier *dernier, en la faveur de* Hubert Menin, *manant & habitant de la Ville de* Nyeupoort *en* Flandres; *declarent, que s'eſtans faict informer ſur la Prinſe mentionée en la dite propoſition faicte par le Capitaine* Thomas Pin *Anglois par ceulx du Conſeil de l'Admiraulte à* Rotterdam, *ils trouvent, que le dit Capitaine ayant prins ſon repas aupres d'un Capitaine de* Noorthollande, *nommé le Capitaine* Croke, *qui tenoit ſa garde environ douze lieux* d'Angleterre *de* Jermude, *il a apperceu un Navire hors des Sables, duquel il avoit eu advis qu'il ſortiroit de* Jermude *pour aller vers* Flandres, *lequel il a pourſuivi heure & demie ſur le Soleil coucher, & que de ce s'appercevant icelluy Navire il s'eſt incontinent tourné & a prins ſa route vers terre, tellement qu'il a eſté prins entre* Pacfil & Leyſtaff en la publicque & profonde Mer, *lieu & demi de Terre; & en oultre que ledit Navire avoit Mouille ſon Ancre bien huict lieus* d'Angleterre *de* Jermude, *d'ou il eſtoit ſorti, ſur la profondeur de huict Braſſées d'eau, penſant que le dit Capitaine le paſſeroit parce que le Vent & Marée ne ſervoient pour s'approcher de luy, par ou il fuſt conſtraint de tourner plus de vingt fois, devant qu'il la ſcavoit prendre; ſe ſauvant cependant le Mariner (appellè* Soetenez *& non pas* Hubert Menin) *avec ſes Gens à terre avec un* boot *hormis un Garcon en telle haſte que ſes voiles pendoient Moietie en Mer & Moietie au Navire; & apres que ledit Capitaine eſtoit entre audit Navire il y trouvoit le Cable couppé, & eſt venu avec icelluy & ledit Garcon juſques à* Rotterdam. *Tellement, que leſdits Seigneurs Eſtatz s'aſſeurent ſi ſa Majeſté eult ſceu que ladite Prinſe avoit eſté faicte comme deſſus, ſur un habitant de Ville de* Nyeupoort, *Subject de nos Ennemis, qu'icelle n'euſt pas recommandé la reſtitution dudit Navire & Marchandiſes, comme elle a eſté ſervie de faire; par ou leſdits Seigneurs Eſtatz requerent ledit Seigneur Conſeiller* Winwood, *qu'il luy plaiſe en informer deuement & favorablement ſa dite Majeſté, & tenir la bonne Main, qu'il plaiſe à icelle s'en contenter & laiſ-*

* See the Letter pag. 36.

ſer

An. 1604. *ſer la dite Prinſe audit Capitaine, ſelon que le raiſon & droit de Guerre le requiert.*

Faict en l'Aſſemblée deſdits Seigneurs Eſtats Generaulx, à la Haye *le* 3me *de* Mars 160$\frac{4}{5}$.

Par Ordonnance deſdits Seigneurs Eſtatz,

D'AERSENS.

Sir Dudley Carleton *to Mr.* Winwood.

SIR, *Greenwich*, 10th *March* 1604.

I Have ſo little News to write you at this preſent, that were it not at the Intreaty of a Friend I ſhould not trouble you. Sir *John Davis* hath been robbed by his Man a Week ſince of 30 *l.* in Money, and Gold Buttons which he ſold for as much more. The Fellow is gone over into thoſe Parts, his Name is *Nicholas Sommerville*; he is tall and lean, wears long Hair, and looks like a Theif. Further Deſcription I cannot make of him. If you will play the Juſtice of Peace, and uſe the Help of ſome Conſtables in *Zealand*, where he is liklyeſt to be, (for he hath been an *Vluſhinger* heretofore) haply he may be met with before the Money be all ſpent, and you will do *the poor Knight* a great Favour, who will be glad of the Remainder, whatſoever become of the Fellow: And if it could be, an exemplary Puniſhment would do your Country good Service, for pilling and polling is grown out of Requeſt, *and plaine pillfering come into faſhion.* Sir *Henry Goodier* had his Chamber broken up at Court, and 120 *l.* ſtollen. Sir *Adolphus Cary* was robb'd at the laſt remove from *Whitehall* of 50 *l.* and three Suites of Apparell, which were provided for the *Spaniſh* Journey; and at the ſame time my Lady *Dorothy Haſtings* (who lay in the Chamber above him,) *was ſpoyl'd of all that ever God had ſent her, ſave that ſhe had on her Back and her Belly.* Here is much adoe about the Queen's lying down, and great Suit made for Offices of carrying the white Staff, holding the Back of the Chair, Door keeping, Cradle rocking, and ſuch like Goſſips Tricks, which you ſhould underſtand better then I. The King is upon his return from *New-Market Heath*, and will be here about *Saturday* next. The Tilting this Year will be at this Place; here is much practiſeing, and the Duke of *Holſt* is a Learner among the reſt, whoſe Horſe took it ſo unkindly the laſt Day to be Spur-gall'd on the Fore-Shoulder, *that he laid his little Burden on God's fair Earth.*

Our great Ambaſſadors draw near their time, and you may think all will be in the beſt manner, *when the little Lord* Hartford *makes a Rate of Expence of* 10000 l. *beſides the King's Allowance* His Aſſiſtant and our Friend Sir *Thomas Edmonds* is gone to my Lord of *Shrewsbury* into the North, to ſhake Hands with him before he parts.

My *Lord Admiral's* Number is 500, and he ſwears 500 Oaths he will not admitt of one Man more. But if he will ſtand to that Rate, and take in one, as another will deſire to be diſcharged, in my Opinion all Mens Turns will be ſerved. There was great Execution done lately upon *Stone the Fool*, who was well whipt in *Bridewell* for a blaſphemous Speech, *That there went ſixty Fools into* Spaine, *beſides my Lord Admiral and his two Sons.* But he is now at Liberty again, and for that unexpected Releaſe, *gives his Lordſhip the Praiſe of a very pittifull Lord.* His Comfort is, that the News of *El Señor Piedra* will be in *Spaine* before our Ambaſſador. The Duke of *Lenox* returned out of *France* five Days ſince, and is poſted down to the King.

The Legat plays the Beaſt after his wonted manner, and the *Francois Renie* takes upon him (I would you ſhould know it) *to be no ſmal Man.* I will bragg unto you for my Particular, that I am 1000 Crowns richer then I was when I wrote to you laſt, which is the more wellcome, becauſe it arrives by an unlook'd

for

for Adventure. I hold my ſelf ſo much intereſted in your Love, that I give you an Account of my Fortunes in every Letter. If I be troubleſome to your more ſerious Affairs, excuſe me; and revenge your ſelf by enjoyning me ſome Services. You ſhall ever finde me

Yours to diſpoſe of,
DUDLEY CARLETON.

Mr. Dickenſon *to Mr.* Winwood.

SIR, *Skenks Sconce, 21ſt March* 1604. O.S.

ALthough I can as yet write you no Certainty of my Succeſs, yet could I not forbear the remembring of my Duty by ſo good an Opportunity. I am at this Inſtant arrived here, and hope this Night to lodge at *Emerick*, whither I cannot paſs without a Convoy of Muſquettiers, and in what Safety I ſhall be there, I know not; for yeſterday Morning there paſſed certaine Troops of Horſe of the Enemy through the Town, and ſome of them lye now about *Eltham*, which is right over-againſt *Tol-houſen*. Thoſe of *Emerick* are (as I hear) altogether *Spaniſh* in Affection, ſo that the Souldiers which convoy me now muſt fetch me againe to morrow, which will grow very chargeable, but there is no Remedy: For it were madneſs to truſt thoſe whom the Magiſtrates of *Emerick* would perhaps aſſigne me, if I ſhould demand it.

If I light on him I look for, the Charges ſhall be well beſtowed, however it cannot be avoyded. I am enforced through want of Time to be ſhort, and muſt therefore abruptly take leave, reſting your Lordſhips

In all Duty and Service,
JOHN DICKENSON.

Mr. Calvert *to Mr.* Winwood.

SIR, 28th *March* 1605.

IT may pleaſe you, Sir, this is the firſt Opportunity that hath happened ſince my Arrivall. I had a lingring Paſſage, but landed at *Graveſend* the *Sonday* ſeven-night after I took my leave. Upon the *Monday* following I delivered your Letter to the Lord *Cranborne* in his Chamber, being alone, who honorably bad me wellcome, and carefully enquired of your Health. I attended untill he had read my Packet, and then he willed me to cauſe a Warrant to be made for my Charges, but gave not 30*s.* more then the ordinary Allowance, though I had ſpent forty in my Paſſage, for I came over in the Man of War of *Vliſhing*. All thoſe other Letters to your private Friends were delivered in due time. I found Sir *Thomas Bodley*, Mr. *Chamberlaine*, and Mr. *Gent*, at Supper together at Sir *Bartholomew*'s, who were exceeding glad to ſee me for my Letters ſake. My Lady is always at *Fulham*, ſo that Sir *Thomas* diſcharged me of my Paines for the preſent, and enjoyned me at more leiſure to repair thither, to ſay to his Wife how her Daughter did. *An.* 1605.

Our News here is not more then Mr. *Chamberlaine* ſent lately unto you. My *Lord Admirall* is now on his way towards *Spaine*, and my Lord of *Hartford* takes his leave ſome ten Days hence. Sir *Thomas Edmonds* finds incident to his Imployment, many chargeable Proviſions, which divers great ones do aſſiſt him in, by furniſhing him with Horſes and Furniture, beſides other large Kindneſſes. He doth thankfully acknowledge your Favour in his late Buſyneſs, and always; whereof he will ſhew Teſtimony by Letters which he will write ſhortly.

An. 1605. The King, Queen, and all are now at Court, and there purpoſe to be ſome time. The Queen expects Delivery within a Month. There is great Preparation of Nurſes, Midwives, Rockers, and other like Officers to the number of forty or more.

Yeſterday a Son of the Earle of *Southampton*'s was chriſtened at Court; the King, and my Lord *Cranborne*, with the Counteſs of *Suffolk*, being Goſſips. The Tilting on *Sonday* laſt (Coronation Day) was not performed with the accuſtomed Solemnity: My Lords the Dukes of *Holſt* and *Lenox* were the chiefeſt Runners, though our *Engliſh* out-ran them in every reſpect. The Shows were coſtly, and ſomewhat extraordinary. My Lord *Norris* in a melancholy Humor, will needs into *Spaine*, and hath offered Mr. *Carleton* well to have him along with him in his Journey, 50 *l.* in hand, 100 *l.* at his return, and 40 *l.* yearly after their Arrival in *England*. He hath accepted my Lord's Kindneſs, and prepares himſelf, whereof I make no doubt but he will carefully inform you, though I have diligently attended often at his Lodging, and could not yet have the Happineſs to ſee him, of whoſe Sufficiency every Man doth not lett to ſpeak. He is much eſteemed at Court, and the laſt Parliament it ſeems made him much known.

Sir *William Waad* doth wait ſeldom, and is almoſt *in the Predicament of other old Servants, that are in a manner rather neglected, then in the leaſt meaſure countenanced.* The Councill Chamber he tells me yeilds little Profit, and in time will be worſe. The oldeſt Officers in Court retire themſelves, and thoſe more young with their Money, are ſuffered to purchaſe Preferment: But in general the Form is even as you left it, only through the Number of People, Meat and Drink groweth ſcarce. The King is purpoſed to take all Woods into his Hands within the compaſs of three Miles from the Waters ſide, and near unto his Houſes, and will allow to ſuch as out of time have enjoyed them as their own, Recompence according to Diſcretion, which Courſe will breed in many much Diſcontent.

The Plays do not forbear to preſent upon their Stage the whole Courſe of this preſent Time, not ſparing either King, State or Religion, in ſo great Abſurdity, and with ſuch Liberty, that any would be afraid to hear them. There is a Book lately publiſhed, but yet not to be had, *touching the late Peace*, wherein the Author, without Reſervation or Reſpect, *diſcovers the whole Intention, nameth the Complotters, and ſheweth the Reaſons why it was concluded.* I will no ſooner ſee one of them then I will take care to ſend it. In the mean time, becauſe I preſume you will have more perfect Advertiſement from others then all the Collection I am able to make can preſent you, I will not by this ſend more then I have ſaid, but endeavour by the next, and as long as I remain here, to write every Occurrence that I hear, wherein you ſhall find me diligent. By the firſt Opportunity my own Friends will remember their Services unto you, by whom I have underſtood, (though not more then I ever found) how infinitely I am bound to your Favour. Captain *Panton*'s Friends do acknowledge a great Bond unto you for him, whereof my Lord Chancellor hath taken notice, and hath lately written a Letter by one *Burlacy*, at the Inſtance of his Brother, who told me, his Lord would always remember the Favour you ſhewed him.

Sir *Henry Neville* hath been long in the Country, ſo that I was feign to leave his Letters at *Weſtminſter* to be ſent after him. Sir *George Saville* is at *Eaton*, to whom I conveyed your Letter; the Letters to the ſeveral Lords I deliver'd with my own Hands. My Lord Treaſurer lives much at *London*, and his old Secretaries live yet with him after the old faſhion. *George Tatton* is there, but hath little Employment, except regiſtring divers Writings into Books, to be kept for Precedents, or Records.

It may pleaſe you to pardon my ſcribling, for I was and have been ill ſince my coming. I will write againe the next Week, and ſo weekly for thoſe Weeks I can. Thus praying to God for your Health, I take my leave in all Duty, and am ever

Your humble and bounden Servant,

SAMUEL CALVERT.

Mr. Win-

An. 1605.

Mr. Winwood *to the Lord* Cecyll.

Hague, 31st *March*, 1605. O. S.

Right Honorable my very good Lord,

I May not conceal from your Lordſhip *the Jealouſies conceived in the Minds of this People, by the Revocation of our Seamen from the Service of the foreign States.* For although it cannot be denied, but *that their Enemy doth receive thereby the greater Prejudice*, whoſe Wants do rather require Supplies of ſuch Men; yet becauſe there are many in that kind now artificially in their Service, they think this is a point gained againſt them, and a Stratagem of *Spaine* to move for Licence for Levy of Marriners; not upon hope to be ſerved by them, *but to procure that general Reſtraint, which this Proclamation doth command.* But that which moſt they fear is, *that this Revocation of Service by Sea, is but an Atcheivement to recall thoſe who are at their Service by Land, wherein the Force of their State, and the Support of their War doth chiefly conſiſt.* Theſe Diffidences are multiplyed by a Relation here received, That his Majeſtie not long ſince diſcourſing at large of the Affairs of theſe Provinces, *ſhould pronounce an Arreſt, diſannulling the Cauſe and Ground of Quarrell.* I know how much it doth import the Conſervation of this State, *that the Reputation of their Cauſe ſhould be valued at the higheſt, and freed from Diſcountenance of great Monarchs, whoſe Lips breath out Life or Death*; *which makes me here ſtraine my ſelf above my Strength, to hold theſe Men in Contentment, at leaſt from Deſpair*; both by reproving the Lightneſs of their Belief, and by aſſureing the Continuance of his Majeſtie's Favour, whereof his Actions give dayly Teſtimony. *But I ſee that diſtempered Bodys are wayward, and ever complaining*; and not knowing well the Nature of their Alteration, may fail ſometimes as well of Judgment, as of Patience.

Here is arrived one from the Marqueſs of *Brandenburg* and Monſieur *de Pleſſen*, whom your Lordſhip hath ſeen from the Elector of *Rhyne*, joyntly to treat about thoſe Forces which the Marquiſs of *Anſpack* doth bring down for the Service of theſe Provinces, which are taken to be 1500 Horſe and 3000 Foot; unleſs perhaps the News which we hear may breed an Alteration, *that the Emperour is either dead, or ſick to Death.* In the Employment of theſe Men, (howſoever the other Princes Proteſtants have their eſpecial Reference to the Good of this State) yet *the Marqueſs of* Brandenburgh *is not without his own End*, for he having married a Daughter of *Pruſſia*, *his Son another*, *and his Brother a third*; *they pretend the Succeſſion of* Cleves *and* Juliers *to appertaine to them in Right of their Wives, whoſe Mother is the eldeſt Siſter of the Duke*; and although they may have Patience untill the Duke's Death, (whereof they of *Cleves* make doubt, for the Duke of *Pruſſia* yet living, they demand in the Parliament of *Collogne*, *the Adminiſtration of that Duchy*,) yet by theſe kind Offices, the Duke of *Brandenburgh* ſhall bind theſe Provinces to aſſiſt their Pretenſions, *and under pretext of the States Service, ſufficient Force ſhall ever be at hand, to fall upon the Countries of* Cleves *and* Juliers *upon the firſt occaſion.*

We ſpeak not yet how this Summer's Service will be imployed, but I begin to ſurmiſe, that the Delay of the Reſolution for the Overture of Trade to *Antwerp*, *doth depend upon ſome Inclination to beſeige that Town.* It is thought that the Province of *Holland* (in reſpect of *Amſterdam*, whoſe Trade thereby ſhould be ſhortned,) doth oppoſe againſt this Deſign; to which 'tis anſwer'd, that if *Antwerp* be gained it will be but a Frontier, where Merchants willingly will not reſort; and looſing withall the Intercourſe with the Archduke's Provinces, will want a means to vent the Commodities which in any abundance ſhall be brought. This we know, by the Proviſion of Victual which is made within the Town, a Siege is feared; and ſome of the greateſt Bankers have quitted that Place, and are gone to *Collogn*; though this be ſaid to be at the Inſtance of the Marquis *Spinola*, who there

An. 1605. there (as it is advertiſed) doth purpoſe to reſide, as the moſt convenient Place for the Siege of *Rhynberg*, which the Proviſions made at *Collogn* do portend.

The laſt Week *Rhynbergh* hath eſcaped a dangerous Practice of Surprize, by an Intelligence within, which was happily diſcovered and prevented, by the Governour. I write nothing of the Proceedings of *Boſchay* in *Hungary*, whereof your Lordſhip from other Parts doth receive more aſſured Advertiſements, but he proſpers mightily; and if in this Conjuncture the Emperour do dye, the Dominions of the *Archduke* of *Auſtria*, (which are like to finde in this Quarrell ſmal Relief from the Princes of *Germany*,) will hardly be able to make head againſt his Forces, which the farther they march the ſtronger they wax.

The 200000 Crowns are now come out of *France*, and I underſtand there lyes at *Frankfort*, 300000 Florins ready to be tranſported into theſe Parts. And ſo I humbly take my leave.

Your Lordſhip's in all Duty to be commanded,
RALPH WINWOOD.

Mr. Packer *to Mr.* Winwood.

S I R, *London*, 6th of *April* 1605.

IF I ſhould bend my Forces againſt you which are now in *Procinctu* (as I conjecture) to meet another Enemy, I might perhaps ſo diſtract you, that you would be content to yeild upon an indifferent Compoſition, rather then to encounter ſuch an infinity of Arguments as do offer themſelves dayly, both to divert theſe which are about to adventure, and to cauſe them which are already in the Cage to deſire Liberty, and therefore I will now forbear to conſtraine your Reply to that which I take it is *ſans replique*. Only you ſhall underſtand that our good Friend Mr. *Parkhurſt a fait une belle eſchappe*, for the Gentlewoman, to whom as I heretofore have written he was a Suiter, is proved now not for his Turn, being fallen in Love with one of her Father's Men; and yet, if when he went laſt from *Pillingbear* to *Shellingford* he had taken that in his way according to his Promiſe and Purpoſe, he now confeſſeth that he had made an irrevocable Concluſion. Thus you ſee how little was between him and his overthrow. Mrs. *Elizabeth*'s good Fortune is, that ſhe hath a very good Father, and one who is exceeding carefull to beſtow her well, and to her own likeing. I think ſhe ſhall ſhortly be taken home, for the Match that was in hand by reaſon of her diſlike doth not proceed. My Lady is in good forwardneſs (as all her Friends undoubtedly hold) for another Boy, before we can hear any thing certaine of your Exploits, whereof I hope you will advertize us as ſpeedily as you can for your own Credit. Now Sir, though I am a Courtier for a Week or a Fortnight, to continue my Suit, which doth only depend upon my Lord of *Cranborn*'s Favour in giving it way, whereof I deſpair not by reaſon of his honorable Favour heretofore, I have nothing of Moment to write unto you. To morrow my Lord of *Hertford* cometh to take his leave. This Afternoon the *Archduke*'s Ambaſſador came to *London*, and is lodged at Alderman *Banning*'s Houſe. I hear no Certainty of any Ambaſſador for *France* ſince Sir *Henry Maynard* excuſed himſelf, but ſome ſpeak of Sir *John Hollis*.

The Queen is not yet delivered, but is come to the end of her reckoning; three Midwives are here attending, but ſhe will not ſpeak with any of them till ſhe hath need of their help, neither will ſhe yet ſignify which of them ſhe will employ, untill the eaſyneſs or hardneſs of her Travaile doth urge her to it.

We have one Mr. *Acton*, a Gentleman of *Worceſterſhire* of a thouſand Marks by the Year, in Priſon for Coyning, with another of his Name, and certaine others. I have heard that Mr. *Haydock* of *New-Colledge*, of whoſe ſleeping Sermons I am ſure you have heard of, is ſent for hither. Mr. *Henry Nevill* is now come to remaine

remaine at home, and I think after one Years abode with his Father he ſhall go into Forreign Parts. And thus with remembrance of my beſt Friends, I remaine *An.* 1605.

Your ever aſſured poor Friend,
JOHN PACKER.

Mr. Samuel Calvert *to* Ralph Winwood.

SIR, *London* 6th *April* 1605.

I Doubt not but *Sherman* is arrived long e're this, though his Paſſage delayed him ſome time after he received my Letters, for the Wind hath been fair to tranſport him many Days ſince he left us on this Side. The Court now remains in ſuch quiet form that there is ſlender Subject for Diſcourſe, nor doth this Town diſpute of any new Matter, or occurrent that hath happen'd of late. The Queen expects her Delivery every Hour, and Prayers are dayly ſaid every where for her Safety. There is great Preparation for the chriſtening Chamber, and coſtly Furniture provided for Performance of other Ceremonies, and in the mean while the time of the Year forbids the King his common Exerciſe, and ſomewhat the ordinary Complaints of poor Country Farmers to endure continual Wrong, by the hunting Spoyls, and Miſgovernment of the unruly Traine. So that there is now a compleat Court at *Greenwich* for ſome Months.

My Lord of *Hertford* taketh his leave on *Sunday* next, ſo it is ſaid doth Sir *Thomas Edmonds*, who will reſolve to write before he goeth. Mr. *Carleton* is gone, and promiſſed my ſelf he would give me a Letter to ſend to you. I attended his Pleaſure as he willed me, but he deſired his great Buſyneſs might excuſe him then, and the next day he would write and ſend it me; whereof he hath failled, unleſs by ſome other Means you hear of him. Sir *Thomas Bodeley* is not haſty to write, but when the Poſts do urge him, he ſaith there needs no Anſwer to your Letters till more Leiſure breed him Opportunity, and if I return ſhortly he will not forgett to ſend by me. I finde now, and ſee that you have been often pleaſed to ſay, when Friends failed of their due Remembrance, for every Man is ſlow enough to perform any ordinary Ceremony, if one be not converſant dayly in their Sight.

My Lord's Grace of *Canterbury* gave many thanks for your Letter, and will write as much himſelf e're long. He ſeldom comes to Court, becauſe he is none of the Councill, no more doth Sir *John Stanhope*, who the King hath much diſcontented, by telling him in earneſt of a Gentleman that deſerved well in *Scotland*, quallifyed with the Title of his Vice Chamberlain; which ſelf ſame Degree of Honour till he had conferred upon him in this State, he could not be at quiet. Many ſuch like Wreſtlings there are with the old Servants, tho' moſt of them carry a certaine Shew of Contentment, and Conformity to the King's Pleaſure.

On *Eaſter Tueſday* one Mr. *William Hericke* a *Goldſmith* in *Cheapſide* was Knighted for making a Hole in the great Diamond the King doth wear. The Party little expected the Honor, but he did his Work ſo well as won the King to an extraordinary Liking of it. The Councill Chamber changeth much to worſe Condition then before, for neither do the Clerks gaine any thinge, nor admitted that Liberty which was never denied in the Queen's time, to be preſent at moſt Councills.

Sir *William Waad* is weary and yet waits this Month, becauſe he hath attended little this Year paſt. Sir *Thomas Smith* ſtorms ſecretly, but cannot help himſelf. He would faigne have paſſed his Office to Mr. *Jones*, which my Lord *Cranborne* peremptorily croſſed, becauſe he would not offer it in the like Condition to Mr. *Corbet* who was nominated for a Reverſion in that place, which now he hath, and Mr. *Smith* forbidden to deal further with any other. My Lord only favours Mr. *Corbet*, and by his Countenance he lives, otherwiſe he might walk

An. 1605 without any Notice taken of him, for no Man yet knoweth him, nor do the other Clerks much affect him. He is weak and hardly will be able to discharge his Charge, howsoever he would faign wait and will as soon as is possible. Mr. *Willis* is here againe. *George Calvert* hath good favour with his Lord, and is diligent enough. He neglected a third Reversion of the Signet, which now young *Winbanke* hath procured. Mr. *Brereton* hath the Reversion of the Auditorship in the Court of Wards, which is a great Office and gainfull. Mr. *Levinus* loitereth now and then, and for ought I hear, he hath spoken to some, as if he meant to long for that State wherein you live, where he would feign settle himself amongst his Friends.

The *Crown-Office* is now Sir *Thomas Edmonds* in Reversion, notwithstanding all the former Opposition. Tho' I had or have little Matter to write, yet my Duty binds me to a continual and due Remembrance, which shall be followed with my best Endeavours, and will not neglect by every Opportunity, to say that I am able. My Health is not perfect, so that my Abode here may continue one of the States Months. In the mean while, because I may happily do you more Service here then I know I can do there, I shall humbly attend whatsoever Direction it pleaseth you to send me. And so, *&c.*

Your humble Servant,

SAM. CALVERT.

Mr. *Serle* is crossed a little in the Grant he hath to be Proctor to his Majesty. My Lord of *Canterbury* opposeth himself greatly. It is presumed your Letter may stand in stead, which I told Mr. *Serle* you should understand. If the Suite be not ended before, he doubts not but to have good Success by your Recommendation, which it may please you to afford with the first Conveniency.

The Lords of his Majesty's Privy Councill to Mr. Winwood.

5th *May* 1605.

AFTER our hearty Commendations. It may appear unto you by a Petition that we send unto you here inclosed, what Damage hath been lately done by certaine Hollanders on the Sea unto two Merchants, namely, *William Horn* and *Henry Clarke*, one *English* the other *Scottish*, by taking a Ship laden with 140 Quarters of Graine which they had caused to be laden at *Dunkirk* for *England*; which Petition and Complaint having been presented unto his Majesty, and referred by him unto us for such Order as may best be taken for the poor Men's Relief; it pleased him that you should be directed by Letters from us in his Name, to deal earnestly with the States for Recovery of the said Ship and Graine, to the end that the Merchants may not be so greivously damnifyed by doing that which meerly appertained to their Trade of Merchandize, without any prejudice or just Cause of Offence unto the States or their Proceedings. The Reasons to move them hereunto, we refer unto your self to be declared, and urged very instantly, as well on the behalfe of the poor Merchants in this particular, as also in Generallity concerning the Liberty of our Merchants Trading, whereunto if they shall give too much Interruption, and use over much Streightness and Violence, it may be doubted whether it will prove behoofull for themselves. But the Declaration hereof and the pursuing this Course for these Petitioners, we do refer (as is aforesaid) to your Diligence and earnest Solicitation, which we pray and require you to use in their Behalf, and so we bid you heartily farewell.

Your very loving Friends,

T. ELLESMERE, *Canc.*	NORTHUMBERLAND.
DORSET.	LENOX.
CUMBERLAND.	NORTHAMPTON.
SALISBURY.	JOH. HERBERT.

Mr. Le-

Mr. Levinus Muncke *to Mr.* Winwood.

SIR, 14th of *May* 1605.

I SHALL not need to excuſe his Lordſhip's ſeldome Writing, for he hath done it already in his Letter, only I will aſſure you of the Continuance of his Lordſhip's favour towards you, whereof altho' you have no Occaſion to miſſdoubt, yet becauſe it may be ſome ſparkle of Fear might remaine in you, becauſe of his long Silence, and the Difficulty I had to diſpatch this your Servant at this time, I thought good to prevent you of it, by aſſureing you of the contrary, and telling you that it is meerly the Multiplicity of Buſyneſs which doth retarde him. It hath pleaſed his Majeſty very lately upon the Chriſtening of his Daughter to conferr ſome great Mark of Honor upon him, by creating him Earle of *Salisbury*, and his Brother the Lord *Burleigh* Earle of *Exeter*; Sir *Phillip Herbert*, who hath married my Lord's Neice, Earle of *Montgomery*; the Lord *Sidney* Viſcount *Liſle*; Sir *John Stanhope* Lord *Stanhope* of *Harrington*; Sir *George Carew* Lord *Carew* of *Clopton*; Mr. *Thomas Arundell* Lord *Arundell* of *Warder*; Mr. *William Cavendiſh* Lord *Cavendiſh* of *Handwich*.

We are now in Expectation that my Lord will ſhortly *reſign his Office of Secretary*, and aſſume ſome greater Office of State *more ſuitable to his Calling*, either *Preſident of the Councill*, or *Lord Privy Seal*.

There are many Surmiſes who ſhall be Secretary; ſome ſuppoſe Sir *Thomas Lake* makes means for it; and indeed I hold him the moſt ſufficient for it, being already acquainted with the Courſe of Buſyneſs, and gotten himſelf his Majeſtie's good Opinion, by his inwardneſs with him, if it be not too great a Step for him. Some imagine my Lord *Carew*, being a great Favourite of my Lord's; But I am of opinion that the incertainty of my Lord's Reſolution of a fit Perſon and convenient for him in all reſpects, will make him to keep his Place longer then the World doth think.

I am ſorry to underſtand the failing of the Enterprize of *Antwerp*; I could wiſh it might go on ſome other way, *for it would give exceeding great Reputation to the States, and I do think the moſt part of our* Engliſh *good Patriots would rejoyce in it, that are not intoxicated by the* Spaniſh *Piſtoles*. I pray you continue me in your good Opinion, and imploy me in any thing that you ſhall hold me fit for to do you Service. I will willingly perform it, and in that Confidence I take my leave

Yours to Command,
LEVINUS MUNCKE.

The Lord Hertford *to Mr.* Winwood.

Mr. Winwood, 17th *May* 1605.

I HAVE written to the *States* in the Behalf of certaine poor Men, the Bearers hereof, who have lately had their Shipps and Goods taken from them by the Men of War of *Holland*. Their Caſe is very compaſſionate, and therefore I have carneſtly requeſted that they may be releaſed. I do likewiſe intreat you that you would give them the beſt furtherance you can, the rather becauſe the Proceeding of ſuch Matters are beſt known unto your ſelf, wherein I aſſure you, you ſhall do me a kindneſs, and perform a charitable Act in helping theſe poor Men.

In my Letter to the *States*, I have given them thanks for the Conveniency of my Paſſage from *Antwerp* to *Fluſhing*, and my kind Entertainment by the *States* in *Zealand* and them of *Middleburgh* ſince my Arrivall: if it pleaſe you to take Notice thereof and ſecond it, I ſhall take it kindly at your Hands. Thus referring

An. 1605. referring the State of these poor Men to your Care and Endeavour, with my very hearty Commendations, I committ you to God.

From *Flushing*, &c. *Your very loving Friend,*
HERTFORD.

The Answer of the States General *to the Proposition made in their Colledge by the Emperor's Ambassador.*

31st *May* 1605.

THE *States General* of the *United Provinces* of the *Low-Countries*, having received, duely perused and rightly deliberated upon the Letters of his Imperiall Majestie; bearing Date the second of *April*, and of the most Illustrious and Noble Princes *John Suveekhart* Archbishop of *Mentz*, and *John Christian* the second Duke of *Saxony*, both Electors, the one Chancellour of the Holy Empire through *Germany*, the other high Marshall; also of *Wolfe Pietterick* Archbishop of *Saltzbourge* Legate of the Sea of *Rome*, and *Philip Lodowick* Elector Palatine of the *Rhine*, Duke of *Bavaria*, &c. and lastly, of the Burgomasters and Councills of the two Imperiall Cities *Collogne* and *Nurenberge*, dated the sixteenth of *August* last, having likewise heard and maturely weighed the Proposition made in their Assembly on the sixteenth of this present Month of *May*, and afterwards delivered in writing by *Maximilian de Cochy* Ambassador of his said Imperiall Majestie; they do in most reverent, humble and respective manner, yeild Thanks for the Grace and Favour vouchsafed, and for the Friendship thereby presented, craving with like Reverence, Humility, and Respect, that the Conservation of these Countries in their Liberties and Rights against the Tyranny of the *Spaniards* and their Adherents, may still be tendered by his Majestie, their Highnesses and Lordships.

Touching the demanded speedy appointing of a convenient Time and Place, where his said Majestie's and the Holy Empire's Ambassadors or their Commissioners may assemble with sufficient safe Conduct for their convenient Return, to the end that without Danger or Molestation they may accomplish their Charge: Hereunto the said *States* do answer, that they are certainly informed, *that the same Ambassage doth principally tend to induce these Countries to a Treaty of Peace with the King of* Spaine *and the Archduke.* Now whereas upon the like Desire and Demand made certaine Years past, they had with due Reverence and Respect declared, that in regard of the sundry Inconveniences, great Damages, and notable Dangers, whereunto these Countries, by such pretended Treaties, (and those through like interposing of his said Majestie,) had heretofore been plunged, they did with Reason excuse themselves from incurring againe the like Hazard, *and being assured that the* Spaniards *and their Adherents have this firm and immutable Resolution, to make themselves by one means or other Masters of these* Low-Countries, *here to establish the Seat of their War*, and then to overawe and bring to their Devotion as well the Empire, as all Kings, Princes, and Common-weals, *having long since imprinted in their Thoughts a generall Monarchy, or rather Tyranny*, and presuming to maintaine by Reason of State, *That it can never be well with Christendom, nor with the whole World, until the Pope in Spiritual Causes, and the King of* Spaine *in Temporal, be the universal Head*; it being likewise to be considered, *that the intended Treaty hath no Appearance of any Fruit*; and that consequently by undertaking it, the Honor and Reputation both of his Majestie, and the rest should be greatly interressed and prejudiced, not without most exceeding Greif to the States aforesaid, if they either directly or indirectly, should give the least Occasion thereof, as knowing well how highly it importeth the whole State of Christendom that the same be by all means preserved and maintained: Upon all these Considerations they have humbly

bly craved, *that they might be no further importuned to any course of that nature, but that matters might rest as they were.* *An.* 1605.

And to the end that his Imperial Majestie with the rest may be more fully informed, and assured of their sincere Intention, they do therefore protest before Almighty God, his sacred Majestie, all Kings, Princes, and Common-weales, that they are truly and deeply greived, with the Continuance of this long and bloody War, wherewith the *Spaniards* and their Adherents, have for the space of almost forty Years, in most cruell, barbarous, and tyrannicall sort, troubled and oppressed these *Low-Countries*; and that unfeignedly they desire nothing more, then being freed from the same, in a godly, honorable, and safe manner, to live in Peace and Amitie with all the World, hoping to have this Reputation every where, that no Nation can live with more Contentment and Quietness by their honest Labours and Industry, then the Inhabitants of these said Countries. But seeing that the same, having first endured with extraordinary Patience all sorts of Tyranny, tending to the annihillating and subverting of their Rights, Freedoms, Dignities, Preeminence, Good, Honor and Lives, without the obtaining of any Remedy or Cessation of the *Spanish* Projects and Fury, either by any humble Suite of their own, or by the Intercession of the Emperour's Majestie, of Kings, Princes and Common-weales; seeing also that afterwards, being by extream Necessity enforced to take Arms, and having for many Years, through the extraordinary Help and Grace of God, withstood all hostile Attempts both by Water and Land, as well in Adversity as Prosperity, with singular Constancy; and in the mean while used all Endeavours, by sundry Remonstrances, Intercessions, Conferences, and Treaties, though all in vaine, it was finally after ripe Deliberation resolved, not only in these Provinces, but likewise in the neighbour Kingdoms and States, to proceed unto *the utmost Remedy*, namely *to a solemn Decree*, whereby these *Low-Countries* aforesaid *are set in full Liberty, and the same together with the Inhabitants, discharged from all Oaths, Bonds, and Promisses, whereby they have been tyed and obliged to the late King of* Spaine. After which Decree, by all such as are impartiall, and namely by diverse mighty Kings, *&c.* these said Countryes have been reputed *as a free State*, and qualli-fyed with sufficient Right to govern themselves, either in form of a Common-wealth, or by electing another Prince. In this Quallity also have the said *States General* made several Treaties with divers mighty Kings, *&c.* and for the space of twenty four Years, since the said Decree, through God's especiall Grace, and the Assistance of sundry potent Princes, together with their own extraordinary Endeavours and Constancy, defended and maintained the said Title and Quallity so decreed, and by them assumed, which notwithstanding they declare, that they hold nothing in higher Recommendation, then the advancing and furthering of those Courses which may breed a happy end of these so long and bloody Troubles. For this Cause have they laboured to enter into Treaty, for the generall Good of the *Low-Countries* aforesaid, with the *States* of those other Provinces, which have been violently separated and drawn from their Union, and namely by verball Conference at *Bergenopzoom* in the Year 1600, and of late even this present Year 1605 by Letters; but finally have been referred to the Archdukes, *whom they cannot otherwise repute, then Enemies to the said* Low-Countries; *knowing well, that they both do, and must acknowledge for their Masters, the King of* Spaine, *with the* Spanish *Councill and Inquisition*; *and that they are held as it were under the Tutelage of* Spaniards *and* Italians, (as at this time is sufficiently known unto the whole World,) *by the new Commission of the Marquis* Spinola, tending to the *notorious Disreputation* of the said *Archdukes*, and the Oppression of the Prelates, Princes, Lords, and generally all Degrees of Inhabitants, within the *Low-Countries*.

Now sith that the said *States General* of these *United Provinces, can as yet expect nothing else from any Treaty, but that which shall be directly repugnant to their free State and Liberties*, long since assumed, confirmed, and used, and which they cannot with theire Honour and Safety accept of, they do therefore

An. 1605. hope that it will pleaſe Allmighty God to preſerve them from ſo dangerous a Courſe, and do with all Reverence and Earneſtneſs beſeech his Emperiall Majeſtie, their Highneſſes, and Lordſhips, not to urge or adviſe them thereunto; *and that not only in regard of the Ruine of theſe Provinces with the good Inhabitants thereof, but alſo all Chriſtendom, which muſt needs ſpring from thence, by giving Root to the ambitious and tyrannous Purpoſes of the* Spaniards *and their Dependants.* But if the aforeſaid *States* might have their Title before ſpecifyed, in the true Quallity thereof countenanced and maintained by the Authority and Favour of his Majeſtie and the reſt; and that all thoſe, whom with great Reaſon they ſuſpect to ſeek the Overthrow of theſe Countries, might be cauſed to depart out of the ſame, and remaine far from the Frontiers thereof, they ſhould then take in moſt thankfull part ſo ſingular a Grace and Favour, and not fail to declare themſelves upon the ſaid Propoſition in ſuch ſort, as ſhould give his Majeſtie all due Contentment, and ſhew by Effects how much the Continuance of thoſe cruell Wars are contrary to their Deſires. But unleſs this Treaty now propounded might tend to the like Iſſue, they do once again and moſt earneſtly ſue (for the Reaſons before produced) to be excuſed, as well from ſending the demanded ſafe Conduct, as for aſſigning a Time and Place.

Concerning the point of the Propoſition which hath reference to the Hindrances and Loſſes ſuſtained by the Inhabitants of the Empire, and occaſioned by the Men of War of this State, by Impoſts, Licences, and Tolls, together with other Greivances, they hope to take ſuch order in that behalf, that all juſt Cauſe of Complaint ſhall ceaſe. But as for the Surrendry of thoſe Imperiall Towns and Places, which for the Service of the Empire and Prevention of the intended Invaſion of theſe Countries on that ſide, they have with great Charges and Trouble won from the Enemy and his Aſſociates, and with far greater Charges do ſtill hold; they hope that his Majeſty and the reſt, weighing the preſent Condition of Things, will find it altogether inconvenient, and againſt Reaſon of State; and that the rather, ſeeing that the Marquiſs *Spinola* doth intend to paſs the *Rhine* with maine Force, *from whom the Towns and Inhabitants of the Empire can expect no better uſage, then they received from the Admiraute of* Arragon *in the Year* 1598.

Thus much have the *States General of the United Provinces* found requiſite to anſwer, with due Reſpect and Reverence, upon the Letters of his Imperial Majeſty the Princes and Cities, and alſo upon the Propoſition of his ſaid Majeſty's Ambaſſador, whom they pray to make favourable Report of all.

Reſolved and concluded in the Aſſembly of the *States General* aforeſaid, at the *Hague* the laſt of *May* 1605.

---

* *Inſtructions for the Earle of* Nottingham *Lord Highe Admirall of* England, *imployed by his Majeſtie to the Kinge of* Spaine, *for takeinge his Oathe for Obſervation of the Peace.*

YOU are ſo well acquainted with the State and Condition of our Affairs ſince our comeing to this Crowne of *Englande*, and with the Reaſon and particular Carriage in our late Treaty with our good Brethren the Kinge of *Spaine* and the *Archdukes*, as we ſhall not need to make any larger Deduction thereof; ſeeing you have been bothe a principal Commiſſioner in debateing and concludinge of the ſaid Treaty, and have ſince aſſiſted in all the Conferences ſucceeding thereupon about the due Execution of the ſame: And therefore leaving all theſe Particulars to the Recognition of your own Judgment and Memorye, we will now only repreſent unto you, That where we ſtand bound already by our Oathe which we have taken,

* *Bibl. Cott. Veſpaſian* C ix.

for

for the Satisfaction of the ſaid Princes, before the *Conſtable* of *Caſtile* and the Ambaſſadors of the *Archdukes*, (being thereunto ſpecially authoriſed) for the due Obſervation of all and every Particulars contained in the ſaid Treaties of Peace, wherein by the Aſſiſtance of God we never intended for our part to be defective, we have now thought fit, according to the ſaid Treaties, to require the like Oathe and Obligation at the Hands of the ſaid Princes, with whom we have contracted that Amitie. Wherein when we obſerve how carefulle the King of *Spain* was to ſend to us a Perſonage of great Birthe and Qualitie about him, we likewiſe reſolve to requite our ſaid Brother with the like Proportion of Honor, by ſending ſome ſuch Perſon, as for his Quality and Birth, may diſcharge that Service to our both Contentments: Of the which ſort having none more eminent or proper in all reſpects, in regard of your Birth, Place and Antiquity in Councell, or the great Commandments you have had of the Armies of this Kingdom, bothe by Land and Sea, joyned with the Aſſurance we have as well of your ancient Affection to our Perſon and Title, as of your Dutie and Loyaltie to us, (ſince we became your Sovereigne) then we do eſteem and acknowledge you to be. We having made Election of you for this Ymployment and no other, you ſhall therefore, upon Receipt of our Commiſſion and Diſpatch, repaire from hence into *Spaine*, to ſuch place where you ſhall underſtand that our good Brother is abydinge; and for your better Paſſage, we have appoynted certain of our Ships to attend you for your Tranſportation by Sea, leaving it to your own Choice and Election to take ſuch way by Land or Sea, as your Knowledge and Judgment of the Places will direct you unto. After your Arrival there, you ſhall preſent to our good Brother the King of *Spaine* our kindeſt Salutation, with offer of friendly and princely Offices towards him and his; and then preſent our Letters of Credence. After all which you may ſignifie unto him in our Name, That as ſoon as the Seaſon of the Year hath permitted, we would no longer deferr to ſend you unto him, as well to make Demonſtration of our Gratitude and thankfull acceptinge of the Honor and Kindneſs he hath done, as firſt in ſending the Count *Villa Mediana* to congratulate our coming to the Crown, with expreſſinge of his Deſire to revive and continue the kinde Amitie, which of long time hath been entertained between us and our Kingdoms and Eſtates; as afterwards, *when Reaſons of State and other Dependencies of Diſcord between him and this our Realme of* England *required a further Treatie*, for reconciling and taking away all former Differences, and eſtabliſhing of an abſolute and perfect Amitie between us, that when he ſent unto us the *Conſtable* of *Caſtile*, a Perſonage ſo near unto him, and of ſo great Honor, Sufficiency and Truſt, by whoſe Care and orderly Conduct Things have been facilitated and brought to ſuch a happy and deſired Yſſue as now we ſee they are, to the Glory of Almighty God, and the Peace and Tranquillity not only of his and our Kingdoms and Dominions, greatly hazarded and intangled by the Calamity of the former War, but alſo to the whole Repoſe of *Chriſtendome*, which by Participation was not a little *introſled* and diſtracted thereby. Next you may confidently report unto him, that *as before our coming to this Crowne, there never paſſed any other but friendly Offices and Correſpondencie between him and us*; ſo now ſeeing it hath pleaſed God, not only to ſettell us peaceably in the Poſſeſſion of this Crowne, (which our undoubtfull Right hath caſt upon us) but by our Treaties of Peace, to take away alſo all future Occaſions to revive the former Troubles that were depending between him and theſe our Realms of *England*, ſo there is nothing more religious unto us, and next to our Duty to God, nothing more acceptable in this World then to maintain firmly and inviolably all good Correſpondence with him, accordinge to the true Conſtruction of the Treaties, accounting it one of the greateſt Bleſſings that God hath endued us withall, to be in perfect Peace and Amitie with all the Princes and Eſtates in *Chriſtendom*, the Conſervation whereof ſhall ever be highly recommended unto us. *An.* 1605.

For Proof and Confirmation whereof, as alſo to give Teſtimony to the World of the Love and Reſpect we bear to him, we have ſent you expreſſly to viſit him

in

An. 1605. in our Behalf, and to receive reciprocally in our Name the Oathe which is to be taken by the ſaid King; for the obſerving of the ſaid Peace and Concord between us; wherein you ſhall referr the Time and Order to his Preſcription; only we forewarn you, that in the performing of that Ceremony, which is likely to be done in the King's Chapple; *you have eſpeciall Care, that it be not done in the Forenoon in the time of Maſſe, to the Scandall of our Religion, but rather in the Afternoon, at what tyme their Service is more free from Note of Superſtition.*

Then you may addreſſe your ſelf to the Queen our Siſter, if occaſion be ſo offered; and preſent the like Salutations to hir from us and our dear Wife the Queene, with aſſurance of our kinde Affections towards hir, aſſuring them both, that it was one of our eſpeciall Charges to you, to advertiſe us of their good Health immediately after your Arrivall.

At the next Acceſſe to the Kinge, and before the Performance of the Ceremony of the Oath, our Pleaſure is, that you preſent unto the King our Servant Sir *Charles Cornwallis* Knight, with this Declaration, That foraſmuch as we have appointed him our Ambaſſador reſident with the ſaid King, we do deſire him to receive him in Charge, and on all occaſions to give him favourable Acceſſe and Hearinge, as one of whom we have made eſpeciall Choyce to uſe in that Imployment for his Integritie and Sufficiencie to do us Service, and for the Confidence that we repoſe in him, that he will carefully diſcharge his Duty in the entertaininge of the good Amitie between us and the ſaid King, our Countries and States.

Theſe Things being thus performed, you are to require an Inſtrument in authentique Forme, of the King's Ratification of the ſaid Treaties of Peace, ſigned with his Hand, and ſealed with his Great Seal, as we already delivered the like to the *Conſtable* of *Caſtile*, and as it is requiſite by the Preſcription of the Treaties; wherein you muſt be carefull, that *the private Articles be not omitted*, which the *Conſtable condeſcended unto* after the ſigning of the Treatie, and undertooke to procure the Ratification thereof by the King his Majeſty. You are likewiſe to require an Inſtrument of the King's Oath, ſigned by him, and atteſted by his Secretary, recyting the Names of ſuch principall Perſons of the Nobilitie as were preſent at the ſwearing thereof, according as we have given the like here to the *Conſtable*.

For all other Things which by Diſcourſe or Complement may occur, either with the King, the Queen, the Princes their Children, the *Grandees*, or the Ambaſſadors of other Princes that reſide in that Court and ſhall come to viſite you, we holde it needleſs further to inſtructe you, who are ſo well experienced in all things belonging to Matters of Honor and Affaires.

Inſtructions for our Truſtie and Well-beloved Sir Charles Cornwallis *Knt. ſent as our Ambaſſador, to reſide with our good Brother the King of* Spaine.

FOraſmuch as it is the laudable Conſtitution amongſt Princes, grounded upon neceſſarie Conſiderations of State, and practiſed of long time, to depute ſome meet Perſons of Judgment and Diſcretion as their Ambaſſadors with other Princes, which are in League and Friendſhip together; by means whereof they may the more conveniently make known their mutuall Affections and inward Thoughts one to another, and give as it were a friendly Account of their ſeveral Actions, according to the Diverſity of Contingencies.

And for as much as Experience alſo teacheth, that oftentimes, either for lack of ſuche Miniſters, or for choice of improper or inſufficient, many Miſunderſtandings do ariſe, which draw in infinite Conſequences of Prejudice to each others States and Kingdoms; we intending nothing more than to keep all Things in

that

that *Dearnes* between our good Brother the King of *Spain* and us, and not to omit any thing which may tend to the Preſervation and Conſummation of *our long continued Love and Friendſhip*, to which either Sympathy of our regal Condition, or the neceſſary Conſideration of mutual Benefit to the People committed to our Rule and Government, might any wayes invite us, have made choice of you, out of our ſpecial Truſt and Confidence of your Integrity and Sufficiency to doe us Service in this Ymployment, as *our Ambaſſador ordinary*, to reſide with our good Brother the King of *Spaine*, during our Pleaſure. In which Charges we hope you will demeane yourſelf, with all due reſpect to the Honor and Dignity both of us and our ſaid Brother, according to the Truſt we repoſe in you. *An.* 1605.

You ſhall therefore repair from hence into *Spaine*, in Company of our right truſty and right well beloved Couſin and Counſellor, the Earle of *Nottingham*, &c. whom now we do ſend to receive the Oathe from the King of *Spain*, for Obſervation and Confirmation of the Treaty of Peace and Amity lately concluded between him and us and the *Archduke*; and whom we have have alſo appointed to preſent you to the ſaid King, before the ſolemn *Inlation* of the Ceremonies of the Oath, as our Ambaſſador to reſide with him, according as we have given you Letters of Credence in that behalf; which then you may deliver to the King, with your humble Offer of Service in all things tending to the Maintenance of our brotherly Love and Friendſhip, which is the principal End of your Ymployment, and the Motife for which we have made ſpeciall Choiſe of you.

In the Execution of which Charge, beeauſe it is like that you may meet with ſome Difficulties, eſpecially in that Court where our Friendſhip, as we are Owners of our Kingdom of *England*, is as it were but in her Infancie, and where we have not had of late Years any Ambaſſadour reſident, from which you might have ſome light for your future Carriage; we have thought it convenient to prepare you in ſome generall Points of our Intention, leaving the Particulars to be directed hereafter, as time and occaſion ſhall be offered upon your Advertiſments.

Firſt you ſhall underſtand, that although *before our coming to this Crown, we were in perfect Amitie with the King our Brother*, and with our coming hither, that Amity being inſeparably incorporated in our Perſon, the Effects thereof were to extend equally to every Parte and Member of politike Bodies; yet when Reaſon of State, and many neceſſary Conſiderations formerly depending between our good Brother and theſe our Kingdoms of *England*, did require a further Treatie, to liquid all former Differences, and eſtabliſh a more firm Friendſhip, which otherwiſe was like to be ſubject to many Doubts and Diſtractions in regard of the War of the *Low Countries*, we were contented to enter into a Treatie of Peace between him and us and the *Archdukes*, on ſuch Terms and Conditions as you have been acquainted with from our principall Secretary, whom we have cauſed to deliver you a Copie. It is then this Treatie and the Obſervation thereof, that muſt be the Reglement of all our Proceedings: For the true keeping whereof, as we do freely confeſs for our Parte, that we mean to prefer the ſame before all other Conſiderations, in reſpect of our Royall Word and Honor which we have ſo ſolemnly engaged thereto; ſo likewiſe we do expect, and you muſt be carefull to inſiſt for the like Retribution from the King towards us, and our People. And therefore whatſoever Accident may fall out, during this your Imployment, if you do but conſer it to the Analogy of this Treaty, you ſhall eaſily find whether it ought to be approved or rejected. But becauſe it may be, that in the civil Conſtruction of Words which in Treaties are often inferred, many may be further extended or otherwiſe conſtrued then the true Meaning of the Treaty will permit; and that from ſuch Conſtructions divers Inconveniences may enſue, which it is fit at the firſt to prevent, we have commanded our principal Secretary to deliver you a Memoriall of ſome principall Heads of the Treaty, which are moſt material in reſpect of the preſent State of Affairs; whereby you may know

An. 1605. how, and upon what Reſervations theſe things were granted, and are to be taken now: Whereunto, for brevitie ſake, we do refer you.

Next to the maintaining of our mutuall Friendſhip, there occurreth another Point to your Practice, which doth more particularly regard the utility and ſafety of our Subjects, which from time to time ſhall reſort, or have recourſe by way of Trade, into thoſe Partes. In which point, beſides our generall Charge unto you to receive all our Subjects into your Protection, and to aſſiſt them with your Ayde and Furtherance in all their lawfull Occaſions, we think it fit for your more particular Direction and Inſtruction, to refer you, eſpecially for the matter of Trade, to the diligent peruſing of former Treaties between theſe our Realms and thoſe Kingdoms of *Spain* and other the King's Dominions, and to the Information of our Merchants that do trade thither; to the end, that by the Trade you may the better know how far it concurreth with the Intendment of this late Treatie; our Meaning being, that our ſaid Subjects ſhould be maintained in their ancient Rights and Privileges, and relieved in any thing that ſhall not be conformable thereunto: All which we leave to your carefull Obſervation and Interpoſition in our Name, as occaſion ſhall ſerve you.

You ſhall alſo have a vigilant Eye *on ſuch of our Subjects, as either for pretence of Conſcience, or otherwiſe as Fugitives abide in theſe Places.* And you ſhall diligently obſerve their Condition of living, how they maintain and how they behave themſelves in any undutiful Sort towards us and the preſent State of our Government; and as you ſhall perceive any of them to diſcover *any humour of Practiſe againſt us*, you ſhall advertiſe us of it; and upon due Proof of the ſame, inform the King, to the end that ſuch Offenders may be corrected and worthily puniſhed: And of your doing therein, and of the King's manner of Proceeding in our Favour, you ſhall advertiſe us.

Furthermore, becauſe it is not unlikely but the King and his Councell will be very inquiſitive of *our Diſpoſition* towards the *States* of the united *Lowe Countries, in reſpect of the Intereſt of Remainder the King hath in thoſe Provinces, and the Deſire he hath, that the Archdukes be entirely poſſeſſed thereof*; you may let them know, that although in the handling of the late Treatie, we made our Intention known, *that we meant not to be drawn into a new War* in reſpect of any ill underſtanding between them, having ſo juſt Reaſon to avoyd any Breach of thoſe civil Correſpondences and Entercourſe of Trade which we hold with them, as well for the common utilitie of our Subjects, as for many other particular Reſpects of Debts and other Intereſts, wherein we and this our Kingdom of *England* are ſo deeply involv'd; nevertheleſſe, to make the King ſee how ready we have been to do him and the *Archdukes* all the beſt Offices we can, you may let him know, that we have already, both by our Agent there, and by the States Agents here, ſounded the Minds and Affections of them, to come to ſome courſe of Pacification; but do find them as yet no ways inclining thereto, but to continue *in their former Diffidence, upon a pretended Fear, that whatſoever ſhould be procured by our Mediation for their Relief, ſhould not be long obſerved to them by the King or the Archdukes:* Wherein you may freely ſay, that we will, from time to time, as occaſion ſhall be offer'd, not be wanting to continue all the beſt Courſes which may be conveniently expected at our hands.

It remaineth, that we do direct you how to carry yourſelf towards the Ambaſſadors and publick Miniſters of other Princes, whom you are like to meet with in that Court. Wherein we will not hide from you, that as it pleaſed Almighty God to endue us with Peace towards all chriſtian Princes, (which we worthily account to be one of the greateſt Bleſſings we can receive on the Earth) ſo we are moſt willing to entertain and preſerve their Friendſhips with all princely reſpect to the uttermoſt of our Power, as long as it may ſtand with our Duty to God, and with the Safety of our Eſtates. And therefore, becauſe it is likely at your firſt arrival there, you ſhall be firſt viſited by ſuch as are there before you,

(as the Cuſtom is in other Places) we would have you to uſe and entertain them with all the Complements of Amity and Friendſhip which is due unto them, according to the Qualities of the Perſons whom they doe repreſent; making them know, how much we value them, and how ready we are to embrace their Friendſhip: And that for better Manifeſtation of it, we have injoyned you to hold all good Correſpondency with them, and to requite their Viſitations interchangeably, as occaſion ſhall be offered from time to time. An. 1605

But becauſe it may be the *Pope's Nuncio*, out of the Prerogative he claimeth above all chriſtian Princes, *will expect to be firſt viſited by you*, and haply cauſe ſuch a Motion to be made unto you; if that ſhould prove ſoe, *you may avoyde any ſuch Acknowledgment of Superioritie in the Pope*, and onely affirme, that *as he is a ſecular Prince, we are willing to maintaine all civill Offices of Friendſhip with him*, ſo that it doth not extende to the Point of Conſcience, or the Profeſſion of our Faith; in which, by God's ſingular Goodneſs, we are reſolved to live and dye. And becauſe we would be loath, by any your publick Meeting with the *Nuncio*, to miniſter occaſion of Scandal abroade, we would rather wiſh, that your Meeting with him might be altogether avoyded: But if he do preſs it, you may condeſcend, that it may be in private, and ſo ordered in ſome third Place, either by makeinge it a caſuall Meetinge or otherwiſe, as by any Acte of yours we ſuffer no prejudice in the Point of Honor and Precedencie; which Meeting being once performed, you may afterwards avoid to have any further Dealing with him.

Laſtly, we muſt enjoyne you, for the good of our Service, to hold Correſpondencie and Entercourſe of Letters with other our Ambaſſadors and Miniſters, whom we employ elſewhere, as in *France*, at *Venice*, with the *Archdukes*, &c. as we have likewiſe enjoyned thoſe to hold Correſpondence with you, for enabling each others the better, by the Knowledge of Affairs, to diſcharge the Duties of your Places, to our Contentment.

And where alſo we do conſider, that for the good of our Service, (in regard of the Place where you goe) that you entertain Conference, and employ in Matters of Diſcovery, ſome Miniſters which may be acceptable to you in that kind, though being Perſons which for other reſpects do deſerve not to be regarded; we are pleaſed, as we put truſt in you in other Matters of Weight, ſo likewiſe herein to allow you the Liberty to uſe your Diſcretion to deale and entertain Conference with any Perſon, which you ſhall find may be of uſe unto you for our Service.

---

* *Sir* Charles Cornwallis *to the Lords of the Councell.*

May it pleaſe your Lordſhips; *Valladolid* 31ſt *May* 1605. O. S.

BEING arrived here upon the 10th of this Month, I thought it fitt to give your Honors preſent Knowledge, having before from the *Groyne* written to my Lord of *Cranborne* ſuch occurrents (though as finall Effect) as that poor and *eleygued* Place did afford, wherein I hope your Lordſhips will better allow of my Diligence then if I had wholly uſed Silence. From the time of our Landing until the Recovery of this Place, there paſſed ſome thirty Days, whereof ten were ſpent at the *Groyne* in expectance of means to convey us, and the reſt in our Journey hether; wherein although nothing wanted that the Power of the King could performe, yet did the exceedinge Barrenneſs of Place, and Povertye of that whole Countrey, inforce us to many Sufferances; whereof none had a greater feeling then my ſelf; who by meanes thereof, for the Space of three or four Days became very ſicke and hardly able to endure journey. When his Ex-

---

* *Bibl. Cott. Veſpaſian, C.* IX.

cellencie

An. 1605. cellencie came within a Mile of the Citte he was met by one *Don Blaſco de Arragon*, and the *Apoſendador* Maior of the King's Courte, who by Commandement of his Majeſtie attended him. At this Voyage being diverted from following his way, and drawne into the Garden of a private Gentleman, the Houre of the Day was then about four in the Afternoone, the Weather being very fair, yet threatening a Showre towards Night, his Excellency ſtayed there at leaſt two Houres, expecting the *Conſtable* and other Dukes and Noblemen which purpoſed there to receive him and accompanie him to the Towne. In the ende worde being brought that they were comeing, his Lordſhip tooke Horſe and ſo did the reſt of the Companie; and meeting them, after the ordinarie Complements, wherein this Nation doth abound, being to goe towards the Towne a great Showre of Raine overtoke us, which enforced us to enter again into our Coaches; yet having ſent to my Lord a Gennet of his owne he once againe took Horſe, and ſo did the reſt of the Dukes and Noblemen. Yet ſuch was the Vehemencie of the Raine, as his Excellency's Trayne was enforced to enter into the Cittie in great Diſorder, ſome in Coaches, and others to eſcape the Extreamity of the Weather, brake the Ranks and gallopid; ſo as the Shewe of the Trayne, which was intended to have been performed in the beſt Sorte, and which the King and Queen in Perſone, in Places appointed for the purpoſe attended to beehould, proved not anſwerable to Expectation. There rode on the one ſide of my Lord Admirall, the Dukes *del Infantago*, and *Alba*, on the other ſide the *Conſtable* and the Duke of *Oſſana*, and next before him my ſelfe, accompanied with the Duke of *Seſſa* and the *Conde* of .... The Noblemen and Gentlemen who came to meet with his Excellencie and accompanied him to his Lodginge, were (as I thinke) to the Nombre of 200 well horſed and appointed, and many of them attended with their Coaches. I will not inlarge my ſelf further in theſe Matters of Ceremonie and Circumſtance, conſidering that your Lordſhips ſhall ſhortly heare them by particular Relation from my Lord himſelf.

Upon *Saturday* the Eighteenth of *May* in the Afternoon, his Excellencie had *Acceſſe* both to the King and Queen, and was verey graciouſely entertained and uſed by them both, and ſo were the Noblemen and Gentlemen that attended him. My ſelfe, according to the Cuſtome of the Place, came not abroad, for that I had not then kiſſed the King's Hande. In the meane time I was viſitted by the Ambaſſadoure of *Venice*, and ſent unto by him of *France*; both of them having as far as *Lemanca*, where we ſtayed one whole Day beefore our comeing to *Valladolid*, ſent their Secretaries to viſite my Lord Admirall and my ſelf, with many complemental Offers. Upon *Wendneſday* being the 19th of this Month, the *Conſtable* invited his Excellencie, my ſelf, and all the Noblemen and Gentlemen of the Trayne to Dinner, where we were very kindly entertained and highly feaſted. But ſuch was the exceedinge Nombre of Men and Woemen that ſtoode on both ſides of the Table, and ſo greate the preſſe of Men and *unſhamefacedneſs of the Women*, as the Service in my ſeeming was performed with no grace or order. The Dinner continued longe, and it was almoſt two of the Clocke before it begann; for his Excellencie attended to ſee the King and Queene goe to Churche, being the firſt time of hir Majeſtie's cominge abroade ſince ſhee had beetaken hir to her Chamber. The ſame was very ſolemly and graciouſly performed, and both the King well attended with Lords very ſumptuouſly apparelled, and the Queen with Ladies of like Sorte, whereof many were beautifull and well graced. Before wee aroſe from the Table, word was brought that his Majeſtie expected *my Lord Admiral* and my ſelfe, who thereupon went preſently to the Courte and were brought into the King by ..... We found his Majeſtie in his Gallerie *ſtanding upright* againſt a little Table in the midſt of the ſame, accompanied with the Duke of *Lerma* and others of greate Qualitie. There his Excellencie (having before with my ſelf had warninge given us to be very ſhorte) did preſent mee to his Majeſtie; and my ſelfe, after the Deliverie of the King's Letters, offerred my Service unto him in all things that might tend to the Conſervation of the Peace and Continuation of the brotherly Love betweene

tweene the King my Maſter and his Majeſtie. Whereunto he made Anſwere, *An.* 1605.
" That the King his Brother having ſent one ſo well diſpoſed as my ſelf, did well
" correſpond with the reſt of thoſe Arguments of his Love and good Intention
" which he formerly had ſhewed, and that I was very welcome unto him, and
" ſhould willingly have Acceſs as often as Occaſion ſhall be offerred. After
" ſome few other Speeches uſed to *my Lord Admirall*, his Majeſtie asked him
" if he would not in like manner bringe him to the Queene, which his Lordſhip
" affirming to his Deſire", takeing our Leaves of the King, we were preſentlie brought by his Majeſtie's Chamberline to her. To whome, after my Lord had preſented me, and that I had both offerred my Service and proteſted my good Affection to the King and her, and her Majeſtie had anſwered again in very gracious and good Tearmes, *my Lord Admirall* delivered unto her a Jewell ſent by the Queene our Miſtreſs; and after many ſhorte Speeches exchanged between them, we took our Leaves.

The 25th of this Month, being *Satterday*, when his Excellencie and my ſelf expected we ſhould growe to a full Concluſion, both of all Subſtances and Circumſtances concerninge the King's Oathe for the Obſervation of the Articles of Peace, (which as was ſaid to us was purpoſed by his Majeſtie to be perſormed the next Day,) the *Conſtable* and the *Conde* of *Olivares*, (a Man of many Yeres and an ancient Counſellor of that State) with other young Marquiſſes, came in the Forenoon to viſitte my Lord Admirall. After the ordinarie Complements were ended, and the Marqueſſes removed, his Excellencie, the *Conſtable*, the *Conde Olivares*, and my ſelf, began to entreate of the Buſineſs of the next Day. My *Lord Admirall* required that the Articles touchinge the *Germaine Marchandiſes*, and the other concerninge the *Inquiſition*, (whereunto the *Conſtable* had condeſcended, and by Vertue of his Commiſſion had undertaken that the King ſhould allowe and confirme them as the reſt,) might be comprehended in the Inſtruments of Ratification; and that when the Oathe ſhould be taken, his Excellencie and my ſelf might dine with his Majeſtie, as the *Conſtable* and the King's Ambaſſador reſident had done in *England*. Further, that the Oathe might be taken in ſome Church, Chappell, or ſacred Place, and framed *verbatim mutatis mutandis*, according to that which was taken by the King our Maſter; and that all other Formalities might correſpond with what by him had bid done before. To the firſt the *Conſtable* anſweared, that theſe Articles were neither agreed on, nor ſo much as ſpoken of, till all the reſt were concluded and confirmed under the Hands of all the Commiſſioners, and that they were all merely yelded unto by himſelfe *ex gratia*. That for *the Germaine Marchandiſes* they were contented thoſe Articles ſhould be incerted, and that the other concerninge *the Inquiſition might be comprehended implicite, but not particulated nor expreſſed*. That the King had determined to take the Oathe in a greate Chamber appointed for the Purpoſe: And the Reaſons for his ſo doing were, *That noe Man of different Religion unconfeſſed, or that came not to Communicate, might be received into the Church, there to performe any publick Acte. That the Caſe of the King here did much differ* from that of the King of *Greate Brittaine*; that the King there *did aſſume unto himſelf not only Royall but Papall Authoritie*, and therefore might diſpoſe of the Church at his Pleaſure: That the King here tooke to himſelf *Authoritie Royall only*, and ſubmitted all Juriſdiction *Spiritual* to the *Pope*, whom under Penalty of *Excommunication* he was bound to obey. That if the King himſelf deſired to have the ſame Acte performed in the Church or Chappell, yet his Clergie would by noe meanes permit it, *who in aſſenting thereunto ſhould*, ipſo facto, *incurr Excommunication*. Beſides, that there was neither Chapple nor Church where the Holy Sacraments were not kept; whereunto his Excellencie comeing into the Church and neer the Altar, to ſee the Performance of the Ceremony of the Oathe, *was of neceſſitie either to doe due Reverence, or to give great Occaſion of Scandall*. That it agreed not with the Cuſtome of this Country, that anei ſhould eat at the King's Table. That althoughe at the time of the Oath taken by the *French Kinge*, the King of *Spaine*'s Ambaſſadors had been admitted to dine

An. 1605. at the King's Table there; yet when the *French* required the like here, it was without any *Periphraſis* or Formalitie of Excuſe, *flatly denied.* That the King's Ambaſſador had bin admitted to dine with the *Pope*; and notwithſtanding the *Pope's Nuntio* being preſently after ſent hether, and by his Degree a *Cardinal*, (who was to take Place of ſome Kings that were elected and not heredetarie,) *was not admitted by the King to eate with him.* Laſtly, that the Duke of *Savoy*, though an abſolute Prince, and ſo neerly allyed to the King by the Marriage of his Siſter, *had never received that Favour.*

To theſe his Excellencie replyed, That although thoſe laſt Articles were not agreed upon with the others, in regard that there was a Requeſte made, that ſomewhat might be left to be debated of and agreed on by the *Conſtable* himſelfe when he ſhould come; yet were they propounded before the finiſhinge of the reſt; and the *Conſtable* at his comeing did agree and ſet his Hand unto them, and promiſed that they ſhould be here confirmed by the King. That without the Confirmation of thoſe there would be no Trade betweene our Nations; and my ſelf added unto his Lordſhip's Speech, that conſideringe *how exceedingly diſaffected the greateſt part of the King our Maſter's Subjects weare to the Peace*, (to which the King onely out of his princely and ſweet Diſpoſition, and out of the true *Sympathy* wherewith Monarchs of Condition are affected had condiſcended, it would be taken for an uneven Retribution of the King of *Spaine*, if ſo juſt and reaſonable Articles as theſe concerning the *Inquiſition* ſhould not expreſſly be agreed unto; without which his Majeſtie's Subjects could with noe Safety traffique within the King's Dominions: And deſired them to believe me, (for of mine own Knowledge I knew it to be true) that ſuch was the Diſpoſition of his Majeſtie's Subjects, that if it had pleaſed the King to have continued *England* in the ſame Tearmes with *Spaine* wherein he found it, although his Majeſtie would never have adventured Treaſure or Shipp of his own, yet would they at their own Charges have yearly ſet forth ſoe many Ships to have joyned with the *Hollanders*, as would have made the King of *Spaine indire* either much advauntagable unto them, or at leaſt altogeather unprofittable unto himſelfe. For *the Place* aſſigned by his Majeſtie for the Delivery of his Oathe, his Excellencie was ſo well ſatisfyed with the Reaſons delivered, as he conſented to leave it to the King's own Diſpoſition.

The other Matter inſiſted upon for *our dining with the King* his Excellencie ſaid, that he hoped his Majeſtie would be pleaſed to do us as much Honor here, as the King our Maſter had done to the *Conſtable* and his Ambaſſadors there. And my ſelfe ſaid to the *Conde Olivares*, that conſidering the Oppoſition made againſt it was founded only upon Example and former Uſage, and not upon Reaſon, I thought that the King my Maſter leading the waye in that kind of Curteſie, (who being royally and magnificently ſerved at his Table, was ſecond to no Prince in Chriſtendome) might ſufficientlie exemplarie to the King of *Spaine*, and give him Cauſe to alter his former Cuſtome. Beſides, in myne Opinion it was a Point to breed Envy to the King, that he only ſhould make that Reſtraint, when others ſo mighty Kings of his own Sorte and Condition, with ſo great Facilitye, did allow of it. And as the King my Maſter had done there to expreſs the Greatneſs of his Love and Good-will to the King of *Spaine*, ſo would it be expected that the like Demonſtration ſhould be made by his Majeſtie here. Upon theſe Speeches, both the *Conſtable* and *Count* ſaid, they would relate what we ſaid, and that they were nowe to go to Counſell, and in the Afternoon we ſhould underſtand further of the King's Pleaſure.

Upon the 27th of this Month the *Lord Admirall* (who hath ſhewed himſelf exceeding careful in theſe Buſineſs committed unto him) very early in the Morning ſent for me, and being come unto him, told me, that he had neither eaten any thing the Night before, nor ſlept one Hour, ſo much was his Thoughts poſſeſſed with theſe Differences concerning the King of *Spaine's* Oath, and the other Inſtrument of Ratification, wherein theſe Articles touching *the Inquiſition* (which by his Inſtruction were neceſſarie to be contained) were denyed to be incerted. But

not

not long after *Don Blaſco* from the *Conſtable* and others came unto him, and certified him, that the King was reſolved to contain theſe Articles *in a private and particular Writing by themſelves:* That he would then confirme them under his Hand and Seale, and preſently notifie them unto his Officers of all the Ports within his Dominions, and that they ſhould be made more generall then before: For whereas the former only mentioned *Spaine*, it was his Majeſtie's Purpoſe that the like ſhould be obſerved throughout all the Dominions of *Naples*, *Cicely*, and elſewhere. That ſuch and ſo great was the King's Affection and faithfull Intention to the King of *Great Brittain*, as if the King ſhould have Warre or Difference with any other Prince, it ſhould be ſeene what he will do for him. That all faithfull and loveing Dealing was intended; yet was it advertiſed to the King that a great Number of the King our Maſter's Subjects of *Scotland* were lately entred into the Service of the *King's Rebells* the *Hollanders*. But hereunto his Excellencie beginning to give an Anſweare, was interrupted by *Don Blaſco*, who ſaid, that thoſe Matters fitted not the preſent time, but were to be treated of with me who was to remayne here; who ſaid, whenſoever I ſhould be dealt withall therein, I hoped I ſhould give ſuch Anſweare as ſhould be fully ſatisfactorie. My Lord Admirall was well quietted with this Meſſadge of *Don Blaſco*, preſuming that it would be as well pleaſing to his Majeſtie to have theſe Articles contained in an Inſtrument apart under this King of *Spaine*'s Hand and Seale, as if they had been expreſſed in the Ratification. *An.* 1605.

Upon the 28th of this Month, his Excellencie, my ſelf, and all the Noblemen and Gentlemen, dined with the Duke of *Lerma*; where we were very royally entertained and feaſted, and the ſame performed in very good Order and Decency. Two Marqueſſes and two Earles (a matter in *Spaine* very extraordinarie) attended on the Table, and one of the Marqueſſes performed the Office of a Carver. After Dinner we had a Commedy, but of more Length then Pleaſure. The King and Queen were in a place where they beheld us whileſt we ſate at Dinner, and did alſo ſee the Commedy; ſo did all the Ladies of the Court likewiſe, for whom there was an upper Roome provided on purpoſe. Upon *Fryday*, being the laſt of this Month and *Corpus Chriſti Day*, a very ſolemn Proceſſion was celebrated here, which the King, the Prince of *Savoy*, the *Cardinal of Toledo*, the Ambaſſadors of the *Empire*, *France*, and *Venice*, did honor with their Preſence, every one of them carrying in their Hands a *Torche*; the Pictures of *Chriſt*, of our Lady, and many other apparalled Saints, with infinite Croſſes were carried, and attended by a great Nomber of Prieſts and Religious Men of divers Orders.

Much was it to be noted that they would make ſo great a Mixture of Things Sacred with Prophane. For in the ſame Proceſſion went alſo *counterfeit Dragons*, *Gyants*, *and diſguiſed Moriſdancers*, who danced and ſung within the Ranks of ſome of the Fryers. Very late it was before the ſame was finiſhed, and the King had not dyned till between three and four of the Clock in the Afternoone. *Don Blaſco* advertiſed *my Lord Admirall* and my ſelfe, that the King's Pleaſure was that we ſhould repaire to the Court on Horſeback: That for ſuch Gentlemen of my Lord's Trayne as wanted Horſes, there ſhould be provided and ſent thirty out of the King's Stables, and Coaches for the reſt. When our Horſes were ready, the *Conſtable*, and divers other Noblemen and Gentlemen of the Court came to accompanie his Excellencie thither: The *Conſtable* in the way as we roade takeing his Lordſhip on the Right-hand of him, and I by his Order the Leafte. When we came to the Courte, and were entred into the withdrawing Chamber, the King there in Perſon met us, attended by the *Cardinal* of *Toledo*, the *Dukes* of *Lerma*, *Seſſa*, and divers others of like Qualitie. Where, after he had ſaluted my Lord and me, *and commanded us to be covered*, he went on (the Duke of *Lerma* carrying the Sworde before him) towards the *Great Chamber* appointed for the Ceremony of takeing the Oathe; *my Lord Admirall going on his Leafte-hand, and my ſelfe next behinde him.* At his entre into the Place, (whither he was attended with four *Heralds* in their Coate Armours, and as many

Serjeants

An. 1605. Serjeants at Armes with their Maces,) the loude Muſique began to ſounde, and ſo it continued, *till the King beinge ſettled in the Chaire of State, and my Lord Admirall and I upon Stooles beneath the ſame on the one hand, and the Cardinall upon the other*, the Dukes and other *Grandees* ſitting upon a Forme on the Cardinall's ſide ſome prittie diſtance lower, the *Cardinall* (having in his Hand a Paper wherein the matter of the Oath was written) roſe up, and after Reverance done to his Majeſtie, with a lowde Voyce read the ſame unto him; and a littell Table being in the meane time brought and ſett before the King, with a littell Bible of St. *Jerome*'s Tranſlation, and the Crucifix laid within it, the King kneelinge and laying his Hands upon it, under which were alſoe the Articles of the Peace delivered in a Parchment Writeing unto his Majeſtie, did ſolemnly promiſe and ſweare the Performance of them. My ſelfe ſeeing not the Kinge ſubſcribe unto the Paper of the Oathe, ſtepped unto the Cardinall and asked, *whether the King had ſet his Hand to it*; wherein he not reſolving me, I asked the like Queſtion to the Secretarie *Prado*. By whom finding it not done, I acquainted my Lord Admirall with it, who employing the *Conſtable* to the King to require it of him, a Penn was brought him, wherewith he inſtantly ſigned it, and ſo ariſeing went in the ſame order as he came unto the Chamber of Preſence, my Lord Admirall uſeing ſome ſhorte Speeches by the way; and there bidding us adieu, he withdrew himſelfe unto his privie Lodginge.

I aſſure your Lordſhipps that the King's Preſence (wherein there's as much Gracefullneſs as can be in a Perſon of his Stature) promiſeth and performeth more then we expected. For myne own parte, *I take him to be of an exceeding good Nature, and of a plaine Heart*. It is here noted, *that he hath in his Love and Reſpect to the King our Maſter, done more Honor and Grace to my Lord Admirall, then ever he did to any of his Imployment in this Kingdome*. And to ſay the truth, my Lord hath carried himſelfe with ſo honorable Regard, as he hath well meritted the Favours he hath received. The Duke of *Lerma* ſtriveth to make all poſſible Demonſtrations of his Deſire of the King our Maſter his Favor. He profeſſeth he hath been always deſireous of this Peace, and that he will uſe all poſſible means to nouriſhe the Amitie betweene the two Kings, and promiſeth to negociate with my ſelfe alwaies with a plaine and ſincere Harte. The more reaſon I have to believe that herein he meaneth as he ſpeaketh, for that he that hath ſo much Peace and Happines within, hath greate cauſe to deſire to be free from Troubles and Perills without; and well he knoweth, that the leſs will his Greatneſſe and Plentie be enveyed, when that Fountaine from whence he draweth it, ſhall by being delivered from the Occaſion of ſo greate a Waſte as *England* formerly gave it, become ſo aboundant, as it may yealde ſufficient to quench the Thirſt of others. Divers of *the Fugitives*, who in the time of the *late Queene* lived here, foreſeeing that this Conjunction of Amitie between theſe Kingdomes will breede in the King and others (by whom they have been heretofore relieved,) a more Coldneſs both in Affection and Liberalitie then heretofore, do much deſire a Reſtitution of their Countries: Amongſt the reſt one *Frances-Fitz-James*, Brother to Mr. *John-Fitz-James* of *Somerſetſhire*. The *Jeſuites*, as I hear, would be likewiſe well contented to be encloſed within any Walls of *England*, ſo they might enjoy the Aire of their native Countrie. Much Expectation there is of the Sommers Succeſſe in the *Low-Countries*, whither out of all parts it is ſaid there are to go about 30000 Souldiers. The firſt of this Month there departed out of *Lisbone* nine Ships, whereof eight *Flemiſh* and one *Engliſh*, in them were tranſported 500 *Iriſh* and 400 *Italians*. From *Biskey* there are expected twelve Saile more of great Shipes new made, which are to joyne with the Fleete that is there alreadie, conſiſting of twenty ſix Shipes. The King here being now freed from the Diſtractions he was wont to finde by the Encounters of the *Engliſh*, proceedeth againſt the *Hollanders* with more Life and Hope. *If this Peace had not been concluded, in mine owne Underſtandinge I ſee not how it had been poſſible for him longe to have borne out the infinite Waight of Chardges and Buſineſs laid upon him*. His Debts are greate; out of his Dominions

nions he draweth littell, the Profitts not ſurmounting his yearly Charge. The *Indies* yeald him not above ſeven Millions yearly into his Treaſure. *An.* 1605.

This Kingdome conſiſting onely of Nobilitie, Merchants, and Labourers, the latter Eſtate is very poor, the ſecond with Warre almoſt utterly exhauſted, and the Nobility all in a manner exceedingly indebted, and their Land ingaged; which much is to be admired, for their Expence in outward Appearance is not proportionable to the recoming of their Revenues. But I ſuppoſe the Account of their many Ducketts is not unlike the Tally they uſe to make by *their Roſaries* of their Prayers, for as the one ſerves them to make themſelves greate in Opinion without the Effects, ſo doe the other give an Appearance of Pietie and Devotion, without the workinge Power of either. Only the Duke of *Lerma*, and ſome fewe that are hatched under the Wing of his Fortunes, poſſeſs ſome Fullneſs, the King having ſhewed to the Duke a more then meaſurable Example of Gratitude; the diſpoſing of a poor Gentleman's Purſe being requited with an abſoluteneſs in Power over King and Kingdom.

The laſt of this Month (deſtined to the Shewe of all the Luſter and Magnificence that poſſibly *Spain* can yield) the King and Queene roade together on Horſebacke from the Courte to the Market place of this Towne, attended with their Lords and Ladies well mounted and very richly apparelled. The Place is very faire and ſpacious, and environed with the beſt and higheſt builded Houſes in the Cittie. Their Majeſties had a faire Roome to ſit in right over againſt the middeſt of it, wherein at firſt before the comeing of the King, *my Lord Admiral*, being told by *Don Blaſco* and others, that hee ſhould bee ſo placed as never any of his Ranke was before in this Kingdome, was appointed to ſit on the right of the State, but ſome good Diſtance from it; and a Travars of Taffita drawn between him and the ſame; by him ſate the Earle of *Pearthe*, the Lord *Willoughby* and others: But after the King and Queen were entred, (the Prince of *Savoy* being put into the Place where my *Lord Admirall* ſate) his Excellencie was removed from thence into the lower Part of the next Roome of the left Hand of their Majeſties, and there placed amongſt the Maides of Honor; certain Noblemen being there appointed to accompanie him. My ſelf had aſſigned unto mee a Houſe on the other Side of the Market Place, directly over againſt the Place where the King and Queen ſatt. We there continued from twelve of the Clock till eight at Night; where four Houres at leaſt was ſpent in ſeeing the *Juego do Toros*, a Sporte in my ſeeming raiſing introth more Pittie then Pleaſure, for four Men were ſlain in it, and divers ſore hurte, and four or five Horſes of great Vallue wounded to Death, or at leaſt made utterly unfit for future uſe. That Sport drawing towards an end, the King withdrewe himſelf to make himſelf ready for the *Juego do Cannes, wherein hee ſhortly after came in Perſone*; a thing not formerly ſeen in this Kingdome, and done on purpoſe (as to us it was delivered) to honour our Nation. Before his Majeſtie entred into the Place, came twelve very faire Mules with their ſumptor Cloathes of Crimſon Velvet, embroidered with Cloth of Gold, and loaden with *Cannes*; after them followed twenty ſix Horſes for his Majeſtie's owne Saddle, richly covered with Clothes of Crimſon Velvet embroidered with Silver, and after them were led twenty ſix Horſes belonginge to the *Conſtable* and the Duke of *Lerma*, not covered but only with Saddles and other Furniture. The King and the Duke of *Lerma* were the firſt that entred the Place, takeinge their full carrier from the one end of the ſame to the other, who were followed by the reſt in like Faſhion being eighty in Nomber, and devided into eight Squadrons.

Your Lordſhips of the reſt ſhall be informed in more particularlie by the Bearer hereof Sir *John Trevor*, fearing much that I have already troubled your Lordſhip with too long a Letter, eſpecially containing the moſt parte matter of noe Moment. Yet having thus delivered unto your Lordſhips an Accounte of the Subſtance of our Acceſſes, and of what hath been done ſince our Arrivall here, I thinke it beſt becomeing the meane Conceipt I hould of myne owne Judgement, to referr the Cenſure of all to his Majeſtie's Wiſdome; and if under his Majeſtie's

An. 1605 gracious Pardon, I ſhall write what mine owne weak and greene Underſtandinge hath gathered ſo farr as in fewe Daies I can diſcerne into it *I hold this Eſtate to be one of the moſt confuſed and diſordered in Chriſtendome.* This Peace will give them Breath and Leaſure to re-order it, but if the Foreſight and Fortune of the *States* of the *Lowe Countries* ſhall continue in their former being, his Majeſtie there may take his reſt, for they will alwaies be able to hould the *Spaniard* play in theſe Parts. The *French* King and Princes of *Italie*, will be good Sentinels of keeping watchfull Eyes that hee inlarge not himſelf elſewhere; and the Ballance is like to prove ſoe even betweene them and *France*, as it ſhall alwaies be in the Power of the King our Maſter, to give the over weight where it ſhall pleaſe him. I humblie beſeech Almightie God longe to continue his Majeſtie's Health, Honor and Happineſs; and ſo for this time with the humble Remembrance of my Dutie to your Lordſhips, do take my leave.

Your Lordſhip's humbly at Command,
CHARLES CORNWALLIS.

Sir Charles Cornwallis *to the Lord Viſcount* Cranborne *Principall Secretary to his Majeſty.*

Valladolid the firſt of *June*, 1605.

GIVE me leave my good Lord to bee ſhort in this, for that I am ſo long in my generall Letter to you all, wherein I have written whatſoever I thought fit for your Knowledge; aſſureing my ſelf that other Circumſtances will be related unto you by this Bearer Sir *John Trevor*, and others at my *Lord Admirall*'s Returne. To your Lordſhip here is attributed much, *as to one whome they accounte the moſt ſufficient and able Councellour that ever King was ſerved with*; and ſome of the moſt judicious of them wiſhe, the King their Maſter were poſſeſſed of ſuch a one, in lieu of divers whom hé entertaineth. *Yet are they not well aſſured of your Love to this Nation, and Deſire of the Continuance of this Peace.* But therein I have ſatisfied the moſt of them, as hee that deſires that all the People of the Earth ſhould reverence and love you noe leſs than my ſelfe, who acknowledge to owe more unto your Lordſhip, then all the Service I can performe ſhall ever be able to equall.

Noble Lord, to God only it is reſerved to underſtand the inward Thoughts of Men's Harts; but if all the Teſtimonies of the outſide can give or amount to an Aſſurance of Intention, I neither dare in Charitie ſuſpect, nor have reſon in Judgment to doubte, but that all Things here are well and ſufficiently intended. The Duke of *Lerma*, whoſe Carriage witneſſeth his Abilities to Wine Love and Favour, hath by all poſſible Means inſinuated with my *Lord Admirall*, ſought occaſions of Privacie with him, and play'd the Part of a Ferret in ſeeking to find what was under ground. My Lord (though much enamoured with his Curteſie) yet hath very well and circumſpectly *ſhut thoſe Dores againſt him, that were not fit to bee openned.*

In theſe Buſineſſes, and eſpecially with this Nation, much it helpeth to have been an experimented Courtier. My Lord's Perſone, his Behavour, and his Office of *Admirall*, hath much graced him with this People, who have heaped all manner of Honors that poſſibly they can upon him.

The *French* (as it is ſaid) are *exceeding envyous of the Love ſhewed unto us:* Yet find I noe ſuch touch in the *French* Ambaſſador, who much deſires good Correſpondencie and Converſation with mee. And by God's Grace after this Feaſtinge Buſineſs paſſed, I meane to performe it unto him; being a Man as farr as I can diſcearne, of much Diſcretion and of a very good Nature. How manie of this Companie that attended his Excellencie, have ſince our comeinge into

theſe

theſe Partes made Declaration of themſelves *to be Papiſts*, I ſhall not need to re- *An.* 1605.
late unto your Lordſhip, my *Lord Admiral* himſelf having taken upon him to doe it. This time affordeth nothing elſe worthy of your Lordſhip's Knowledge, a Bill of my Charges of Tranſportation and Rewards in Courte ordinarily impoſed here upon all Ambaſſadors, I have ſent unto your Lordſhip by my Sone *William Cornwallis*. But my good Lord, how exceſſive my Charges are like to be here, I leave to the Report of others. Were I in an even Eſtate, I proteſt to God it ſhould not be unpleaſing unto mee to ſpend it all in the Service of ſo gracious and good a Maſter; but therein I leave my ſelf to the Favor and Grace of the King, and the Meanes to your Lordſhip and others myne honorable Friends.

All my Care is, that howſoever my ſelf ſpeed, none other ſhall take loſſe by mee, and therein as in all other things concerning mee, I repoſe my ſelfe upon your Lordſhip's humble Favor, who hath alreadie bound me ever to remaine.

One of your Lordſhips faithfulleſt Servants
and aſſured poore Friende,
CHARLES CORNWALLIS.

Sir Charles Cornwallis *to the Lord Viſcount* Cranborne, *Principall Secretary to his Majeſtie.*

My good Lord, 2d *June* 1605.

NOtwithſtanding what I have written in my general Lettere to the Lords of the Councell, I thought it my Dutie by a private, to acquaint your Lordſhip with that which I held not fit to communicate to all.

I find here by many Arguments that this Peace came opportunely for this Kingdome; and is admired of all *Europe*, yea of this Kingdome it ſelf, *how it was poſſible with ſo advantageous Conditions to them, and ſo little profittable to our Realme it could be effected.* The Duke of *Anera* diſcourſing with one of great Privacie and Truſt with him, after that he heard that the Peace was in ſuch Forme concluded, ſaid in plaine Tearms, *that the King and Counſellers of* England *had not their Senſes when in ſuch Sorte they agreed upon it*; and ſome *Spanyards* have lately reported, *that the King of* Spaine's *Money purchaſed this Quiet; otherwiſe Peace with ſo good Conditions would never have been obtained.* I know that beſides your Lordſhip's exceeding Wiſdome (which breed you ſo generall an Honour and Obſervance with all Men of Judgment) your Lordſhip out of your true noble Diſpoſition, hath ever equalled the Care of the Saftie and Honor of your Countrey with your owne Life. I verily perſwade my ſelf, that the King's owne chriſtian and earneſt Inclination to Peace, lead on that Treaty with ſpeedy Feete. I dare therefore out of my Duty to my Sovereigne and Zeale to Truth, deliver my Mind and Opinion to your Lordſhip plainly: The greenneſs of my underſtandinge of Matters here, moves mee to attribute littell to myne Knowledge, but by thoſe Collections that I have made, and Relations of others well practiſed in this State I find, *that* England *never loſt ſuch an opportunity of wynning Honor and Welth unto it, as by relinquiſhing the Warr with* Spaine. The King and Kingdome were reduced to ſuch Eſtate, as they could not in all likelyhood have endured the Space of two Years more; his owne Treaſurie was exhauſted, his Rents and Cuſtomes *ſuſigned* for the moſt parte for the Payment of Money borrowed, his Nobilitie poor and much indebted, his Merchantes waſted, his People of the Countrye in all Extreamitie of Neceſſitie, his Devices of gaining by the Increſe of the Valuation of Money, and other ſuch of that Nature, all plaid over; his Credit in borrowing, by meanes of the Incertaintie of his Eſtate during the Warre with *England* much decayed, the Subjects of his many diſtracted Dominions held in Obedience by Force and Feare, not by

Love

An. 1605. Love and Dutie, and therefore rather a Care and Burthen, then a Relief and Strength to him. Himſelf very young, and in that regard with this People in no great Veneration; and the leſs, *for ſuffering himſelf to be wholly governed by a Man generally hated of his owne Countrie*; his Strength at Sea not able to ſecure his Ports at home, much leſs his *Indies* or his Treaſurie homewards.

If this State ſtanding on ſuch feeble Foundations, had made but one ſuch Stumble as his Father did in the time of the late Queen, hardly could hee have recovered without a Fall; *his neareſt and laſt gain'd Kingdomes* more hurting this Nation then any other, deſiring nothing more then the Ruin of it.

My good Lord, I challenge no Underſtanding in Matters of State: I am but newly become an Apprentice, and therefore will not attribute ſo to means of my Judgment as to conclude any thing, but ſubmitt all to your Lordſhip's grave and judicious Cenſure; only I thought it my Dutie to make a brief Declaration of what I have in this ſhorte time collected. It may be, that God out of his divine Providence hath diſpoſed the King's Hart to the Waies beſt pleaſing to him, and moſt profittable for his Majeſtie. For if rightly I underſtand the King's Diſpoſition, I think it farr removed from Ambition and coveteous Deſires to enlarge his Kingdomes, or appropriate to himſelf what belongeth to others. If this Kingdome had fallen, it would perhaps have given Addition to the Power of others more near, more dangerous, and more naturall Enemies to his Crowne then the *Spaniards*. For mine owne Particular, though I hold the Preſervation of the *Lowe Countries* moſt wholeſome and neceſſarie for the Kingdome of *Great Brittaine*, yet dare I not wiſh their Strength or Wealth much increaſed; it being better to endure an Advantage in a Monarchy then in a People of their Condition. Beſides, it will not be much more unprofittable, and ſure much more ſafe and quiet it will be, to ballance one mightie Neighbour with another, then to put our ſelves in the Scales, and ſo to endure the Hazard of being found too light. Your Lordſhip's Favour and Commandement to mee to deliver mine Opinion, hath made me thus bold to diſcourſe of Matters that I only ſee by Spectacles, and not with the clear Sight of myne owne Eyes.

Mr. *Giles Porter*, who came hither with my *Lord Admirall* to attend him as his Interpretter, and hath here behaved himſelf very well, and with good Allowance of all in his Imployment, told me this Day, that *Creſwell* the Rector of the *Engliſh Jeſuits* of this Towne had very often repaired to the Houſe of the *Lord Admirall*, and was there this Morning. That being ſent lately from his Excellencie to the Duke of *Lerma*, the Duke did much queſtion with him of *Creſwell*; and having told him that he underſtood that he had much Reſort to my *Lord Admirall*, and had invited his Lordſhip to the Houſe of the *Jeſuites*; he concluded, *that he wiſhed my Lord not to have to doe with him*, ſaying, *that he were a very buſie Fellowe*. By this may be diſcerned, that theſe People will not be long welcome, and ſo well entertain'd here as they have been. Much hath that *Creſwell* and others of that Societie beſtirr'd themſelves here in Conference and Perſwaſion with the young Gentlemen that came to attend his Excellencie, and do ſecretly bragg of their much prevailinge. Two of myne own Followers I have found corrupted, the one in ſuch ſorte as he refuſed to come to Prayers, whom I preſently diſcharged; the other being an honeſt and ſober young Gentleman, and one that denieth not to be preſent both at Prayers and Preachinge, I continue ſtill, having good hope that I ſhall in time reduce him.

I underſtand, that notwithſtanding this King and Kingdom is not without a continnall Fear of the *Moores*, both within and without his Dominions, and that their Religion amongſt this People lyeth rather buried then extinguiſhed, yet upon an Offer made of divers millions of Crownes by certain Merchauntes, for Libertie of Traffique, there is an hope given of Admittance of it, which it is thought will prove very dangerous to this Nation. It is ſecretly whiſpered, that the King means next Sommer to viſit the *Low-Countries*; and there, for the taking away of all Excuſe from the *States* that now do governe them, to offer them his

his Oath, in ſuch manner as his Grandfather *Charles the Fifth* and other Princes hereditarie to thoſe Provinces have heretofore taken in the like Caſe. He will likewiſe content them with removeing his Forces from thence, and raiſing his Cittadells, ſome ſeven or eight only reſerved. *An.* 1605.

That the Offers of this Nature, joyned with the Preſence of a King, whoſe Force will perſwade them that he is by Nature their Countryman, may worke amongſt the common People there, who ſo long have groaned under the intolerable Burthen of Impoſitions, I leave to your Lordſhip's Wiſdom to conſider, *and how fit it will be either to be prevented or provided for.*

Of the Merchants of *London* I yet heare nothing, and very little of thoſe from other Parts; only ſome there be that by Minutes ſollicite me to be a means to eaſe ſome pettie Grievances. If ſuch Courſe I ſhould take, I ſhould neither take Reſt my ſelf, nor give any to thoſe of the Counſell here, for every day I ſhould be enforced to go unto them with new Complaints. I have therefore reſolved, that when they ſhall come unto me, and give me particular Information of their Liberties and Priviledges had in former Times, and what new Impoſitions and Grievances have ben introduced ſince the time of theſe laſt Queſtions, I will at one Blow cutt off all thoſe Cauſes of Complaint, and reſtore and ſettle them in their priſtine Courſe of Traffique; and have already made my way by the Duke of *Lerma*, the *Conſtable*, and the Secretary *Prado*. The like I intend for the particular Suites, which I perceive will be in Number many, meaninge to containe them all in one Role, reciteing therein in brief the ſeverall Cauſes; and out of the Articles of Peace (my Text) to prove that they are to be relieved, and then to offer them to his Majeſtie, and deſire a ſpeedy Reference to ſome two or three of the Councell, who without further chargeable Formalitie or Length of Law may give end to the ſame, according to Right and Equitie. Herein, as in all other my Courſes, I humbly beſeech your Lordſhip to direct me, at whoſe Feet I only deſire to be brought up.

Of my poor Eſtate I doubt not but your Honor will have honorable Conſideration; my Deſire being to live to the Honor of him I ſerve, and this Place miniſtring ſuch extreamity by the Dearth of all Things, as I ſee not how mine ordinarie Charges will be borne under 50*l.* weekly, which how unproportionable it is unto mine own Allowance, your Lordſhip knoweth. I humbly beſeech Almighty God to continue your Lordſhip in all Health and Happineſs, and then ſhall I with the more Content bear the Heat and Burthen of this Service. So with due Remembrance of my Duty, do take leave; but will never leave to be

One of your Lordſhipp's faithfulleſt
Servants and poore Friend,
CHARLES CORNWALLIS.

Sir Henry Neville *to Mr.* Winwood.

SIR, 21ſt *June* 1605.

I Wrote ſo lately unto you as I have not much to add now, yet I would not omit this Opportunity to acknowledge the Receipt of your two Letters of the fourth of *May* and the third of *June*, that you may know they be come ſafe to my Hands. Concerning *the Diſorder in* Wales, whereof I made mention in my laſt, it ſeems the Lords have taken ſome Apprehenſion of it, and have ſent down my Lord of *Worceſter*, who is potent in thoſe Parts, *to ſettle and quiet all Things there.*

The King ſent for all *the Judges* lately, *and gave them a very ſtreight Charge to be diligent and ſevere in their Circuits againſt Recuſants, and to execute the Laws in that behalf made, and namely thoſe which concern their baniſhing or confining.* Yet it is generally feared that there will be *none of the Prieſts* executed,

An. 1605. *ed, without which I doubt all the other Proviſion will be fruitleſs, for they are the Root and Fountaine of all the Miſchief.* It ſeems the Rule is here forgotten, *d'eſtre ou tout bon ou tout mauvais*, and that this *via di mezzo* is ever the worſt. For my part I am perſwaded *they are irrecoverable, and will never be ſatisfied, nor made ſure to the State, unleſs they may have their whole Deſire at the full. And howſoever they pretend now to ſeek only Impunity, yet that obtained, aſſuredly they will not reſt there, till they have obtained a further Liberty: Therefore if we mean not to grant all, we were as good deny all, and put them to an Iſſue betimes, either to obey or not, leſt it break out* alieniore tempore *when they be more prepared, and we peradventure entangled in ſome other Buſyneſs.* But I am out of my proper Orb when I enter into State Matters; I will therefore leave theſe Conſiderations to thoſe to whom they appertain, and think of my husbandry in the Country, which puts me often in mind of *that Beatitude* which *Horace* ſo much commends. Yet I do not ſo wean my ſelf from theſe Thoughts, but I will be always glad of your Letters, and to underſtand by them how the World goeth with you there; for I concur with you, *that he muſt be very ſenſeleſs, that doth not diſcerne how neceſſary your Converſation there is for our Eſtate.* I will hold you no longer at this time, but conclude, wiſhing you all Happineſs and Contentment in your Imployment, and my ſelf often with you; and ſo I remain ever more

Your aſſured Friend to be diſpoſed of,
HENRY NEVILLE.

From his Majeſty King James *the Firſt to Mr.* Winwood.

JAMES R. 26th *June* 1605.

TRUSTY and Well-beloved we greet you well. Although we know that you are advertiſed by our Secretary of all the particular Circumſtances that have paſſed ſince a late Encounter between the *States* Ships and thoſe that came under the Conduct of *Sebure* from *Spaine*, whereof much matter hath riſen from the Miniſters of *that King* and the *Archdukes*, by way of Complaint to us, for ſuffering them to be purſued into our Ports, inſomuch as they have continually inſiſted from Day to Day, *that we ſhould right our ſelves and them by reſtoring their Ships*, by commanding a Delivery of the Actors, and by ſafe tranſporting the remain to the *Archduke's* Ports, whether they were deſtined; yet ſeeing *Things are drawing to ſome other Iſſue, by our clear and reſolute proceeding with them in our own Perſon*, as well as by the Anſwers which they have received from our Councill by our Direction, (of all which we have cauſed their Agent to be informed from time to time,) we have thought it fit to acquaint you with our Pleaſure by our own Hand; by which you ſhall underſtand, that where they have laid before us and our Councill, that this Loſs was notorious, and therefore muſt receive publick Satisfaction, and that it was a loſs of that kind which could not be repaired in the ſame Nature they are wronged, (the Lives of ſo many Men being not in the Power of the Law to reſtore,) and therefore of neceſſity we ought to allow of the Juſtice of their Demands, to be righted in ſome extraordinary Meaſure, and not to be left to the ordinary Rules of the Law; We have cauſed them to be told, that howſoever in Caſes of this Nature (where ſpecificall Remedies cannot be yeilded) ſome other ways were to be taken which might be thought equivalent in the Judgment of indifferent Men, *yet that Satisfaction was never reſerved to the abſolute and private Choice of the Parties greived*, according to which Rule we have *ſo carefully proceeded, as in our Offer to aſſure their Paſſage into* Spaine, *we have given them a greater Remedy then any ordinary Laws of Treaties would have aſſigned them.* Upon which Anſwer given them, they began at laſt to be ſo ſenſible of their own Eſtate in this Particular, and of the main Grounds on which we meant to ſtand, (when

Right

Right was not only in Queſtion) as they came then expreſly to move it *as a Requeſt, that we would procure the Change of a Renvoy into* Spaine *to a Convoy into* Flanders; *the rather, becauſe the Archduke's Intereſt was greateſt in the whole Buſyneſs, who by their return into* Spaine *ſhould rather receive Loſs then Benefit.* Hereupon, when we had conſider'd how tender a thing it would be to preſs exemplary Puniſhment upon *the Actors*, who are martiall Men, and now become ſo gracious and popular among the People by this and ſuch like other Services, as it would be a mortall Wound for them, who are not ſo capable of Limits and Bounds of Civill Conſtitutions, to ſee thoſe puniſhed by their Friends who looſe their Lives in their Defence; we began to find our ſelves ſo ſtraighten'd on both ſides, as we were content to give them a Promiſe to uſe our beſt Perſwaſions to the *States*, that for our ſake they will not deny them paſſage into *Flanders*, and yet we have no further undertaken to uſe any Mediation towards the *States* in this Particular, then as an earneſt Requeſt; to which we would receive their Anſwer, without any Unkindneſs, if their Reply appear to be grounded upon any reaſonable Foundation. We added alſo ſo much further to the Ambaſſador of *Spaine*, that ſeeing we ſee dayly, *if this Liberty ſhould ſtill be continued by the King of* Spaine, *to aſſign our Havens and Ports for an ordinary Rendeſvous of his Fleets of War, where no Shipps of that nature can challenge any Protection here by our Treaty if they exceed the Number limitted of ſix or eight, and thoſe only upon neceſſity of Storm, or to take freſh Water or Victuall*; or if he ſhall make uſe of our Shipping (as now he did begin) for Tranſport of his Armies, whereby our Subjects run Hazard of Loſs in paſſing the third Party, we ſhall appear *more confident or leſs provident then any other King of* Europe *in regard of his pollitick Body ought to be, how great ſoever the perſonal and private Affections betweeu them may be.* To which it was replyed, that *if we would procure this preſent Paſſage, they would ſtand to their Adventure hereafter*; and knowing their Errour, give us Satisfaction. *An.* 1605.

For this cauſe therefore we ſent for *their Agent*, as well to ſatisfy himſelf, as them in him, of theſe *urgent Cauſes* which had drawn us now *to ſeek for more then that which was due by meer Juſtice*, becauſe we had formerly vouchſafed to ſettle his Thoughts, *when we found him poſſeſſed with divers Fears and Jealouſies, leaſt the Importunities of* Spaine *and the Archdukes, or the inward Senſe of the Violence offered us, might have drawn us into ſome ſuch ſharp Demands as could not well be yeilded to with the Subſiſtency of their Eſtate*; deſiring him to take the beſt Courſe he could, and to uſe *his beſt Advice* to *ſecond* that *Remonſtrance* which you ſhould uſe at this time in our Behalf, not only concerning this, but concerning the *Intercourſe* in generall with the *Archdukes*, which is ſo much urged from Day to Day, no leſs by our own People, then by thoſe Princes. Of theſe Particularities therefore when you have ſo inform'd them, as you may clearly ſee *on what Conditions* we undertook to propound it, we require you firſt to lay before them, *how far we have been from ſeeking at any time to improve their Obligations towards us*, by pretending that we would underhand continue more of thoſe good Offices to them, than we would be glad *our Friends that are their Enemies ſhould know*, and ſo *by that kind of Art* go about *to multiply the Value of every good turn of ours, as if we ran the Peril every Day to break our Peace for their Cauſe*; but on the contrary have clearly laid open (in all our Proceedings with other Princes) that as we meant to obſerve ſincerely the Amity with *Spaine* and the *Archdukes* our Brothers, according to our Treaty and their good Merit, *ſo we would never become the States Adverſarie for any of their Cauſes, untill ſome ſeen Wrong or Ingratitude were firſt offered to us, and our State*; in which reſpect we hope, that when the *States* do conſider, that much of the Judgment which will be made of our future Purpoſes in the Practiſe of the Treaty, will be grounded upon their Obſervation of our Beginnings, they will ſo examine the Reaſon of our Actions, and diſtinguiſh of our preſent Motion at this time, (making our Caſe their own) as we may receive ſome ſuch Anſwer at their Hands, as whilſt we ſtudy to preſerve the Opi-

nion

An. 1605. nion of Integrity by dealing clearly and juſtly on all Sides, they will not by too much Partiallity to their own ends give further Cauſe of Jealouſy, that we are willingly and wittingly content to ſuffer any Prejudice to our Honour or Profit, rather then to preſs them in any thing, whereof they make any Argument that their State ſhall receive the leaſt Diminution of Profit, *which were in effect to prefer their Ends abſolutely before our own, or our Friends.*

For the Matter therefore in queſtion, ſeeing nothing is more clear then the Actions of Hoſtillitie uſed in our Parts, or rather in the Chambers of our Kingdom, not only in purſuit *en ſang bouillant*, but in *cold Blood*; nor nothing more contrary to the Rules of Amity, then to ſuffer ſuch a Violence to be offered by the Miniſter of any King in *Europe* to our Friends, (upon any Conſideration whatſoever) we ſhall little need to furniſh you with Arguments to prove, *that nothing is more juſt then that we muſt have Satisfaction in one kind or other.* Therefore ſeeing nothing can be leſs harmfull, then that kind of Satisfaction, which makes it evident to all the World, *that nothing is ſought for but by courteſy*, ſaving that which ought to be denyed to none in any private Conſideration, you may ſay this unto them, that foraſmuch as may be ſaid of *any Title of Reputation*, (whereof they have as much Cauſe to be jealous oftentimes, *as of Subſtance)* we think clearly that the conſenting at this time to our Motion upon theſe Terms, will add to their Greatneſs, and not diminiſh it; eſpecially conſidering alſo, that this handfull which is left is of no ſuch Importance (in reſpect of the Difference in paſſing into *Flanders* or returning into *Spaine*,) as to be compared with the leaſt of many Inconveniences which *too extream a Procedure* may work in their Minds at this time. For the *States* may well conſider, that this Proceeding of ours, wherein we ſhew ſo great and juſt a reſpect to them, as we will never go about to preſs them but only by way of requeſt, to do any ſuch thing as may tend to their Prejudice in theſe their Enemies Adventures, will cut off their Hopes hereafter to undertake any ſuch Enterpriſes, and will alſo make them leſs curious to complaine of any Actions of ours, where they may ſuſpect, that we offer them more favour then we ought by virtue of the Treaties between us, which dayly falls out in the Matter of Trade, becauſe they ſee we ſuffer our Subjects to be deprived of that Benefit, which is the Birthright of all Subjects, as ſoon as Peace is concluded between their Princes. In which point, and all others it may appear, that we do walk in *via Regia*; for as we profeſſed on the one Side to the *Archduke's Miniſters*, that we do direct you *ſo ſeriouſly* to purſue *this Propoſition*, as we ſhall take it as *an acceptable Pleaſure to our ſelves*, and next that we have proteſted to them, *that we did not intend to make the States Denyal any Cauſe of Quarrell*, being not grounded upon any neceſſary and important Reaſon; ſo if it be rightly conſidered, how many things there are which the *States* aſſume *de facto*, (becauſe Charity begins with it ſelf) wherein they are not challenged by us, (as we have Cauſe) being directly oppoſite to that Conſtruction which would be made by that common and indifferent Judgment, which ſhould at any time decide the Queſtions of ſuch Nature between Princes and States, it will be found not inconvenient for them (as we are yet perſwaded) to entertaine this Motion in this ſort propounded, as well as for the Trade, which we muſt needs ſeriouſly recommend to their Conſideration, to be in ſome ſort brought to ſome better Order.

Thus have you now the true State of our Minde in Generall; in which, as we have very particularly laid open our ſelves to *their Agent*, becauſe our Nature pleaſeth not it ſelf in ſerving Turns by ſuch ambiguous Language, whereof we may hereafter be the Judge or Expoſitor our ſelves, according as it ſhall concurr beſt with our Intereſt, ſo we do recommend the Carriage of this to you, with that good Confidence of your Diſcretion, whereof we have ſo good Experience by veiw of your Letters to our Secretary from time to time, not doubting but as you beſt underſtand the Difficulties of their Compoſition, ſo you will have Care to reduce all things to ſome ſuch end *as may free us from Diſhonour*, without any maine Loſs to them. In which Caſe *all true Friendſhip expects, that each ſhall bear*

bear their Portion, and not throw all Burdens upon the Shoulders of one Party. An. 1605.

Given at our Palace at *Weſtminſter* this 26th of *June* 1605. in the third Year of our Reign of *Great-Britaine*, &c.

The Earle of Salisbury *to Mr.* Winwood.

Mr. Winwood, 28th *June* 1605.

I Doubt not but you have heard e're this time, the Reports of the late Accident at *Dover*, and what hath ſucceeded thereupon between his Majeſtie and the Ambaſſadors of *Spaine* and the *Archdukes*, who have not left unattempted any thing to importune his Majeſtie for the ſafe Tranſportation of the remaining *Spaniards* into the Ports of *Flanders*, as you ſhall more particularly underſtand by this Relation incloſed. Only I muſt add, that where it is ſaid that the *Hollanders* have ſuſtained great Loſs and Harm by the Cannon at *Dover*, it is well enough known ſince, that their Loſs is nothing ſo great, and for ſuch as it was it could not be avoided, conſidering the forwardneſs of the *States Men of War, to aſſault the* Spaniards *even upon our Shore*, and that not in the Heat of the Fight only, but the next Day alſo, when they *preſumptuouſly came, and burnt a* Scottiſh *Ship within his Majeſties Harbour.*

How his Majeſty hath carryed his Anſwer to theſe Demands of the *Spaniards*, this Writing will inform you, *but they remained little ſatisfyed with it*; but did dayly preſs his Majeſty as a Matter due unto them by the Rules of Amity, and as it were of Juſtice, in reſpect of the great Loſſes ſuſtained within his Majeſties *Ports and Limits*, contrary to his Majeſties expreſs Proclamation in that Behalf. But when they ſaw that *by ſuch ſort of Language they prevailed nothing*, they reſorted to *a milder kind of Proceeding*, and beſought his Majeſty, that *out of Courteſy* he would be but pleaſed to propound it to the *States*; aſſuring themſelves, that the *States* would not make ſuch Difficulty of it, conſidering the little harm ſuch a Company of ſix or ſeven hundred Men, weak and overwearied by the Paſſage at Sea, and by the Dangers ſuſtained in the Fight, could do to a State of ſo great Strength and Reſolution; and the rather, ſeeing the Ambaſſadors did promiſe withall, to prevent henceforth any ſuch Attempts by Sea for tranſporting of Souldiers, *but at their own proper Perill.* In which reſpect, his Majeſty having many other Reaſons beſides theſe to fortify this Demand, was contented *not only to motion it to Monſieur* Caron, but likewiſe to direct you particularly under his own hand, in what manner to carry this Propoſition, as you ſhall at large underſtand by his Majeſtie's Letter incloſed; wherein, becauſe his Intention and the Motives thereof are ſo lively deduced, I will forbear any further Repetition of it. Only I will tell you, that the ſooner you can obtaine *their reſolute Anſwer*, the more pleaſing it will be to his Majeſty, *who hath great Reaſon to be ridd of theſe Troops one way or other.*

Concerning the Levyes of the *Archdukes*, I do not ſee, that they are like to prevail much in it: And there is no one thing that hath ſo much interrupted them, as the raiſing of ſome few Companys for the *States*, which Monſieur *Caron* in the *Interim* undertook to do, to croſs the *Archdukes* deſign in it, at that inſtant when they were moſt buſy.

I have been made acquainted with a Propoſition of the *Engliſh* Captaines, which they are about to make to the *States* in behalf of themſelves and their Souldiers, for reforming of many Inconveniences that are amongſt them. There are many things in it very conſiderable, *both for the Honour of our Nation, and the good of the States Service:* And therefore, if by your Interpoſition ſome furtherance may be given to it, it were a Labour not unworthily beſtowed, as my ſelf have already acquainted Monſieur *Caron* with it: And ſo you may take notice to the *States*, that you have had Direction to deal with them. *For*

An. 1605. *seeing the King's Treaty admits their Toleration to ſerve, the King may very juſtly recommend that they be well uſed,* and ſo would he do in like Caſe to the *Archdukes*, if they once come to have ſuch a Body as they look for.

We have received Advertiſement from the *Lord Admirall* ſince his Arrivall in *Spaine*, that the Preparations at the *Groyn* for the *Low Countries*, did hold certaine. Notwithſtanding I am of Opinion, that upon the News of this late Accident at *Dover*, they will be ſtayed or diverted. And ſo this being all I have to write unto you at this time, I commit you to God, *&c.*

From the Court at *Whitehall.*

Your aſſured Friend, SALISBURY.

A Relation of what paſſed between the ten Ships laden with Spaniſh *Souldiers and the* Hollanders *near* Dover, *ſent with Lord* Salisbury's *Letter* 28th June 1605.

YOU ſhall underſtand, that ſome ten Ships laden with *Spaniſh* Souldiers, being in all ſome twelve Companies, did put forth of *Lisbon*, with a purpoſe to go for *Flanders* to the *Archduke's Service*, and were met here in the narrow Seas with the Fleet of the *States*, which hath lyen thereabout in wait for them theſe ſix Weeks and more. The *Spaniards* were aſſaulted *Alto Mari*, and purſued by the *States* very furiouſly, even unto the Limitts of his Majeſties Harbour of *Dover*, *and there ceaſed not to committ many Actions of Hoſtillity againſt them*, notwithſtanding that his Majeſtie's Officers did what they could to protect the diſtreſſed that fled to them for Succour. The Loſs which the *Spaniards* have ſuſtained in all, is about four hundred Men, and of the Veſſells which were all imbargain'd or hyred of *England*, *Scotland*, or *Eaſterlings*, ſave only *two Carvalls* of *Portugall*, five of them were preſerved within the Port of *Dover*, the reſt either taken by the *Hollanders* before they came in, or conſumed by Fight and Fire; of which no one had eſcaped, if by the Artillery from the Fort of *Dover*, the *States Ships* had not been forced to retire from further Violence upon the *Spaniards* within his Majeſtie's Limitts, inſomuch as the Cannon from the Shore kill'd not ſo few as one hundred Men in the *Holland* Fleet. So as hereby it is evident enough that his Majeſty follows the Contents of *his own Proclamation, in which he notifyed to all the World, he would have his Ports freed from all Hoſtillities on the one Side or the other.* And therefore, howſoever this Action may be received abroad, or partially peradventure reported; *be aſſured and maintaine it, that his Majeſty and his Councill, have done that which became them in ſuch a Caſe.*

Nevertheleſs, the *Spaniſh Ambaſſador* complaining to his Majeſty ſince that time, of the former Actions of the *States* upon the *Spaniards* within his Majeſtie's Ports, which he terms *a notorious Injury done unto his Majeſty himſelf*; did move his Majeſty, that in revenge thereof, and to make the *States* ſee their *intolerable Preſumption*, he would undertake for the *ſafe conducting* of the *Spaniards* in ſome of the *Archdukes Harbours of* Flanders. Whereupon his Majeſty weighing the Nature and Conſequence of this Demand, and being no way determined in ſuch a Caſe, *thus to be preſcribed a Form, whereof there is no Example*, it pleaſed him *plainely and princely to refuſe the ſame*, as a Matter moſt unreaſonable in itſelf.

Firſt, that thereby the King ſhould openly *make himſelf a Party in their Quarrell againſt the States*, to which he was neither diſpoſed, nor any way obliged.

Secondly it was anſwered him, that altho' his Majeſty would do any thing that was reaſonable to content the King and the *Archdukes*, and therefore intended

tended to *crave* and *have Satisfaction of them*, yet he muſt alſo *challenge the King of* Spaine *of ſome Unkindneſs*, for uſing of his Subjects Shipping, contrary to the 26th Article of the Treaty, in ſuch an Action as Tranſportation of Soldiers in his Subjects Bottoms. For howſoever the Ambaſſador did reply, That theſe Ships were not directly ſtaied, or imbargued for this purpoſe, but ſerved as voluntary hired Men; yet as it was well known before to us, ſo afterwards the Ambaſſador confeſſed, that there was indeed a generall Stay of all Shipping at *Lisbon* untill this Fleet were firſt departed, thereby to prevent the Bruits of this Fleet's Readineſs. Which kind of Stay having continued long, and being like to have continued longer, the Maſters, though otherwiſe unwilling, yet were feign to be contented to be imployed in the Tranſportation of their Souldiers, rather then by tarrying longer to have received other Detriment, by loſing the Opportunity of the Seaſon. And therefore you ſee that by their own Confeſſion, this manner of Stay may be well taken *as an oblique Imbarguement, not alloweable by the Treaty, nor for Conſequence-ſake to be endured by his Majeſty hereafter:* For as we told them, *under ſuch a Pretext, the* Spaniards *might uſe our own Shipping to ſurprize any Place in* England, whilſt we ſhould be moſt ſecure to receive no harm by our own Veſſels. *An.* 1605.

Concerning the *States* Men of War's *Preſumption* in offending his Majeſty's Limits, his Majeſty would be himſelf ſenſible of it as became him. Howbeit the *States* have already dearly payd for it, to the loſs of many of their Marriners, and ſpoil of Shipping by our Cannon. And therefore if the Ambaſſadors would adviſe of ſome other convenient means to tranſport their *Spaniards* back again into *Spaine*, his Majeſty will out of Courteſy to theſe Princes find a way to ſend them ſafe, againſt any Aſſaults of the *Hollanders*; which hath *little pleaſed the Ambaſſadors*, who continually preſs his Majeſty to over rule the *States*, in ſuffering them to go for *Dunkirk*. Notwithſtanding that, both his Majeſty and himſelf, and ſince, ſome of the Lords of the Councill by his Majeſty's Direction, have at ſundry times met the Ambaſſadors to give them Satisfaction by Reaſon, *and to make them ſee the Unreaſonableneſs of their Importunity in a Matter which was ſo little grounded in Juſtice*, and which by preſſing it further, might breed more Inconveniences in the Amity between the Princes then they were aware of, or perhaps ſhould have Thanks from their Maſters. And therefore ſeeing his Majeſty was very willing to do them Juſtice againſt the *Hollanders* as much as in him lyeth, for the Damages ſuſtained within his Limits by them, they ought to content themſelves, and proportion their Demands according to the Poſſibility of his Majeſtie's Means.

Some other Complaints have been made alſo by the Ambaſſadors, of ſome hard meaſure offered the *Spaniards* at their firſt landing at *Dover*, where ſome inferior Officers, under collour of Wracks due to their Office, would have ſeized on ſome things appertaining to the *Spaniards*. But his Majeſty, upon the firſt Notice of it, hath ſent down Sir *Thomas Waller* Lieutenant of *Dover Caſtle*, to ſee all things ordered, and the *Spaniards* uſed and accommodated with all Curteſy and Favour.

I doubt not but this his Majeſty's Refuſall of the Ambaſſador's Requeſt, will be much miſinterpreted there, *and taken very unkindly*, and therefore I have been the more carefull to furniſh you with the Reaſons that do lead his Majeſty to it, which if they be well conſidered as they ought, will ſatisfy any impartiall Judgment.

Monſieur

An. 1605.

Monſieur *Caron* (the *States* Agent in *England)* to Mr. *Winwood.*

MONSIEUR, 28 *Jun.* 1605.

J'AY eſté treſaiſe qu'il s'eſt preſenté quelque occaſion par ou je vous ay peu demonſtrer la bonne Envie que j'ay pour vous complaire & faire Service, que je continuera tousjours (Dieu aidant) en tout ce qui dependera humainement de ma poſſibilité, avecq autant de Promptitude comme pourriez jamais deſirer, (& dont j'eſpere que me croirez.) Le Porteur de ceſte, voſtre Serviteur, s'y eſt monſtre fort diligent, & n'a rien obmis de ſon coſte, ce qu'il debvoit & pouvoit faire, comme je vous puiſſe aſſeurer.

Il vous apporte la deſpeche de ſa Majeſté ſur ce (croy je) qu'il a pleu à ſa Majeſté de communicquer avecq moi, touchant la demande que l'Ambaſſadeur d'Eſpagne *faict pour avoir ſes* Eſpagnols *(qui ſont à* Dover) *tranſportez en* Flandres. *Pour moi, j'ay franchement dict au Roy, que* c'eſt une trop incivile demande, *& dont je me contriſte, quant je penſe qu'un ſi Grand Roy a peu eſtre induict à le vouloir faire propoſer tant ſeulement; toutesfois je voy* l'Ame du Roy eſt ſi paiſible qu'elle ne denie rien, *principalement quant elle prevoit & jugé qu'il pouvoit ſervir pour la meilleure manutention de la paix faicte: Et eu fin pour s'en deſenveloper des pourſuites & Importunitez* Eſpagnoles.

Je vous prie excuſer moi que je parle ſi franchement, car vous qui avez du grand jugement pour pouvoir mieulx penetrer au fonds de ceſt affaire, n'aves beſoing d'autre interpretation. Je prie Dieu que le tout puiſſe reüſſir à une bonne fin, cependant je doibs encores dire, que ce ſont des grandes extremites pour nos affaires, mais Dieu nous en a faict paſſer d'autres, comme j'eſpere qu'il fera encores de ceulx ci.

Je me rapportray au reſte de ce qui ſe repreſente icy, ſur la ſuffiſance de voſtre Serviteur ..... que je ne fera ici de ce aucun recit. Ains me recommandray bien humblement à vos bonnes Graces, & prieray Dieu qu'il vous veiulle Monſieur gardier heureuſement aux ſiennes Saincte.

De Londres 28 de Juing 1605.

Voſtre tres humble très affectionné Serviteur,
NOEL DE CARON.

Sir Charles Cornwallis *to his Majeſtie King* James.

Moſt Gracious Sovereigne, *Vallodalid, 2d July* 1605. O.S.

ALthough your Majeſtie's great Truſt and Confidence in me requires more diligent Indeavour and Effecte then my weak Forces can by any means performe, yet I humbly beſeech you to vouchſafe me ſo much Favour, as to believe, that ſo farr as my Power or Abilitie in me ſhall extend, in all faithfull Love and Dutie towards your Royall Perſon and your Kingdoms, no Creature that liveth upon this Earth ſhall exceed me. I never looked upon your Majeſtie's Government with ſo uneven or evill-ſeeing Eyes, but I ever diſcerned a great Bleſſedneſs in them, that are ſo happy as to live in Obedience unto it: But ſince my coming hither, and view taken of this miſerable Eſtate, myne Opinion is farr inlarged; for Contraries oppoſed, do ever yeald greateſt Appearance. The Head of this Common-wealth, of himſelf I eſteeme to be well planted, and judge his Diſpoſitions and Intentions, in the Perſwaſions whereunto he hath ſubjected himſelf, inclined to all Piety and Plaineſs. But he, uneven for ſo great a Waight, hath diſpoſed himſelf only to reſt upon a left Arm, ſound and able enough in his right Uſe, but not of Force to ſuſtaine, yet unwilling to let go ſo greate and rich a Burthen.

The other parte, who in Nature and Dutie ſhould applye their Shoulders to ſupporte this Charge, bred in Ignorance and nouriſhed in Vice and Idleneſs, are for

for the moſt parte contented to tread in the ſame Path they have been lead in, careleſs of the common Good, and not much reſpective of their private. *An.* 1605.

Idle and unſhamefac'd Demanders are rewarded to the Fulneſs of their Deſires, Men of Merrit and Worth little reſpected and leſs conſider'd; Credulitie and Opinion of more Force then Judgment, and verilie Pleaſures more ſought after then Neceſſities. I proteſt unto your Majeſtie, into ſo great deapth of Diſregardfulneſs they are fallen, as in this Cittie where the King maketh his continuall Reſidence, notwithſtanding that Corne at this preſent is in this Countrie not unplentifull, there are few Weeks wherein for ſome Days it falleth not out that there wanteth Bread for one half of the People. To diſcourſe and relate unto your Majeſtie all the Diſorders of this State, is more tedious than ſufficeth; yet theſe few being known, your Highneſs may take Meaſure of the reſt by their Modle, and conclude, that of no Eſtate in this World may it be more truely ſaid, *That it is a prowd Miſerie and a miſerable Felicitie.*

I will do them Right in all Things. I aſſuredly believe that they carry a plain and faithfull Intention to your Majeſtie; and I nouriſh them in it, by letting them knowe, *how much bound they are unto you for this Peace, ſo ſovereigne a Medicine for their ſick Eſtate.* There will notwithſtanding, as I hear, very ſhortly come abroad a written Diſcourſe, endeavouring to prove, *that your Majeſtie's Dominions receive more Good by this Peace then thoſe of the King here.* I am promiſed a Coppie of it; when I have it I will ſend it unto your Majeſtie. I have lately had Intelligence given me, that the *French King* hath ſome in this Court that are ſecretly working an Alliance for him, by a Marriage betwene the *Dolphine* and the *Infanta*; and that he is promiſed in that Deſigne all the Aſſiſtance that may be given from *Rome.* I do not much doubte the Sequel of the Purpoſe; for ſuch do I find the generall Diſtaſte of this Nation with the *French, as they will never yeald to any ſuch Alliance, as by any poſſibility may drawe their formall* Spaniſh Pace *to a* French Le Volta. I have notwithſtanding written to your Majeſtie's Ambaſſadors of *France* to enquire of it there, and to advertiſe. I do likewiſe hear it whiſper'd here, that the *French* King hath ſought to put fire to ſome diſcontented Minds of your Majeſtie's Subjects in *Scotland.* How true it is I knowe not; but your Majeſtie in your accuſtom'd Wiſdom, will I doubt not provide, that a carefull Eye may be had over Perſons in that Condition, if any ſuch there be.

For mine owne particular, your Majeſtie ſhall ever find I will be no leſs watchfull of any thing that may conſearne your Perſone or Eſtate, then of mine owne Life and Soule.

I beſeech Almightie God to continue your Majeſtie's Health and Happineſs to the Fullneſs of your own Royal Deſires, and retain me in your Majeſtie's Favour till I ſhall juſtly deſerve to be reputed other then one of

Your humbleſt, faithfulleſt,
and dutifulleſt Servants,
CHARLES CORNWALLIS.

Sir Charles Cornwallis *to the Lords of the Councell.*

May it pleaſe your Lordſhips, *Valiodalid, 9th July* 1605.

SIthence my late Letters unto your Honors, there hath nothing paſſed here that much deſerveth the Advertizement. The King and Queen as yet remaine at *Lerma*, whether they removed preſently after the Departure of my *Lord Admirall.* A very ſtraight Order is taken that no Man not ſent for, or eſpecially licenſed, ſhall enter into the Towne, but muſt ſend their Papers and Diſpatches by ſome that are appointed for that purpoſe. His Majeſtie here attendeth his Sports, and hath with him a Company of Commedians, to whom he alloweth

An. 1605. forty Ducketts the Day for their Entertainment. There was a Suſpicion that *Burgos* (to which Cittie the Courte was to remove) was poſſeſſed with the Plague, and thereupon ſome ſpake of the King's Return to this Towne; but that Doubte beinge now cleared, it is ſaid that his Majeſtie intendeth his Remove preſently thither. The *Prince* and the *Infanta* are left here, who are both in good Health. I offered two Days ſithence my Service and Deſire to ſee them, which was very kindly taken, and anſweared by the *Conde de Arcos* one of the *Major Domos*, that he would acquaint the Duke of *Seſſa*, (who is *Major Domo Major,*) and then would come to me himſelf, to tell me how and at what time it ſhould be moſt convenient.

I find all the Lords of the Councell here exceedingly reſpective of the King my Maſter, and to my ſelfe in particular as well affected, as I can wiſh. I have made my way to them for the obtaining of all Favour that can in Reaſon and Juſtice be required by the Merchants of his Majeſtie's Dominions that traffique thither; and do hope, that upon underſtandinge from them what they deſire, to ſettle all Matters concerninge their Trade to their good Contentment. The *Conſtable* upon *Wedneſday* came to viſitt me, whom it much greived me to ſee in ſo evill point for his Health. He goeth very lamely, and looks exceeding pale and leane, and accompanieth an unhelthfull Bed with diſcontented Mind, for which I am very ſorrie; for upon a more Inwardneſs had with him, I find him much affectioned to the King my Maſter, and upon all occaſions ſpeaketh very honourably of him. If all Appearance that Mens Faces, Tounge, or preſent Occaſions can demonſtrate or give Aſſurance, his Majeſtie hath no cauſe to doubt of the good and faithfull Intention of the King and Councell here toward him.

The Gallies that are prepared at *Naples*, are ſaid to be for an Enterprize againſt the *Turke* in *Morea*, where, as it ſeems here, the King hath ſome Intelligence. The *French* King notwithſtanding, as I heare, hath caſt his Eyes upon his Countrey of *Province*, obſerving the Rule of the Civill Law, *Quod abundans cautela non nocet.* I ſee not without the great Favor and eſpeciall Will of God himſelf, this Nation ſhould effect any great Attempt, their Length of Deliberations being ſuch, as gives them to lay hold upon no Occaſions or Opportunity. *Their greateſt Vertue is Secrecy in their Councells, and what is delivered or committed unto them*, which I perceive to be exceeding hard here, by any means poſſible to draw from any of them. So humbly praying for the Health and Happineſs of his Majeſtie, with all due Remembrance of my Dutie and Service to your Lordſhips, I reſt

An humble Servant to your Lordſhips;
CHARLES CORNWALLIS.

Sir Charles Cornwallis *to the Lord Viſcount* Cranborne *Earl of* Saliſburie, *Principall Secretarie to his Majeſtie.*

My good Lord, *Valiodalid*, 9th *Jul.* 1605. O.S.

I Have herein ſent unto your Lordſhips the Names of ſuch of the Nobillitie and Gentlemen of *Scotland* as have Penſions from the King here. I cannot yet attain the like for the *Iriſhe*, but hope very ſhortly to have it. There are ſome of the *Scottiſhe* (who are reſolved never to tread upon the Soyle of their own Countrie) that are as I heare *very evelly affected to the King and our Nation.* It was delivered unto me that one *Carre*, Brother to the Lord of *Newbotle*, ſhould lately ſay of the King, *that he was one that never obſerved any word that he ſpake; that the Countries of* England *and* Scotland *were heretical, and the King in like manner.* I found that there was ſome preſedent Unkindneſs betweene the Parties, therefore would not yield Beliefe till I had ſpoken with

With *Carre* himſelf, and other two of their Country-men, whom this Bearer *David Spencer* (who diſcovered theſe Speeches unto me) affirmed to have been preſent at ſome of them. The Witneſſes denied, and offered to ſwear that they never heard *Carre* to uſe any Words to ſuch Effect, or that tended in any ſorte to the King's Diſhonor: The Partie himſelf did the like. Whereupon I forbare to complaine of him to the King here, who I doubte not upon Proofe of ſuch Abuſe, would have taken away the Penſion, and baniſhed him out of his Dominions. Yet doth this *David Spencer* ſo confidently ſtill affirm it, as I thought good to acquaint your Lordſhip with it, and deſire your Direction; for that this Reporter ſeems to be a very honeſt Man, and very dutiful and affectionate to his Majeſtie. *An.* 1605.

Here hath been lately out of the ſame Countrie one *Colvill* of *Conde*, Nephew to one Mr. *John Colvill*, who came as he reported to offer a Service to the King of *Spaine, which was a drawing of the Prince to the* Roman *Religion*, directed thereunto, as he ſaid himſelfe, by Sir *Thomas Challoner* and Sir *David Foules*. At firſt it was ſuſpected that he had Inſtructions from them, but after it appeared that his Papers were his owne Writing, and no doubt his owne Invention, to draw ſome Crownes from *theſe credulous People*.

The Duke of *Savoy* is in hand with ſome preſent greate Attempte, as I am ſecretly informed by one of his owne Subjects. *Geneva* is his Marke, divers Couriers have lately paſſed and repaſſed here with great Speed and Diligence, between him and the Marqueſs of *Eſte*. It is told me, that he much deſireth the Service of one Captain *Gray* an *Engliſhman*, and as 'tis thought will ſend one preſently into *England* to draw him to him. That Captaine is ſaid to be a very cunninge Engineer, which is the Cauſe that moveth the Duke to deſire him.

The *Pope's Nuncio* is daily expected here, and this *Pope* is *ſaid to be very much affectionate to the King my Maſter*. A *Pilgrime* that lately came out of *Hungarie*, and was at the Emperor's Courte, reporteth *that there was a generall Speech, that if this Emperor ſhould die, that the King of* Great Brittaine *ſhould be elected for his Succeſſor*.

Of the faithfull and good Intention of the King and Counſell here to continue this Peace, I ſee no Cauſe at all to doubt: Yet if with your Lordſhip's Favour I may deliver plainly what I thinke, myne Opinion is, *that within few Years theſe Kingdoms muſt by ſome nearer Knott be drawne more cloſe togeather, or elſe will be forced to ſtand further off.*

And ſo humbly beſeeching your Lordſhipe to pardon my evill Writeing and Blotting, recommending my Service and unfeigned Affection unto you, I humbly take my leave; but will never leave to be

One of your Lordſhip's faithfulleſt
Servantes and poore Friends,
CHARLES CORNWALLIS.

Copie de la Reſponce de Meſſieurs les Eſtats Generaulx des Provinces Unies du Pays Bas, ſur la Propoſition facte par le Sieur *Winwood*, Conſeillier, *&c.* en leur Aſſemblée le 19^me^ de *Juillet*, Sti. No. 1605.

LES Eſtats Generaulx des Provinces Unies du Pays Bas, ayants meurement deliberé ſur la Propoſition faicte verbalement en leur Aſſemblée, & exhibée en eſcript par le Sieur Rodolph Winwood, *Conſeiller introduict au Conſeil d'Eſtat deſdites Provinces Unies par le Sereniſſime Roy de la* Grande Bretagne *le* 19^me^ *de* Juillet *dernier, prient ſa Majeſté bien humblement de vouloir de ſa Royale Grace bien peſer la verité, importance, & dommageable conſequence*

An. 1605 *quence du faict deduict par la dite Propoſition, & croire fermement, qu'ilz n'ont choſe plus chere, & en Recommandation, que de pouvoir complaire à ſa Majeſté en tout ce que l'Eſtat des Provinces peult aulcunement leur permectre, & qu'ilz eſperent, avec la Grace de Dieu, de continuer en leur Reſolution de faire pour le ſervice d'icelle, avec Corps & Biens, comme pour icelluy d'eulx meſmes. Contre laquelle Reſolution, nulles rodomantades & fraudulentes menées des Eſpagnols & de leur Adherents, ne debvroient venir en aulcune Conſideration: Eſtant veritable & tout notoire, que leſdits Seigneurs Eſtats ont par pluſieurs Mois attendu la venüe de la Flotte Eſpagnolle en le haulte Mer, avec beaucoup des Navires & Gens de Guerre, à leurs grands deſpens & dangers de la Mer, & qu'en fin leſdits leurs Navires appercevans les Navires Eſpagnols, qu'ilz les attaquez, combatuz, & ſans Intermiſſion pourſuiviz: Et que apres un ſanglant Combat, les Ennemis ſentans qu'ilz eſtoient vaincuz, ſe ſont par leur fuite vouluz ſauver dedans & à l'environ du Havre de* Douvres; *& que pas un de tous les Navires & Soldats Eſpagnols n'euſt eſchappé, ſi les Navires de ſes Pays n'euſſent eſté forcez par les Canonnades de* Douvres *de les quitter. Comment pourroit il maintenant eſtre jugé faiſable pour Gens de Guerre, d'honneur & valeur, & obligez par ſerment, qui ont eſté envoyez avec Commandement d'endommager les Ennemiz, que les ayants rencontrez en la haulte Mer, & s'eſtants ſanglantement combatuz avec iceulz, tellement qu'ilz les ayent miz en fuite, qu'ilz euſſent ſceu ou peu laiſſer à les pourſuivre vivement ſi long temps, qu'ilz avoient eſpoir de les deſtruire entierement? n'eſtant aulcunement eſtrange ou à eſmerveiller, que les Gens de Guerre eſtants par le Combat en furie, n'ayent peu entendre qu'ilz avoient acquiſe pleine Victoire pour avoir defaict partie de leurs Ennemiz, d'aultant que meſmes les Gens Sages l'entendent ainſi,* Quod fugientes denuo pugnabunt. *Mais il eſt grandement à eſmerveiller, que la ſuperbité, vanité, & oultrecuidance des Eſpagnols eſt ſi grande, inconſiderée & evergoigné que ne ſe contentans qu'ilz ont eu la Vie ſauvé par le Canon & faveurs de ſa Majeſté & de ſes Subjects, avec ſi notable Dommage & perte pour ces Pays, ilz ayent encoire oſé faire à icelle une telle requeſte inoyée, laquelle tend principalement pour faire entendre & croire, tant aux peuples des Provinces Unies, que des autres Royaulmes & Pays, par les Menées & practiques Eſpagnolles & de leurs Partiſans, qu'il y a telle ſecrette Intelligence entre ſa Majeſté & les Eſpagnols, qu'il eut deſia conſuiviz, non tant ſeulement le dit dommage & perte contre ces Pays, mais auſſy choſes inoyées, & qui n'ont point d'Exemple. Et fault partant conſiderer, combien facilement il pourra tenter par meſme moyen, de faire croire aux Peuples, que les Havres de ſa Majeſté ſont ouverts à aultans des Navires & Soldats Eſpagnols qu'il luy plaiſe, & que bientoſt il les pourra avec petits deſpens & ſans danger tranſporter hors d'iceulx, ſur les Eſpaules des ces Pays, eſtant aiſement à juger l'eſtonnement, que cela cauſeroit es Provinces Unies & generalement à tous Royaumes & Pays qui ont ſuſpecte l'Ambition & Tyrannie Eſpagnole; enſemble quel inquietude & incertitude en reſulteroit pour ſa Majeſté & ſes bons Subjects: & ne fauldroient les Eſpagnols de Rodomonter incontinent, que leur puiſſance, authorité, & grande conduicte de leurs Affaires à gaigné ſi grand progreſs, qu'ilz ont deſia introduicts & conſtituez des loix inoyées, & qui n'ont point d'exemple, à la* Grande Bretagne: *meſmes en deviendront ſi preſumptueux, qu'ilz s'oſeroient Vanter qu'ilz ont embarque ſa Majeſté en leur Querelle & Guerre contre leſdits Seigneurs Eſtats; meſmes en feroient de Conſequences plus dangereuſes, ſelon leurs procedures accouſtumées.*

Par ou que leſdits Seigneurs Eſtats ont une ferme & aſſeurée confiance, que ſa Majeſté uſera en ce faict, de ſa treshaulte ſageſſe, & meurement peſant l'entire Conſtitution & Conſequence de ceſte Affaire, jugera de ſa Grace benignement, que ce qu' a eſté faict par les Gens de Guerre de ces Pays, s'eſt paſſé en Guerre legitime, par enchauffez en ſang, en la pourſuite des Ennemiz vaincuz & fuiants; & qu'il eſt excuſable ſelon toute raiſon de Grace Royale, que ce faiſants ilz s'ont approchez de trop pres ſes Havres & Limites, en la furie du Combat:

Combat: Comme auſſy leſdits Seignieurs Eſtats prient ſa Majeſté bien humblement, qu'ilz en puiſſent eſtre tenuz excuſez, avecq leurs dicts Gens de Guerre: Singulierement, puis qu'en revanche il a eſté ſouffert ſi grande dommage & perte, par le Canon de ſa Majeſté. Et qu'il ne plaiſe à ſa Majeſté paſſer aux Eſpagnols & aultres Ennemiz de ces Pays, qu'avec propos deliberé & mauvaiſe volonté ilz ont faict en ceci, ſçavoir, que excuſants leurs propres Navires, & de leurs Subjects, ilz ont arreſtéz & ſe ſont ſerviz des Navires des Subjects de ſa Majeſté pour tranſporter leſdits Soldats Eſpagnols, directement contre le Traicté, dont pouvoient ſuivre ſubitement des dommageables inconvenients, pourquoy ſeulement, les Eſpagnols ne debvroient jouir d'aulcune faveur ou protection extraordinaire de ſa Majeſté; de tant Moins, qu'ilz ſont Gens de Guerre envoyez pour extirper le vraye Religion Chreſtienne, & ſubjuger les Meilleurs & plus proches Voiſins de ſa Majeſté, afin d'eſtablir es Pays Bas ſedem Belli, *& de proceder avant avec leur deſſeing, qui eſt de vouloir donner la Loy à tous Royaulmes & Pays; à quelle fin ilz ont preſentement deux grandes Armées en Campagne eſdits Pays Bas; aſçavoir, une ſur le* Rhin, *& une aultre en* Flanders: *Ains meritent au contraire leſdits Seignieurs Eſtats Generaulx (qui avec une Conſtance & Patience extraordinaire ont avec leurs corps & biens reſiſté à ce pernicieux deſſein des Eſpagnols entre trente à quarante Ans, pour la bien de toute la Chreſtienté) toute faveur, protection & Aſſiſtence. Supplient à tant ſa Majeſté bien humblement de s'y vouloir incliner, & requerrent ledit Sieur* Winwod, *que conſiderant & examinant le tout, & entendant fundamentalement la preſente Conſtitution des Affaires de ces Pays, il vueille le tout rapporter & recommander au mieulx.* *An.* 1605.

Ainſi faict en l'Aſſemblée deſdits Seignieurs Eſtats Generaulx à la *Haye*, le 2me d'*Aouſt* 1605.

Par Ordonnance deſdits Seigneurs Eſtats.
D'AERSSENS.

Sir Charles Cornwallis *to Sir* Henry Wotton, *his Majeſtie's Ambaſſador Leger in* Venice.

My good Lord, 10th *July* 1605. O. S.

SO long have I ſtayed my Writing unto your Lordſhipe in Expectance of an apt Conveyer, as I do now aſſure my ſelf that by ſome other way, your Lordſhip hath heard of my Lord Admirall's Arrivall at this Courte, and of all the Dependence thereupon. It hath not been poſſible to expreſſe more Love and Deſire to honor the King my Maſter, then the King and State here hath ſhewed in this Entertainmente of my Lord, and of thoſe that hither did attend him, from the firſt ſettinge Foote on Land untill my *Lord Admirall's* Embarquement again for *England*. All Charges of Diet and of Carriadge and Conveyance hither were defrayed by the King, who beſides all other Demonſtrations of good Affection and Deſire to do him Honor, beſtowed upon him in Plate, Jewells, and Horſes, at his Departure to the Value of 20000*l*. To ſome other of the principall of his Attendants, he likewiſe gave Chaines and Jewells of great Value. If Words, Countenances, and Actions of Complement and Curteſie may deſerve belief, ſo many we have received, and ſuch to my ſelf I daily find amongſt them, as in Charitie I hold my ſelf bound to believe their Intentions to bee ſincere and faithfull. *Tyme the unmasker of all Feignings will diſcover the Truth.* In the *Interim* for myne owne Part, I think it Chriſtianitie to judge the beſt. The King at this preſent being removed from hence to *Lerma* (from whence alſoe he is ſhortely to goe to *Burgos,*) this Place affordeth no more Occurrents worthy

* *Ex Biblioth. Cott. Veſpaſian* IX.

An. 1605. of your Lordſhip's Knowledge, onely I deſire that your Lordſhip to believe that my ſelf will ever reſt

Your very aſſured and affectionate Friend,
CHARLES CORNWALLIS.

---

* *Sir* Charles Cornwallis *to the Lords of the Privy Councell.*

May it pleaſe your Lordſhips, *Valladolid* 15th *July* 1605. O. S.

I Wrote unto my Lord of *Salisbury* in *June,* and in that Packett incloſed a Letter to his Majeſty. I ſent it by a Courier of an *Italian* Merchant of myne Acquaintance here, and directed it to one *Thomas Allablaſter* of *London,* with whome the ſaid *Italian* hath there ſome Trade. All things here ſtand as in their former Eſtate. The Duke of *Lerma* was lately ſicke and is now recovered, and as I heare is not onely reſtored to his Health but his Strength, purpoſeing very ſhortly to take upon him the Adventure of another Bargaine for tearme of Life, beeinge to be married as is ſaid to a young Lady.

I am ſecretly advertized, that the *French* Ambaſſador here hath by late Letters to the King his Maſter made ſome Complaint of me. For what it is I neither knowe nor can gueſſe, for no Man liveing in Words and outward Shewe can uſe me with greater Demonſtrations of Love and Kindneſs; and ſure I am that in the Obſervance of the Ceremonial at my takeing Leave of his Majeſtie, I have perform'd all manner of Complement unto him that were fitting for me, and have the Advantage of him in my Viſitt at leaſt once or twice. True it is that my *Lord Admiral* takeinge upon him at his being here, to underſtand more fully the King's Pleaſure, concerning *the Precedency* betweene that Ambaſſador and me, I have forborne all Occaſions that might miniſter Cauſe of our Meetinge in any third Place, till I might heare againe from his Lordſhip; yet was it my Chance one Day goeinge to viſit the Ambaſſador of *Venice* to find the *French* there. The *Venetian* upon hearing of my comeing, came down to the Staires Foote to meet me. The *French* Ambaſſador continued above, and kept both his Place and his Chaire, which I noted; and deſireing to render *la pareille,* when he tooke his Opportunitie to take his Leave (which he did almoſt preſently after my comeing) I ſuffered him in like manner to depart, accompanied onely with the *Venetian,* and according to his Example removed not out of the Seate. In this only excepted, I cannot dive into any thought of myne that might give him Cauſe of the leaſt unkind Conceipt, either in his owne regard, or that of the King his Maſter. Sithence his Letters written, I have been with him at his Houſe and kindly uſed, and with as many Proteſtations of Love and good Correſpondencie as ever, which makes me the more to admire him, if it be true that he hath ſo written.

This other Day being with the Ambaſſador of *Mantua,* he very ſeriouſly asked me, *whether there were a Marriage concluded betweene the Prince of* Wales *and the Daughter of the Duke of* Florence. I anſwered that I thought it ſo farr from Concluſion, as I had not hitherto heard that there was ever any ſuch Motion. I told him that the King my Maſter ſhould leave his Sonne ſo greate a Prince, as beinge for his owne rare Parts of ſo extraordinarie hope, the King might juſtly eſteeme him worthy of the beſt Fortune in Marriage that this World can yeald: And although the Duke of *Florence* were a great Prince, and of Power to give as much Money as could be required; yet I ſaid that our Prince, was for his Years alreadie ſo Judicious and of ſuch a Spirit, as he would much affect to abide ſuch time as might make him fit to have a Hand in his own Election.

I am ſecretly advertized that there is a Marriage agreed betwene the Prince of *Mantua* and the ſecond Daughter of the Duke of *Savoy,* and that by the means of the Prince of *Porea*; and that the Counte *Fuentes* hath by his Letters hither much diſſwaded the Proceedings, in regard of the Perill that by ſo greate and ſtrait

* *Ex Biblioth. Cott.* ib.

Conjunction

Conjunction of Princes alreadie ſo well allied, and ſo neerly bordering upon the King's Dominions in *Italie*, might in time become growne unto his Eſtates there. The King here is much diſtaſted with it, and hath written to the Duke (in a ſorte maundatory) to relinquiſh the Treaty. The Duke taketh this in very evill part, that he may not diſpoſe of his own Children, or have leave to perform his Words. Many Couriers about this Buſineſs do paſs, and much Unkindneſs likely to grow upon it. *An.* 1605.

In my Letter to the King, I advertized his Majeſtie that I underſtood of ſome Miniſter that the *French* King imployed in this Courte to work an Alliance for him between the *Dolphine* and the *Infanta* here. I now underſtand that the Cardinal *Joyeux* was the firſt mover of it in *Rome*, who as of himſelf only, with Pretence of Zeale, and the Deſire of the Good of *Chriſtendom*, and eſpecially of the Catholique Church, made the Motion to the Marques of *Villena* Ambaſſador of the King of *Spaine*. There I alſo wrote unto his Majeſtie, that the *French* King was ſaid to foment ſome diſcontented Minds in *Scotland*. But ſo much do I find this Nation and the *French* divided in their Affections, as I fear not any Succeſs of the firſt, and dare not give too much Beliefe to the ſecond; yet will it be good there be a carefull Eye over Perſons of that Humor in that Countrie, where I underſtand there is good Plenty of them. One Captaine *Atkinſon*, who remained here after my *Lord Admiral's* Departure, in regard of a Hurt he had taken in his Legg, hath had (as himſelf diſcovered unto me) many Conferences with the *Conde de Villa Longa* one of the Secretaries of State here; and deſirous as he ſaid with Delivery of ſomewhat fitting their Humor to give ſome Contentment to them, by that means to draw ſome Benefit to himſelf, hath acquainted them with a Project which will breed ſome Inconvenience to the *Hollanders*, and be very profittable to the King my Maſter, from whom the King of *Spaine* muſt worke it. This is a putting of the King in mind, that for want of yealding ſo much Timber to his Subjects at a reaſonable Price as would make 240 Veſſells for Fiſhing, he looſeth at leaſt four Millions, which yearly the *Hollanders* in divers Parts, by means of their Shipping, take for Fiſh by them gotten upon his Majeſtie's Coaſts; moreover that they ſhould do well to entertaine alwaies upon the Seas near *Holland* and *Zealand* thirty Ships of Warre, to hold in the *Hollanders*. Hereof as it ſeems he hath left a Diſcourſe with the *Conde de Villa Longa* in Writeing. What I ſaid unto him touching thoſe Purpoſes, and his Conferences, I leave to himſelf to deliver unto your Lordſhips, who is gone to *Lisbone*, and from thence determined preſently to imbarque himſelf for *England*. He affirmeth unto me, he hath had very exeeeding large Proffers of Entertainment, if he would have aſſented to ſerve the King of *Spaine*; but ſaith, that he hath reſerved himſelf firſt to know the Pleaſure of his own Soverayne. In the mean time they have ſeaſoned him with the Gift of a Chaine of 160 *l.*

And ſo having at this time no other Matter worth advertizing, I humbly take my leave. Reſting, *&c.*

CHARLES CORNWALLIS.

**The Earl of* Northampton *to Sir* Charles Cornwallis.

THE Fitneſs and Securitie of this Bearer, Honorable Lord, emboldens me to write with Confidence what I would ſpeak in Kindneſs; and therefor omitting Proteſtations of Love, (which is ſufficiently confirmed betwene you and me) I will deliver you in the Preface of my Letter, what you ſhall ever find in the Proceſs of my Affection, That all Courſes which concearne you either in Profit or Preferment ſhall be to me as mine owne; and that I will not more often think of the beſt means to conſerve my ſelf, then to further you. I firſt begin to thank you too for your kind Letters, which ſhould have drawne ſeverall Letters from

* *Ex Biblioth. Cott.* ib.

me,

An. 1605. me, had the Convenience ben as safe and ready, as my Affection was kind and consonant.

Howsoever the *Admiral* were carried in the Voyadge, in a Spheare of Pride so farr exceeding the Warrant of his Place, (as the King before his coming told me, that in case the Particularitie were justified, he would lay him by the Heels at his Returne, abhorring so great Incompatibillity betweene Presumption and Trust,) his Entertainment and Welcome here was so ordinary, as he hath since complained of the Measure of his Friends: For beware of an exorbitant Disposition upon an ordinary Desert, (to speake the best) for commonly it leaveth *aculeos* where it brookes for Glorie.

I have been ever opposite to those Ideas of old Writers that ascribe Vertue to Stones; but this one Experience *in our idle Admiral* begins to work a Challendg in my Conceipt, for I shall never be a Man soe much improved, as the poor Man is in his own Conceipt with this *Pierrery*. My greatest Fear is, that as *Similia nutriuntur Similibus*, so *Similes convertantur in Similia*; and that like *Narcissus* (looking too far backe into the Springe) he will drowne himself, and become as *Naball* is tearmed in the Scripture *Lapis, si nimium versetur cum Lapidibus*. For it is certaine, between the working Vertues of Stones portable, and the dull Disposition of one Stone importable, he shews himself much dismaied, and upon a moderate Acceptance an immoderate Desire. And after a kind of Sadness, at the first covered with an enforced Alacritie, he craved Leave to stay at home this Progress under colour of refreshing himself. Whereas the true End is (as I know from those that know him best) to digest Melancholly, and contenting *that gapeing Gulfe, soe farre as his poor Abillitie can stretch*, which *Salomon* hath accounted *inter tria insatiabilia.*

Within some Daies after his Returne, I put him in Minde of a Promise made to you to labour for a *Loane*; he confessed it was true and asked my Opinion. I know him to be the weakest Friend that lives, *ne quidquam gravius*; and therefore fearing least a great Stone cast with a light Arme should fall downe at his Feet, because a more easie Motion of late from *Parry* hath received a Deniall, I transferred his Request, (which either he would not have made, or have made it in vaine, Money being wanting in the Treasury to maintaine our *oeconomical Expenses)* to an earnest Motion for increase of your Allowance; promiseing a strong Co-assistance both from my self and my Friends, that had alreadie been moved with Reasons, and would concurr in Harmony. He promised to play the Man but never strooke one stroake since that time, (which is too long) though others that used not so many Wordes have fought more manfully. I have begun the Motion and found some Resistance at the first, not for Exception to you, but in respect of Want at home, and Danger of the Precedent of increasing Allowances for Ambassadors. This Argument was answered by diversities of Circumstances, with true diversities of Propositions which States must value. I was replyed upon with a Demonstration of Equallitie, drawne from the *French Allowance* to their *Resident in the same Place*. To which *extempore*, and without Instruction, I could not Answeare otherwise, than *by vouching the beggerlie Parte which the* French *did carrie, sutable to their Houses kept at home, which would not maintaine an* English *Familie so long acquainted with an* English *Dyet*. In Conclusion I prevailed so farre, as Promise was made that Care should be taken of your Charge, according to the Reasons of the Necessitie.

The King is much pleased with the Quallitie of *this new Ambassador*, being no Persone of anie longe Imployment, nor extraordinarily qualified for the Parts of his Mind, *nor active with his Penne; of which Condition they are commonly that put States in Garboyles, and have done great harme to Princes Amities.* We find by all Demonstrations, *a constant Resolution in* Spaine *to maintain this Peace*; and the same Course held, which both Parties, having Reason to wax wearie of the War, which hath exhausted the radicall Moisture from both States, hold to be most luculent. *Though we must respect the* Hollanders, (for such Reasons as needs no Dilatation to a Man of your Capacitie,) *yet we resolve*

to

to mark our Favours, that they be without Exception to *Spaine*, which have no Cauſe to move Complaints ſoe longe as the Treaty be preciſely kept and obſerved in all Conditions: For the ſame Reaſons of State that held us during the Time of Debate and Conference, from aſſenting to unfit Demands, muſt fix us (ſince the full Concluſion) upon the Negative. It is only wiſhed, that you for your Part will performe all conſtant and ſincere Offices towards this Preparation, ſo far as you find Cauſe, and according to the State and Ripeneſs of your Judgment, *make no Fracture where you find Solidity.* *An.* 1605.

The manner of Mr. Secretarie *Walſingham was to work Warre out of Invention, and when the Fire ſhould be given to make the Trayne*; *cauſing Ambaſſadors to advertize not what they found, but what muſt be ſaid and avowed to be found, before the Warre could followe*; *which was then the Quinteſſence of his Delight, and is nowe the Torment of his Trauſgreſſion.* But we have now a *Solomon* a *Regem Pacificum*, who is ſo far in Nature from offering the leaſt Wrong to any Prince, as he is in Honor from enduring any one. We conſidering the Neceſſitie of our own States as well as of that with which you deale, are generally within the Circle of our owne Conſort enclined both to ſettle Buſineſs in greater Certainty, and to fill the Exchequer with a better Meaſure, before we begin to Quarrell out of Humour, or breake forth out of Inconſtancie. Amongſt *other Toyes, we look for ſome Straines in the Parliament for the renewing of a Warr*; and the more violent, in reſpect of the late Reports of Scarcity, of Penury, and Weakneſs in thoſe Parts. For though it be true, that by Warre we are as poor as they, that the Realm would give no more, the Revenue could afford no more, and that the Queen ſold her Land by Lumps; *yet all are now perſwaded, that without a Peace the King of* Spaine *would have reſigned up unto the King's Hands his whole Dominions.* Such is our Aptnes to be puffed up with *Toyes*, and to thinke all loſt that is not undertaken out of Humour without Grounds; according to the Proportions that are likewiſe holden in *Graviſſimis* by ſundry Perſons in this State, whoſe Judgments are diſtracted, and their Heads diſtempered.

The Love and Friendſhip which out of Judgment and kind Diſpoſition you did wiſh ſo ſtrongly to be fortefied and conſerved in theſe Parts, was never ſo firme as nowe; *for the Sonn of the one doth match with the Daughter of the other*; *ſoe as now the Rootes being very likely to unite, the Branches muſt accord.* There is Reaſon for the Matter beſides kindneſs, for they are not weake in ſome Favor, though not very ſtrong in the firſt and chiefeſt, that would plucke from every Bird in this Flight a Feather. But *they that accord in Honour* of incomputable Affection to the deareſt Sovereigne that did ever Reigne, and in uniformitie of Conſent concerning all things that concern the publique Good, are not eaſy to be ſeverred or preyed upon.

Your unkind Brother, under the Colour of his own Engagement, hath taken Advantage many ways to diſcredit your Eſtate; which notwithſtandiug hath ben ſalved and defended by Perſons that are more true and honeſt: He wanteth not his Sollicitors about the beſt, which in reſpect of neare Acceſs and graceous Uſage may and do ſpeake any thing. We have already ſtilled the Clamour of Reproach; it will reſt in your ſelf by ſettling ſome ſure Way with your Sone before his Returne, to ſatisfie the coulor of Expectation, and then Malice will be ſilent. I was ſorrie to hear ſome more apt then I could wiſh to kindle with the blaſt of the firſt obliquy; calling to Mind the Libel before your Departure, as a forewarning Peece of the Diſtreſs conſequent: But the ſureſt Courſe is once for all to ſettle your Eſtate, that noe further ſlawes in that kind may caſt any Cloud upon the Luſtre of your Merrit in that Province; which, *tibi obtiget ut ſpero feliciter*. Correſpond your Friends in theſe compownding Courſes, which ſhould rather be imployed for your Credit and Commoditie when time ſerveth.

At the Return of our old Ambaſſador he ſhall provide for all theſe Motives, to your further Credit in that Place of which you write, and more then you expreſs; for it was aſwell a Weakneſs in Dutie as in Affection, to withdrawe my

An. 1605. helping and assisting Hand from a Minister of State, so willing and so worthy (besides Interrest) to serve both State and Soveraigne. I can assure you that his owne Credit is very great in *Spaine*, by the prosperous Succes which his Endeavours hath had in this Place; and withall I dare assure you, that if there be Truth in Protestations, he shall bend his whole Strength to your Encouragement and Satisfaction so far as you find Occasion, and have desire to make use of him.

The Admirall discoursed much with me of a deepe Interest wrought by him in the Duke of *Lerma* for your Furtherance in all Affaires. If that be noe less truely meant, *then by the Admiral it is bravely sworne*, this other follows in Sequence: For the *Constable* he loves not; but being first ymployed by *Lerma*'s Credit, tyes himself with Faith infallable to the first Dependencie.

The King our Soveraigne stands very gracious in Conceipt towards you; which did very well appeare by the Contempt he held of those Brables that were put into his Head by your false Brother's trickes; and therefore doubt not but your Endeavours will be as graceously accepted as they will be recommended faithfully. For *Salisbury* finding by my Report (because that Morning I was absent from the chiefest Parte) how fallely *Southwell* had demeaned himself and scandalously towards you, grewe very earnest both in your Defence and for his Correction; condemning without Name the Practise of some of your Discreaditors, which as he said, before the Cause was fully understood, did more hurte then the Matter.

Your Sonne lives chargeably in this Place. The Spring of Satisfaction is shut up for a while, because the wild Beasts of the Forrests have drunke too much, and the King resolves to take a Breath. It is certain that he carries himself so dutifully and honest both to Prince and Subjects, as many wish him well, and will be ready when the Time is ripe to recommend him with their best Affection. In the meane time if it please you to enable him by some help of your Bountie to attend the wishen Howre, I doubt not but the Crop will fully answere the Care that hath ben taken.

Your Brother hath dealt earnestly with my Lord of *Salisbury* and my Lord *Stanhope*, to reconcile my Favour towards him; wherein they have refused to intermeddle as a Labour absolutely desperate. This Answer hath made him madd, his End being (as a Friend of his confessed to me since) under this Mask of my forbearing, to creep secretly into those Consorts and noble honest Friends that hold and live together in the Court, because *extra Ecclesiam* as he thinks *non est Salus*; and because his Councells and Inventions are not unseene, his Conclusions and Ends thrives the more unhappily. Many *Wrinches* have been used to wynd him into the Court, but a Barke as rotten as the Body that sailes in it, cannot brooke an Opposition of those brave Winds that sailes with him. Helooketh daily for the Death of the poor Woeman, that he may both raise his owne Fortune, and as hee thinks supplant your Hopes. But Women may hault up and downe the House, and sitt longer in a Chair by the Fire-side than Expectation admits, before they bee ready for the wynding Sheete. Your Sonne can say more touching this, then I have time to deliver.

In *Scotland* the Ministers have lately called *a Convention*, without Warrant either of Councell or Soveraigne, which doth much distast, for finding that the King intends Election of Bishopricks, they grow mad out of Passion, *and I fear more then I will utter*. But sure I am, that the giddines of their over weaning Spirits is very opposite to the Temper of our just and judicious King; who out of the Disposition of his Royal Hearte, doth ever detest Noveltie. With us these Parties are greatly slacked, and like to be quenched before it be longe; if Dispensation with some, cause not others to be more confident. It doth appeare that they were fed with Hopes and Incouragment from hence, but finding now how the Censure runns, the greatest Part of them folows.

Much ado there hath ben here about the Transport of those *Spaniards* that strooke into our Ports. The King would feine allow this Favour, though without the Compas of the Treatie, for the King of *Spaine*'s better Satisfaction, and hath written earnestly to request the *States* not to resist. What they will answere

ſwere we know not, but are ſure that they take good reſpitt in anſwearing; which cauſeth *Villa Mediana* to linger in this Place a good while longer then he meant to do. *An.* 1605.

Our gracious King *hitherto forbears to draw Blood of the Catholiques*, no civill Practiſe tending to Conſpiracy or Treaſon having yet appeared, either by their Doctrine or their Diſpenſations; but whenſoever they ſhall hault in Dutie, the King means (as he hath Cauſe) to proceed to Juſtice. In the mean time they pay their two Parts more roundly then ever they did in the time of the late Queen, not any one as I think being left out, or like to be left out before *Michaelmas*; and beſides like to fall into the Church Cenſures of *Excommunication*, with the Penalties thereunto belonging, which were not felt formerly.

Thus having almoſt tyred you with reading, as I did my ſelf with writing, out of Charitie as well as Deſire of Eaſe, I end; wiſhing to you, worthy Lord, as much Happineſs as your Heart can deſire; and being readie with all the beſt Means I can to let you knowe, not verbally but really, that I am and ever will be

Your moſt affectionate and conſtant
Friend to be diſpoſed of,

NORTHAMPTON.

Sir Charles Cornwallis *to the Earl of* Saliſbury.

Moſt honorable Lord, *Valladolid*, 17th *July* 1605. O.S.

IN my laſt Letter I wrote unto you of the Sickneſs of the Earl of *Bothwell*, and of the little hope there was conceived of his Amendment; as alſo that Sir *Thomas Palmer* was then fallen ſick of a *Calentura*. But ſo it hath pleaſed God that the Earl is recovered, and Sir *Thomas Palmer* dead of the Small Poxe, and by that means a good Ward fallen into your Lordſhip's Diſpoſition. In three Weeks before his Death he came not unto me, whereat I much marvelled, having before accuſtomed to come upon the *Sundays*, with my Lord *Wotton*'s Sone and other *Iriſh Gentlemen*, to Service and Sermon in my Houſe. But I now underſtand the Cauſe, for *he was become affected to the Religion profeſſed here*, and before his Death was reconciled and received the Sacrament; and by that means (howſoever he provided for his owne Soule) he delivered me of much Care and Study in what ſort to bury his Body. He was interr'd in the Pariſh-Church of the place where he dyed, in very good ſort and Decency, being attended thither with all the *Engliſh* Gentlemen that are here abydeing. One Mr. *Berry*, a Kinſman of his, who had the Cuſtody of his Money, defrayed the Charges; and the *Engliſh* Jeſuites, by his own Appointment as I heare, order'd the Ceremony.

I have lately aſſured unto me two ſeveral Perſons about this Court, by whom I hope to obtaine Intelligence of much that paſſeth. They ſerve in place where they have good means for it. I have promiſed to either of them 200 Crownes. By the one of them I obtained this Paper incloſed; being, as I ſuppoſe, the firſt of that kind that ever came into the hands of any Straingers. I beſeech your Lordſhip it may not be made publick, leſt being knowne here, it may be gueſſed from whence it came.

I expect very ſhortly *ſome Project* to be delivered unto me, concerning *a more ſtraight Conjunction of Unitie between* the King my Maſter and the King here. It is told me, *that they be ſuch as will be both pleaſing and profittable*. When I knowe them I will ſend an expreſs Meſſenger. And in the mean time I beſeech your

An. 1605. your Lordſhip that my humble Service may be recommended to his Majeſtie, and my Love to your ſelf, to whom while I am, I will never leave to be

An affectionate Servant and
aſſured poore Friend,
CHARLES CORNWALLIS.

Sir Charles Cornwallis *to the Earl of* Saliſbury.

My good Lord,

THE King and Queen being removed from hence, and purpoſing to ſpend theſe two next Months in other Parts, the Diſpatch of Buſineſs is not like to be ſo expedited as I hoped, neither do I as yet heare any thing from our *London* Merchants, whereof I do much marvaile. *Daily doth the Weakneſs of the Government of this State diſcover it ſelf more and more unto me.* The wiſeſt and moſt judicious of the Nation it ſelf, are contented both to acknowledge and lament it. *Did not the Opinion of their former Greatneſs, gained by their Induſtries of former Times, uphold their Reputations abroad,* ſuch is the Extreamitie of their Idleneſs and looſe regard of their moſt important Affaires both of the King and Kingdome, as it could not but lay open to the whole World, the Nakedneſs and Miſeries of their Eſtates.

The wiſeſt and moſt ſufficient of them, in ſeeking and acquiring their owne private Commoditie are much negligent in travelling for the common Good of their Countrie, nothing leſs is ſpent and given here to idle and unprofittable Demanders, then would defray the Charges of a large Army, being well governed.

It is ſaid here *that there are many Penſions given in the Court of* England. It is promiſed that I ſhall knowe to whom; which when I ſhall, I will advertize your Lordſhip. By ſome of very good place it is told me, that 206 hath accepted of 12000 Duckets, which I aſſure my ſelf not to be true. But I much doubt if the *Jawo vel Cromq* hath not received one; for by ſome of very great Credit it hath been told me, that he had at times very extraordinarie ſecrete Acceſſes with the *Wooanyorde Yrbyto*, the moſt dilligent, able, and carefull Counſeller that this Kingdom containeth. Sure I am that Man was here beyound others carreſſed, which I cannot well aſcribe to the Merrit of his Perſon, neither much to his Invention or Judgment; *but ſo as ſomewhat they ſay or ſeeme to diſcover that may fit their Humour, it is to this People ſufficient:* So credulous are they, and ſo little differencing of Perſons, as every Offerrer of their Service and Demander of Rewards, for the moſt part ſpeedeth. Divers Gentlemen who attended my *Lord Admirall*, being as is ſaid recommended by his Lordſhip, have Penſions granted unto them to ſerve in the *Low-Countries*. Sir *Robert Drury*, as I hear, hath a large one.

There is a Lady in this Countrie, (whoſe Name I ſend unto your Lordſhip in this little Billet incloſed,) in her way towards *England, with purpoſe to convert the Queen our Miſtreſs to the* Roman *Religion; and this People ſuperſtitious and credulous in all things, hath given themſelves ſome large meaſure of Hope that ſhe ſhall effect it:* for ſhe is (they ſay) very witty, and a good Speaker.

The King hath put in readineſs at *Naples* fifty Gallies. The *Spanyards* ſay they are for the *Levant Seas*, but I find that both the *French* and the *Venetians* ſtands doubtfull of ſome other Purpoſe.

From *Venice* they write of a great Miracle hapned in *Frygonea*, where two Women contending about the *reall Preſence* in the Sacrament, the one affirming, the other denying it. The *Unbeliever* having (at the Inſtant of her Queſtion) Bread in a Oven near unto them, ſaid, that after Conſecration the Hoſte was as much turned into Fleſh, as the Bread in her Oven was then into Stones: Which

Words

Words ended, and the Bread ready to be drawne, ſhe openned the Oven, and there found her Bread changed into Stones. Whereat being much aſtoniſhed, her ſelf fled preſently into another Towne; but many others ſeeing and hearing of the Wonder, alter'd their Opinions concerning the Sacrament. This is here very conſtantly affirmed and believed. *An.* 1605.

The Rebells in *Hungary* are ſaid to be of very great Force, and do execute many ſtrange and barbarous Cruelties. But there is now a great Army provided to reſtrain their Inſolencies, and much hope had of prevailinge againſt them.

Mr. *Fitz-James*, of whom I wrote unto your Lordſhipe in a former Letter, doth much importune me to mediate his ſafe Returne into *England*. He hath a *Penſion* here of the King, which he will be contented to leave upon a Liberty granted for his return to his Countrie. The Offence he feareth is in his accompanying the *Spaniard* into *Ireland*, whereunto he ſaith the Neceſſitie of his Eſtate, depending only upon the *King's Penſion*, did compell him: Wherein I deſire to underſtand how it will pleaſe his Majeſtie that I anſweare him.

Sir *James Linſey* affirmeth unto me that he hath written unto his Majeſtie, and doubteth not but that he hath cleared himſelf of all Imputations. He offerreth his Service with many Proteſtations, and ſaith, that he is much interreſted with many of the great ones here. In like mind, (ſo farr as Words may winn Belief,) I find moſt of the other Pentioners and *Feuditaries* to this King; *neither do any profeſs more Obedience and Love to the King my Maſter and his Eſtate, then the Jeſuittes themſelves*, yet with retaining the Condition of their Profeſſion, which is to go for *England* when their Superior ſhall command them. For Practize here now they are not much to be feared; I am verily perſwaded that there will be no Ear given to any that ſhall meane maliciouſly againſt our Nation. Were the King here at Peace with any reaſonable Conditions in the *Low-Countries*, I find that he hath a Deſigne to turne his Face and Forces wholly towards the *Mores*, his Neighbours of *Affrica*, whoſe Countries as he moſt feareth, ſo he moſt deſireth.

Laſtly, noble Lord, judging by the Meaſure of mine owne Harte towards you, that your Lordſhip is not without regard of one ſo much your Servant, I thought it not amiſs to let you underſtand mine Eſtate, both in Body and Purſe. In the one I am exceedingly accombred by a Humour fallen into my Feet, which putteth me to exceeding great Paine; and in this unwholſome and intemperate Place and Climate, giveth me cauſe to feare a Feaver. In the other, the Reparations of the Houſe here appointed for me, and the furniſhinge the ſame with Sommer Apparell fitting the Cuſtom of the Countrie, having drawne from me above 350*l.* I am ſo farr from a Repletion, as if it pleaſe not his Majeſtie, out of his gracious Conſideration, to have regard unto the exceſſive and unexpected Charge I live at, I ſhall runn into danger of an irrecoverable Conſumption. Howſoever it ſhall be with my ſelf, (by God's Grace) I will have a due regard in the manner of my Life to conſerve his Honor. Whereunto I humbly beſeech Almightie God to give all the Increaſe that his owne Harte can deſire, and all Health and Happineſs unto your Lordſhip, to whom whilſt I am, I will ever remaine

A moſt affectionate Servant and poor Friend,
CHARLES CORNWALLIS.

The Earl of Saliſbury *to Mr.* Winwood.

Mr. Winwood, 24th *July* 1605.

HERE is lately come a Gentleman, *Henricke Stander*, from the Count of *Embden*, with Letters to his Majeſty from the ſame *Count*, and ſome other Letters from the King of *Denmark*, Duke *Ulrick* his Brother, and Duke *Adolph* of *Holſtein*. The three latter Letters were recommendatory in the

An. 1605. *Count's* Behalf, but written ſome two Years ſince, at that time as I conceive, when the *Count* and the Town of *Embden* were upon Terms of Hoſtillity one againſt another. He hath brought likewiſe (as I am informed) Letters to the Queen, all tending to this Purpoſe, to have his Majeſtie to interpoſe himſelf ſeriouſly for the *Count*, and by his Countenance to over-rule the Controverſy between him and his Subjects, *to the Count's Advantage*. The Particulars of the Requeſts to his Majeſty are theſe.

Firſt, That his Majeſty will deal effectually with the *States*, to forbear any more to ſupport *the Count's Rebells*.

Secondly, That his Majeſty will interdict all Commerce and Intercourſe between his Subjects and the Town of *Embden*, and others that ſtand out againſt the *Count*, unleſs by the *Count's* own *ſafe Conduct* they be permitted to trade.

And laſtly, That where about the midſt of *Auguſt* next there is an *Aſſembly* intended at *Embden*, whither the *States* do purpoſe to ſend *their Deputies*, the *Count* doth likewiſe intreat his Majeſty that he will be pleaſed to ſend ſome qualifyed Perſon thither, as heretofore the late Queen hath done, to be aſſiſting to the *Count* about the Reconcilement of their Differences.

To theſe Points there is made in ſhort this Anſwer, That his Majeſty *being a juſt and judicious Prince*, doth not hold it fit to engage himſelf too much for one Party, without firſt hearing the other: And therefore to proceed by way of *Interdict of Trade* againſt thoſe of *Embden*, were too raſh a Courſe, and too unworthy of his Juſtice; beſides that it would entangle very much the Liberty of Commerce in generall, which his Majeſty hath more reaſon to protect than diminiſh. But to make it appear that his Majeſty is willing, out of his Princely and Chriſtian Diſpoſition to Peace and Quietneſs, to ſpare no Endeavours of his for furthering the ſame by all reaſonable and juſt Means, eſpecially among his neighbour Princes, his Majeſty is contented, if any ſuch Meeting there be, to ſend likewiſe thither, about the reconcileing and taking up of the ſaid Differences.

It remaineth now that I deliver unto you his Majeſty's Pleaſure, that you do prepare your ſelf for that Imployment; his Majeſty not knowing any other ſo fit, and of whom he may remaine ſo ſecure in the managing of this Affair as your ſelf; as well out of his Judgment of your Sufficiency, as alſo by Example of her late Majeſty, who heretofore imployed in the like Occaſion the Secretary of your Predeceſſor to good purpoſe. You ſhall therefore repair to the place of the ſaid Aſſembly when you ſhall underſtand of the *States* ſending thither, without attending any further Direction from hence; and endeavour to inform your ſelf of the Differences now in Queſtion as much as may be, which I think you may more conveniently do in the Place it ſelf, and from the Parties interreſted, then from hence; as alſo of the beſt Means to facillitate the Reconciliation. In which, as Reaſon of State, and the due Conſideration of Safeties, muſt be the principall Guide to lead you in generall, ſo that for the Particulars we muſt referr you to that which *ex æquo & honeſto* you ſhall judge moſt fitting the preſent Occaſion, having always a convenient Regard to that which the *States Deputies* ſhall inſiſt upon; with whom though his Majeſty be contented you ſhould concurr as much as may be, becauſe of their Intereſt in thoſe Affairs, by reaſon of their Neighbourhood, and *the Suſpicion* which is conceived of the *Count's too great Inclination to* Spaine, whereof the *Count's* extraordinary Stirring now, when the *Archduke's* Army is drawing towards thoſe Parts, may give a ſhrewd Confirmation; Yet becauſe the *States* in this Action are not unlike to carry a greater Reſpect to the popular Pretences, then to thoſe Things which are due to Soveraigns, *his Majeſty could wiſh that your Mediation would rather incline to the other ſide*, to make the Ballance even to the Contentment of both ſides; the rather alſo in regard, that the *Count* doth challenge ſome Intereſt in the King by occaſion of his Alliance with the Prince, whom he would be glad to gratify, *ſalvis ſalvandis*.

I do

I do ſend you here incloſed, his Majeſties Letter to the Towns of *Embden* for your Introduction and Credence, and the Copy of the Letter to the *Count* which is here delivered to the Gentleman. To whom by way of Diſcourſe I made known, what you had lately written to me concerning the *Count's* preventing the *States* ſending to the *Aſſembly*, which he excuſed, to be no direct Denyall, but a Protraction for a little time, untill the *Count's* other Friends, as the King of *Denmark*, Dukes of *Holſt* and *Brunſwick* and others, might likewiſe be ready to ſend thither. *An.* 1605.

By your Letter of the 2d of *July*, there was adverti ſed of your purpoſe to proceed with your Overture concerning the Paſſage of the *Spaniards*. A Matter wherein I cannot deny, but that I do obſerve many Difficulties, beſides much Conſideration. I think it not amiſs, *that an abſolute Negative comming after any notorious Delay would be avoyded*, whereof the King hath ſince his Letter ſpoken to Monſieur *Caron*, whom he doubteth in this Matter rather to have uſed Arguments of Diſſwaſion, then otherwiſe. We now expect dayly an Anſwer, wherein I do confeſs I ſhould be glad that his Majeſty receive ſome Satisfaction, becauſe ſuch an Office may recompence ſome other Exceptions which peradventure the *Spaniard* may quarrell at hereafter. And ſo I committ you to God.

From the Court at *Theobalds*.

Your very loving Friend,
SALISBURY.

King *James* the Firſt to the Earl of *Eaſt Freiſland*.

JACOBUS Dei Gratia Magnæ Britanniæ Franciæ & Hiberniæ Rex, Fidei Defenſor, &c. *Illuſtriſſimo Principi ac Domino Ennoni Comiti ac Domino Phriſiæ Orientalis atque Emdenſi*, &c. *Amico & Cognato noſtro dilecto, Salutem. Accepimus literas veſtras* 30° *die ad nos datas atque unà cum illis eas etiam literas quæ a Sereniſſ. Rege Daniæ atque Illuſtriſſimis Holſatiæ Ducibus, fratribus noſtris Chariſſimis, veſtrâ cauſâ, ad nos conſcriptæ ſunt. Quorum quidem Rogatu atque interceſſione quanquam opus non erat, ut ad ulla benevolentiæ officia præſtanda quæ in noſtra ſint poteſtate, & vobis quidquam adjumenti adferre poſſint, nos excitaremur; tamen illud effectum eſt, ut ad eam voluntatem, quam ultrò ac ſpontè noſtra habituri eſſemus, ex illorum precibus, noſtroque in illos ſingulari amore magnus cumulus acceſſerit. Non potuit autem plenius aut perfectius cauſa veſtra nobis explicari, quam literis veſtris expoſita eſt, quibus perlectis, non potuimus non moleſtè ferre, tam gravibus cauſis vos eſſe permotos, ut vel ſubditos veſtros Embdanos pro Rebellibus haberetis, vel Ordines Belgij fœderatos tantarum injuriarum accuſandos exiſtimaretis. Quanquam verò res Arbitrij aut Judicii noſtri non eſt, neque nos alienis negotiis noſmet curioſius ingerere, manumque immittere aut cupimus aut ſolemus; tamen ut noſtræ voluntatis animique ad cauſam veſtram juvandam apertiſſimum teſtimonium extet, ut illorum Principum, quos antea diximus ſtudiis ſatisfiat, ut denique in illis contentionibus & diſſidijs ſedandis & componendis Benevolentiæ vel Pietatis potius officium a nobis præſtetur, libenter quidem Poſtulationi veſtræ aſſentimur, ut quoad licebit atque æquum erit, operam conatuſque noſtros interponamus. Itaque non ſolum ad Emdenſem civitatem literas conſcripſimus, ſed etiam noſtro apud Fœderatos Belgij ordines Miniſtro & Conſiliario Rodolpho Winwood in mandatis dedimus, ut animi veſtri ſententiâ probe intellectâ (quam a vobis illi impertiri cupimus) cum ab ordinibus Fœderatis ob hanc cauſam tractandum deputati mittentur, ille etiam civitatis magiſtratus adeat, eique Colloquio & Tractationi interſit, cauſiſque omnibus quibus hæ controverſiæ excitatæ ſunt intellectis & cognitis, quantum poterit operæ ſtudii & diligentiæ, ad concordiam reſarciendam & componendam conferat. Cui quidem noſtro nomine iis de rebus agenti, perinde erit veſtræ humanitatis atque æquitatis fidem adhibere,*

An. 1605. *here, ac nos benevolentiæ noſtræ partes eſſe duximus gratiam noſtram ſtudiumque ad hoc negotium conficiendum vobis deferre ad bene de vobis promerendi (quod ſemper facturi ſumus) tam propenſam voluntatem oſtendere.*

Sir Charles Cornwallis *to the Earl of* Saliſbury.

May it pleaſe your Lordſhip, *Valladolid* 28th *July* 1605. O. S.

IN my laſt I wrote unto you of ſome Project that afar off I apprehended, which was promiſed to be both pleaſing and profittable. Although Authoritie I have not to negociate beyond my Inſtructions, yet his Majeſtie as I take hath given me Libertie to hear what is ſaid unto me. Wares bought at ſecond hand are commonly beſt cheape, but ſeldome of the beſt and ſubſtantialleſt Stuffe: What I have yet is from *Retailers*; the Merchants themſelves being now at home, and perhaps provideing better, or at leaſt endeavouring to amend the Gloſſe of theſe. A Savor is given me, of a Will had to immortalize the King, *by honoring him with being the Means of reduceing to Concord and good Courſe, the Eſtate both of the Church and Chriſtianitie.* A taſt of enlarging his Kingdoms, or at leaſt much increaſing his Meanes; either by an Alliance with this Crowne, *or at leaſt by excerciſing his Power to draw Queſtions to an end between the King here, and his Subjects our Neighbours.*

My ſelf like a ſuſpicious Patient ſeemed to like well of the *Pomander*, but before I put it to my Noſe, deſired to underſtand the Compoſition. They anſweare in generallitie, that if the King hath a Will to do it, there will be granted at his Deſire *a generall Councell*, and that in the moſt free and unreſtrayned Manner. Therein all things now doubted of being with great Libertie called in Queſtion, and every Man ſuffered in Publick to deliver his Opinion, much hope (they ſay) there is, that by the Goodneſs of God ſome perfect Concord may be had in all things; or at leaſt ſuch Reformation in moſt, as may give to Men charitable and truly religious ſome good Contentment. To this I have hitherto replyed, that to compound a Councell with ſuch Freedome and Libertie, there muſt be an indifferent Head or Judge; and therein I thought as the Caſe ſtood there would be no leſs Difficultie, then in a Parliament of Women to agree for a Speaker. Beſides I ſaid if Concluſions ſhould there ſucceed by Plurallitie of Voyces, conſidering that none as I conceaved ſhould be there allowed to have Votes but *Biſhops and Archbiſhops*, we of *England* and other Parts where the reformed Religion is embraced, ſhould appear with much Diſadvantage. *Italie* and *France* being ſo full with ſuch Men, as would far ſurmount the Nombre of thoſe of like Qualitie with us. The Parties I debated with thus far, not being able to ſatisfie me in theſe Points of Doubte, onlie they replied, that they thought it might be ſuch a Councell as was the firſt that was held by the *Apoſtles* at *Jeruſalem*; and for the reſt deſired further time to anſweare. But the general Propoſition came at firſt from a Biſhop, and an Ambaſſador Reſident at this Courte. The other of Addition either of further Bounds or Strength to his Majeſtie and his Kingdomes, by Allyance, or Power, excerſized in reduceing to Concord and Obedience the King of *Spaines* Subjects of the *Lowe Countries*, I found to ſtand upon theſe ſeverall Projects. Upon a Marriage betweene the Prince of *Wales* and the *Infanta*, there's ſome good Parts *of thoſe Countries* to be delivered to *England*, as might make the King of *Spaine* to be to thoſe Countries only a Tenant at Will of the ſucceeding Kings of *Great Brittaine*. The other is in giving to the King *a yearly Penſion of ſome Millions or more of Duckets*; and for Securitie thereof, to give Caution of ſo many principall Townes as of them ſhall in reaſon be required. Hereunto, neither to any of them did I give Anſweare; ſaying my Commiſſion ſerved me not to treat of any Matters of that Nature, but only to follow the Lyne of Peace already made; which to my Power I would alwaies endeavour to keepe ſtreight, and had good Will alſo to enlarge it further, whenſoever

ſoever I ſhould have either Commandement or Commiſſion ſo to do. His *An. 1605.*
Majeſtie may be pleaſed to conſider of the Propoſitions, and of the Humours and Intentions from whence they come, and to make his Uſe of them accordingly.

In the Matter of Alliance (the altered Communion Table ſtanding upon ſo ſtraight Joynts as they doe) there will be many difficulties. The other alſo is not without Objections; yet the Offer at the firſt Jump not unſeaſoned. The Money being to be perpetuall, will give a good Addition to the King's Revenews; The Townes an Increaſe of Strength and Honor, the Charge of Garriſon will alſoe be allowed by the King of *Spaine*; and the Fear not great, if ſoe it may be deviſed *to caution with them, as though we leave them their Jawes for Ornament; yet we ſo take out their Teeth as we leave them no Power to bite us.* In the Conditions for the Countries themſelves, as farr as I can collect by their Diſcourſe, they will be content to be arbitrated by the King's Majeſtie. So as their Harts be agreeing with their Lips; or that thoſe that take upon them to be if the firſt openners of the Way have not miſtaken the Meaning of thoſe that did addreſs them, his Majeſtie in this ſhall receive noe Prejudice; as where in both for Honor and Profit and Saftie, he ſhall in a Manner be made his own Carver. I make no doubte but his Majeſtie doth in his Royal Care of his Eſtate and People, conſider the Conſequences, that this Peace if it be not ſound and durable, may breed unto the ſame, by ſuffering ſo bitter and malicious an Enemy to his Kingdome in tyme paſſed, by time and quiet to recover both his Breath and Forces. By continual Entercourſe hither of his Majeſtie's People, great Numbers of the ſame may be drawne daily to embrace another Opinion in Religion; and by conſequence likely to draw others by their Example of Inconformitie, at their returne in their Countrie. *Ireland* now wholly addicted and (as here is ſaid) publiquely profeſſing the Romain Religion, and ſo many able Bodies of that Nation dayly marked out *with the Stampe of* Spaine, and truſted by this Nation both in Field and Garriſon: His Majeſtie's Subjects both of *England* and *Scotland* (now being to tread the ſame Path) to be by the Service of the *Archduke ſeaſoned with the* Spaniſh *Converſation, and drawne into Likeing, or at leaſt into Uſe, and ſoe by Conſequence into leſs Diſtaſt of their Religion, and to be brought in love with their Gold, and faſtened in affection by their Liberallitie:* Few trained in the Service or Sight of any other Wars, eſpecially of the moſt conformable and conſonant to the Religion profeſſed in *England:* For no doubt the *Hollanders* entertaining them in that cold Faſhion of an Husband, and the Duke in the deareſt and kindeſt Manner of a Lover, more will affecte to be pleaſed by thoſe that make Love to them; then contented with the ordinarie Embracement of ſuch, as profeſs nothing but Performance of bare Duties. His Majeſtie's Shipps for want of uſe ſhall with lying ſtill growe into Ruyne; the Maſters and Pylots of the ſame nowe growne old, fall away, and none other for want of Practiſe being made fit to ſuceeede them, the Nomber of Marriners will be much diminiſhed. The Merchants that were accuſtomed (to the great Strengtheninge of the Realme and Increaſe of Force by Sea) to make their Ships fit for Defence, both by furniſhing them with Men and Munition, will now diſfurniſh them of both, and only take Care how to make them fit for Carriage; and our People will neither be armed nor excerciſed with martial Diſcipline, as formerly they were.

All which will be Motives to induce his Majeſtie, either to deviſe ſome Means in convenient time with Honor to fall off, or with Safetie and Profit to faſten the Bond begann; that ſo farr as the Eyes of Mann may diſcerne, it may have a Likelihood to endure always; or if not, that whenſoever it ſhall breake, it ſhall not endanger the Kingdomes committed to his Government. Your Lordſhips Commandement unto me both to advertize and deliver myne Opinion, moves me thus largely to diſcourſe, of what I challenge not much Underſtanding in.

An. 1605. I humbly ſubmit all to his Majeſtie's gracious and grave Cenſure, and my ſelf to his Commandement in all things; and ſo recommending my poor Service and faithfull Affection to your Lordſhipe, will alwaies reſt,

One of your faithfull Servants
and unfeigned Friends,
CHARLES CORNWALLIS.

---

* *Sir* Charles Cornwallis *to the Lords of the Privy Councell.*

May it pleaſe your Lordſhips, *Valladolid* 28th *July* 1605. O. S.

SIthence my laſt Letters unto you, there came unto me from the Courte *Don Blaſco de Arragon*, ſent as he ſaid from the King and the Duke of *Lerma*. The purpoſe was to underſtand the Truth of a Speech lately raiſed of me, *that I had* Engliſh *Praiers daily ſaid in my Houſe, and the* Calvinian *Religion upon every* Sunday *publickly preached; to the great Scandall of many, and Perill of perverting the King's Subjects.* Soe much I was beholding unto him, as notwithſtanding he delivered his Meſſadge *with a very ſevere Countenance*, yet before the End of his Narration *he would have taught me how to have framed my Anſweare*; for he ſaid, " that *the King* and *the Pope* and all the principall " of the Councell here, *were ſo well informed of the Houſe I was diſcended of,* " *(my Father having been a Servant and Councellor of Eſtate to the King de-* " *ceſſed, and ever reputed a ſound and firme Catholique) as they did not beleeve* " *the Report*; and therefore *my Denyal would be ſufficient Satisfaction.*

" I anſwered, *that to deny a Truth agreed neither with my Nature nor my* " *Cuſtome.* I confeſſed that I had Prayers ſaid in my Houſe every Morning and " Evening, and upon every *Sunday* a Sermon; and that if therein I had fail'd, I " ſhould neither have thought my ſelf worthy the Name of a Chriſtian, or the " Honor I had to be the Miniſter of ſo godly and religious a Prince as the King I " ſerved. But that therein I had given any Cauſe of Scandall, or endangered " the withdrawing any the King's Subjects from the Faith they profeſſed, I might " very juſtly and truely denie: For both the Praiers and the Preaching were per- " formed in ſuch Sorte, *and in ſuch private Manner*, as except thoſe that were " preſent, who were onely of mine owne Familie, and at ſome times upon the " *Sunday* three or four Gentlemen of mine owne Countrie, no living Creature " was in Place whence they could heare, or ſee, or take notice of any thing there " done and ſaid. I told him it ſeemed ſtrange to me, *that the Ambaſſador of* " *his King being allowed his Maſſe in* England, *(which was there no leſſe offen-* " *ſive, then our Praiers and Preaching could be here,) that the King ſhould* " *make Queſtion of my uſe of the like Libertie in his Countrie*; without Allow- " ance whereof I was verily perſwaded the King my Maſter would never have " ſent me, nether would my ſelfe willingly have come.

" He replyed, that the Conditions of the Eſtates of *Spaine* and *England* " were much different. That in *England* there were ſundry Profeſſions of Re- " ligion, and therefore there might be uſe of divers Sorts of Celebrations: But " in *Spaine* there was but one, and therefore noe Permiſſion of anie other.

" I anſwered, that in *England* there was noe publique or allowed Religion but " one; and that the King here, as I underſtood, at this inſtant, *inclined to give* " *Libertie both of Habitation and Religion to the* Jews; which I thought in all " chriſtian Underſtanding would be judged a Matter of much more Scandall and " Offence then the Toleration of oures, wherein we agreed with them in all " or the moſt fundamentall Pointes of Faith, howſoever in ſome of leſs Conſe- " quence we differ from them.

Hearing me thus reſolute, and that he could not have the Succeſs he hoped, *which was as I verily beleeve to have drawne mee to aſſent to forbear all Exerciſe of*

---

* *Ex Biblioth. Cotton. Veſpaſian* IX.

our

our Religion, he changed his Tune, and told mee " that he would confeſs the *An.* 1605.
" Truth of all unto me; which was, that in a publique Sermon it had been layed
" to the King his Maſter's Charge, that contrarie to the moſt chriſtian and zea-
" lous Courſe heretofore holden, he now permitted (even within Viewe of his
" own Courte) the *Calvinian* Religion to be preached, to the great Offence of
" all good Catholiques, and danger of perverting many of his owne Subjects.
" That notwithſtanding he could aſſure me, ſoe great was the good Conceipt
" held of me, both by the King himſelfe and all his Councell, and ſo generall the
" Report of the Government of my Familie (to which it was by my Neighbours
" as he ſaid, rather reſembled for modeſt and temperate Behaviour, than to the
" Houſehold of an Ambaſſador, whoſe Priviledges commonly made their People
" inſolent) as his Majeſtie and they all before his coming, did in their owne
" Opinions clear me of all Imputation, of giving of any Cauſe of Scandall. He
" proteſted that for his owne Particular hee was fully ſatisfied with my Anſweare,
" and only deſired that I would keepe both the Occaſion of his coming and the
" Meſſage ſecret"; for which Cauſe I humbly deſire that nothing may be there ſaid of it, that may come to the Eare of the King's Ambaſſador. I have ſince his Departure underſtood, that the invective Sermon was preached in this Towne by a *Dominican Fryer* who is likely preſently to be called in queſtion for it, and by order of his *Superior* ſharply puniſhed for this Indiſcretion.

If in this Courſe I ſhall hereafter be any further dealt with or commanded, my humble Deſire is, that by your Lordſhips good means I may underſtand his Majeſtie's Pleaſure and Direction for mine own Particular; for except I be eſpecially commanded by him, I purpoſe not by any means to omitt the Courſe I have held, as that which I think to agree beſt with the Honor of his Majeſtie, and the due Reſpect to the Religion we profeſs, *which by the careleſs regard of ſome, and continuall falling away of others, grows (I aſſure your Lordſhips) into much Contempt.* I thanke them, *they are for my Father's ſake* (howſoever I carry my ſelf in outward Shew) *to ſuppoſe me to be in harte a Catholique, and in the like the King my Maſter is beholding unto them, in the Right of the Queen his Mother.*

From the Merchants of *England* concerning their generall Trade I yet heare nothing, and therefore cannot proceed further in thoſe Buſineſſes; only I have made my way to all thoſe of the Councell, from whom I have a Promiſe of as much Juſtice and Favor as I can deſire.

After the writing of thus much I received your Lordſhips Letters, whereby it pleaſed you to recommend unto me the Cauſe of certain Merchants of *London*, whoſe Ships, Goods and Men, have received great Outrages in *Cicilia*. Having ſome four or five Days before ſent one of my Secretaries to the Courte, (which is now at *Burgos*) there to negotiate with the Duke of *Lerma*, the *Count* of *Villa-Longa* and others of the Councell, concerning divers Merchants as well *Scots* as *Engliſh*, that are and have been a long tyme Sutors for Reſtitutions without prevailing; I addreſſed the Meſſenger inſtantly thither with my Letters to the Duke of *Lerma*, and did write unto my Secretary to deliver the King's Letters unto his Majeſtie, and ſollicite ſome good Diſpatch for the Bearer. My ſelf have here acquainted the *Conſtable* and the Secretary *Prado* with the Cauſe. The *Conſtable* much pittieth it, and is greived with the Accident, ſo doth the Secretary, but perſwadeth Patience in that and ſuch like uſing, *from the Reaſon of Example*; for he ſaith, at this inſtant there are Countrymen of his that have Sutes in *England* for at leaſt 500000 Crowns, and find no Redreſs: Beſides he ſaith, that contrary to the Conventions of the Peace, the King ſuffereth the Ships of the *Hollanders* to lye in the Mouthes of his Portes, to interrupt his Maſter's Subjects and Soldiers.

I anſwer'd I could ſay nothing to the Suites of his Countrymen, as one that never was made acquainted with any of them; but durſt undertake, that if there were ſo much Juſtice and Equity in them as there was in thoſe here, they ſhould find Remedie without ſuch Extreamitie of Protraction as here is uſed. And as for the

An. 1605. the Service which the King's Subjects perform'd to the *Hollanders*, I marvelled much that he would thinke the ſame contrarie, or ſo much as contradictorie to the Articles of Peace, either in Letter or Intention; *for the Words reſtraine neither the King nor his Subjects for Fact, but the King himſelf onely for Conſent.* And very plaine it is, that it was never the Intention of his Majeſtie or the Commiſſioners, that his Subjects ſhould not have a free and voluntarie Election of Service in the Warrs where it pleaſed them: Without which, ſuch was the Multitude of thoſe that had been nouriſhed in them, and would take themſelves to no other Courſe of Life, *as the King ſhould have made Peace without, and incurred Perill of kindling Tumults and Seditions at home.* As for the *Hollanders* being ſo near his Ports with hoſtile Intentions to the Subjects of *Spaine*, it was never the Purpoſe of the King to end a Warr ſo farr off, and begin another ſo near his Kingdom. It was his Chriſtian Deſire to have Peace with all Men: Whatſoever, without open Force, he can do to reſtraine the *Hollanders* in that Caſe, he hath not left unperform'd, as appeareth by the Intimation of his Pleaſure in that Behalfe by his ſeverall Proclamations, and by ſome Expoſtulation with the *Hollanders*, upon occaſion of their late Aſſault of the King's Ships near *Dover*. Hereunto he replyed only with a Wiſh, that all Things might be carried with a plaine and true Intention, as on the King his Maſter's parte he durſt undertake it was upon the Perill of his Soule: ſo concluded, that I need not doubte but I ſhould find all the Juſtice and Favor I could deſire in the *Cicilian Cauſe*. And the *Conſtable* having near Alliance with the *Duke* of *Feria Vice-Roy* of *Cicily*, hath promiſed me, beſide the generall Diſpatch from the King, to write privately to the Duke, to content the Merchants in all that in reaſon they can deſire: So as I make no doubte but they ſhall be well dealt with, having by my Letters commanded my Secretary to ſtay there, till he hath procured their Diſpatch.

And ſo humbly recommending my Dutie unto your Lordſhips for this time, I take my leave.

CHARLES CORNWALLIS.

---

* *Sir* Charles Cornwallis *to the Lords of the Privy Councell.*

May it pleaſe your Lordſhips, *Vallodalid*, 7th *Aug.* 1605. O.S.

THIS being the 5th Diſpatch that ſithence my *Lord Admirall* departed I have made for *England*, it hath not been as yet my fortune to have return of any one from thence; which is ſome Grief unto me, and moves me to doubt that mine have not ben ſafely delivered. For the Aſſault given by the *Hollanders* to the *Spaniards* upon his Majeſtie's Coaſts and within his Haven at *Dover*, before my Lord of *Salisbury*'s Letter of the 20th of *June* came unto my Hands, I had ſo anſwered, as the King's Actions in their Favor were here very kindly taken. I have ſithence the Receipt of his Letter, (which came not into my hands till the 5th of this Month) put to my former Speech ſuch Additions, as by his Lordſhip's Letter I have been inſtructed.

I perceive ſome late Actions of the Ambaſſadors there, have not the beſt Allowance here, but what they be I cannot learne. Letters I underſtand they receive here out of *England*, and from *Engliſhmen* very large ones, but from whome I cannot poſſibly knowe. There is ſome Doubt had here of the Deſigne of the *Hollanders* to meet with the King's *Indian* Fleete, and the Marques of *Santa Cruz* is put to Sea to aſſiſt the Fleete.

The King here (as I am ſecretly advertized) hath a purpoſe to ſend an Ambaſſador preſently into *Denmarke*, to move the King there to relinquiſh all Trade *with his Rebells* (as he tearmes them) the *Hollanders*, and means to offer to the King himſelf a liberall Satisfaction, for the Loſs that by that means he may receive in his Cuſtomes. It is preſumed that the King of *Denmarke*, his owne

* *Ex Biblioth. Cotton. ibid.*

Eſtate

Eſtate and Commoditie being reſpected, will rather incline to gratifie a King his Allie, then a People that entertaine Contention with their Sovereigne. *An.* 1605.

The *French King*, as I hear by a Clergyman, perſwaded much the beſtowing of *a Cardinall's Hatt*, and divers Biſhops Mitres, upon *Engliſhmen*. What Purpoſe he hath in it, I will leave it to your Lordſhips to Conjecture. This Purpoſe (as I heare) is by none ſo much contradicted as by *the Jeſuites of our Nation*; who now, as farr as I can underſtand, mean not to play over again the Line of Devotion and private Perſwaſion, nor to intromitt themſelves into any Action that may be offenſive to his Majeſtie. It is ſaid unto me, how truly I know not, (for Mens Paſſions commonly guide their Lipps) that the younger Sonne of the Earl of *Tyrone* here, *carrieth a malignant Humour to our Nation, and abideth here for no good purpoſe*. For my particular I cannot yet diſcover any ſuch Diſpoſition in him, but hould it my Dutie to write what I am informed. The Ambaſſador that reſideth here for the Duke of *Florence* is gone to the King, to complaine of a late Summons given by Count *Fuentes* Governour of *Millaine* to his Maſter, to deliver up certain Townes and Villadges in *Italy*, to the nombre of twenty, which he pretendeth to belong to the Duchy of *Millaine*. It is ſaid that the King diſavows the Action. The Duke gives Reaſon for his Right, as well out of Preſcription of 200 Years Poſſeſſion, as alſo out of the Nullitie of *the Inveſtiture* made by *Wenſyleus* the *Emperor*, (from whence the King of *Spaine* deriveth his Title,) in regard the Emperor was depoſed, and all his Acts and Donations made voyd. The *Counte* hath alſo ſtirred another Queſtion betwene the State of *Milaine* and the *Gryſons*; who having made a Treaty with the *French* King and the *Venetians*, and capitulated that the *French* ſhould at any time have free Paſſage through their Countrie into *Italie*, to prevent the ſame hath built a Forte in ſuch place, as denies that way to all that ſhall not have leave of thoſe that govern the State of *Millaine*. And which is worſe, the *Gryſons* having heretofore, in regard of the Sterillitie of their own Countrie, had Relief both of Corne and other Victuall out of the Territorie of *Millaine*, that Favor is now denied them.

This hath alſo been a means to breed another Unkindneſs between them and their Neighbours *the Catholick Cantons* of *Switzerland*, upon whom (as is ſaid) the *Gryſons* made a late Attempt againſt a Towne of theirs, call'd *Berliſen*.

I have not yet heard from the Company of *Spaniſh* Merchants in *England*, wherewith I am much grieved; ſo that I looſe Tyme and much good Opportunity of reducing their Trade to a ſettled Courſe. What I have done in the Cauſe concerning the Outrage committed againſt the Merchants in *Cicilia*, I preſume your Lordſhips underſtand before this, by my Letters the 28th of *July*, (ſent by one Mr. *Edmonds*,) beſides the generall Diſpatch from the King and Councell. The Duke of *Seſſa*, *Lord High Steward* of the King's Houſhold, comeing to viſit me, promiſed to give all Furtherance thereunto by his Letters to the Duke of *Feria*, betweene whom and him there is a very near Alliance. In private and particular Sutes here I find ſuch Hardneſs and Extremitie of Protraction, as moſt ſpend their Means, and ſome their Lives, before their Sutes takes Concluſion. No Court in this World may be more juſtly called *the Hoſpital of Hope, and Grave of the Living*. Little Pittie is had here of diſtreſſed Spirits, whoſe Afflictions are not only felt in the Succeſs of their Cauſes, but in the Neceſſitie to abide in a Place, ſo farr contrary to the Will of any Man (not here borne) that may be out of it. The Fault of Delay is now grown ſo old with them, as there is little hope of any Amendment. Some Men paſs through Errors as through an Inne, but they take up their Dwelling in them as in a Houſe of Manſion. I aſſure your Lordſhips, that my Cares here are not only enforced to be employed in the Buſineſs of the King my Maſter, and the Conſervation of Health in my ſelf and my poor Family, but even in providing Means to ſuſtain it ſelf. For divers Days in the Week (notwithſtanding the Privilege I have of an Ambaſſador) I cannot by any means, for any Money, gett Bread to eat, but am enforced to borrow for the tyme to ſerve my Neceſſitie,

An. 1605. It is advertized hither, *that the Recuſants of* England *are at this preſent much afflicted.* Much Correſpondencie there is between them and the Jeſuites here; but ſo cloſe is the Conveiance, as I cannot yet diſcover the Advertizers.

My Familie hath of late taſted of the Effects of the Diſpoſition of the Ayre in this Place; But I humbly thank Almighty God, all are now in good way of Recovery. My ſelf at this preſent exceedingly much troubled with a Rume in my Head, which makes me unapt for Writing, and therefore with humble Deſire that your Lordſhips will pardon the haſty and evill Writing hereof, with Remembrance of my Dutie and Service to your Honours, I take my leave.

Your Lordſhips at Commandment,

CHARLES CORNWALLIS.

The Count of *Eaſt-Friſeland* to Mr. *Winwood.*

Illuſtris & Magnifice Domine, 19th *Aug.* 1605. S.N.

ETSI tuæ excellentiæ multum obſtrictus ſum, quòd ſuis literis de Magnæ Britanniæ Regis Domini mei Clementiſſimi voluntate & Mandato in Cauſa mea me certiorem fecit, tamen obligationem meam excreviſſe ſenſi, quòd tua Excellentia benevolentiam animi ſui mihi tam liberaliter obtulit, ſibique iter & munus hoc non ingratè eſſe impoſitum teſtata fuit. Res profectò digna gratâ recordatione & remuneratione. Et quia ſpero tuam excellentiam ex primis meis literis jam nunc intellexiſſe quantum deſiderem eam in mea Provincia videre, & pro ſolvenda aliqua debiti mei parte grata officiorum præſtatione proſequi, idcirco priores preces repetens adventum tuæ Excellentiæ hic in mea Aurica propediem expecto, & ut iter hoc fœlix fauſtumque ſit tuæ Excellentiæ & nobis omnibus ſalutare, Deum precor, Bene Vale. Auricæ 19 *Auguſti, Anno* 1605.

Enno Comes & Dominus Orientalis Phryſiæ & Dominus in Eſen, Stedeſdorp, & Witmundt.

Veſter Amicus,

Dorſ. ENNO.

Illuſtri ac Magnifico Domino Radulpho Winwood, Magnæ Britanniæ Regis Conſiliario, & ad ordines fœderatarum in Belgio Provinciarum Legato, Amico noſtro.

From the Earl of Saliſbury *to Mr.* Winwood.

SIR, 10th *Aug.* 1605.

THE Bearer hereof Mr. *Lacelles,* Groom of his Majeſtie's Privy Chamber, hath taken a voluntary Voyage of purpoſe to ſpend this remaine of the Summer where he may obſerve the Carriage of the Wars in thoſe Quarters, in which it ſeemeth now that he ſhall find *Freiſland* to be *ſedem belli.* Of that which may concern him I have only this to ſay, he is a Gentlemen of whom *for his good Affection, the King took particular notice in the time of our late Soveraign*; and is now ſo well eſteem'd, as in any thing that is reaſonable, he is aſſured to taſte of the King's Favor. In which reſpect, tho' he is not intereſted by this Journey in any particular Buſyneſs wherein he ſhall need my Commendation, yet

as

as a Councellor living in this place where he ſerveth, I can do no leſs (beſides the particular Reſpect I carry to him for his own Profeſſions to my ſelf,) then recommend him thus far unto you his Majeſtie's Publick Miniſter, as he may in any occaſion offered receive all good Offices incident to your Place to afford to ſuch of his Majeſtie's Servants. *An.* 1605.

I do mean ſhortly to give you a Relation concerning thoſe Diſpatches which you have made about the Men, for whoſe Paſſage into *Flanders* the *Spaniards* have made ſo earneſt Sollicitation: Wherein for this inſtant I pray you let this ſuffice; *that on your Part his Majeſty neither did nor could expect a better Conduct*, then appeareth by your *ſubſtantiall* and *orderly Propoſition* in the Diſpatches of the 29th of *July*. And for the Matter as the *Eſtates* have proceeded in their Anſwer, I muſt only ſay this, *that they have very great reaſon to be born with, for their Curioſity to ſuffer their Enemies to have a Paſſage*, for ſtay whereof they are put to ſo great Expence. But Sir they ought to conſider in ſuch a Caſe as this, ſomewhat, *how other Princes are intereſſed*, and to be ſo moderate in their own Courſes, as when the Conſequences of ſuch a Courteſie might have been an occaſion to refuſe things more juſt, (and yet of more immediate uſe to them) not to be ſo ſtiff, *as if it were not enough for their Neighbours to bear Loſs and Diſreputation for their Good* de facto, *unleſs they rack all Circumſtances that concern them ſo high, as thereby to inſinuate an Obligation from all other Princes* de jure, *to come under the Prerogative of their Power, or their Neceſſitie*. A Matter I confeſs to me very greivous, whoſe Care to have all things ballanced of each ſide with ſo even Hands is ſuch, as I apprehend *a great Difficulty for his Majeſty to preſerve that ſafe Neutrallity, which his State and Mind neceſſarily doth challenge, when all muſt be juſt that one hath need of, and nothing conſiderable, as it hath relation to another's Intereſt*. Wherein theſe Circumſtances will now appear, when after *their open Affront*, they are not content in ſome ſort to adviſe of ſome ſuch *Medium* as might have prevented any juſt Exception; which ſurely might have been, if *ſome underhand Overſight* of their Paſſage to *Callais* might have been admitted, and for Faſhion ſake the Captaines in the narrow Seas had excuſed the ſame, as things no leſs poſſible ſome times, then it is for the Voluntaries that are dayly paſſed to the *Archduke's* Service.

But Sir, I am now carried on to you *in private with Zeal to their Cauſe* further then my Intention, ſeing they have made *their Anſwer*, to tell you true, not only for the Matter *too partiall to themſelves, but in ſuch a Form of invective Style, as is almoſt unfitt for his Majeſtie to impart unto thoſe whom it concerns*, ſeing they do ſtand in termes of Friendſhip; neither in this Caſe was there any Neceſſity to have ſpoken *ſo paſſionately* of them. If in the like *flatt Negative* they likewiſe carrie the Matter of the *Trade*, you are ſo wiſe as to conceive what Judgment is like to be made of it, and *to what Extremity* the King will be put by thoſe Princes, *who muſt either think his Majeſty double, or elſe more ſervile then other Princes would be*, who would hardly conclude a Peace, and exempt all Trade, but that in ſome kind or other they would have it. The Reſolution his Majeſty is like to make for the preſent, *is to offer to tranſport them into* Spaine. And ſo for this time, aſſuring you of his Majeſties great Commendation of the *Method* and *Cautions* in your *Propoſition*, I commit you to God.

From the Court at *Rockingham-Caſtle*.

Your very loving Friend,
SALISBURY.

Sir

An. 1605.

Sir Charles Cornwallis *to the Lords of the Privy Councell.*

May it pleaſe your Lordſhips, *Valladolid*, 18th *Aug.* 1605. O. S.

IN my laſt Letter of the 7th of *Auguſt* I miſtooke the Name of the Generall that is gone to Sea to aſſiſte the King's Fleete that cometh out of the *Weſt-Indies*, for the *Marques de Sancta Crux* is in *Italie*, and that Service for the *Indian Fleete* performed by *Don Luys de Fixarde*, who lately departed from *Lisbone* with four Galleons and two Pinnaces.

There is lately arrived here out of *Scotland*, one that belongeth to the Earl of *Bothwell*. He reporteth the Nomber of the diſcontented in *Scotland* to be great, and the Perſones that entertaine that Humour not to be ſmall. *Here have been ſome of that Nation lately to offer their Service to put Fire in that Kingdom*; but as I am credibly informed when their Errante was knowne, they were not ſo much as admitted to Speech.

The *Conſtable* very nobly containeth his Affection to the King our Maſter, and upon all occaſions omits not to make good Demonſtrations of it.

The Earl *Bothwell* himſelf, as I am credibly informed, either is, or is likely *to be drawn into ſome Queſtion in the Office of the Inquiſition*, not for matter of Opinion, but of Fact; he keepeth as is ſaid a Woeman in his Houſe that ſerves him in uſe as a Wife, but one to whome he was never ſo liberall as to beſtowe a Ring in the Church. To ſhew his Devotion, he did lately upon a very publick Day receive the Sacrament in the Church, and joyned his beloved with him in the ſame Communion. This is come to Knowledge and exceedingly evill taken, and abſolutely cenſured to proceed either of Irreligion or at leaſt Irreverence. His Error in this, moves the reſt of his Carriadges to be look'd into; and by takeing upon him to tell Fortunes and help Men to Goods purloyned, he hath incurred the Suſpicion of *a Sorcerer*. Within theſe two Days (as from ſome that attended in Councell here I was advertized) he exhibited a Billet to them, deſireing he might have leave to have Conference with me: Whereunto they gave him no Anſweare, but made themſelves merrie with his Motion. I ſaid unto thoſe that told me, he ſhould have done well before he had troubled the Councell, to have knowne my Minde whether I would have been contented to have had Speech with him. Preſently after my *Lord Admiral*'s Departure, haveing by one of his Countrymen made his way by letting me know that he had Matter to deliver unto me for the Service of his Majeſtie, *he came unto me in the Night*. But all he ſaid might well have been deliver'd by Day-light, for it contained nothing of Subſtance, *but only his owne Deſires to be reſtored to his Majeſties Favor and his Country*. I perceive this Eſtate growes wearie both of him and ſome others: For though their owne Hands be not ſoe cleane, as may give them the Hardineſs to throw the firſt Stone; yet they now begin to looke deepely into the miſliving of others, and to cenſure the Inſtrument by his Sounde.

My laſt Letters of the 7th of *Auguſt* I addreſs'd to his Majeſtie's Ambaſſador in *France*: I hope before this will come to your Lordſhip's Hands. I have not at this preſent any other thinge worth your Lordſhip's Knowledge, and therefore with the humble Remembrance of my Dutie, *&c.*

Your Lordſhip's humbly at Commandement,

CHARLES CORNWALLIS.

Sir

Sir Charles Cornwallis *to the Earle of* Salisbury.

Most honorable Lord, *Vallodalid,* 18th *August* 1605. O. S.

IN my Letter to your Lordship and the other Lords of the Councell, I have advertised the Reporte of one that maintained to the Earl of *Bothwell* (who came lately out of *Scotland)* that the Nomber of the discontented of that Kingdome are greate. Amongst whom I secretly understand, that which in Reason I find great Difficultie to beleeve, that the *Jano* is. Howsoever it be, I thought it to agree with my Dutie to advertize what I heare; for of the Truth of all Things that wee write, none of my Occupation give Assurance.

Very certain it is, that there is here had a great distast of the *Conde de Villa Medina*, but I cannot possibly as yet arrive to the Knowledge. This they are contented secretly to deliver, that as long as he was imployed onely in the Office of a Courtier and to make love to us, he performed very well his Parte; but after he entred into Negotiation he hath shewed himself to be out of his Element, and made much Demonstration of his Weakness. God help both him and me, whose best Answeare to the Errors that may be objected unto us, will be the like of that which one Sir *John Roberts* and another Knight his Colleague in Commission made to the Lords of the Councell in that tyme; which was, *that if their Lordships had intended to have had his Majesties Service more discreetly performed, they would have committed them to wiser Men.*

My good Lord, the Cares here upon my poor self are many, and very heavie for Shoulders of so little Strength to bear; were my mind at perfect Peace, and well assured of myne own Houshold, I could with the stronger Harte beare the Burthen and Blastes abroad. Custom I perceive hath not been untruly said to amount to another Nature, for by Experience I find, that the very Sight of the Eyes doth infect the Opinion. I assure your Lordship, that the usuall seeing of the Forme and Manner of their Ceremonies and Worshipe here, hath (as I am secretlie informed by some of the stronger sorte) bread in some younger People a more Coldness of Affection to the Religion they formerlie professed, and a more Inclination to hearken to this. Were God pleased that onlie young and weak ones did waver, it were more tollerable; but I am put in some doubte of my Chaplaine himself, who very lately shewed such Strength and Resolution, and in his Facultie such Abilities and Diligence, as he was unto me one of the greatest Comforts that this Place affordeth me. I gave him leave about twelve Daies sithence to go to see the *Universitie* of *Salamanca*, promising his returne within a Fortnight; but after he had been absent some eight Daies, he wrote earnestly unto me, to desire his Time might be prolonged. In that Letter he discoursed of a strange Tempest that came upon him in the way, of visable Fire that fell both before and behind him, of an Expectation of present Death, *and of a Vowe he made in that time of Danger.* What that Vowe was he delivered not, neither much further matter that might move Suspicion; but the manner of his writing, joyned with some Information that sithence his Departure hath been given me, of a secret Resort that he had here to the Colledge of the Jesuits, moves me to feare the worst. I should think him borne in a most unfortunate Hower *to become the occasion of such a Scandall*; and my self more unhappie to have brought with me one so imperfect. The Man is well knowne to my Lord of *Canterbury*; his Name is *Wadesworth*, married and beneficed in *Suffolke*. Well knowne to me, and hath served with great Allowance and good Likeing Doctor *Redman* Bishop of *Norwich*, and one that hath taken the Degree in *Cambridge* of *Batchelor of Divinitie*. To prevent the worst, I have written unto him, that about a Business of the Church, and a matter of exceeding Moment, I am to send one of great Trust presently into *England*, that may by Mouth declare that, which I hold not fitt to trust Paper with. That mine Intention is to imploy either him or *Hawkesworth* my Secretarie, and that I cannot resolve of either before his returne,

An. 1605. which I require to be inſtant. When he comes I propoſe to write a Letter unto your Lordſhip, wherein I will give him the Credit to become Relator unto you of the Projects had here about *a generall Councell*, whereof I gave a touch in a former Letter written to your Honor the 28th of *July* by one Mr. *Edmonds*, (that Matter of the Generall Councell hath ſithence been more largely debated with me.) When he ſhall be there, I doubt not but your Lordſhip will take a Courſe to ſtoppe his Returne, and in ſuch ſorte as may not make the Occaſion knowne abroad; being loath that any Suſpicion (tho' ſomewhat vehement it be) ſhould breed him Diſgrace, till there were ſome more Certaintie of his Revolt. This in meane time I think neceſſarie, to prevent Danger.

I have at this preſent ſome of my Familie very ſick, and in the Houſe underneath me, four poſſeſſed with the Diſeaſe of the *Taberdilie*. God's Holy Pleaſure be done with me. The Duke of *Lerma*'s younger Sonne the *Conde de Saldagna*, laboureth at this Hower of the ſame Diſeaſe, and the Ambaſſador of *Venice* hath been ſick many Daies, and is brought unto great Weaknes. Your Lordſhipp ſhall doe an Act of great Charitie to comfort one that hath ſo much languiſhed to hear from you, this being the 8th that I have written ſince my *Lord Admiral*'s Departure, and never had returne of any. My hope is, that before this, thoſe Letters ſent by *Edmondes* are come to your Lordſhips Hands; whereof I much deſire to hear, for that they containe Matters of moſt Importance.

I humbly beſeech your Lordſhipp ſo farr to favour me, as my Love and Service may be recommended to my Lords of *Suffolke* and *Northampton*; to whom (having ben many Daies togeather troubled with a Rume and a Dizeneſs in my Head, and much Grief in my Heart,) I forbare at this time to write; and ſo with the humble Remembrance of my Dutie to your Lordſhip, I take my leave, *&c.*

CHARLES CORNWALLIS.

Sir Charles Cornwallis *to the Earl of* Saliſbury.

My good Lord, *Vallodalid*, 21 *Aug.* 1605. O.S.

TO drawe on the King and Councell here to ſpeedy Concluſion of thoſe Demands generall and particular, which I make unto them in the Name of the King my Maſter and his Subjects, (for the preſenting whereof I ſend to morrowe one of my Secretaries to the Court) I pretend, that out of mine Affection to the Continuance of the Peace and Amitie, and to do them Service, to deſire *that all theſe things may be determined before the Parliament meets.* I told them what Attempt there was given at the laſt Seſſion, when my ſelf was of the Houſe, to have drawne the King to have with more Earneſtneſs undertaken the Defence of the *States* of the *Lowe-Countries*, and with more Vigour aſſaulted the King of *Spaine*. What there would be now after the Concluſion of this Peace, ſo diſtaſtfull to the more parte of the Subjects of *England*, if ſo many Complaints ſhould not before that time find Satisfaction, ſpecially their Complaints and Sutes receiving their Foundation from Equitie and Juſtice, and derived out of the Conventions of the King himſelf, to which he hath given both his Royal Word and Oath, I leave to themſelves to conſider.

I tell them, *that the outward Shews of Concord and Love are common to Temporizers, but Performance of true Effects to good and plaine Meaners.* Their late ſtirring of Rumours in *Italie* will be looked upon *as a Portraiture of their enlarging Deſires, which alreadie unmaske themſelves, before they are perfectly ſettled in the Daunce.* I ſay unto them, that it was firſt neceſſary for them to make clear towards the North, before they attempt another Quarter. That howſoever the King my Maſter is generally inclined to Peace, and in particular affectioned to their King, yet the Care and Conſideration of his own People, to whom the very Inſtitution and Nature of his Soveraigntie binds him to have

have the moſt eſpeciall Regard, will enforce him to equall the Injuries done to his Subjects, with Wrongs and Indignities offerred to himſelf. This I ſaid to a Duke this Day, that is going to the Courte, and hath promiſed to deliver it to the Duke of *Lerma* and the *Conde* of *Villa Longa*, *the only Potents in this Councell.* Your Lordſhip in myne Opinion might much further me in the Buſineſs, and draw them with more ſpeed towards a Diſpatch, if it might pleaſe you and the other Lords of the Councell preſently to direct a Letter unto me, ſharply reprehending me for my ſlow proceeding in the Suites of the complaining Merchants, by means whereof his Majeſtie is continually accombred with their Clamours. That you reſt well aſſured of the Royal good Diſpoſition of the King, and the honorable Intentions of the Councell: That the King my Maſter is moſt carefull there to give preſent Contentment to the Subjects of *Spaine* that complaine to him: And if ſo it ſeem good unto your Honor, to give ſome Taſte of the Courſe there taken for Expedition; to the end I may the better induce them to uſe the like here, and to put a Stop to their Appeals and Leaps from ones Councells to anothers, ſo as in this unwholſome Place a Man is much more likely to bring his Life then his Sutes to a Concluſion. I beſeech that it would pleaſe the King, for the cutting off thoſe Formallities, to give Commiſſion to ſome eight compounded out of all his Councell, to take Underſtanding of theſe Cauſes, and determine them. Some of them tell me that my Requeſt contains Noveltie; And I anſwear, that a new way to ſhorten a Journie, is better than an old that tyres a Traveller before he come to the end of it. *An.* 1605.

To write thus much I have gained time out of ſome Occaſions that this Bearer had to ſtay one Day longer, then at the writeing of the reſt I determined.

I beſeech Almightie God to give unto your Lordſhip as much Aſſurance of Health there, as I have Doubt of the not long Continuance of myne here, and ſo do humbly take my leave, *&c.*

CHARLES CORNWALLIS.

Sir Thomas Edmonds *to Sir* Charles Cornwallis.

My very good Lord, *Bruſſells*, 22d *Aug.* 1605. O.S.

I Have lately received your Letters of the 24th of *June*, whereby I underſtand that my former written unto your Lordſhip came ſafely to your Hands, but I perceive by thoſe which I now received, that thoſe which go by the ordinary Meſſenger will be ſubject to long Stay by the way, though I ſuppoſe the ſame to be the ſureſt Conveyance. We have here had *ample Relations of the Liberallity of your Courte there*, accordinge as the Cuſtome is not to conceal ſuch Matters; and by other means I have heard alſo of the Reporte of other Accidents which fell out in that Journey, which I was ſorrie and aſhamed to heare; but it may be very well ſaid, that nothing hap'ned therein contrary to Expectation, *for that no better Fruite was to be expected of ſuch a Stock.* We are much troubled in *England* at this time, how to give Satisfaction to a Requeſt which the *Spaniſh* Ambaſſador there made for procuring Leave from the *States*, for the Tranſportation of the *Spaniards* which remaine at *Dover*; wherein the King's Majeſtie hath ben content to interpoſe his Mediation for the gratifying of them, and I aſſure you, Sir, faithfully upon my Knowledge, that all the Means hath been uſed that might be, to induce the *States* to yeald thereunto. But notwithſtanding (as I have lately underſtood) they have made a negative Anſweare, wherewith the King's Majeſtie was much diſpleaſed; and it was as yet in Conſultation what Reſolution he ſhould take thereupon. The *Count* of *Villa Mediana* doth onely ſtay upon the Matter, and upon the Reſolution thereof is preſently to come away. We do forthwith expect the comeing hither of my Lord *Arundell* of *Wardour* to be Collonell of the *Engliſh* Regiment which theſe Princes have leavied for their Service, which is alreadie raiſed to the Number of 1500, partly by thoſe which have

An. 1605. have been brought out of *England*, and otherwiſe by the *Runaways* of the *States Armey*; and it is expected alſo that the Earl of *Hume* ſhould bring over a Regiment of *Scotts*; but there are not any parte of his Troope armed, ſo as they cannot be readie for any Imployment this Year.

We are now in hand to transferr the Warre out of theſe Parts into the Country of *Freezland*, which is wholly poſſeſſed by the *States*. In the beginning of which Enterprize the Marquis of *Spinola* hath hitherto had good Succeſs; for after that he had built ſome ſtrong Forts upon the River of *Rhyne* for the aſſuring of his Paſſage over the ſame, hee went and beeſeidged the Townes of *Old-Enzeel* and *Linghen* and took them both within very ſhort time; altho' it was ſaid that the latter was tenable for a much longer time. The takeinge of that Towne of *Linghen* is held to bee of Importance for two Reſpects; th'one to give them Entrance into *Freezland*, and the other in reſpect that thereby they hope to cut off the Paſſage which was uſuall that Way betweene *Holland* and *Germanie*. Since it is ſaid that the Marquis is gone to beſeidg ſome other Forts thereabouts, to peirce further into the Country, and that the Count *Maurice* is at *Deventer* drawing his Armey to a Head, thereby to ſeeke to cut off the Victualls from the others Armey, and to diſtreſs them by all other meanes that they may: And it is thought they cannot live the one ſo near the other, but that there will be ſome Encounter between them.

We have ben here in the meane time in hand with ſome Enterpriſes for the ſurpriſeing of *Bergenopſome*, *Breda*, and *Grave*, but none of them all ſucceeded; and unleſs it be to make ſuch Attempts, our Forces in theſe Parts are not able to attempt any thing of greater Importance; for the Marquis of *Spinola* hath with him the principal Forces for the ſtrengtheninge of his Armey.

This is all which the time doth preſently afford to write unto your Lordſhipe, and ſo I commit your Lordſhipe to the Protection of the Almightie God,

Your Lordſhip aſſured to do you Service,
THO. EDMONDS.

Enno *Count of* Embden *and Prince of* Eaſt-Frieſland *to King* James *the Firſt.*

2 Sept. 1605. S. N.

SErenissimo ac Potentissimo Magnæ Britanniæ Franciæ & Hiberniæ Regi Domino ſuo Clementiſſimo Gratias immortales agit illuſtris ac generoſus Princeps Enno Friſiæ Orientalis Comes ac Dominus Dominus in Eſſens Stedesdorſt & Witmondt, quod precibus ſuis humillimis clementiſſime aſſentiens tam Illuſtrem Legationem in hanc Provinciam decrevit, ſuâ auguſtâ Authoritate motus ejus ſedare conſtituit. Quod beneficium uti vere Regale & ſummum eſt, ita Princeps Enno cum tota ſua Proſapia omni ſervitiorum genere agnoſcere ſtudebunt etiam cum diſpendio fortunarum & ſanguinis ſui, quamdiu ipſis Deus Opt. Max. vitam & facultatem largitus fuerit.

Gratâ etiam voluptate recolit Princeps Enno memoriam benevolentiæ illius ſingularis, qua Legatus Regiæ Majeſtatis vir Illuſtris & Magnificus Dominus Rodulphus Winwood mandatam ſibi Legationem ſuſcepit, atque nec itineri nec Labori parcens, hoc unicum in animo ſuo conſtituit, tantâ cum promptitudine dexteritate & fide negotia ſibi concredita ad optatum finem perducere, quantâ cum pietate & manſuetudine Sereniſſima Regia Majeſtas ſuam Excellentiam præter reliquos Conſiliarios Sapientiſſimos & Graviſſimos viros ad tantum opus perficiendum, legationi huic præfecit. De optimis nil niſi optima ſperanda. Faxit ergo Deus Opt. Max. ut Regiæ Majeſtatis Auguſto reſpectu, Legatique Prudentia & dexteritate, cum concurrentibus aliorum Principum, eorumque legatorum favore & fide, animis ſubditorum obedientia legitima, Magiſtratui

jus

jus & honor debitus, Provinciæ denique Pax ſua reſtituatur: Ut Principi Ennoni perennis facultas aperiatur, beneficia ſibi hoc tempore præſtita, juſtâ & honeſtâ ratione compenſandi. An. 1605.

Poſtquam vero Regiæ Majeſtati placuit ut Dominus Legatus, fontes, originem, & cauſas omnes quibus Controverſiæ hujus Provinciæ excitatæ ſunt, cognoſcat, animique Principis Ennonis ſententiam probe intelligat, quam etiam Domino Legato impertiri juſſit.

Princeps Enno quidem vulnera hæc invitus tangit, ſed quia illa niſi tacta tractataque non ſaneſcunt, hoc ſummatim conqueritur: Quod Ordines Provinciarum fœderatarum in Belgio, Urbem Embdam poteſtate atque imperio legitimo & ordinario Imperii Germanici abolito violenter occupaverunt, Embdani vero per Rebellionem illis ſe ſubjecerunt; quod probat ex Conſiliis adverſariorum, & ex Eventu.

Conſilia ex Pactis innoteſcunt, Eventus ex Factis.

Pacta trium ſunt Temporum.

Prima Wilhelmo Aurangiorum Principe, Hollandiſque & Zelandis authoribus, cum Johanne Oſtfriſio & Embdanis icta.

Altera Comite Edrardo per vim extorta.

Tertia cum Ordinibus & Embdanis inita & huic ſcripto in fine annexa.

Ex quibus omnibus diligenter perlectis apparebit Pacta hæc tantum non eo conſilio ab Ordinibus concluſa eſſe, ut Embdam ſui juris atque imperii faciant, Comitem vero Edrardum & Poſteros ejus ex ea potiùs excludant, etiam Imperiis & Imperii Majeſtate violatâ, id quod facta ſubſequentia clarius explicant. Nam quicquid in primis Pactis de Tributis & Collectionibus in Amaſi faciendis conventum, illud a Momento Concluſionis uſque ad hunc diem ſtrictiſſimè eſt obſervatum.

Dein cum Anno 1594. *&* 1595. *Embdani divina atque humana jura omnia palam perverterent, Comitem Edrardum cum Ordinario quem in urbe habebat Magiſtratu ejicerent, Arcemque ad eum modum quo hodie diruta jacet demolirentur, & Comes Edrardus vim vi repellere conareretur, Ordines Exercitu ſuo Embdanis adſiſterunt, flumina claſſe, urbem milite compleverunt. Comitem, ut approbaret ea quæ per Rebellionem geſta & perpetrata erant, coegerunt; ſicuti id litera Delffſilianæ tranſactionis luculenter demonſtrat.*

Anno 1599. *cum Comes Edrardus prima Martii moreretur, Ordines Poſſeſſionem Urbis Comiti Ennoni primogenito Edrardi filio, ſolique ac unico Succeſſori legitimo præripere cupientes, militem ſuum magnâ vi, & quidem noctu in Urbem inferre* 14 *Aprilis conati ſunt; a quo Conatu cùm prohiberentur illorum Civium fidelitate, qui ſupradictorum pactorum non erant gnari, graviter id tulit Friſiæ Occidentalis & Groningauus Gubernator Comes Wilhelmus Naſſovius, abductiſque Comitis Ennonis Legatis ad Urbem miſſis, per literas & Legatos ſuos acerrimè inſtitit, militem ſuum ut reciperent in Urbem Cives, ſuburbia munirent, & a legitimo & hæreditario ſuo Principe ſibi diligentiſſime caverent. Literarum & Mandatorum tenor ſingulis momentis exhiberi poteſt.*

Sed cum neque ad has Minas Boni Cives a propoſito recte faciendi averterentur; Miles ſuburbiis impoſitus, fluvius vero Amaſis per Sex Menſium Spatium Navibus Hollandicis occluſus fuit, donec authoritate Reginæ Anglicæ Legati Georgii Gilpini, omnes Controverſiæ legitimo decreto, & ſummo cum applauſu bonorum ſopirentur, eaque a Subditis univerſis & ſingulis ſolenni juramento confirmarentur.

Anno 1602. *poſtquam Imperia Majeſtas Controverſias inter Comitem Ennonem & Embdanos legitima cauſæ cognitione dudum deciſas, per Legatos ſuos Baronem Minckwicium, & Equitem Auratum Nutzelium* 23 *Aprilis publicari, & Executioni mandari juſſerat; hanc Executionem impedivere Ordines per ſuum Militem, quem in ipſo Pentecoſtes die, ſummo mane, Urbi intruſerunt; Cæſarcis Legatis expulſis, Urbem palam ſuo jugo onerarunt. Id & notorium eſt, & ex literis quas Cæſarea Majeſtas, Cæſareique Legati ad ipſos dederant, ſatis probari poteſt.*

An. 1605. *Eodem Anno cum Urbe ſubjugata Amaſim Navibus ſuis militaribus obſediſſent, vicinaſque Nobilium Ædes, Dominis expulſis militi ſuo tradidiſſent, ab Imperia Majeſtate Comes Enno impetraverat jam ante, ut ad ſiſtendos majores in illis Imperii finibus impetus, Amaſim fluvium aliquo Fortalitio muniret, quod erectum ſumptu infinito, labore extremo, Ordines circa initia Novembris ejuſdem Anni exercitu firmiſſimo, nulla Clarigatione præcedente obſedêre, cepêre, deſtruxêre. Greitham Embdanorum libidini totam Provinciam, Comite cum Conjuge & liberis fugatis, ſuorum Militum ſpoliis & crudelitatibus proſtituêre, quæ & ipſa notiſſima ſunt toti Europæ, & probantur querelis quas Imperator ad Imperii Ordines in Ultimis Comitiis Ratisbonæ habitis, fecit, ut opus Comiti non ſit altioribus verbis, illa facinora probare.*

Has Violentias cum in Annum ſequentem extremo Conatu derivarent Ordines, Comes Enno Hagæ Comitum tranſigere cum Ordinibus & Embdanis ſuper injuriis ſibi illatis, Rebellionemque privilegiis & immunitatibus illi munerari coactus eſt: Quas Tractatus iſte publici dudum juris factus clarius exponit; quàm candidè ibi cum Comite actum ſit, & cui bono, rogatur, ut ex ipſiſſimis Ordinum Mandatis quæ quotidie edi poſſunt, percipiatur: Nolumus enim de noſtro vel iota addere.

Collatio certe fidelis demonſtrabit ultimum hunc Tractatum cum primis in Comitem Johannem & Embdanos olim cum Hollandis concluſis fœderibus per omnia conſentire. Eo ſaltem mitigato quod Ordines ea Onera quæ in primis ſibi ſervarunt, in Poſtremis Provincialibus impoſuerunt.

Ab hoc tempore duo Ordines per literas & Legatos ſuos ſedulo in hanc provinciam curavêre;

Primo, ut quæ Comiti promiſſa nequaquam, quæ vero Embdanis eſſent conceſſa, plene implerentur.

Deinde quæcunque Embdani contra promiſſa & fidem datam pro Rebellionis perfectione perpetrarent, ut ea Ordinum vel authoritate vel conniventia, tanquam rectè atque ordine facta cenſerentur, Comiti vel fidei Violatione obtecta, ſi illa reprehendiſſet, vel bello novo indicto ſi legitimis remediis contra niteretur.

Utriuſque probatio percipitur ex ſequentibus teſtimoniis. Principio ex Documentis legitime confectis conſtat, Comiti biennio poſtquam Hagenſis Tractatus fuit concluſus præter rudera domus Embdanæ & Greitſilanæ nihil, Juriſdictionem vero illarum Præfecturarum ita eſſe reſtitutam, ut quando velint, vel Ordines, vel Embdani, ſubjugare eam ſibi denuo poſſint.

Suburbia vero & earum Juriſdictionem hucuſque retineri, & præter hæc nihil quicquam illorum eſſe factum datumve, quæ ſecundum Hagenſem Tractatum, Cæſarea Decreta & reliqua Pacta Provincialia, vel ſingulariter cum Embdanis inita, Embdenſes dare vel facere oportuit, quod tamen impleviſſent facilè, niſi Ordinibus id diſplicere ſciviſſent. E contra a Provincialibus partim minis, partim blandis promiſſis (quibus paulatim plebem ſuam fecerunt) impetratum eſt ut Hagenſis Tractatus Onera in ſe reciperent, injurias & damna illata remitterent, Embdana Præſidia, & reliqua Provinciæ debita pro quinque partibus præſtanda, ita ut Embda ſextam conſtitueret, promitterent: Quemadmodum hæc & alia multa ex Conventione ea quam Aggreationem Ordines vocant, & ex Actis Comitiorum publicis ipſorumque Ordinum & Embdanorum confeſſione probari poſſunt.

Denique cum Embdani famoſis ſuis libellis dignitatem & exiſtimationem Principis Ennonis diris modis ſugillaſſent, Ordines ut illi publici Juris fierent typos ſuos Groningenſes Arnheimenſeſque ipſis commodarunt, quod publicè notum eſt.

Cum Embdani novis exactionibus, iiſque omni jure illicitis, Principem & Provinciales vexarent, per Ordinum Militem Executio facta eſt.

Cum Embdani contra Hagenſem Tractatum in Comitiis publicis Adminiſtrationem pecuniæ provincialis ad ſeſe raperent, peſſimoque exemplo cum paucis Ruſticis factionem contra Nobiles, ſeditionem contra Principem, jure nullo, ratione

tione vero inepta, ſub prætextu pluralitatis votorum excitaſſent, Ordinum ap- An. 1605.
probatione illud eſt ſtabilitum.

Cum Imperator Rodulphus II. *ex communi decreto omnium Imperii Ordinum, primo per Nuncium ſuum Maximilianum de Cocchi urgeret, ut Ordines fœderatarum Provinciarum militem ſuum ex Embda & Imperii finibus educerent, atque ab omni Patrocinio Embdanorum abſtinerent: Cum præterea Illuſtriſſimum Brunſwicenſium ac Luneburgenſium Ducem Henri, per Julium Legatum ſuum, ad tollenda Friſiæ diſſidia, ſub certo Mandato conſtitueret, iſque idipſum quod Imperator, modeſtiſſime ab Ordinibus poſtulaſſet; tantum abeſt ut juſtiſſimis his Rogationibus aſſenſerint, ut multo acrius Rebellionem & Urbem Embdanum tutati ſunt: docebunt hoc acta publica.*

Denique ut multa alia hujus generis minutiora (quanquam in Rebellationum protectione nil minimum eſſe poteſt) ſilentio prætereantur: Provocamus ad illos Deputatorum Actus qui adhuc hodie in Urbe Embda reſident, & ad inſpectionem facti in omnium Oculos incurrentis, quid nempe cum Principe per literas egerint, quid in Urbe & ante Urbem novi operis fecerunt, quam multo denique milite Urbem noviter impleverint.

Ordines certe pacta & facta hæc adeo non negant ut etiam Chronicis ſuis per Metteranum Ennium & alios ſine nomine Authoris editis, ea ad poſteritatis memoriam reponant. Finem tantum & Qualitates poſitas falſi & injuriarum accuſant: A quibus delictis quomodo Princeps Enno excuſari poſſit, jam amplius videndum.

Primum ergo & principalem ſuum finem Ordines in ſalute Imperii Germanici & Provinciæ hujus poſitam aſſeverant, ne videlicet Urbe per Burgundos occupata, Comitibuſque ſub prætextu juris prætenſi (ut ex Vervinenſibus & quæ alia Hiſpaniæ Reges atque Archiduces cum Regibus Angliæ & Franciæ renovarunt fœderibus conſtat) erepta; Religio, Status & Gubernatio ejus mutetur, & Imperii terminus moveatur.

Secundem finem ex defectu Poteſtatis mutuantur, quo Imperatorem Imperiique Ordines & Principem Ennonem impeditum dicunt, ne Burgundis hoſtilia molientibus viriliter reſiſtere, nec Urbem & Provinciam occupatam recuperare poſſint. Tertius finis in defectu Voluntatis collocatur; quando ſcribunt nec Imperatorem atque Imperii Ordines præcipuos, nec Principem Ennonem velle Urbem & Provinciam alii præterquam Hiſpanis & Archiducibus ſubjici: Idque ex pactis & confœderationibus qua & Domus Auſtriaca & Burgundica ſibi inter ſe & Catholicis omnibus, Comites denique Orientalis Friſiæ cum Burgundica Domo ſpecialiter ſunt conſtricti.

Ultimum ergo finem ex præcedentibus naſci concludunt, ne ſcilicet Ordinum Cauſa & Imperium aliquid detrimenti capiat.

Qualitates quod attinet pactorum & factorum, dicunt ſe ea egiſſe ad inſtantiam Comitum Edrardi & Ennonis, eſſeque obligatos Embdanis ex contractu ut ipſos contra omnes defendant: Quemadmodum hæc omnia fuſius explicant in ſuo ad S. Cæſaream Majeſtatem miſſo reſponſo, & poſt ad Principem Ennonem ſcriptis literis. Ad ſingula hæc reſponderunt luculenter, Objectaque ſolidis Rationibus refutarunt Principis Ennonis ad Imperatorem tum temporis Legati, quod repeti & proferri poteſt quandocunque poſtulatum fuerit: Iſtis hæc pauxilla adjungimus.

Poſitos ab Ordinibus fines optimos & laudatiſſimos eſſe quando ad eas collimatur vere ac juſto modo. In utroque autem Ordines peccarunt; longe enim antequam Pax Vervinenſis promulgata eſt, prima & ſecunda fœdera cum Embdanis fecêre. Comitem Edrardum legitimum Embdæ dominum cum tota ſua proſapia, ab Imperio & Gubernatione Urbis & Provinciæ in primis pactis excluſêre.

Contra Imperatorem ipſum & Imperium Germanicum, Embdanorum patrocinium & tutelam in Rebellione hac injuſtiſſimâ ſuſcepêre. Unioni fœderatarum provinciarum illos abſolute incluſêre, ut unius Corporis una eſſent membra. Quod quid aliud eſt per Deum Immortalem quam ab Imperii Germanici

unione

An. 1605. *unione eos abscindere, gubernationem & statum Provinciæ evertere, limites Imperii contrahere? Multum refert inquiunt Jurisconsulti quo quid respectu fiat: Comes Enno uti & præcessores sui duplici modo considerantur, & tanquam Comites Frisiæ Orientalis, & tanquam Domini Esensis & Witmundanæ præfecturæ. Isto respectu Imperii Germanici membrum sunt, Imperatorisque Vassalli; & Urbis Embdæ, non secus quam reliquarum Provinciæ partium, Hæreditarii & legitimi Domini; hoc ultimo vero respectu Regis Hispanici & Archiducum Vassalli, non hodie aut heri creati, sed ante 70 annos ad hoc minus destinati. Nam anno 1532 & seqq'. istæ duæ præfecturæ per vim feudatariæ factæ sunt Ducibus Geldricis, & a possessoribus Vassallis ita sine interruptione usque ad Comitem Ennonem agnitæ. Nihil ergo contra jus aut fas perpetratur a Regibus Hispaniarum & Archiducibus, quando fœderibus suis, quæ cum aliis Regibus contrahunt, hanc Clausulam reservatoriam addunt, ut beneficio illorum fœderum etiam Comites Frisiæ utantur, fruantur, salvo jure quod super ipsorum statum prætendunt. Protestatio enim conservat jus quæsitum, non acquirit novum; neque bona fide cum Comite agitur, quando hi respectus mutantur, & ex clausula Conservatoria tam sinistra interpretatio educitur, ut quod de præfecturis Esensi & Witmundana tantum scribitur, ad Embdam Urbem & totam provinciam trahatur, Comitique & Comitatui tam indigna calamitas acceleretur. Nam quod ista Clausula nullum alium etiam in Hispanico & Archiducum Senatu admittat intellectum, testimonio Archiducum Legati probari sufficienter potest. Et tantum quod generales Ordinum prætensiones attinet.*

Restat ultima eaque gravissima exceptio: Restaurationem Belli & Rebellii minitans, nisi ex Ordinum Arbitrio Comes satisfaciat absolute iis, quæ per Embdanos in ultima Hagensi tractatione sunt impetrata: Continentur autem illa his capitibus.

1. *Ut cum Embdensibus de Jurisdictione Suburbiorum transigat Comes ante omnia.*

2. *Ut Militem præsidiarium exauthoret.*

3. *Ut Subsidia pro præsidiis alendis a Subditis collecta abroget.*

4. *Ut Embdanis literas Salvi Conductus (Schebrieffe) sine exceptione largiatur.*

5. *Ut Captivos redimat, qui vel in Hispaniarum vel Belgicis Custodiis detinentur.*

Ad hæc respondet Comes generaliter, sibi suisque subditis severe interdictum esse, ne Hagensi Tractationi ullo modo pareatur. Interdictumque hoc factum esse ab eo qui supremam in Provincia habet potestatem, & Imperium post Deum majus, Imperatore nempe Germanico, ad Consilium & Decretum commune omnium Ordinum: Quod probant Interdicta & Mandata semper exhibenda.

Secundo respondet Comes, Transactionum, præsertim illarum quæ super Rebellione & vi publica commissa facta sunt, eam esse naturam, ut fidem datam vel in uno Capitulo dolose frangenti, nulla fides sit servanda. Quia Ergo Embdani fidem transactionis & pactorum, non uno, sed multis modis dolo malo & per Vim publicam fregerunt, sicuti ex supra relatis constat, atque ita suo numero illorum constituuntur qui Rebelles actu & facto permanentes vocantur, frustra certe beneficium ejus Legis implorant quam ausi fuerunt impugnare.

Tertio respondetur quod in Contractibus ultro citroque obligatoriis hoc perpetuo jure receptum sit, ut provocans ad contractum teneatur illum prius adimplere, præsertim si subditus sit, & contra Dominum agat. Hoc autem quia Embdenses Subditi nondum præstitêre ejus temporis petitione, merito excusatur Comes illorum Dominus ab illâ ordinum querelâ quod Hagensi Tractatui nondum fecerit satis; Quanquam nec hæc querela bono aut vero fundamento nititur. Implevit enim Comes Enno bonâ fide omnia quæ ipsum jure implere oportuit. Quod vero de Jurisdictione Suburbiorum cum ipsis non transegit culpa Embdanorum accidit, qui per integrum biennium post Hagensem tractatum illas sub injusta sua apprehensione detinuerunt, nec vel de restituendo loco vel jure verbum ullum ad Comitem fecerunt, cum tamen verba istius Tractatus

clera

clare disponant, ut interim dum Suburbia Transactione noudum factâ non mu- An. 1605.
niuntur, Jurisdictio immediate penes Comitem remaneat ut antea fuit.

Militem Præsidiarium se exauthoraturum in solidum Comes Enno per Legatos & literas ad Ordines missas recepit, si sibi de Rebellione subditorum impetuque hostili exterorum, plene & sufficienter voluissent cavere: Quoniam vero ad eam honestissimam Oblationem nihil responderunt Ordines, Præsidiis necessariis Comes se non potest nec debet orbare.

Abrogationem Subsidiorum pro Præsidiis alendis impositorum nemo urget, nisi qui Comitis & Imperii Germanici imperio excusso Ordinibus atque Embdensibus se adjunxerunt. Quoniam vero subditi tam jure quam ex contractu ad ejusmodi subsidia Dominis suis in tantæ necessitatis tempore præstandi obstricti sunt; jure hoc Comes merito utitur.

Literas salvi Conductus liberaliter Comes Embdanis largitus est, quamprimum vel minima spes sibi affulsit illos ad legitimam obedientiam reversuros. Cum vero & hac Comitis liberalitate tota universitas, & literis illis Nautæ Mercatoresque particulatim, multis modis abuterentur, essentque omnium ingratissimi, cursum hujus suæ liberalitatis sistere coactus fuit, ne autoritas suarum literarum apud exteros Reges ac Principes penitus concideret.

Redemptionem Captivorum quod attinet, nemo nominari potest qui adhuc eo carcere detineatur quo tempore concluſi Hagensis Tractatus impeditus fuit: Post vero qui fuere incarcerati volentes ac sponte in sua pericula se conjecerunt, primo quidem quod universi Cives Præsidia Ordinum retinuêre: Dein quod singuli sine Comitis testimonio ad loca ista migravêre: Tertio quod leges istis locis publicatas violavêre, a quorum peccatis sicut Comes abest, ita etiam a peccantium liberatione excusari debet.

Atque ita ordinum exceptionibus Responsum; judicioque omnium honestorum virorum permissum est Comitisne Ennonis querela an Ordinum accusationes prævaleant.

Embdanos porro accusat Princeps Enno quod per Rebellionem ad Ordines defecerunt: Rebelles eos esse probat ex consensu definientis & definiti. Nam is dicitur Rebellis qui legitimo & ordinario Magistratui ac Domino detrahit obedientiam in faciendis imperatis, suscipiendis judiciis, & conferendis debitis tributis. Omnia hæc ab Embdanis fieri ipso noto est notius.

Urbs enim Embda quanta hodie est, cum fossis, mœnibus, vallis atque Suburbiis omnibus, & quicquid hoc nomine comprehenditur, Patrimonium sive peculium est & fuit semper Comitum Frisiæ Orientalis, quam a primis loci Dominis Imelonibus honesto more acquisitam, post ab Hamburgensibus magno ære redemtam, ex vili pago, ad eam qua hodie conspicitur extulere gloriam: præterque privatos quorundam fundos atque ædes in Urbe, nihil est quod alium Dominum jure agnoscit, quam Comitem Frisiæ Orientalis.

Civitas deinde & quicquid hujus appellatione continetur Authorem suum solum tam in gubernatione Civium quam in administratione rerum ad Civitatem pertinentium laudavit Comitem Frisiæ Orientalis: nam is Civitati privilegia universa ac singula dedit, is magistratus & officiales tam in Civilibus quam in Ecclesiasticis constituit: Huic soli qui in Magistratus officio & dignitate positi sunt, rationem gubernationis & administrationis reddere coguntur.

Hic supremum Vitæ Necisque jus in Magistratus æque ac Cives delinquentes exercuit, nullo nisi Imperatore Germanico (cui Urbem cum tota Provincia feudalem fatetur) intercedente. Et ergo Princeps Enno jure legitimæ Successionis & Primogenituræ, secundum quam successio semper in hac familia ordinatur, Urbis atque Civitatis Embdanæ omniumque Civium & Incolarum, verus legitimus & unicus Dominus, Cives vero veri legitimi & unici ejus sunt subditi.

Atqui constat omnibus hos subditos Domino suo negare omnem obedientiam in faciendo imperata, suscipiendo judicia & conferendo tributa. Sunt ergo Rebelles. At non Rebelles tantum sed in supremo Rebellium gradu eos Perduelles esse ex eo probatur, quod contra suum unicum verum & legitimum Principem arma nefaria sumserunt, & tam in Urbe quam in Civitate ea Jura Imperia &

An. 1605. *Poteſtates cum Ordinibus violenter occuparunt, quæ illi in Signum ſupremæ poteſtatis ſoli atque ſine contradictione competunt; in qua violentia adhuc hodie contumaciter perſeverant, Pacemque publicam violantes ſubditos reliquos extra Urbem, partim minis, partim promiſſis in ſocietatem ſui perduellis aſciſcunt, ut Domini ſui legitimum imperium tollant, novamque Reipublicæ & Gubernationis formam introducant. Id quod acta & facta illorum manifeſtum faciunt.*

Denique Embdanos defectionis etiam criminis reos eſſe probatur ex Pactis & Conventionibus quas cum Ordinibus, ad authoritatem & jus ſui legitimi Principis ac Domini tollendum, contraxerunt, Urbemque & Civitatem ex Imperii & Provinciæ Matricula expunxerunt: Ordinum Unioni inſeruerunt, Amaſin Imperii flumen Ordinibus tributarium & vectigalem fecerunt, mutua ſibi Auxilia contra omnes, nec Imperatore & Imperio nec vero & legitimo Domino excepto, promiſerunt: Quæ facinora univerſa & ſingula ſi ſecundum jus ſcriptum definire licuerit, ad læſæ & violatæ Majeſtatis crimen atrociſſimum referenda erunt.

Ex conſiliis ergo & eventu luculenter probatum eſt Ordines Unitarum Provinciarum Urbem Embdam violenter occupâſſe, Embdanoſque illis per Rebellionem aſſenſiſſe.

Et hæ ſunt cauſæ, hic fons & origo Controverſiarum illarum quæ Principi Ennoni ab Ordinibus & Embdanis motæ ſunt, & eo qui ſupra monſtratus eſt progreſſu promotæ.

Supereſt ut animi ſui ſententiam impertiat Regio Legato Comes Enno, quæ ratio ad concordiam ſarciendam & comparandam conferat.

Exiſtimat ille ſublatâ causâ tolli effectum.

Petit ergo ut Regius Legatus una cum reliquis ſtudium & diligentiam ſuam huc collocet, ut Cauſæ Controverſiarum ante omnia tollantur, hoc eſt ut Embdani fœderibus illis quæ cum Ordinibus contra jus fecerunt renuncient, Militem & Patrocinia Ordinum violentiora remittant, Imperatori atque Imperio primo, poſt Domino ſuo vero ac legitimo Principi Ennoni, imperium, judicia, ac poteſtatem...., cæteraque violenter ablata & occupata reſtituant: Damna .... & illata reſarciant utrum ſecundum bonum & æquum; ad Patriæ Leges ac conſuetudines juxtaque Imperii & Imperatoris decreta & conſuetudines quiete . . . . . ; controverſias inter Dominum & ſubditos ſuperſtites, ſi amice componi nequeant, coram tribunalibus Imperatoris & Imperii definiri ſinant, definitionibuſque utrinque acquieſcant: Princeps vero quod boni Patris eſt officium faciat, abolitâque præteritorum factorum memoriâ privilegia Civitati data confirmet; civeſque contra omnes injurias ſtrenue tueatur ac defendat; ut ſit corporis unius unum caput, una membra; & ita effectus harum controverſiarum ceſſabit.

Quæ omnia quo modo & ordine tractanda, impetranda aut obtinenda ſint, Princeps Enno ad arbitrium, prudentiam & fidem Regis & aliorum Legatorum refert, quibus ſe ſuæque cauſæ curam omnem committit. Scripta hæc ſunt & propriâ Comitis Ennonis manu ſubſignata. Auricæ Friſiarum 2 Septembris Anno 1605. S.N.

ENNO.

**Sir* Charles Cornwallis *to the Earl of* Saliſbury.

My moſt Honorable Lord, *Valladolid* 24th *Aug.* 1605. O. S.

I Find now by Demonſtration that which I formerly feared by Conjecture, that in my Abſence thoſe whome I ſhould put in Truſt would much regard themſelves and me little. This moſt unnatural and unkind Courſe taken by Sir *Thomas Southwell*, ſoe near to me in Blood, and whome (as his own Hand ſhall teſtifie for me) I had bound unto me by ſo many Kindneſſes, hath made me better

* *Ex Bibliothec. Cott. ibid.*

to underſtand the World then any thing that ever befell me. How much my Griefe hath been to become ſo farr ſcandaled by one I had ſo well deſerved of, I fear will appear too much. There were Cares more then ſufficient upon me before, this added hath given me too great a Weight. My Sonne I hope ſhall fully ſatisfie your Lordſhipp, that want of Performance in thoſe I did put my Truſt, and not lack of Care in my ſelfe, was the Cauſe of this Diſorder. My Lord, I hope your Lordſhipp hath not forgotten, that when firſt it pleaſed you to acquaint me with the Purpoſe of mine Imployment hither, amongſt other my Unfittneſſes I alleadged the many Diſtemperatures of myne Eſtate, which no Hands but myne owne could well manage. I find it now well verified to every Man, to whom I owne I muſt performe or looſe my Credit; my ſelf have great Summs due to me, and no Man in my Abſence careth to pay me. But herein I leave all Particularities to my Sonne's Reporte at his Returne, and doubt not but your Lordſhipp will continue that noble Diſpoſition that alreadie you have ſhewed in this, which is to protect me in my Abſence from Wrongs and Oppreſſions; for further I deſire not. *An.* 1605.

I received your Lordſhips Letters yeſternight between one and two of the Clock, which gave me evill Reſt. This Day I have performed ſome part of the Contents, both to the *Conſtable* and the Secretary *Prado*. To Morrow is the Count *Villa Longa* looked for; and upon my next Opportunitie I will not faill to performe what your Lordſhip enjoyneth me, in behalf of the Count of *Villa Mediana*.

The *Conſtable* and the *Secretary* rejoiceth much at the Kindneſs ſhewed by the King to his Majeſtie's Ambaſſadors; *for within fewe Howres before, they were growne* (as ſecretlie I was informed) *very jealous of the King's Inclinations. Great Doubt they make of your Lordſhip's Diſpoſition towards them: But I have ſo well reſolved them, as they ſeeme to ſhew more Confidence; yet more they deſire, if by any meanes they might obtaine it.* I tell them, that the beſt Advice is, *Ama & Amaberis:* I aſſure them ſuch to be your Lordſhip's noble Diſpoſition, *as where you find a Soundneſs in good Will to the King and your Country, you need not be ſollicited for your Affection.*

There is at this Inſtant much Endeavour for *the* French *King to drawe on a further Bond of Amitie.* His Ambaſſador uſeth his Coach more than of Cuſtom; and every Afternoone exerciſeth himſelf in going up one Staires or other of a Councellor. The *Pope*, the Duke of *Florence*, the *Venetians*, and many other Potentates that fight under the Banner, promiſe and performe their uttermoſt Aſſiſtance. *Dangerous they ſay it is for a Prince of contrarie Religion, to joine Hands with ſo great a King as he of* Spaine: Eſpecially being ſo ſtrong in his own Power, and fortified with ſo many Allies and Confederates of his own Profeſſion. For the generall Good of *Chriſtendome* they deſire this *ſtraight Combination.* The *Spaniards* (although credulous enough) *yet beleeve little in* French *Promiſſes.* They ſay the laſt Oath is ſlenderlie performed; and I tell them they ſhall hardly find a better Book then that which laſt he ſweare on. Herein I doubt not but his Majeſtie will think fitt, *that there be preſent Conſideration and Prevention, if it be found true*; and therein, as I imagine, there will be no great Difficultie.

One *Carre*, of whome I writt unto your Lordſhip in a former Letter, Brother to the Lord of *Newbottle*, *one exceedingly ill affected to the King and our Nation*, is as I hear ſending an *Appurtinance* of his into *Scotland*, about ſome evill Purpoſes. I am promiſed to have Knowledge of the Time of his Voyadge, and of his Way; which being performed, it ſhall goe hard if he have not Companie. His Majeſtie will I doubt not *have a carefull Eye over that Countrie*; wherein I hope there will not be ſo much Perrill as my ſelf do feare.

The *Counteſs* of *Villa Mediana* giving me Knowledge of this Meſſenger for *Flanders*, gave me but two Howres of tyme to preſent my Letters. Your Lordſhip may diſcearne both by my Paper and Writeing, the Haſte and Diſtemperature wherein I wrote. I humbly beſeech Almightie God to give unto your Lordſhip

An. 1605. ſhip as much Health and Content as my ſelfe doe want; and give me meanes to make ſome effectuall Demonſtrations, that for your Parts, and not your Power, I am and ever will be, *&c.*

CHARLES CORNWALLIS.

A Letter from the Conſul and Senate of the Town of *Embden* to Mr. *Winwood.*

S. P. 5 Septemb. 1605. S. N.

EX Literis illuſtris & generoſi Domini noſtri Comitis intelleximus, ampliſſime, nobiliſſime, & clariſſime Vir, Domine honorande, nos ad poſtulationem amplitud'. & dominat'. tuæ Auricam ad ſextam hujus menſis diem vocari, ad audienda quæ nomine Regiæ Majeſtatis nobis illa ſit propoſitura. Plane nihil aliud in votis habuimus & adhuc expetimus, quam ut juſtiſſima cauſa noſtra toti mundo innoteſcat, & criminationibus malevolorum noſtrorum fides, nobis inauditis, non habeatur. Sed obſtat nobis, quod ad locum non tutum, Auricam vocemur, quo ſine periculo vitæ vel captivitatis venire non poſſumus, ubi etiam voces Ordinum non poſſunt eſſe liberæ, nec quo illi juxta Pacta conventa erant convocandi. Periculum certum ab Hiſpanis & Domini Comitis militibus nobis creatur, qui in comitatu hoc deprædationes quotidie exercent, quos etiam Embdenſes noſtros cives captos abducere, & miſerabiliter tractare, quotidie ferè experimur. Voces, conſultationes, & communicationes Ordinum ibidem non eſſe liberas, exemplis & experientia magno noſtro malo ſumus ſatis edocti; unde etiam prior civilis illa diſſenſio & bellum extitit. Quapropter obnixe etiam atque etiam rogamus T. A. ut apud illuſtrem & generoſum Dominum noſtrum Comitem procurare velit, ut locus alius tutus, ut puta Walthuſen, Ophuſen, Borſum, Midlumb. vel Hinta deſignetur, & ſi qui Aurichæ forte compareant, eò remittantur, ad propoſitionem Regiæ Majeſtatis audiendam; deinde ut de ſecuritate & ſalvo conductu noſtris Deputatis, quos ad unum prædictorum locorum ſumus miſſuri, caveatur. Ita cum fructu negotium hoc, uti ſperamus, tractari poterit, pro quo Beneficio Regiæ Majeſtati & T. A. nos devinctos eſſe fatemur, quibus noſtra ſtudia & officia, quod a nobis proficiſci poſſunt ſubmiſſe deferimus. Bene valeat T. A. Dabamus & conſignabamus ſub Sigillo noſtro conſueto Embdæ 5 Septembris Anno 1605.

Amplitud. & Dominat. tuam

Submiſſe colentes.

Conſules & Senatus Embdenſis.

Dorſ.

Ampliſſimo Nobiliſſimo & Clariſſimo viro Domino Rodolpho Winwood, Regiæ Majeſtatis Magnæ Britanniæ & Irlandiæ Legato præſtantiſſimo, Domino fautori noſtro ſubmiſſe honorando.

AURICH.

From

An. 1605.

From the Deputies of *East Freesland* to Mr. *Winwood.*

Magnifice Domine; 6 Sept. 1605.

QUOD potentissimus Magnæ Britanniæ Galliæque Rex Dominus vester clementissimus ad hujus Frisiæ controversias cognoscendas & sopiendas benevolentissime affectus, in eum finem Magnificentiam vestram delegerit & huc ablegaverit, quodque Magnificentia vestra tale onus in sese receperit, atque iter longum tædiosumque susceperit, idipsum nos Agricolarii Ordinis Deputati nomine universi populi debitâ reverentiâ amplectimur, & gratitudinem quam pro nostra tenuitate poterimus, semper paratissima pollicemur. Quod denique ad ejusdem actus Tractationem a generosissimo Comite Domino nostro clementi, omnium Frisiæ Ordinum convocatio instituatur, & Agrario nostro Ordini peculiariter mandetur ex singulis per totum Comitatum Pagis, binos viros aptos eligere & ablegare, hoc ipsum ut per sese justum, ita & pristinæ consuetudini congruum agnoscimus, eique citationi plene parere nos obsequentissimos offerimus, atque totum nostri Ordinis populum paratissimum fore non dubitamus. Quod autem in mandatis, quæ ad futuri conventus significationem edita ad nostras manus venêre, nonnulla inconvenientia reperiantur, eaque nostro Ordini offensioni sint, ingenue coram Magnificentia vestra confitemur, precamurque humiliter ut ea breviter recenseri vestra Magnificentia non molestè ferat. Tempus sane a Comite & Domino nostro angustius præscribitur quam ad tanti actus præparationem sufficiat; vix biduum integrum conceditur, cum tamen juxta veterem consuetudinem plerumque 14 *dierum notificatio præmitti soleat. Ne autem nos moram nectere culpemur, neve vestræ præsertim Magnif' gravissimis haud dubie Regiis curis occupatissimo, temporis prolongatione tædium pariamus; non pertinaciter veterem illam consuetudinem urgemus, sed ut octo saltem dierum spatium nobis indulgeatur; submisse rogamus. Locus denique quod nobis nonnihil sit suspectus, diffiteri non possumus, quod vota an possint ibi undequaque libera esse, exempla priora nobis non immerito dubitationem suffundant. Optaremus itaque in Marrienhavam, ubi diversis temporibus hæc materia est tractata, aut in Hintam, ubi non semel conventus publici sunt celebrati, futurum hunc actum transferri; præter hæc unum id sane alienissimum & iniquissimum foret, si dum privato cuivis in qualicunque sua causa semper Advocatus de jure concedatur, nostro tum universo atque amplo Ordini, in tanti momenti negotio, Consiliarius & Patronus denegaretur. Est magna equidem nostri Ordinis pars in suo tantum idiomate versata, ut ideo, si quæ politioribus eloquiis proferentibus interprete quandoque ac tandem ut ad singula prudenter & apte respondeatur, Consiliario indigeant. Ad talem functionem habuere nostri superioribus annis Doctorem quendam Hectorem Fredericum; in eandem sententiam jam proxime D. Doctorem Syxtum Ammama sibi delegere, virum doctum & integerrimum, & sicuti in Latina ita in Britannica & Gallica lingua bene versatum. Hic ille ad proximos Marrienhavanos conventus a nostris legitime vocatus, ab initio actus interfuit, acta nostrûm præsertim Ordinem concernentia, penes sese omnia habet, habetque omnium circumstantiarum plenam notitiam. Hunc itaque illegitimum dicere, hunc a futuro actu semovere, iniquissimum fore, & sine ipsius injuria & evidentissima Agrarii Ordinis fraude fieri non posse, nemo non intelligit. Quod itaque ad tanti mali declinationem, ad aliquam temporis prorogationem, & loci mutationem impetrandam, hoc rudi & incondito nostro scripto Magnificentiam vestram interpellemus; id ex qua necessitate ausi simus, Magnificentia vestra pro singulari sua prudentia considerare, benigne humaniterque interpretari, utque nos in hac solicitatione nostra exaudiamur, apud generosum nostrum Comitem & Dominum pro summa sua autoritate intercedere non dedignetur, submisse denuo preca-*

An. 1605. *precamur potentiſſimum veſtrum Regem, Magnificentiam veſtram cœleſtis Regis tutelæ fideliter commendantes. Acta Anno* 1605. 6 *Septembris.*

Veſtræ Magnificentiæ Obſervantiſſimi,

Tertii Ordinis Orientalis Friſiæ
Præſentes Deputati.

Dorſ.
Ampliſſimo Nobiliſſimo Magnifico Clariſſimoque viro Domino Rudolpho Winwoud, Sereniſſimæ Majeſtatis Magnæ Britanniæ Galliæque Regis Legato digniſſimo.

The Count of *Eaſt-Freiſland* to Mr. *Winwood.*

Illuſtris & Magnifice Domine, 7° Sept. 1605. S. N.

SPeraſſem iter tuæ Excellentiæ heſternum plus apud Embdanos obtinuiſſe quàm eventus docuit; id enim ſereniſſimæ Regiæ Majeſtatis reſpectus ac Excellentiæ tuæ humanitas, non poſtulaſſe ſed impetraſſe debuiſſet. Verum cum illi antiquum obtinentes omnes Reges ac Principes æque ac ſuum legitimum Magiſtratum ſuſque deque habeant, id quidem ipſorum fato eſt relinquendum; nobis vero ſedulo cavendum, ne quod Embdani cum ſuis aſſeclis ſatagunt, hæc illorum incivilitas, ulla aliqua honeſta ratione veletur nobiſque imputetur. Breviter ergo ad exceptiones ipſorum hoc reſponſum eſto.

Primam eſſe veram, ſed ſua generalitate ad præſentis loci qualitatem non recte accommodatam.

Altera exceptio falſa eſt ex litera Hagenſis Tractatus, illa enim caſtella ſaltem munita excludit; de Urbibus vel Oppidis verbum ibi nullum.

Tertia exceptio falſa eſt fictaque, nec ullo unquam tempore aut loco probanda, imo omni juri & rationi notoriæque hujus Provinciæ conſuetudini contraria. Si enim principe & conſiliariis remotis, comitia tractanda finiendaque, principatum hæc provincia non agnoſceret ſed Democratiam, quam conantur quidem Embdani cum Agricolis ſuis introducere: Sed uti omnino confidimus, Deo & magiſtratibus invitis & renitentibus.

Quarta exceptio vera eſt & juſta ſed ab Embdanis nunquam obſervata, quicquid enim hactenus in Comitiis impetrarunt, id metu, minis, ſubornationibus obtinuerunt. Id quod ex quinta exceptionis reſolutione notorie demonſtrari poteſt.

Imperator Rudolphus ſecundus Dominus noſter clementiſſimus anno 1601 *per Legatum ſuum Andream Hanniwaldtum virum ampliſſimum poſtulabat a nobis noſtriſque ſubditis in Comitiis publice hic Auricæ inſtructis ſubſidia extraordinaria ad ſuſtinendum bellum Turcicum. Hæc liberaliter pollicebantur nobiles noſtri una cum Deputatis Civitatum Præfecturarumque. Soli Embdani cum ſuæ factionis Agricolis paucis contra nitebantur, primoque nobilitati jus convocandi reliquos Ordines ad communes deliberationes præripere, poſt votorum libertatem conſtringere, tandem factionibus Ordines omnes eorumque membra diſtrahere, atque ut re infecta Comitia ſolverentur, efficere conabantur. Retulerunt ad nos nobiles, præſentibus reliquorum ordinum deputatis, hos impios Embdanorum conatus; petieruntque, ut pro confuſionibus majoribus declinandis, nos jure magiſtratus noſtri vota ſingulorum colligeremus, & ſecundum illa decretum Comitiorum formaremus, id quod fecimus; & cum ex collatione votorum perciperemus omnes ordines ordinumque deputatos ſingulos (ſolis Embdanis exceptis) in eo conſentire, ut Imperatoriæ Majeſtatis voluntati pareretur, certaque collectatio quam Fornicariam vocant, ob eam pecuniam conficiendam inſtitueretur, concluſio facta eſt ſecundum vota omnium, publicata cum aſſenſu omnium, ſubſcriptioneque & ſigillo illorum confirmata, quos omnes ad hoc munus conſtituerunt. Embdani fere in ipſo Subſcriptionis momento hanc concluſionem (ſpeciali mandato*

ſuis

ſuis deputatis in ipſa curia Embdana dato) ratam habuerunt, ſigilloque Civitatis bino (eandem per ſuos deputatos commiſſarios hoc ſolo fine huc cum ſigillo Civitatis miſſos) confirmarunt: Imo ipſe Imperator, ſolenni cauſæ cognitione adhibita, hæc omnia ſuo decreto rata eſſe voluit, & ut ſubditi univerſi ac ſinguli his ſatisfacerent graviter mandavit, quod ipſum etiam Ordines Confœderati quoad ſubſtantiam decreti, adeo non fuerunt auſi improbare, ut Embdanos ad implementum per æquipolleus aſtringerent. An. 1605.

Quæ univerſa & ſingula ex protocollis & inſtrumentis ſuper iis comitiis ſolenniter confectis, Imperatoriſque manu ac ſigillo confirmari incontinenti poſſunt, modo Excellentiæ tuæ illa perlegere vel inſpicere ſaltem placuerit. Verè ergo ſcribitur ab Embdanis ipſorumque aſſeclis in illo conventu ſuffragia partim emendicata partim coacta fuiſſe, inde tumultos hos civiles exortos; ſed veritati injuriam faciunt quando dolum & culpam ſuam diſſimulant, & in nos per calumniam derivant.

Ad ſextam exceptionem vel illationem quod attinet, profitemur ingenuè nos Ruſticorum ſyndicum in Comitiis nullum agnoſcere velle, idque ob has cauſas: Quod res nova ſit malique exempli; quod hic Ammana extraneus ſit, & ad Embdanorum Rebelliones in provinciales ruſticos derivandas conſtitutus. Quod denique per fraudem ſe omnium ruſticorum ſyndicum profiteatur, cum vix octo aut decem ſint qui ipſum de facie noverint, & maxima pars ruſticorum ipſius conſtitutionem ignoret, officium abhorreat; id quod examine diligentiori inſtituto manifeſte intelligatur.

Provinciæ hujus conſuetudo perpetua hæc fuit, ut in Comitiis quilibet ordo ex ſuo corpore unum eligat qui reliquorum nomine loquatur: Talis fuit D. Fredericus. Secundum hanc conſuetudinem ſi viverent adhuc hodie ruſtici hac interdictione non eſſet opus; ſed ut ſimiles habeant labra lactucas, ſyndicum hi rebelles ruſtici talem habere volunt, qui perpetuâ contradicendi & faciendi prurigine affectus prohibeat, ne animi ſubditorum nobiſcum bona cum gratia poſſint coaleſcere.

Hero Royen integerrimus eſt in fovendis diſcordiis civilibus, maledicendo legitimo ſuo magiſtratui, id quod præcedenti ſeptimana egregie demonſtravit, quando nos impudenti & effrenatâ oris licentiâ accuſare non erubuit quod fidei & veritati dudum valedixiſſemus. Quam injuriam uti atrociſſimam cum legitimis modis, vel etiam tua Excellentia judice, ultam velimus, merito hunc calumniatorem a publicis conventibus excludimus, ne tali actu ipſius facinora probaſſe videamur.

De Mennone Cirxio & Tabellario quod addunt, longe jejunius eſt quam ut ullâ refutatione egeat.

Quod vero conqueruntur Embdani ſe hoſtes apud Hiſpanos declaratos, hoc credere non poſſumus, niſi id firmis argumentis demonſtrent; ſcimus enim Regi Hiſpaniarum cum Embdanis, quatenus ſe noſtros profitentur ſubditos nec a legitima obedientia recedunt, nullas hoſtilitates eſſe. Si qui vero aliorum ſocietati, quos Rex pro hoſtibus habet, ſe adjungunt, atque ita noſtræ ſe protectioni ſubtrahunt, damnum quod ſua culpa ſentiunt ſibi imputent. Interim bona fide apud tuam Excellentiam & omnem mundum profitemur & recipimus nos omnes illos qui noſtra ſub defenſione & Imperio vivere recte volunt; protecturos firmiter, ne quid ab Hiſpanis, vel in libertate, vita ac bonis, detrimenti capiant. Et ita reſponſum eſto objectionibus Embdanorum & qui ipſis adſtant ruſticorum; ex quibus tuæ Excellentiæ pro ſua ſingulari prudentia facile liquet, alio iſta omnia fine proponi, quam qui allegatur. Hæc convocatio ad placitum tuæ Excellentiæ inſtituta eſt, ceſſant ergo diſputationes ſubtiliores de loco ac legibus Comitiorum ſolennium; adeſt tota nobilitas, adſunt reliquarum Civitatum Legati, adſunt ex ſingulis fere pagis agricolæ duo in magna frequentia, qui nihil aliud expectant quam tuam Excellentiam præſentem videre, audire, & alloqui, ſuaque profeſſione demonſtrare quam ſint ab Embdanorum conatibus & illorum ruſticorum voluntatibus alieni, qui ſe deputatos populi ruſtici in literis ad veſtram Excellentiam ſcriptis, venditant.

Statuet

An. 1605. *Statuet ergo tua Excellentia pro arbitrio & sapientia sua, utrum honestius, utilius, melius, ut tanti Regis Legatus cum Comite Frisiæ Orientalis totaque illius nobilissimæ provinciæ nobilitate, civitatibus ac plebe universa sequantur Embdanos eorumque adstites rusticos paucos, an vero hi supradictos omnes. Nos voluntati tuæ Excellentiæ per omnia nos accommodabimus, & facto potius quam verbis authoritatem & patrocinia harum turbarum & calamitatum a nobis amovebimus.*

Bene valc, Vir Illustris & Magnifice,

Auricæ 7° Septembris
Anno 1605.

ENNO.

A Memorial of the Consuls and Senate of *Embden*.

12 Sept. 1605.

QVoniam communi omnium ordinum Frisiæ Orientalis consensu conventum est, ut simul & conjunctim ad quandam amicabilem Tractationem & compositionem tanquam mediatores & conciliatores admitterentur magnifici Domini Legati & Deputati amplissimi nobilissimi clarissimi & consultissimi viri, tum Regiæ Majestatis Magnæ Britanniæ Franciæ & Hiberniæ, tum illustrissimorum Ordinum Confœderatarum provinciarum Belgicarum, ut illi de causis dissensionis & misero patriæ nostræ statu, instructionem & informationem reciperent, & quatenus fieri posset utriusque partis consensu amicabiliter componerent: Deinde illi haberent quod suis Dominis referre possent: Quapropter sequentia ab Embdanis in scriptis offeruntur.

Pacta Hagensia nihil aliud sunt quam contractus ab utraque parte & reciproce obligatorius, initus inter illustrem & generosum Dominum Comitem Enonem & senatum populumque Embdensem & reliquos ordines Frisiæ.

In hoc contractu alia promisit illustris Dominus generosus, & alia senatus populusque Embdanus & ordines Frisiæ. Generosus Dominus Comes promisit se restituturum res Embdensibus in bello ablatas: Similiter promisit una cum ordinibus tribus hujus Comitatus, se custodiam militarem in Urbe Embdensi concessurum & sustentaturum ordinum sumptibus: Similiter Dominus Comes promisit se intra tres septimanas dimissurum milites suos, excepto solito & necessario arcium & castrorum suorum præsidio: Item literas marinas petentibus se quovis tempore concessurum: Se militem in provinciam suam contra consensum ordinum non introducturum: Se contributionem nullam invitis ordinibus impositurum: Se in conventibus publicis libertate votorum & suffragiorum nullo modo impediturum: Se curaturum ut captivi quibusvis in locis dimittantur, atque in posterum cessent omnis generis captivitates & hostilitates: Suburbia cum jurisdictione se senatui vendere pretio, de quo postea conventuri essent inter se, vel quod electi arbitri dicturi essent: In quibus etiam resolutio Cæsarea repetita & confirmata fuit.

Senatus & populus Embdanus a sua parte promisit similiter restitutionem ablatorum in bello civili: In quibus sunt castra quædam & loca munita, quædam machinæ fulminales, vectigaliorum perceptio, quam vulgo appellant Acciiscammer: Quicquid judicatum fuerit deberi ejus clementiæ ratione actionum civilium, & ratione contributionis & collectarum de anno 1602. & ratione emptorum suburbiorum, & si quædam alia demonstrari possunt.

Amnestia injuriarum præteritarum & damnorum illatorum remissio & condonatio ab illustri & generoso Domino Comite & ab ordinibus Frisiæ facta est. Eorum quæ illustris Dominus Comes in his pactis Hagensibus promisit, nihil hucusque est præstitum, vel factum aut impletum.

Senatus populusque Embdanus contrà restituerunt ante hoc tempus Castrum Greitzillanum, Castrum Embdense, Castrum Hyntanum & Aysanum: Obtulerunt quoque se paratos esse in reliquis satisfacere pactis Hagensibus, si a parte illustris

illuſtris Domini Comitis generoſi implerentur conditiones neceſſariæ, & præſta- *An.* 1605.
rentur etiam ea quæ ipſe promiſit. Illuſtris Dominus Comes contra aſſerit, Embdenſes prius teneri implere & præſtare omnia & ſingula promiſſa in pactis Hagenſibus, & reſtitutionem ſibi ablatorum valde urget, ob eam cauſam graviter accuſat ſenatum populumque Embdanum: Hic vero reſpondet, non jure a generoſo Domino Comite peti reſtitutionem, ſeque ad eam nondum teneri ob ſequentes rationes.

Nam primo, eſt juris indubitati, quod in tranſactionibus & omnibus aliis contractibus ex quibus mutua obligatio oritur, vel in quibus aliquid ab utraque parte eſt præſtandum, non poſſit ab aliquo contrahentium agi, priuſquam ipſe ex ſua parte contractum implevcrit ad unguem, & ſe impleviſſe liquidiſſime probaverit.

At illuſtris Dominus Comes ex ſua parte nihil adhuc implevit vel præſtitit in tali contractu, cui etiam probatio impleti a ſe contractus incumbit: Ergo nondum poteſt ex illo contractu ab Embdenſibus aliquid petere.

Deinde in omnibus contractibus tacita conditio intelligitur ſi fides promiſſa impleatur & præſtetur, quæ eſt communis Doctorum concluſio, hinc illa juris axiomata, qui non ſervat fidem conventionis privandus eſt ejus emolumento: Item, qui non facit quod debet, nec recepit quod oportet: Item, qui differt facere quod debet, non poteſt petere quod ei debetur.

At horum nihil ab illuſtri Domino Comite eſt præſtitum; Ergo immaturè ante tempus & conditionem impletam petit reſtitutionem ex pactis Hagenſibus.

Tertio, non poteſt dici in mora eum eſſe qui juſtam cauſam ſuæ ceſſationis habet, vel qui ſe exceptione juſtâ tueri poteſt, uti & quando per debitorem non ſtetit quo minus fieret reſtitutio, aut ex altera parte nondum impletus eſt contractus.

At ſenatus populuſque Embdanus ſuæ moræ juſtiſſimam cauſam habet, nimirum quod generoſus Dominus Comes nondum quicquam præſtiterit, ſed potius contrarium faciat, & hucuſque fecerit, atque nedum conditiones annexæ neceſſariæ præſtitæ fuerint & impletæ &c. ex majori parte ordinum 5 Martii concluſa in proximo conventu Marrienhouiano exſequi detrectat, in quo tamen ad omnes neceſſitates & uſus ordinum, imprimis vero ſumptus neceſſarii ad militaris Embdenſis præſidii & cuſtodiæ ſuſtentationem, ſunt animi duorum ordinum conſenſu conſtituti, & a quo Ordines nequaquam diſcedere cogitant: Ergo Embdenſes in mora reſtituendi non ſunt.

Quarto, poſſeſſor jure retentionis uti poteſt in rebus poſſeſſis, ob res proprias ipſius ab alio poſſeſſas, imo & ob impenſas factas in rem poſſeſſam: Et debitor quando creditor non implet contractum, res a ſe poſſeſſas retinere poteſt donec impleatur contractus.

At hic illuſtris Dominus Comes poſſidet res Embdenſibus ereptas, nec implet ex ſua parte contractum; Ergo jus Retentionis hic locum habet.

Quinto, juris eſt manifeſti, quando id quod eſt implendum fuit cauſa finalis contractus, quæ omnem diſpoſitionem reſpicit, & ad illam generaliter influit, quæque dedit cauſam contractui; Item quando illud in contractum deductum eſt ſine quo aliàs quis non eſſet contractaturus, vel non eo modo, quod tum reſcinditur contractus etiam nominatus, ob defectum cauſæ finalis non ſecutæ aut impletæ: At generoſus Dominus Comes nondum cauſam finalem, quæ cauſam huic contractui dedit, implevit; nimirum cuſtodiam militarem (quæ dicitur pacis hujus fundamentum & baſis) nondum ſuſtentari curat, neque effecit, ut duo Ordines, quid juxta concluſa in conventu Marrienhouiono 5 Martii celebrato contribuant: Imo neque milites ſuos dimiſit, neque literas marinas dat, neque quo minus omnes hoſtiles actiones ceſſent, curat, ſicuti promiſſum eſt in Articulis 14. 4. & 11. *Omittimus plura alia quæ niſi fuiſſent ſancte a generoſo Domine promiſſa, nunquam Embdenſes ſe obligaſſent vel pacis conditionibus ſubſcripſiſſent.*

An. 1605. *Sexto, juris ſimiliter eſt manifeſti, quod ex actu impugnato ipſe impugnans nullum commodum ſentire debeat: Adeo ut quis ſe fundare non poſſit in contractu quem non ſervat, aut quem omittendo vel ceſſando impugnat. At generoſus Dominus Comes contraventionibus plurimis hucuſque pactis Hagenſibus obſtitit: Nam apud Cæſarem per ſuos conſiliarios oblato libelli ſupplici contendit pacta Hagenſia tollenda eſſe & caſſanda, quod factum Anno* 1603. *15 Septembris Pragæ. Deinde contra* 12 *articulum contributiones invitis & repugnantibus ordinibus impoſuit, & adhuc imponit; milites contra dict' articul.* 12. *conduxit, & iis gravat ſuos ſubditos: Libertatem ſuffragiorum paſſus eſt coarctari in conventu Marienhouiano nuper contra articul.* 13. *literas marinas dare recuſat, contra articulum* 11. *compoſitionem amicabilem controverſiarum & actionum civilium de quibus in articul.* 1. *in fin'. agitur, recuſat: Aliquoties petitam amicabilem Tractationem computationemque calculi debitorum & reſtituendorum, in articul.* 2. 3. & 8. *recuſavit, quibus nec locum nec tempus præfinire voluit, ſed ad ordinarium judicem cauſam retulit, contra articul.* 3. & 8. *in quibus cauſa ad arbitrium boni viri rejicitur: Hoſtiles actiones ipſius permiſſu factæ ſunt, & adhuc fiunt in Comitatu, Duinkerck, & in Hiſpania, contra articul.* 4. & 14. *in fin. Accedit quod concluſa per majora vota a duobus ordinibus* 5 *Martii in conventu ab eodem generoſo & illuſtri Domino Comite indicto, ad petitionem ordinum recuſat executorialia mandata, contra Cæſaream reſolutionem & propriam convocationem ad omnes ordines in ſcriptis factam. Ergo quamdiu ita hiſce factis contravenit, ex iis commodum percipere, vel in iis ſe fundare non poterit, aut ex iis aliquid petere; per quas contraventiones illuſtris Domini Comitis cives Embdani Dunkerckæ, in Hiſpania, & aliis in locis in maximas inciderunt calamitates, & rerum ſuarum direptiones. Ad horum damnorum illatorum refuſionem, illuſtrem dominum Comitem jure teneri arbitramur, prout ſuperiori conventu Marrienhouiano publice aliquoties ſumus proteſtati.*

Septimo, qui articuli annexam habent conditionem expreſſam vel tacitam, eam oportet eſſe impletam, priuſquam dicatur debitor in mora, & priuſquam exactio creditori detur, uti noti juris eſt: At talis conditio expreſſe addita eſt in ſupradicto articulo 1. *in fine, de compoſitione & tranſactione actionum civilium: Item in articulo* 3. *de quota & quantitate ſolvendæ collectæ conſtituenda ab ordinibus in conventu publico* 9. *nuper in conventu Marrienhouiano* 5 *Martii hoc anno conſtituta tandem eſt: Item in Articulo* 8. *de quantitate pretii, arbitrio boni viri ſolvenda pro ſuburbiis: Tacitam vero conditionem ex natura negotii & contractus habet articul.* 2. *de reſtitutione ablatorum; nam hoc intelligitur, quando ſcilicet conſtat poſt computationem quid & quantum ſit reſtituendum; nam alias, niſi decreto pretio conventum ſit, non competit actio: Tacita quoque conditio illa omnibus & ſingulis articulis eſt adjecta ex natura conventionis, ſi nimirum & illuſtris Dominus Comes promiſſa præſtiterit, & ex ſua parte impleverit, prout ſupra dictum eſt. Ergo ante diem Dominus Comes actionem ſuam intendit, cum ut dictum, ab arbitris pretium certum eſt definitum.*

Præterea illuſtris Dominus Comes prætendit ſenat. populuſque Embd. illa quæ nondum reſtituerunt, ex ſpolio poſſidere, & turbare ipſum in poſſeſſione; ſpoliatum vero ante omnia eſſe reſtituendum, & a turbatione eſſe deſiſtendum, juxta nota jura.

Ad hæc reſpondent ſenat. populuſque Embd. primo, ſe bellum defenſivum coactos ſuſcepiſſe, in eoque hæc eſſe ablata, ideoque ceſſare ſpolii actionem, inprimis poſt initam pacem, tranſactionem, & remiſſionem injuriarum & amneſtiam: Nam hæ omnes injuriæ & offenſiones ſunt conſopitæ, juxta articul. 1. *pact. Hagenſium.*

Secundo, quando nondum agendi poteſtas competit, etiam de ſpolio, ſi quod eſſet, agi nequit: At Domino Comiti nondum competit actio, uti ſæpius dictum eſt. Ergo &c.

Tertio, cauſam poſſeſſionis retinendæ ſe juſtam habere, ex jure retentionis, de quo ſupra.

Quartò,

Quartò, generosum Dominum Comitem bellum offensivum gessisse in quo multa erepta sunt ab Embdensibus, uti bombardæ majores, reditus & obventiones privatorum civium in agro, & alia bona quæ nondum restituerit, neque pro spolio ille habeat, aut ita vocare velit. An. 1605.

Quintò, ex vigore & titulo contractus initi & pacti se possidere, eousque donec impleatur contractus, quo jure etiam ipse illustris Dominus Comes, bona Embdensibus erepta retinet & possidet, quæ tamen restituere promisit.

Sextò, valeant & hic supra allatæ rationes.

Ex octavo etiam articulo illustris Dominus Comes prætendit & urget, quod dicitur donec suburbia vallo fossave non sunt munita, jurisdictionem in iis immediate ad ipsum spectare debere, cum usu & exercitio.

Senatus populusque Embdanus explicant & repetunt septem rationes supradictas, & quia jure permittente possessionem illius jurisdictionis retinent, ideo non possunt dici turbare, aut alicui injuriam facere.

Deinde dicunt & probant ex expressis & disertis verbis ejusdem articuli 8. se possessionis suæ titulum habere. Nec illa mentio fit verbi restituendi in octavo articulo, adeo ut nec vi & sensu illius articuli, ulla restituendi necessitas sit Embdanis ibidem imposita.

Tertio, se delineationem munitionis concessæ quandam superiori anno ad illustrem Dominum Comitem misisse, ejusque declarationem flagitasse: Insuper se quoque paratos fuisse & se obtulisse ad solutionem pecuniæ solvendæ post compositionem: Sed Dominum illustrem Comitem utrumque hoc expresse & in scriptis in mense præterito Aprili datis, denegâsse & recusâsse, quando autem stat per alium, quominus conditio impleatur, haberi eam pro impleta.

Quarto, quamprimum etiam unico actu senatus populusque Embdanus inceperint fossam vel vallum pro arbitrio facere, eo ipso momento etiam possessio & exercitium jurisdictionis ex vi conventionis ad ipsos pertinet, juxta dictum articulum octavum, ideoque non jure petit illustris Dominus Comes quod statim est restituendum ab ipso.

Excepit etiam illustris Dominus Comes articulis eo ordine esse satisfaciendum simul & semel, quo sunt collocati.

Senatus populusque Embdanus respondent, in conventibus non Ordinem Scripturæ inspiciendum & sequendum esse, sed id quod actum est, uti est clari juris & indubitati. Articuli igitur qui pure & sine conditione sunt concepti, statim sunt implendi ab illo qui promisit; qui vero sub conditione, post eventum conditionis, etiamsi in ordine primum vel secundum locum obtinent, quoniam mens contrahentium semper inspicitur.

Similiter excipit illustris Dominus Comes, prius teneri subditos implere, deinde se quoque satisfacturum.

Respondent senatus populusque Embdanus in conventionibus non habere locum Geometricam proportionem, sed Arithmeticam; ideoque ob dignitatem promittentis non mutari naturam contractus, sed in illis sequendum esse id quod actum est, & in iis principem privatorum loco haberi, sed & æquitas naturalis est immutabilis, & personarum respectum non habet; atque hæc non tantum in jure sunt manifesta, sed etiam exemplis Regum Galliarum probari possunt, qui prius cum suis subditis initum contractum adimpleverint, ut testantur historiæ.

Quod autem illustris Dominus Comes divisionem suorum militum differat, eo nomine, quod Embdani plures quam sexcentos præsidiarios ab ordinibus constitutos apud se detineant:

Ad hoc respondent, ab ordinibus Belgii duo vexilla militum numero ducentorum capitum, ante semestre fortè illuc misisse, eaque se suis sumptibus retinere, propter vicinitatem, communem amicitiam, privatum interesse, & pericula quæ subesse existimant, ob eam causam quod pactis Hagensibus ab utraque parte non satisfiat, cum eousque in priori sua possessione permanere possint, jure permittente, donec a parte illustris & generosi Domini contractus sit impletus: Nec

inde

An. 1605. *inde illuſtri Domino Comite, nec huic provinciæ, aliquid damni vel injuriarum factum, dum illi milites alienis ſumptibus civitatem ſecuriorem reddant: Neque etiam cupiunt illuſtres Ordines, ut ſæpe & verbis & re ipſa teſtatum fecerunt, Imperii authoritatem diminuere, vel jus illuſtris Domini Comitis lædere: Sed hujus ſui facti ipſimet illuſtres Ordines cauſas reddent ſufficientes, nec opus habebunt noſtra defenſione. Hæc prout diximus ita ſe habere, tum in jure tum in facto, certò ſcimus.*

Itaque ſubmiſſe & obnixe rogamus nobiliſſimos Dominos Legatos, ut operam dare velint, quo ex parte illuſtris & generoſi Domini noſtri, Cæſariæ reſolutioni, pactis Hagenſibus, & illis quæ placita & concluſa ſunt in nuperrimo conventu Marrienhouiano 5 Martii celebrato, ſatisfiat. Beneficio majori hoc tempore affici a nullo mortalium poſſumus.

Quod æterna memoria dignum & veſtris mittentibus Dominis noſtris clementiſſimis glorioſum futurum eſſe, certum eſt; nos & poſteros noſtros ad gratitudiniem immortalem obligabit. Marrienhouiæ 12 Sept. 1605.

Salvo juro addendi & corrigendi, &c.

Sir Charles Cornwallis *to the Lords of the Privy Councell.*

May it pleaſe your Lordſhips, *Valladolid* 6th *Sept.* 1605. O. S.

I Have herewith ſent the *Engliſh* Coppie of the two Memorialls I exhibited unto the King's Majeſtie being at *Burgos*, concerning the generall and particular Grievances of the King my Maſter his Subjects tradeing into theſe Kingdomes, togeather with the ſeverall Anſwers by his Majeſtie's Order given to the ſame. Divers of the poor Men that have *the particular Sutes* have layne here a long time, and conſumed their Subſtance and impaired their Healths without drawing their Buſineſs to any Concluſion. To ſome of them in Compaſſion of their Diſtreſſes I have been enforced to lend Money, to ſome others to give their Diet till they might draw their Suites to an end. I have now procured an Anſwear for them, and am in ſome hope to obtaine them a Diſpatch, though I fear neither agreeable to their Deſires nor the Juſtice of their Cauſes; ſuch is the Commiſſions of the *Vice Royes* and other Miniſters of the King here about his Portes, as when once they lay hold of any thing of Vallue, (to ſatisfie their hungrie Appetites, though without all color) they do that at firſt, yet will they after with ſuborning falſe Witneſſes (who have promiſe of ſome ſmall Parte of the Prey) or with untrue Affirmations, drawe the Cauſes in queſtion; and then be not the Vallue the greater, ſo manie are the Delaies, and ſo many the Leaps from one Tribunall to another, and ſoe many Formallities to be paſſed, as the Partie, if his Goodes be but of mean Vallue, were better to looſe them with Patience, then with extremitie of Travaile and Danger of his Life in this unwholſome Place, and expence of thoſe Meanes which he hath, to ſeek to recover that, which being in Poſſeſſion of the Miniſters here, is ſo difficult to be drawne from them. For inſtance of this in a Cauſe of one *Alexander Maquemats* a *Scott*, whoſe Shipp and Goods were embarqued and confiſcated divers Years ſithence upon pretence they belong to *Engliſhmen*; when divers of the King's Majeſties Councell in *Scotland*, and afterward his Majeſtie himſelfe under his Seale, had given Teſtimonie that the Merchandizes were all ſhipped in *Scotland* and did in no part belong unto the *Engliſh*; they ſeeing they could not avoid ſo clear a Teſtimonie (their Laws allowing ſuch ſpeciall Prerogative to a Teſtimonie of a King, as the ſame is to be received without all Exception) they made their Reſort to their laſt Refuge, which was to ſay, *that the King was not under the Obedience of the Pope and Union of the Catholique Church, and therefore no Credit to be given to his Teſtimonie.* Hereunto, although the Advocate of the poor Man (as

(as himſelf notwithſtanding as he is a *Spaniard* and fearfull to touch upon that Point, hath confeſſed unto me) replied, *that ſo long as there was no Excommunication or other publique Denuntiation extant againſt the King, that Exception of his Teſtimonie ought not to be received*, yet Sentence hath been (upon ſeverall Reviews by the *Councell of War)* here given againſt him. Onlie now by my Travaile and Importunitie, I have procured it to be reveiwed over again by a Lawyer. *An.* 1605.

In like manner the Shipp of *Eldred* and *Hale* (in favor of whome your Lordſhips did lately write unto me) being at firſt without all color *embargued* in *Sicilia*, and the Fact and Circumſtances ſo odious, as the *Conſtable* himſelf at my firſt moveing him in the Matter, confeſſed that he had received a Letter from the Duke of *Feria*, ſignifying his own Diſlike of the Carriadge of his People, and excuſing himſelfe by his Abſence at *Palermo* when the ſaid Ship was taken at *Meſſina*; yet being now poſſeſſed of *ſoe great a Prey*, there is a Doctor ſent hither, who informes, that the ſaid Shipp was a Man of Warre and had excerciſed Piracie, and affirmed it with ſuch Heate and Vehemencie, (having as I heare brought with him *a Six-penny Souldier to depoſe it upon his Oathe,)* as notwithſtanding there is not ſoe much as anie probabillitie of what they ſay, yet it is ſufficient to drawe the Cauſe at length; and were I not eſpecially favoured by the Duke of *Lerma*, (to whome this Morning I have ſent in *Spaniſh* a Coppie of thoſe Reaſons, which in the Behalf of *Hale* and *Eldred* I have collected) I feare the Charge and Time they ſhall beſtowe about the Recoverie, would very near equal the one halfe of what they have loſt. But by the good Means of the *Duke* and *Couſtable*, I have now hope of Good and ſpeedy Succeſs for them. This and the like is the Condition of all or moſt parte of the Sutes here depending, which in it ſelf ſoe *indigne* in regard of the reſpect due to his Majeſtie to whome the poor Sutors belong, and ſo grievous to the poor Men themſelves, as I think your Lordſhips could not performe a more honorable and charitable Act, then to be a meane that by ſome ſpeedy Letter from the King's Majeſtie there to the King here, knowledge might be taken of the hard Courſes taken by his Miniſters here, in prejudice of his Subjects. But I deſire it be rather ſignified to be upon daily Complaints of the poor Merchants and Marriners their Wives and Children there, then upon any Notice given from me; who have Cauſe to take in kind parte that upon my Petition they have given a ſpeedy, though (in ſome things of moſt Moment) no very pleaſing Anſweare. They were for a time growne very confident, and little eſteemed the Continuance of Peace. Some of them were content to tell me plainly, *that they had Advertizement out of* England, *that from thence there was nothing to be feared. That the King had deeply wounded the Harts of moſt parte of his Subjects of both Kingdomes, and had not a Penny in his Treaſurie to pay a Souldier.* Hereunto I anſweared, that the *Diſpleaſure* of the King's People towards his Majeſtie, (if any ſuch there were which I beleeved not) proceeded only from *unconformable Mutiners*, or from *diſcontented Scotts. That the Force of the one conſiſted only in their Opinions, of the other in their Tongues; and both reconciled would caſt themſelves at his Majeſtie's Feet, at what inſtant ſoever he wou'd be pleaſed to ſtrike up his Drumes againſt* Spaine; *for then would the one be reſolved in their Doubts, and the other be ſatisfyed with the opening of a Meanes to ſuſtaine their wanting Eſtates.* And as for his Majeſtie's want of Money, which was a Secret into the Depth whereof perhaps their Intelligences did not arrive, I told them the publiſhing of a Prince's Want grows manie times out of Pollicie and not alwaies out of Truth; and in noe time more likely than now to be ſo, when the King's bounteous Hand is never cloſed, and thoſe of his People ever open. Yet were it ſoe, *I wiſhed them to aſſure themſelves, that if at this Seſſion of Parliament there were the leaſt Signification given of his Majeſties Inclination to diſſolve what he had concluded with* Spaine, *he would have more Subſidies offer'd, then himſelf would require.*

An. 1605. This, and a late Underſtanding that the King is building ſome Shipps (whereof they have much enquired of me) hath altered their Humour; and they now ſtand in a well tempered Diſpoſition, and fit they ſhould be wrote upon while it continueth. Somewhat in my poor Opinion would be done that might *amaze* though *not offend them*, but I referr it to his Majeſties moſt gracious and grave Judgment; and ſo being my ſelf for the preſent newly recovered of the popular Diſſeaſe which paſſeth this Cittie, and not well able to endure much Writeing, referring your Lordſhips in ſome things to that which I have written under the Copy of the Memoriall, with humble Remembrance I take my Leave, *&c.*

CHARLES CORNWALLIS.

**The Contents of a Letter written by Sir* Charles Cornwallis *to the Earl of* Salisbury.

Valladolid 8th *Sept.* 1605. O. S.

THAT if I had conceived any juſt cauſe of Fear, I would have ſent a Meſſenger that ſhould have flouen rather then ridden Poſt; but that it was but a *furious Motion* and contradicted by the reſt, and thoſe were moſt powerfull, *&c.* That *upon Advertizement out of* England *that his Lordſhip is a great Enemy to* Spaine, *ſome in Councell here wiſhed there ſhould be a preſent Denuntiation of his malignant Humour to the King*; and if therewith not amended, *that then a ſhorter Courſe to be taken with him.* The Duke of *Lerma* and the *Conde de Villa longa miſliked thoſe Motions*, and would by no Meanes there ſhould be *any violent Courſe* uſed; this I heare by the Wife of one who attends the Councell, himſelf durſt not come at me. That for an Exchange of this Curteſie and in hope of the like (for which I promiſed much gratuitie) I ſent unto him all the little I had. That although there be no great cauſe of doubt, yet I deſired that he would take that Care, and regard that which appertained, and that my ſelfe would be no leſſe vigilent over their future purpoſes, then carefull of mine owne Life.

That the purpoſe of the Journey of *Carr*'s Man into *Scotland* continued; that he comes thro' *England*, that my Sonnes Man ſhall here take viewe of him, and my Sonne carries a Deſcription of him. That his Maſter is evil affected to the King and our Nation, and his ſending into *Scotland*, with noe good Intent. I referr further to my Sonne in that Matter. That after my Letter to the Lords of the Councell I had ſpeedy and friendlie Diſpatches from the Councell here, and promiſe of the like for time to come; and for Confirmation of my beliefe, the Secretarie *Prado* was ſent unto me from them.

That I wiſh the King's Letters to the King here ſtayed, which I hoped ſhould not much be needfull; but I held my Opinion, that either by ſome general Muſters in their due Seaſon, (which I thought alſoe of themſelves not unneceſſary having been ſo long omitted,) by Preparation of Ships, or by ſome other Means to be thought fitt by their Lordſhips, *there would be ſome Cauſe given them to amuſe though not to miſtruſt.*

That in my former Letters I had given his Lordſhip to underſtand what I thought of this Peace; *that it were intended for a Repairation and not for a Building.*

That I remaine ſtill of that Minde, but alwaies ſubmitt my ſhallowe Current to the deep Streame of his Wiſdome and Experience; humbly beſeeching, that as my Thoughts wittneſs with me a reſoluted Purpoſe to live and die a faithful and affectionate Servant and Follower of his good Lordſhipe, ſo it would pleaſe him to acquaint me with thoſe Courſes he deſired I ſhould hould, and ſo to line them out to me, that I might not err in them: My Harte deſireing no earthly thing more,

* *Ex Bibliothec. Cott. Veſpaſian* IX. *ibid.*

then

then to performe faithfull and good Service to the King and my Countrie, and in all things carrie my ſelf agreably with his Lordſhipes Contentment. *An.* 1605.

That I found good uſe of *Creſwell*; that by him I underſtood much of the Harts and Diſpoſitions of the greateſt; and he the *beſt Conduit*, to convey any thing that I deſire they ſhould give belief unto. That I cannot diſcearne in him other then a faithful and loveing Diſpoſition to the King and his Countrie; only his Deſire to propagate his Religion moved me to carry a jealous Eye over him. That mine owne Familie I thank God held in a firme and good Reſolution; and thoſe that were wavering were now ſtrengthened. Only of my Chaplaine I yet heard nothing, which moved mee to hope the beſt and to expect him daylie; for if he were ſo ungracious and diſhoneſt as to make ſo ſuddaine a Revolte, yet he would before this in ſome good manner by his Letters made his way, and have ſent for his Apparell and Bookes which he left at his Departure in my Houſe. That he had borrowed Money of one of my Men, with whome he had not taken any Order; which moves me to think he will returne againe, and neither ſhame his old Profeſſion nor his newe Religion with ſo unmannerlie and diſhoneſt Departure.

That I ſent certain Articles exhibited by *Henry Oneale* (Sone to the Earle of *Tyrone*) to the Councell here; that ſome of them were *bona ex mala cauſa*, as thoſe that deciphered his Affection to the Queen deceaſed, to our Nation and Government in *Ireland*. That although I believe not what at firſt was ſaid unto me of him, yet upon better informing my ſelfe, I hold him a Man unfit to be trained in that Excerciſe, eſpecially to a Leader of ſoe manie of his own Countrie and Diſpoſition. That he had ſuck'd from his Cradle the malignant Milke of an evill and malicious Diſpoſition, and that this Country where he hath ſo long continued, hath nothing amended him.

That I had written to Sir *Thomas Edmunds* to procure a Stay of his Entrance into the Chardge, untill I might write unto his Lordſhip to procure his calling home. That Mr. *Fitriams* continued his Sute to be reſtored to his Countrie, and that I deſired to knowe howe to anſweare him.

I deſire that he would pardon myne evill Writeing done in haſt, and in noe very good Health, being greenly recovered of the popular Diſeaſe, *&c.* God to continue his Health, Honor and Contentment, and me in his Favor no further, then my Harte ſhall truely deſire to deſerve, and ſo I would live and end,

His Lordſhip's moſt affectionate Servant
and aſſured true Friend,
CHARLES CORNWALLIS.

**The Earl of* Salisbury *to Sir* Charles Cornwallis.

SIR, 12th *September* 1605.

I Have now received (all within the Compaſs of a Week) ſo many Letters of yours as may ſufficiently acquit you in all Men's Judgments from any remiſneſs in advertizeing; and comeing to me as they doe, free me from any Suſpicion of Neglect in that Correſpondencie, to which my Dutie to the State, and my Love to you do tye me: Eſpecially conſidering before theſe came, how little Matter happened betweene the Arrivall of the *Lord Admirall* and the Diſpatch of your Sonne Sir *William*, for whome as much as was of Importance was reſerved. Of whoſe ſafe Arrivall I am in good Hope, becauſe the laſt Meſſenger called *Pepwell* told mee, that he met him within five Leagues of *Valladolid*. I do ſend you now a Liſt of ſuch Letters as came to my Hands, firſt by *Spence* the *Scotchman*, next by *Pepwell*, and now laſtly of a Letter bearing date the 7th of *Auguſt* which came not into my Hands till the eleventh of *September*. To all which Letters I think it nowe my parte to make you ſome Anſweare as farr as they do

* *Ex Biblioth. Cotton. ibid.*

require

An. 1605. require any new Direction; as alſoe to advertize you of our Occurrents with which I will firſt beginne.

His Majeſtie after a pleaſant Progreſs through *Bedfordſhire* and *Northamptonſhere* is nowe returned to *Hampton Courte* in perfect Health, and ſoe is the Queen and all the Royal Iſſue. From thence they purpoſe e're longe to paſs to *London* about the Beginning of the Tearme. After which, within one Month, the Parliament ſitteth down at *Weſtminſter:* In which Seſſions I hope thoſe things will be concluded which may be an occaſion to deferre any of thoſe Aſſemblies for ſome good Space; the two principall Propoſitions which are of Neceſſitie, and without which his Majeſtie will find himſelf unſatisfyed, being Matter of the *Union* and *Subſidie*.

In the *Lowe Countries* *Spinola* bringing better Pay, and makeing the Warr in *Freeſland*, (not Maritime as *Holland* and *Zeland)* hath gotten a good Reputation; both becauſe he hath taken *Lingen* in thoſe Parts, and left ſuch an Armey behind him in *Flanders*, as was ſufficient to reſiſt Count *Maurice* with his whole Force. Who finding that, and feareing defection in thoſe Quarters, hath ben driven to followe him, to be readie to defend thoſe Townes of *Freeſland* which *Spinola* hath made *ſedem belli*. All which notwithſtanding, this Yeare is like to paſs on with much leſs Alteration, than either the *States* firſt Enterprize upon *Antwerpe*, and *Spinola*'s Succeſs in *Freeſland* promiſed.

I think it now neceſſarie to ſay ſomething out of *Scotland*, becauſe it may give you means to ſatisfie thoſe who are apt to diſcourſe of the Alterations of other Countries, not altogether happily void of Contentment, to hear that other Princes are like to have ſome ſuch worke, as may give them leſs Leiſure to look abroad. True it is that his Majeſtie ſeeking to adorne that Kingdome of *Scotland* with *Prelats* as they are in *England*, ſome of the Miniſters have ſpurned againſt it; and althouge his Majeſtie had ever warranted their calling of *generall Aſſemblies* upon no other Condition, then that they ſhould make him acquainted, *receive his Warrant*, and a Commiſſioner for his Majeſtie reſident in their Councells, yet have they (followed with ſome poor plebecall Numbers) preſumed to hold their generall Aſſemblies in ſome parte of the Realme contrarie to his Commandement. Whereupon his Majeſtie hath ſhewed himſelf diſpleaſed, and cyted divers of them before his Councell. Where though it be true, that ſome particular Lords (according as they had dependencie upon one more than another) ſought at firſt to have excuſed, or rather extenuated their Offences, yet by a generall and uniform Conſent, the whole Councell and Nobillitie condemned them and cenſured them to Priſon, where they are, and have been, without any appearance or effect of Diſobedience or Revoulte in that behalf; and in that perticullar, by the Partie written by you in Cypher as much as by any one whatſoever, when it comes to queſtion what he ſhould doe as a publick Miniſter, thoughe in Religion he is ſomething more zealous than others. And therefore as his Majeſtie obſerves both your Dutie and Direction in repreſenting it in your Letter of the 7th of *Auguſt* only narratively, relateing it as you heard it, ſoe do I think fit for the quietting of your owne Thoughts (to whome nothing is dearer than the News of univerſall Quiet) to aſſure you, that neither in *Ireland*, *Scotland* nor *England*, the King's bare Miſſive or his Councell Warrants will be diſobeyed: Much leſſe in Matters of this Nature, wherein I preſume it will content you to behold the Wiſdome and Conſtancie of the King my Maſter's Spirit, which will ſo well appeare unto you, by the Copie of that Letter which I doe ſend you, concerning that Subject.

Concerning *Bothwell*, his Majeſtie doth not miſlike that you did ſpeak with him upon thoſe Overtures he made you; though from henceforth, becauſe hee holds him too reprobate a Man, his Pleaſure is you forbeare in any Sort to meddle with him.

For the Matter of *Carre* whome *Spence* hath accuſed, he hath been heard; but ſeeing it hath no better Ground, his Majeſtie is not deſirous to have ſuch a light Brable further examined, nor become any Debtor to the King of *Spaine* for putting

ting away any of thoſe whom either the Sence of his contracted Amitie with the King, or elſe the Wearineſs of them *qui clamant poſt nos* will ſtirr up e're longe *pour s'en defaire.* *An.* 1605.

The Count of *Villa Mediana* (whereof I wrote unto you before) before his goeing to the Sea, gave us *ſome little Pain* about our Anſweare concerning the *Spaniſh* Souldiers; of which and ſome other things, becauſe I know not how they may be reported (although in truth I do conceive exceeding well of the honorable and courteous Nature of the Gentleman) I ſend you here all Particularities incident to the ſame. For the reſt which concerneth your Chapline, his Majeſtie well alloweth your Care, being ſorrie to ſee the Children of Darkneſs are more watchfull then thoſe of the Light. For Recompence whereof you may report thus much, that the Count of *Villa Mediana* had here a Prieſt who is now become converted, and defyeth all *Romane* Corruption. Likewiſe doth his Majeſtie greatly approve your *conſtant Anſweres* to *Don Blaſco*; whereof thoughe his Majeſtie forbare to open himſelf to the King of *Spaine*'s Miniſters, ſeeing you cruſhed it *in Embrio*, yet he hath willed me to tell you this for once, *That when it ſhall not be as free for you (uſeing it as you have done) to receive the comfortable Food and Excerciſe of Prayer and Preaching in your Familie, as it is for his Ambaſſador on this Side, his Majeſtie is reſolved without Diſpute or Delay to revoke you home.*

It remaineth now that I take Notice from his Majeſtie both of your Diligence to advertiſe, and eſpecially your good Carriadge of that Diſcourſe which is contained in your Diſpatch brought by *Pepwell*, though *Edmonds* be not heard of. To reporte the Contents of it were nowe ſuperfluous becauſe you know them, ſo were it much more Weakneſs for the King to open himſelfe particularly in his Diſpoſition to either of thoſe Propoſitions, when you have not had as yet the Meanes to receive it, as any offer wherein the Parties ſhall be agreed, but rather as the Effects of Diſcourſe, that is ordinarily incident in the Converſations of Ambaſſadors happely offer'd you; rather to ſound in what Tearmes and Diſpoſition his Majeſtie's Mind and State did ſtand, then ſoe ſupported with Sinceritie or Authoritie in the Propounders, as ſhould ever be drawne to any further Negotiation, whatſoever had been your Replye; and therefore this is all which his Majeſtie hath given me in charge to deliver you; that is, that in the general he holdeth neither of the Motions unworthie your Entertainment, nor ſuch wherein he will not be contented to returne an Anſweare agreeable to Honor and Sinceritie; ſo as you can with that Dexterity wherewith you have begunn, drive the Propoſition to ſuch a Head, *as his Majeſtie's Anſwer* (as is ſaid before) *ſhall not rather be a Reply to Diſcourſes than to conſtant Propoſitions.*

Concerning your owne particular which conſiſteth of two Parts, th'one of your Diſpoſition of Health, th'other of Fortune, they be things which I do eaſily beleeve. And as in the firſt you want not the Wiſhes of ſpeedy Recoverie, ſo in the other, upon the Returne of your Sonne there is noe Man ſhall be more willing to doe you Pleaſure then I ſhall be according to the ſmall Power I have; and ſo I commit you to God.

From *Salisbury-Houſe* in the *Strand.*

Your loving and aſſured Friend,
SALISBURY.

POSTSCRIPT.

Pepwell hath been here and ſo hath *Edmonds* who is come this Morning, and they have both demanded Letters a peece for their Packetts. I would wiſh you to ſend your ordinarie Diſpatches by the way of *Paris*, which are ſafely conveyed hither; or directly by Sea, as ſome times you may. In the Interim I will find out ſome Meanes for the conveying of your Letters hither, and ſo back againe, more ſafely, ſpeedily, and with leſs Charge then now they are.

Young *Southwell* though he hath remained to this Day under Cuſtody, holds out as obſtinately as ever he did.

An. 1605. By my Letter of the 23d of *July* ſent by your Sonne, you were ſufficiently enformed of his Majeſtie's Reſolution at the Inſtance of the *Spaniſh* Ambaſſador to move the *States* for the tranſporte of the *Spaniards* into *Flaunders*. The Propoſition as it was made by his Majeſtie's Agent, and the *States Anſweare* I ſend you here incloſed. Which being (as it is) directly Negative, and grounded upon ſo many Reaſons importing the Safetie of their Eſtate, his Majeſtie reſolved no further to preſs them into it; conſidering (as he always told the Ambaſſador) that he meant not by any Denial of theirs to enter into further Action againſt them, but to content himſelf with it; thoughe otherwiſe, it would have pleaſed him better to have received Satisfaction; becauſe the Matter is of ſo many Conſequences in it ſelfe, (howſoever the *States* for fear of the People have Cauſe to improve their Reaſons for Excuſes) and becauſe the King was after ſuch an acte of Curteſie procured for theſe Princes, to have juſtified himſelf hereafter, when he ſhould meet with Difficultie in procuring Satisfaction in Caſes happely more reaſonably to be granted, and of more Diſadvantage to the *States*. Hereupon if it be objected (as it hath been here by the Ambaſſadors and is not unlikely, but it will there) that his Majeſtie might have further ſtretched his own Authoritie upon the *Hollanders*, who will not interpret it as a Curteſie to them not to be further preſſed in it; firſt it is to be anſwered, that ſince the concluding of the Peace his Majeſtie knoweth not of any extraordinarie Curteſies uſed towards the *States*, whereof the like are not in a farre greater Proportion beſtowed on the other parte. For his Majeſtie hath not ſufferred any Perſone of Blood or Note to go to the *States* Service, as he hath done on the other ſide, in the Perſone of the Earle *Hume* an antient Nobleman of *Scotland* to take publique Charge of a Regiment, and the Lord Admirall for *England* to do the like in Perſon; who by his late Advancement to his Barony, carrieth the Mark of his Majeſtie's extraordinarie Favours (as may be thought) to be ſo graced of purpoſe for that Imployment; ſo as for matter of Curteſie, unleſs they would be meerly partiall unto themſelves, they have no Reaſon to ſticke or repine at any thing, which his Majeſtie out of the preſent Conſtitution of his Eſtate is forced to admit, be it by way of Curteſie or otherwiſe, as long as therein he doth not *contravene* directly or indirectly to the preſcript Rules and Profeſſion of the Treatie. In which poynt, I doubt not but you will amplefie as you ſhall have occaſion, his Majeſtie's Sinceritie and good Intention every way.

Now, Sir, for ſo much as hath followed ſince, you ſhall underſtand, that the *Spaniſhe Ambaſſador* haveing ſtill continued an earneſt purſuer of his Deſire for the tranſport of thoſe Souldiers into *Flaunders*, wherein the King would not conſent further to enterpoſe his Authoritie than alreadie he had done; notwithſtanding at the Ambaſſador's Departure his Majeſtie was thus farr content to promiſe him, that if the *Spaniſh* Souldiers would goe into *Spaine* he would take a Courſe to convey them thither ſafelie: If otherwiſe they would be ſo reſolute as not to accept of it, but (as he gives out) to hazard their Paſſage in the dark Nights, his Majeſtie would not be the Author of it, but would be contented to ſuffer them to hyre any of his Veſſells or other Equipage neceſſarie to tranſporte them. Whereunto when the Ambaſſador replied, that he ſhould hardly procure any Shipps or Marriners, (not onlie becauſe the Owners of the Shipps would feare the *Hollander*'s Violence, but becauſe they ſhould alſoe offend being his Majeſtie's Subjects, if they did aſſiſt the tranſporting of Souldiers contrarie to the Ordinances of the Treatie, in the which the neutral Partie was interreſted,) it was anſwered again, that foraſmuch as concerned the Offence of his own Subjects to him (the Extremitie of their Cauſe conſidered) his Majeſtie would ſecure any Owners of Shipps in that Point; but for any other, that he ſhould take to anſwear the Feares of the *Hollander*'s Force, it muſt either be the Power of his golden Piſtolets that muſt cure Feare, and great Courage in them, or elſe he muſt reſort to ſome other Councell of his owne; for his Majeſtie could give no further. What the Ambaſſadors will do herein we cannot yet learne before we have ſpoken with the *Archduke*. Howſoever the Matter is indifferent to his Majeſtie, who

wiſheth

wiſhieth them in *Spaine* or elſewhere ſafe, though he intendeth not to preſs the *States* further, or to deceive them by protecting their Paſſadge; and thus much concerning that Pointe. *An.* 1605.

Another Matter I am to acquaint you withal concerning the *Lord Arundell*, which happened upon the *Spaniſh* Ambaſſador's Departure, whereof his Majeſtie is very ſenſible. When the *Count* of *Villa Mediana* was readie to departe, his Majeſtie did ſend for Sir *Nowel Caron* to let him know, that he did expect ſo good reſpect and obſervance in the *States* Proceedings towards him in this Caſe, (relating to the ſafe Paſſage of an Ambaſſador) that noe Interruption ſhould bee offerred unto him, nor any belonging unto him. Whereunto he replied, that he had received ſuch an Order from his Superiors. Only for the Lord *Arundell*, who had a purpoſe to tranſport himſelf over with divers other Captaines in one of his Majeſtie's Ships, under the Protection of the Ambaſſador, they preſumed his Majeſtie would no way allowe it; becauſe that ſuch Sufferance with the Circumſtances, may ſeem to draw with it a neceſſarie Conſequence of Ymployment from his Majeſtie. Whereupon his Majeſtie paſſed his Word to Monſieur *Caron* for the ſtaying of him and his Companie from going in any ſuch manner. And therefore underſtanding of his ſetting forward towards *Dover*, gave preſently Commandment to ſome of his *Privie Councell* to write unto the Count of *Villa Mediana*, upon ſuch plaine and honorable Tearmes, (as are uſed in thoſe Caſes) to require him for the Cauſes abovementioned to forbeare in any Caſe to carrie him over: Adding notwithſtanding as an Argument, that it was not out of any end abſolutely to ſtay him, or to diſappoint the *Archduke* of his *Privices*. That his Majeſtie did promiſe him that the Lord *Arundell* ſhould within five Days after not only be permitted to paſſe, but the Matter ſhould be ſo ordered as he ſhould be ſecured from any Violence in his Paſſage: Only in reſpect his Majeſtie had given his Word, (which ought to be inviolable) he did entreat him to ſatisfie himſelf with his Promiſe, as from a Prince in whome he had never found Fraud nor Guile. Notwithſtanding all this, when his Majeſtie thought himſelf ſufficiently aſſured that this would content them, and I had cauſed the Matter to be imparted accordingly to Monſieur *Caron*, the Lord *Arundell* hath by the Lewdneſs of one Captain *Broadgate* (whome he corrupted) procured his Paſſage in the *Adventure* (one of his Majeſtie's Ships being the Vice-Admirall to the Vauntgard) wherein the Ambaſſador went, directly contrarie to his Knowledge of his Majeſtie's Pleaſure, and without the Privitie of the Count of *Villa Mediana* himſelfe, for ſo did he declare when he met him upon the Shore at Landing. Whereſoever the Fault be, his Majeſtie I can aſſure you is very ſenſible of it, eſpecially on the Lord *Arundell*'s Parte, who cannot be excuſed from manifeſt Contempt; and therefore becauſe preſently to revoke him might be interpretted accidentally prejudiciall to their Services, his Majeſty forbeareth to take any other Courſe of proceeding with him, than to command him by his Ambaſſador there reſident, that after he ſhall have put in Order thoſe Troops under his Charge, and ended with them the Sommer's Service, that then towards the End of *September* he faile not to come hither, to render his Perſone before his Councell, and ſo to abide his Majeſtie's further Cenſure.

Sir Charles Cornwallis *to the Earl of* Saliſbury.

Moſt honorable Lord, *Valladolid* 15th *Sept.* 1605: O. S.

THIS late Sickneſs of the King and continuing greiveous Malady of the Queen, begets little beginning of any new buſineſs, or progreſs in the old, but inclines all here to Prayers and Proceſſions for the Recoverie of their Healths. Such occurrents as the inſtant affordeth, your Lordſhip ſhall receive

---

* *Ex Bibliothec. Cotton. ibid.*

in

An. 1605 in my Letter to your Lordſhip and to the other Lords of the Councell. There is hither come out of *England* a late Advertizement, that a certaine *revolted Popiſh Prieſt*, having ſtirred the Humours of Men inclined to his former Profeſſion, by encouraging of ſome overte Demonſtrations of their Devotions, and aſſurance given them *that the King intending to grant a Toleration of Religion* would not be offended with it, *hath for his own Excuſe ſhewed forth a Warrant for that Practiſe, ſigned with the Hands of my Lord of* Canterburie *and your Lordſhipe.* This in ſome Eares ſounds very evil; yet Truth enforceth them to confeſs, that your Lordſhipe denies the giveing of your Hand to any ſuch matter; and as I tell them, both Charitie and Honeſtie binds them rather to yeald Beliefe to ſo honorable a Perſone, then to ſuch a baſe factious Companion; who to excuſe his own Wickedneſs is contented to color it with the Shadowe of ſome Authoritie. And had it been otherwiſe, I ſaid that in Men of State the Matter had been very juſtifiable, *as that which was onlie practized, to diſcover whether Humour or Religion were of Power to beget in thoſe People an Inclination to Rebellion and Diſobedience.*

There hath here been lately ſome working to remove the *Engliſh Colledge* of *Jeſuits* from hence to *Salamanca*, whereof none ſhould have been more glad then my ſelf; but when I underſtood the Occaſion, I was nothing at all pleaſed with that purpoſe. *Parſons* the *Jeſuite* is deſirous to tranſlate himſelf from *Rome* here, and to remove *Creſswell* thither. The Exchange I like not; the one beſides his Religion being *Fierie* and *Factious*, the other of a peaceable Diſpoſition, and a great honourer of the King and lover of his Countrymen; and in whome (his inordinate Zeale to that Religion excepted) I cannot diſcover any evil Inclination whatſoever. Sure I am that I make here very good uſe of him, and hope daily to make better; for he now beginnes to diſcover himſelf and deal more plainly with me than before.

Here is in this Colledge a Countryman of mine, one *Walpole, a hot headed Fellow, as full of Practiſe as he is of Learning*, yet therein they ſay he hath attained much Perfection. Of him I could be content to be delivered, and have laid ſome Baite for him to drawe his Tongue to witneſs the Malice of his Hearte; wherein if I can prevaile, I doubt not to obtaine, that by Authoritie he ſhall be removed. The unhoneſt and unmannerly Revolt of my *Chaplaine* being now buried in forgetfulneſs, is now by that *Walpole* and others ſought to be revived, by the bragg they make of it, and a Deſire they have (as I am ſecretly informed) that he ſhould goe and ſhew himſelf in *Rome*. I have ſent them Word, that it ſeems that they ſet but a meane Eſteeme upon the Force of their Religion, when they are content ſo much to glorie in the Apoſtaſie of one poor Miniſter; who perhaps through Diſcontent of a ſhrewd Wife, a Burthen of Children, and a Benefice unequal to his Deſires, brought his purpoſe out of *England*. They give it out that the King here hath given him a Penſion of 40 Ducketts the Month, which I yet beleeve not; but if ſo it be, I think he hath made a good Exchange of his Benefice, though an evil one of his Religion. His moſt diſhoneſt Carriadge hath ben and is a very great Grief unto me, to whome this Place affords many Travailes and Sufferences, and few Comforts. Since my Sonnes comeing hither I have never found my ſelf well, and this Clymate ſerves rather to encreaſe then to end any Mallady that a Man taketh. For mine owne particular I have reſolved if here I make mine end, being in the Service of my King and Countrie it ſhall not be unwelcome. Myne owne Deſire is, that by your Lordſhip's good Meanes his Majeſtie will be pleaſed to make my poor Sonne noe Stepchild to his Grace and Bountie, whereof ſoe many others, who have leſs ſpent and as little deſerved, have taſted in abundance. A Matter of no great Value would cleare unto him mine Eſtate, and a greate Comfort it would be unto me who have beſtowed ſo much Travaile to raiſe the Houſe of a poore younger Brother, to leave it to diſcend in Peace to him and his who ſhall enjoy it.

Of your Lordſhip's honorable Favor unto us both I will never make doubt, and the rather through the Aſſurance I find in mine owne Hearte of my faithfull poor good

good Will to your Lordſhip, wherein, God give me neither Sence nor Being on this Earth when I leave to continue and remaine *An.* 1605.

Your Lordſhips affectionate Servant and poor Friend,

CHARLES CORNWALLIS.

The Conſul and Senate of *Embden* to Mr. *Winwood.*

S. P. 21 Sept. 1605. S. N.

MEmores, magnifice nobiliſſime & clariſſime vir Domine honorande, admonitionis tuæ Magnificentiæ, die Mercurii in deceſſu nobis factæ, nimirum de literis, ſi quas ad Regiam Majeſtatem eſſemus daturi, die Veneris tradendis; ſtatim cum reliquis duobus Ordinibus, Civitatum nimirum & Agrariorum deputatis ea de re communicavimus. Placuit omnibus ut quia Regiæ literæ ad ordines ſunt ſcriptæ conjunctim, duo hi ordines Regiæ Majeſtati ſubmiſſe reſponderent. Hæc vero cum ante conventum deputatorum fieri non poſſit, idcirco ad Regiam Majeſtatem, noſtras, tam cito prout dictum erat, tuæ Magnificentiæ offerre non poſſumus. Conſtitutum igitur nobis eſt eas Hagam-Comitis ad Magnificentiam tuam mittere, ut poſtea ab illa Regi offerantur. Rogamus interim officioſe T. M. ut illa diſcedens in tranſitu vel abitu, nos accedere non gravetur, ut noſtra officia in deceſſu, valedicendo ipſi offerre, & pro laboribus ſuſceptis gratias agere poſſimus; hoc nobis gratius & acceptius nihil fieri poteſt. Adjunximus hiſce exemplum reſponſi quod ab Ordine Civitatum ad Equeſtris Ordinis exceptionem, de concluſione duorum ordinum per majora vota datum, & publice 18 *Septembris in Templo eſt prælectum, ſed Magnificentiæ tuæ non exhibitum, ideo quod tam cito deſcribi non potuit. Officioſe & ſubmiſſe petimus ut actis & ſcriptis tuæ Magnif. a nobis oblatis, pro meliore informatione addatur. Bene & feliciter tua Magnif. valeat, cujus adventum hic avide expectamus. Embdæ* 21 *Sept. Anno* 1605. *ſub ſigillo curiæ.*

Magnificentiam tuam ſubmiſſe honorantes

Conſules & Senatus
Embdanus.

The Conſul and Senate of *Embden* to Mr. *Winwood.*

S. P. 1 Oct. 1605.

EX promiſſione, magnifice & nobiliſſime vir Domine honorande, a Magnificentia tua nomine illuſtris & generoſi Domini noſtri nobis facta, de militibus ſupernumerariis dimittendis, de gravaminibus levandis, de præſtandis reliquis quæ in pactis Hagenſibus in ſe Dominus noſter Comes ſuſcepit, ſpe & gaudio pleni, indies implementum promiſſorum avide expectavimus: Sed proh dolor! fruſtra, hiſce enim contraria quotidie nunc fiunt. Auctus eſt ab eo tempore numerus militum, quos in ſuis Caſtris & paſſim in agro hactenus Dominus Comes aluit. Nova tributa ſubditis imponuntur. Cives Embdani quocunque in loco in militum horum manus incidunt, capiuntur, ſpoliantur, & hoſtiliter tractantur. Onere ſtipendiorum pro præſidio Embdano ſolvendorum a nemine levamur; unde quotidie ſtatus rerum noſtrarum deterior fit. In Hiſpania & Duinkerckæ captivi noſtri cives de miſeria & calamitate ſua, qua ob immerito a Domino Comite negatas literas marinas affliguntur, conqueruntur, eorumque uxores, liberi, cognati, vel parentes, lamentationibus & querelis ſuis, aures

An. 1605. *noſtras quotidie implent, & dolorem noſtrum augent. In hiſce noſtris calamitatibus deplorando & miſerabili ſtatu, non poſſumus non Magnificentiæ tuæ opem implorare, ut ex commiſeratione & Συμπαθείᾳ Chriſtiana, qua erga nos illam affectam hic deprehendimus, literis ſuis, interceſſione, & quacunque ratione id fieri poteſt, noſtrorum captivorum liberationem, relaxationem, & dimiſſionem in Belgio & Hiſpania, apud eos qui hoc in negotio aliquid poſſunt, urgere & promovere velit. Literas promothoriales ab Illuſtri & Generoſo Domino noſtro tuo auxilio acceptas, juxta inſcriptionem ad Dominum Archiducem Albertum miſimus; ſcripſimus quoque ad Hiſpaniarum Regem, eique innocentiam noſtram breviter expoſuimus, & relaxationem captivorum in triremibus laborantium & indigna patientium, ſubmiſſe petiimus: Quo cum ſucceſſu & fructu Deus ſcit. Interceſſionem Magnificentiæ tuæ, & teſtimonium de voluntate & conteſtatione illuſtris & generoſi Domini noſtri Comitis de captivorum liberatione putamus illis & nobis plurimum profuturam iis in locis ubi detinentur noſtri cives & amici. Rogamus itaque ſubmiſsè & enixè, ut illa in hiſce miſeriis nobis & captivis non velit deeſſe. Animum gratum & beneficii memorem ſpondemus: Et Deus qui calamitoſorum & miſerorum cauſam cum promiſſione omnibus commendat, hujus pii & chriſtiani laudabilis facti mercedem retribuet. Magnificentiam tuam precibus noſtris Deo commendamus, rogantes ut cauſam noſtram juſtam ſibi commendatam habere velit. Datæ & conſignatæ Embdæ ſigillo noſtro conſueto* 1° *Oct. Anno Domini* 1605.

Magnificentiæ tuæ ſtudioſiſſimi,

Conſules & Senatus Civitatis
Embdanæ.

The Earl of *Eaſt-Freiſland* to Mr. *Winwood.*

Illuſtris & Magnifice Vir,

QUOD literæ noſtræ tuam Excellentiam tam ſubito ſequuntur, id ex amore fit, & ex debito: Amo enim & colo tuam Excellentiam ob raras ſuas & humanam conditionem fere excedentes virtutes, ob perpetuæ fidei & amicitiæ fœdus inter nos contractum, ob merita denique & beneficia in me meamque domum collata; & ſicuti amor res eſt plena ſolliciti timoris, ita nihil magis deſidero quam lætam eam vocem exaudire, ſuperaſſe te itineris tui difficultates omnes, ſalvumque ac ſanum & lætum amplexum eos, qui ſibi chariſſimi ſunt, ſalvos ſanos atque lætiſſimos. Cui meo deſiderio, quin literæ tuæ propediem facient ſatis, nullus dubito, nam noſtrum amorem reciprocare ſcio. Scribo nihilominus etiam ex obligatione & debito, ſic enim inter nos convenit ut de rerum & negotiorum noſtrorum ſtatu alter alterum ſæpius admoneret, id quod ego faciam ſedulo.

Sciat ergo tua Excellentia me poſt abitum ipſius a Schelio meo literas & mandata ea accepiſſe, quæ ipſi ad me perferenda data fuerunt; & quia in eis monebar, futurum ut deputati ordinum, intra biduum vel triduum ad me ſcriberent, ego ut ad id ſcriptum conſilia & actiones meas prudenter componerem, interim publica non movenda tutiſſimum æſtimavi. Sed ecce cum integrum decennium expecto, tandem offeruntur mihi deputatorum his literis noſtris annexæ tabulæ, quibus me primo, more quidem ſuo, ſed tamen prorſus injuſte accuſant, quod per me firma pax & concordia non coiverit; deinde ſignificant ſe ad ſuos receſſuros. Ad quæ nos, tribus quod aiunt ſententiis, reſpondimus; habere quidem ex urbe mea decedendi arbitrium liberum, judicium vero cauſæ meæ juſtiſſimæ minime ipſorum eſſe, ſed illorum poteſtati reſervatum, quos divina providentia vel huic meæ provinciæ ordinario modo & legitimo jure præeſſe vel mihi ſanguinis & cognationis jure adjungere voluit, quibus me debita cum veneratione ſubmiſiſſem. Sic ergo illi re non tantum infecta ſed etiam in deterius promota, abeunt.

Et

Et quamvis non dubitem omnem illos moturos lapidem, ut novas mihi provinciæque meæ calamitates accelerent, decrevi tamen omnem fortunam fortiter excipere, Deoque & legitimo judici causæ exitum pie committendo, ad sapientissima tua consilia me gubernare. Itaque in eo nunc totus sum, & hoc solum effectum volo, ut præsidia Embdana, stipendia sua, debito modo ac legitimo tempore habeant, ut agrariorum querelis rite atque ex gratia satisfiat; ut denique non tantum Imperatori & reliquis Imperii ordinibus, ad quos hujus controversiæ decisio spectat, sed etiam regibus ac principibus, vel cognationis vel vicinitatis nexu mihi affinibus, justitia totius causæ clarissime innotescat, & inter illos serenissimo ac potentissimo Magnæ Britanniæ Regi, Domino meo clementissimo cum primis; quem pro pietate & justitia sua quibus omnibus aliis regibus ac monarchis facem præfert, non credo permissurum, ut ab ullo statu vel ordine, multo minus vero a subditis nostris perduellibus, evertatur jus & dignitas nobis nostrisque posteris omni jure divino æque atque humano concessa; sive id conentur violentia, sive aliqua alia injusta ratione efficere. Vellem equidem ut Regiæ Majestati me coram sistere, innocentiam meam ipsi demonstrare, salutisque ac dignitatis meæ protectionem impetrare ab ipsa possim. Sed quia id per imminentis Autumni atque Hyemis tempestates, nec propter subditorum ac vicinorum Machinationes, gubernationisque nostræ pericula licet, differre hoc iter ad tempora peregrinationibus commodiora cogor. Ita tamen ut interim unum fidelissimorum meorum consiliariorum præmittam, qui pro beneficiis hucusque nobis præstitis animi nostri gratitudinem verbis factisque demonstret, causæque justitiam & status nostri pericula exponens, pietatis & clementiæ regiæ perpetuitatem, erga nos nostrosque liberos impetret. An. 1605.

Hanc vero metam quoniam attingere nos nullo modo possumus, nisi tua Excellentia viam monstraverit, non tantum nobis, sed straverit etiam, & sua fide & virtute bene muniverit; Idcirco eam obnixe rogamus, ut apud Regiam Majestatem testimonio ac relatione sua vera ac fideli negotio ut causæ nostræ quantum jus atque fas hoc exigit, adsit, suaque commendatione honorifica efficiat, ut missus noster quem jam jam dimittimus ad adventum suum clementer atque benigne audiri, quæ juste rogabit impetrare, citoque ad nos reverti possit. Faciet in eo tua excellentia rem sua virtute dignam nostroque amori convenientem, cui perpetuo grata officia præstare & facere prompti sumus & paratissimi.

Bene vale vir Illustris ac Magnifice,

Dabantur Auricæ 3° Octobris Anno 1605.

Vester Amicus
ENNO.

---

* *Sir* Charles Cornwallis *to the Lords of the Privy Councell.*

May it please your Lordships, *Valladolid,*

I Received very lately an Advertisement from one *Richard Croxe* a Merchant resideing in *Saint Sebastian*, that himself, togeather with one of the Sonnes of Sir *Stephen Some* and a Merchant of *West-chester*, as they passed betweene *St. John de Lux* and *Bayonne* were all arrested, and carried backe to *St. John de Lux*, and there detained Prisoners for the Space of one whole Day, untill by Order sent from *Bayonne* they were delivered. The Partie that occasioned their Imprisonment was one of *Bayonne* called Captain *Villanueve*; and the Pretence, a Treason understood to be practised by the *English* for the surprising of the Towne. They were carried by Men armed and well appointed, and of many Hundreds of People (as they write) gazed upon, and beheld as Traytors to their Countrey and State, and so tearmed by many of them.

If this had been all it had ben more tollerable, but the *French* were also contented to put an Aspertion upon the King my Master; giving it out, *that there*

---

* *Ex Bibliothec. Cotton. ibid.*

had

An. 1605. *had ben lately a* Spaniard *taken at* Paris *who had discovered Matters of great Moment. That the Kings of* Great Brittaine *and* Spaine *had provided two great Armies to invade* France, *that our King laid his Claime to the Countrie of* Guienne. That Practices were in hand for *Mompellier*, *Norbanne* and other Places, and nowe lately againſt a Towne called *Lyberne*; whereupon doubble Guards are put into every of them.

For myne own parte (havinge ſithence the Receipt of the ſaid Letters, heard the like confirmed by an *Engliſhman* who came lately out of *France,)* I could not with Patience endure ſuch an Indignitie againſt my Sovereigne, but went and expoſtulated the *French* Ambaſſador about it: That although I could not ſo much as imagine the Rumor to have any Dependencie upon the *French* King himſelf, yet I ſaid it was too great a Libertie to be permitted to his Subjects to bringe Kings upon the Stage of their Tongues, to content either their giddie or malicious Humours. I aſſured him, that whenſoever the King my Maſter ſhould be provoked to take hoſtile Courſes, ſo noble was his Mind, *as he would ſtrike up his Drums before he would diſcharge his Cannon.*

The Ambaſſador ſeemed to give Eare to the Matter, as marvelling at the ſtrangeneſs of it; proteſted that he had not heard of any ſuch Rumour, and was well aſſured that the King his Maſter was free from all Suſpicion of the Integritie of the King of *Great Brittaine*, and would upon the Underſtanding of this, cauſe Satisfaction to be made both to the King and to ſuch of his Subjects, as without cauſe were ſo injuriouſly handled, and writeth as he ſaith by this Meſſenger; who ſoe inſtantly departeth, as he gives me no Leiſure to enlarge my ſelf further unto your Lordſhipes. Wherefore recommending my humble Dutie I take my Leave, *&c.*

CHARLES CORNWALLIS.

Mr. John Chamberlaine *to Mr.* Winwood.

SIR, *London* 12th *October* 1605.

AFTER ſo long Silence I am out of my byaſs, and know not where to begin, neither know I what is new or what is old unto you; for the King's Entertainment at *Oxford* muſt needs be ſtale, whence I make no queſtion but you had ſo many large Advertiſements that nothing could eſcape untoucht, yet at all adventure I will ſhoot my bolt, and give a ſhort Cenſure. The *Diſputations* for the moſt part were well performed *and pleaſed the King exceedingly, for he had a great part in them*, and ſpake often and to the purpoſe; but he was ſo continually interrupted with *applauding*, that he could not expreſs himſelf ſo well as he wiſh'd; *yet he found Taſte in that Diſtaſte, and was never a whit offended.* But *the Plays* had not the like Succeſs, eſpecially *Magdalen*'s Tragedy of *Ajax* which was very tedious, and wearyed all the Company; but the Day of Departure, an *Engliſh* Paſtorall of *Samuel Daniel*'s preſented before the Queen, made amends for all; being indeed very excelent, and ſome Parts exactly acted. The King hath mended the Divinity Lecture by annexing to it a *Cannonrye* of *Chriſt's-Church*, and the Parſonage of *New Elme*. The *Lord Treaſurer* kept open Houſe a whole Week at *New-Colledge*, and was every way ſo bountifull that Men doubt the *Chancellor* of *Cambridge* will ſcant follow his Example when it comes to his turn; other News here hath been little or none, but Hunting and ſuch like Journeys. The King went lately to *Royſton* his old *Garriſon*, and is now at *Huntington* or thereabout, The Queen lyes at *Hampton-Court*, and the Councill ſit much at *Whitehall* about ordering the Houſhold, and bringing that to the *French* Faſhion of Board Wages, but when all is done it will not be, but we muſt ſtill live under the Tyranny of Talkers.

The ſudden riſeing of the Sickneſs to Thirty a Week, and the infeſting of nineteen Pariſhes, made us think the *Terme* or *Parliament* or both might be prolonged

longed and put off, but the abateing of ſome few this Week makes all hold on. *An.* 1605.
It is obſerved that many Parliament Men of Mark are dead ſince the laſt Seſſions, as Sir *Arthur Atie*, Sir *Thomas Lucy*, Sir *Richard Leveſon*, Sir *Henry Beaumont*, Sir *Edward Lukener* and others. Sir *Lewis Lewkner* hath buryed his new young Lady that was *Argalle*'s Widow, and Sir *Francis Manners* his Lady *Bevill*, both of the Small Pox, which have raigned and raged here this Summer exceedingly. Judge *Anderſon* dyed in *Auguſt*, and Juſtice *Gawdy* ſucceeds him in the Common Pleas. The Biſhop of *Chicheſter* is dead, rich for ſo mean a Living, and beſtowed the greateſt Part of his Wealth upon his Kindred and Servants. Dr. *Andrews* is like to be Biſhop and Almoner in his Place, and his Deanry of *Weſtminſter* goes to one Dr. *Neal*, a Man of no great Note, more then that he is the Earle of *Salisbury*'s Chaplaine, and his Parſonage of St. *Giles*'s to Dr. *Buckerige*, and his other Parcells to meaner Men. Old Sir *Thomas Treſham* is likewiſe gone at laſt. On *Michaelmas-Day* the Archbiſhop of *Canterbury* was ſworn of the Councill by the King's own Appointment, and with very good Words. I doubt not but you have heard how Viſcount *Lile* was called *coram* for his *abſurd Journey* by *Flanders* to *Fluſhing*, and how he was faign to cry *peccavi* and confeſs his Errour, as likewiſe that Count *Arundell* is recalled, and warned to appear here upon his Perill.

I was ſorry to hear of the taking of *Lingen*, and fear it may prove a ſhrewd Thorn in the *States* Foot, and ranckle further if it be not pluckt out the ſooner. I thank you much for your laſt Letter with the Pamphlet of the *Jeſuit*'s *Pillar*, which found me out at *Askott*, and am ſorry here is nothing to repay in the ſame kind; the beſt Tidings I can ſend you is, that we are in the Way to have excellent Melons hereafter, for I aſſure you this Year already, I have met with diverſe, little or nothing inferior to thoſe of *Italy*, and ſome before the midſt of *Auguſt*; ſo, &c. I commend you to God's holy Protection

Yours moſt aſſuredly
JOHN CHAMBERLAINE.

The Count of *Eaſt-Friſeland* to Mr. *Winwood*.

Illuſtris & Magnifice Vir, 22 Oct. 1605. S. N.

QUANTO conatu quantiſque contentionibus in proximo conventu Marrienhovano civitatis noſtræ Embdanæ deputati unaque illi qui ex agrario cenſu adſuére ſubditi efflagitarunt, uti gravamina (quæ vocant) ipſis præter morem conſuetum impoſita abrogarentur, haud opus eſſe autumo pluribus repetere, cum non ſolum in recenti id ſit memoria, verum tute-ipſe auctor atque hortator nobis extiteris, ut ad eam rem tranſigendam tempus aliquod impenderemus. Dedimus itaque hoc Excellentiæ tuæ, dedimus tranquillitati publicæ, cujus quam ſimus ſtudioſi, temetipſum in teſtem advocare non dubitamus. Quare ex tui ipſius conſilio tres dies nempe 21, 22, *& 23. hujus Menſis in ſingulis præfecturis noſtro Imperio ſubjectis deputavimus, quibus per legatos noſtros ad hoc negotium peculiariter commiſſos, onera ſubditorum expedirentur, ne ullus poſthac querimoniæ locus relinqueretur. At quid fit? Embdani primo ſtatim die, heri nimirum, contra fas & leges tam divinas quam humanas legatos noſtros, omnium gentium jure inviolabiles, manu militari ex arce noſtra Embdana & vico Grethſilano cum aliis nonnullis honeſtis viris captivos abduxêre, atque etiamnum in privatis ædibus civitatis noſtræ Embdanæ cuſtodiæ mancipatos detinent. Facinus profecto atrox & deteſtandum, quod nullo colore, nullo prætextu excuſari aut defendi poteſt, ſive id propriâ malitiâ, atque inſitâ pertinaciâ, ſive Ordinum confœderatorum inſtinctu (uti non immerito ſuſpicemur) tantum ſcelus aggreſſi ſunt; ac nobis quidem quale remedium huic malo adhibendum ſit, conſiderandum erit. Tuæ vero Excellentiæ idipſum ſignificare voluimus, ut tam ſereniſſimo*

An. 1605. *Regi Domino noſtro clementiſſimo, quam ipſis quoque ſtatibus demonſtrare poſſis, quantâ perfidiâ, quibus artibus, & quali fraude hactenus nos oppugnârint ſubditi noſtri rebelles, & illi qui illorum patrocinium in cauſa injuſtiſſima, ad fovendam ſeditionem & turbandam pacem publicam ſuſcipiunt: Nam innocentiam noſtram res ipſa atque eventus cauſæ probabit. Tertiæ hæ ſunt literæ quas ſcribimus, nec ullas hucuſque ab Excellentia tua recepimus. Itaque vale, & noſtram tibi cauſam ubi opus fuerit commendatam habeto, noſque Excellentiæ tuæ optime addictos eſſe, putato. Ex arce noſtra Auricana, die 22 Oct. Anno* 1605.

Veſtri Amantiſſimus,

ENNO.

Mr. *Winwood* to the Earl of *Eaſt Freiſland.*

Illuſtriſſime Princeps ac Domine obſervandiſſime, Oct. 1605.

Literæ ſuæ celſitudinis quæ 16° *hujus menſis ad manus meas pervenerunt cumulatiſſime declarant perpetuam ſuam obſervantiam erga ſereniſſimam Majeſtatem Regis ac Domini mei, ſuamque erga me ſingularem humanitatem, quæ conatus meos in negotiis provinciæ ſuæ adminiſtrandis, fideliter ſane, ſed parum fœliciter collocatos, æqui bonique conſulere eſt dignata. Illud autem mihi eſt multo gratiſſimum, quod ex illis perſpexerim (quod mihi nunquam dubium fuit) celſitudinem ſuam pro ea qua eſt prudentia & pietate in conſtanti ſententia perpetuo permanere, ad pacem ſtabiliendam in ſua provincia, eamque conſervandam: Quod, ſi quid ego video, in exaudiendis & ſublevandis Ruſticorum querimoniis, & in procuranda ſolutione præſidiarii militis, totum eſt & ſolum collocatum. Utrumque ſuo nomine ſpoſpondi, non ſolum certò, ſed brevi & ſine mora eſſe præſtandum, tum in illis literis quas ſcripſi ad illuſtriſſimum Dominum Comitem de Salisbury, (quod meæ datæ* 13° *hujus menſis gallicè conſcriptæ ſignificarunt, quæ miſſæ Amſtelrodamum tutum ſpero & ſatis celerem invenerunt curſum) tum in ea relatione quam de rebus geſtis in noſtris Comitiis coram confœderatis Ordinibus habui, quibus in eorum publico conſilio* 15° *præſentis, omnia eo quo acta fuerunt ordine, de die in diem ſimpliciter & ſincerè, ſine fuco & fraude, non diffidenter declaravi. Non poſſum ergo, pro ea cura qua erga incolumitatem ſtatus ſui me dies noctesque affectum eſſe & ſentio & gaudeo, proque ea ſollicitudine quam de tuenda ſua exiſtimatione, vir bonus habere debet, quin rogem, etiam & orem celſitudinem ſuam, ut, quod facere decreverit, ſtudioſe facere & perficere perſeverat; a ſuoque inſtituto nulla nec malevolorum odia, nec hoſtium incœpta, nec inimicorum injuriæ, animum vel retardent vel alienent, multo minus abducant abſtrahantve. Id enim eſt quod inimicorum conatus irritos reddet & ridiculos, ſartam & tectam conſervabit provinciæ dignitatem, juſtitiamque cauſæ ſuæ, quam malevolentia invidorum obfuſcare cupit, meridiano ſole efficiet clariorem. Scio quam ſit difficile magnitudini excelſi & generoſi animi tot tantaſque indignitates quotidie abſorbere & concoquere; ſed ſcribo ad principem, qui ex longo rerum uſu, jam experiendo didicit, non ſolum in domeſtica vita moderanda indomitas animi cupiditates coercere, ſed etiam in publicis negotiis adminiſtrandis Conſilia omnia ad præſentem temporis neceſſitatem accommodare. Hoc unum perſuaſum habeat ſua celſitudo, neminem eſſe, nec ex ſua quidem domeſtica familia, qui aut avidius exoptat, aut dolentius ferret, ſi quid in eo (quod abominor) adverſi adveniret. Non eſt quod hoc tempore moleſtior ſim. Deus Opt. Max. celſitudinem ſuam una cum lectiſſima conjuge domina mihi ſemper obſervandiſſima, & ſuaviſſimis principibus incolumem conſervet.*

Celſitudini ſuæ omni obſervantia devinctiſſimus,

RODOLP. WINWOOD.

Sir

* *Sir* Charles Cornwallis *to the Earl of* Salisbury.

May it please your Lordship, *Valladolid* 18th *Oct.* 1605. O. S.

I Am this Day secretly advertized, that Sir *Anthony Sherley* and Sir *Edwin Riche* were lately at *Cales*, and there hyred Ship to pass over into *Barbary*, being attended with ten Servants. They there reported, that either of them have of the King here a Pension of 200 Crownes a Month. What the Intention of their Journey is I cannot learne, but thought first instantly to advertize it. *They have both chaped their Religions for this State.* There arrived at *Sivill* about twelve Days since, seventeen young Men of good Sorte (as it seem'd,) *who are all received into the Colledge of the Jesuits* there, and in this Colledge there are at least sixty. I wish there were the like Zeale and Provision in *England* for continuing of Religion, as there is here for the advanceing of theirs.

Some great Matter without Question this State hath instantly in hand, the Councels of late have very extraordinarily sat, and many Juntoes out of common Forme. *A generall Stay they have likewise made of Justice to all or any of the King my Master's Subjects:* And this very Night I am secretly advertized from *a Councellor of State*, (to whome I am exceedingly beholden) *that he and others are commanded to hold me in daily Hopes and Expectancy, but that the Intention is to have the Causes better discerned into before they pass*; and for more Confirmation of my Belief he sent me the Letters he received to that purpose. *I am of opinion that they have some great Mountaine of Hope lately fallen upon them, under which for the Time they sleep*; neither do I think they could entertaine any more fit to fill them with the Wind of vaine Hope, *then one of the Knights* mentioned in the beginning of my Letter. In myne owne Judgment, *it were very necessarie there were some Medicine given to the King's Ambassador, that his Report may work instantly here:* And a *gallyard Motion in Parliament*, grounded upon some Reason for *leaving this Peace*, with large Offer for support of the King's Charges made known to the Ambassador, would so awake their dull Spirits, as very shortly I doubt not but I shall be able to write that which will be both pleasing and profittable to his Majestie.

Much Hurt was done here at the first comeing; *when in hope of heapes of precious Stones, the precise Care that should have been had by some of conserving the Honor and Opinion of the King's Power, was either wholly forgotten, or not so excercised as was fit it should*; I had extinguished *Presumptions* that were growne out of it, but find, that *upon every light Hope or vain Advertisement out of* England (where my Heart I assure your Lordship is much grieved to find that they have so many Intelligencers,) *they bud and grow forth againe*, in such sorte, as I am enforced, like a Day-Labourer, continually to apply my Mattocks and Spaide unto them.

I humbly beseech your Lordship to pardon my hasty and evill Writeing, which I fear your Lordship will hardly read, being inforced with much hast to write with mine own hand, my Secretarie being absent and the Poste of *Flanders* blowing his Horne at my Gate readie to depart. God Almightie continue your Lordshipes Health and make me his true Servant.

Your Lordshipes humble and affectionate Servant

and assured poor Friend,

CHARLES CORNWALLIS.

---

* *Ex Biblioth. Cotton. ibid.*

Sir

An. 1605.

Sir Thomas Edmonds, *Lord Ambaſſadour Reſident with the Archduke, to Sir* Charles Cornwallis.

My very good Lord, *Bruſſels* 21ſt *Oct.* 1605. O. S.

SINCE the Writing of my laſt unto your Lordſhipe, I have received your Lordſhip's Letters of the 4th and 18th of *September*, the laſt being accompanied with others directed to my Lord of *Salisbury* and your Sonne Sir *William Cornwallis*, which I ſent away to them by the Commoditie from hence.

I will not faile, according as your Lordſhipe doth wiſely adviſe, when the Intereſt of *Tyrone*'s Sonn ſhall come in queſtion, concerning the raiſing of the Regiment which he doth here expect, to diſcharge my Dutie in that which importeth his Majeſtie's Service in that behalfe; and I am ſorry to find, that both here and alſoe where you are, *none to find ſo good Welcome and favourable Uſeage and favourable Entertainment as thoſe which are affected as he is*; the ſame not groweing ſo much out of the Diſpoſition of the Princes themſelves, (whom for myne own part I find here exceedingly well diſpoſed and affected to entertain a firme Peace with his Majeſtie,) *as out of the antient Practices and inveterate Malice of the Jeſuites and their Confederates*; which do ſtrive, that no other than ſuch as will runne Courſe with them, may have any Place of Favour in any Imployment here. And I aſſure you Sir, *that I find them ſo buſie in their Practiſes in all kinds againſt our State, as they will quickly weaken the Amitie between our State and this, if theſe Princes do not ſhew a better Reſolution to free themſelves from their Practices.* They would faine returne again to fiſh *in troubled Waters*, for that they found more Advantage thereby than as things now ſtand; and that they might frame new Minds, and carry on things according to their Deſignes. They have infinitely laboured here to have the Sway of all Matters concerning the *Engliſh* Regiments ſerving; whereof whether his Majeſtie hath reaſon to be ſencible or not I leave it to you to judge. No Man can make better relation to you of their Practiſes in this behalfe than the Count *de Villa Mediana* can do, who before his Departure from hence was exceedingly troubled to prevent their paſſionate Purpoſes, and did directly croſs them in ſome of their chief Deſignes.

The Lord *Arundell* of *Warder* had licenſe from his Majeſtie to come to ſerve in theſe Parts in the Quallitie of Collonel of that Regiment; but for not uſing of that Libertie with the reſpect towards his Majeſtie as apertained, he hath drawn his Majeſtie's Diſpleaſure upon him, whereby his Majeſtie hath been moved to ſignifie his Commandement, in preſuming to paſs the Seas in diſguiſed Manner in one of his Majeſties Ships which ſerved to waft the *Conde de Villa Mediana*, contrarie to a Commandment given him in that Behalf, in regard that the *States* had newly before importuned his Majeſtie that his Paſſage might not be protected by his Majeſtie's Ship which carried over the ſaid Ambaſſador, but to be left to the Fortune of a *Volunteere* ſeeing he paſſed in no other Qualitie, which his Majeſtie was content directly to promiſe to the *States* for avoiding to give them Diſcontentment, and accordingly ſignified his Pleaſure therein to the Lord *Arundell*, aſſuring him notwithſtanding, that it ſhould be no occaſion for the ſtaying of his Journey, but that other Meanes ſhould be preſently uſed after, for the ſecuring of Paſſage. But the Lord *Arundell* conceaving, as he alleadges for his Excuſe, that the ſaid Reſtraint had no further Signification than only to leave him to paſs at his own Perill, he would needs adventure to paſs in diſguiſed Manner in one of his Majeſtie's Shipps which conducted the ſaid Ambaſſador; which the *States* enforceing as a manifeſt Breach of his Majeſtie's publique Word given them to the contrary, his Majeſtie hath therefore been forced to do ſomething for the Repairation of his Honor therein. And yet for reſpect of theſe Princes, he is content to ſuſpend the calling home of the Lord *Arundell* till the End of *November*,

November, that it may be no hindrance to their Service; and then his Pleaſure is that he make his Returne, to anſwer his Fault in that behalf. *An.* 1605.

Concerning the News of theſe Parts, you ſhall underſtand that the Marqueſs *Spinola* ſince his returne back to the *Rheyne* hath not only ſet in hand the Building of the Forte and Bridge at *Roeroort*, whereof by my former I certtified your Lordſhip, but otherwiſe imployeth all Meanſ for the recovery of the ſmall Places of Strength thereabouts; as well for the clearing of the Country, as alſoe to be of uſe for the lodging of his Armey this Winter. For which Purpoſe he hath already begunn with the Seige of *Wachtendonke*, which Place hath given very great Annoyance to this Side, and hath ben of Power to raiſe Contributions not only as far as *Limburge*, but alſo out of the nearer Parts of *Luxenbourg*. And the *Count* of *Buckoy* which commanded that Seidge, hath been ſo fortunate as to carry that Place in a Month, which the Duke of *Parma*'s Forces could not do in no leſs than fower. The ſame is of great Importance unto them, for that they have no free Paſſadge from hence to the *Rheyne*, and it is thought that the *Marquis* is now in hand to beſiedge *Moers*. The ſaid *Marquis* had of late an Intent to have aſſailed the Count *Maurice* his Armey, underſtanding of the diſorderly paſſing of the ſame over the River of *Lippe* neare to *Berke*. But he could not proceed therein, by reaſon that when the Army was to march, the *Spaniards* would not upon that Service give the Place of *Vauntgard* to the *Italians*, to whome by the alternative Courſe and Order of the next March it fell out to have the ſame. And by that Diſagreement it is pretended, that they loſt the Opportunity of having a great Hand over the other Armey. The Count *Maurice* to make requitale for the Braverie of that intended Deſigne againſt him, attempted ſhortly after, with the principall Troopes of his Horſe and 200 Muſkateers which he brought in Waggons with ſome ſmall Field Pieces, to ſurprize the Quarter of the Horſe of the Marquiſſe's Armey, which he underſtood lay intrenched; which Enterprize was ſo well carried, as that theſe of this Side had no News of the others Arrivall till they were almoſt ready to aſſayle them. But the Count *Theodore Trivulci* the Lieutenant of the Horſe, who happened to be then in the Quarter, had ſo much time, as to put his Troopes in Order of Defence. Which although the Count *Maurice*'s Forces did break twice, yet it is ſaid that they found the Meanes by *ſhrowding* themſelves under the Favor of a ſmall Caſtill near to that Place, to maintaine the Fight, till the Marquiſſe upon the receiving of the Alarum came to their Succour, whereupon they forced the others to retire.

*It is written hither from the *Marquiſſes* Campe, that the Loſs that they ſuſtained in that Conflict was under 200 Men; but it is eſteemed much the greater by the Death of the Count *Trivulci*, who after having two Horſes killed under him, was in the end ſlaine by a Piece of Artillerie as he was mounting himſelf the third time: And altho' he had almoſt the half of his Body carried away, yet it is ſaid that he lived eight Howres after, whereby to be able to take order for the diſpoſing of his Eſtate. He is here exceedingly lamented, for that he was very much eſteemed for the Reputation which his Quallitie, joyned with his Sufficiencie and extraordinary Vallour, gave to his Place of Service. There were alſo ſlaine two other Captains called *Fabricio Santamanea* and one Captain *Le More*, and a Nephew of the Marquis *Spinola*'s called *Ambroſio Doria:* Likewiſe a Captain of Horſe taken Priſoner. *Don Lewis de Velaſco*, who came in time to aſſiſt that Service, is greatly commended to have very well acquitted himſelf therein, which hath ſerved him well to recover the Reputation which he loſt before *Sluys*. They will needs maintaine it here, that the Loſſe is farr greater which the Count *Maurice* hath received on his Side; wherein it is reported that his Brother the younger Count *Henry* of *Naſſau* is hurte, and a *French* Collonel called *Monſieur de Bethune*, and certain *Engliſh* Gentlemen to be taken Priſoners; whereof the Principall are Sir *Henry Carey*, Mr. *Radcliffe* Brother to Sir *John Radcliffe*, and one Captain *Pyggot*.

* *Vide Grotii Annales*, lib. 14.

An. 1605. The Count *Fredericke* **Vandenberge* ymployeth himſelf in the other Side, to make the ſmall Forts which he tooke lately in *Flanders*, to be of uſe for the blocking of *Sluce*. The *Count* did ſince attempt the ſurpriſing *Guelders*, having carried on that Enterpriſe with great probabillitie; but failed thereof according to the Caſualties which do uſually accompany ſuch Undertakings; for that the laſt *Petard* which he applyed againſt the Gate did not work his Effecte; ſo as he hath no cauſe to glorie of better Succeſs, then happened by their Attempts on this Side in the like kind.

Nowe to conclude with the anſwering of that which your Lordſhip wrote in your laſt Letter, of the *Lord Admirall* reporting that I ſhould deliver my Opinion to the Lord *Willoughby concerning the Place of your ranking*. I can ſay no more, that I am ſure the Lord *Willoughby* (to whome I am a meere Stranger) will not juſtifie any ſuch thinge; and for the other great Lord, that he was abuſed by thoſe that gave him that Information.

I thought good alſo to let your Lordſhip know the Joy which is entertained *among the ill affected here*, upon an Advertiſement that is come from thence, (which I hope is falſe) *that both our Miniſter and Secretarie have changed their Coats in their former Profeſſion of Religion.* I will confeſs unto you, that our *Engliſh* Prieſts have been buſie in that kind with ſome of my ordinarie Servants, but I hope to withſtand their Practices; and ſo with my affectionate well Wiſhes to your Lordſhip I commit you to God.

Your Lordſhips aſſured to do you Service,

THO. EDMONDS.

From the Earl of Saliſbury *to Mr.* Winwood.

Mr. Winwood, 24th *October* 1605.

I Have received a great deal of Contentment I do aſſure you in beholding by your Letters how orderly you have dealt in the Cauſe between the Count of *Embden* and the Town, altho' I muſt confeſs unto you that I am ſorry to ſee the Town *ſo froward.* Howſoever *in a far reaching Providence*, the Circumſtances of the Time conſidered, it may be thought to be to ſome purpoſe to leave that Difference uncompoſed, in regard of the Port, which might be of ill Conſequence, if it were in the Poſſeſſion of any unfriendly to the *States*. Yet conſidering in what ſort the Count of *Embden* referred himſelf to be ordered, I do think it had been very well paſſed over with ſuch an End. For if the King ſhall be appealled unto, tho' the Town may ſay *quis te conſtituit judicem?* yet the generall Grounds which Monarchs ſeek to keep untainted, and the particular Alliance with this Prince, may draw the King into the Buſyneſs ſo much, as will make it appear that he croſſeth the *State's* Ends; *For by them I ſee the Fire is nouriſhed.* From which Proceedings, (tho' but in this particular) the World may happily apprehend it to be but a beginning of his Majeſtie's Separation from favouring theſe politick Courſes which they hold neceſſary for their Conſervation, by which many Inconveniencies will follow. So as I do aſſure you, you ſhall do a good Work, if by dealing plainly with ſome of the Principalls of that State, you do of your ſelf give them ſome taſte what you foreſee; ſpeaking the ſame out of your own Providence, and not by any particular Direction. For the other Midway, (whereof you had ſome Overture) I cannot deny but in regard of other Extreams, it deſerveth not to be rejected; and yet it is very full of Circumſtances, whereof the Difficulties will require good Deliberation before the King opens his Ear, much leſs declare himſelf to have any ſuch Intention. And that I ſpeak rather, *becauſe the States the weaker they are the more jealous they will be*; as alſo becauſe whereſoever a King hath a Garriſon, tho' there may be means found to pay them by ſome perquiſits of that Place, yet that engageth a

* *Grotius* (Annals *Lib.* 14.) calls him *Frederick* Count *Heremberg.*

Prince

Prince ſo much further in Honor, as he is bound to diſcharge them how much ſoever it coſt him, againſt all Force or Practice which may fall out upon Change of Affections in any of thoſe Parties, who now may be induced thus to accommodate the preſent Difference; which is often done by thoſe that only reſolve of two Evills to chooſe the leaſt, untill by ſuch a Patience they may find better Opportunity to recover their own. *An.* 1605.

Concerning the Propoſitions for ſetling ſome Order for the Intercourſe between his Majeſtie's Subjects and thoſe of the *Archdukes*; altho' things cannot long ſtand as they are, yet his Majeſty willingly aſſenteth to deferr the coming over of any Deputies till they have better and more ſeaſonable time to negotiate and conclude it. And thus I committ you to God's Protection.

From the Court at *Whitehall.* *Your very loving Friend,* SALISBURY.

---

* *The Earl of* Salisbury *to Sir* Charles Cornwallis.

Sir Charles Cornwallis, 24th *October* 1605.

SINCE my laſt Letters unto you which were of the 12th of *September* by the Conveyance of Mr. *Alablaſter* to his Friend at *Valladolid*, I have received ſundry Letters of yours, both by Sir *William Cornwallis* your Sonne and by other Conveyances. In all which, beſides the Occurrences in thoſe Parts, there are many things contained both concerning the Publick and your private, wherein you will expect further Anſweare and Direction from hence. For the Publique, I have obſerved in your Letter of the 4th of *September*, your Proceeding concerning the newe Impoſts at *Portugall* upon Wynes and Oyll, and what therein hath been alledged *pro & contra*; which Courſe of yours is to very good Purpoſe and well liked of by his Majeſty. For as the Impoſition cannot but prove very greivous to his Majeſties Subjects, and fruſtrate in a Manner the whole Expectation of Benefit which they have of this Peace; ſo if by your Interpoſition they might be any way eaſed in it, it would be both a great Incouragement unto them in their Trade, and a great Argument of the *Spaniard*'s Deſire of their coming thither, whereof as yet they have given little Demonſtration. To furniſh you with any more Reaſons for the purſuite of this Buſineſs than you have alledg'd before, cannot be ſo conveniently done by me, but muſt depend upon your own Sufficiencie and Judgment, according as time and occaſion is offered. Only you may remember them, that this Impoſition is directly contrary to the former Treaties with *Spaine* and *Burgundie*, whereunto the Scope of *the late Treatie* hath relation in the generall, as appeareth plainly in the 8th Article and in the 17th and 23d, where all things, *Quæ ad commercium pertinent* are referred to the Clauſes *ante bellum, & ſecundum obſervantiam antiquorum fœderum.* You may alſo alledge, that by any direct Words of the Treaty they ſhall never be able to maintaine their Impoſition; for as to the Words in the 15th Article, *ſolutis conſuetis teloniis ac dacis ante impoſitionem vectigalis* (30 *per* 100) *impoſitis, & ſolvi ſolitis*, they cannot infer any thing but by an oblique Conſtruction; which you may ſay cannot carry ſuch a generallitie with it as to approve any thing impoſed during the ſaid Troubles; nor no ſuch Validitie, as to eſtabliſh any thing which in it ſelf is contrarie to the generall Scope of the Treatie. And howſoever in their general Memorial they goe about to excuſe, that this Impoſition is not laid upon the Buyer but upon the Seller, it is but a mean Fallacie in the Circumſtance, and no ſubſtantial Excuſe; for who do not ſee that if the Wynes and Oyll be not ſold and tranſported, that then this Impoſition is generall upon all Nations, and that therefore we ought not to grieve more at it than others do: But this is no good Argument to be uſed to us, to whome there ought to be

* *Ex Bibliothec. Cott. ibid.*

more

An. 1605. more than a particular Reſpect born, in regard that we ever had in former times a more ſtrict Allyance and Amitie with them, as all our Treaties with *Spaine* and *Burgundie* do witneſs. And that it is very ſtrange to us to obſerve in them, that in ſome Things they will reduce this Treaty to the former Tymes before the Warrs began, and in other things to the latter Tymes, when there was nothing but Confuſion and Diſorder.

But if notwithſtanding all this they ſhall peremtorily ſtand in it, and happily alledge that this Point was debated already at the Conference of the Treaty, and was then over-ruled; it is true that then we had much Speech of it, but finding them to proteſt that their Commiſſion extended not ſo far as to enter into thoſe Particulars, we were contented to paſs it over, tho' we did not abſolutely yield to it; which Circumſtance I thought good to acquaint you with, that you may make uſe of it in private, if they ſhall happen to remember it.

As for the Tax in the Conſulſhip, which ſince the Warrs hath been inhanced to 2 in the 100, you may the more peremptorily ſtand to have it reformed, becauſe it is not generall to all Nations, and may well be ſaid to have been raiſed in *offenſionem Anglorum*. For all other things of your Memoriall you have the preſcript Words of the Treaty which muſt lead you, and accordingly you muſt proceed or deſiſt, as you ſhall find the true Conſtruction of it to beare.

Only one thing I muſt tell you, that it is ſomething ſtrange to find in ſome of your Letters ſuch Incertaintie in the Proceeding there in the Cauſes you do propound; for in one Letter you complaine that you can get no Juſtice, in another that you receive good Satisfaction; in a third you renew your Complaint againe, and in the ſame Letter you do contradict it. If this proceed out of the Levity and Inconſtancy of the Miniſters of Juſtice, or out of the Impatience of the Followers, I know not; if I did I could take Notice of it to the *Spaniſh* Ambaſſador here, from whence it ſeemeth at ſome times thoſe Interruptions are occaſioned.

Concerning the Overtures which you ſpeak of again in that Letter of the 11th of *September*, of a ſtraighter Allyance with his Majeſtie, and of reduceing Chriſtendome to a generall Peace by his Majeſtie's Meanes, all which you ſay will be avowed by the greateſt of Power in that State; I know not what otherwiſe to ſay unto it, but that it is to be feared that they are but Diſcourſes and Inventions, *tending rather, under this ſpecious Pretence to engage his Majeſtie into a War for the Reduction of the United Provinces, (which are the ayme they ſhoot at) than otherwiſe*; yet if any thing be delivered unto you *authentically*, whereof his Majeſtie may take notice and you not be diſavowed, *it is a Matter of ſo great Conſequence*, (howſoever it ſhould ſucceed) *as you ſhall do the King Honor and Service to bring it into his Election to take hold of it, if his Majeſtie hold it convenient*; wherefore *he had need be a wiſe and reſolute Man, that ſhould determine what to adviſe his Majeſty upon thoſe generalls.*

I thank you for the Diſcourſe you ſent me about the Benefit of Peace, which I find more malicious than wittie, tho' otherwiſe I do little care for it. Howſoever they cenſure me in it, I could be content to know who is the Author of it, for I do ſuſpect it cometh out of the Quiver of ſome *Engliſh* Prieſt or Jeſuit.

Concerning *Fitz-James*'s Importunitie to have leave to return into *England*, you may diſwade it as much as you can. For firſt, if he hath not offended his Majeſtie or the preſent State, what need he to ſtand more upon ſpecial Leave to return than others have done? And if he have offended, it were better to ſtay him where he is than to come. Beſides I find the King not deſirous to have thoſe here, *that muſt and will offend his Lawes.*

For your Particular, his Majeſty hath been made acquainted, by means of your Friends, with the extraordinarie Charge and Rate you live at in thoſe Parts, ſo far beyond the Proportion of your Entertainment, as unleſs you be aſſiſted from hence you are not able to hold out any longer; in which reſpect his Majeſtie is contented to allow of an Increaſe of 40*s.* a Day by an extraordinary Warrant, becauſe it ſhould not be drawn into a Precedent hereafter to others.

And

And for your other Requeſt, there will be Order taken that ſuch a one ſhall be granted for a twelve Month. I have ſpoken to Mr. *Attorney Generall*, who promiſed to deale effectually in it. Thus for this Time I commit you to God. *An.* 1605.

Your very loving Friend,

From *Whitehall.* SALISBURY.

---

* *Sir* Charles Cornwallis *to the Earl of* Saliſbury.

Moſt honorable Lord, *Valladolid* (no Date)

I Underſtand that the *Pention* which *Carre* the *Scott* hath here (which is very lardge) *was granted by means of a Letter from the Queen there to the Queen here.* If ſo it were I beleeve her Majeſtie was deceived of her hand, for I underſtand the Man was never knowne unto her. The Intelligencers for the King of *Spaine* there, have ſignified hither the Unaptneſs of the King's Ambaſſador; and he in like manner complaineth that he findeth there no Correſpondencie. An Aſſiſtant is purpoſed to be ſent, but with great Difficultie ſuch an one is to be found as they will allow to be ſufficient and truſtie: *It is thought the Office will fall to a* Scotte, which were in my Judgment very improper. Their Humors here are ſuch as the Flowers their Earth produceth, one Day flouriſhing and the next Day fadeth; and he that doth not almoſt howerly obſerve them ſhall never knowe them. It may rightly bee ſaid here, *Dies diei enotat verbum & nox nocti indicat ſcientiam*, for every Day begetteth newe Matter, giving light to my underſtanding of them. This I have ſettled, that they are Fowles which are not to be flowne at from the Fiſt, but muſt be ſo covered, as they may be ever within Power of mewing, and ſo hovered over, as they may be made dare like Larkes. I have omitted noe meanes to work rightly upon their Diſpoſitions, and find that the Feild is reaſonably well flowne, but want Aſſiſtants to ſpread the Net. If they get but a Days reſt they are not unlike your pampered Gennets, which are only eſtimable for their outward Shew, nothing for Service of Effect. I tell them how nobly the King my Maſter deales with their King in all things, that he reſpecteth not the Paper Contents of his Oath, but the true Intention of a royal Promiſe. That he not only follows it by a preſcript Rule, but goeth before it with all manner of demonſtration of offices of Kindneſſes. I require of all here, (which their Length and Delays amongſt many of my poor Countrymen his Majeſtie's Subjects who have caſt themſelves at their Feet for Juſtice and Reſtitution have ended the Lives of ſome, and the Meanes and Habilities almoſt of them all,) that altho' they may uſe their accuſtomed Pace with their owne People, yet with ſuch a King, who with Armes open ſheweth by all his Actions to runn to embrace them, Curteſie and good Nature ſhould faſten their Steps in another Forme.

I aſſure your Lordſhip, in the Cauſes of the poor diſtreſſed Merchants his Majeſtie's Subjects, I find ſuch intollerable Delaies and cautelous Devices to fruſtrate them of the Reſtitutions which they juſtly require, as I can neither with my Dutie to my Soveraigne to whome they appertaine, nor with Charitie to the Men, any longer hold it from his Majeſtie's Eares. Soe great a Neglect of them of whome they are ſo continually put in Mind, cannot but amount to Contempt of his Majeſtie; who in ſome of their Cauſes, as that of *Hall* and *Eldred* (which hath the ſame Fortune as the reſt) hath not ſpared his own Hand. I humbly beſeech his Majeſtie ſo farr to give Belief unto that ſlender Judgment which in this ſhorte time I have founded upon my Obſervation, *that a ſharpe Hand is fitteſt for the Bridle wherewith they are to be reyned.* If it pleaſe his Majeſtie that the Ambaſſador there may preſently knowe *in ſhorte termes* what continuall Complaints his Subjects make of the Oppreſſion and want of Juſtice they find here; and in eſpecial, how little reſpect there is had of his Majeſtie's Letters

* *Ex Bibliothec. Cotton. ibid.*

An. 1605. written in the Behalf of *Hall* and *Eldred*, who in soe notorious and extraordina-
rie an Outrage, notwithstanding their Servant hath been here almost three Months, and the Cause continually sollicited by his Ambassador, yet hath drawne his Business no nearer to an end than the first Day he came, and that his Majestie cannot but bee very sensible of so great Neglects; it will (I make no doubt) become a great Furtherance not only to the Business of the poor Men, but to other his Majestie's Affairs of greater Importance. Were this kind of Lethergie of theirs only in the Business concerning others it were not to be endured with any Patience, but they use the like in their owne, and even in those things which most principally concerne themselves.

When things consulted and determined here by the Counsels are sent to the Duke of *Lerma*, (through whose Hands all Generations of Papers of what worth soever must have the Passage) if there be a Bird to be shot at in the Wood, an Hare in the Field, or Rabbet in the Burrough, the Papers lie dead, tho' they concearne the Life or Soule of the Poore, or the greatest Good whatsoever of the Commonwealth. There are Papers deeply concerning some of his Majestie's Subjects which have lien in that Sorte almost two Months, beinge promised to be dispatched in two Days. Very grievous it hath been and is to mee, in lieu of being his Majestie's Ambassador to become here the Merchant's Sollicitor; and sure I am it cannot but make me the less gracious and powerfull with them in other Matters.

After my writing of thus much, your Lordship's Letters of the 12th of *September* were delivered to me; wherein I received the inestimable Comfort of his Majestie's good and gracious Acceptance of my poor Service; and which was more, of the Health of him and of the Queen and his Royal Issue, togeather with the perfect Quiet and Obedience, whereunto by the Goodness of God, and his most wise Government, he hath reduced all his Kingdomes. His Majestie's true Piety, Justice, and Freedome from those Errors that possesseth other Princes, cannot but make him fortunate in this World, and glorious in the World to come.

To his Majestie I doubt not we shall justly and with great Cause apply the Words of the Psalmist, *Dilexisti justitiam & odisti iniquitatem, propteria unxit te Deus tuus oleo letitiæ præ consortibus tuis.*

That which your Lordship hath signified concerning *the Refusall* of the *Hollanders* to suffer the Passadge of the *Spanish* Soldiers, was here knowne before and well digested.

The other Particularities of your Lordship's Letter, the haste of the Messenger will not nowe suffer me to answere. I am not out of hope by the next to give to his Majestie a good Foundation of *the Projects* I mentioned in my Letter of the 18th of *July*. I am secretly informed they have been here considered of by the Dukes of *Lerma*, of *Sessa*, of *Infantago*, the *Constable*, the *Conde de Miranda*, the *Conde de Villa Longa*, *Don Juan de Ideaque*, *Secretarie Prado*, and by them all; the rough Work well liked of, only the *Constable* as I heare, (as I thinke) because the Moddel was not of his drawing was coldest in the Allowance of it. Some would have the yearly Somme turned into ready Money, because they would be out of their Paine at once. To these I gave Reasons that suddenly moved them to change that Opinion; for I have been contented upon occasion given by them, to talke with some of that Matter by way of Discourse in their own Fashion; to the end the more deeply I may pearce into their Vessele, and draw into some Forme the Timber that must serve for the Buildinge. Were they Men of as much Judgment and Religion, as some of them are of Witt and Experience, and that the Wisest were not overweighed by those that overflye them in Favour, I could make a Certaintie of that which now I can't reach unto in other Sorte than by Conjecture. But my hope is that by my next I shall be better able to resolve his Majestie.

I was this Day to visit the Count of *Lemos*, whome though younger than the rest in Years, yet I find much riper then others in Understanding. We had much Speech of your Lordshippe; and he was content to be *acknowne* of the extraordinarie

traordinarie Opinion here had of you, *and much wiſhed you were their Friend.* *An.* 1605.
I told him it was very ſtrange to me to underſtand that ſo maney of them made doubt of it; and proteſted unto him that for diverſe Reaſons knowne to my ſelf I held you a perfect and true Well-wiſher to their Eſtate, ſoe far as agreed with your Dutie to your Soveraigne, and the Good and Safetie of your Country. And that I aſſured my ſelf of none other Affection, were any there of your Sorte, of whom they had beſt Opinion in that Kingdome.

The Sonne of my Lord *Wotton* is yeſterday departed this Life, and was very honourably accompanied to his Buriall by the *Conſtable*, the Duke of *Alva*, the *Conde* of *Lemos*, the *Conde* of *Pugno Roſtro* and divers others. *He was drawne by* Walpoole *the Jeſuit to die a Papiſt.* The poor Gentleman left not wherewith to pay his Phyſitian, his Apothecarie, his Hoſteſs, neither the Charge of his Buriall. I had lent unto him almoſt three Months ſince 30*l.*, and *Hawkeſworth* my Secretarie a little before his Death 10*l.* For the Love and Honor I bear his Father I purpoſe likewiſe to pay the Charge of his Buriall, and diſcharge the Phyſitians, Apothecaries, and other ſuch Debts ſo farr as a hundred Pounds will extend, which I doubt not but my Lord *Wotton* will ſee repaid.

I have here incloſed ſent your Lordſhip a Diſcourſe of the Duke of *Seſſa* upon the Occaſion of the late Citation in *Italie* by the *Conde de Fuentes.* The Concluſion of that *Romble* is as I am enformed, that he which executeth the Office of the Maſter or the Keeper of the Rolles in *Millaine*, is ſaid not to have read right certain Abbreviations in the old Charters and Inſtruments of that Duchey; and for his Error is reſtrained of his Libertie, and the Citation called in and adnihillated. By my next I doubt not but I ſhall write more lardgely and ſatisfactorily in all things. Till then moſt humbly thanking your Lordſhip for your promiſed Favour in enlarging my Allowance which the Extremitie of this Place gives me great Cauſe to deſire, with my continuall Prayer to God for the Preſervation of his Majeſtie in all Health, Honor and Happineſs, and Remembrance of my Service to your Lordſhipe, I reſt as I have perpetually vowed,

One of your Lordſhip's moſt affectionate Servants
and poor Friends,
CHARLES CORNWALLIS.

**Sir* Charles Cornwallis *to the Earl of* Northampton.

Valladolid, (no Date)

SO far am I (My moſt honorable Lord) from endeavouring any thing that may occaſion a Rupture of the Peace and Amitie between theſe two Kingdoms, as I affect and ſtuddy nothing more, than the Means to conſolidate and confirme the ſame in ſuch Sorte as it may endure for ever. But as amongſt all that appertaineth to God, his divine Adoration and Reverence hath the firſt Place, and is eſpecially by his Commandment recommended; ſo for myne own Part I do conceave that the Honor of a King, who on Earth repreſenteth his Place and Power, ought above all other things moſt preciſely and principally to be regarded. *The Authoritie and reverend Opinion had of the Prince is the very Life and Soule of a Monarchy*; and howe indigne and importionable it is for our King there to exerciſe thoſe Curteſies which naturally flowe from his own royal Nature, to a People who in that kind are content to ſee him runne and themſelves not to change the uſual Pace, (whereunto their Pride and Punctualities have accuſtomed them) I leave unto your Lordſhip to be conſidered. Injuries complained of there by the *Spaniards*, as they are inſtantly looked unto, ſo with the like Brevitie is there Care had that they be redreſſed. Here ſome end their Lives and all their Means, before they can bring any thing that toucheth

* *Ex Bibliothec. Cotton. ibid.*

upon

An. 1605. upon Juſtice or Reſtitution to concluſion. There the Ambaſſador hath continual Acceſs to his Majeſtie to expreſs his Grief and praye Relief; here the King is ſo encloſed by ſuch as are a very Obſtruction, (which ſtoppeth all Juſtice, good Order and Government from this Commonwealth,) as only to petition them a Man aſcends the Staires of that Throne, and when thither he commeth, that little he is ſuffered to ſay is anſwered in fewe Words, and thoſe which have formerly been ſtampt by the Printer. There the Ambaſſador is made Partaker of the King's Sports and liberally feaſted; here we taſt of neither, no not ſo much as a Piece of his Veniſon throughout all this Summer.

My good Lord, hither was I ſent, where for our Country there hath been for the Space of theſe forty Years no Path trodden, without all Direction for Intelligence; and even in the Springe of my Negotiation over dropped and diſgraced by him, who for the King's Service ſhould have endeavoured to encreaſe my Reputation: But thereof I have no Will to write, having long ſince omitted to think. I have (I thank Almighty God) recovered the Cold taken by that Froſt, and for myne own private Parte confeſs that I have no Cauſe to complaine, either of mine own Fortune or their Favours, (at leaſt being meaſured by *the Wand of Spaine*) for more good Words and good Opinion is by all the greateſt here heaped upon me, then I either merrit or have reaſon to expect. They likewiſe promiſe, that to content me they will now preſently come to a Compoſition with the more part of my Countrymen; to whome otherwiſe, finding the Lawe nor Prophets againſt them, they intended nothinge. For the reſt, whoſe Cauſes are plaine and evident, (as that of *Hall* and *Eldred* recommended by your Lordſhip and enforced by his Majeſtie's owne Letters, and divers other of the like Nature) wherein we have both Text and Doctrine of our Side, they daily promiſe Contentment but never perform it.

His Majeſtie's gracious and moſt noble Uſeage of the Ambaſſador there ſhewes his own royal and ſweet Diſpoſition, but worketh with this People as Muſique with the Melancholly, and gorgious Apparells with the Prowde; for ſoe apte are they to attribute whatſoever is done, to the Merrit of their Greatneſs and Feare of their Power, as alſo Curteſie and Effects of Kindneſs are drawne into that Conſtruction, to ſerve only to raiſe them in their humours of Over-weaning, and to abuſe others, out of Opinion that they performe no more but what is due to ſo ſupereminent a Monarchy. What they did here to my *Lord Admiral* (theire Mouths not able to hold in the Swelling of their Hearts) *they ſay was to ſhewe their Greatneſs.*

Noe Man that ever excerciſed any Place hath been (ſo far as good Manners and Moderation would give me leave) more plaine with them then my ſelf, and I both hear and find that they allowe much the better of me; *the generall Rule for the manageing of a* Spaniard, *being to ſeem to make ſome good Eſteeme of a Man's ſelf, and but little of them further then Offices of Compliment and Courteſie doth require.* I humbly thank Almighty God *I had and have them in a well tempered Diſpoſition, but their Stile* (as they call it) *they will break for noe Man.* What that Stile is, (being in particularitie too long either to be related or to be deſcribed in a Letter,) is in ſhort *to doe only what is pleaſing to themſelves, and that alſo in their own Tymes and Seaſons. He that preſſeth them on too faſt makes them reſty; he that ſollicites them not at all makes himſelf forgotten. The beſt Courſe* therefore that out of mine Obſervations I have learned, *is to deale with them in their own Faſhion.* And ſurely I am of Opinion, that if it pleaſed his Majeſtie *in a more cold and reſtrained Sort to uſe the Ambaſſador there,* and by ſome means to let him know that he doth it in Imitation of the like here, and withal how ſenſeable he is of the little Forwardneſs here uſed in Performance of Juſtice to his Subjects, it would much availe, not only the poor Men in their Cauſes, but my ſelf alſoe in the moſt important Negotiation. To haſten *their dull Spirits* I enter here into a more ſtraight Friendſhip and Familliaritie with the *French* and *Venetian Ambaſſadors*, of both whome they are exceeding Jealoues. We nowe beginne to *convite* th'one th'other:

We

We visit often; we shewe our selves all three abroad in my Coach: When we cannot conveniently come together there is a visible Entercourse of Letters, though containing nothing but a good Morrow and a Farewell. If it please the King therefore a while to shewe some more Countenance more than of Custome to the *French* Ambassador, it would well conform with what I do here, and make the Service work the more strongly with them. *An.* 1605.

The *Proposition* contained in my Letter of the 18th of *July* (wherewith I doubt not but my Lord of *Salisbury* hath acquainted your Lordship) they nowe sollicite not at all, but expect a Motion from me. I have given them only a Taste, that nowe from some of them that are of Power I look to hear of them, and then will do my best to do them Service. But hereunto, (although I am secretly enformed that all the Wisest of them are farr in Love with the Matter) yet they seek to have their Wills and *Punctuallities* observed in *the Manner*. They desire it should be moved by me, which (out of my slender Judgment I have gathered out of my Observations of them) I hold not fit, except it should please his Majestie so to direct me.

Somewhat said and done *this Parliament to incite the King against* Spaine, and withall to inable, (and that made knowne here) will I doubt not much further me in the Services I have purposed. Sure I am, no living Creature more desires and endeavours to performe any Dutie to his Majestie and my Countrie; neither have I any other earthly Comforte in this miserable Place, where we have nothing but Misere, Sickness, and Death, our Objects. I have lately written two severall Letters to my Lord of *Salisbury* much to this purpose; which moves me at this time to omitt to write unto him. God Almightie continue you both in his Majestie's Favour and the perfect Unitie that is betweene you, and me able in some Measure to express how much I honour you both, and that noble Lord that makes the Trinitie with you, to whom I humbly beseech you to recommend the Service of him who will always rest

A most affectionate Servant
and assured poor Friend to you both,
CHARLES CORNWALLIS.

Sir Charles Cornwallis *to the Earl of* Salisbury.

My good Lord, *Valladolid,* (no Date)

I Endeavour with all the little Skill I have, to raise with these People a reverend and high Regard of the King my Master's Person, Power and Fortune; whereupon (as far as my poor Forces will extend) to lay a Foundation of a Building for him that may ever here make him powerful, and (by that meanes) able to give Laws to other his confining Neighbours. *What in this I effect in many Weeks, I find* (thoughe not overthrowne yet) *in one Day so shaken by the Advertizement of some Intelligencers in* England, as yet partly discourageth mee to proceed with my Work, *till those false Grounds* (which makes it so *insolid*) *bee either removed by Authoritie, or made sound by Admonishment.* I have much travilled and much promised to get knowledge of *that unfaithfull Generation*; and I am now by one whome I imploy in those Discoveries certainly informed, *that there are of them very near to the King, and some such as daily eat of his Bread,* or else should oftentimes goe Hungry to Bed. As yet I cannot attaine the certaine Names of any but of *108e umbet Qxelyz K.* No Man alive is more Loath than my self to draw any Man into Question, at the least him to whome I have ever ben well affected; but where he either of myne own Sonnes, in this Case (such is the Force of Dutie as) I should not spare him.

I find by some of the Councell here, that they are enformed of *the Weakness of the present State of* England, and some things concerning the King, which

An. 1605. of myne owne Knowledge I know to be falſe; and were they true, very ill becomes them to diſcover. But what part of this every of them have played I cannot ſay, *for that unnaturall Brood conſiſts of more than one Henne's hatching.* I doubt not but your Lordſhip will think fit that ſome *Countermine* be wrought to *thoſe Calumniations*, and that my Labours be fortified both with what may breed here Beleef and Reputation to my ſelfe, and *ſome overt Matter* during this Tyme of *Parliament*, that may with Life give Demonſtration of the little Truth in the Advertizements of thoſe Reporters.

It is ſaid that the King will return hither this Week; which being I hope I ſhall be able to give your Lordſhip by the next ſome Taſte of what will bee become of the Propoſitions contained in my Letter of the 28th of *July*. Were they not here Imitators (though unapte and unſucceſsfull,) of *Quintus Fabius*, I ſhould in a ſhort time come to a Foundation in that Buſineſs.

Carre the *Scott*, whoſe Man I expected ſhould have been the Conveyer of this Packet into *Scotland*, being delayed here from that which ſhould have given Wings to this Meſſenger, hath now (as I am ſecretly enformed) ſent his Letters by other Menne.

It ſeems the *Spaniards* intend to continue their Footing and Force in *Ireland*; having (as I am aſſured by thoſe that take upon them the Knowledge of it) beſtowed within the Space of two Months on diverſe Particulars of that Country, at leaſt 20,000 Crownes.

My Deſire is by all the Means I can to moderate the King's Charge here, in regard that my ſelf (by reaſon of the Extreamitie of the Dearth which ſtill encreaſeth in this Place) ſhall be chargeable unto him. Yet ſince Intelligences here give daily Proofs to be more neceſſarie then either your Lordſhip or my ſelf before my coming did conceave, (nothing being here done, *ſed propter quid,*) I humbly beſeech to bee directed how farr I may therein extend my hand. Some will expect to have their Memories renewed; others performance of Promiſe made for the laſt Diſcovery, and proceedinge in the like.

I have lately written two ſeverall Letters to your Lordſhip, and therefore may be the ſhorter in this. I humbly beſeech Almightie God to continue his Majeſtie in all Health, Honour and Happineſs, and recommending my Service unto your Lordſhip, I take my Leave, reſting ever,

Your Lordſhip's affectionate Servant
and aſſured poor Friend,
CHARLES CORNWALLIS.

From Mr. Levinus Muncke *to Mr.* Winwood.

SIR, 29th *October* 1605.

I Had well hoped that by this Bearer you ſhould have received ſome Letters from my Lord, and to that purpoſe I concluded to follow the Court from *Wincheſter* to *Wilton*; but now I perceive my Lord hath no great Diſpoſition to write, and indeed it is for want of Matter. For ſince his laſt Letter, wherein you have a large Account of our Proceedings here, there hath nothing happened worth the Writing, which maketh me the readier to ſend away this Bearer with my private Letter, leaſt by ſtaying longer here, he might both ſpend his Money, and be uncertaine when to return. For your own Buſyneſs there is as yet nothing effected, my Lord Treaſurer obſtinately refuſing to ſign the Order till the Treaſury be better furniſhed. I have done what I could, and imployed my Friends to no effect; and now have ſignifyed ſo much to Mr. *Skinner*, by whom I underſtand you have appointed Mr. *Serle* to receive it. I think you ſhall not be longer delayed, for this is the Time when the King's Rents and Subſidies are brought in for the publick Buſyneſs. The Term is adjourned to *Wincheſter*

cheſter to begin *Craſtino Martini*. *The Arraignment of our Priſoners* is appointed the 15th, 17th and 21ſt of *November* at *Wincheſter*. The *Plague* ceaſeth apace in *London*, there dyed this Week in *London of all Diſeaſes* but 600 and odd. I would to God the King would draw nearer to it, for in theſe arrant Removes we endure Miſſerie apace, and want of all things, which I never thought the Country ſo unable to ſupply us. *An.* 1605.

Monſieur *Caron* followeth the Court at *Wincheſter*: *With much adoe, he ſpake firſt with the Queen, and afterward with the Prince.* I was glad I was made *the Inſtrument* under *my Lord* of his Acceſſes; for otherwiſe, *without his Aſſiſtance*, I fear me *he had never ſpoken with her*; *for let me tell you in your Ear without Offence, ſhe is meerly* Spaniſh, *and had promiſed* Arenbergh *not to ſpeak with* Caron. But the beſt is, *ſhe carrieth no Sway in State Matters, and* præter rem Uxoriam *hath no great reach in other Affairs.* We have Ambaſſadors from *Venice*, and are now labouring *to gather a few good Words to inſtruct Sir* Thomas Parry *how to deal with the Pope's Nuncio in* France; from whom beyond Expectation *ſuch an extraordinary ſhew of Courteſies* are come hither, as the *Pope* doth *ultimo* offer to *excommunicate* all *Jeſuites, Preiſts*, and *Catholicks, that ſhall trouble the King and his Affairs*, yea to work all forreign Princes that *they ſhall not entertaine ſo much as a Conceit againſt the Safety of this Eſtate. Fiſtula dulce canit volucrem cum decipit auceps.* You ſee how freely I deal with you, as not to hide from you my poor Cenſures of theſe great Matters. Pardon me Sir, and as I err, ſo admoniſh me, for you ſhall not find me obdurate but docible; but you know the Saying *Olitor quandoque & vera loquutus*, and ſo I fear me, we do labour here ſo much to pleaſe the World, and the Potentates of it, as we have not that Care we ſhould to pleaſe God, and to truſt in him. I look backward and ſay with the late Queen of worthy Memory, *ſi Deus nobiſcum quis contra nos.* And ſo I end, and remain

From the Court at *Wilton* near *Salisbury*, this 29th of *October* 1605.

Yours to Command

LEVINUS MUNCKE.

**Sir* Charles Cornwallis *to the Lords of the Privy Councell.*

May it pleaſe your Lordſhips, *Valladolid,*

THE *Conſtable* comeing upon the 29th of this Month to viſit me, ſhew'd ſome good Diſpoſition to make a longer Stay with me than of Cuſtome. He was attended with a Kinſman of his owne, with *Don Blaſco de Arragon* and one Sir *Andrew Wiſe*, here named *the Prior of* England; a Man, of whome beſides the Teſtimony which his owne Lipps give of his dutiful and good Affection to the King and his Country, I underſtand by divers others, long before the Queen's Death, and even upon the Point of it, in *Roome* and other Places, to have oppoſed himſelf to *Parſons* the *Jeſuite* and many others, *who would have introduced an Opinion both of the Right and Succeſs of other Pretenders to the Crowne:* Not only affirming the moſt juſt and lawfull Tytle to his Majeſtie whoe now poſſeſſeth it, but alſoe with all Confidence and Aſſurance, foretelling that happy Succeſs, which hath ſince to all our Comforts fallen out in Event.

The *Conſtable* hath with me a large Diſcourſe concerning the Suites of my poor Countrymen. To the moſt part whereof he promiſed there ſhould be given a preſent and well contenting Diſpatch; but in that of *Hall* and *Eldred* (which your Lordſhips by your Letters recommended unto mee,) he ſaid hee much doubted I was not rightly informed; for there had ben in *Sicilia* an orderly and judiciall Proceeding, and thereupon a Sentence of Condemnation againſt theire

* *Ex Biblioth. Cotton. ibid.*

Shippes,

An. 1605. Shippes, upon ſeverall Proofs made that they had excercifed Piracy: That ſuch Matter upon Examination of Witneſſes in *England*, had been teſtified thence, was by their Laws here not receiveable as a Counterpoyſe to what was proved within their Kingdoms, neither any Teſtimony from thence available for the decideing of Cauſes here.

I anſwered, that I much erred in myne owne Underſtanding, if in that Cauſe I were not juſtly and truley enformed. For I had not only conſidered of the Papers that came out of *England*, but of thoſe Particularities of Proofs and other Circumſtances whereupon *their Cicilian Judge* had founded his Sentence. I beſeeched him not to take in offence if I took Libertie to ſpeake a little merrily. I ſaid that as the Purpoſes upon which the Judge had laid his Foundation were Miraculous, ſo ſeemed unto me the Sentence, like a Thunder Clapp following a Lightening, of much Flame but no Fire. That the Proofes againſt the Shipp conſiſted moſt eſpecially of three Parts: That divers reported the Shipp called the *Tryal* to have ben a *Pyrate:* That by ſundry it was depoſed, that both in the Year 1593 and in that of 1598, ſhe had committed divers Pyracies: That the Maſter's Mate and other Marriners of the Shipp it ſelfe, had upon Examination confeſſed both Intentions and Executions of unlawfull Acts done by the ſaid Shippe. For the firſt I ſaid, that the Somme of it amounted but to a Rumour, which might well growe after out of Suſpicion of Truth, for in times paſt very poſſible it was, that althoughe not this Shipp, yet ſome other called the *Tryall* might have been a *Pyrate*. The ſecond affirming Pyracie to have been committed by her in the ſaid Years of 1593 and 1598, muſt needs be miraculous, for ſhe muſt be allowed to have had *potentiam* before ſhe had either *materiam* or *formam*; the ſaid Ship having not been built before the Year 1601, nor made Voyadge before the Month of *November* in that Year. The third conſiſting of the confeſſing of the ſaid Maſter's-Mate and Marriners could not be poſſibly deemed of any Force; Firſt for that the ſame was extorted by *Dureſs* and *Menaces*, as by ſome of them upon their Depoſitions ſince taken in *England* is manifeſtly and particularly declared. Secondly, for that the Matter which they teſtifie was invented and written by a Scrivener then appointed for that purpoſe, and by him preſented unto them, and contains Matter and Circumſtance, which hath neither Truth nor Probabillitie. And if that which in *England* in their full Libertie they have affirmed upon Oath, may not be allowed for a ſufficient *Counterpoyſe* to that which the ſaid Parties did put their Hands in *Cicilia*, (in *Feare* and *feeling* of *Torture* and *Impriſonment,)* I muſt needs ſay plainly, that his Majeſtie's Subjects ſhould find here a very unſafe and dangerous Traffique. For when in the King's Ports here Ships are embarqued, impoſſible it is for the *Engliſh*, *Scotts* or *Iriſh* to make *Spaniſh Proofs*, either where they laded their Goods, what were the Parcells of their Goods, and what time they departed from *England*, and other Circumſtances neceſſarie for Defence of their Cauſes. Where commonly upon the firſt laying hold on the Ship and Goods, the Merchandize are by many Hands carried on Land, and diſpoſed of at the Pleaſure of the *Viceroyes* or other Miniſters of his Majeſtie's Portes, the *Maſters* and *Marriners ranſacked* and *impriſoned*, and their Writings taken into the Hands of ſuch, as either never or very hardly are drawne to deliver them. Beſides, ſuch is their Order here, as in myne owne Judgment in none other chriſtian Countrey in the World would be thought fit or reaſonable. The Goods *confiſcated* are divided into three Parts; the firſt to the King, the ſecond to the *Judge* that hears and determines the Cauſe and gives the Sentence of Confiſcation, the third to the *Denuntiator*. So as the Informer upon Promiſe of ſome ſmall Part of the Prey never wants Witneſſes to prove what he deſireth, and in all Probabillitie the Judge, who commonlye both in *Spaine* and *Italie* are taken hungry and emptie from the Scholes, will ſeldome lack Appetite to matter of Benefit, (eſpecially fear of Puniſhment not reſtraining them in thoſe things that concerne the Profit of the King) *as bee the Ship and People as innocent as our Saviour, there will never be wanting a* Judas *to denounce them, nor a* Pilate *to condemne them.*

The

The *Conſtable* herewith begunne a litttle to *change Colour*, and in Truth ſo did my ſelf; being much greived to ſee ſo unjuſt a Matter, *by him eſpecially who ſo much profeſſeth to be affectionate to* England, *boulſtred* and defended, only by reaſon of the Allyance he hath with the Duke of *Feria*. He replyed to my Speech, that what I laſte miſliked, *viz. That hee which ſhould bee a Partie to the Benefit ſhould be the Judge of the Cauſe*, was ordained by their Lawes, which was not in their Power to break or alter; and that to prevent the Inconveniences that there might proceed, there both was and ſhould be great Care taken that thoſe Judgment Seats ſhould be furniſhed with good Chriſtians and honeſt Men. *An.* 1605.

Whereunto to conclude with a Merryment, becauſe I perceived that the *Conſtable* was a little warmed with the Matter, I anſwered, that as I thought the eldeſt of us all in that Company intending to be chaſte, would hardlye truſt our ſelves in Bedd with another Man's Wife to whome we had any Affection; ſoe ſurely was I of Opinion, that it was not convenient that the ſinceareſt Judge alive, eſpecially being needy, ſhould be adventured in ſo great and dangerous a Temptation, as wherein he might acquire Wealth with the only Adventure of his Conſcience. With this matter of Mirth we ended this Conference, the *Pryor* deſireing we might talke of ſome other more pleaſing Subject.

At his Departure I accompanied him to his Coach, and ſupported him by the Arme down the Stayres; ſaying, I ſhould ever uphold his Excellency as one that I knewe would fortifie me in all Cauſes concerning my Maſter or my Country; wherewith he ſeemed exceeding well pleaſed, and deſired me ever to aſſure my ſelf of his beſt Aſſiſtance; and as ſince I have heard by Sir *Andrew Wiſe* he was well ſatisfied of what I ſaid in the Behalf of the Merchants, and ſaid he would draw the Matter to a good End. Only hee deſired the Proceſſes and Proofs ſent for to *Cicilia* might firſt bee ſeen, for Orders ſake, and to give Contentment to the Duke of *Feria*.

I much marveile that the Company of Merchants eſtabliſhed for *Spaine*, are ſo very long in ſettling their Courſe of Government here. In *Lisbone* there are many young Heads, that ſeldome ſtand ſtill in any one Opinion; and the leſs for a *metamorphoſed Man* who is thruſt in amongſt them, a Miniſter by his former Profeſſion; who not finding in *England* Allowance for his Singularities in Matters of Religion, to goe on Progreſſes as formerly they went, hath taken his Hand from the Plowge, and looking back is changed into a Merchant. His Name is *Gorgany*, one not unlike to *Carre*, who hath as great affection to breed Schyſemes amongſt the Merchants, as formerly to nouriſh Schiſmes in the Church.

I am this Day promiſed a ſpeedy contenting End for the Cauſes of all my Countrymen, but dare not promiſe my ſelf too much in the Performance, ſo many Delays and Changes have I already endured.

I humbly deſire that ſome preſent Notice may bee given from his Majeſtie there, of his gracious and good Acceptance of the earneſt and affectionate Travailes of the *Conde de Pugno Roſtro* in the Behalf of his Subjects. I aſſure your Lordſhips I find *that Earle* ſo loveing and kind unto mee in all hee undertaketh, ſoe ſinceare and faithfull, and as I have a great Deſire that he may by ſome Letters from his Ambaſſador there, knowe how well the ſame are taken by the King my Maſter.

The Lady, of whome I wrote in former Letters, (ſent by Motion or Meanes of *Walpole* the *Jeſuite* into *England to teach the Faith here profeſſed to ſome of her owne Sex there)* with little Fruite and leſs Hope hath been (as I underſtand) long harboured in the Houſes of ſome Recuſants, who could be contented that ſhe were embarqued againe for *Spaine*.

The Diſſentions and Queſtions formerly ſtirred betweene the *Jeſuites* and *Seculars* of our Countrey ſtill continue, notwithſtanding ſome late very earneſt Labours to end and compound them. And even among the *Jeſuites* themſelves, there hath been lately and is at this tyme a very great Quarrell, likely enough to tear out the Bowells of that Body, if the King and State here (out of their an-

An. 1605. tient Affections to them and proof of their Services) did not uſe their Power and Pollicie to conſolidate and uphold them. There bee of them, who favoring ſomewhat *in Poſſeſſion* better then to lay the whole Wager of their Lives upon a *Reverſion*, like much better of the Crimſon Velvet Hats and Foot Cloaths, of ſuch, as leaping over the Barr of their firſt Inſtitution have lead them the way to Eaſe and Honour, than of their uſuall black and melancholly Weeds, or the humble Footing of other their Brethren who deſire to continue formally in their firſt Profeſſion. The *General of the Order* and the greater Part of them, mightily reſiſts this Purpoſe and Inclination; but divers of them, of the two Braunches of *Learning* and *Humillitie*, (whereupon their firſt Inſtitution was founded) have loſt the one. Learning they followe ſtill, and obtaine it beyond the Ordinary of all others of like Profeſſion; but in finding that they alſo *retrive themſelves*, whome formerly *they profeſſed* either utterly to looſe, or at leaſt to relinquiſh. Thus is there a period to all Purpoſes and Profeſſions. The *two laſt Popes* as I hear were well enough enclined to have changed their Forme. If this be found of like Diſpoſition, notwithſtanding that the *French* King is now very buſie in erecting them in this Kingdome, I ſuppoſe their Order will not be of many Years continuance.

Here hath lately paſſed a Marriage between the young Admiral of *Caſtile* and the Daughter of the Duke of *Sea*, Sonne to the Duke of *Lerma*. The Duke hath given in Dower with her 100,000 Crownes, and the King for an Addition, a certaine Corne Rent in *Sicilia* valued at 30000 Crownes by the Yeare. Thus doth that Duke daily encreaſe and ſtrengthen himſelf, and is already come to the Heighth, that more hee cannot bee without the Crowne it ſelfe.

By *Flemmings* that dwell in this Towne, here hath been a late Reporte ſpread, of a greate Overthrowe given to the Marquis *Spinola*; but the Lords of Councell aſſure mee that they have no ſuch Advertizement. What hath become of the Fleet of Ships that went out from *Lisbone*, wherein they ſay there were embarqued 5000 Souldiers, wee yet hear not, neither in Certaintie whether they intended.

The King hath given a late newe Annuitie of 6000 Crownes in yearly Rent to his former Largeſs beſtowed upon the *Conſtable*; ſoe as altho' he ſits not at the Helme of Government, yet being ſo well provided to ſet at his Eaſe, hee may reſt the better contented. Within theſe two Dayes going to viſitt him, I found him with many *Plotes* and *Models* about him, whereby to frame a *removeing Houſe*, which he inſtantly purpoſeth to build. It ſhall be ſcituate (as he tells mee) in a Place near to that where the King commonly ſpends the moſt part of the Summer. His Majeſty hath been of late here once or twice, but in ſuch ſecret Manner, and for ſo few Houres, as no Man was admitted to have Acceſs, but thoſe of his owne Traine broughte with him, and ſome fewe of his Councell. His continual Motions from Place to Place ſuffers fewe or no Reſolutions, and by conſequent no Diſpatches. This inſtant affordeth no other thing worth the advertizing unto your Lordſhipes, and therefore with the humble Remembrance of my Dutie do take my Leave, *&c.*

Your Lordſhips, &c.
CHARLES CORNWALLIS.

* *Sir*

Sir Charles Cornwallis *to the Earl of* Salisbury.

Most honorable Lord,

THIS is the seventh I have written unto your Lordship since the Departure of my Sonne. Six of them passed by the Way of *France* and *Flanders*, the other which I addressed to Mr. *Wyche* a Merchant at *St. Sebastians*, fell by the Way into evill Hands, my Packet being broken open and some Letters imbezilled. Those to your Lordship came safe, but finding there all the Shipping gone, I have sent for them againe, and out of my Copies written them a-newe, and conveyed them to his Majestie's Ambassador in *France*, to be sent with speed unto your Lordshipe. I much doubt, that Emulation amongst some of the Merchants pretenders to the Office of *Consulshipp*, occasioned that Miscarriage. To say the Truth, an unbridled and evill tempered Company of them are here, and not like to amend, untill those of *London* shall appoint some more grave Heads to govern them.

The poor Suitors who attend this Court, I am now in very good hope to procure to be presently dispatched with reasonable good Contentment; only in the Matter of the *Sicilian* Ships of *Hall* and *Eldred* and *Salter*, I find nothing but Dissimulation; and that (noe doubt) groweing out of the Alliance betweene the Duke of *Feria* and the *Constable*, and a Part of the Prey here promised amongst the great Ones, (a Matter as by my Fellowe Ambassadors of *France* and *Venice*, whose Sailes have often been rebutted with the same Wind, I understand in this Kingdome not unusual.) I protest to God I never followed any Cause of myne owne with greater Care and Earnestnes, finding their Factors whome hither they sent very unapt for such a Business. Much Charge I have ben at about it, and will not by God's Grace give it over till I have brought it to a good Conclusion.

Yesterday it was my Fortune in a remote Place, to meet with the Partie that advertized mee of the Propositions had in Councel here concerning your Lordshipe. Whereupon desireing in more particularitie to bee enformed thereof, he told mee it was first propounded that *Carre* the *Scott* (who as it seemes had offerred that Service) should work with a Lord of that Country and his own neare Kinsman now abideing in the Courte of *England*, whose Name neither did he well remember nor could well pronounce, but said as he thought began with *Roch. That Lord should use the Meanes of the Queen to alienate the King's Favour from you, as one who for your owne Ends sought to cross her Desires of Amitie with* Spaine, *and by consequent the Quiet of him and his Kingdome: And if so, there would not be then a further Proceeding, in such sorte as formerly I wrote.* But that very Partie now assureth me, that their Humours are very much changed towards your Lordshipe. That they have great hope of you, and will omit no means within their Power to seeke you. The former *violent Motions* I assuredly beleeve grew both out of Intelligences and Offers made from some in *England*; where by Discourse which I lately had with one *Jaques Franciscо* a Collonell, who sometimes served Sir *Christopher Hatton*, I find that your Lordshipe hath (and had here in the Company that attended my Lord *Admirall*) many very malicious Malignants. I dived into the Collonel so farr as possible I could, to understand both the Parties and their Parleys; and was in the better hope, for that even out of that wherein others principally taxed you, he extracted a new knowledge and judgement of your noble Parts, both in Wisdome and Valour, *who with so fair Meanes and in so couragious Manner overthrewe, so mightie and violent an Enemie, and a Man likely to prove so dangerous to your Country.* And so much (hee swears to mee) he answered in your Lordship's Behalfe to those Calumniators. Their Names by no Means he will discover, but saith that three or four of them were Men both of Qualitie and Discourse; the

* *Ex Bibliothec. Cott. ibid.*

others

An. 1605. others of a lower Forme, but equalling them in Malice, and exceeding them in Nomber. I proteſt unto your Lordſhipp I have with the better Eyes beheld that Colonel ever ſince, and have been contented to entertaine the more Diſcourſe with him. I find him, as far as Words and outward Actions can give Teſtimony (tho' in Religion a moſt reſolute Papiſt and moſt affectionate Servant to this Crowne,) to retaine a great Love to our Countrey where ſo long he was nouriſhed, and an eſpecial Devotion to the King, for whom if occaſion had been offerred, hee intended to have ventured his Life and all his Fortunes, and ſo much he ſaith is well knowne to the King himſelfe,

Worthy Lord, till there ſhall want Dogs to barke againſt the Moone, there will never want envious Minds and malicious Tongues, to put *Superſtitions* upon Men of your Place and Merrit. I know, that as in your own Wiſdome you have long ſince caſt up thoſe Accompts, ſo Experience and your own noble Harte hath fortified you with Strength to bear them.

The Propoſitions of the 28th of *July* begin now to walke with ſtrong Feet. The natural Slowneſs of this People will make it ſomewhat long before they can arrive at their Journey's end: But my hopes begin now to gather Strength, and will I truſt by my next growe towards an Aſſurance. In the meane time I doubt not but his Majeſtie will be pleaſed that all Circumſtances and Subſtances concerning thoſe Motions may be conſidered and ripened, that when here they ſhall with Authoritie warrant their Offer, if it ſhall agree with his Pleaſure to reſolve that the Work go forward, that it may go on with more ſpeed and comfort. With this People I humbly thanke Almightie God (from whoſe Grace I only acknowledge it) I have a reaſonable good hand, and endeavour to hold it faſt in the ſame Manner and with the ſame Means that I have attained it, which I aſſure your Lordſhipe hath neither been with Flattery nor much fair ſpeakeing. And ſo, *&c.*

CHARLES CORNWALLIS.

November 1605.

THERE were in the beginning of *July* laſt paſt, *two ſeveral Projects* delivered unto me, by a Subject and eſpeciall imployed Servant to this Crowne of *Spain*, as well diſcourſively as perſwaſively. The one concerning *a more ſtraight Bond* of Amitie to be knit by *Marriage* between the *Prince* of *Wales* and the *Infanta* of *Spaine*, *whereupon in Dower with her, the King here would be pleaſed to deliver over to the ſaid Prince his Dominions in the Low Countries*, excepting ſuch Parts to himſelf, as might give an Increaſe to his Forces by Sea for the better Confirmation of his *Indies*, or at leaſt not to add ſuch Power and Strength to the King of *Great-Britain*, as ſhould make himſelf and other the Kings of *Spaine* to thoſe *Indies*, *only a Tenant at Will* of the ſucceeding Kings of *Great-Britain*. The other, that if it pleaſed the King my Maſter *to become a Meanes of reduceing the Low Countries to their due Obedience of this Crowne, himſelf ſhould be made an Arbitrator of the Conditions.* For *ſo great* and *good a Work*, he ſhould have of the King of *Spaine a yearly Penſion of a Million of Duckets*; and for Securitie thereof, and of Performance of ſuch other Conditions as I propoſed, (in ſuch a Caſe fit to be thought upon and capitulated) *viz.* either for ſuch *reſtraining*, or *ſuch preſcript Vſeadge* of the Shipping and other Forces of thoſe Countries, as ſhould make him either *impowerfull*, or an *undreadfull* Neighbour to the King of *Great-Britain* and his Dominions, ſuch and ſo many Townes and Fortreſſes within thoſe Dominions being to be delivered into the Hands of the King my Maſter, as ſhould by his Majeſtie be reaſonably required; and alſo for the Charge of the Garriſons, the King of *Spaine* ſhould give Allowance.

To theſe (for that I had not from his Majeſty any expreſs Commiſſion to deale in Matter of that Nature) I ſaid that I could give no Anſwer. Notwithſtanding, finding

finding that his Majeſty might make good uſe of thoſe Overtures, as wherein, altho' in the firſt in regard of the Difference in Religion there would ariſe many Doubts and Difficulties, and the ſecond alſo would not want Objections, yet therein my Maſter could not poſſibly receive Prejudice, and wherein both for Honor and Profit and Saftie he ſhould in a ſort be made his own Carver. I ſignifyed then by my Letters into *England* and had Anſweare, that *his Majeſtie thought neither of thoſe Motions unworthy of myne entertaining*; and altho' it was not fit for him to open himſelf in Matters delivered only *diſcourſively*, (things ordinarie in Converſations of Ambaſſadors) yet if I could bring them to ſuch a Head as would be warranted and avowed to be treated of *as ſolid Negotiations*, his Majeſtie would be pleaſed to return ſuch Anſwer, as ſhould agree with Honor and Sincerity. *An.* 1605.

Thus much I cauſed the Partie that firſt opened them, to ſignifie to the Duke of *Lerma* and the *Conde de Villa Longa*; who notwithſtanding that upon the firſt Overture they apprehended them with exceeding Likeing and Allowance, yet upon the ſecond Motion, for many Days gave *deaf Eares*, and *a hollow Paſſage* to any further Proceeding; inſomuch, as another Nobleman of the Councel (acquainted by the firſt Mover of the Matter) became very earneſt with mee, not to leave a Work ſo honourable and profitable for both Kingdomes, unproceeded in. I told him *as I was not the Offerer of the Ware, ſo would I not become a Suitor to buy that which the Owner ſhewed no Deſire to ſell; and that reaſon it were, that thoſe which ſhould reap the greateſt Benefit ſhould ſhew moſt will to treate of the Bargaine.*

Hereupon he begunn to enter into Queſtion with mee, and to deſire the Reaſons that induced mee to think, that *ſuch a Contract would redound moſt to the Utilitie of* Spaine.

The Nobleman is an honorable and honeſt one, that hath both profeſſed and expreſſed many infallible Arguments of his Love unto me; and therefore as well in furtherance of ſo good a Work, as to content him, I condeſcended not only to deliver unto him by word of Mouth this Diſcourſe following, but that himſelf ſhould inſtantly with his own Hand write it as I ſpake it, as hereafter in *Engliſh* is ſet down.

This Diſcourſe the ſaid Nobleman hath ſithence confeſſed unto me, that he read not only to the Duke of *Lerma*, but to the King himſelf; and that thereupon they received *ſo good Likeing of the Matter*, as inſtantly the ſame was ſent to ſome ſelect Perſons of the Councell to be conſidered of; and having a little before ſent to *the Duke* my ſelf, another Diſcourſe concerning the Reformation of idle and vagrant Perſons and of the Dearth of Victuals, I received from the Duke this Letter following.

**From the Duke of* Lerma *to Sir* Charles Cornwallis.

THIS Bearer hath given me an Account of the Buſineſs: I kiſs your Lordſhip's Hands for the Favour you doe me. I do much eſteem it, and will ſeek to deſerve it. I will make relation unto his Majeſtie, and alwaies put him in Mind how much he is Bound unto your Lordſhipp. We will heartily talk together of this Matter, where I will give an Account of all things to your Lordſhip, whoſe excellent Perſon the Lord preſerve, according to the Deſire of your Servant

The Duke, &c.

* *Ex Biblioth. Cotton. ibid.*

An. 1605. * *The Diſcourſe I delivered to the beforementioned Nobleman, and by him written in* Spaniſh.

A. B. having aſſured me that he had communicated *thoſe Projects* (which he and I had debated of and brought to head) with the Duke of *Lerma* and the *Conde de Villa Longa*, who hath received them with very good Allowance; in the Deſire I had not to loſe time in a thing which in my Judgment I held *ſo neceſſarie and wholſome to this Eſtate, and ſo profitable and honorable for* England, I ſignified them preſently unto the King my Maſter, (ſo far as touched the Subſtance of the Matter) narratively only and by way of Diſcourſe, to drawe an Inclination in the King *per obliqua* to ſome further Conſolidation of this Peace. Perſwaſively knowing, that there are in the Councell here *Paſſions and Partiallities*, (as in all other Councells) I addreſſed in this Buſineſs my Thoughts *to the two, to whom in mine own Conceipt I judged my ſelf for their Affection moſt beholding, and whom I thought of themſelves moſt worthy, and in their Power moſt able to effect any work profitable to their King and his Kingdoms; meaning to make them* (for their greater Honors) *the firſt movers, framers, and finiſhers of the Work.* By my Letters I have ſo farr prevailed, as when I ſhall warrant unto his Majeſtie thoſe Overtures to come from Perſons able to avow them with Authoritie, he will be pleaſed to give to both and each of them ſuch Anſwear as ſhall agree with Honor and Sinceritie.

His Excellencie is to conſider, that *ſeaſonable Times and Opportunities prove ever the ſureſt Builders of all good Intentions, and delays the Overthrowers.* The King my Maſter ſtands at this Inſtant well diſpoſed both in general and in particular; for generall to Peace it ſelf, in particular to the *King Catholique*, and at this time moſt able to effect with the *Hollanders* what ſhall be in Reaſon deſired, and by him to be undertaken. This Time omitted, the withdrawing of that hand and help from them which they were wont to have out of *England*, will grow to a more feeling with them, and by conſequent make the King leſs gracious and powerfull in their Affections. The *French King* who now is ſaid to aſſiſt them underhand, ſhall add unto his own Power with them what ſhall be contracted from that of the King my Maſter, and ſo what is ſought will by delay grow more difficult to be performed. Beſides, this time of the Year is moſt fit in many reſpects to treat of Pacification; when Weapons are laid up and Peace ſucceeding, Purſes may be ſpared for further Preparation of Warr; for when the Chardge is once reſolved upon and beſtowed, Men's Minds are leſs inclinable, for the Pain is paſt, and they will look to reap the Fruits and Comforts of that, which they have parted from with Grief and Difficultie.

There want not out of myne owne Knowledge *great Princes abroad, and Subjects of great Power at home, that beſtowe all their Studdies how to breake the late concluded Amitie.* The Offers of Foreign Princes are large, that of the Subjects at home will be better knowne *this Parliament* then I can now declare it. The Harts of Kings are only in the Hand of God, and how he will diſpoſe his Majeſtie's Mind no Man knows; but in what is likely I deſire his Excellencie ſhou'd conſider out of theſe:

The Peace as it is concluded, bringeth no Benefit to the King my Maſter nor to his Dominions; but Perils too many, too long to diſcourſe of. An eaſy Matter it will be to end it, his Oath and Honor ſaved. The firſt Breach is already made here, his Majeſtie's Subjects having had their Ships arreſted, and their Goods taken from them without either Cauſe or Colour; and notwithſtanding with his own Hand he hath written in their Behalf, and the Cauſe here continually ſollicited, yet neither have they found Diſpatch nor Reſtitution. To this is to be added, that *Conventions of Peace being not in both Parties even and indifferent, do ſeldom continue*; and in this laſt no Proviſion is made for his Majeſtie's Subjects in ſome things, which conſidering the Style and Uſe of this Countrey

* *Ex Bibliothec. Cotton. ibid.*

had

had been neceſſary for them; which are the cutting off the intolerable Delaies in the Execution of Juſtice, and allowance of ſufficient Teſtimonies brought out of *England* under publique Seales for proof of their Cauſes; which now is required only by *Spaniſh* Teſtimonies, impoſſible for them to obtaine; where both the *Denunciators* and the Judges, and commonly the Witneſſes are interreſted in the Wrongs, as thoſe that take Profit by them. *An.* 1605.

The more ſpeedily this Work be effected, the ſooner ſhall the King here taſt of the many Utillities that will come of it. He ſhall yearly ſpare at leaſt three or four Millions that he now ſpendeth, beſides ſo many more as the Countries will yeald him. His own People, which now he conſumes there, he ſhall then reſerve for better uſes, to conſerve his *Indies*, and make new profitable Diſcoveries and Conqueſts in thoſe Parts, whether alſo he ſhall gaine (by his Meanes) a ſafe and ample Traffique; which otherwiſe (as the *Hollanders* go daily encroaching, and the *Northern Countries* feeling the Sweetneſs of that Traffique) they will no doubt with all their Forces ſeek to overthrowe. By this his Majeſtie ſhall ſave the exceeding yearly Charges of wafting home his Fleets, and of the great Garrilons he is enforced to continue in his Ports in the *Indies*, and other Iſlands in the way thither. By the Conjunction of this faſt and faithfull Amitie with *England*, he ſhall alſo ſtrengthen himſelf both in Subſtance and in Opinion; for he may eaſe the great Charge which he is now at to conſerve his other Dominions in *Italie* and elſewhere; which being *in a League offenſive and defenſive with* England, no other Prince of *Europe* ſhall dare to attempt in any part; or if they ſhall, it will be to his Profit, and a meane to make (with good ſhew of Right) a fair way to the Conqueſt of their Dominions. *It will make him and the King of* Great-Britain *of Power to give Laws to all* Chriſtendome; and the King of *Spaine* to make what Attempts he will againſt *the Infidells.*

Though this rough Work that is conceaved mention not the Conditions in particular, yet in frameing of them it may be ſo provided, *that it ſhall not only reduce* Holland *and* Zeland *to a preſent Obedience, but ſo to hold them with the help of the Eye and Arme of* England; which ſhall ever be more neere to keep them in Obedience. Their own long and woeful Experience, hath made it ſufficiently manifeſt among themſelves and to all the World; as that which hath been the only Rubs and Stay to the Progreſſes, that otherwiſe they might have made in their high Degree.

Suppoſeing the Impoſſibilitie by all other ways to draw thoſe Countries to their Subjection, it is to be conſidered the notable Danger they ſtand in, if upon any evill Succeſs there, any of their other Dominions ſhould revolt; or themſelves, by any Prince confining to deride their Forces, which by ſo long proof they find not ſufficiently powerfull, to work any Effect of moment in that Country.

Laſtly if it be ſuppoſed, that in regard my Maſter's greene comeing to the Crowne and *large giveing*, by that occaſion his Treaſure is exhauſted, and thereby he is made unfit to nouriſhe Warr, they ſhall find themſelves deceived in two reſpects: One, for that the moſt Part of the Subjects are ſo deſirous of Warre with *Spaine*, as themſelves being rich they will not ſuffer him to want wherewith to to performe an Action, whereunto they all are ſo much affected: Another, that the Offer formerly made by the Merchants of *England* to the late Queen (for the keeping at their own proper Charges a Navey upon the Sea divided into two Parts, to reſtrain all Traffique and Entercourſe to *Spaine* from the *Indies* and all other Countries, and from *Spaine* to the *Indies)* may be renewed. But admitting that neither the King my Maſter of himſelf, nor aſſiſted by his Subjects, were for the Inſtant fit to entertain Warr, in myne owne ſimple Judgment I would think this time moſt fit for the effecting of this Amitie, conſidering that *an emptie and unarmed Hand is ſooner perſwaded to Peace, than that which is ready furniſhed and prepared to offend.* And in how ſmall a time the King having Peace will abound in Plenty, is well knowne to all that are well informed of the State of his Dominions; and is evident from the long Warr *the late Queen* maintained, beſides great Summes ſhe lent to *France* and *Flanders*,

Sir

An. 1605.

* *Sir* Charles Cornwallis *to the Earl of* Salisbury.

Moſt honorable Lord,

THE Leaves of the great Buſineſs here have at length proved Flowers and brought forth Fruit: The ripening and reaping whereof I humbly referr unto his Majeſtie's Wiſdome and princely Pleaſure. The Matter, the Manner, and the Means (holding them not fit to be committed to Paper) I leave to the Report of this Bearer my Secretarie, to whom I have made ſo particular a Narration as I doubt not but he will be able to deliver them to his Majeſtie's Satisfaction. How profitable the Conſequences may prove, I leave to his Majeſty to be conſidered; but ſure I am, it hath ben ſo carried, as he can loſe no Honor neither in the Subſtance nor the Circumſtance.

All Particularities I leave to the Bearer, whom I have ſent on purpoſe, not without both Allowance and Deſire of the other Parties interreſted; *who have a very great Care that all be carried with much Silence till the Work be finiſhed.*

His Majeſty may be pleaſed therein to inform his Judgment, and reſolve with as much ſpeed as may be. All Humours here are now well diſpoſed, and I ſuppoſe the contrarie Parte hath as great Cauſe not to be unprepared. *Perpetuæ inimicitiæ* were never pleaſing to God, nor allowed of by Men of chriſtian and charitable Diſpoſition. And ſo, *&c.*

CHARLES CORNWALLIS.

---

†*A Diſcourſe and Relation made unto* Walter Hawkeſworth, *Secretary unto my Lord Ambaſſador, of the Conference had between the Duke of* Lerma, *the* Conde de Villa Longa *and his Lordſhip, concerning the two Projects of Allyance, or* Penſion for the reduceing the Low Countries into Obedience; *to be delivered to his Majeſtie at his coming into* England, *whither the ſaid Lord Ambaſſador ſent him with his Letter about that Negotiation.*

BY the firſt Mover of the two ſeveral *Projects*, (upon Receipt of his Majeſtie's Pleaſure) my Lord ſent to the two moſt potent here in Councell, the Duke of *Lerma*, and the *Conde de Villa Longa*; that now if the aforeſaid Offers, which he underſtood came with their Allowance, would be by them or other (having Power) avowed, ſo as he might propound them as Matter of ſolid Negotiation, and not diſcourſively as before, he would be ready to do them all the Service that he could; and durſt undertake, to draw ſuch an Anſwer from the King his Maſter as ſhould agree with Honor and Sinceritie. Hereupon they pauſed for a long time, neither takeing knowledge of the ſaid Projects in *Spaine*, nor holding diſcourſe of any proceeding in them in generall; *drawn back* (as my Lord imagineth) *by advertizement out of* England *of the Weakneſs of the Eſtate*, &c. yet in this meane while my Lord perceived that ſome of the ableſt of the Councel here were made acquainted with it; moſt of whom ſhewed no great Allowance of it. My Lord tarried for them, made ſhew of no appetite in him to haſten them, but frequented more than of Cuſtome the *French* and *Venetian Ambaſſadors*, Men of moſt Jealouſie in this Eſtate; *courted them* and *was courted by them*, by telling them, that they ſhould all bee of more Reputation with this

---

* *Ex Bibliothec. Cotton. ibid.* † *Ibid.*

People,

People, if there were discerned a more inwardness amongst them; and procured *An.* 1605.
either Visits every two Daies, or some Entercourse of Letters. He delivered it out that there was a rich Silver Myne found in *Scotland*, and 1200 Men sent to work therein; and this upon a faint Report delivered unto his Lordship by a *Scott*. That the King had quenched all mutinous Factions: That he was in a Way of drawing *Ireland* into a civill Course of being well inhabited and manured; which in time would drawe unto him out of that Countrey a great Revenue.

My Lord insinuated with the Duke of *Lerma*, (being at *Tredesillial* with the King) by sending him a Discourse of his own Experience how to sett the idle People here to work, and to abate the excessive Prices of Victuall; as done with a Desire to cast a speciall Honor upon him, of becoming the Author and first Mover of so good a Work in this Kingdome. This the Duke took in so good part, as he writ unto my Lord a very kind Letter with his own hand; affirming, that he should come with great Joy to *Valladolid*, only in regard of seeing him and conferring with him.

The first Day of the King's and Duke's comeing, my Lord was not well and kept his Chamber. The second he had word from the Duke, that he desired to see him the next Morning by eight of the Clock, which time my Lord observed. At his first comeing he found the Duke not out of his Bed, but found the *Conde de Villa Longa* ready to entertain him; who told my Lord, the Duke was a riseing presently upon the understanding of his comeing. After some quarter of an Hower the Duke came out, and having saluted my Lord, drewe him and the *Conde de Villa Longa* into a withdrawing Chamber, where they continued some three Houres. There being sate, the Duke made unto my Lord a long and studied Speech, protesting the general good Opinion had of him by the Lords of Councell here, and of an extraordinarie Conceit had by the King himself both of his Parts, Faithfullness, and good Inclination to the Continuance of this Peace and Amitie between the two Kings; and thereupon took occasion to enlarge upon the sinceare and affectionate Opinion, that of his knowledge he knew the King had to the King of *Great-Britain*; and to discourse of the great Benefit of Peace in generall, and in particular *how honorable and profitable a near Confederation and Friendship joyned with so mighty a King as the King of* Spaine, *might be unto him:* How apt and ready the King of *Spaine* would alwaies be found to assist him in all his Attempts and Occasions, *if there might be a League offensive and defensive between them:* How honorable an Occasion it were for the King of *Great-Britain*, and *how kingly for so great a Monarch as hee is, out of a royal Simpathy so farr to tender the Cause of a King his Ally, as to ymploy his Authoritie and Forces to reduce the Rebells (a People that in King's Eyes should not be well seen) to Dutie and Obedience.*

This long and set Speech being unexpected of my Lord, he said unto the Duke, that it grieved him much that he wanted as well abillitie to commend unto the full his Excellencie's wise and grave Speech, as Language to answer it in such Sorte as were fitting for him. But since it pleased him not to allow him an Interpreter, he craved both Pardon and Patience in him; Pardon in regard he could not yeald unto him his due Merrit, and Patience, in respect that for want of Language, he should be forced to use unpleasing Circumlocutions. Yet he would endeavour to be short, because it were not in his Power (in that regard) to be long.

He said, that he acknowledged himself much beholding unto those Lords who had deliver'd so good Opinion of him, and most bound to the King and his Excellency, who without any over Merrit of his, were so well disposed to hold so good Conceipt of his inward Inclination; wherein by God's Grace he would endeavour to give his Majesty good Testimony that he was not deceived, as he, who, his Duty and Loyaltie reserved to the King his Master and his Country, would ever be ready to serve him faithfully in any thing with his Power. That he doubted not at all of the King's sinceare and good Affection to the King his Master: That he was not ignorant of the Benefits of Peace in general, and how

An. 1605. precious this Friendſhip and Conjunction of a near Amitie with ſo great and potent a Monarch as the King of *Spaine* would be unto the King his Maſter; *neither of how great Honor and Merrit ſuch an Action, as the reduceing of a People (entred into Tearmes and Queſtion with their Soveraigne) to due Obedience.* But as Princes by the Office whereunto God hath called them, were the Heads and Governors of their People, *ſo were they by their Inſtitution oblidged, both by the Laws of God, of Reaſon, of human Societie, and Nature it ſelf, to reſpect the Contentment and Securitie of their Subjects.* That a great Part of his Majeſtie's People, who confeſſed Rigour and Strictneſs in their Religion, would not think it ſafe for their King to joyne in Amitie with a Prince ſo affectionate and devout to a Religion ſo farr diſtaſtfull unto them: That all in generall were perſwaded, that it would not be ſafe for the State of the King's Dominions, to be neighboured with a Prince ſo powerfull and ſo rich in Treaſure, with ſuch an Acceſſion of Forces both by Sea and Land as theſe Countryes would yeald him, if he ſhould have an abſolutenes in Power over them. It would therefore concearne the King both in Honor and Safetie, (if he ſhould yeald to ſuch a League and Office as by his Excellencie were propounded) to be able to give an Account both to the World in generall, and to his own Subjects in particular, upon what Reaſon and Ground he was moved thereunto.

This ſaid by my Lord, the Duke deſired the *Conde de Villa Longa* to ſpeake. Who began with ſome kind of Recital, of what the firſt Mover, out of his own Affection to the Continuance of this Peace and nearer Conjunction of the two Kingdoms, had projected. He remembred well, that to the firſt Matter propounded (concerning *the Allyance by Marriage of the Prince of* Wales *to the Infanta)* the Partie had told him, that my Lord had uſed ſo true and plaine a Speech as he muſt ever honor him for it, *viz. That the Propoſition were fitter to be treated of by Prognoſticators, than by ſuch as ſhould handle Matters intended to proceed for the preſent into any ſound Negotiation.* The Parties were both ſo young, the Years to come to perfect it ſo many, and the Religion of their Parents ſo different, raiſeng ſo many Difficulties and being a Work of ſuch Weight, *as of Neceſſitie there muſt be ſome Staier or Ladder, by ſome firme, ſound, deare, and experimented Love and Friendſhip, to draw on ſuch a Inclynation, as ſhould compound ſo great and important Differences.* That thereupon, leaving that to God's Providence and future Event, wherein he proteſted he had much hope, (and *the Duke* interrupting him ſaid, where in this could they better beſtowe her than in *England,)* they fell into the ſecond, which was as he remembred, that the King of *Spaine*, in regard of *ſo juſt a Work done in his Favour, as reduceing by his Authority the People of the* Low Countries *to due Obedience, and endeavouring with his Eye and Arme* (ſo near unto him) *to conſerve and continue them in the ſame, would bee content there ſhould be delivered and remain in his Poſſeſſion certain Townes of moſt Importance within thoſe Countries*; for Maintenance and well keeping whereof, beſides ſo much as ſhould beare the Charge of the Garriſons, he ſhould have *ſuch a Summe, as would amount yearly to a Million of Duckets.* That it was the King's purpoſe *to treat really* of that, and ſo ended his Speech.

My Lord anſwered, that in moſt part of what he had ſaid he was truely enformed; yet ſome Alteration he found, as well in Tearmes as Matters. In Tearmes, the Million of Duckets was to paſs *as a Pention or yearly Rent to the King*, not under thoſe Words, *of keeping and maintaining of Garriſons.* In *Matter*, thoſe Townes were propounded to be delivered for Securitie of the ſaid Pention or yearly Rent to the King, and of ſuch other *Cautions* and Conditions as ſhould bee thought fit, for the reſtraining or moderating of the King's Shipping and Forces by Sea, in ſuch ſort, as he might not prove a dreadfull Neighbour to his Majeſtie's Kingdomes; *that Peace ever carrying the greateſt Likelyhood of Continuance, which hath even and equal Proviſions for all Parties.* But for his own Part he underſtood not (ſo as the Townes might remaine for a perpetual Securitie of that yearly Payment, and other Conditions and Cautions, accord-

ing

ing to plaine Intention,) what diſlikeing the King his Maſter might take of the Alteration of thoſe Tearmes, of Pention or keeping the Townes. For the Kings endeavours to keep the Countrey in due Obedience, according to ſuch Agreements as ſhould bee taken between them, he thought they ſhould need to doubte; *who as he ſhould be a Reducer of them to the firſt Accord, ſo was fitteſt and moſt likely to be made by them both an Arbitrator of ſuch future Difference as ſhould ariſe between them.* *An.* 1605.

The *Duke* deſired the *Earl* and *my Lord* to come to *ſome Points* which ſhall be treated of.

The *Conde de Villa Longa* ſaid, the King would not be diſcontented to make the *King* of *Great-Britain* partaker of the Fruits of ſo good a work; but in that Conſideration would yeald to the Million of Duckets and Charge of the Garriſons, and to the Deliverie of Poſſeſſion of *ſome three Townes.* Here my Lord interrupted him and ſaid, that as the one would be neceſſarie to give a good Taſte to his People, by ſuch an increaſe of his Revenue whereby he might be the leſs occaſioned to burthen them, ſo would both his Majeſtie and they be perſwaded that *three Townes* were not ſufficient Gage for performance of ſuch a yearly Payment; and eſpecially of ſuch other Conditions, as would be of more Importance for the Quiet and Securitie of his own Eſtate. That of neceſſitie upon Agreement with the *Hollanders*, ſome Townes of Importance muſt either remaine in their owne Hands (which were more dangerous if hereafter they ſhould have Intention of Revolt) or in the Hands of *Spaine*, (which they will never yield unto) or in thoſe of the King of *England*, as a Security for his own Interreſt, and the Truſt that ſhould be repoſed in him. And therefore the Number of Townes his Lordſhip thought fit to be left, untill the King his Maſter's Pleaſure were knowne what he would demand, and as it was at firſt projected.

This ſaid, the Duke urging againe, to conclude of what my Lord ſhould write into *England*, he deſired it might pleaſe them to ſet downe in writing, for his better Authorizing in that Negotiation, the Heads of what they would as well yield unto the King's Majeſtie, *as what Conditions they were content he ſhould offerr unto the States:* What they required to be done by the King and what by the *Hollanders, upon their Contentment to yield themſelves as Subjects.* Which the Earl promiſeing to performe, and they both *requiring great Secreceie in the Carriage of the Buſineſs, as which they held not fit to commit either to Paper or ordinarie Meſſenger*, his Lordſhip offerred to ſend *Hawkeſworth* his Secretarie, which they took in exceeding thankfull part.

**The Propoſitions of the Duke of* Lerma *and Earl of* Villa Longa *one of the Secretaries of State, upon the ſeveral Conferences had with them, concerning a more ſtreight League and Amitie between the Kings of* Great-Britain *and* Spaine.

THAT there be a League offenſive and defenſive between the two Kings, reſerving ſuch Perſons and Eſtates as ſhall be agreed mutually between them.

That the King of *Spaine* with all manner of Favor and Forgetfullneſs of what is paſſed, *will receive the United Provinces into his Obedience*, under *ſuch reaſonable Conditions* as the King of *Great-Britain*, as a Moderator of Peace between them, ſhall draw them unto, with Satisfaction of the King of *Spaine*; and therein the King of *Great-Britain* is to doe his beſt endeavour *to reduce them to the ſaid Obedience*, and alſo to augment the antient Contribution, *for Reaſons as of themſelves are to be underſtood.* That the ſaid *United Provinces* being ſo reduced, there ſhall remaine and be delivered to the King of *Great-Britain* ſuch Townes as ſhall be thought fit and ſufficient, as well to ſecure the Performance of

* *Ex Bibliothec. Cotton. ibid.*

the

An. 1605. the Conditions and Capitulations to be agreed between his Majeſtie of *Spaine* and the ſaid Provinces, as alſo that which ſhall be agreed upon and appointed between him and the King of *Great-Britain*. That *under the Name and Title of Charge of keeping theſe Townes with Garriſons, and of doing his endeavour to conſerve in Obedience the ſaid United Provinces unto his Majeſtie, the King of* Spaine *ſhall pay unto the King of* Great-Britain *yearly, ſuch a Summe of Money as ſhall be agreed upon between them (which in Words they expreſſed to be a Million of Duckets) over and beſides the Charge of the Garriſons.*

That the Payment of the ſaid Money ſhall bee made yearly, in ſuch Place as ſhall bee agreed upon. That it bee conſidered by both Parties *what Securitie* ſhall be given from the King of *Spaine*, that after he hath gained the *Obedience* and *Affection* of the People of the ſaid *United Provinces*, he ſhall not by any means go about to take from the King of *Great-Britain* thoſe Towns that ſhall be delivered and retained in his Hands, for Securitie of the Conventions beforeſaid. As alſo what Securitie ſhall be given by the King of *Great-Britain*, that being poſſeſſed of the ſaid Townes, he ſhall not ſeek to revolt the ſaid Countries, or uſurp any part thereof, more than the ſaid Townes ſo delivered and retained by him *for Caution*. That the Ships of Warr on both Parts ſhall receive by Agreement ſuch Moderation, as may not give at any time Cauſe of Jealouſie or Suſpition on either part. That all the Inconveniences in the Traffique and Entercourſe of the Subjects on both Parts be redreſſed, and the ſame reduced to ſuch Conditions and State, as were anciently obſerved between the Crown of *Spaine* and the Houſe of *Burgundy*, and the Kingdoms now poſſeſſed by the King of *Great-Britain*; all Pyracies and Hoſtillities on both Partes ceaſing.

That all ſuch Money as hath been lent and reſts ſtill due to the King of *Great-Britain* from the ſaid *United Provinces*, ſhall be paid unto his Majeſtie out of the Contributions of the ſaid Provinces before they ſhall be remitted, and brought to ſuch rate as ſhall bee by this Accord agreed.

That all other Capitulations neceſſary for the concluding and eſtabliſhing of this Friendſhip, ſhall be on both Parts propounded; allways reſpecting the Reputation and Securitie of both Partes, in ſuch ſort as it may be equall, and agreeable with Faithfullneſs and Sinceritie, and without any Prejudice to either Parte, that neither Parte may have cauſe to doubt or fear.

They deſire that I ſhould procure *a Power* from my Maſter the King, with ſuch ſpeed and *Secrecie* as a Buſineſs of this Nature requireth, to treate and drawe the ſame to ſome Concluſion; and the Duke of *Lerma* undertaketh on the Part of the King of *Spaine*, to doe the like; leaving *the other Particularities* untill it ſhall pleaſe his Majeſtie to ſignifie his Pleaſure therein, and to give a Power that the Buſineſs be further treated of.

**Private Inſtructions delivered Mr.* Hawkeſworth *for his Buſineſs in* England.

IF in Pollicie there ſhall be required in *England* more than they meane to ſtand upon, then my Lord to bee inſtructed how farr he may remit it. Since they deale ſo clearly and above board here, my Lord wiſheth that the like ſhould be offered to them, and ſuch an Opportunitie of finding them malleable not omitted.

The Bridle ſhall be left in his Majeſtie's Hands, *which as long as he holdes, hee ſhall find them good People to deale with.*

If ſoe be it pleaſe the King that my Lord alone without other Aſſiſtance, deal any further in it, my Lord deſires that it may pleaſe his Majeſtie that the Way may be chalked out to him, and that in two Sorts, *a High-way and a Bye-way:* To the end if the one fit not their Humour, the other may be taken, ſo it lead to the ſame Porte.

* *Ex Bibliothec. Cotton. ibid.*

The

The Reaſons which my Lord gave in his firſt Diſcourſes hath brought them in- *An.* 1605.
to a perfect Underſtanding and plaine Confeſſion, *that without the adjoyning of the Armes of* England, *the Body of their Monarchy will never be either perfect or potent.*

Their plaine Acknowledgment moves my Lord to think, *they faithfully deſire a Concluſion of this Treaty with any reaſonable Conditions*, only their Doubte is *difference in Religion*; which my Lord hath ſaid unto them, that among Men *wiſe, temperate and charitable, very Conſideration of State will ſo moderate*, as it ſhall not have Power to make Breach betweene them. The Example whereof is ſeen at this Day in many other Countries.

An old Saying and *Wiſh* of the Duke of *Alva (that* Spaine *might have Peace with* England, *and then would not care though they had Warrs with all the World,) hath nowe gotten the Force and Reputation of a generall Rule and Maxime amongſt them*; and is ſoe ſettled, that I think it will not leave them; which moves my Lord to beleeve, that plainly and faithfully they intend to uſe all Meanes to conſerve and increaſe their Amitie with *England.*

---

* *Sir* Charles Cornwallis *to the Earl of* Saliſbury.

Moſt honorable Lord,

I Have now by God's Goodneſs brought the Buſineſs to a head, and warranted by the moſt effectual and powerfull Meanes I could have deſired. Sure I am, that hitherto his Majeſtie hath the Honor of the whole Work; for I have not walked out of their own Pace, nor wrote out of their own Forme, but have held them ſtill to be the Offerers and Leaders of the Way, and that (as I am verily perſwaded) with all good Affection and Faithfullneſs. Particularities I hold not fit for Paper, and therefore determined within theſe two Days to ſend *Hawkeſworth* my Secretary on purpoſe into *England*; but it ſo pleaſeth God, that yeſterday he fell ſick; by which meanes being inforced to make a longer Stay, I thought good by the opportunitie of the Poſt to ſignifie thus much unto your Lordſhip.

If it be his Majeſtie's Pleaſure to give Entertainment and Proceeding to this Buſineſs, in my Judgment it were not amiſs that with all Celeritie *the contrary Partie* were ſo wrought upon, as they might of themſelves become Suitors to his Majeſtie, for the good, which (by his means) they may receive. If I be not deceived it never imported them ſo much to ſeek it.

I dare now promiſe unto his Majeſty a tractable and perfect good Diſpoſition here; where for the better Teſtimony of their unfeigned Love and Reſpect unto the King my Maſter, they have given mee in all things for his Majeſtie's Subjects either a Diſpatch, or Order to their good Contentment. Hereof I deſire that preſent Notice may be given to the King's Ambaſſador there, and from him knowledge of his Majeſtie's kind Acceptance of it there.

Carre the *Scott* hath lately ſown here a Report, *that in* Scotland *there would be no meanes yealded, either to the King's deſired Union or his replanting Biſhops in that Kingdome.* That his Majeſtie ſhould anſwer the *Scott* that brought the News, *that if they would not accept of his Biſhops, he would in lieu of them ſend unto them very ſhortly* 40000 *Engliſhmen.* Whereunto ſhould be replyed by the *Scott, that it were not good for his Majeſty ſo to do, for then it was very likely they ſhould meet with* 60000 Scotts *as well appointed as themſelves to entertain them.* With theſe fabulous Inventions is *this unnaturall Generation of Fugitives* enforced to continue the Favour and Maintenance, which formerly they have obtained upon as unſound Pretences of Religion. But I hope I have wrought ſo ſettled a Countermine to their Devices, as they ſhall henceforth find leſs favourable Eyes, and more deaf Eares.

---

* *Ex Bibliothec. Cotton. ibid.*

An. 1605. For your Lordſhip's ſelf I lately ſo indeared your Worthineſs to this Eſtate, as *he that ſits at the Helme of it*, exceedingly deſireth you may underſtand his particular Affection, to joyn in a perfect Friendſhip and Correſpondencie with your Lordſhip.

My humble Prayer ſhall be to Allmighty God, that it pleaſe him to give unto his Majeſtie an underſtanding Harte, to diſcearne and reſolve his Judgment upon ſuch a Courſe in this great Buſineſs, as ſhall be moſt agreeable with his divine Glory, his owne Honor, and the enabling, inriching, and ſecuring of the Kingdoms committed to his Government, *&c.* And ſo, *&c.*

CHARLES CORNWALLIS.

---

* *The Earl of* Salisbury *to Sir* Charles Cornwallis.

Sir Charles Cornwallis, 9th *November* 1605.

IT hath pleaſed Almighty God out of his ſingular Goodneſs, to bring to light the moſt cruel and deteſtable Conſpiracy againſt the Perſon of his Majeſtie and the whole State of this Realme that ever was conceived by the Hart of Man, at any time or in any Place whatſoever. By the Practiſe there was intended not only the Exterpation of the King's Majeſtie and his royal Iſſue, but the whole Subverſion and Downfall of this Eſtate; the Plott being to take away at one inſtant the King, Queen, Prince, Councell, Nobillitie, Clergie, Judges, and the principall Gentlemen of the Realme, as they ſhould have been altogether aſſembled in the Parliament-Houſe in *Weſtminſter* the 5th of *November* being *Tueſday*. The Meanes how to have compaſſed ſo great an Acte, was not to be performed by Strength of Men, or outward Violence, but by a ſecret Conveyance of a great Quantitie of Gunpowder in a Vault under the Upper Houſe of Parliament, and ſoe to have blowne up all at a Clapp, if God out of his Mercie and juſt Revenge againſt ſo great an Abomination had not deſtined it to be diſcovered, though very miraculouſly, even ſome twelve Houres before the Matter ſhould have been put in Execution. The Perſon that was the principall Undertaker of it, is one *Johnſon* a *Yorkſhire* Man, and Servant to one *Thomas Percy* a *Gentleman Penſioner* to his Majeſtie, and a near Kinſman to the Earl of *Northumberland*.

This *Percy* had about a Year and a half agoe hyred a Part of *Vyniard Houſe* in the Old Palace, from whence he had acceſs into this Vault to lay his Wood and Cole; and as it ſeemeth now, had taken this Place of purpoſe to work ſome Miſchief in a fit Time. Hee is a Papiſt by Profeſſion, and ſo is his Man *Johnſon*; a deſperate Fellow, who of late Years he took into his Service. Into this Vault *Johnſon* had at ſundry Times very privately conveyed a great Quantity of Powder, and therewith filled two Hogſheads, and ſome thirty two ſmall Barrels; all which he had cunningly covered with great Store of Billets and Faggots; *and on* Monday *at Night, as he was buſie to prepare his things for Execution, was apprehended in the Place it ſelf, with a falſe Lanthorne, booted and ſpurred.* There was likewiſe found ſome ſmall Quantitie of fine Powder for to make a Trayne, and a peece of Match, with a Tinder-Box to have fyred the Trayne when he ſhould have ſeen time, and ſoe to have ſaved himſelf from the Blowe, by ſome half an Houres reſpitt that the Match ſhould have burned.

Being taken and examined, he reſolutely confeſs'd the Attempt, and his Intention to put it in Execution (as is ſaid before) that very Day and Hower when his Majeſtie ſhould make his Oration in the Upper Houſe. For any Complices in this horrible Acte, he denyeth to accuſe any; alledging, *that he had received the Sacrament a little before of a Prieſt, and taken an Oath never to reveale any*; but confeſſeth that he hath been lately beyond the Seas, both in the *Lowe*

---

* *Ex Bibliothec. Cott. ibid.*

Countries

Countries and *France*, and there had Conference with diverſe *Engliſh Prieſts*; but denyeth to have made them acquainted with this purpoſe. *An.* 1605.

It remaineth that I add ſomething, for your better Underſtanding *how this Matter came to be diſcovered. About eight Days* before the Parliament ſhould have been begunn, the Lord *Mounteagle* received a Letter about ſix a Clock at Night, (which was delivered to his Footman in the Dark to give him,) *without Name or Date, and in a Hand diſguiſed*; whereof I ſend you a Copy, the rather to make you perceive to what a Straight I was driven. As ſoon as hee imparted the ſame unto mee, howe to govern my ſelf, conſidering the Contents and Phraſe of that Letter I knew not; for when I obſerved the Generallitie of the Advertizement and the Style, *I could not well diſtinguiſh whether it were Frenzie or Sporte; for from any ſerious Ground I could hardly be enduced to believe that that proceeded*, for many Reaſons; firſt, *becauſe noe wiſe Man could think my Lord to be ſoe weake, as to take any Alarme to abſent himſelf from Parliament upon ſuch a looſe Advertizement:* Secondly I conſidered, *that if any ſuch thing were really intended, that it was very improbable that only one Nobleman ſhould be warned and no more.* Nevertheleſs, being loath to truſt my owne Judgment alone, *and being alwaies inclined to do too much in ſuch a Caſe as this is*, I imparted the Letter to the Earl of *Suffolk* Lord Chamberlain, to the end I might receive his Opinion; where *upon peruſing the Words of the Letter*, and obſerving the Writing *(that the Blowe ſhould come without knowledge who hurt them,) we both conceaved, that it could not be more proper than the time of Parliament, nor by any other way like to be attempted than with Powder, whilſt the King was ſitting in that Aſſembly*; of which the Lord Chamberlain conceaved *more probabillity*, becauſe there was a great Vault under the ſaid Chamber, which was never uſed for any thing but for ſome Wood and Cole, belonging to the Keeper of the Old Palace. In which Conſideration, after we had imparted the ſame to the *Lord Admirall*, the Earl of *Worceſter*, the Earl of *Northampton*, and ſome others, *we all thought fitt to forbeare to impart it to the King untill ſome three or four Daies before the Seſſions.* At which time we ſhewed his Majeſtie the Letter, *rather as a thing we would not conceale becauſe it was of ſuch a Nature, than any thing perſwading him to give further Credit unto it untill the Place had been viſited.*

Whereupon his Majeſtie, who hath a naturall Habit to contemne all falſe Fears, and a Judgment ſo ſtrong as never to doubt any thing which is not well warranted by Reaſon, concurred thus farr with us, *that ſeeing ſuch a Matter was poſſible, that ſhould be done which might prevent all Danger or nothing at all.* Hereupon it was moved, *that till the Night before his coming, nothing ſhould be done to interrupt any Purpoſe of theirs that had any ſuch develiſh Practize, but rather to ſuffer them to goe on till the end of the Day.* And ſo *Monday* in the Afternoon, the *Lord Chamberlain*, whoſe office is to ſee all Places of Aſſembly put in Readineſs when the King's Perſon ſhould come, takeing with him the Lord *Mounteagle*, went to ſee all the Places in the Parliament Houſe, and took alſo a ſlight Occaſion to peruſe *the Vault*; where finding only Pyles of Billets and Faggots heaped up, his Lordſhip fell inquiring only *who owned the ſame Wood*, obſerving the Proportion to be ſomewhat more than the Houſe-keeper was likely to lay in for his own uſe: And when Anſwere was made *that it belonged to one Mr.* Percy, *his Lordſhip ſtraight conceaved ſome Suſpition in regard of his Perſon*; and the Lord *Mounteagle* takeing ſome Notice, that there was great Profeſſion between *Percy* and him, from which ſome Inference might be made that it was *the Warning of a Friend*, my *Lord Chamberlain* reſolved abſolutely to proceed in a Search, *tho' no other Matterialls were viſible.* And being returned to the Court, about five a Clock *took me up to the King* and told him, *that tho' he was hard of Belief that any ſuch thing was thought, yet in ſuch a Caſe as this, whatſoever was not done to put all out of doubt was as good as nothing.* Whereupon it was reſolved by his Majeſtie, that this Matter ſhould be ſo carried as no Man ſhould be ſcandalized by it, nor any Alarme taken

for

An. 1605. for any ſuch Purpoſe. For the better effecting whereof, the *Lord Treaſurer*, the *Lord Admirall*, the Earl of *Worceſter*, and *we two* agreed, that Sir *Thomas Knevett*, ſhould under a Pretext for ſearching for ſtollen and imbezelled Goods both in that Place and other Houſes thereabouts, *remove all that Wood*, and ſo to ſee the plaine Ground under it.

Sir *Thomas Knevett going thither about Midnight unlook'd for into the Vault*, found that Fellowe *Johnſon* newely come out of the Vault, and without asking any more Queſtions ſtay'd him; and having noe ſooner removed the Wood *he perceived the Barrells, and ſoe bound the Catiffe faſt*; *who made no Difficultie to acknowledge the Acte, nor to confeſs clearly, that the Morrow following it ſhould have been effected.* And thus have you a true Narration from the beginning of this, which hath been ſpent in Examinations of *Johnſon, who carrieth himſelf without any Feare or Perturbation, proteſting his conſtant Reſolution to have performed it that Day whatſoever had come of it*; principally for the Inſtitution of the *Roman Religion*, next out of hope to have diſſolved this Government, and afterwards to have framed ſuch a State as might have ſerved the Appetite of him and his Complices. And in all this Action he is noe more diſmayed, nay ſcarce any more troubled, than if he were taken for a poor Robbery upon the Highway. For notwithſtanding he confeſſeth all things of himſelf, *and denyeth not to have ſome Partners in this particular Practize*, (as well appeareth by the flying of divers Gentlemen upon his Apprehenſion knowne to bee notorious Recuſants,) yet could noe threatening of Torture draw from him any other Language than this, *that he is ready to dye, and rather wiſheth ten Thouſand Deaths, than willingly to accuſe his Maſter or any other*; untill by often reiterating Examinations, wee pretending to him *that his Maſter was apprehended*, he hath come to plaine Confeſſion, *that his Maſter kept the Key of that Cellar whilſt he was abroad*; *had been in it ſince the Powder was laid there*, and *incluſivè* confeſſed him *a principall Actor in the ſame.* In the meane time we have alſo found out, (tho' he denyed it long) that on *Saturday* Night the third of *November*, *he came Poſt out of the North*; that this Man rid to meet him by the Way; that he dined at *Sion* with the Earl of *Northumberland* on *Monday*; that aſſoon as the *Lord Chamberlaine* had been in the Vault that Evening, this Fellowe went to his Maſter about ſix of the Clock at Night, and had noe ſooner ſpoken with him but hee fled immediately, *apprehending ſtraight that to be diſcovered, which at that time was rather held unworthy belief, tho' not unworthy the after Tryall.* In which I muſt need do my *Lord Chamberlaine* his right, that he could take no Satisfaction untill he might ſearch that matter to the bottome; wherein I muſt confeſs I was much leſs forward; *not but that I had ſufficient advertiſement, that moſt of thoſe that now are fled (being all notorious Recuſants) with many other of that kind, had a practiſe in hand for ſome ſtirre this Parliament*; *but I never dreamed it ſhould have been in ſuch nature, becauſe I never read nor heard the like in any State to be attempted in groſs by any Conſpiration, without ſome diſtinction of Perſons.* I do now ſend you ſome *Proclamations*, and withall think good to advertize you, that thoſe Perſons named in them, being moſt of them Gentlemen ſpent in their Fortunes, all inward with *Percey* and fit for all Alterations, have gathered themſelves to a head of ſome fourſcore or a hundred Horſe, with purpoſe (as we conceave) to paſs over Seas; whereupon it hath been thought meet in Pollicie of State (all Circumſtances conſidered) to commit the Earl of *Northumberland* to the *Archbiſhop* of *Canterbury*, there to be honorably uſed, untill things be more quiett: Whereof if you ſhall hear any Judgment made, as if his Majeſtie or his Councell could harbour a thought of ſuch a ſavadge Practiſe to be lodged in ſuch a Nobleman's Breaſt, you ſhall do well to ſuppreſs it as a malicious Diſcourſe and Invention; *this being only done to ſatisfie the World, that nothing be undone which belongs to Pollicie of State, when the whole Monarchy was proſcribed to Diſſolution*; *and being no more than himſelf diſcreetly approved as neceſſarie, when he received the Sentence of the Councell for his Reſtraint.*

It

It is alſo thought fit that ſome *Martial Men* ſhould preſently repair down to thoſe Countries where the *Robin Hoods* are aſſembled, *to encourage the good and to terrifie the bad.* In which Service the Earl of *Devonſhire* is uſed, and Commiſſion going forth for him as Generall; although I am eaſily perſwaded, *that this Faggot will be burnt to Aſhes before hee ſhall be twenty Miles on his Way.* Of all which Particulars I thought fit to acquaint you, that you *may be able to give Satisfaction to the State wherein you are*; and ſo I commit you to God. *An.* 1605.

From the Court at *Whitehall.*

Your aſſured loving Friend,
SALISBURY.

POSTSCRIPT.

Although all Ports and Paſſadges are ſtopped for ſome time as well for Ambaſſadors as others, yet I have thought good to advertize you hereof with the ſpeedieſt, the rather becauſe his Majeſtie would have you take occaſion to advertize the King his Brother of this miraculous Eſcape.

POSTSCRIPT.

Since the Writing of this Letter we have aſſured News that thoſe Traytors are overthrowne by the Sherriff of *Worceſterſhire*, after they had betaken themſelves for their Safetie in a Retreate to the Houſe of *Stephen Littleton* in *Staffordſhire.* The Houſe was fired by the Sherriff; at the iſſuing forth *Catesby* was ſlaine; *Percy* ſore hurt, *Graunte* and *Wrighte* burned in their Faces with Gun-powder; the reſt are either taken or ſlaine. *Rookewood* and *Digby* are taken.

**Sir* Charles Cornwallis *to the Earl of* Saliſbury.

Moſt honorable Lord,

HAwkeſworth my Secretarie departing from hence with a Body weak and a Mind not very ſtrong, I am in ſome doubte his Poſt will over ride him. Deſirous I am that his Majeſtie with the firſt ſhould underſtand, *with what true feeling and paſſion, not only the King and whole Court here, but even the generallitie of the People, apprehended the advertizement, of the moſt inhumane and deteſtable Intentions of the late Traitors in* England. I proteſt unto your Lordſhip, my true Knowledge in their not faining in that Matter, hath much enclyned me in myne own harte unto them; and drawn mee unto a Beliefe, *that they will become faſt and faithfull Friends to his Majeſtie and our Country.*

Much they do deſire that it will pleaſe the King to carrie a more watchfull and wary regard of himſelf; and will not be perſwaded, but *ſome great confineing Neighbour* (who hath lately at *Rome* and elſewhere, taken into his Protection the whole Generation of the diſcontented) *had either a Hand or a Harte in that moſt deviliſh purpoſe.*

Since the Arrival of the News, (the Duke of *Lerma* himſelf leading the Way,) I have been viſited by the moſt part of all the Councellors and Grandees of this Eſtate, even *uſque ad invidiam*; others of my ſorte ſuffering not extraordinarie reſpect to me with contented Eyes. Such as either in regard of their Places are prohibited to viſite, or being ſick have been enforced to keep their Houſes, have ſent their Sonnes unto mee, to performe what by themſelves they could not.

It hath been here obſerved what was done upon like occaſion to the *French* King upon the Treaſon of *Marſhall Biron*; and well noted what advantage the King my Maſter hath in the Harts of this People.

My hope is, that your Lordſhip hath before this received my Letter of the *November*, firſt purpoſed to bee ſent by a Poſt that ſhould have gone by *Flaunders*; but after convey'd by one of *Plymouth*, who went with reſolution to em-

---

* *Ex Biblioth. Cotton. ibid.*

An. 1605. barque himſelf inſtantly at *Bilboa.* By him I ſignified that I had brought the great Buſineſs mentioned in my Letters of the 28th of *July* to an head, and authorized both by the head, and thoſe that held it.

By *Hawkeſworth* your Lordſhip ſhall receive all Particularities. Amongſt other things I have not forgotten to provide for the Merchants, whoſe Trade and Entercourſe is offered (if it pleaſe the King to proceed in that Work) to be reduced in all Points to the *antient Cuſtoms* and Uſcadges, had between the Crown of *Spaine* and the Houſe of *Burgundy*, and the Dominions of his Majeſty.

Howſoever that ſome of the Articles may ſeem *reſtrictive*, his Majeſtie I hope ſhall find, that both to himſelf and his Neighbours they will be enlarged, as farr as in reaſon, and with due reſpects held to the King and State here can be required.

Safe and contenting (if any Faith there be upon Earth) I aſſure my ſelf it will be, and in the King's Power to make it for all Parties. Never can theſe other People take a better opportunitie to compound ſo great a Difference; neither can they require more with any proportion of Reaſon and Juſtice, than will be yealded unto them. If their purpoſe be to maintaine a popular Libertie with the yearly Effuſion of ſo much Blood, and the infeſting of all Chriſtendome, ſoe as a few Particulars may continue the Means of their Authoritie and enrich themſelves, they will now by his Majeſtie bee unmasked.

The King hath lately made a Contract for the continuing and proſecuting of the Warrs for theſe three Years next to come, and the Means for the Mony is allreadie agreed.

The Prince, who at *Hawkeſworth*'s Departure was in ſome Perrill, is now well recovered.

A Fryer much noted to bee enclyned after the manner of Prophets of the Old Teſtament to ſpeake liberally in the Pulpit, (that Faſhion being not ſo well allowed in the Newe, as appeareth by the ſhorte and ſharpe Courſe taken with *St. John the Baptiſt*) is lately baniſhed the Court and this Cittie, by meanes of a Sermon lately preached before the King. That which pricked therein was, *that Princes being the Heads and Subſtances of Common Wealthes, were in theſe Daies become the Shadowes of one private Man, who according to his own Humour governed all things*; or Words to that effect.

The Earl of *Villa Mediana* is nowe returned; and as I hear doth the King and our Nation right in all things by himſelf and his Men. Much Report is made of the King my Maſter his *great Bountie* towards him; and ſome have queſtioned with me, *whether I had not found the like from their King here.* His Majeſty had only granted unto me at my firſt coming, Liberty to tranſporte my Money for mine Expence in Merchandize free of Cuſtome; which altho' according to the ſlowe proceeding in *Spaine* as yet reſts unperformed; yet I doubt it not will be accompliſhed.

The *Marquis* of *St. German* is as I hear appointed for the Journey into *England, to congratulate the happie Diſcoverie of this late Treaſon.* I ſhall much long to hear again from your Lordſhip what further Diſcoveries hath been made ſince the Apprehenſion of the *Traytors.* All other Matters I leave to the Reporte of my Secretarie, *&c.* And ſo, *&c.*

From the Lord Suffolk *to Mr.* Winwood.

Good Mr. Winwood,

YOUR Kindneſs to me and Favours to Sir *Thomas Dutton*, hath formerly declared themſelves, for which I confeſs my ſelf much your Debtor, with my earneſt Intreaty that you will continue *his Friend* as occaſion ſhall ſerve. He diſpoſeth himſelf to follow his Buſyneſs with Paine and Diligence, and if by your means he may be ſo fortunate as to keep his Company *uncaſt* ſome reaſonable time, I doubt not but his Deſert will be ſuch as to ſettle him in a better Place. Now Mr. *Winwood* I ſhall make you ſee a little of your ill luck in your former

kindneſs

kindneſs, for that hath brought upon you another Labour for me, which is to *An.* 1605.
deſire you *to deal plainly* with me, in a Matter that I have ſome Cauſe to ſuſpect that I have infinitely been wronged in. I have heard it hath been informed *cloſely* to the *States*, that *we* Howards *ſhould be principall Means about his Majeſty to draw him from them to encline to the* Spaniſh. I dare ſay much for my Friends, but I leave them to anſwer for their own Affections. For my ſelf I vow before God, *I have no Inclination to the* Spaniard *more then the Neceſſity of my meer Service draws me to*; for ſerving in the Place I do, I am forced to give Anſwers to many of their Requeſts, which I may not rudely do; *but more then for Courteſy and Complements, I am no way theirs.* On the other ſide I am not ignorant *how full of Neceſſity it is that we uphold that State you ſerve in*, both for Conſcience and Policy. Yet I have heard it hath been my ill happ to be made much *Spaniſh* in opinion, and this is a Burthen that I would faign throw off. Therefore, Mr. *Winwood*, if you will *inſtance* ſome of the principall and worthyeſt of them, and if ſo ill an office hath been done me, that you will avow for me that, wherein I will never fail you, I proteſt you ſhall eaſe my Heart of a Load. I need not be ſo earneſt in this, for I will never ſeek Benefit by their good will, but meerly like a Gentleman I would put off Imputation.

But Sir, Reaſon will ſcant give me Liberty to be thus bold with you in a Particular of my own upon no deſerving, but I preſume you will interpret the beſt; for altho' I be very plaine, yet aſſure your ſelf I will be juſt, and thankfull to you for any good Affection you ſhall beſtow on me.

Your loving Friend,
SUFFOLK.

A Letter from King *James* the Firſt to the Council of State.

Meſſieurs, 14th *Nov.* 1605.

LE Chevalier Veer *Gouverneur de la* Briele *vous eſt par ſi longue experience cogneu & de ſa qualité & de ſa ſuffiſance, qu'il ne peult avoir meilleure recommandation envers vous, que celle meſme que vous faict voſtre cognoiſſance de luy: Mais retournant à ſa charge, il nous a ſupplie de porter teſmoignage aux raiſons qu'il a de rendre de ſa longue abſence, & quelles ſont avoüees de nous. C'eſt, qu'apres noſtre advenement à ceſte Couronne, ayant eu deſir de nous baiſer les mains, & preſenter ſes ſervices, il s'eſtoit tranſporté par deça, avec intention de retourner au pluſtoſt. Mais ayant eſté pour un temps retenu de nous, afin de nous informer par ſes diſcours de l'Eſtat des Affaires de dela, leſquelles nous touchoient ſi de près, luy ſurvindrent par apres des occaſions en ſon particulier, qui allongerent ſa demeure, deſquelles s'etant a ceſt heure deſpeché, & ayant deſir de viſiter ſa charge, & faire cognoiſtre la continuation de ſon affection envers vous & les affaires de voſtre Eſtat, il n'avoit voulu s'en abſenter plus long temps que la neceſſitè ne l'auroit contraint: Pourtant ayant prins reſolution de s'y tranſporter, nous ſupplia d'avoüer ſa longue demeure. Ce que faiſant nous vouluſmes enſemble vous aſſurer, & qu'il part d'icy avec autant d'intereſt en nos bonnes graces qu'en a autre gentilhomme de noſtre Royaume, & que l'en eſtimous tres digne, tant pour la ſuffiſance qu'il a de nous faire ſervice en ce qui eſt de ſa profeſſion, comme pour la dilligence & preudhommie dont il uſa es ſervices des provinces unies lorſqu'il y tousjours porté à leurs affaires; pour leſquelles cauſes & de ſa bienvueillance au preſent, & merites paſſés nous confions que s'l y a choſe de ſon particulier dependant de ce qu'il a eu à faire es ſervices paſsés, en laquelle il aura cauſe de vous recherche de faveur, vous luy en ferez raiſon, avec non moins de volonté & promptitude qu'il peut juſtement eſperer, & pour la memoire de ſes merites, & pour le teſmoignage de noſtre deſir, qu'il en ſoit entierement ſatisfaict.*

Voſtre, &c.
JACQUES R.
King

King *James* to Count *Maurice* of *Naſſau.*

Mon Couſin, 14th Nov. 1605.

NOUS avons & aux Eſtats Generaux & au Conſeil d'Eſtat donné lettres de faveur au Chevalier Veer *retournant à ſa charge de la* Briele, *& recommandé à eux quelque choſe de ſon particulier dependant des employements qu'il a eu au paſſé en leur Service. Et deſirant qu'il en puiſſe recevoir entire ſatisfaction, il nous ſembla pour le lieu, qu'a raiſon de vos vertus & merites ſignales vous tenez en l'Eſtat des Provinces unies, qu'il eſtoit & convenable & propre à la nature de ſon affaire de vous prier de voſtre faveur, & que vous ſerriez bien facile à luy faire la part qu'il voudroit; tant pour le reſpect de nous, comme pour ce qu'il n'y a perſonne qui mieux ſcache ce qu'il a merité des Pays Unies que vous. Et ſi ſon affection envers vous meſmes peult adjouſter quelque valoir à ſes merites, il faut que luy rendions teſmoignage qu'en tous les propos qu'avons eu avec luy des affaires par dela, il a monſtré une tres-grand eſtime de vos vertus, ſcavoir, & conduicte militaire, & faict profeſſion ingenieuſe qu'il s'attribue à grand honneur d'avoir eſté commandé de vous. Si donques & pour ſes ſervices envers l'Eſtat, & pour ſa devotion envers vous il merite eſtre favoriſé, il n'eſt de beſoing à nous ſi non de vous aſſeurer, que s'en allant de nous, il ſe laiſſé logé en ſi bonne place de noſtre faveur, qu'eſt deüe a un Gentilhomme qui a tant de ſuffiſance à bien meriter de nous,* &c.

JAQUES *R.*

From the Earl of Saliſbury *to Mr.* Winwood.

Mr. Winwood, 18th *Nov.* 1605.

NOW that Sir *Francis Vere* is returning into the *Low Countryes*, whether the reſpect of his own Honor and Carefullneſs of his Government doth draw him, I thought it very convenient by him to let you know that he carrieth with him *all the Marks of his Majeſtie's Favour that could be made viſible*, either by his Majeſtie's own Teſtimony of him to the *States Generall*, to the *Councell of State*, and to the Prince *Maurice*, or otherwiſe could be expreſſed by his Majeſtie's gracious Uſuage and Diſcourſe with himſelf, in which he hath not been ſparing to give him the beſt Contentment. Which Circumſtance I do note unto you, becauſe you may concurr therein accordingly in your Proceedings with the *States*; being deſireous for my particular, that he might receive ſuch reſpect there as is due to his former Merit, and the long Experience he hath in the Affairs of that State, *to which he hath always ſhewed ſo ready and forward Diſpoſition.* What his Majeſty hath written in his behalf you may ſee by the Letters which I have ſent you here incloſed. And ſo I committ you to God's Protection,

Your very loving Friend,
SALISBURY.

---

* *Sir* Charles Cornwallis *to the Earl of* Salisbury.

Moſt noble Lord,

SOME late Pique is grown between theſe two neighbour Kings of *Spaine* and *France*, about the apprehenſion and reſtraint of a Secretary of the Ambaſſador reſideing in *Paris*. I am of opinion that the Friendſhipe now between

---

* *Ex Bibliothec. Cotton. Ibid.*

them

them will not endure many Years, nor longer than it ſhall agree with both their occaſions; for at the Root there is no Soundneſs betweene them. *An.* 1605.

The Propoſitions, whereof I ſent a Brief unto your Lordſhip by *Hawkeſworth*, were cut very ſhorte; my Purpoſe and Deſire was to have had them *larger* and *more expreſſive*. They anſwered, that as in all things I ſhewed an extraordinarie care that the Cauſe ſhould be carried *to the Honor of my King*, ſoe they, being Councellors and Perſons of ſpecial truſt, their Duty's were to have no leſs reſpect to the Honor and Reputation of their Maſter, *from whence it was not fitt the Matter ſhould runn at firſt* with his firſt Courſe, untill it might pleaſe the King of *Great-Britaine* to give Signification, how farr he would open himſelf for receipt of it.

For myne owne particular, though I reſt much better perſwaded of their Affections, yet I continue firme in my former Conceipt of their Diſpoſitions; neither are their Heads or their Harts made of Mettalls like ours, and therefore accordingly to be treated and concluded with. *The King here hath need of the King of* Great-Britain's *Arme:* Our King, neceſſitated by meanes of his great Bountie to his antient Subjects and Servants, (to whome depriving them of the Sunnſhine of his Preſence and perſonall Government, very neceſſary it was to give meanes to make a Fyre at home whereby to warme them,) *hath good occaſion to uſe the help of the King of* Spaine's *Purſe. The Aſſiſtance of* England *to help this Nation out of that Quick-ſand of the* Lowe-Countries (where ſo longe they have ſtruggled to tread themſelves out, and by proof find that they ſink deeper in) will be a ſovereigne Medicine to the Mallady of this Eſtate: The Addition of a Million of Duckets to the Revenue of our Soveraigne, (beſides what may be ſaved in the Allowance that will be given for the Maintenance of the Garriſons) will be a good help to his Eſtate. The Poſſeſſion of the Townes will breed much Honor and Aſſurance to his Majeſtie; will give him meanes to preferre many of his Servants, to ymploy many of his Subjects, and ro give them ſome taſte of martiall Diſcipline. The Soldiers of the Garriſons may receive the moſt part of their Entertainments in Cloaths and Victuals, which our Country breeds; and the Money of *Spaine* be drawn into *England* for the more enriching of our Nation.

The Conditions for his Majeſtie's Neighbours, though not expreſſed by their Penn, yet I delivered to *Hawkeſworth*, as they were content to open themſelves; Laſtly of *Religion*, and the Government as in antient times, and the Contributions likewiſe. Only they deſire, that to them there might be added ſome Increaſe by the King our Maſter's meanes, ſomewhat ſuiting the proportion of Tyme and increaſe of the Vallue of Money, and the augmentation of Abillitie of the Countries. I think it will not bee much ſtood upon, (if upon the reſt they can agree) that thoſe which preſently govern ſhall ſtill retain Authority; for though thoſe Notes bee not pricked down in the Song, yet by way of Diſcourſe and Treatie I have drawn them to touch upon all thoſe things.

Noble Lord, I know this Work is great, and in regard of the Diſpoſition of the People in both Parts *ſo exceedingly difficult*, as (had I not aſſured Confidence in your rare Skill in this Arte of Fabricature,) I ſhould either deſpair, or at leaſt much doubte of the Succeſs. How much Honor it will add to the reſt of your noble Actions, and of what Merrit it ſhall be to the whole Eſtate of *Chriſtendome*, it were ſuperfluous to relate. For myne own particular, being a poor Labourer in that Building, as he that is apt for nothing but to digg the Stones and prepare the Timber, althoughe I agree not in opinion with the *Satisfactioniſts* (acknowledging all the good that here our miſerable Condition can bring forth farr ſhort of the Proportion our true Dutie towards God deſerveth,) yet have I ſo firme a Faith in God's Goodneſs (who out of his own Mercies promiſeth Rewards to the Works of our Weakneſs) that the little I ſhould do in ſo chriſtian and good an Action (as the ſaving of ſo much Blood by the occaſion of theſe Warrs) will in his gracious Eyes, be accepted for ſome Counterpoyſe of myne own Sinnes and Frailties, and to his omnipotent Providence I wholly leave it.

An. 1605. The Duke of *Seſſa* who was *Chief Chamberlaine* to the Queen, is lately dead; a very noble Gentleman, *and one of the ſoundeſt wiſe Men of this Eſtate.* His Tyme (as is ſaid) is ſhortned by two occaſions; great Debts and little Truſt in the Faith and Honeſty of his Lady. *Don Juan de Borgia, Conde de Ficala,* and Preſident of the Councell of *Portugall,* hath his Office, tho' wanting Feet to goe upon and Eares to heare with: *A Kinſman he is to the Duke of* Lerma, *who perfects all his Sences.*

I am loath to trouble your Lordſhipp with too longe a Letter, eſpecially being at this inſtant not fit to write much; having been theſe two Daies exceedingly troubled with a Rume in my Head. And ſo, *&c.*

CHARLES CORNWALLIS.

---

* *Sir* Charles Cornwallis *to the Earl of* Salisbury.

Moſt honorable Lord,

I Conceave as well by a late Letter from his Majeſtie, as alſo by one received from the Lord of *Northampton*, and by advertizement from my Sonn, how beyound all proportion of my Deſert I ſtand bound unto your Lordſhip. My Penn and my Lipps being farr too ſtreight to meaſure out a Thankfullneſs equivalent to ſo high and large a Degree of Favour, I reſolve to commit it wholly to my Harte; which ſhall ever attend you with as earneſt and faithfull a Will to ſerve you, as that of whoſoever in this Earth is neareſt and deareſt unto your Lordſhip.

Creſſwell the Jeſuite, in *November* laſt being ſent for by his Superiors at *Rome*, with purpoſe (as I fear) to hold him there, and to place one more turbulent in his roome, *Walpole* within a few Daies after, by a Friend of his, made meanes to have acceſs unto mee. To him that moved mee I ſaid, that *I had no great Will to deale with a Bee of that Hive, except I might be aſſured that they would leave their Sting at home*; whereof his Mediator aſſuring mee, (upon Warrant of ſome former Diſcourſe had with him) I have been contented at two ſeverall tymes to admit him.

" At the firſt time, inſinuating with a Signification of much Grief for *the late* " *trayterous Purpoſe in* England, and a Shew of much deteſtation of ſoe inhu- " maine and horrible an Intention, eſpecially by Men profeſſing the Catholique " Religion, he ended with a *Wiſhe* and *Motion, that ſome Courſe might be taken* " *by his Majeſtie to reduce his Kingdoms to Unitie, that there might be a-* " *mongſt his People* cor unum & anima una, *as in time of his ſo many Proge-* " *nitors*; ſaying, that as hee and many others of his Profeſſion would moſt " willingly ſacrifice their Lives for the effecting ſo good a Work, ſo was hee aſ- " ſured, that the *Pope* and other Governors of the Church, were poſſeſſed with " the like good Affection. I anſwered him, that hee, and thoſe of his ſorte, " had great reaſon to be greived that ſoe execrable a Treaſon was plotted by " Catholiques; for that now it is growne to be a received Rule, (and will not " eaſily be laid down) *that noe erroneous Religion in the World (noe not* Paga- " niſme *it ſelfe) gives ſuch Libertie and Courage to Malefactors and Murther-* " *ers, as their School, and the diſtilled Divinitie at* Rome. For *end of Contro-* " *verſies* I told him, there was little meanes and leſs hope, ſo long as the Pope " continued only a Shew of compromitting their Cauſes, with intent to bee the " only Judge of them himſelf. He replyed, that if the Certaintie of Truth " were taken away from the Church, (whereof they had a Promiſe from Chriſte) " there ſhould bee noe ſure way lefte whereby to compound Contentions.

---

* *Ex Biblioth. Cotton. ibid.*

I re-

" I replyed, that the Controverſie in theſe, *was noe leſs which is that true* An. 1605
" *Church, than which the true Religion.* That to the Church in the Old Teſta-
" ment, noe doubt there was as effectuall a Promiſe; elſe ſhould it not have been
" ſaid, *labia ſacerdotis cuſtodient ſcientiam, & legem requirent ex ore ejus,*
" *quia angelus Domini exercituum eſt.* Yet how much Ruſt and Corruption
" tyme had wrote in it, beſides many other evident Paſſages of *Scripture* is
" well to be obſerved by our Saviour's own Words, *my Father's Houſe is an*
" *Houſe of Praier, but you have made it a Denn of Thieves.*

" I told him, that a cunning Huntſman when his Hounds are at fault, did
" ever caſt back to the Place where (without all Queſtion) they had it right;
" and that in like manner, in my ſimple Judgment, there would never be end of
" their Controverſies till the like were done in the Church. The Prophet *Jere-*
" *me*'s Advice agrees with this Courſe, *Interrogate de ſemitis antiquis quæ ſit*
" *via bona, & ambulate in ea,* &c. Wee all agree that the *Appoſtells* had it
" right and in all perfection, they were *Theodidacti* and illuminated with the
" Spirit in all Fullneſs. If then takeing our ground-work from thence, *the Popes*
" *would be content to retract all thoſe things that by their own Hiſtories and*
" *Bookes of Credit we could prove to be patched and peeced to the Doctrine and*
" *Worſhip uſed,* then I make no doubt but all Queſtions would draw to an end,
" and all Controverſies be compounded. Hereunto hee begann to reply, that the
" Popes ſucceeding had illuſtrated and cleared many Doubts not then called in
" queſtion, and had adorned the Church with laudable Ceremonies"; and hav-
ing ſoe much ſaid one brought mee word, that the *Conde de Pugno Roſtro* was
coming to viſit me: Whereupon deſireing that he might repair unto mee ſome o-
ther time, and I telling him that he had in this Viſitation drawn mee out of myne
Element, which was nothing pleaſing unto mee, (myne Errant hither not being
to become a Diſputer in Divinitie) and therefore deſireing him hereafter to for-
beare that kind of Conference, he departed from mee.

Within two Daies he came againe unto mee, and began as before much
Speech of the *late Treaſon* and *Traytors* in *England,* " ſaying they had done
" their Cauſe an infinite harme; for it was the Error of the *Puritans, that in*
" *caſe of their Princes becoming of contrary Religion it was lawfull to take*
" *away their Lives*; of the *Proteſtants, that were they of Power ſufficient*
" *they might depoſe them.* Of the *Catholiques* the Opinion was, *that the Pope*
" *might denounce and excommunicate them, and thereby diſcharge their Sub-*
" *jects of their Allegiance.* He wiſhed that it might pleaſe the King to take
" Caution and Securitie of his Catholique Subjects, and ſo to ſuffer them to live
" in Peace. I asked *what Proviſion and Aſſurance there might bee.* He an-
" ſweared, *Oaths from them, and Denuntiations of the Cenſures of the Church*
" *againſt ſuch as ſhould err in the leaſt Part of their due Obedience.* I reply-
" ed, *that if their Conſciences oblidged by the Lawe of God were not ſufficient*
" *to containe them, more eaſily they would leap over the Authoritie of Man*;
" *therefore it was moſt ſafe for the King by ſome means to ſuppreſs and re-*
" *ſtraine their Diſobedience, by his own Prudence and by his own Lawes.*
" Hee ſaid, *that there ſhould then be Dainger, that their continual Cries*
" *would drawe the Pope to proceed againſt the King with his Cenſures.* I
" told him, that in the *late Tyme* we had ſo good Experience of them, and found
" them *ſo little hurtfull,* as they were become both in our Conceipts and Reſo-
" lutions of noe more Force or Fear, than a painted Fyre. Yet I could not but
" marveile that they ſhould ſoe much as think of any proceeding in that Courſe
" with the King my Maſter, being ſo contrary to their own Rule of *nemo cogi-*
" *tur ad fidem.* I ſaid, that the King was neither baptized nor brought up ei-
" ther in their Church or their Faith, and was directly none of their Fold. He
" anſwered, that he was within their Fold, for that he was baptized a Chriſtian.
" I replyed, that if they levelled by that Rule, I would be glad to know a Rea-
" ſon why their *Popes* had not excommunicated the Emperor of *Ruſſia* or thoſe
" of the *Greeke Church,* both which haye received Baptiſme. Alſo why they

" proceed

An. 1605. " proceed not with their Cenſures againſt the King of *Denmark*, the Princes of " the *Eaſt Countries* and thoſe of *Germany*, having ſo long lived out of their O- " bedience. To this he anſwered, *that they were without their Power, or* " *poſſibillitie to revoake them.* Why then (quoth I) I will end with this, that in " regard thoſe of your Sorte have poſſeſſed many of the King's Subjects with " your Opinions, and doe ſtill nouriſh your ſelves in Seminaries and Nunneries " for that Purpoſe, therefore muſt the King my Maſter become ſubject to your " Cenſures, and within the Thunder-clappe of your Excommunication; it will " then be neceſſarie for his Majeſtie by ſome ſtreight Lawes to provide, that " there be ſuch a Reſtraint made in *England*, that you may receive no more " Faggots wherewith to nouriſh the Fyre. To conclude, he proteſted that he " and thoſe of his Societie would by all Ways and Means poſſible, become an " Impediment to any Proceedings againſt the King, *and would only labour by* " *Praier and Preaching (as by theire Inſtitution they were bound) to reduce* " *thoſe that were gone aſtray*", and ſo hee departed from mee.

Theſe Particulars I have the more largely ſet down, to the end your Lordſhipp might underſtand both their Humours and their Hopes, and that Prevention may be accordingly uſed. Thus humbly recommending my Service unto your Lordſhip I take my leave, but will never leave to be as you have bound me,

Your Lordſhipes moſt affectionate
Servant and aſſured Friend,
CHARLES CORNWALLIS.

The Count of *Eaſt-Friſeland* to Mr. *Winwood.*

Illuſtris & magnifice Domine, Amice percharc,

QVandoquidem ſæpius jam ad Excellentiam tuam prout inter nos conſtitutum eſt de rebus meis literas dedi, parum autem reſponſi tuli, committere non potui quin paucis Excellentiæ tuæ conteſtatum facerem quanto deſiderio tenear literarum Excellentiæ tuæ, quibus certior fieri poſſem ipſam & literas meas recepiſſe & memoriam noſtri nondum animo depoſuiſſe.

Conſtanti apud nos rumore circumfertur ſereniſſimum atque potentiſſimum Magnæ Britanniæ Regem non ita pridem ex nonnullorum conſpiratione inſidiis petitum quidem eſſe, ſed feliciter inde liberatum. Quod ſi verum eſt, miror invenire homines adeo deploratos, qui tam immane facinus vel animo concipere auſint, multum autem gaudeo & gratulor ipſius Majeſtati divinam & chriſtiano orbi feliciſſimam liberationem. Quia vero de rei geſtæ ſerie diverſi rumores ſparguntur, nec deſunt qui tam impii ſceleris conſilium & machinationem ad diverſos auctores referant, *eapropter ſummopere peto, ut Excellentia tua, niſi ipſi certis de cauſis vel grave vel minus integrum fuerit, veram facti narrationem, quantum quidem ejus ſcire mihi fas eſt, bonâ fide noſtrâ, mihi communicare velit, idipſum multis mihi nominibus gratiſſimum erit, & ego gratus demerebor.*

Res meæ quo in ſtatu ſint credo ad Excellentiam tuam ex fama publica perveniſſe. Quæ cum incerta plerumque ſit, & pro hujus ſeculi more ad affectus hominum compoſita; paucis, niſi Excellentiæ tuæ moleſtum fuerit, quo nunc loco ſint, aperire mihi viſum eſt. Ex ſuperioribus literis meis Excellentia tua proculdubio probe cognovit Embdanos meos ſtatim a diſceſſu Excellentiæ tuæ in pejus vertiſſe conſilia, & quam improbe conciliarios meos, publicâ fide ablegatos ad ſpecialia gravamina exoneranda, in vincula (quibus eoſdem jam nunc conſtrictos tenent, nulliuſque cum illis colloquium admittunt) conjecerint. Eo non contenti, ab illo tempore provinciam hanc meam excurſionibus & populationibus paſſim infeſtant: Non paucos ex agro noctu domibus ſuis imo & lectis abſtractos, armato milite captivos Embdam duxerunt, ibique adhuc detinent: Ædificia mea nonnulla circa ſuburbia, quæ lateribus coquendis, pannis etiam diſtendendis,

dis, funibusque nendis, locare solitus sum, licet ipsis nihil inde periculi immi- An. 1605.
nere posset, ex mera insolentia diruerunt. Quid quod & aliquibus proposito præmio, uti pro certo compertum mihi est, negotium dederunt, ut reliquos meos consiliarios, vel meipsum, si possent scelerati, in potestatem eorum redigerent. Nec hoc satis esse potuit, sed quia facile colligere poterant, istiusmodi insolentiam omnibus bonis improbatam iri, ex composito impudentissimè commenti sunt, me urbi insidias parasse, & quosdam eam in rem proditores conduxisse; ut cum turpissimam rebellionem nullâ juris specie tegere possint, confictis tamen mendaciis, apud vulgus & sui similes palliarent, aut saltem facinoris invidiam declinarent minuerentve. Comprehensos itaque nonnullos, inter quos est fugitivus quidam miles meus semifatuus, sive captus sive conductus ab ipsis, sine ullis legitimis judiciis, sineque ullo juris ordine, tormentis exquisitissimis discruciatos, vel coegerunt vel iis persuaserunt, ut miseri (sicuti quidem Embdenses præ se ferunt) confessi sint, meo nomine cum illis tractatum esse, ut incendium in urbe excitarent, quo durante, urbem ego caperem. Et quamvis bonâ conscientiâ fretus, Deum testari possim me istiusmodi proditorium consilium in animum unquam induxisse (neque enim tam degener sum, ut ad ejusmodi consilia quamdiu præsertim alia media supersunt, quibus Deo juvante, me & mea cum dignitate tuear, confugiendum putem) Calumniam tamen illam, licèt ratione omni careat, apud credulos non sine dolore animi (quis enim non ægrè ferat honorem tangi?) sustinere innoxius cogor. Notorium omnibus est me vix milite ad præsidium necessario instructum esse, unde ergo iste mihi miles, quo cum Embdam tam populosam & munitam, nec non præsidio sufficienti firmatam, occupare præsumam, nisi ut isti pudorem & fidem ita ego mentem amisissem? Prolixior essem in convellendis putidis istis ineptiis, nisi Excellentia tua perspectum me haberet, & ego confiderem, omnes quibus vel mica salis inest, evidentem calumniæ vanitatem explosuros. Nec est istiusmodi figmentum meis Embdensibus admodum novum: In recenti enim omnium memoria est, quo pacto ante paucos annos simile planè mendacium confinxerunt; & eo stabiliendo, bonis nonnullis & honestis viris quos excarnificatos capite multârunt; sed postmodum conscientiâ sceleris convicti, cum dedecore, capitibus & palis ubi affixa erant, sublatis, ipsi in sepulchrum intulerunt, pari modo abusi sunt. Nec mirum, quia spiritus quo reguntur & aguntur, non patitur, quin ipsi similes cædibus & mendaciis superbiant; quibus rebus, uti Deo exosis, terreri bonos non oportet. Hanc calumniam de me spargi, malui Excellentiam tuam ex me rescire quam aliis, ut futilitatem ejusdem citius profligare, & aliis Innocentiam meam contestari & confidentius contradicere possit; cui omnia mea officia paratissima defero, eandem Deo Opt. Max. commendans. Vale illustris & magnifice Domine, & me amicum agnosce. Ex Arce mea Esensi 11 *Dec. Anno* 1605.

Tuæ Excellentiæ Amicus,

ENNO.

Monsieur *Aersens* to Mr. *Winwood.*

Monsieur, Paris 27 Dec. 1605. S. N.

JE feray tort au devoir de nostre amitie si je ne me resjouyssay par ce tesmoignage de l'accroissement de vostre famille, qui est de tant plus heureux & aggreable, que Dieu vous a donné un fitz, auquel je desir longue vie, prosperité, & à la fin une heureuse mais tardive succession en vos louables qualités, desquelles je n'estime pas des moindres le zele que vous avez au service de vostre Roy, & l'affection que portez à nostre Estat, dont l'utilité est tellement meslée, que l'un ne sçauroit cesser sans la privation de l'autre; & en cela la charge que possidez vous est plus penible, que sans doute les affaires ne prirent pas tousjours le train en Angleterre *qui est necessaire à nostre bien, pour la Paix que l'Espagnol y a obtenue, laquelle je crains qu'on vuille trop religieusement obser-*

An. 1605. *ver; & cependent je m'assure que de vostre part vous n'oubliez rien de ce qui peut servir à nous favoriser*, dont nostre Publiq attend les effects, quand les dessines du Roy d'Espagne serront plus connuz; & certes je sens encor les transes de ceste derniere Conspiration, qui en son succes bouleversoit tout le Royaume, ains mieux toute la chrestienté soubs la domination Espagnolle; & bien qu'on impute la menees qu'aux papistes, il est neanmoins a presumer, qu'elle se soit appuyée de quelque Estranger, & qu'on trouvè peutestre à propos de dissimuler, pour ne rien innover au repos publiq; lequel on differé de rompre à mellieure occasion; ce ne sera jamais assez tost pour le bien commun, mais nos raisons quoique fortes ne sçavroient pas forcer les inclinations des Princes. *Icy en* France *d'une Trahison nous passons en l'autre; l'Espagnol n'y dort pas, & au lieu de s'en resentir, l'on se contente de les descouvrir & en chastier les entremetteurs, sans en passer aux autheurs. Ce c'est qui fortifie la Paix d'Espagne, & luy faict de rechercher ces occasions de troubler le Royaume. Vous en avez veu plusieurs, & nouvellement* Mairargue *avoit traicté de rendre* Marseille; *les conditions en estoit arrestées avec le Secretaire de l'Ambassadeur d'Espagne.* Mairargue *en a esté puny par l'Espée, & on a envoyée en* Espagne *pour faire avoüer ou disavoüer ce Secretaire; c'est tout ce que s'en faict, car on dit ne pouvoir commencer la Guerre que jointe par ligues avec l'Angleterre. Le Conte* de la Roche, *cest entrepreneur de conquestes maritimes, est logé dans la* Bastille *pour pareil crime. Nouvellement a le Roy fally d'estre assassiné par un fol de* Senlis *passant le* Pont Neuf: *Il est vray que c'est un fol, mais cela n'empeschera point qu'il ne puisse avoir esté faict par ce coup, lequel n'eust esté moins malheureux de sa main, que d'une plus sage; Dieu soit loüe de la fuite de tant de conspirations. Au reste,* nos affaires vont assez bien en ceste cour, *mais elles auroient bien besoin de plus d'ayde, que je n'y ose esperer. Le Roy se plaint qu'il porte ce faix de nostre secours seul, pendant que les autres en participient au proffit; & partant en a S. M. faict partir en Angleterre par le* Baron du Tours *qui y est allé se resjoüyr de la descouverte de ceste malheureuse fouggade. Je ne sçay ce qui nous pourra venir* d'Allemagne, *bien scay je que nostre moiens sont petitz pour les grandz efforts desquelles sommes menassez l'année prochaine. La querelle de Monsieur* de Bouillön *n'est point encor appointée. Il a demandé pardon, mais on desbat les seuretez qu'il offre au Roy; & je crains qu'on n'y conclüe rien, que lors qu'on viendra à la guerre; car il est peu apparent que pour rentrer en Grace, il vouluſt se despouïller de* Sedan, *& il semble toutefois que sans cela il soit difficile d'y aspirer. Monsieur* Quarré *arriva icy la vielle de Noël; j'espere que nous tirerons quelque fruict de l'affection qu'il tesmoigne au bien de nostre cause.*

Je m'oublie Monsieur, pardonnez le moy. Mon dessein estoit de vous simplement congratuler jus patriæ potestatis, *sans passer au publiq. Je concludz donq, que je vous desire le vray contentement qu'un pere peut ou doibt esperer d'un fitz, vous assurant au surplus de mon bienhumble service, & vous baisant les mains, je prie Dieu, Monsieur, qu'il vous donnoit & à Madame de* Winwod *en prosperité longue vie.*

De Paris ce 27° Dec.
1605. S. N.

Vostre bien humble &
tres affectioné Serviteur,
FRANCOIS D'AERSSENS.

* *Sir*

An. 1605.

* *Sir* Thomas Edmonds *his Majeſtie's Ambaſſador with the Archduke, to Sir* Charles Cornwallis.

My very good Lord, *Bruſſels* 27th *Dec.* 1605. O. S.

I Doubt not but your Lordſhip hath underſtood how it hath been diſcovered that ſome of our *Engliſh* Fugitives which are reſident in this Court, namely *Owen* and *Baldwynn* the Jeſuite, have been principall Dealers in the late execrable Treaſon againſt his Majeſtie and the State; whereupon his Majeſtie hath given me charge firſt *to require the apprehending of them*, and ſince *to urge their Delivery into his Hands.*

In the Matter concerning theſe Priſoners, which by his Majeſtie's Commandement I have earneſtly purſued and ſollicited towards the Princes, I have as yet received no Reſolution; for that it had been anſwered me, that concerning *Baldwynne* the *Jeſuite* they cannot deal with him, he being a religious Man, but that by the Orders of the Church (which they are bound to obey) *they muſt referre him to be cenſured by his Superiors.* And for *Owen*, that they muſt likewiſe attend the Directions of the King of *Spaine* touching him, becauſe he is a more immediate Servant unto that Crowne than unto theſe Princes, and they have lately made an Expreſs diſpatch into *Spaine* to be advertized how to govern themſelves therein; being a Matter that doth not a little trouble them, between *the Affection that is borne the ſaid Perſons*, and the apparent and juſt Diſcontentment which they find they ſhall give to the King's Majeſtie in caſe they ſhall refuſe the Delivery of them, being detected of ſo odious and execrable a Crime. But all their colour hitherto is, that the Direction hereof dependeth meerly on the King of *Spaine*; wherein therefore it will be the more needfull that your Lordſhip do enterpoſe your ſelf as you ſhall find opportunitie, to make them there *ſenſeable how much this Caſe doth conſearne the Tryal of our Amitie with them.* His Majeſtie, I aſſure your Lordſhip, taketh the Matter very much to Harte, and profeſſeth by his Letters to theſe Princes, to *verrifie* the Occaſions againſt theſe Perſons, and not to forfeite his Credit towards the World. But I will not conceal from your Lordſhip, that they have been here notwithſtanding ſo *unreſpective*, as to deſire for their better Satisfaction to have a Copy of the Information againſt the ſaid Perſons to be ſent over hither; which I fear will be very diſpleaſinge to his Majeſtie to underſtand, and the rather, ſeeing his Majeſtie hath offered to give them otherwiſe all the Satisfaction that may be, as well that they ſhall not be called in queſtion for any other former Crime but only for this laſt abominable Treaſon of Powder; *as alſo, that the Proceeding againſt them ſhall not be otherwiſe than in the Preſence of their Ambaſſador*, without uſing any kind of Torture towards them, but only to *convince* them by ſuch Proofes as ſhall be produced againſt them: Or if it ſhall otherwiſe fall out, then to aſſure the ſending of them back again. I would be glad, for the love I bear to the Continuance of the Amitie which hath been made with that and theſe Princes, that they would be ſenſible as to doe that whereunto their Honor doth bind them in ſo important a Caſe, which deſerveth to be preferred before any particular Reſpect whatſoever; and much more before ſo poore Interreſts as are now in queſtion. Otherwiſe I fear it will make ill Blood amongſt us in *England*, conſidering how extraordinarie cauſe we have received to be irritated by the Foulneſs of the late Practiſe. *It was long e're I could perſwade them here to believe the Truth of the ſaid Conſpiracy, becauſe the Catholiques were interreſted therein; but ſome tymes they would have it be an Artifice of the Puritans againſt thoſe ſanctified Perſons, and then a Deſigne of the* Hollanders (which are Enemies to Monarchies) to have reduced our Eſtate to the ſame Condition as theirs is of a Common-

* *Ex Bibliothec. Cott. ibid.*

wealth.

An. 1605. wealth. But now laſtly, when they ſee they can no longer diſpute the Doubtfullneſs and Incertaintie thereof, they reſorte to this Conſideration, *that it is a Work of the Devill's expreſſly to baniſh and extirpate the Catholique Religion out of* England. For myne own parte, I will freely confeſs, that *I doe effectually deſire* (whatſoever Judgment they make thereof) *that we may make that uſe of it, as we have juſt cauſe ſoe to doe.*

Sir *William Stanley* is not yet ſo deeply charged concerning this laſt Treaſon as the others bee, though it was alſo deſigned to have uſed him therein; and therefore his Majeſtie hath only moved to have order taken for his forth coming till further Matter be ſent to charge him, which hath been accordingly yealded unto here. Of all which Particulars I thought good to informe your Lordſhip, that you may make uſe of them for the Benefit of his Majeſtie's Service as your Lordſhip ſhall find it convenient; becauſe as I have ſaid before, *the principal Reſolution concerning this Buſineſs is to come from you there.* Young *Tyrone* hath been with mee ſince his coming into theſe Parts; and hath aſſured me, that the Councell of *Spaine* were ſo carefull, as before they would proceed to conferre upon him that Place of Collonell which he holdeth, that they procured that his Majeſtie was mov'd therein by the *Spaniſh Ambaſſador* in *England*, who returned to them with his Majeſtie's good Allowance thereof; and beſides, *that he was particularly recommended for that Charge by my Lord Admirall at his being in* Spaine: But as yet I have no Anſwere out of *England*, of the Truth of his Aſſertion in that Behalf, *&c.* And ſo, *&c.*

Your Lordſhips aſſured to do you Service,
THO. EDMONDS.

**Sir* Charles Cornwallis *to the Earl of* Saliſbury.

My good Lord, *Valladolid* 27th *January* 1605. O. S.

THIS Day being with the Duke of *Lerma* (who having lately loſte his Brother the *Marqueſs* of *Villa Micar*, Vice Roy of *Valentia*, who died within theſe fourteen Daies, abſented himſelf from all Company,) I found him at firſt to retain his Countenance of Sadnes, but before my Departure he changed the ſame and became very converſable and pleaſant. Much he deſireth and earneſtly woeth mee, to indeavour *to worke a Correſpondencie betweene him and your Lordſhip*; takeing knowledge of your noble and rare Parts, " *and pro-*
" *teſteth he ſhould think himſelf riche and happie, if he could be aſſured of*
" *your Love and Favour.* I told him, that I thought the Worke was not hard to
" drawe your Lordſhipe to a Conjunction in good Will with ſo noble a Prince as
" himſelf, *ſo longe as your Lordſhipe was aſſuredly perſwaded of his good Af-*
" *fection and Intention to the King your Soveraigne and your Country*; and pro-
" miſed him not to omit that little Power I had with your Lordſhipe could ef-
" fect". I therefore humbly beſeech you, that by the next I may receive what your Lordſhip ſhall think good to direct me therein.

For myne owne particular (ſo farr as by the outſide it is poſſible for me to judge) I am for his good Opinion and Affection very much bound unto him; and I endeavour in what I can to hold him by the ſame Meanes that I wonn him, which was *plainneſs*, and giving him to underſtand, *that I am not ignorant in what Eſtate they ſtand, and how impoſſible it is to come to any end of their intricate Affairs without the King my Maſter's helpe.* This hath begot in them the beſt kind of love to me, and not without cauſe alſo; for as I thinke they deale not ſo plainely and above board with any Ambaſſador as with my ſelf.

---

* *Ex Bibliothec. Cotton. ibid.*

" Alwayes

" Allwayes he concludes with me with *a Sygh*, wiſhing with a kind of Vehe- *An.* 1605.
" mencie that it might pleaſe God *to draw us to an Unitie in Religion.* For
" which cauſe hee ſaid this Day, the King his Maſter (if he knew it agreed with
" the King of *Great-Britain*'s Pleaſure) would employ all his Forces to obtaine
" a *Generall Councell* in the moſt free Manner that ever yet was held. I anſwer-
" ed, that when it ſhould agree with the Will of God (who is the only Searcher
" and Diſpoſer of the harts and thoughts of Men) we ſhould be brought home
" all into one Sheepfold. In the meane time, howſoever there were Differences
" between us in Matters Spiritual; Wiſdom, Temperance, and *Reaſon of Eſtate*
" were ſufficient to containe us in hearty and faithfull Friendſhip and Unitie in
" the Temporall. I told him merrily, my ſelfe had a Wife, that in her Religion
" was as much beyond mee, as I was ſhorte of his Excellencie and of thoſe of
" like Religion here; yet ſuch had ever been my Care not to put in *Garboyle*
" myne own private Eſtate and Quiet, as finding her otherwiſe diſpoſed to all
" Virtues, and to my ſelf exceeding loving, I have lived with her theſe twenty
" Years, and never had ſo many unkind Words as would equall halfe the Num-
" ber of thoſe Years. Hereat he laughed much, and ſaid he had heard of my
" Wive's Diſpoſition before, and asked mee why I brought her not hither.
" Whereunto I reply'd, that tho' I was not well pleaſed that now ſhee ſhott ſo
" farr beyond the Mark, I ſhould then be as little contented that ſhee ſhould be
" taught to ſhoot ſo farr ſhorte of it". And in this Merriment we ended, he promiſing me that he would have an eſpecial Care to provide me of a Houſe in *Madrid* againſt her coming.

Yeſterday Night the Earl *Bothwell*, upon ſome queſtion raiſed between him and a *Spaniard*, (to make ſhort worke) threwe the *Spaniard* (gyrte both with Sword and Dagger) out at the Windowe; yet it is thought the Man will eſcape with his Life. The Earl fled into *a Chinke*, and from thence to the Houſe of the Emperour's Ambaſſador. His Woman is by this Means taken and in Priſon, and as is thought will hardly eſcape the Wippe. Noe Man can wiſh to that Noble-man worſe Fortunes than his own ill Conduct doth daily heap upon him.

So moſt noble Lord, fearing I trouble your Lordſhip with too many of myne haſty and evill written Letters, humbly recommending my Service and faithfull Love unto you, I reſt ever as you have bound me

Your moſt affectionate Servant
and unfeined poor Friend,
CHARLES CORNWALLIS.

---

* *Sir* Charles Cornwallis *to the Earl of* Saliſbury.

Moſt honorable Lord,

WIthin theſe ſeven Daies I received a Letter from Sir *Thomas Edmonds*, his Majeſtie's Ambaſſador with the *Archdukes*. He ſignified that the King required of theſe Princes the Delivery of *Owen* and *Baldwynn* the *Jeſuite*, (diſcovered to be the principall Contrivers of the late intended tragicall Treaſon) and that the Anſwere was, that neither of them were directly within their Power, *Baldwynn* by reaſon of his Profeſſion is within the Juriſdiction of the *Pope*, and *Owen* a Servant unto the King here; upon whoſe Pleaſure and Direction in that Matter it was reaſon they ſhould depend. He deſired I would enterpoſe my ſelf in the Buſineſs, and endeavour to work a Conſent here that they ſhould bee delivered.

I did preſently put in Writeing (in the Manner of ſuch Memorialls as here are accuſtomed to be delivered) this incloſed, and ſent it by *Francis Cottington*

---

* *Ex Bibliothec. Cotton. ibid.*

An. 1605. (whome moſte I uſe in Meſſages) to the *Duke*; giving him to underſtand, that being not then able to come to him my ſelf, I convey'd unto him my Mind and poor Opinion in Writeing; deſireing hee would conſider of it, and not endanger ſoe great and ſo good a Work begun, wherein his Countrey ſhould receive ſo much Strength and himſelf ſo great Honor, with giving an evill Satisfaction in this to my Maſter and his People.

He then anſwered, he wou'd give it an adviſed and liberall Reading for his Sake from whome it came; eſpecially ſince it concernes the Service of that noble King, whome next in Degree to his own Soveraigne of all the temporall Princes in the World he moſt did honor and deſire to ſerve. It ſeems the Duke acquainted the King and Councell with the Cauſe, as alſo with the Reaſons I delivered, being tranſlated into *Spaniſh*; whereupon it ſhould appear that much Conſultation hath been uſed, and the Matter drawn to ſo narrow a Point, as *our covered Caps were enforced to adventure their long Gowns into the foul Streets*; *and not truſting to their own Forces, to appeal to their laſt Retreat, the Pope's Nuncio:* Who within theſe few Days (as the Duke this *Friday* confeſſed unto me) hath been twice with him, unlading all Manner of Proviſion, Reaſons, Examples, Authorities, and Doubts, whereby to withdrawe his Majeſtie here from Deliverie of either of the Traytors. I proteſt unto your Lordſhip plainly, ſo much am I affectionate to the King and the Duke, whom in my Soule I am perſwaded to beare a true and ſinceare Mind to the King my Maſter, as I cannot but much grieve and compaſſionate their being ſo much faſhionated and *enſerviled* to that ſort of People.

I have heard wiſe Men much diſallowe the Cuſtome and common Uſance of terrifying Children with Vizards, with diſguiſings and other falſe Opperations of Fears; for that receiving in thoſe tender Years a deep Print of that Paſſion, and by that means their Minds made ſubject to a ready receiving of it, they commonly continue an Impreſſion in their ripeſt Years of that Paſſion, when Faith and Fortitude ſhould acquit them of thoſe Errors.

In thoſe that are bred and nouriſhed in Suſpition, this doth more ſenſibly appear; for the very Puſillanimitie that groweth out of that uncooth Roote, moves Men to be fearfull to do good things, in doubt they do evill; having no ſure Bottome in their Conſciences whereupon to reſt, and are eaſily moved and removed by ſuch, *as have ſwadled them in theſe Clouts of Ignorance.* This is the Caſe of this King and People; for by many Arguments I aſſuredly believe them to be exceedingly deſirous by all meanes poſſible to content our Soveraigne and our Nation; not only in regard of ſettled Perſwaſion, that a firme Peace and Conjunction with his Majeſtie is the only meanes to uphold and knit the Sinews of their evill joyned Monarchy, but alſo out of a great and extraordinarie Conceipte wherewith they are poſſeſſed, of the Sinceritie and other rare Vertues and Hopes of our King and his Succeſſion. Yet have theſe *Whiſperers* with their falſe Fears gained ſuch Power with them, as were the Safetie of all their Kingdomes in queſtion, to aſſure them all they would not, nor indeed have the Courage to runn into the Offence of thoſe that keep the Chair while they put themſelves upon their knees before them. Out of this their Condition and ſome others, (how well ſoever I think of their Conditions, Inclinations, and Affections,) yet in myne own ſimple Judgment I ſettle this Reſolution, *that they are alwaies to be held with a Hook in their Jawes, and that with a Line they may be drawne to Land, whenſoever they ſhall preſume too much upon their Element.*

And now (your Lordſhip being pleaſed to pardon this idle Digreſſion) I will truely (in brief) relate unto you the Diſcourſe this Day held between the Duke and mee.

" The Duke told mee, he had received and read with good Advertiſement the " Paper I ſent him, and had alſo acquainted the King and ſome of his Councell " with it. He aſſured me, that althouge the Reaſons I gave were as ſtrong as a " Matter of that nature could miniſter, and that there wanted no Inclination in the " King or any of his Miniſters to ſatisfie his Majeſtie of *Great-Britain*, or to give

" to

" to my ſelf Contentment in any thing I ſhould negotiate for his Service; yet *An.* 1605.
" ſuch a Strength had Cuſtome and continuall Preſedents of the like given to the
" contrary of what I deſired, as the Matter was reſolved to be ſo infeſeable, as
" the King and they all earneſtly deſired his Majeſtie would be pleaſed to remit
" that Demand, and accept of any other equivalent Satisfaction. He ſaid that
" *Baldwynn* being profeſſed in Religion, was merely out of their Power. That
" *Owen* had been almoſt 30 Years diſnaturallized from *England*, and had be-
" come a Subject and Servant to the late King. At which Words he lifted up
" his Hands and proteſted, that he humbly and unfeynedly thanked God, that
" he had not ben received nor entertained by the King preſent, ſince he had de-
" clared himſelf to be ſo wicked and facinorous. *It had been* (he ſaid) *ſuffi-*
" *ciently laid to their Charge, that diſhonorably they had ſought the obtaining*
" *of this Peace; and how farr further it would bee, if what they had lately*
" *treated with me were publiſhed, he left it to be conſidered by my ſelf.* If
" now his Majeſtie here ſhould deliver either of theſe Traytors, their Enemies
" and Maligners would make up the whole heap of their Diſgraces, and impute
" that which the King here ſhould doe (only out of his Affection and Deſire in
" all things to gratifie the King of *Great-Britaine)* either to feare, or baſe im-
" moderate ſeekeing of his Favour". Divers Examples generall and particular he alledged unto me, and ſome of them at this inſtant in being between them and *France*; where on both Sides traiterous and evill affected Subjects reſt in Securitie.

His Speech was long, but my Anſwere thereunto ſhorte; ſaying, " *that Cu-*
" *ſtome and common Uſance could not in Juſtice and Reaſon be of ſuch Force,*
" *as to overthrowe what the Lawes of Pietie, of Nature, of Honor, and of*
" *Gratitude did require.* How well with all theſe the rendring of thoſe Tray-
" tors might bee drawne to agree, ſince it hath appeared to his Excellencie in my
" Writing, I would not much enlarge it in my Words. For *Baldwynn* being out
" of their Power becauſe a *Jeſuite*, I denyed not, reſpect being had to what
" now is become the Order of their Church, whereunto they ſo abſolutely
" yeald Obedience. But it was a Matter not difficulte (as I conceaved) for the
" King in ſuch a Caſe to obtain *a Permiſſion*, the Facts of the Man deſerving to
" deprive him not only of the Priviledges of Religion, but of the very Name
" and Title of a Chriſtian. That *Owen* was naturalized, and had ſo many Years
" been Subject and Servant to the King of *Spaine* I was to diſtinguiſh upon; for
" naturallized he might be in ſome of the Dominions of *Spaine*, but how *diſ-*
" *naturallized* with ſuch Conſtruction, as to become exempte from his naturall
" Allegiance to the Prince and Country from whence he had received his Being
" and Breeding, I for my part underſtand not, having ever conceaved that to be
" *Character indelebilis.*

" Here he interrupted me, deſireing me to ſpare further Speech in this Mat-
" ter. He ſaid, that the King (whoſe Intentions and Deſires concurred in all
" things, wherein with his Majeſtie's Honor he might content the King of *Eng-*
" *land,)* had reſolved to give Satisfaction to the King to the Fullneſs of the Mat-
" ter thouge not in the Circumſtance of the Manner. They would adviſe and had
" alreadie conſulted how to give *Owen* Puniſhment according to his Deſerts, which
" they hoped that out of their own Authoritie they might, as hee that had of-
" fended the King in a high Degree here, and the Princes in whoſe Dominions
" he liveth; who after a Peace made and publiſhed, had practized ſo horrible and
" unnatural and deſtructive a Treaſon againſt a King and Kingdome with whome
" they had entred into Confederation, and whome by ſo many Arguments they
" had declared to be ſo dear unto them. That his Majeſtie would alſo ſo work
" with the *Pope* that *Baldwynn* ſhould not eſcape without ſuch an exemplary Pu-
" niſhment, that ſhould ſatisfie both the King and the World *that the Church of*
" Rome *deteſteth ſuch cruel and unnaturall Courſes*; and ſaid, *that he knewe*
" *the Pope did much affect the King, and would perform all good Offices,*
" *whereby to wynn Amitie and good Correſpondencie with him.*

To

An. 1605. To all this (ſeeing that they had reſolved) I ſaid no more, " but that it much " grieved mee that ſo important and grave Determination was built upon a light " Ground; deſireing much ſuch a Proceeding here in all things, as might give an " abſolute Contentment to the King my Maſter, whoſe Royal Harte I know to " be diſpoſed in all Sinceritie to give the like to the King here; and aſſured my " ſelf if the Chance had not been turned, that without Delay or Difficultie his " Majeſtie would have performed it. I told his Excellencie that my ſelf was ut- " terly unlearned, as he that never gave himſelf to ſtuddy; yet in this Caſe I " thought my ſelf ſo ſtronge, as I durſt diſpute it with any of their own Divines " that thought himſelf ableſt to oppugne. Hereupon the Duke confeſſed unto " me, *how much the King and himſelf had ben ſollicited by Men of that Pro-* " *feſſion.* That the *Pope's Nuntio* had made two repaire to the Court, and had " ſeverall Audiences only about the Matter. That at firſt he ſhewed much Ve- " hemencie, and began to uſe Speeches of Authoritie; and that the Duke an- " ſwered him, that in Matter temporall the King acknowledged no Superiour " but the King of all Kings. That there was no Cauſe why hee ſhould be *ſo* " *earneſt* in this Matter; for well it was knowne, that the *Pope* had tollerated " and granted much greater Permiſſions and Liberties to the *French* King. That " for his owne Parte he was reſolved, (and ſo much he durſt avowe for the King) " that the King of *Great Britain* (though as yet no Member of their Church) " was as much worthy of all Favour and Reſpecte as the others. That his Ma- " jeſtie of *England* was learned, vertuous, ſinceare, and conſcionable: That " ſuch Fruits could not poſſibly ſpringe but out of a good Roote: That the Hopes " of him and his Succeſſion were greate, and with great Cauſe and Reaſon be- " held with the Eyes of all Chriſtendome. *That it much imported, and was* " *very conſonant to the Office of the Pope and the Charitie of the Church, to* " *give Contentment in all things lawfull to ſo good a King.* And told me for " concluſion, that the *Nuncio* aſſured him, that he knew the *Pope* would con- " tent the King as farr as he might, as well in this as any other occaſion; *and* " *was fully purpoſed by all good Meanes to ſeek to wynn Love and Favour with* " *him.* Wherefore he earneſtly deſires, that it would pleaſe his Majeſtie to ac- " cept of what the King here (out of his true and ſinceare Love) purpoſeth for his " Satisfaction. And therewithall makeing a Croſs of his Fingers, deſired me to believe him, for he ever hated Diſſimulation and eſpecially falſe Swearing, (into which Crime he would not fall to be the Emperor of the World) " that by " the living God and that holy Signe he took to witneſs, ſo ſinceare and affectio- " nate were the Harts of the King and of himſelf unto the King of *Great-Bri-* " *tain*, as they did deſire his Preſervation and Good, as much as that of any " Prince in this World; and thereof his Majeſtie ſhould have daily increaſe of " Proof, and had alreadie in this, that *whereas the* French *King beſides his* " *own Sollicitations had uſed the help of* Rome, *and of all other Princes of* " *moſt Power here to draw on an Allyance, they had abſolutely denyed to deli-* " *ver an eldeſt Daughter into* France, *and had purpoſed her for* England *whenſo-* " *ever his Majeſtie's Pleaſure ſhould be upon tearmes convenient to treat of* " *that Matter.* This in effect was the Subſtance of our Diſcourſe at that time.

The *Venetian Ambaſſador* told me this Day, that their *Eſtate* ſtands in ſome Feare of a Thunder Clapp of the *Pope*, who hath lately importuned the Diſſolution of a Law, ſomewhat ſuiting to ours in *England*, of diſpoſing Lands to religious Houſes and in *Mortmaine*. But I find by the Ambaſſador that the Commonwealth finding that Lawe antient, made with great Reaſon and Experience, and wholeſome for their Eſtate, they will not eaſily give way to the *Popes* putting his *Sickle* in *meſſem alienam*.

I hoped that my Sonn would long before this have procured a Chaplain to have been ſent unto mee, recommended by my Lord of *Canterbury*. My want of one is exceeding great, and both ſcandalous and dangerous; I humbly beſeech your Lordſhipe to put to your honorable Hands and Help in that Matter, *&c.* And ſo, *&c.*

CHARLES CORNWALLIS.

* *The*

* *The Earl of* Salisbury *to Sir* Charles Cornwallis.

Sir Charles Cornwallis, 30th *January* 1605.

BY Mr. *Hawkeſworth* your Secretary, who arrived here ſome five or ſix Daies paſt, I have received your Letters, and underſtood at large the Matters committed to his Charge. Which being of ſuch Weight and Conſequence as they require adviſed and mature Deliberation, and his Arrival here happening in a Tyme full of other Buſineſs, his Majeſtie hath been conſtrained to defer the Conſideration of it for ſome few Daies, till he might with leſs Diſtraction or Interruption of other Affaires attend the ſame. In the meane time I thought good to ſignifie ſo much unto you, to the end you might accordingly intimate it there (if occaſion need) and aſſure them, that no Opportunitie will be omitted to further the ſame, as ſoon as time and occaſion will give leave without Precipitation, which is the only ſubject of ſuch Propoſitions.

Concerning the Conſtitution of our Affaires here ſince my laſt Letters of the 12th of *December*, there is but little Alteration, all things being deferred for the Arraignment and Execution of the Traytors till the next Terme; ſave only that *Francis Treſham* one of the *Traytors* died lately in the *Tower* of naturall Sickneſs, ſuch as he hath been a long time ſubject to.

By the Sequel of our Diſcoveries it did appear, (as you might have read in the Book I ſent you) that one *Owen* an Engliſhman who liveth at *Bruſſels* was at firſt very ſuſpitiouſly accuſed as a Partaker in the Plott of the Gunpowder: Whereupon his Majeſtie by his Ambaſſador at *Bruſſells* cauſed the *Archdukes* to be advertized of it, and moved for *Owen*'s Stay and Apprehenſion, untill it might further appear how farr he was to be charged. To which Motion the *Archdukes* did readily condiſcend, and gave order for his preſent Commitment; and with him one *Bayly*, *Owen*'s Aſſociate, who kept his Papers and Cyphers. The *Archdukes* alſo at our Ambaſſador's Requeſt, cauſed all *Owen*'s Papers to be ſeaſed upon and kept in ſafe Cuſtody. Since which time, as wee did here diſcover more that *Owen* and Father *Baldwynn* (who alſo liveth at *Bruſſells*) *were not only made privy to this Plott, and had been Encouragers and Furtherers of it, but that alſo they two and Sir* William Stanley *were chargeable to ſome other Treaſons to this Crowne*, his Majeſtie did likewiſe advertize the *Archdukes* of it; and deſired that *Owen* and *Baldwynn* might be ſent over hither to be confronted with the Priſoners here; and as they ſhould be convicted, to receive ſuch Puniſhment as their abominable Wickedneſs deſerveth; his Majeſtie promiſing in the Word of a Prince, that albeit *Owen* and *Baldwynn* had been principall Partakers in other Treaſons againſt his Majeſtie, (as is ſaid before) yet that they ſhould be forborne to be dealt with in any other Matter, but only in the Plott of the Gunpowder: Which being ſo ſtrange and extreamly wicked, his Majeſtie thought all other Princes, in Deteſtation of the ſame, would be ready to put their helping hand for the puniſhing of all ſuch (without reſpect of Perſons) as were any ways to be touched in it. In this Confidence and for no other end, his Majeſtie grounded his Requeſt to have them two ſent over hither, and Sir *William Stanley* to be forthcoming there, till further Matter ſhould appear againſt him; perſwading himſelf that his Requeſt was but juſt and reaſonable, and ſuch as all other Princes would be willing to yield unto without any Contradiction; eſpecially the Parties whom he required being his own Subjects, howſoever they had ſubſtracted themſelves from his Obedience by living under another's Subjection. But *contrary to all Expectation* the *Archdukes* have now returned this Anſwer; that for *Father Baldwynn* he being *a Jeſuite* and a ſpiritual Man, the *Archdukes* have no Power over him; and for *Owen*, being a Servant to the King of *Spaine*, the *Archdukes* could not deliver him un-

* *Ex Bibliothec. Cotton, ibid.*

An. 1605. till they had acquainted the King of *Spaine* with it, and received his Directions in that behalf. Alledging many things by which he could conjecture *their unwillingneſs to ſatisfie his Majeſtie in it*; and if happily they do ſatisfie him, they will value it as a Work of *Supererogation*. In which reſpect his Majeſtie thought fit, in the Preſence of the Ambaſſadors of *Spaine* and of the *Archduke* to debate that Matter, and to make them ſee the Juſtice of his Requeſt, grounded in Honor and Reaſon of State; and ſoe farr beyond the Practizes of other States, as his Majeſtie doubted not (if dilligent Inquiſition were made in Hiſtories,) there ſhould not want Examples enough to enforce that Matter. And admitting that noe Examples ſhould be found of it, (altho' Princes are not ſo preciſely tyed in their Governments to Examples of others but to Reaſon it ſelf,) yet his Majeſtie thought that *this Plott having no Example in former Ages, might afford a new Preſident in the Puniſhment of the Offenders; thereby to leave to Poſterity a ſufficient Teſtimony, how odious ſuch Attempts ought to be in the Hearts of all Men*. Beſides, it happened of late that one of inferior Qualitie being lately fled out of *England* to *Calais*, and intimating there how he ſtood in Danger in *England* about the *late Complot*, the Governors of *Calais*, upon a private probable Accuſation, ſent the Offender into *England*, to be further inquired of there. Which Example might be a ſufficient Inſtance to the *Archdukes*, not to ſtand ſo preciſely upon thoſe Points; conſidering his Majeſtie had before by his own Letter aſſured the *Archdukes* in the Word of a Prince, that theſe two, *Owen* and *Baldwynn*, were directly accuſed by the Priſoners here.

But ſeeing it pleaſed the *Archdukes* to return ſuch an Anſwer, eſpecially for *Owen*, that he could not deliver any Reſolution for his ſending over before he had acquainted the King of *Spaine* with it, his Majeſtie was to ſatisfie himſelf with it for the preſent; howbeit he found many Inconveniences in ſo long a Delay, becauſe the Tryall of theſe Priſoners here depended upon it. In the meane time his Majeſtie continued his Inſtance that *Baldwynn*, *Bayly*, and Sir *William Stanley* might remaine forth cominge as now they are; and for *Owen* he would expect the King's Reſolution. Concerning *Owen*'s Papers, his Majeſty had required that his Ambaſſador at *Bruſſells* might have the viſiting of them, at leaſt of ſuch Papers as were ſince the time that *Owen* was made acquainted with the Plott: But becauſe his Majeſtie underſtood that the *Archduke* did miſlike of it, *fearing that thereby many other Intelligences and Correſpondencies might be diſcovered to the Prejudice of his Eſtate*, his Majeſtie was content not to trouble himſelf or them any further with it, but to leave it to the *Archdukes* Diſcretion; conſidering how little the viſiting of thoſe Papers might availe to his Majeſtie, which he perſwaded himſelf had been well viſited before; and the Liberty *Owen* had had in Priſon to be viſited and councelled by all his Friends, eſpecially by *Mancicidor* the *Spaniſh Secretarie*, *and others of the Jeſuited Faction*, who ſtand *mordicus* for his *Protection*.

The next Day the King appointed ſome of the Lords of his Councell to conferr with the ſaid Ambaſſadors, partly about the ſame Buſineſs, and partly about the many Complaints which were daily preferred of our Merchants hard uſage in *Spaine*. In which Conferrence there paſſed a little *drines* between the *Archdukes* Ambaſſador and my ſelf in debating the Matter of *Owen*, upon an Allegation which the *Archdukes* Ambaſſador made, *that his Majeſtie did receive and protect within his Kingdom his Maſter's Rebells, meaning ſome few Merchants and Tradeſmen of the Lowe Countries*. Whereunto I made him a *round Anſwer, that howſoever his Prince did or might eſteem of thoſe People, yet his Majeſtie muſt not admit them ſoe, ſeeing he profeſſed in his Treaty to hold Correſpondencie with them without the Archdukes Prejudice:* And therefore it was *too abſurd an Allegation*, to compare the King's Commerce with them, to ſo vile and *deteſtable Traytors* as *Owen* and the reſt. Which Argument I purſued with the more earneſtneſs, to make them ſee *their own Stupiditie*; *For whilſt they contended ſo much for that Cattiffe* Owen, *they did not adverte to the Suſpition to which they expoſed themſelves, in the Judgment of the World.*

All

All theſe things I have the more particularly repeated unto you, *that you may the more feelingly repreſent it to the King there, and ſhewe the Conſequence which dependeth thereon for the avoyding of all Jealouſie and Suſpicion*; his Majeſtie aſſuring himſelf, that he ſhall receive that Satisfaction at the King of *Spaine*'s Hands which the Juſtice and Convenience of his Demand doth require: and that the King of *Spaine* ſhall not ſo much ſtand upon ſome *Puntillos* in the Form of Puniſhment of thoſe Wretches, (which cannot but dye either here or there,) *as he ſhall have a juſt regard to prevent the Suggeſtion of others that are his Ill-willers, (upon any Denyall or Protraction of the Deliverie of thoſe Perſons) to inferr ſome kind of Guilt even in the Princes themſelves*, from which his Majeſtie here doth abſolutely cleare them. An. 1605.

In the ſecond part of our Conference with the ſaid Ambaſſadors, to which your Secretary was admitted, when I had deducted very orderly the Nature of our Complaints to which we have not as yet procured Remedie, and that the *Spaniſh* Ambaſſador was to make anſwere to it, hee digreſſed from the Point it ſelf, and fell into the Repetition of ſome fewe Injuries done here in the narrowe Seas upon ſome Subjects of his Majeſtie's by the *Hollanders*. To which it was anſwered him plainely, that his Complaints were little ſuitable to ours; becauſe the redreſſing of ours did meerly conſiſt in his Maſter's own Power, and were committed immediately by his owne Officers; and their Complaints were of that Nature, as his Majeſtie were but accidentally interreſted in the ſame, and could procure but immediate redreſſing of them from another State; who having been often ſollicited by him for it have ſtill returned Anſwear, that they were readie to make Reſtitution and Redreſs of any Injurie committed by them within his Majeſtie's Limits, ſo that their adverſe Partie will do the like; and to that purpoſe they have now authorized their Miniſter Monſieur *Caron* to put in ſufficient Caution of honeſt Merchants in *England*, to ſtand to any thing that by the Juſtice of our *Admiralty Court* here ſhall be judged reſtituable, if the *Archduke* and the King of *Spaine* will take the like Courſe. Which you may make knowne there, and recommend as a fit Expedient to eaſe the King our Maſter, and to procure Satisfaction for all Parties. In Sume, the only fruite of this Conference was, that we delivered our Complaints to the *Spaniſh Ambaſſador*, who promiſed to recommend the ſame to the Conſideration of his King and Councell with all the Zeale and Integritie that may be, for the better ſtrengthening of the Peace and Amitie between the Princes, and furthering of the mutuall Commerce between their States.

The *Baron du Tour* hath been here to congratulate with his Majeſtie from the *French King* for his happie Delivery. He hath been uſed with all the Reſpect due to the King his Maſter, his Majeſtie's antient Confederate, and to the Quallitie of his own Perſon, being of his Majeſtie's Acquaintance, and one (whilſt he was Ambaſſador in *Scotland*) of whom his Majeſtie had a good Opinion. This being all I have to write unto you for the preſent I commit you to God.

From the Court at *Whitehall.*

Your aſſured loving Friend,
SALISBURY.

* *From*

An. 1605.

* *From Sir* Thomas Edmonds *his Majeſtie's Ambaſſador with the Archduke to Sir* Charles Cornwallis.

My very good Lord, *Bruſſels* 3d *February* 1605. O. S.

I Wrote unto your Lordſhip at length, at the Departure hence of the *Audiencer*, of that which was fit for your Lordſhipp then to know how Matters had paſſed in my Negotiation with theſe Princes concerning his Majeſtie's Demand for the Deliverie of ſome of our Fugitives here, which partaked in the Practize of the late abominable Conſpiracie of Treaſon in *England*. Since which time I have received your Lordſhip's Letters of the 21ſt of *December* and your latter of the 14th of *January*, which came yeſterday to my Hands. We do expect with great Devotion to underſtand what will be the Reſolution of your Court there touching his Majeſtie's Demand; *which will make a Tryal of the Sinceritie of thoſe Profeſſions which you mention are there made, of good Affection towards his Majeſtie and his Eſtate; and if the Proceeding therein be real, they will conſider howe unfit it is to entertain ſuch poyſoned Inſtruments, in ſo intrinſicall Manner as is uſed, who doe endeavour nothing ſo much as to miniſter occaſions for the breach of the late contracted Amitie, only to improve the more neceſſitie and propertie of their own uſe, in the kind wherein they have always lived of Broüileries.* And if you find thoſe of that Sorte better tempered which live there, (as it ſeemeth you conceave of them,) I muſt ſay that you receive therein ſo much the more Eaſe and Quietneſs, by how much the more I find my ſelf excerciſed with the *continuall malicious Practizes of our Fugitives which be reſident in theſe Parts*; who by a continuall Cuſtome have gotten ſuch a Poſſeſſion of Favour here, as they are held for *ſpeciall Darlings, and to merritt very extraordinarily*, whatſoever can be objected againſt them to the contrary.

I underſtand by a Letter which is this Day come to my Hands, that there is a Proclamation lately ſet forth in *England* for the apprehending of *three Jeſuites*, who have been detected to have been Dealers in the late Treaſon; but my Advertizement doth not ſpecifie what their Names are. It is written to me alſo, that there is freſhly come forth a Book (which I have not as yet received,) under the Name of my Lord of *Salisburie*, in Anſwer of certaine Libells that were caſt forth againſt him, *by the which he was threatned with ſome Practiſe to be intended againſt him, for the Severities which he was charged to procure to be practiſed againſt the Catholiques: Which Menaces he ſheweth to diſpiſe for the Service of ſo good a Cauſe.*

All Matters here ſtand at a Stay till News come from the Marquis *Spinola:* Who if he can prevaile for the obtaining of Meanes for the extraordinarie Levies which are purpoſed to be made, will proſecute a *lively Warr* this Summer. It is here reported that he will be in danger to runn Fortune if he ſhall adventure to returne by the Way of *France*; and therefore that Neceſſitie will force him to take the other ſurer Way of *Italy*, thoughe it bee the longer. And ſo I commit your Lordſhip to God.

Your Lordſhip's aſſured to do you Service,
THO. EDMONDS.

---

† *Sir* Charles Cornwallis *to the Earl of* Salisbury.

My good Lord,

THE next Day after the receipt of your Lordſhip's Letter I ſent *Francis Cottington* to the Court, (being at *Madrid)* as well to advertize the hope of a ſpeedy contenting Anſwer from the King my Maſter in *the greate Buſineſs*,

* *Ex Bibliothec. Cotton. ibid.* † *Ibid.*

as

as alſo to reinforce myne Inſtance for the Deliverie of the Traytors, upon the late Example given in *France*. The firſt was both by the *King* and *Duke* exceeding kindly and thankfully taken. The King proteſted that no Prince under Heaven hath or ſhall by any offices of Love and Sincerities, more endeavour to continue his Majeſtie's Friendſhip, and the *Duke* in his Letters lets fall whole Collects for his Preſervation, and increaſe of all Honor and Happineſs. *The* French *ſpeedy ſending of that ſuſpected Man into* England *I find to work here no other effect, than the Continuance of the Opinion they formerly had of them. They conceave them to be all in outſide and nothing in Subſtance:* That they have utterly forgotten their old *Coing*, and practiſe only in their *Gallhards* now a days nothing but turnes and tricks. Tyme they ſay ſhall diſcover the Difference of Intention; in the Interim they commit it to God, who is the only true Diſcoverer of Harts, and the Wiſdome of his Majeſtie, who wants not skill to diſcerne good Painting from meane Dawbinge of a Wall. Aſſuredly I am of Opinion, that here wants no Will to ſatisfie his Majeſtie in that Matter, *if their owne Soules were as free from ſuperſtitious Obedience, as their Harts are inclined to think the King my Maſter worthy of all Contentment and Obſervance.* To believe too readily will ſhew much Lightneſs, and to credit nothing, want of Charitie and good Nature; I will ſtrive to keep the Middle. The Eyes of Truth will not be long held covered, and to that Proof I leave it, *&c.* *An.* 1605.

Your Lordſhipes affectionate Servant
and aſſured poor Friend,
CHARLES CORNWALLIS.

---

* *Sir* Charles Cornwallis *to the Earl of* Salisbury.

My good Lord,

MANY Reports are here ſpread of the *Combination againſt your Lordſhip, and that five Engliſh Romaniſts ſhould reſolve your Death. It ſeems that ſince they cannot be allowed* Sacrificium incruentum, *they will now altogether put in uſe their Sacrifices of Blood.* But I hope and ſuppoſe that theire Harts and their Hands want much of the Vigour that reſts in their Wills and their Pennes. Your Lordſhip doth take eſpeciall Courage in this, *that they ſingle you out as the chief and principall Watch Tower of your Countrey and Commonwealth, and turne the Strength of their Malice to you whom they hold the Diſcoverer of all their unnaturall and diſtructive Inventions againſt their Prince and Country. The Progreſs, which in ſo unſeaſonable a Tyme they take in theſe violent Courſes, is eaſy to be gueſſed from what Root it proceedeth.* I make no doubt but his Majeſtie's conſtant and couragious manner of Proceeding (yet with Obſervance of wonted ſweet and moderate Temper) will in time digg, taint, and ſeed off that blind and implicite Subjection which they now yeald unto the uſurping Miter, and reduce them to ſeeing and regular Obedience to his lawfull and obedient Scepter. *Much I perceive do thoſe of that ſort now deſire the Peace of Jeruſalem, yet with too much Will to retaine the Cuſtome of* Babylon.

The learned *Franciſcans* utterly miſlike theſe Courſes held with Princes by the *Popes* and *Jeſuits*; and plainly ſay, that the *Popes* have no more to do with the Crowns of temporall Princes, than thoſe Princes with the Hierarchie that belongeth to them.

With a *Spaniſh* Jeſuit who was in *England* with the *Conſtable*, and comes ſometimes to viſit me, I have had diverſe Conferences. " I have told him, that " with their attributing ſo much Authoritie to the *Popes* in Matters temporall,

---

* *Ex Biblioth. Cotton. ibid.*

An. 1605. " they had utterly diſveſted them of their antient Pietie and Reputation in the " Spirituall. That contrary to the Example of the Prieſts in the *Old Teſtament* " and the *antient Popes* in the *Newe*, they now preſented to thoſe whome they " thought Adverſaries to their Church, their *Excommunications* and *Proſcrip-* " *tions*; expoſing them to Treacherie and Violences of their own Subjects. " Whereas in thoſe primitive Tymes, they thought it ſufficient to their mortalleſt " Enemies in midſt of their Weapons to ſhew themſelves in their reverent and " venerable Epiſcopall Veſtures, accompanied with inward Virtues. That it " pleaſed God in the Example of *Saul*, to line out what in ſuch Caſes is juſt to " be done. *Saul*, not by the *faint* and *fallable* Sentence and Cenſure of Man " was *anathematiz'd* and diſpoſed of his Dignity, but by the never deceaved " Judgment and Mouth of God himſelf. It was his omnipotent Power and Plea- " ſure not only to deprive him of his Kingdom but of his Spirit, not only to give " an abſolute Inveſtiture to another in his Government, but to poſſeſs *Saul* alſoe " with a Spirit of Vexation. *Saul* was no rooted Plant of God's Ordinance; no " King Hereditarie but Elective, appointed by that God for Government of his " People; who with beſt Right, finding him ungratefull and a Tranſgreſſor of his " Commandements, might remove him, and place another more agreeable to his " divine Pleaſure. *Saul* perſecuted the Life of *David* without either Subſtance " or Forme of Juſtice; yet did *David* (thoughe anoynted for King, and by the " actuall Ordinances of God inveſted in the Kingdom, by Right whereof he " might have attributed to the violent Perſecutions of *Saul* the Name of Trea- " ſon; as alſo by the Warrant of the Laws of Nature prevented the unjuſt Shed- " ding of his owne Blood, by takeing the Occaſion given into his Hands by " God for the takeing away of the Life of his Enemy,) never practiſe any Act " of Hoſtillitie or Violence againſt *Saul*; neither was there any ſuch Courſe " preſcribed or adviſed to him by *Samuel*.

" The *Jeſuit* began to make a ſhort and faint Defence of the Power of the " *Pope* in thoſe Cauſes; for which his ſtrongeſt Argument was the *Decree of a* " *generall Councell:* But upon the ſtate of things preſent and to be acted, he " concluded thus, *that the Pope was not to proceed with Cenſures, but where* " *he might expect thereupon an infallable Reformation. That they were to* " *be uſed to reduce not to irritate. That where a Prince and the greateſt* " *Number of People were poſſeſſed with a contrarietie in Religion, for the* " *Pope there to award his Cenſures, was* opus non officii ſed maleficii, non " ſapientiæ ſed amentiæ. Were God pleaſed that there were noe other Con- troverſies of Moment between us, I aſſuredly believe, that ſuch do they find the bitter and bad Fruits of that new introduced Doctrine, as they would be con- tent to blott it out of their Book, and race it out of their Hartes.

The Conſtitution of all things ſtand as they did, with a great Expectance of his Majeſtie's Anſwere. We bewaile the longe inexpected Stay of the *Indian Fleet*. The mournfull Noiſe that was heard in *Rama* nowe echoeth here, as well agreethe with the Lamentation of *Rachell*, who would not be comforted for that they were not, *wee becauſe they come not*. The Marques *Spinola* is yet ſtayed here; and, as I ſuppoſe, only for want of thoſe *Spurrs* which give Strength and ſpeed to all Journeies of that Nature. The King's Gallies are gone from *Lisbone* to the *Cape* ſome ten Daies ſince to meet with the Fleet. By deferring Payment to my poor Countrymen, they gain ſome Proteſtant Prayers to joyne with their *Roman* Proceſſions.

This is all that this inſtant affordeth, my Writeing being rather occaſioned by the Fitneſs of the Meſſenger than neceſſitie of the Matter; and my ſelf never unwilling to beſtowe any obſervance, that either appertaineth in my Dutie and Service to my Soveraigne, or in the particular Recognition of myne own obliga- tion to your Lordſhip, who hath ever bound me to be, *&c.*

Your Lordſhips, &c.
CHARLES CORNWALLIS.

The

The Archbiſhop of Canterbury *to Mr.* Winwood.

9th *February* 1605.

AFTER my hearty Commendations. I ſuppoſe it is not unknown unto you, that ſundry *factious* and *ſchiſmaticall Perſons*, who have cut themſelves off from the Communion of our Church and are thereupon departed out of the Land, have planted themſelves in divers Towns of the *Low Countries*, where they have Liberty without Impeachment or Contradiction to publiſh in Print *many dangerous Books and Pamphlets in* Engliſh, to the Maintenance of ſuch their *Anabaptiſticall* Opinions, *and to the Slander of the Eccleſiaſticall Government eſtabliſhed here in* England. Which their *Inſolencie* being lately made known to his *Majeſty*, he willed me to give notice thereof unto Sir *Noell Caron* that he might write unto the *States* for redreſs of the ſame; which he hath accordingly done, and thereunto expecteth their Anſwer. Wherefore underſtanding that there are certaine Books of this ſort now preſently in hand to be printed at *Amſterdam*, I thought good to write unto you, wiſhing you heartily to take notice of his Majeſtie's Pleaſure ſo ſignified by me to Sir *Noel Caron*, and accordingly thereunto to deal with the *States*, not only for the Stay of the ſaid Books in *Amſterdam*, but likewiſe for the *ſuppreſſing* and *reſtraining* of all other ſuch *Engliſh Books*, which ſhall be at any time hereafter offered to be printed in any of the Cities or Towns under their Government. Your carefull Endeavours herein, whereof I make no doubt, will be very acceptable to his Majeſty, *who tendereth nothing more then the Preſervation of the Peace of the Church eſtabliſhed within this Realm, which thoſe unquiet Spirits labour by all means to diſturb*, And ſo I committ you to the Tuition of Allmighty God.

Your very loving Friend,

R. CANT.

Sir George Carew *to Mr.* Winwood.

SIR, *Paris*, 16th *February* 1605. O. S.

I Have ever ſince my firſt coming deſired to begin an intercourſe of Letters with you; both of my own Inclination, and eſpecially having that Charge given me in my *Inſtructions*, to entertaine Correſpondency with all the King's Miniſters abroad. I had begun ſooner, had it not been that entring into Houſe with Sir *Thomas Parry*, who pretended to have been gone within ten Days, it is now almoſt ten Weeks that we are lodged together *ſtreightly* and *confuſedly*, which kept me that I could not ſettle my ſelf to the Duties of my Charge; but now however I would not omitt to write by *Monſieur d'Arſens*, leaſt having the Opportunity of a Gentleman ſo well affected to the Service of his Majeſty and of whom I had received ſo many Courteſies in particular, ſhould I not have written, you might have eſteemed that I meant not to have written at all.

We are here in *France* in a *great Alarm* of a Matter which had its beginning I think in the time of your Reſidence here, I mean the King's Diſcontent with the Duke of *Bouillon:* Which tho' not long ſince it were in good hope of *Reconciliation*, yet now of late it is grown into *theſe Terms*, that the King doth make open Declaration to beſiege *Sedan*, and hath given four Commiſſions for the levying of an Army pretending to go thither himſelf in Perſon: The common Preſumption being that within two Months the Army will be ready to march, as on the other ſide they ſay the Duke prepareth as for an aſſured Seige. There is within this four or five Days arrived here a Gentleman from the *Palſgrave*. As it is ſaid his Buſyneſs is touching this Matter, and the Speech is here, that many of the Princes of *Germany* begin to *briſtle themſelves*, ſo as what will become of it is yet uncertaine: It may be, *that the greater the Appearance of Tumults are, the Affairs will ſooner encline to quiet Compoſition.* The *Spaniſh*

Ambaſ-

An. 1605. *Ambaſſador* upon ſome private Affairs (as he pretendeth) is ſhortly to depart into *Spaine* for the ſpace of two or three Months, and doth now every Day attend to take his leave of the King here. Here was lately News out of *Germany* of a *Maſſacre* contrived againſt thoſe of *the Religion* in the Country of *Valais* by a *Capuchin*. One of the Plott deſiring to ſave a Friend of his, dealt with him to depart out of the Country for a time, and being preſſed to tell the Reaſon, diſcovered it, whereby the Cheif of the Religion aſſembling together ſurpriſed the Principall of the Practice two Days before the Time of the *Maſſacre*; whom having in their Hands they were contented to let go, on their Oath never to receive againe any *Capuchine* or *Jeſuit* into their Country. They do ſeem to hold there, that this had ſome Dependance on the *Plot* of *England*, and ſhould have ſeconded *that divelliſh Enterprize*, that the Aſtoniſhment might have been the greater coming from ſundry Parts of the World. But the Author of our Faith, as he hath hitherto, I hope will always defend it. To whoſe Protection (recommending my ſelf affectionately to you) I leave you.

Your very loving and aſſured Friend,
GEO. CAREW.

From the Earl of Saliſbury *to Mr.* Winwood.

Mr. Winwood, 18th *Feb.* 1605.

YOU are ſo well acquainted with the preſent State of the Buſyneſs between the Count of *Eaſt-Frieſeland* and the Town of *Embden*, by reaſon of your former Imployment this laſt Summer and your reſideing in the Place where you are, where you may more directly underſtand the ſudden Motions and Accidents that have ocurred ſince, then we that are farther off removed, as I ſhould but *actum agere* to enter into a Diſcourſe of it, eſpecially to you, from whom I muſt confeſs I have received the greateſt Light I have in this matter. Only my purpoſe is now to inform you what the *Count's Chancellor* hath negotiated here, and how far his Majeſty is willing to embrace that Matter for the *Count*'s Reliefe, both out of his Deſire of eſtabliſhing Peace and Friendſhip, and yeilding every one their due in the ſame Proportion as God and Nature hath caſt upon them, beſides the particular Reſpects of Alliance of the *Count*'s Children with his Majeſtie's Blood. Firſt then you ſhall underſtand, that the *Chancellor*'s Negotiation conſiſted principally of theſe two Points; to give his Majeſty thanks for the Honor he had done his Maſter in interpoſing himſelf by his Miniſter to be the *Arbiter* in the reconcileing of the Differences between him and his Subjects. And next to relate unto him the preſent State of the Proceedings ſince, which were now come to that heigth of Inſolence againſt that *Count*, as it was now made viſſible to all the World that the Towns aimed directly at the utter Extirpation of the *Count* and his Poſterity; alleadging for Proofs thereof theſe two Inſtances, *that the Town had proſcribed the Count by ſetting a Price upon his Perſon, and had been practiceing to poſſeſs themſelves of the Count's Children.* His Concluſion was, to deſire his Majeſtie's favourable Help and Aſſiſtance in the *Count*'s Behalf, who wholly caſteth himſelf into his Majeſtie's Hands for relief. His Majeſtie made him a ſhort and generall Anſwer, referring him for the Particulars to confer with me.

The *Chancellor* coming to me, made a long Diſcourſe to the Purpoſes aforeſaid, which afterwards he delivered in Writing, whereof I have ſent you here incloſed a Copy, that you may ſee both the Confidence of the Information, and the Suppoſition which is made, *that the ſole redreſſing of it conſiſts in the States Will and Power, by whoſe Example and Countenance the Town is encouraged in theſe exorbitant Courſes.* This is then the Charge with the Dependencies of it. For redreſſing thereof I muſt let you know, that it is true, his Majeſty out of many

ny reſpects both generall and particular could wiſh that theſe Controverſies were appeaſed in time e're they might bring forth worſe Effects then yet are known; as well out of reſpect to the *Count*, who is a Prince and his Children ſo nearly allyed to his Majeſtie's Blood, as alſo out of reſpect to the *States*, who howſoever they may ſeem no further to intermeddle with thoſe Differences, then as reaſon of State and provident Foreſight of their own Intereſt doth neceſſarily enjoyn them unto, eſpecially the Queſtion being of ſuch a Sort as *Embden*, ſo nearly confyning upon the *States* Provinces; yet they ſhall hardly avoid the Scandall which is caſt upon them, that they are too prone in ſupporting the Town in theſe Courſes, and that if the *States* would have imployed themſelves effectually in it, theſe Contentions might have been long ſince ended to the good liking of both Parties. In which Conſiderations, altho' his Majeſty knoweth well how to diſtinguiſh between a Truth and an Imputation, and that his Majeſty hath no Cauſe to doubt the *States* Sincerity in that behalf; yet his Majeſty hath written unto them, (as you may ſee by this Copy incloſed) in generall Terms to ſhow his miſlike of the Town's Proceedings, and his deſire to accommodate thoſe Differences by the beſt and fitteſt means that would be deviſed: In which his Majeſty offereth to concurr with the *States* in all things, out of the reſpect he beareth to their Preſervation. *An.* 1605.

For more Particulars, his Majeſty thinketh that the *States* might prevail very much with the Town if they would ſeriouſly deal with them, and make them ſee *how much they miſlike thoſe Propoſitions which the Town hath made for the Rooting out of the Count and his Poſterity, and perpetually to free themſelves of all Obedience*. A Matter wherein if they ſhould continue to perſiſt, by rejecting all friendly offers of Reconciliation, the *States* muſt not only be driven to aſſiſt the *Count* in reducing them to his wonted Obedience, thereby not only to oblige a neighbour Prince unto them, but alſo to free theire own Provinces from the Fears which might happen unto them, if the *Count* ſhould be driven out of Deſperation to conjoine his Intereſt with their Enemies. For the particular Points of the Agreement, albeit his Majeſtie will not take it upon him to preſcribe any Conditions whereto the one or the other is to be reduced, for that would pleaſe him beſt which would beſt content both Parties, yet becauſe you may ſee that this hath not been left untouched by me in my Conferences with the *Chancellor*, I perceive that the Obſervation of the Treaty of the *Hague* will prove the beſt *Formulary* whereby to direct this new Agreement. To which the Count, tho' he would feign have better, yet for neceſſity ſake, I ſuppoſe will not be unwilling to aſſent.

Now have you both the *Chancellor*'s Errand and his Majeſtie's Mind upon it, which he would have you *uſe with good Moderation*, without giving diſtaſte to the *States*, as if the King condemn'd their Reaſons, or would make other Men's Quarrels his; nor yet deſpairing the Towns ſo much, as tho' his Majeſty were ſo partiall for the *Count*, as that he would become adverſe to them ſo long as they ſhall only ſtand for their own Security and Safety, without too much Animoſity or Willfullneſs; and ſo I committ you to God.

Your very loving Friend,
SALISBURY.

Sir Henry Neville *to Mr.* Winwood.

SIR, 11th *March* 1605.

I Have been the longer ſilent, becauſe I was deſirous before I wrote to *penetrate* as far as I could into *this Myſtery of your Recall from your Imployment*, which was commonly ſpoken of. For a time I did believe (for ſo it was

An. 1605. directly told me) that it had proceeded from your Desire; at which I must confess I was somewhat amazed, considering what you left there, and what you were like to find here. But not satisfyed with common Reports, I adventured to ask Mr. *Levinus* of it, who after some Tergiversations, told me at length, that he thought that it proceeded not so much, either of your desire to leave the Place, or of my Lords to call you home, as of the *Instance of a third Person* who much laboured it. This I interpreted of some that might have a hope to succeed you in it, but when I understood that the offer had been made unto Mr. *Fant*, and that not upon his own seeking but out of *Penury rather* or want of another, I resolved that I made not a right Construction of it. Whilst I was in these doubts, and casting with my self how to expound this Riddle, I chanced to meet with Sir *Thomas Smith* in *Westminster-Hall* in good leasure, and fell into some Speech with him about it: But no sooner had I named it, but he entered presently into a *passionate Complaint* of the Wrong you had done him, first by accepting the Clerkship of the Councill when he had opened his Purpose unto you of selling his Place, whereby he was disappointed of that intended Benefit; and since by interposing your self between any other and the Place, that otherwise might be drawn into it, upon a Pretence of Wrong to you, if any Man should step before you: So as he concluded he was lockt up in the Place, and forced to be a Drugge in it, only to preserve it for you, who in the mean time enjoyed a Place of Honor and Profit. And in Conclusion he told me, he had been a Suiter, and so meant to continue, that either you might come home and take part of the Paines that belong to the Place, or else that he might be suffered to make away his Place and Fee notwithstanding your Opposition, which he said you had no Reason in Truth to complaine of, because it was but an Exchange, and you were never a whit cast back by it. By this Discourse I found who it was that labour'd your return, whereof I thought fit to give you knowledge, but with this hope and assurance, that you will so use it, as I may receive no Blame or Imputation for my Advertisement.

For the Matter it self I cannot but impart unto you together with mine own, the opinion of all that love you, namely that you do your self an irreparable Wrong, if you quit your Place there for any thinge you can expect here. For the Place here, it is that which they are all extreamly weary of that are in it; the Attendance is more exacted than ever, and the Profit less then ever. For other Rewards, the State was never poorer nor less able to afford them: And for *Merit*, *be you assured it will wear as fast as a Tear will dry*, neither is it found so ready a Way to Honor and Profit, as some other which I know you have some skill of. In Sume, perhaps you have not *all Contentment there*, but believe it you will have none here; therefore if any Misunderstanding hath begotten this purpose either in you, or of you, I wish you to clear it. And if it be the Labour of that third, advise what you will have done to stop it, and imploy your Friends and especially my self, in any purpose wherein I may be of use.

The ordinary Occurrences I forbear to write because you have them from every Body. The Result of our Parliament Labours hitherto, may be reduced to an Agreement of some more severe Laws against *Priests* and *Recusants*, and of a Grant of two *Subsidies* and four *Fifteens*; which tho' very graciously accepted by the King as we heard this Day by our Speaker, yet it is thought will be attempted to be drawn higher. We are in some Expectation of a Creation of four *Barons*, *viz.* the *Lord Cheif Justice*, Mr. *Attorney*, who is designed Cheif Justice of the *Common Pleas* in *Gaudie*'s Room, Sir *John Fortescue*, and Sir *Thomas Knevett*, whose Wife hath the Charge of the Lady *Mary*, and who was himself *a fortunate Instrument to discover the Powder*. Our Grandees in Court continue the same; only my Lord of *Dunbar* is gone into *Scotland*, and hath already put away some of his Officers, and intends to put away the rest, as it is thought with a purpose to retire wholly, *an hoc satias ceperit cum omnia acceperint, an illos cum omnia tribuerint?* And thus Sir, having almost spent

my

my Eyes which were bad before I will end ſomewhat abruptly, and wiſh all Hap- *An.* 1605.
pineſs unto you and yours

Your very aſſured Friend to my beſt Power,
HENRY NEVILLE.

---

* *From the Lords of the Privy Councell to Sir* Charles Cornwallis *by Mr.* Hawkeſworth, *in Anſwer of certain* † *Propoſitions delivered there by him from my Lord Ambaſſador.*

17th *March* 1605.

AFTER our right harty Commendations unto your Lordſhip. We have received your Letters of Credit given to your Secretarie Mr. *Hawkeſworth*, and therein a *Propoſition* made in the Behalf of the King of *Spaine ſigned by the Count of* Villa Longa, with which we have acquainted his Majeſtie; who upon due Conſideration had of the Matter conteyned in the ſaid *Propoſition*, after he had heard your *Secretary* at great length in thoſe things which he had further to deliver, hath commanded us to return you this Anſwer. Firſt his Majeſtie cannot but render moſt hearty and infinite Thanks principally to the King, and in ſecond Place to the wiſe judicious and well affected Miniſters, for the great and ſinceare Affection, together with the honorable Account which hereby they declare to have of his Majeſtie, in propounding and makeing Overture of *ſo great, ſo firme, and entire an Amitie* which the ſaid King is deſirous to imbrace and conſearve with him; his Majeſtie willing you to give full Aſſurance to the ſaid King and his Miniſters, of all ſinceare and hearty Meaning for his Part, in all kind of offices of Friendſhip and Correſpondencie whereby his Thankfulneſs may be demonſtrated.

And as to the firſt particular Propoſition, *viz. a League offenſive and defenſive*, his Majeſtie cannot but with all kindneſs and thankfullneſs remember, that *the ſame Propoſition* was made by the *Spaniſh Commiſſioners* for the Treatie of Peace. The Anſwere whereunto then made by his Majeſtie, he doth now again requeſt the ſaid King, may ſerve for his Majeſtie's *Excuſe*, in *not refuſing* but *juſtly delaying* the Performance of the ſame; the ſame Reaſons and Circumſtances that then were *juſtly uſed* for his Majeſtie's Excuſe, being ſtill in force as then they were, without any Alteration. For as it is certain, that *the League being once paſt between their Majeſties, all their Neighbours that envy their Amitie, will work by all poſſible Meanes the Diſturbance of their good Correſpondencie, makeing the Breach of it their principall ayme*; and will uſe all their Endeavours to croſs all further Progreſs of more inward Amitie betwixt their two Majeſties; ſo on the other Part would the *States* of the *Low Countries utterly deſpair*, that there were not the ſmalleſt grain or ſpark of his Majeſtie's Affection remaining any more towards them, and *thereupon would not faile to caſt themſelves into the Hands and Protection of* France. Which Courſe, as his Majeſtie doubts not but the ſaid King will in his Wiſdome conſider, would prove equally dangerous as well to the ſaid King as to his Majeſtie; and therefore doth his Majeſtie ſtill think as before he did when this Article was firſt propounded, that *ſuch a League was more fit to come in for the concluſion and binding up of a more particular inward Amitie betwixt their Majeſties*, then that it ſhould be uſed at the *Entrance* of the *ſaid Amitie:* For to further their Friends and Neighbours, in giving them by that meanes *a publick Warning of a more inward and ſpecial Amitie likely to grow betwixt their Majeſties*, will rather *turn to the diſtaſting* (ſo farr as his Majeſtie can perceive) *of both their Majeſtie's Friends, and arming of their Enemies.*

For the reſt of the Articles which only tend to the uſing his Majeſtie as *a Mediator* between the ſaid King and the *States* of the *Low Countries*, as his Ma-

* *Ex Bibliothec. Cotton. ibid.* † *Vide* Page 167.

jeſty

An. 1605. jeſty cannot but lay it up in his perpetuall Memorie, as a cleare and unfeigned Pledge of the ſaid King's honorable ſinceare Confidence in his Majeſty, wherein his Majeſty doth faithfully promiſe hee ſhould never bee deceaved; ſoe on the other parte, his Majeſtie doth not doubt but the ſaid King is already enformed, that his Majeſtie hath already by all meanes, (as well by publique Letters as by the *private Dealing* of his Miniſter and *Agent* amongſt them,) *founded their Intentions*, and dealt to perſwade them to a *Reconciliation* to the ſaid King; and how farr his Majeſty found *their Minds alienated* and their Hearts *in Abſtraction from applying themſelves to hear of ſuch Negotiation*, his Majeſtie doubts not but that the ſaid King's former Ambaſſador the *Count de Villa Mediana*, hath long e're now ſufficiently informed him. But as his Majeſtie was then loath and circumſpect to deal with them, and preſs them any further therein, than might ſtand with the ſaid King's Honor, in reſpect of *their obſtinate Refuſall*; ſo doth his Majeſtie yet wiſh the ſaid King wiſely to ponder, *how and in what forme and time ſuch a Negotiation and Propoſition were fit to be made towards them.* For as his Majeſtie wiſheth the ſaid King to reſt in full Aſſurance, that his Majeſtie will never omitt any due Opportunity for ſounding their Intentions and Inclynations, how they ſtand affected to thoſe Propoſitions; ſo doth his Majeſtie wiſh the ſaid King on the other Parte to conſider and foreſee, *both what Diſgrace and Harm it would breed unto him, if they ſhould obſtinately refuſe his ſo clement and courteous Offers towards them*; for it would both tainte the ſaid King's Honor, that he being ſo gentle an Offerrer of Peace unto them, his ſo mild Propoſition would be *ſtubbornly rejected*, and it could not but alſo breed Perill to both their Majeſties, if their Refuſall to his Majeſtie's ſo earneſt Dealing with them in the ſaid King's Favour, ſhould produce in them *ſuch Miſtruſt* of his Majeſtie's further Friendſhip towards them, (his Credit with them bringing no better Effects) *as ſhould bring them in a Deſpair to caſt themſelves into another King's Hands*, as is before mentioned. And therefore in regard of the King's honorable and *ſinceare Dealing* with his Majeſtie, (whereof he can never thank him enoughe) he cannot forbear to give him his friendly Adviſe in this Caſe; which is, that if ſoe bee the ſaid King will like of it, he will yet again ſound their Minds, if they have any better Inclynation to hear of any accord than they had before; eſpecially in regard of the late good Fortunes that the *Archdukes* Army hath had againſt them, which may perhaps have ſomewhat humbled their Minds: And if his Majeſty can find them any way enclyned, he will not then faile to advertize the King with all ſpeed, that then it may be agreed upon between them, how his Majeſtie may further proceed in dealing with them. But if otherwiſe his Majeſtie find them to be *obſtinate as they were before*, then doth his Majeſtie in all friendly ſorte adviſe the ſaid King not to proſecute any further his kind offer unto them; which can produce no other effect, *then to harden them in their Obſtinacie*, together with the Inconveniences before mentioned; but contrary think with the wiſe Man, *nox dabit Concilium*; ſuffering time to work, and waite the next Opportunitie; which cannot but bringe forth good Effects in them, in regard that things may ſo ripen between them in fewe Yeares, as a more neare Friendſhip may be perfected betwixt them, whereunto tyme is now the greateſt Impediment.

This Matter together with many others may be ſo facilitated thereby, as the ſaid King may come to his honorable Intent; and *ſuch eternall Linkes of Friendſhip may bee tyed betwixt their Majeſties, as may redound to the ſtraight and perpetuall Greatneſs of them both.*

And as for further Anſwer to every particular Article ſet downe, it were at this time ſuperfluous, in regard the *generall harkening to a Concord muſt firſt be granted by the ſaid States, before any particular Articles come to be handled that do thereupon depend.* Beſides it is conſiderable, that in all the Courſe of theſe Overtures, *no mention is made at all of the Interreſt of the Archdukes*; who hold themſelves *Proprietaries* of the *ſaid Provinces*, and in that Quallitie his Majeſtie hath contracted Friendſhip with them *as abſolute Princes*, in reſpect of

of the former *Donatiffe*. And therefore his Majeſtie deſireth to be cleared in this Point, conſidering the Suſpition his Majeſtie might incurr, for going about to transferre that to another, which they clayme to be their owne. *An.* 1605.

Your loving Freinds,

From the Court at *Whitehall.*

THO. DORSETT. NOTTINGHAM.
DEVONSHIRE. H. NORTHAMPTON.
SALISBURY.

---

* *Propoſitions from his Majeſtie brought by Mr.* Hawkeſworth, *under the Hands of thoſe Lords of his Majeſtie's Councell whoſe Names are hereunder Written.*

FOraſmuch as his Majeſtie is ſollicited by *Spaine* to draw things between them and the *United Provinces* to ſome Conformitie; and therein, *Recognition of Sovereigntie only reſerved to* Spaine, his Majeſtie is offered to carve out what Conditions he will for the *States:* It is not to be doubted, but they that perceive the Interreſt which he hath in the *States*, when they ſhall ſee that his Majeſtie doth alleadge no other Excuſe for lack of Succeſs, but the ſole backwardneſs or refuſall of the *States*, (althoughe his Majeſtie knows his own Sinceritie in their Proportion,) yet they will make Judgment unto themſelves, that he doth rather take and offer things for Forme than with any true Care to ſatisfie *Spaine:* Which when any one Friend believes of another, commonly the Continuance of that Friendſhip hath no other Dependencie, than upon the Utillitie which binds them only to preſerve the ſame.

In reſpect whereof, as well to make the King of *Spaine* perceive that his Majeſtie hath cauſe in his own Intereſt, beſides the Reſpect alſo he bears, *to give the States no juſt cauſe of Jealouſie when he ſhall move it*, his Majeſtie is contented that you do propound to the King of *Spaine*, that a Peace may be eſtabliſhed with the *United Provinces*, upon Condition, *that inſtead of acknowledgment of the King of* Spaine *for Sovereigne, they ſhould yeald their Sovereigntie to the Prince of* Great-Britaine *and the Infanta of* Spaine, *ſo as a Marriage may be had betwixt them, with Succeſſion of the Children begotten of their Bodies.* Of which offer you may ſet forth the Kindneſs and Value in ſuch Words as you thinke fit. And if it ſhall ſeem *too great to be granted*, you may (amongſt many others) uſe ſome Arguments of which your Secretary is informed. Beſides, you may tell them, *that all wiſe Princes when they make Propoſitions, do as well conſider the Diſpoſition of others as of themſelves.* In which reſpect you may ſhew, how impoſſible it is for the King to labour with the third Partie, if no other Condition be adjoyned to the offer of Peace. For as by this Conjunction his Majeſtie ſhall work a great Benefit to *Spaine*; ſo it is certain, when the *States* ſhall ſee his Majeſtie become *ſo carefull for* Spaine *as to labour for ſuch an Eſtabliſhment of his Greatneſs, which he is not bound to doe by Treatie*; it will hardly be believed (howſoever the King is content that his Majeſtie ſhall promiſe to become a Party againſt *Spaine*, upon his breach of publick Faith,) that thoſe Words ſhould prove other than *temporarie Profeſſions, never likely to be performed by the King upon* Spaniſhe *Expectation of the States Safetie, when we are grown to ſuch a hight of Affection, as we will endeavour for the King of* Spaine *only out of Friendſhip, and for noe other private end of our owne.*

This being now the *maine Propoſition*, which muſt have diverſe *other Appendants* if it come to further Negotiation, (Matter of Marriage having many other occaſions incident, as *Dowries* and *Joyntures* from the King, and Somes of Mony from thence,) it is yet unſeaſonable to handle thoſe things in particular at firſt;

* *Ex Biblioth. Cotton. ibid.*

becauſe they are of that Nature, as they cannot diſſolve ſuch a Matter as this is between Princes of ſuch Greatneſs and Wiſdome, if once the firſt principall may be approved.

Now Sir, although you have warrant to motion this, thereby to perceive whether it be likely that a Matter ſo mutually honorable and profitable may be drawn to Negotiation with cleare and ſinceare Intentions, yet it is convenient for you to uſe it in this Forme. Firſt to deliver to his Majeſtie an Anſwere to the Propoſition, which now you receive from us, under your own hand, in ſuch Forme as you ſhall think fit, not varying from the Subſtance of the Original. Whereupon becauſe it is likely you may find ſome thing moving from them, and ſo fall into this rather by their owne Occaſion, than ſimply and only from your ſelf, you ſhall make ſome pauſe before you open this; and yet ſo, as to leave no other *drynes* upon the other Anſweare than you ſhall find convenient. Of which courſe it is the rather reſolved, becauſe by your late Letters and by many other Diſcourſes, we find that State hath ſhewed ſuch a Diſpoſition to enter into ſuch an Allyance.

Laſtly, *becauſe his Majeſtie would be loath they ſhould glorie to have refuſed ſuch a Motion*, (you that know what Difference there is between *a formalized Treatie* or *Negotiation* and *this kind of Propoſition,)* though you ſhall do well to repreſent it as a Matter wherein you ſpeake not barely of your own Head, *yet may you forbear to deliver it under your own Hand, untill by ſome Diſcourſe they declare to affect it.* To which Point if it come, then you are to put it into ſome ſuch Forme as you think good. And you may incert ſome Clauſes in the Memoriall which you ſhall deliver, by which it may appear, that *this grows rather upon his Majeſtie's Aſſurance of their former Deſires to linke themſelves with him, than otherwiſe ; for that being incerted, it will make them more reſerved in makeing any uſe of it for their own Eſtimation.* And ſo, &c.

THO. DORSETT. NOTTINGHAM.
DEVONSHIRE. H. NORTHAMPTON.
SALISBURY.

**Sir* Charles Cornwallis *to the Earl of* Salisbury.

Moſt honorable Lord, *Valladolid* 28th *March* 1606. O. S.

An. 1606. BEſides myne own particular Obligation, wherein your moſt noble dealing with me hath ſo ſtraightly faſtned me unto you, as not in Words (a Payment in theſe Days too current and too ordinarie,) but with the Works and Endeavours of my whole Life I will ſtrive to deſerve the Favour I have found; I proteſt to God I hold my ſelf bound in a general Dutie to my Prince and Countrey to reſpect your Honor and Safety as myne owne, and account them not truely well diſpoſed to either, that are not of the ſame Affection. *Your Lordſhip ſince the Eruption and Proſecution of this late monſtrous and unnaturall Treaſon* (the Head and Body being eſcaped, which they reſolve their Frames and Forces will never be of Power in like ſort to reach unto,) *is made the only marke which that Brood of* Camindo *ſhoote at. Walpole* the *Jeſuite* (the Intemperature of whoſe Hart is not to be contained within his Lips) yeſterday in a Diſcourſe with a Man of myne (whome ſometymes I uſe *to unlock him*, and to draw ſome parte of his Intelligence and Intentions from him) ſaid plainly unto him, *that if your Lordſhip were taken out of the way, the Authority and Guideing of the Eſtate ſhould with more equal Diſtribution deſcend unto other Lords of Councell, more Temperate, and better diſpoſed in Religion.* He proceeded with a *great Depravation* of your late Anſwere to the *Admonitorie Letter.* Said, *if there*

* *Ex Bibliothec. Cotton. ibid.*

were

were not meanes found otherwiſe to ſhorten your Courſe, you would perhaps live to ſee the end of others, who (your Lordſhip being taken away) might doe ſome good to the Church. He concluded with a Queſtion to my Man, *concerning a moſt notorious Slander raiſed of your Lordſhip*; which my Man aſtonyed to hear, and denying to be true, he notwithſtanding perſiſted in the Affirmation, ſaying, *it could not be but true, for the Report grewe from a Phyſitian whom your Lordſhip uſeth, and whome of late you have preferred to the King.* An. 1606.

Worthy Lord, I know you will meaſure all Things by the Line of that Wiſdome, Temperance and Fortitude, whereof Experience of your own noble Courage (ſhewed in Matters of greater Moment) hath given proofe. The Slander is ſuch, ſo malicious and improbable, as I will neither trouble your Lordſhip's Eares nor Thoughts with it. It ſufficeth that of myne owne Knowledge I can ſay it is falſe; yet muſt I confeſs unto your Lordſhip, *that the Malice of thoſe Monſters doth much amaze and perplex me.* In my hott Blood I was thinking of a preſent Revenge, either by hand or delation to the State; but upon better Conſideration I thought *neither ſafe.* The firſt, in regard of the Place I beare, the ſecond in regard of ſtirring *ſo unſavorie an Untruth*, and by that meanes bring it to become publick.

I ſhall wiſh that this Paper had Wings, my Harte not reſting ſatisfied till I ſhall think that it be in your Hands. My good Lord, *for the love of your Prince, Countrey and other Friends, (whoſe Fortnues and Contentment depend upon your Life and well-doing,) give mee leave to beſeech you to be very carefull and wary of your ſelf.* By many Proofs it is known unto your Lordſhip, what ſtrange Attempts Malice fortified with a ſuperſtitious and blind Conceipt of Pardon and Merrit hath in this depraved Age brought forth. And exceeding difficult it is at this tyme (when the Organ of the Harte yealds generally a Tune ſo contrarie to the ſound Board within) to judge of inward and hidden Intentions. That *Phyſitian* I wiſh your Lordſhip in any Caſe not to truſt too farr. Moſt loath I am to doe wrong to any Man, by giving Councell of Suſpition; but were he myne own Brother (the Caſe ſo neerly concerning your Lordſhip) I muſt adventure to let you know what by Conjectures I conceave, thoughe Certaintie I can give of nothinge. The Phyſitian I take to be Dr. *Elvyn*, and the Report here growne by one *Hopkins* a Sonn-in-law of his; a Papiſt, and one very inward during his being here with the *Jeſuites*. That your Lordſhip had preferred that *Phyſitian* of late, I underſtood by Letters out of *England*. That this *Hopkins* is his Wive's Sonne I know; as alſo that he is a *Romaniſt*, and had much Converſation with *theſe infectious People*. I ſhall have no quiet with my ſelf till your Lordſhipe ſhall direct me concerning *Walpole*. If it pleaſe you to have his deſperate and unchriſtian Speeches *concerning your Life* called in queſtion, I aſſure my ſelf, that ſo dear and much reſpected *you are now unto this State*, as there will be done what may be, for his Chaſtizement and further Examination. If otherwiſe it ſhall like you to let him runn on till he come to ſome Ripeneſs of Malice, (for which I will lay all poſſible Baites, and watch upon him what I can,) I beſeech your Lordſhip to ſignifie your Pleaſure unto mee.

Here was within theſe three Days with me one that nameth himſelf *John Draper*. He came (as he told me) out of the *Lowe Countries*, where a while he ſerved, and pretended here an *Aynda de Coſta*; wherein finding little hope, he ſaid he meant not long to tarry. Examining him of his former Profeſſion, he affirmed himſelf to be a Schollar and Practitioner in Phyſique, and laſt dwelling in the Pariſh of St. *Gyles*'s in *London*. He travelled by *Paris* and ſo to *Orleance*. At *Paris* he confeſſed unto me, that he was put in truſt with a Lettere of one Dr. *Baggſhott an Engliſh Prieſt*, directed to one named *Archangell* a *Capuchin* in *Orleance*. That the Letter broke by the way, which gave him occaſion to look into it. He there found a Relation from *Bagſhott*, *that the Projects for* England, *(whereof they and others had Conference,) were now revealed and prevented*, and other Words tending to that purpoſe. I asked him why upon ſight of Matter of that Nature he returned not with the Letter to *Paris*, and there deliver

An. 1606. deliver it to his Majeſtie's Ambaſſador. He anſwered, that he look'd not into it till he came neare to *Orleance*, and then delivered it to the *Capuchine*. I told him it was ſtrange, that gathering out of the Letter *the Privitie of thoſe Parties to ſo horrible and inhuman a Treaſon he would not keep the Letter and bring it with him unto mee, as well as the Narration of the Matter conteined.* Herewith he ſeemed ſomewhat aſtonied, and unprepared to ſweare, and even at the inſtant came *the French Ambaſſador* to viſit me; by which meanes I was enforced to leave him, and require him to ſtay or come againe within an Howre, which he promiſed. But from that time I could never heare of him, notwithſtanding that I have ſithence made diligent Enquirie after him. What I ſhould think of him I know not. Sure I am his Apparell neither ſuiteth a Schollar nor a Man of any reconning, being in his Dublet and Hoſe, and not much better clad (as appeared to me) either with Words or Witte; ſo as I knowe not what Faith is to be given to him.

The *Indian Fleet* althoughe reported to be in their Way and near their Coaſt, yet (as a Friend of myne that well knoweth the Affairs of this State yeſterday confeſſed unto me) it remaineth yet at the *Havana*, untill newe Forces be here prepared to goe out to waft them; ſo as the Wants here in meane tyme will be very great. Yet certain it is, that the Marques *Spinola* (who departeth this Day or to Morrow) hath *certain Order* for the *weekly Payment* of 300000 Crownes untill the end of *Auguſt*. There are prepared two ſeveral Armies, one to attend *Grave Maurice*, the other to proceed in *Freezland*. This Year are expected great Events of thoſe Warrs. A Councellor, and an honorable and honeſt Man as any ſits amongſt them, being yeſterday with me aſſured me, that the King nouriſheth and payeth within the *Low Countries* 600000 Perſons. I was afraid I had miſtaken his Words or not underſtood his Language, and therefore I itterated my Queſtion three or four times unto him, ſaying that Number was incredible; but he anſwered that ſo it is, and that their ſeverall Names appeared in a Liſt here kept of them. He ſhall pardon mee notwithſtanding tho' I believe him not. And ſo my good Lord for this tyme, humbly remembring my Duty with my Wiſh of all Health, Honor and Happineſs to your Lordſhip, I take my leave.

Your Lordſhip's ever affectionate
Servant and aſſured poor Friend,
CHARLES CORNWALLIS.

Mr. John Chamberlaine *to Mr.* Winwood.

SIR, 5th *April* 1606.

IN my laſt I told you the beginning but not the full end of that *falſe Alarm* of the *King's Loſs*, for it ſpread far and near, and could not be countermanded in the Country in three or four Days, inſomuch that there was feign to be a Proclamation to reſtraine Aſſemblies and ſeditious Rumours. At his coming to Town the ſame Day, the whole Court went to meet him: The Parliament ſent Sir *Maurice Berkeley* with four Knights more to wellcome him. The *Speaker* with *his Mace went beyond the Park-Corner* to bring him in, and the *Lord Mayor* and his Brethren, went to him after Supper to *congratulate* his Safety. To all which he made ſeverall Harangues, as likewiſe to the Peoples Acclamations the next Day when he went to the Sermon; telling them, *that he took thoſe Demonſtrations more kindly than if they had won a Battle for him. That a better King they might have, but a more loving and carefull one for their good, they could not:* That theſe Signes were the more wellcome to him, for that *forreign Ambaſſadors* might ſee the *Vanity* of *thoſe Reports* that were ſpread abroad in other Countries, of *miſlike* and *diſtaſt* between him and his People. But amongſt all theſe mutuall Rejoycings Sir *Lewis Lewknor* had the moſt feeling Comfort,

Comfort, *being presented by the* Spanish *Ambassador with a Chaine of Sixscore Pound for bringing the good News*, and for the Care he seemed to have of him. The King's Day passed with the ordinary Solemnities, the Bishop of *Glocester* preached at *Paul's Cross*, and the Bishop of *Rochester* to the Parliament at *Westminster*. The *Tilting* was performed very barely, and their whole Equipage poor and penurious, saving the Earls of *Pembrook* and *Montgomery*, that was both rich and dainty: There was more expected for Device and Cost (at least) at the Hands of the Duke of *Lenox*, and the young Earle of *Arundell* for the Maidenhead of their running. It were hard to tell you who ran best, where scant any did well, but the Earle of *Montgomery* for a young Beginner did extraordinary. *An.* 1606.

Garnet the Jesuit was arraigned at *Guildhall* the 28th of the last, before the Lord Mayor, the *Lord Admirall*, *Lord Chamberlaine*, *Worcester*, *Salisbury*, *Northampton*, *Cheif Justice*, and other Commissioners. The King was present but unseen, as likewise diverse Ladys. It lasted long, from eight in the Morning till seven at Night. The Sume of all was, that *Garnet* coming into *England* in 1586, *hath had his Finger in every Treason since that time*, and not long before the late Queen's Death, had *two Breves* sent him by the *Pope*, the one to the Nobillity and Gentry, the other to the *Arch-Priest* and Clergy of *England*, that *quandocunque contigerit miseram illam fœminam ex hac vita migrare* they should take Care, *neglectâ propinquitate Sanguinis*, or any other respect, *to make Choice of such a Prince, as either should be Catholick, or else promise and swear not only to tolerate, but to further that Religion to his utmost.* But for these Matters he was not now to be touched, having taken the Benefit of the King's *Pardon* the first Year of his Reign. But for the *late hellish Conspiracy* he was proved to be *privy to it*, both from *Catesby*, and *Tesmond* or *Greenway* a *Jesuite*. To which he answered, that from *Catesby* he had it but *in generall terms*, and from *Tesmond*, *sub sigillo Confessionis*. To which Answer, tho' it were insufficient, yet it was replyed, that *Catesby* having imparted to him the Particulars *of the very same Plot to be performed in the Queen's time, it was not likely he would conceal them from him now*; and the continuall Intercourse 'twixt him and the *cheif Actors*, with his *Directions* and *Letters* by *Winter* and *Wright* to the King of *Spaine*, by *Fawkes* to the *Archduke*, and by Sir *Edward Bainham (Captaine* of the *damned Crew)* to the *Pope*, shew that he could not but be acquainted, and *one* of the *principall Directors* in it; as likewise his coming to the Rendezvous in *Warwickshire*, *the very next Day after it should have been performed.* To all which he had no other Answer, *but that having it in Confession he was not to reveall it*; but protested that he had *disswaded it*, and prayed against it, and that he made no question, but God heard his Prayer.

But how far these Men are to be believed in their Protestations and Oaths, my Lord *Salisbury* made known by two notable Instances; having first shewed, *that by reason of their impudent Slanders and Reports*, we are driven to take *another Course* than they do in other Countrys by way of *Torture*; for if they dye in Prison, they give out we have *starved* or *tortured them to Death*; if they kill *themselves*, *we make them away*; so that we are feign to *flatter* and *pamper them*, and get out matters by fair means as we can: So that by the Cunning of his Keeper, *Garnet* being brought into a *Fool's Paradise*, had diverse Conferences with *Hall, his fellow Priest in the Tower*, which were overheard by *Spialls* set on purpose. With which being charged he stifly denyed it; but being still urged, and some Light given him that they had notice of it, *he persisted still, with Protestation upon his Soul and Salvation, that there had past no such Interlocution*; till at last being *confronted* with *Hall*, he was driven *to confess:* And being now asked in this Audience, how he could salve this *lewd Perjury*, he answered, *that so long as he thought they had no Proof he was not bound to accuse himself*; *but when he saw they had Proof, he stood not long in*

An. 1606. *it.* And then fell into a large Diſcourſe of defending *Equivocations*, with many weak and frivolous Diſtinctions.

The other Example was of *Francis Treſham*; who in his Confeſſions having deeply accuſed *Garnet*, and now drawing to his end in the Tower, his Wife was permitted to have acceſs to him; by whoſe means (as is thought,) *not four Hours before his Death*, he wrote a Letter to my Lord of *Salisbury*, *retracting whatſoever he had ſaid of* Garnet; *proteſting before God, to whom he was now going, and upon his Soul and Salvation, that he had accuſed him falſly, and that he had not ſeen him theſe ſixteen Years laſt paſt.* Whereas it was manifeſtly proved, both by *Garnet* himſelf, Mrs. *Vaux* and others, *that he had been with him in three ſeverall Places this laſt Year*; and once, *not many Days before the Blow ſhould have been given.* And being now asked what he thought of this Man, he *ſmilingly* anſwered, *that he thought he meant to equivocate.*

In Concluſion he was found guilty; and in Truth behaved himſelf very gravely, and temperately, for the manner, as likewiſe he was uſed with good reſpect and good Words. Whether it were, that the King miſlikes that foul railing and reproaching of Priſoners at the Bar, *or that they hope by fair means to draw more from him, for that he knows much, and is thought if he liſt may deſerve his Life.* One thing I muſt not forget, how my *Lord Admirall* nickt it, in ſaying to him, *Garnet thou haſt done more good in that Pulpit this Day* (for he ſtood in a *Pew* by himſelf,) *then in all the Pulpits that ever thou cam'ſt in.*

The three *Subſidies*, and ſix *Fifteens* are now reſolved on, and agreed to be paid in four Years. Here is a *Declaration* come forth, of the King's manner of Proceeding *with the Miniſters attainted of Treaſon in* Scotland. *Abington*, *Hall*, and another Prieſt, were ſent down the laſt Week to *Worceſter* to be tried at the Aſſizes there. Juſtice *Kingsmill* dyed here the laſt Week, and hath dealt kindly with his Lady *Haſtings*, leaving her all his Moveable, (ſome few Legacies reſerved) and all his Lands and Leaſes during her Life, beſides the Inheritance of a Lordſhip better then 200 *l.* a Year to a younger Daughter of hers that was his Play-fellow. The Earle of *Devonſhire* left this Life on *Thurſday* Night laſt, *ſoon and early for his Years, but late enough for himſelf*; and happy had he been if he had gone two or three Years ſince, before the World was weary of him, *or that he had left that Scandall behind him.* He was not long ſick, paſt eight or ten Days, and dyed of a burning Feaver and Putrefaction of his Lungs, a Defect he never complained of. He hath left his Lady (for ſo ſhe is now generally held to be) 1500 *l.* a Year and moſt of his Moveables, and of five Children (that ſhe father'd upon him, at the parting from her former Husband,) I do not hear he hath provided for more then three; leaving to the eldeſt Son (as I hear) between three and four thouſand Pounds a Year, and to a Daughter 6000 *l.* in Money.

For his Offices it is thought his Lieutenancy of *Ireland* is or ſhall be beſtowed on the young Duke of *York*; his Government of *Portſmouth*, and his Company of Horſe in *Ireland* on the Earle of *Montgomery*. The new Forreſt ſtands between the Earle of *Pembrook* and the Earle of *Southampton*, and the Maſterſhip of the Ordinance 'twixt the *Lord Chamberlaine* and the Lord *Carew*; other things there be which either are not beſtowed, or come not within my Knowledge. I mean God willing to go the next Week into *Hartfordſhire* and take part of the Spring; at my return towards the Terme you ſhall hear from me. All your Friends at *Fullham* are well, I was there on *Monday* laſt. And ſo wiſhing well to you and yours I commit you to God.

Yours moſt aſſuredly
JOHN CHAMBERLAINE.

From

From Sir Francis Vere *to Mr.* Winwood.

SIR, *April* 5th 1606.

I Am *ſorry* to hear the News of the *French King's* beſeiging *Sedan, which in my Eſtimation muſt be as pleaſing to the Enemys of this State,* for that they now ſee him whom they moſt feared, engaged in a War, which in appearance muſt draw into the Neck of it, another and greater, to the fortifying of *their Party* and *diſabling of others*; and in the mean time giveth them opportunity to proſecute *offenſively* theſe *United Provinces* with their entire Power, which I do think ſhall now be very ſuddenly imployed, *and the Name of* Spinola *be currant againe, tho' I hope not ſo much to his Glory.* I do long for *my Brother's* Arrivall, and marvell not a little of his ſo long ſtay in *England,* being a Month ſince he wrote me he was upon his coming over. I do conceive his Abſence, wants your favourable Aſſiſtance, in ſupporting the Remainder of his poor Fortune which elſe may turn to his great Hindrance. You are ſo noble, wiſe and juſt, that of your own Inſtinct you will not be wanting in what is fit for you to do, both in regard of the publick Service and him, and therefore it is needleſs to add any Intreaty of mine, only thus much I avow, to be thankfull to you for any good Office you ſhall afford him. And ſo reſt

Yours to be commanded,
FRANCIS VERE.

King *James* to the Earl of *Eaſt-Frieſeland.*

JACOBUS Dei gratia Magnæ Britanniæ Franciæ & Hiberniæ Rex fidei defenſor, &c. Illuſtriſſimo principi ac Domino Ennoni Friſiæ orientalis Comiti ac Domino Domino in Eſſens Stedeſdorffe & Witmond cognato & amico noſtro chariſſimo ſalutem. De civibus Embdanis ad officium priſtinumque obſequium reducendis etſi conatus noſtri, quos antehac veſtro adhibuimus rogatu nondum exoptatum finem ſint aſſecuti, tamen laboris ſuſcepti haudquaquam nos pœnitet, tum quod in eo non obſcurum noſtrae benevolentiæ habueritis indicium, tum quod res eo perducta ſit, ut ad concordiam aditus patefactus, atque iſtius graviſſimi diſſidii componendi nobis ſpes nonnulla jam tandem illucere videatur. Nam ſi illis vehementiſſime aſſeverantibus & culpam deprecantibus, fides ulla adhibenda eſt, quid poteſt illorum animis magis officioſum, magiſque ad debitum obſequium atque obſervantiam propenſum? Aut quis poteſt vehementius ſummæ improbitatis odium deprecari, quam illorum ad nos literæ ea crimina & flagitia deteſtantur & abhorrent? De quibus Cancellarius veſter cum apud nos eſſet, tum verbo tum ſcripto eos graviſſime accuſavit, noſque illi ut par erat Nuntio veſtro fidem nonnullam adhibentes, pro Rei indignitate ad fœderatarum provinciarum ordines conſcripſimus: Querelas admiſcent nonnullas quam juſte veſtri ſit judicii diſpicere; nam literarum (quas ad nos ſcripſerunt) exemplar ad vos miſimus. Sed quoniam res colloquio rurſus per idoneos miniſtros pertentanda vel potius (uti ſperamus) eſt tranſigenda, quemadmodum illud in nos ſuſcepimus, ut cives veſtros Embdanos per literas officii ſui acriter admoneremus, ita non poſſumus non vos etiam cohortari ut in illorum factis æſtimandis, voluntatem non ſolum ad concordiam, ſed etiam ad lenitatem inclinatam habeatis, nec tam, ſi quid erratum admiſſumque eſt, graviter ulſcici quam ſanare velitis. Nos vero quod hactenus fecimus, honori dignitati commodiſque veſtris quantum in nobis erit amice conſulemus, ideoque ad fœderatarum provinciarum ordines literas denuo conſcripſimus, ut huic jam operi perficiundo extremam ut dicitur manum admoveant, noſtro apud eos conſiliario Rodolpho Winwood mandata rurſus

An. 1606. *sus dedimus ut colloquio interſit, noſtroque nomine ad concordiam conciliandam, totumque negotium (quod commode fieri poſſit) ex animi veſtri ſententia confiendum omnem curam & diligentiam adhibeat. Cujus quidem congreſſus & colloquii ut certum tempus ſtatuatur, iſque certior fiat, vobis cæteriſque cura eſſe debet. Interea fœlicem negotii exitum optabimus & ſperabimus, qui ſi erga vos benevolentiæ reſponderit, haud ipſi exoptabitis meliorem. Dat' die 29° Aprilis Anno* 1606.

The Earl of *Eaſt-Friſeland* to Mr. *Winwood.*

Monſieur,

CES preſentes n'ont point d'autres deſſeins ſi non de vous advertir de mon particulier touchant ceux d'Embden, oultre tous les Rebellions merchantez & cruaultes uſez de leur part, ont paſſé trois jours commencé de nouveau à fortifier les Fauxbourgs ſans m'en advertir ou demander licenſe, ayant prins & couppé une grande partie de terre à eulx non appertenant, contre la loy, foy, & promeſſes faictes en la Haye, ainſi ſouffrant une vielle injurie ont encourue une nouvelle; mais je ſçay bien & croy fermement qu'ils ne ſont pas chefs de leur couſeil, ne maiſtres de leurs volontez: Car Meſſieurs les Eſtats ſont ceux qui gouvernent, couſeillent & commandent, & leur envoyent deniers & gens pour leur particulier, & à noſtre infelicité & Ruine de noſtre Ville & Province. Meſdits Sieurs Eſtats ont ordonné icy un ingenieux Autheur de ceſte fortification, & envoyé quelques navires de guerre es noſtres fluves qui ſont aſſis ſur le fons de l'Empire, ne laiſſant donner à ceux de la dite Ville tous ſecours & aſſiſtence.

Voila le reſpect regard & reputation qu'ilz portent à ſa Majeſté de la Grande Bretagne, & interceſſions des lettres que ſa dite Majeſté leur a eſcrit ſur nos affaires. Je m'es croy par tout abſolut des promeſſes à la Haye & icy faictes, à ceux d'Embden & leur complices, depuis leur Rebellion, deſloyautè, violences & apoſtatifs aſſez me abſolvent, & pourtont j'eſperois de V. S. & d'autres hommes ſages impetrer l'excuſation, quand je prend mon refus à ſa dite Majeſté, al Empire, & aux aultres Meſſieurs mes Allies, les demanaant conſeil & ſecours pour m'aſſurer & deffendre; cecy eſt par advis & pour conſerver noſtre amitie, aſſeurant à V. S. que s'il y a choſe que je puiſſe, ne faictes que commander, & je mettra peine de l'accomplir aidant noſtre Seignieur, auquel je prie donner Comble de vos illuſtres deſirs.

MONSIEUR,

De Aurich ce dernier d'Apvril 1606.

Voſtre bien bon Amy,
ENNO.

The Earl of *Eaſt Freiſland* to Mr. *Winwood.*

Illuſtris & magnifice Vir,

AGO tuæ Excellentiæ maximas gratias pro communicatione reſponſi Ordinum ad ſereniſſimum Magnæ Britanniæ Regem, & pro ſuggeſtione conſilii prudentiſſimi in cauſa noſtra. Agnoſco perpetuam tuæ Excellentiæ fidem erga Regem, amorem erga me, nec quicquam magis habeo in votis quam ut in utroque tibi ſincere & religioſe reſpondeam. Fidem ſane & obſervantiam meam erga Regem in nulla re efficacius demonſtrare poſſum, quam ut quantum in me eſt officium, ne quos mei cauſa ſuſcipit labores fiant fruſtratos, nec ullum extare poteſt amoris noſtri argumentum illuſtrius, quam animorum noſtrorum unio conſiliis & eventu. Eſto ergo bonâ fide conceſſa, quam Regia Majeſtas ordinavit & mihi ſuadet tua Excellentia, nova Tractatio inter me meoſque rebelles ſubditos Embdanos,

danos, Regisne honestissima justa & clementissima intentio assequetur desideratum finem? Utinam tam id liceret per adversarios, quam ego non tantum non detrecto sed potius omni voto desidero, ut Imperatores, Reges & Principes Christiani omnes tractando hoc nostro negotio intelligant quantum interest inter principem bonum pacisque & quietis amantem suorumque subditorum salutem ex animo tam per se quam aliorum Regum ac Principum opera quærentem, & inter subditos vicinorum inimicissimis patrociniis in inveterata Rebellione obduratos, & principi patriæque ruinam omni scelere non machinantes sed facientes, curantes. Recollige quæso a principio usque ad hæc tempora ortus initiaque & progressus nostrorum tumultuum: Estne ullus unquam Princeps legitimus & justus atrociori præter me contumelia aut injuria a suis subditis rebellibus læsus, violentius urbe majoritate ac dignitate sua ejectus, proditus, proscriptus & ad interitum quæsitus? Considera per Deum quid novi facinoris prioribus addant; omnes provinciæ meæ portus hisce diebus statim atque Secretarius ipsorum Haga domum reverteretur navibus & milite suo occuparunt, naves & nautas adeuntes ac abeuntes Embdam abigunt, Commercia quæ extra Embdam fiunt prohibent, exactionibus novis provinciam onerant, molendinis (belli summo jure liberis) ignem & devastationem minantur, & nescio quid sibi de Magnæ Britanniæ Regis consensu imaginantur. Juncta asseveratio docebit tuam Excellentiam hæc pluribus. Quis hæc omnia tam tetra tam abominanda pertulit majori modestia, patientia & humanitate? Quis talibus subditis præter me lubentius tam atrocia delicta remisit, & pro merita pœna immerita pretia rebellibus & proditoribus concessit? Si rebellio hæc nova esset, talibus remediis lenioribus curari potuisset; sed quia inveterata est & longe alio fine quam quo alii populares motus excitari solent, concepta, & a vicinis nutrita, prudentes minus mirantur, tractatibus & indulgentiis istis malum crevisse magis quam decrevisse. Vera scribere me scio nec tibi tantum, sed toti Europæ jam nunc plusquam notissima. An. 1606.

Licet ergo ego novam tractationem, præsertim eam quam Magnæ Britanniæ Rex per te (quem his negotiis commodissime adhiberi scio & desidero adesse) susceperit, adeo non extimescam ut potius totam meam salutem ipsius definitioni & defensioni, quæ non nisi justissima esse potest, subjectam velim, quia tamen medicina non a me sed a meis adversariis est inchoanda, inprimis id cavendum puto, ne ad Tractationem aliquam accedatur, nisi materia bene præparata; quod fieri nunquam potest quamdiu Ordines Fœderati præter jus contraque dignitatem & libertatem Imperii (prohibente vero speciatim Imperatore) tractationibus his more sub amici nomine recepto, sed tamen plane injusto, sese immiscere, atque Embdanos sub specie Delffsiliani cujusdam vel Hagensis tractatus, aut aliorum quæ in privatis & prohibitis conventiculis corrasa sunt, præjudiciorum in rebellione & proditione sua furentes milite & pecunia protegere pergent.

Pharmaca hæc non sunt pharmaca sed venena, quæ statum & dignitatem non nostram tantum sed omnium porro Regum ac Principum lente consumunt, Embdanæque civitatis & provinciæ nostræ salutem & prosperitatem (dum hoc modo belli Belgici aliarumque publicarum calamitatum moles sensim ad nos devolvitur) suffocant & extinguunt. Belgica omnia bellica sunt, nos pacem volumus: Pacem autem non Hagensem aut aliam æque subdolam & pernicioſam, sed veram & sinceram quæ suum cuique, non secundum aliqua præscripta, aut ad postulata subditorum Rebellium, sed secundum & sanctæ & universalis justitiæ leges, tribuit, statumque & dignitatem magistratus cum salute & utilitate subditorum stabiliorem reddit. Hujus fundamenta a te proxime præcedenti anno bene posita sunt, quando sua sisti, ut obliterata memoria præcedentium omnium mihi mea urbs jam omnibus ablatis & occupatis plene restitueretur, Embdanæ vero civitati nova eaque Feudi jure agnoscenda concederentur prioribus non absimilia beneficia sive privilegia. His fundamentis si futuram tractationem Regis nomine imposueris, & apud Ordines idem impetraveris, me ad nutum tuum habebitis, & Regis voluntati cum incremento authoritatis & nominis ipsius fiet satis: Sin vero Hagensi (quod Embdani spargunt) sphyngi me porro projiciendum putaveritis, a Rege quidem vel ipse coram vel per conjugem meam dilectis-

An. 1606. *simam, quæ (nisi fatale quid interceſſerit) brevi Reginam ſereniſſimam viſitabit, aliud veritatis & juſtitiæ interceſſione impetrabo. Tuæ vero Excellentiæ aliiſque bonis & honeſtis viris reddent Embdani pro omni labore ipſorum cauſa ſuſcepto talem gratiam, qualem in ſummo Imperii Germanici tribunali tibi ſuperioribus diebus per extremam calumniandi & mentiendi libidinem imponere conati ſunt, quod malo ex ipſorum adjunctis literis, quam ex mea relatione cognoſcas*

Habes meam de conſilio tuo ſententiam, conſentientem tibi ut nova tractatio tenetur, difficultas ab hoc quod ejus tractationis autoritas Regiæ Majeſtati cum ordinibus ſit communis. Quantum enim illa ab omni affectu privati lucri commodi & phylarchiæ remota eſt, tantum hæc quæ ſacrorum ordinum interceſſione fit, iiſdem eſt irretita, nec unquam fieri poteſt ut juſtitia & veritas quam regia tractatio ſibi tanquam cynoſuram proponit, cum Ordinum intentione aut procedendi modo conſentiat. Præſertim cum hi omnia ad eridos pomum, Hagenſem nempe tractatum revocent, meque ad eam obſervantiam cogere volunt a qua perfidia, proditio & rebellio Embdana ſecundum omnia divina & humana jura, me dudum abſolverunt, ut malim rebus in hunc ſtatum reductis & pejora prioribus ſuſtinere, quam reſpectu tractatus iſtius rebellioni ulterius quicquam indulgere, mihique longius gratius & ſalutarius erit abſtinere ab omni tractatione, quam tam periculoſo huic pedi cum præjudicio cauſæ, honoris, & ſtatus mei, eam imponere.

In qua ſententia mea ſi humanitus quid accidiſſe mihi viſum tibi fuerit, per amorem id noſtrum tua ſapientia ut corrigas, rogo, nobiſque curam hanc communem eſſe patiaris ne ullam unquam tractationem ſub autoritate Regiæ Majeſtatis ſuſcipiamus, niſi de felici eventu plane certi ſimus: Malo enim ſolus infortunium meum quam cum Regiæ autoritatis decrevente ſuſtinere. Expecto cum deſiderio reſponſum tuum, interimque ut bene valeas Deum oro. Ex Aurica mea 21 *Maii* 1606.

Veſter Amicus,

ENNO.

---

* *Sir* Charles Cornwallis *to the Earl of* Salisbury.

My good Lord, *Madrid May* 1606. O. S.

UPON *Sonday* towards Night being the 18th of this preſent, I received by my Secretarie your Lordſhip's Letters. His Returne being knowne, much longing there was here what Succeſs his Journey had brought forth; and my Deſire was no leſs, for ſome four or five Daies to keep them in Appetite, diſpoſing my ſelf in the meane time to think upon the Courſe I ſhould hold with them, and to put in Writing the Subſtance of his Majeſtie's Anſweare to the Propoſitions. Upon the *Fryday* following (the Duke of *Lerma* being though recovered of his Sickneſs, yet not of his Strength to attend Negotiations,) I repaired to the *Earl* of *Villa Longa*, with purpoſe to deliver his Majeſtie's Anſweare to the Propoſitions into the Hands of him from whom I received the Matter that gave the Cauſe. After the Ordinarie Preface of Complements, the Earl told me, " he " underſtood my Secretarie was returned, and asked me what good News he had " brought. I anſwered ſuch as were comfortable and pleaſing unto me; which " was the good Health of his Majeſtie, of the Queen, and all their royal Off- " ſpring; and of the great Love and good Diſpoſition his Subjects had lately de- " monſtrated, as well in the publick Joy lately made at the Sight of his Majeſtie, " after the ſtrange and ſuddaine Rumour that was ſpread of his Death, as in an " extraordinarie and inexampled Grant of ſo many Subſidies and Taxes now at " his firſt holding of the Parliament. For further Matter received from him I

---

* *Ex Biblioth. Cotton. ibid.*

" was

" was alſo willing to give him an Account, but deſired that with his Favour I *An.* 1606.
" might uſe a little Digreſſion. I told him I meaſured his Lordſhip by my own
" Yard Wannd; that I had alwaies deſired, and ſince I entered into publique
" Negotiation made it a part of my daily Prayers to God, that in thoſe I treat-
" ed with, I might find Sinceritie and Plainneſs; and that for myne own parti-
" cular, as my ſelf had profeſſed and reſolved to uſe them ſo, (being a Miniſter
" to a Prince of ſo great Integritie and Clearneſs,) much ſhould I put his Majeſtie
" and my ſelf upon Diſadvantage, if I ſhould tread as upon a plaine Ground,
" when nothing I ſhould find but Rubbs and Unſoundneſs. I ſaid that both my
" Diſpoſition and Profeſſion enforced me to deale above board with thoſe, of
" whoſe good Affection I had received ſo many Arguments. That upon the
" Duke of *Lerma*'s earneſt Deſire (with Promiſe and Faith given of the preſent
" Diſpatch of all Cauſes of the King my Maſter's Subjects then complaininge,) I
" had about *November* laſt written to the Lords of his Majeſtie's Councell, that
" a good end and order was taken in all Cauſes then depending. That in the Ac-
" compliſhment thereof, the *Duke* (much contrary to what I expected of him,)
" had failed me. Likewiſe that they having engaged mee in the late Propoſiti-
" ons made to his Majeſtie *concerning the reduceing of the Lowe Countries*,
" (wherein I aſſured my ſelf of all good and ſinceare Intention) *had* (as his Ma-
" jeſtie had been enformed) *imployed another Miniſter of theires in thoſe Parts*
" *to deale in the ſame Cauſe, as wiſhing rather to attaine it by that Meanes*
" *than by Mediation of his Majeſtie.* In the firſt I ſaid I had great reaſon to
" think I was *unkindly* dealt withall; in the ſecond *unſoundly.*

" To the one he anſwered with excuſing the Delaies, by accuſing the Cuſtoms
" of their Country; the continual Motions of the King and the Duke, and the
" ordinarie Pawſes and Prolongations of their ſeverall Tribunalls. The ſecond,
" with an Oath, upon his Faith to God and his King, by the Life of his Chil-
" dren, and the Reverence of his Habit, that ſithence the Propoſitions delivered
" to me nor for many Months before, there had neither been given Commiſſion,
" Commandment, or Libertie, to any Man living to treate or deale with thoſe
" People in Matter of Pacification. Nay, that upon ſeveral Motions made by
" the *Marquis Spinola* at his being here, what courſe he ſhould hold if any
" Overture of Peace ſhould be offered, it was anſwered, *that Matter of that*
" *Nature was not likely to be impoſed upon him to deale in: That his Office*
" *was to fight, not to treate*; and concluded, that ſuch Reports greve out of the
" ordinarie *Engiens* of the *Hollanders*; wherewith they ſeek to keep our Kings
" divided.

" I ſaid, that I was glad to hear him in ſuch an earneſt ſort deny it; but aſ-
" ſured him, his Majeſty finding it ſo confidently affirmed, upon the firſt Appre-
" henſion ſhewed to be very ſenſible of it. And had not I after my *Secretarie's*
" *Departure* written a Letter, wherein at lardge I made Report of the great and
" earneſt Proteſtations made unto me by the *Duke of Lerma*, of the King's
" and his ſinceare and faithfull Affection to his Majeſtie, (and for more proof
" thereof, that notwithſtanding the late importune Sollicitation of the *Pope* and
" moſt part of the *Catholique Princes* of *Chriſtendom*, for ayming at an Allyance
" and perpetuall League with *France*, they had directly and plainly refuſed it to
" *France*, but determined it for *England* at what time ſoever his Majeſtie upon
" Tearmes honorable and convenient ſhould be pleaſed to treate of it,) I perceived
" by my *Secretary* it would have made greater Impreſſion on him. But I would
" now aſſure him, that *altho' his Majeſtie had not Will for the preſent to pro-*
" *ceed with what they deſired*, for Cauſes more at large related in the Anſweare
" he hath commanded me to make to the Propoſitions, (which not truſting to
" my Tongue I had in the beſt manner my skill in the Language would ſerve me,
" ſet down in Writing and therewithal offered to deliver it to his Hands,) yet he
" remained in his former good Diſpoſition towards the King and his Eſtate; and
" therefore *whenſoever there ſhall be made Overture of any thing that may*
" *ſoundly knitt them and their Eſtates together, they ſhall find good and per-*

" *fect*

An. 1606. " *fect Demonſtration.* I told him, that the offer of Money, though annual
" and perpetuall it were and the Sume not contemptable, yet I found it wrought
" not in the King the leaſt taſt of the Matter. *That of all the Princes in this*
" *World I thought him to be one that leaſt ſets his Harte upon that Metall;*
" *and that ſuch is the Magnificence of his Mind, as I perceive he eſteemes*
" *much more the Honor and Fame of the Work it ſelf, than any Profit what-*
" *ſoever it might have brought him. Yet to perſwade or importune it with-*
" *out ſome particular Intereſt of his owne, he reſolved it would ſort to no other*
" *end, than to breed jealouſie in the People he was to deale with, and no ef-*
" *fect in the Buſineſs he ſhould intend.*

" Hereunto the Earl replyed, that the Million of Duckets was rather offer-
" red, to aſſure the *Hollanders* that the King in regard or concerning his own In-
" tereſt would have a faithfull and good regard in theirs, *than to ſerve for a*
" *Bait for ſo royal and magnanimous a Mind as that of his Majeſty.* And
" touching the *other Propoſition* by the *Duke* of *an Allyance, with a Sigh he*
" *wiſhed there were in all things a Fitneſs, and well he knew he ſhould not*
" *be long in treating.* But my Lord Ambaſſador (ſaith he) with you I am
" bound to deale plainly in all things, in regard I aſſure my ſelf you do the
" like with me: *How ſhall we agree in the main Point which is Religion?* I
" aſſured him, I hoped *it was not without Example for Princes of different*
" *Religion to joyne in Marriage.* The Conſent of the Church of *Rome* to the
" Marriage of the *French King* that now is, of the *Duke* of *Lorraine* and *that*
" *King's Siſter, and of the late Conjunction of a Lady of a contrary Religion*
" *with the now Emperor of* Ruſſia, ſufficiently declare that thoſe of their own
" Church hold it not unlawfull: And that ſure I was, that if thoſe former Con-
" junctions were led on with the reaſon of *Publick Benefit*, there would be in
" this Allyance found more by infinite Degrees than in any of all the other. He
" anſwered, that it was well ſaid of me; and ſaith hee I can aſſure you, that
" the Princeſs her ſelf (were ſhee poſſeſſed with no other Dependencie than her
" very Perſon) is worth the deſireing of any Prince in Chriſtendome. And
" thereupon took occaſion to tell me, that he had attended her lately at the
" Table during the whole Tyme of Dinner; wherein he aſſured me that ſhe
" had uſed many Speeches beyond Expectation and Proportion of her Age, as
" he could not but admire them. I anſwered, that if ſuch a Conjunction ſhould
" take effect, what from our Prince and her ſhould proceed would I thought be
" all Spirit, and exceed all ordinarie Courſe of Humanitie. *For ſuch were the*
" *Gifts of Nature and other Excellences in the Prince, as all Men of Judg-*
" *ment that beheld and heard him could hardly give Credit to their Eyes and*
" *Eares; and that upon the Earth of his Years there could be no ſuch.* In
" Concluſion he ſaid he would not receive his Majeſtie's Anſweare from me, till
" the Duke, and he, and I were altogether. To the end, *that as between us*
" *three thoſe Propoſitions received their Birth, ſo we might alſo* (if it ſhould
" appear to be his Majeſtie's Pleaſure) *give them their End, and grow into*
" *Conferences of ſome other Subjects that may be better liked.* At our Meet-
" inge (he ſaid) we ſhould have further Speech of the Matter of Allyance; and
" deſired me in the meane time (if I thought it would content there) to think
" of it, *and arme my ſelf with the beſt Reaſons I could give them.* I anſwered,
" *when I ſhould ſee them willing and readie to enter into that Field, I would*
" *then prepare my ſelf to meet them*; and for myne own particular, ſhew as
" good Affection as themſelves to ſo noble a Project; and therewithall brake off,
" he ſaying *it would be the greateſt and moſt important Buſineſs that at this*
" *Day in the whole World was handled, and therefore would require the great-*
" *eſt Adviſement.*

Being now well acquainted with their Humours, and *that being on their way they muſt not be ſuffered to ſtand ſtill*, I thought it my beſt way, not to ſtopp them with the Bridle, but to put them on this ſorte with the Spurr; and by that means alſo to hold my former hand of them, and draw out of themſelves the Occaſion of this further Treatie.

I can-

I cannot as yet by all the Sollicitation I can uſe, obtain acceſs either to the King or the *Duke*. The Reaſon thereof is ſaid to be, the *Duke's Indiſpoſition*, and Inclynation to Melancholly after his late Sickneſs. True it is, that none have as yet had repair to him, but the *Cardinall* of *Toledo* his near Kinſman and ſome *Privadoes: Yet the truer Cauſe I hold to be a Deſire to wynn tyme for Deliberation, in what ſort to deale with me.* This firſt Stair of the Buſineſs requireth ſo great a Stride, as their ſhort Leggs will ask ſome time before they can ſtepp over it. This once paſſed, *the ſecond will not be altogether ſo difficult, in regard of the Right*; yet not *eaſy, in reſpect that they muſt goe upwards with their Feet and downwards with their Minds*; *indiſpoſed to parte with any foot of Earth that they have Tytle to.* Much do I deſire by drawing them to the way that firſt was walked in, *to make them the Movers or at leaſt the Openners of that Alteration. If from his Majeſtie it ſhould principally proceed, I feare it would breed in them more than a Suſpition, that his Deſire of thoſe Provinces, not his diſregard of the former Offer or Difficultie to perſwade that, was the Cauſe of refuſall.* If that I cannot effect, my Purpoſe is at firſt to tread nicely upon that Stone; and finding that in any ſorte they allowe my footing, then to proceed as I ſhall perceive may beſt agree with their Diſpoſition. In the mean time I have herein ſent your Lordſhip the beſt Reaſons I have yet thought upon for the induceing of the Matter; much deſireing that with all ſpeed they may be returned, with ſuch Alteration and Addition as ſhall ſeem good unto his Majeſtie: Divers I have already received by my Secretarie. *An.* 1606.

Thus much the Opportunitie of this preſent truſtie Meſſenger hath moved me to write A Servant he is to the *Ducheſs* of *Feria*; and one, who although (drawn by ſome neceſſitie) he hath accompanied them with his Knees, yet goeth not with them the ſame way in his Harte. Very affectionate he is to the Service of his Prince and Countrey, which draws miſlike to him from ſome in that Houſe that are of other Diſpoſition; eſpecially from one *Clifford* by Name here, (but of ſome other Denomination there.) *A Man of much more Malice than Witt*; and one that is contented ſometymes to be *acknowne* of it in publique; depraving both the Religion and Government of his Countrey.

Don Lewis Firardo hath lately been abroad with his Navey; and as it is ſaid, had Fortune only to meet with an *Engliſh Pyrate* loaden with *Spanyards*, purpoſed to be ſold in *Barbarie*. What the Pyrate's Name is I cannot yet certainly learne. He hath brought him into *Lisbone*, where no doubt hee ſhall walk the ſame way that others have done before him. And if ſuch were his Offence, for my Parte I ſhall not much pitty him. It is written me from *Sevill*, that *Fyrardo* in his Voyadge, mett with certaine Shipps from *England* loaden with Corne, and bound for *Sevill*. That he firſt took the Maſters, and firſt ſet their Necks in the Stockes; after removed them unto the *Admirall*, and there with his owne Hands did as much to their Leggs; revileing them, and calling them *Heretiques, Lutheran Doggs, and Enemies of Chriſt, threatening to hang them:* And in Concluſion having taken from them what he thought fit, returned them in their own Shipps. Beſides the Cruelty he ſhewed to thoſe of Mr. *Edward's Shipp* in the *Indies*, he holdeth ſtill in the Gallies all the Marriners of Mr. *Hall's* and Mr. *Eldred's* Ships, alſo thoſe of Mr. *Bromley*. I have here been an earneſt Suitor of their Libertie; but am anſwered with a Shrinke of the Shoulder, and deſire that I will yet have Patience for ſome three Weeks or a Month. In the like Sorte I am dealt with in my requeſt for the *reſtraining* of Captain *James Blunt*, promiſed and aſſured by the *Conde de Villa Louga* that it ſhall be done and that he will be anſwerable himſelf for the Matter: But reaſon of his deferring he will give me none, nor appoint a time when he will do it. I have uſed ſome means to put *Blunt* out of Fear, and to drawe him to viſit me. He hath ſaid he would, but I doubt of the Performance. *If in myne Houſe I had him, by their Favours I would ſtraine to hold him, untill from thence I might underſtand his Majeſtie's Pleaſure.* Touching *Owen*, having not as yet had *Audience* of the *King* and *Duke*, I have as yet done nothing.

An. 1606. I assure your Lordship, that notwithstanding I have lately procured the King's Letters to be sent to all his Ports, with an expres Commandment of an especial Regard for the good Useage of his Majestie's Subjects, and that no Injustice or Injurie should be offered them, yet I find that *in all Places they receive as many Grievances as ever.* Which I fear must proceed either out of their own evill Dispositions, or some Connivencie here. Thoughe from many I am sure I have procured Promises, nay Faith given with the Ceremony of the Hand even of the *Duke* of *Lerma* himself, yet can I as yet obtaine noe perfect end and performance for any.

Most loath I am to give any occasion of distast between the two Kings, *knowing that it is the King my Master's Pleasure that Amitie should be nourished.* If therefore any Art or my Fortune shall enable me to become a Nurse, yet at least I will endeavour with all the Skill I can for the tyme to rocke the Cradle. If here they open their Eyes before the Hower we would, it shall not by God's Grace happen by my sleeping; but either by the Industry or Accident of their owne untimely Knowledge. Neither do I doubt but his Majestie in his most wise and provident Care of his awakeing Government and People, will in meane tyme soe provide, as *whensoever they are awake they shall have only Power to crye not to scratch.* Much it pleaseth my Thoughts, that *in this interim of doubts* so good Order is now taken there, *as howsoever by this Peace they may be enlarged in their Breath, yet they shall not be much strengthened with our Bones.*

Tyme will daily unmaske disguised Meanings. If they purpose to accept of *the laboured Allyance with* France, (for to cast themselves into some Armes their Necessities will instantly enforce them,) *so continually is that Business warmed and watered by the Arch Gardiner of* Rome, *as it will not be longe before it be seene above ground; and my Labour shall be either to pull it up by the Roots, or sow Seeds of other sort that may outgrow it.* If neither my Strength will enable me for the one, *nor the Season for the other*, at least my hope is, that in the Eyes and Hart of so gracious a Master *I shall notwithstanding have the Acceptance of a faithfull, thoughe not of a fortunate Servant.* Some present Course must be taken of necessitie for the Relief of the poor Merchants, that can here procure no Redress by way of Mercy or Justice. But that and much more (in regard that I am provided of a trustie Messenger, who promiseth me to attend my Dispatch) with your Lordship's Favour, (desireing to make Proof of the uttermost Bounds of Patience,) I deferr to my next Letters. And so humbly recommending my Service unto your Lordship I take my Leave.

Your Lordship's ever humbly
and faithfully to Command,
CHARLES CORNWALLIS.

---

* *Sir* Charles Cornwallis *to the Earl of* Northampton.

Madrid (no Date)

YOUR Lines (most honorable Lord) were welcome unto mee, tho' the Newes otherwise displeasing, in regard they were Reporters of your Indisposition in Health. Of all worldly Comforts which in *this miserable Separation* I enjoy, that of the Health of his Majestie and of you that be myne honorable Friends there is the greatest. If my poor Intercessions to God be of any force, sure I am there are none of you that shall need Physition. My self, I thank God, sithence my remove hither, am somewhat better for my Health, though nothing amended in my Mind. What Weakness I find in the Forces to undertake

---

* *Ex Bibliothec. Cotton. Ibid.*

the

the Buſineſs I am now transferred unto, I much fear the Succeſs will better de- *An.* 1606.
monſtrate than my Words. But were Will and Diligence in Matters of ſuch Mo-
ment of as great Force as Skill and Experience of like Negotiations, I would much promiſe of my ſelf, though little in the Event. What hitherto I have done your Lordſhip ſhall at large underſtand by my Letters to my Lord of *Salisbury*; and will conclude with this, that well it ſhall be ſeene, that *howſoever I may faile in the Succeſs, there ſhall nothing be wanting in myne Endeavours.*

I humbly thank your Lordſhip for your advertizement of the Reports that are there, of *the Guifts that the King here hath beſtowed upon mee.* If more or other I had received than well I might juſtifie in publick, ſo confident am I of your Lordſhip's Favour, as to you I would be knowne of all. True it is, that upon my firſt comeing, and before my *Lord Admirall* from hence departed, it pleaſed the King that I ſhould bring over all my Money from *England* in Merchandizes to *Lisbone* free of Cuſtome. That is made for a Somme certaine, *viz.* That I exceed not 30,000 Duckets. Hereof, although I bring nothing my ſelf in Wares, yet am I to take the Benefit by my Factor. To this Favour the Duke of *Lerma* added the giving of *an Habit of the Order of St.* James to a Gentleman at my Requeſt; for which I had in Jewells and other Gratuitie to the Vallue of 400 *l.* Theſe two I acknowledge to have received, and have not been nyce to make them knowne, how long ſince received, and advertized my Lord of *Salisburie* of the firſt; and of the ſecond, given an Account thereof to many of my Friends in *England.* But well I underſtand not, *why I may not receive without Suſpition, what the King out of his Liberallitie will beſtow upon me here.*

In very truth, about ſome eight Monthes ſince, *there was one ſent from a great Councellor in this State to ſound me, whether I would be faſtened to this State by any ſuch Meanes.* The Man that ſought me was the *Conde de Villa Longa*, and the Courſe this. He told one whome he knew to have often Recourſe unto me, *that his Majeſtie had a Purpoſe to deale very magnificently with me to aſſure himſelf of myne Affection, if he might be well aſſured that I would receive it; and deſired that Partie, as of himſelf, to make Proof of me.* His Meſſenger *dealt plainly with me* and told me the whole Diſcourſe, and I anſwered him as directly. Saying, that if they would beſtow on me the whole Revenues of their Indies, they could not make me more aſſured unto them than already I was, in all things tending to the Conſervation of the Peace and the publique Good. And wherein, with my true Dutie and Loyaltie obſerved to my King and Country, I might ſerve them, I would ever be found faithfully readie. Whenſoever *in other ſort they ſhould attempt me, they ſhould find that I eſteemed my Faith and Honeſty* (though a poor Gentleman I were) *as much as the mightieſt Monarch upon Earth doth his.* For Concluſion, the Partie perſwading me much *not to refuſe a Prince's Liberallitie, I gave him this finall Anſweare*; that if any thing the King ſhould beſtow upon me, I would receive it in noe other ſort, than as given for the Love hee beareth to the King my Maſter to whom I appertaine: *Neither would I hide it from his Majeſtie, from whoſe Merrits not from my owne, I ſhould acknowledge it to be derived. Sithence this Anſweare given I never heard of any Guift*; but indeed have found my Reputation much increaſed. And this (upon my Salvation) is the Subſtance of what in this Nature hath paſſed.

I likewiſe had *the Touchſtone* offerred me on the other ſide. For a *German* (as himſelf aſſured me) *was ſent with the Sum of* 200000 *Crownes*; *whereof* 50000, *upon myne Oath taken upon the Bible to do my beſt to breake the Peace, the reſt after the Warr proclaymed, and good Securitie in meane time for Performance.* To him I anſwered, that I knewe *the Deſire and Intention* of the King my Maſter was to obſerve Sincerite with the King of *Spaine.* That he had honoured me with the Truſt of ſo great a Buſineſs; and therefore *untill ſuch time as I ſhould underſtand either Affection in his Majeſtie, or evil Meaning in the King or State here, would they give me for every Crowne a Million, I would not ſo much as think upon ſoe unfaithfull and uncharitable a Work.*

This

An. 1606. This laſt, had not your Lordſhip's Letter given the Occaſion, I never purpoſed to have made knowne to any.

Noble Lord, well may your Lordſhip and other my honorable Friends there be charged, that you recommended one to the Service inſufficient for the Burthen of ſoe great a Place, but never be blamed for want of Dutie and Faithfullneſs in him you made choice of; whereof not Words but Works ſhall be my Witneſſes.

My good Lord, I muſt once in the Year renewe unto your Lordſhip my firſt and continual Suite, although now in other ſorte than formerly I accuſtomed. I then beſeech your Lordſhip, to continue and increaſe me in the favour of my Lord of *Salisbury*. I muſt now be an humble Suitor to you to give him thanks for me, having found and received ſo many honorable Favours from him and ſuch true noble dealinge, as I proteſt I want Words to expreſs the Greatneſs of my Obligation. From that honorable Lord of *Suffolk* I likewiſe have received under his Hand ſo true a Teſtimony of his Affection, as adjoining that of your noble ſelf unto it, I account my ſelf fortunate in you all, and bound while I live to ſerve you, and remaine as I have ever vowed, *(&c.)*

CHARLES CORNWALLIS.

Sir Henry Neville *to Mr.* Winwood.

SIR, 4th *June* 1606.

SINCE your receit of my laſt Letter I have been at my Houſe in the Country, and ſought *in my Book of Negotiations*, for any thing that might concern that Project made by *Eliot:* I only find it mentioned in * one Letter of mine to my Lord *Salisbury*, and anſwered in one of his to me, both which I have copyed out and ſent you herewith. *The Plot* it ſeems was the *Spaniards*, and reſerved by him to be communicated by himſelf; ſo as I was not made privy to the Particularities of it: As for *Eliot*, I remember he was not conferred with about any Matter at his coming over, but only concerning *John Killegrew*, with whom it was ſuppoſed he had holden ſome Correſpondence whiles he was in *Spaine*; and not ſatisfying in that he was *much threatned*, but in the end (by reaſon of my Paſſport) diſmiſſed, without making any uſe of him.

I have lately had ſome Conference with Sir *Thomas Bodley* about your Buſyneſs, who tells me, that at his laſt being with my Lord of *Salisbury*, my Lord wiſhed the Motion touching the Increaſe of your Entertainment to be forborn a while, ſo as we have both agreed not to preſs him againe till the next Term be ended.

My Lord hath gotten much Love and Honor this Parliament by his conſtant dealing in Matters of Religion; ſome Fruit of it was ſeen in his Attendance to the *Inſtallation*, being ſuch as I dare avow never Subject had in any Memory. *I hope it will confirm and ſtrengthen him in his good Proceedings.*

For my own Buſyneſs I am at a ſtand, if I go not backward. This Parliament hath done me no good, where not only *Speeches* and *Actions*, but *Countenances*, and *Converſation with Men diſliked, hath been obſerved. But in theſe Points I cannot betray my own Mind, ſpeed as it will.* Our Laws againſt *Recuſants* have been *very ſharp*, inſomuch as we are *deviſing* already *how we may qualliſy them in the Execution.* But the Miſcheif is, that ſome of them ſtand upon *Incapacities*, which are immediately *inflicted by the Law it ſelf* and cannot be *diſpenſed* with, *which troubles us much.*

There was one point propoſed, firſt by my ſelf, and intended to the good of your ſide, and ſo it paſt the *lower Houſe*, but afterwards the *Lords* altered it, ſo as I doubt rather it may do harm; it was thus at the firſt. That all the Subjects of this Realm which ſhould go over to ſerve, or ſhould ſerve any forreign Prince in his Warrs which profeſſed the *Romiſh Religion*, not having before their go-

* *Vide* Vol. 1. page 127.

ing

ing out of *England* taken an *Oath* newly preſcribed; and if they were Gentle- *An.* 1606.
men and Officers of Bands, not having entered into Bonds at the *Port* where they ſhipped, with two Sureties in 20*l.* at the leaſt, with Condition not to be *reconciled* to the *Pope* or Church of *Rome*, nor to *entertaine* or *conceal* any *traiterous Attempts* or Practice againſt the King or this State, ſhould be *Fellons*. This being *particular* at the firſt is made *generall* by the *Lords Alteration, and extended to all that ſhall ſerve any Forreign Prince or State whatſoever*. The Inconveniency that I apprehend will follow thereof is, that our *Voluntaries* which go over to ſerve *your Side*, will not be ſo forward hereafter, when they ſhall ſee they ſhall adventure the Peril of *Fellony, if they either do not this which is required of them, or be not able to prove it when they ſhall be called in queſtion.* And altho' the like may be ſaid of thoſe that go to the *other ſide*, yet the Caſe is *not equall, for they may better want our Men then you*, they having *Spaine*, *Italy*, and *Germany open*, beſides a large Territory of their own, and *your Side* having *no Forreigners of which they may be confident, or at leaſt ſo confident, as our Nation:* And if this Effect follow of *diſcouraging our Voluntaries*, (which I fear) *the Archduke hath his purpoſe* which he *inſiſted* upon in the *Treaty* and we *abſolutely refuſed*, namely to *reſtraine our People from ſerving on either Side.*

Thus is *my good Intention clean perverted*, and I have told my Lord of *Salisbury* what I conceive of it, who ſeems to anſwer it thus; that they which go to the *States will readily take the Oath* and put in Bonds, but *the other will not*; and ſo thinks that we ſhall have our purpoſe, and yet give no Cauſe of Exception to *thoſe Princes*. But of this Experience muſt be the beſt Judge, wherein what you find between this and *the next Seſſion* I pray you let me know, *that if you find any Miſcheif in it to your Side we may help it then*, which will be no hard Matter; at the leaſt to repeal the whole Clauſe, and leave it as it was before.

Upon *Sunday* laſt there were divers Merchants and Merchant's Wives at the Court, and made greivous Complaint unto the King, the one of their Servants, and the other of their Husbands, *impriſoned and put to the Gallies in* Spaine, *and of much Injuſtice and Oppreſſion done there to our Nation, beſides ſome particular Contumely to the King perſonally*; the like Complaint was made before to the Lords. I hear it hath *moved much*, and this I will aſſure you, *that the Kingdom generally wiſhes this Peace broken, but* Jacobus Pacificus *I believe will ſcarce incline to that Side.* We are in dayly expectation of the King of *Denmark*'s Arrivall and the Queen's Delivery, *Charges that we have little need of.* I ſuppoſe you hear that my Lord *Ereskin* and Sir *John Ramſey* are made *Viſcounts*, and the latter hath a 1000*l.* Land given him *to ſupport the Title*; ſo the King's Land *encloſed to all other, is only open to them*; yet there is an expectation of ſome *Promotions* at the Chriſtening of the Queen's Child. Other News this Court affords not, unleſs I ſhould write you *of the admirable Paſtime lately taken up of hunting or daring of Dotterells and other of that Nature*, which I think you can well be without; and therefore for want of more and better Matter, I will conclude with my affectionate Commendations and beſt Wiſhes unto your ſelf and Mrs. *Winwood*, and ſo take my leave.

Your very aſſured Friend to diſpoſe of,
HENRY NEVILLE.

From the Earl of Saliſbury *to Mr.* Winwood.

Mr. Winwood, 7th *June* 1606.

THE Occaſion of this Diſpatch proceedeth from Monſieur *Caron*'s continuall repreſenting here both to his Majeſty and to us of his Councill, *the States neceſſities*, which are made to be every Day more and more urgent

An. 1606. *in the Point of their ſubſiſting*, unleſs his Majeſty will be pleaſed to put to *his helping hand*, by ſome *ſecret* and *underhand Aſſiſtance* or other; and to this purpoſe he hath propoſed ſometimes one means, and ſometimes another, for to engage his Majeſty the more unto them. In all which, though we do conceive that their Difficulties do light more harder upon them then heretofore they did, (becauſe they are now driven by the Power of their Enemy from an offenſive War to a defenſive,) yet we are apt enough to ſuſpect that this continuall urging of Monſieur *Caron*'s may proceed as well out of his *own officiouſneſs* to his *Superiors*, as upon particular Direction from thence.

To come to the Particulars which he hath inſiſted on, they are theſe; either his Majeſty would covertly aſſiſt them with a round Sum of Money, by the Example of the *French Kinge*, or that his Majeſty would remitt them ſome three or four Years Payment of their great Debt, which tho' it did not bring any addition to their Means, yet it would bring great Comfort to them in their *Perplexities:* Or elſe that the Courſe intimated here by *Monſieur de Beaumont* (late Ambaſſador here for the *French* King) might be put in Execution; which was, that of the *French King's Debt* which he oweth to his Majeſty, there might be yearly ſome Proportion deducted in this manner, *one third part* of it to be paid to *his Majeſty*, another *third part* to the *States*, and the *laſt third* part to be *pardon'd* and *remitted.*

To the firſt it hath been often anſwered him, that howſoever the *French King* may have reaſon to juſtify his Proceedings in that which he doth, (although his Treaty of Peace may preſcribe him the contrary) yet in the King our Maſter the Caſe is not alike, *who having as yet never received any Offence well proved from the King of* Spaine, *would be loath to give him ſo great a cauſe of Jealouſy and Scandall on his part.* Beſides, when his Majeſty ſhall be diſpoſed *to break his Peace with* Spaine, he will not begin ſuch a *practiceing Courſe*, but declare himſelf abſolutely and roundly in it, according to the preſent State of his Affairs, and the due reſpect to which his Majeſtie's Faith and Honor (which he reſpecteth above all things) ſhall lead him.

For the other mean to quit the *States* ſome part of their Debt, it hath likewiſe been often told him, that his Majeſty cannot conceive which way it might be advantagious unto them. For his Majeſty out of reſpect of their Neceſſities, hath and doth ſtill forbear to preſs or exact any Payment of them; which the *States* muſt interpret as a great Argument of his Majeſtie's good Inclination to their Conſervation; whereof the *States* have leſs cauſe now to be doubtfull then ever before, ſith by ſo many viſible Demonſtrations it is every Day made more apparent, *how carefully and tenderly his Majeſty proceedeth with them.* But if in this manner of remittall the *States* do ſee ſome more private Advantages to themſelves then we, although I muſt confeſs unto you that theſe Debts being inveſted in the Crown, ought to be betrer regarded and accounted of than upon any light occaſion to be pardon'd and remitted, eſpecially when the ſame do ſerve to many good Uſes and Purpoſes in point of State, though they be not preſently anſwer'd and paid, yet if the *States* will offer ſome reaſonable Portion to be paid in ready Money, there may be ſome courſe thought of, and his Majeſty moved to remitt ſome part of the ſame.

In this particular if the *States* ſhall think fit to enlarge themſelves further, or otherwiſe to let things reſt untill his Majeſty ſhall urge them further to payment, it is left to their Election. But for the Project of *Monſieur de Beaumont*, all Circumſtances conſider'd, it carries the ſame Difficulties and Inconveniencies with it as the firſt Propoſition doth, *which is to engage his Majeſty indirectly into the Breach of his Peace, to which his Majeſty is no way diſpoſed.*

Of all theſe things I have thought good to inform you particularly, to the end that in your private Speeches with *Monſieur Barnevelt* and others, you may both take notice of *Monſieur* Caron's *importunity*, and ſo try whether it hath from thence *abſolute Direction*, or whether a good Miniſter and a zealous do not give it addition here; which done, you may accordingly value his Majeſtie's

ſtie's Anſwers, as the Juſtneſs and Sincerity of the ſame in your own know- *An.* 1606.
ledge doth require.

Concerning the Occurrences of theſe Parts, they are of little Variety. Our Parliament is prorogued till the 18th of next *November*. Many things have been conſiderable in it, but eſpecially *the Zeal of both Houſes for the Preſervation of God's true Religion*, by eſtabliſhing many good Laws againſt *Popery* and *thoſe Firebrands Jeſuits and Prieſts, that ſeek to bring all things into Confuſion*. His Majeſty reſolveth once more by *Proclamation* to baniſh them all; and afterwards, *if they ſhall not obey, then the Laws ſhall go upon them without any more forbearance*. It is likewiſe enacted, that thoſe who ſhall goe forth this Realm to ſerve any forreign Prince or State ſhall take *the Oath of Supremacy* at the Ports, and if they be Perſons of Quallity or of Command, enter likewiſe into Bond of 20 *l.* and upwards according to the quallity of the Perſons, *that they ſhall not be reconcil'd to the Church of* Rome, *nor entertaine Practice againſt this State*. Which courſe of taking Bonds, was rather thought fit to paſs in generall to all forreign Services without Exception or Limitation, both thereby to prevent thoſe which under a falſe Pretence of going to the *States* might ſteal from thence to other Places, *and likewiſe to prevent the Imputation of Partiality to the one Side more then the other*.

The *States Fleet* is returned from the Coaſts of *Spaine* and lye now about *Portſmouth* and the Iſle of *Wight*. The Admiral *Haultain* hath deſired leave that his Ships may enter into the Harbour *to trim and make clean*, by ſix or eight Ships at once; which is granted him under ſuch Conditions and Reſervations, as both his Majeſtie's Treaty with *Spaine*, and the ſeveral Proclamations in that behalf, do preſcribe.

Sir *Francis Vere* is returned hither. I am glad to hear he hath done ſo many good Offices among the *Engliſh* Commanders there. Before his departing his Majeſtie purpoſeth to beſtowe the Government of *Portſmouth* upon him. Thus for the preſent I commit you to God.

Your loving Friend,
SALISBURY.

---

* *Sir* Charles Cornwallis *to the Earl of* Saliſbury, *from* Madrid *by* Alexander Stuart *who began his Journey the* 9th *of* June 1606. O.S.

May it pleaſe your Lordſhip,

AFTER many Daies Sollicitation I obtained Acceſs to *the Duke*, in whoſe Face is to be diſcovered that he diſſembled not his Sickneſs. His Looks ſhews Weakneſs and want of Blood, having in this time of his Ague been five ſeveral times let Blood, a Medicine here as ordinary, as amongſt our *Faulkoners* in *England* caſting Dirt and Stones. His Years (which I take to be at leaſt ſixty five) would have been more favoured by our Phyſitians of *England*; but with thoſe *Profeſſioniſts* here, after purging and letting Blood there remains no more but ſending for the Sacrament and the Prieſt; that when their own skill hath failed to do them any good within, they may committ them to the laſt Medicine of their anoynting without.

After the ordinary Complements, and letting me underſtand, that although out of his private Affection he was deſirous to ſee me, yet he remained farr unfitt for publique Negotiations; I ſayd; " I would frame my Speech accordingly, and " leaving to trouble him with Repetitions of what had lately paſſed between the " *Conde de Villa Longa* and me, whereof I doubted not but his Excellencie had

---

* *Ex Bibliothec. Cott. ibid.*

" received

An. 1606. " received a particular Relation, (which he confeſſed) would now in brief, firſt
" laying Finger only where I found my Grief, and then deliver unto him the An-
" ſweare, which his Majeſtie had commanded me to make to *the Propoſitions*
" ſent into *England* by my *Secretarie*. I told him, that I had very farr adven-
" tured my Credit, upon the Promiſe and Faith it pleaſed his Excellencie to give
" me for the immediate Diſpatch of all my Countrymen's Cauſes. That this
" was now the ſeaventh Month ſythence at two ſeveral tymes I received his ho-
" norable Hand for a Pledge of the Performance. That yet his Excellencie's
" Promiſe was neither in the whole nor in any part accompliſhed, whereat I
" could not but exceedingly marveile.

" To this he anſwered, that having recommended thoſe Cauſes to the ſeverall
" Councells where they were to be determined, they were found to be Matters
" for their Continuance very old, and ſome of them formerly adjudged and de-
" termined; ſo as if now the King ſhould give way to Reſtitution, he ſhould
" not only pull upon himſelf infinite others upon like Pretences, but alſo inno-
" vate a Courſe of Proceeding which would fill his whole Realme full of Suits
" and Queſtions. I replyed, that this very Anſweare had been given me before
" his Excellencie's Promiſe; and I had then taken it for reſolute, had not him-
" ſelf and others of his Majeſtie's Councell, upon good Conſideration, thought
" good to proceed with the poore Complainants in other Sorte. That I had al-
" waies made offer to his *Excellencie*, to the *Conde de Villa Longa*, to the *Conſta-*
" *ble*, and other Lords of the Councel with whome I had treated about thoſe
" Buſineſſes, that if any good Reaſon in Law or Equity could be given why all
" or any of them ſhould not receive Relief, I would reſt ſilent and ſo certifie into
" *England*; but I could never yet receive or hear any one either ſatisfactorie
" or ſo much as probable; onely in a Cauſe of one *Macquemats* a *Scotſhman*,
" there was ſome colour, in regard it had received ſeverall Sentences. But
" when in that alſo it ſhall be conſidered upon what Foundation thoſe Judg-
" ments were given, I cannot perſwade my ſelf but his Excellencie will think
" it moſt juſt and neceſſary that the poor Man have Reſtitution. I told him,
" the Merchandize taken from him were of the *Value of one hundred and ſe-*
" *ventie thouſand Duckets: The Pretence only that they were Goods of* Engliſh-
" men. That beſides the Proof made by the Informant was very ſlender; and
" thoſe fewe that teſtified afterwards *plainely proved to be ſuborned.* His Ma-
" jeſtie himſelf had been a Witneſs in the Cauſe; who took upon him of his
" owne knowledge to teſtifie, that the Goods wholly belonged to his Subjects of
" *Scotland* and were laded in that his Kingdome. This he after affirmed in a
" private Letter written in behalf of *Macquemat* to the King himſelf, and did
" the like to the *Conſtable* at his being in *England*, who promiſed to procure
" there ſhould be Reſtitution. That to this Teſtimoney of his Majeſtie (which
" by their own Lawes is to be received *inſtar mille teſtes,)* was only excepted,
" *that his Majeſtie was not within the Obedience of the Church of* Rome, and
" therefore not to be received. And thereupon, notwithſtanding that the Ad-
" vocate of the Complainants (as himſelf hath confeſſed unto me) replyed, that
" to the Teſtimony of a King there could not be admitted any juſt Exception,
" and eſpecially againſt his Majeſty upon that Point, *being by publique Act nei-*
" *ther denounced nor excommunicated*, yet were the Sentences given in ſuch
" ſorte as appeareth. That I then ſaid unto his *Excellencie* and them that
" which I muſt now renew, that if this I ſhould certifie to the King my Maſter, *I*
" *thought it would give a greate Blowe to the very Roote of the Peace and*
" *Amitie between the Kings: For what Faith and Truth may his Majeſtie of*
" Great-Britaine *expect from them, who denye Faith and Credit to be given to*
" *him?* And that for this Cauſe I moved a meane way, *viz.* That his Majeſtie
" here would by way of Reward, as out of his own Piety and Bountie, give Re-
" liefe to the Complaints; and ſo the Credit of thoſe that gave the Sentence
" ſhould remaine unqueſtioned, and the Danger of reviving Matters that had
" received their Death by Judgment be avoyded. Whereof it ſeemeth the

" *King*

" *King* and his *Excellency* gave good Allowance, howſoever ſythence they be *An.* 1606.
" altered in Opinion.

The Duke not able to anſwear, grew herewith (as appeared by his Countenance) much diſtempered; and ſayd, " that he muſt crave Pardon of me, for his " Recovery was yet too greene to be troubled with thoſe Matters. And ſaid " that he would referr them all to the *two Secretaries*, *Villa Longa* and *Prado*. Wherewith (loath to increaſe his froward Humour) I was enforced to be contented, and to paſs to the Deliverie of his Majeſtie's Anſweare; " only deſireing he " would give me leave to move him for the Libertie and Reſtitution of the Men " and Goods of the *Engliſh* Merchants taken by *Don Lewis Fyrardo* in the " *Indies*, and with great Cruelty committed to the Gallies. Whereunto very " ſhorte and ſharply he anſwered, that *Don Lewis ſhall be called to account for* " *that he did not inſtantly execute them*, ſaying, *that they were there taken* " *with the Rebells the* Hollanders; *and marvell'd that his Majeſty of* England " *would ſufferr his Veſſels* (contrary to the Articles and Intention of the " Peace) *to aſſiſt or accompany ſuch his Maſter's trayterous and evill affected* " *Subjects*. And moreover, that of late in *England* the King's Ambaſſador " could neither obtain Favour or Juſtice, but was *diſgracefully uſed by his Ma-* " *jeſtie's Miniſters*. Hereunto I ſaid, that what Merchants did in their Trades, " and whether they direct their Sayles being once in the Seas, I thought Princes " could hardly give Account. That well it might be the Fortune of thoſe taken " in the *Indies* to have been found in the Company of the *Hollanders*, or at " leaſt in place where they were: But that they either went or were there with " any purpoſe to aſſiſt them, appeared well by what they were laden with: By " the ſmall nomber of Men they had in their Ships, and their yielding themſelves " without Reſiſtance. I ſaid, that the Words in the Articles, *for Trade within* " *all the Dominions of the King here before the Warrs, were very generall.* " That the Merchaunts having had Navigation and Commerce there before, and " finding *none eſpeciall Prohibition* for the *Indies*, either in *the Articles*, or " *any Edicte* or *Proclamation* of either of the Kings, ſuppoſed it lawfull to " trade thither. That were it taken at the worſt, it could amount but to an " offence of Ignorance not of Will, and their purpoſe not hoſtile, or in any ſort " prejudiciall to the King of *Spaine*. The one Shipp going to trade, and fetch " home certaine of their Countrymen that were left there in the time of the " Queen deceaſed, and th'other for *Tobacco*; whereof the Owner had hyred the " Cuſtome of his Majeſtie in *England*. As for the *little Reſpect* had to the " Ambaſſadors in *England*, I much marvelled from whence now ſo ſuddainly it " ſhould growe; and told him, he ſhould do me a great Favour to let me knowe " the Names of the Parties. Wherewithall ſomewhat angry he ſaid, he would " not particulariſe any, for *it was from them all*, the King's Majeſtie only ex- " cepted, whom he acknowledged to uſe him with all princelike Favour". And with theſe Words (makeing Shewe as not able to endure any longer Speech he would riſe from his Chair,) I preſented unto him with myne own Hand the Paper conteyning his Majeſtie's Anſwer. Which after he had received in a moſt reverend manner, he open'd, and began to read; having given Commandment that all ſhould avoid the Place except my *Secretarie* that lately came out of *England*.

Upon the reading of *the firſt Clauſe* he entred into a Diſcourſe, *what in behalf of* France *by the Pope and all the Catholique Potentates had been laboured*; ſaying, " *That the League offenſive and defenſive being concluded* between the " King and the King my Maſter, all thoſe Purpoſes would take end, and *the* " *other Allyance and Marriages would follow in conſequence*; *for where could* " *the King here ſo aptly beſtowe his Daughter as upon our Prince? And where* " *could his Majeſtie there ſo well match a Daughter of his, as with the* " *Prince here?*

Finding his purpoſe to put upon us *ſo fallacious* an Argument as that of *Petitio Principii*, I anſwered briefly, " that the League would much more natural- " ly and ſafely follow as a *Conſequence*, than goe before as *antecedent*". Then

An. 1606. reading on, after ſome Pauſe he ſaid, " that to perſwade his Majeſtie of *Great-*
" *Britaine* to uſe his beſt Meanes *to reduce the* Hollanders *to Obedience*, theſe
" were Reaſons ſufficient: The Office of a King, the Honor of the Work it
" ſelf, and the Correſpondencie due to the ſinceare and true Affection of the
" King his Maſter.

" I anſwered, that thoſe indeed might be good Motives to the King's own
" Perſon. But *ſince all wiſe Princes in their Negotiations with others were to*
" *have reſpect unto the Humours, Eſtate and Diſpoſition of the Parties they*
" *were to treate with*, his Majeſtie having ſo lately found the *Eſtates United*
" ſo indiſpoſed to give eare to any Treaty of Pacification, had now ſo ſoon af-
" ter, *little reaſon, either to expoſe his own Endeavours, or the Honor of the*
" *King here, to perill of a contemptuous Denyal*, (thoſe People being likely to
" enter into a *deſperate Jelouſie* of his Majeſtie's Intentions,) if only for the
" Work ſake it ſelf, without ſome valuable and particular Interreſt of his own,
" he ſhould endeavour ſo ineſtimable a Benefit to *Spaine*, as to increaſe it with
" an Acceſſion of ſo mightie and rich a Country. Beſides, although his Maje-
" ſtie were an abſolute King, and therefore not bound to give an Account to
" any, of his Actions; yet, that ſo gracious and regardfull a Prince he was of the
" Love and Contentment of his own Subjects, as I aſſured my ſelf he would not
" think it fit for him to do any thing of ſo great a Conſequence, (as that Act
" was likely to prove both in *præſenti & futuro* to his own Kingdoms and Peo-
" ple) without acquainting them with his Intentions, and Means to ſatisfie them,
" *that by ſome ſound and durable particular Benefit to be derived to himſelf,*
" *hee ſhould ſufficientlie provide for the Honor and Securitie of his and their*
" *Poſterities.*

Hereunto he made none Anſwer till he came to the end of the Paper; and then with *great Vehemencie* entred into the *diſablinge of the* Hollanders; ſayinge, " that howſoever they had lately made their *Bravados* upon the Coaſt of
" *Portugall*, yet upon the going out of *Don Luys Firardo* they were ſuddainly
" vaniſhed, and many of them (as by Letters from the Duke of *Medina* he was
" lately informed) met in their way homewards to *Vluſhinge*. That they were
" entred into a great Diffidence of their Strength, and begann to mutiny, in re-
" gard of great Exactions. Laſtly, that he doubted not but this Summer would
" work ſome great Effect, the *Archduke* being (as he was inform'd) furniſhed
" (to uſe his own termes) *con floreſendo exercito* that in many Years was ſeen
" in thoſe Countries; and the Marquis *Spinola* ſo well provided, as for his part
" he ſaid he doubted not, but the World ſhould ſhortly ſee a great Alteration.

Seeing him enter into *thoſe termes* I only anſwered this, " that *I was inform'd*
" Don Lewys *went not out till he knew the* Hollanders *were gone*. That my
" Intelligence much failed me, if thoſe People were not at this Inſtant as ſtrong
" and confident as ever. Yet I ſaid, it was not amiſs, before any other Proceed-
" ings in other Matters, to attend the Succeſs of this Summer. The King my
" Maſter notwithſtanding, (as appeared by his Anſwer) was ready to performe
" what his Majeſtie here ſhall think would beſt agree with his Honor. Hee
" confeſſed that ſoe he found it, and was glad of it.

" I then moved him for a Reſolution *in what Sorte they would deale with*
" *that Traytor* Owen, being required to advertize his Majeſty preſently of it,
" and ſtaying a Meſſenger on purpoſe till their Anſwer received. He anſwered,
" that well it ſhould be ſeen that he ſhould be dealt with as hee deſerv'd; and de-
" ſired me for ſome few Daies to ſtaie the Partie that was to goe for *England*,
" that it might be certainly reſolved upon.

For Concluſion, I moved him for Sir *Henry Carey*; ſaying, " I was thereunto
" ſollicited by the Entreatie of many honorable Perſonages that wiſhed well to
" this State; and by ſome fair Ladies, whome I knewe his Excellencie would
" be apt to favour. I delivered his valuable Eſtate and the hard Courſe taken
" againſt him. And laſtly, told him what between the *Conde de Villa Longa*
" and me had been agreed to be done in his Favour; whereat he ſmyled, and

" deſired

" desired he might be put in further Memorie of it, which by God's Grace shall *An.* 1606.
" not be omitted.

At my Departure he brought me to the Dore where I presented Mr. *Pyndar* unto him, " and desired some present Order in that Cause which his Excellencie " should particularlie understand by the Memoriall he delivered. Hee said, hee " would do his best in that and in every thing else to content me"; and so I took my Leave of him.

Since my being with *the Duke* I sent *Hawkesworth* to the *Conde de Villa Longa*; desireing a present Resolution as well concerning *Blount* and *Owen*, as the other particular Business of my poor Countrymen, and especially that of *Cicilla*; all which *the Duke* told me had referred to his Lordship, and the Secretarie *Prado*. He desired respite for two Daies, in which time he would speake with *the Duke*. He said that Kings in their Entertainment of Amitie and Peace, are not accustomed to respect *Peter* and *John*. That some of the Causes are old; and finding reliefe, would by Example put *French Men*, *Turkes* and *Jewes* (for so he marshalled them) upon the like. The newe Causes should be proceeded with and receive Dispatch assoon as they could; and therewith whispering in *Hawkesworth*'s Eare, told him, *they wanted as yet Money wherewith to satisfie them*. Hereunto *Hawkesworth* answered, that howsoever other Kings might have little feeling of Wrongs done to their Subjects, he stood assured that our Sovereigne was so sencible of their Sufferings, and so compassionate and commiserative of their pityful Complaints, (which so generally reach unto the Eares of all his Subjects,) as he would have regard to *John* and *Peter*; all Particulars being Members of that Bodie, whereof himself by God's Ordynance was become the Head.

Such is their Humour, as with the only Departure of the *Hollanders* from their Coasts, they are as clearly delivered of all other Doubts as if they had never had them. So apt they are to represent unto themselves their Estate in a false Glass, and to think that their Feaver will return no more, when once the Fit hath left them. Untill *a new reveil of Fears*, I look no more to hear of the Motion of Allyance. I have out of some Experience gathered this Knowledge of them, *being sought they flye, what comes of themselves they ride Post.* I purpose for a a while to rest silent; in the meane Season they will look unto their Necessities, *and consult with their Confessors. If I had Power with some of those, I would not doubt to draw them over the Threshold*, which is more than half the Work.

More forceable are here *Aaron*'s *Bells* than *Gideon*'s *Sword*, *especiallie in Business of that Nature, which must be consulted at the Arke not in the Hostel.* And so, *&c*,

CHARLES CORNWALLIS.

**To the Earl of* Salisburie *by the aforesaid Messenger.*

Most honorable Lord,

GReeved beyond my Strength, my Pen is enforced to lighten the Burthen of my Harte, by discovering unto your Lordship what I feele and what I feare. Of late there are come hither divers *Irishe Fryers*, Priests, and Captaines out of the *Lowe Countries*. Their Randevouz hath been the Lodging of Captain *Blount*; where (as also in other Places) they talk liberallie of *England* and *Englisb* Matters. And were they content to deale only with the Body of the State and Government it were more tollerable; but not satisfyed to take their Pleasures of those, *(such is the Extremitie of their Malice and trayterous Disposition) as they put forth their sacrilegious Hands to reach at the Head it self.* Yet soe is it handled, as I cannot be informed by any particular Persone whom

* *Ex Biblioth. Cotton. ibid.*

I may

An. 1606. I may avow for Juſtification, if here I ſhould denounce theſe Parties Traytors to the State. Neither will the Relators particulate the Names of the Actors; being themſelves joyned with them in Religion and Obligation to this State, though not in Diſloyaltie to their Sovereigne and Country. Beſides, *could I ſettle any Matter upon them*; yet I aſſure your Lordſhip, *ſuch within theſe very few Daies do I find the Alteration here, as I ſhould not have much hope to prevaile, in procuring them the Puniſhment that their Wickedneſs merits.*

I have long laboured for the Apprehenſion of *Blunt*, and am promiſed daily but never perform'd with; *ſuch an Apprehenſion of Deſpair have they here of late received to make any Conjunction or further Amitie with us, by reaſon of the extreame Lawes and bitter Perſecution* (as they terme it) *againſt thoſe of their Religion* both in *England* and eſpecially in *Ireland*, where they report *that Prieſts and Fryers are executed by martiall Lawe*; and ſuch Informations given even out of the King's Chamber in *Depravation* of his Majeſtie's Perſon, Government and Eſtate, as with *this credulous Nation* they have, I proteſt, as with an Apoplexie, killed in a Moment all thoſe vitall Spirits that before lived and moved with all poſſible outward ſhewe of deſire to increaſe all good Correſpondencie with our Prince and Countrey. Beſides Generallities, of the great Diſcontentment of the moſt part of all thoſe Kingdoms, and of the King's continual large ſpending, whereby they are content to ſay that *he hath not left unto himſelf ſo much as Abillitie* (ſuitable to his Eſtate) *to put Meate in his Mouth*, by what is contained *in Cypher* in this Paper, your Lordſhip ſhall perceive how farr this Malice ſtretcheth.

As this is for Certaintie here by the greateſt believed, the Demonſtrations manifeſt it: The good Anſwers that this other Day I received for Sir *Henry Carey* are now changed into an Order, that of Force it muſt be adviſed upon by the Councell of Warr. There when it hath depended according to courſe three or four Months, what ſhall then be ſentenced muſt aſcend to the Councell; and from thence after ſome two Months more, perchance an Anſweare that will not ſave him Six-pence. Hereunto I replyed, (but I fear with little Fruite) that little reſpect they ſhew to the Place wherein he ſerves the King, leſs to the Lords of his Councell, who ſo earneſtlie deſired that Courteſie of them from him; and leaſt to my poor ſelf, who now find that I erred much in the Opinion I conceaved of their Favour towards me.

The Cauſe of *Cicilia* now after a dayly Promiſe of an inſtant Hearing and Diſpatch, muſt upon the *Duke* of *Feria*'s late Letters (after one whole Year's Sollicitation) ſtay till the Duke ſends the Proceſs from thence: Whereas of late great Brags have ben made that a Senator of *Cicilia* ſent hither by the Duke had all things here in readineſs, and would make the Merchaunt's Complaint a poor Matter, untrue, and ridiculous, whenſoever it ſhall come to be conſidered.

Macquemat a *Scotſhman*, in whoſe Cauſe his Majeſtie himſelf became a Witneſs, in whoſe Favour he wrote to the King here, and earneſtly ſpake to the *Conſtable* and *Conde de Villa Mediana* when they were there, and had their Promiſes for Relief, after by the King here amongſt other Cauſes referred to the Determination of the *Conde de Pugno Roſtro*, and the Judge that ſits in the Councell of Warrs, and faithfully promiſed by the *Duke* of *Lerma* that it ſhould be ended with good Contentment of the Partie, is now after eight Months ſtanding in thoſe termes, anſwered with an abſolute Denyal.

One *Norris* a Man of great Age, well known to my *Lord Admirall*; who (upon the Promiſe and Faith given by the King deceaſed,) brought three Shipps laden with Wheat into *Biſcay*, then ready to periſh with Famyne, had them all to his utter undoing taken from him. His Caſe was known here and exceedingly pittyed by the Lords of the Councell, and referred, as that of *Macquemat*, to the *Earle* and *Judge* aforenamed, and by them determined and returned to *the Conſulta*; promiſed as the other by *the Duke* to be ended to his Satisfaction; now after the poor Man hath been here fifteen Months, conſumed all his Meanes, and in this Country ſet himſelf much in Debte, is referred to take his Courſe in Lawe.

One

One *Thomas Leman* a *Scotſhman* and *William Angell* an *Engliſhman*, from whom their Ships and all their lading were taken ſithence his Majeſtie's coming to the Crown of *England*, by one *Martin de la Serda* Generall of certaine Ships *which the King here ſent with Money to the Earl of* Tyrone, though referred as before, and promiſed by *the Duke* to be inſtantly diſpatch'd; are now after eight Months, and after ſuite by them both for the ſpace of a Yeare and more, referred to *the Councell of Warr*, where very likely it is to continue one Year longer. One Captain *Thomas Henderſon*, from whome ſome four Years ſince his Ship was taken by force, himſelf committed to the Gallies till he yeeld to ſerve, the Shipp after four Years Service (to his utter undoing) by them caſt away; notwithſtanding that his Buſineſs is by the King's own Officers determyned, the Value of his Ship proportioned and ſet downe, and his time of Service accounted and rated, and his whole Cauſe (at the like tyme and in ſome manner) by *the Duke* promiſed to be ended, yet is now put over to *the King's Confeſſor, principall Councellor in all their ſeverall Senates.* Who notwithſtanding that I ſent a Gentleman from my ſelf with him unto *his Reverence*, *his Reverence* gave yeſterday *by his Dorekeeper* for Anſwer, that they ſhould depart *en mala hora, and that he would not ſpeake with any* Engleſes. *An.* 1606.

In the ſame manner two Merchants of *Lynne* from whom Wheate was taken to the Value of 1200 *l.* or thereabouts, for Proviſion of the King's Gallies at the *Porte St. Mary*, promiſed and poſſeſſed with a *Libranza* for it by the King's Officers, after ſeven Monthes ſtay here to their great Charge and Hynderance of their Trade, were this Day dealt with by the *Conde de Villa Longa*, who tranſferring them to the *Confeſſor*, were anſwered *avec une Viſage de Bois. Colin Hay* a *Scott*, to whom above 1200 *l.* hath been theſe two Years due from the King: Commanded by divers *Scedulas* to be payed; after divers Journeys into this Kingdom, and from one part of that unto another, to his great Charge and ſpending almoſt the third Part of what he ſhould receive; is neither yet payed, nor for any thing I can diſcearne likely to be, as long as by any poſſible Meanes it can be either ſhuffled or ſhifted off. In like manner are uſed Sir *George Areſkyn* and *Ralph Edmonds:* Their Moneys above eight Months ſince agreed and commanded to be payed; yet notwithſtanding all the Earneſtneſs and Importunity I have uſed, for the one I can get but part, and for the other none at all.

Upon their contynual and daily Promiſſes of a fynall good Diſpatch, I have thus long expected them with Patience; finding now ſo great an Alteration in their Diſpoſitions, and *how dear Fugitives and Detractors of the King's Perſon are unto them, and no performance of any thing they promiſe*, neither my Duty to the King nor Charity to the poor Parties that ſuffer, would permit me to omit any longer, in particularities to certifie the Truth of all. I humbly leave the Meanes for their Relief to his Wiſdome; to the end ſuch it may be within the Circle of *the Capitulation*, which for a Seaſon, and untill ſome more ample Cauſe be given what will become of *the great Buſineſs*, I ſuppoſe his Majeſtie will think fitt to be contynued. Within a very ſhort time their Inſide will be turned out ſide: A Councellor of Eſtate within theſe three Daies ſayd, *that if our Prince of* England *were a Catholique they would have much rather joyned Allyance there than in* France; *but being as he is, and thoſe Realmes growne into ſuch termes as nowe of late*, it is not to be thought of. *France uſeth all meanes poſſible: And very Neceſſity will enforce them to the one or the other.*

Their Confuſions and Wants are exceſſive. The *Marquis Spinola* (as I am informed) *was enforced to gage his own Eſtate to the* Gennoeſe *for the borrowing of this Year's Money for the Warrs. Poor Marques! dear ſhall he buy his Title, his Councellorſhip and his being a Grandee.* The Money muſt be repay'd within ſeven Months after the Receipt. From hence is no News of the *Indian Fleet:* The better Opinion grows now that all is loſt; but out of doubt the moſt, and the reſt this Yeere not likely to come. From *Cicilia* and *Naples* there hath been made what Money is poſſible there to be had; but God

An. 1606. knows, *a Beane in the Mouth of a Lyon.* When the *Marques* of force muſt pay his Countrymen, and ſhall come to demand it againe here, he ſhall receive ſo manye *Manianas* and *Lucegos*, and attend ſo long the outſide of Chambers, *as the warming of his Head by being covered before the King, will I fear breed a Cold in his Hart, and a Deſtruction to his Eſtate.*

Their joyning with *France* although I have ſome cauſe to doubt, yet I know not well with what Reaſons to fear: *For ſuch do I knowe the Extreamity of their Hatred and Diſtruſt to that King and Nation, as ſurely it ſhall be reſerved for a deſperate Medicine*; and whenſoever they take it, ſwallowed it muſt be like a Pill, without either chawing or thinking on.

Theſe *late Occaſions* have (as it ſeemes) diſcovered *treaſonable Purpoſes* in the former tymes in *Creſſwell*; yet am I certainly informed that he was *no Godfather to* Phylopater. As in former Letters I long ſince wrote unto your Lordſhip, I made good uſe of him. Well I know, that between *Parſons* and him there is much *Paſſion* and *Competition*, and though different in their Natures and Diſpoſitions in many things, yet they meet both in the Humour of Ambition and vaine Glorie. *Parſons hath ſo far waded into ſhuffling with Practices and Turbulencie, as too late it is now to withdrawe his Foot with any hope to gaine Opinion of a quiet Diſpoſition*; *th' other, ſhort of him in buſineſs of that Nature, would gladly take hold of the Advantage of the Tyme, and build the Foundation of his Greatneſs in preaching and perſwading of Obedience and Temperance, and becomeing a Meanes to combyne the two great Monarchs of* Great-Britaine *and* Spaine. Many times (as he hath told me) hath he ſaid to the King and greateſt here, *that there is no other Match for the Infanta of this Kingdome but with the Prince of ours.* What is the Difference of Religion well he knoweth; *and therefore I make no doubt would deviſe a Meanes to joyne their Hands and Bodies upon the Earth, howſoever they looked with different Eyes upon the Place of Eternity in Heaven.* I ſuppoſed my ſelf to have a great Power with him; and think that to few hath he diſcloſed ſo much of his Mind, concerning the Difference amongſt themſelves and the Diſorders of this Eſtate. To deale plainely with your Lordſhip, imagining I could do no better Service than *divide that ungracious Unity*, and by that meanes to dyve into their Devices, I ſo well wrought upon his Humour, as I was very neare the skill of ſounding him at firſt ſight. Now I have received from your Lordſhip by my *Secretarie, Admonition* not to hold Correſpondencie with him, which by God's Grace I will obey. Yet if he hither return (as it is thought he very ſhortly will) I aſſure your Lordſhip, that *for the working the Allyance with us and the diſappointing it with France, I ſhall by that Meanes looſe the beſt and forceableſt Inſtrument that I could have uſed*; *neither would I have much diſpayred of the Succeſs if I might have dealt with him.* They told him here in very great reſpect, *no Dore either of the King's, Duke's, or Secretarie's is ſhut againſt him.* The beſt uſe I ſhould have made of him, would have been to know the Depth of their Diſpoſitions here, and perhaps thoſe of his own Societie alſo; *who having gotten the Hand of the Pope* (as I am certainly informed,) who ſets his Foote upon the Heads of other Monarchs, *attayned Privacie with all Princes of their Religion* and *Intelligences in their Bed Chambers*, and a Treaſure (as is ſaid) comparable with that of the mightieſt ſorte of Kings, in my ſymple Opinion *are not a little to be looked after.* My hope is, his Majeſtie is too well perſwaded of *my Conſtancie in Religion* and faſtneſs in my Duty, to be by him or any other living in the leaſt Point altered from what I ought to bee. For the one, I proteſt before Almighty God, *had I not been as I was before my comeing out of* England, *that which I here have ſeen and experimented of their groſſneſs in Superſtition and Ignorance, accompanyed with the Fruits of it, had been ſufficient to convert me*; And for the other, God never ſuffer me to live a Minute, when I ſhall leave to equall the Care of my Country and Service of my Prince, with my Life Blood.

To

To his Majeſtie's grave and gratious Conſideration I leave all, ever reſolving with all Sincerity to obey his Commandments, and to remaine to your Lordſhip, as your noble Uſage hath perpetuallie bound me, *An.* 1606.

A Servant and aſſured faithfull
poor Friend in all true Affection,
CHARLES CORNWALLIS.

---

* *To the Earl of* Salisburie *by the aforeſaid Meſſenger from* Madrid.

My good Lord,

YEſternight after the ſealing of my other Letters came the Secretarie *Prado* to viſit me; with whom much Conference I had of all *Generation of Matters that are now in handling.* I told him, " that *I feared they were now en-*
" *tred into their old way.* How much heretofore their Eſtate hath been *abuſed*
" *by our Fugitives* was apparent to all the World, and themſelves had bitterly
" taſted of it. That they were now *entring into the ſame Path*; a more than
" ordinary Congregation of *thoſe Caterpillars* being now here gathered toge-
" ther. That they talked liberally of our Government, had *put a new Forme*
" *and untrue Shape upon the late Arraignments:* Accuſed us of makeing of
" late *moſt bloody and cruel Laws againſt Catholiques of all ſorts*, and ſpared
" not, (againſt all Rules of Catholicilme or Chriſtianitie) *to put Aſperſions upon*
" *the King himſelfe.* I ſayd, that I made proofe of all my Forces to procure
" one *Blunt* (a Man ſuſpected to have been partie in the *Arch-Treaſon)* to
" be apprehended: Had received many Promiſſes of it, but as yet no Perfor-
" mance.

" Hereunto he anſwered, that he was not ignorant of the ordinarie Diſpoſiti-
" on of Fugitives, and what Errors had here been heretofore committed by giv-
" ing Faith to them". He ſeemed to take *little Knowledge of thoſe, and none at all of* Blunt. For *Owen* he ſayd, " there was a Reſolution and Letters alrea-
" dy gone to the *Archduke*, that he ſhould be puniſhed according to his De-
" ſerts; and (to uſe his own Words) *not a Hair of him ſpared.* But he ſaid,
" that of late they found *little Obſervance of the Articles of Peace in* England.
" For private Particularities, he would within fewe Days ſend them unto me;
" For publique, it was apparent to the World, and to their great Grief talked of
" to their Diſgrace by thoſe that maligne them, that the King's Majeſtie of
" *Great-Britaine* maketh ſtay of ſuch as have Will to ſerve the *Archduke*, and
" ſuffers (out of *London* it ſelf by Heaps and Multitudes) all ſuch to go, as have
" purpoſe to put themſelves into the Army of of the *Hollanders.*

To this, as alſo to all other *Calumniations lately raiſed here by our Fugitives*, I gave him Anſwer (as he confeſſed) to his full Satisfaction. By his Speeches to me, it ſeems that *the* French *keeping a narrow Eſpiall upon all our Actions*, endeavour by all Meanes poſſible, for the better effecting of the late *affected Allyance, to ſet a Pique between us.*

I will not trouble your Lordſhip with many Lines now, having ſo largely written in my other Letters.

He concluded with me, " that the Anſweare made to *Norris* was miſtaken.
" That he ſhould have Satisfaction, ſo ſhould the *Lynne* Men and all the reſt,
" *Macquemet* only excepted; who being there ſentenced, the Councell would
" by no meanes aſſent to be further dealt in, in regard of the Conſequence". I therefore wiſh untill my next Letters, there be no offenſive Courſe taken; for I verily believe that their Delays grow out of their inabilities to ſatisfie. The Cauſe of *Cecilia* he hath promiſed me to prepare to be heard and reſolved preſently.

---

* *Ex Biblioth. Cotton. ibid.*

Some

An. 1606. Some Speech we had of *the great Buſineſs*, but no otherwiſe than *obiter*. I do perceive that there is *ſome Life in it*; and by God's Grace, when I ſhall find the Seaſons and Fitneſs to miniſter *to ſo feeble a Patient*, I will firſt ſeek to remove what offends the Hart, and after adventure upon ſome Medicine that may give it Strength.

To the Duke of *Lerma* I have twice ſent *Hawkeſworth*, and find refuſall to be ſpoken with; much contrarie to his former Cuſtome, which was preſently to admit any Man of myne whenſoever I ſent unto him. The *Conde de Villa Longa* denyes noe Audience; but ſo *juggles* and *ſhuffles*, *as with him there can be found no ſound ground to tread upon.* I muſt give them time to digeſt or evacuate *this evil Humour*, and ſo I meane; yet purpoſe to write ſome few Lines to *the Duke*, to ſignifie that *I am not without ſence of ſo great a Change.*

This Day the King forbare (as is ſaid) to goe publickly to the Chappell, in regard he ſtays irreſolute whether to admit the *Venetian Ambaſſador* amongſt them; *whoſe Maſſe muſt needs become Leven, if the Excommunication of that State hath had the full Proceeding.*

The *Princes* of *Savoy*, diſcerned by the Duke their Father to learne nothing here but *Spaniſhe Compliments*, and to ſtalke to a Deere or Coney, are preſently to go home, and are only ſtayed for want of what the King here is to ſupply them with for their Journey. For Concluſion, all the World here is diſcontented in their inſide, though in outward ſhew they go all one way. And ſo my good Lord, I once againe humbly take my Leave, and reſt

Your Lordſhip's ever faithfully to be commanded,
CHARLES CORNWALLIS.

The Earl of *Eaſt Freiſland* to Mr. *Winwood.*

Illuſtris & magnifice Domine,

BInas a te eodem pene momento accepi literas, in quarum unis ſereniſſimi Magnæ Britanniæ Regis Domini mei clementiſſimi pluſquam regius favor, in alteris conſtans erga me amor tuus & verus candor elucet: Itaque illis nihil mihi honorabilius, tuis vero, nihil quidem accidere potuit gratius; cum regiæ literæ plenæ ſunt graviſſimarum admonitionum, tuæ autem gratiſſimâ prudentiſſimorum conſiliorum ubertate floreant. Reſpondi ſereniſſimæ regiæ Majeſtati (ut cognoſces ex adjecto exemplari,) longius quidem ſi Regiæ Majeſtatis benignitatem & graviſſimas occupationes conſiderem; ſed ad famæ & honoris mei innocentiam tuendam, brevius quàm debui: Tuæ prudentiæ committo utrumque apud regiam Majeſtatem ejuſque dextram manum & cor ipſum illuſtriſſimum Comitem Sarisburienſem *humaniter excuſare. Præmitto hæc ad te cum meo ad* Ordinum *epiſtolam poſteriorem reſponſo. Subſequentur brevi (nempe intra ſex dies) duo ex meis miniſtris; quorum unus ad regiam Majeſtatem conſcriptas literas rectà in Angliam portabit, alter verò tecum conferet de particularibus ad felicia colloquii a regia Majeſtate deſignati auſpicia neceſſariis. Utrique ut favore, mihi verò conſilio, ope & auxilio tuo adſis; meque tui ex animo amantem, amare perges te, & ut quam optimè cum conjuge & liberis valeas Deum oro.* Auricæ *meæ* 22 *Junii Anno* 1606.

Tuæ Excellentiæ amantiſſimus
ENNO, &c.

The

An. 1606.

The Conſuls and Senate of *Embden* to Mr. *Winwood.*

S. P.

Literas Regiæ Majeſtatis Magnæ Britanniæ, ampliſſime & magnifice Domine, eâ qua decet reverentiâ a tabellario Magnificentiæ tuæ miſſo, unà cum ejuſdem Literis accepimus, ad quas etiam ſuo tempore ſubmiſsè ſumus reſponſuri. Non verò eſt quod de propenſa noſtra voluntate ad honeſtum & firmam pacem cum illuſtri & generoſo Domino Comite noſtro ineundam, quiſquam dubitet. Vtinam omnes qui ad hoc negotium aliquando ſunt acceſſuri eundem animum adferrent, & omni præjudicio & adulatione ſepoſitis, cauſam hanc incorruptis affectibus bonâ fide & candidè tractarent. Quod futurum ſperamus, & ut fiat, Deum, cujus protectioni tuam Magnificentiam commendamus, ex animo precamur. Embdæ 23° *Junii Anno* 1606.

Magnificentiæ tuæ ſtudioſiſſimi

Conſules & Senatus Reipublicæ Embdanæ.

---

* *Sir* Charles Cornwallis *to the Earl of* Salisbury *by* Thomas Carr, *who began his Journey the* 20th *of* June 1606. O. S.

My good Lord,

I Ever imagined, that *whatſoever the Conjunction of Neceſſitie and Malice ſhould produce would prove a Monſter in Shape, howſoever it may faile on the one part to receive Subſtance to give it a perfect Being.* The Streights of this State, their ſudden fall from an hope of Quiet, the Confuſions amongſt themſelves, their Creation and Education in the humour of Overweaninge, their Loathneſs to acknowledge their own Weakneſs, and Deſire to retain in a few unable Hands a ſuperlative Authoritie, have enforced them to ſeek ſome Iſſue out of ſo dangerous a Malady; and according to the Nature of Men poſſeſſed with a deſperate Diſeaſe, to call all ſorts of *Charltans* and *Empericks* to the Cure. Thoſe, led by Cuſtome and Occaſion, ſeek not by underſtanding the true Nature of the Infirmitie to apply Medicines proper unto the Diſſeaſe, but only take opportunity to vent their own adulterate and falacious Pouders. In imitation of *Saul*, when the Spirit of God and lawfull Meanes hath left them, they repair to (the *uſual Witches* of our *moderne Eſtates)* the *Jeſuits, Prieſts, Fryars* and *Fugitives.* Theſe are conſulted with. *The firſt three*, finding by Experience that *their Prayers are of little Force* and *their Vertue of leſs, joyne with the laſt Children of loſt Hope*, who having given a farewell to all Laws of Nature and civil Society, only with *Caine* deſire to carry *an outward Brand* whereby to walk in Safety; and for the reſt, diſpoſe themſelves to become *the Executioners* of the unchriſtian and *unrighteous Inventions of the others.* Not by Rules either of Truth or Knowledge, but *by the Voyces of this Generation of malicious People, your Lordſhip is by them agreed to be the* Cauſa Cauſarum *of all their Sufferings.* That *the King himſelf continueth his good Diſpoſition towards them*; and anſwereth *the Ambaſſador there*, (when he importunes him) *that for his own particular he can do no more. That the reſt of his Councell are not evill affected: Your Lordſhip is the only ſpeciall Favourer and Patron of the States*; who for the ſame they ſay, *receives at leaſt* 40000 *Crowns by yearlie Penſione.* An offer is made in Writing, and the Paper ſeen, but not read by the Partie that gave me the Intelligence. Long it was and had many Sections; but one principall Point declared, was *a Purpoſe and Plott for the Murder of your*

* *Ex Bibliothec. Cotton. ibid.*

An. 1606. *Lordſhip.* The Project of doing of it is by a Musket Shott out of the *Savoy*, or ſome other Houſe there neere, as your Lordſhip ſhall be going by Water *to Courte*, or other Place in *Weſtminſter*. Whether the Exployte come from ſome there, or offered to be done by one here I cannot yet learne certainly, but am promiſed it ſhall be endeavoured to be knowne with all poſſible Meanes and Diligence. *I much ſuſpect Captain* Blunt *to be the Man; for it ſeems either they intend to uſe him to ſome wicked purpoſe*, or rather (as Charity moves me as yet to conceave of them) their Intent is (when they have drawn out the Quinteſcence of his Poyſon) to preſent both him and it to the King my Maſter, and thereby to give to the World ſome Teſtimony of their Sincerities. A few Weeks will I hope clear me in thoſe doubts; meaning with all the Art and Skill I can to ſearch the Bottome. In meane time I earneſtly beſeech your Lordſhip to *take great Care of your ſelf, and eſpecially how you adventure to goe by Water*. Myne hope is, that theſe are (as ſuch other former Purpoſes have been) Clouds without Water, yet howſoever not to be neglected. If *by their Leaders it become reſolved that they cannot joyne with us in the Matters lately treated of, they will ſurely fall into utter deſpair, and from thence I fear into ſome deſperate Courſes.* For Preface they now give out, that the Conventions of Peace are broken by his Majeſtie, who ſendeth or ſuffereth much People to go to the *States*, and from the *Archduke* reſtraineth all. That in *England* their complaining Subjects can have no Juſtice.

For more proof that they are in a kind of *branlé*, they buſily (as I am informed) *ſeek for the Teſtament of the King's Mother.* † *By that Will (written as is ſaid with her owne hand) the Queen, in caſe that the King her Sonne ſhould not become a Catholique, deviſed her Kingdom of* Scotland *and all her Rights in* England, France *and* Ireland, *to the King of* Spaine. Having loſt the Force of their own Armes, and almoſt the hope of Recovery or continuance of their own Domynions, *they would now as it ſeemes perfume themſelves with ſome ſmoke of Title to thoſe of other Princes. Thus walke they in an intricate Laberinth, and aſſuredly (if with his Majeſtie they joine not) will fall like Froth, as they aroſe like Dough.* Their Felicities will reſemble a ſhorte Point, and their Miſery a long Line.

An Advice is now come, which affirmeth the Loſs of four of the Galleons laden with Treaſure from the *Indies:* No Man or any parcell of the Ladeing ſaved. Where the other three are is unknowne, but much ſuſpected to have gone the ſame Waye. In *Peru* there are five Townes lately ſwallowed with an Earthquake, and with them two Silver Mynes, and the like Nomber of Store-houſes, wherein was kept the King's Quickſilver that refyned the Silver. The King as is ſaid hath ſtayed his own Shipps that were prepared for this Voyage to the *Weſt-Indies*, only giving Libertie to his Subjects to go upon their own Adventure to *the Eaſt*; there are yet none gone nor likely to go. Of the five Ships that *Don Luys Fyrardo* left to keep the Coaſts of the *Weſt-Indies*, it is certainly reported that three are ſunke by the *Hollanders*, the other two in their returne towards *Lisbone*. *Don Luys* himſelf ſhaken with Tempeſt and diſtreſſed with much Sickneſs in his late *Armado*, was enforced to make a ſpeedy Returne; and is (or was lately) new reinforcing his Ships and Companie, with Intent to take the Seas againe to ſeek out the *Hollanders*. But his Soldiers being carryed thither by Force not by Will, and moſt of them Husbandmen and Artificers unaccuſtomed to Sea Service, I ſuppoſe his Strength will be found to conſiſte only in the ſhew of ſo many Shipes, not in the Harts or Armes of thoſe that ſayle within them.

About five Days ſithence I had *Audience* of the King. He uſed me graciouſly; asked of the Health of his Majeſty, of the Queen and all the Princes. *Sayd nothing to the Anſwer his Majeſty had commanded me to give to the late Propoſitions, which* I told him I had delivered to the *Duke* of *Lerma*; who promiſed that himſelf would take Care there ſhould be a ſpeedy End given to all my poor Countrymen's Cauſes, and deſired me for that purpoſe to ſend him a brief of

† *Vid.* Vol. I. pag 13. and the Note ſubjoyned.

them.

them. Asked me of myne owne Health and of my likeing to my Houſe; gave me leave to hunt in all his Chaſes about this Towne, and ſo after much Exchange of divers ſhort Speeches to like purpoſe I took my leave of his Majeſtie, *promiſeing that* Owen *ſhould be dealt with as he deſerved*, which was the laſt Concluſion. *An.* 1606.

The Duke holds himſelf *very private*, giving Acceſs almoſt to none. Takes his Pleaſure in his owne Howſe and Gardens; and in his way thither from the Court goes attended with a great Number of Servants, and in much greater State than heretofore he accuſtomed. Within theſe three Daies I wrote unto him, whereof howerly I expect an Anſwer. In meane time *his Privado Don Roderigo Calderon* (now lately become one of the King's Chamber) ſends me word, that the Buſineſs concerning Sir *Henry Carey* ſhall with great care and ſpeed be diſpatched as I deſyred. I thanke them, they are content to ſay of me (as I am informed) that *for myne owne particular I am an honeſt Man; yet am an Ambaſſador, and too much at the Devotion of my Lord of* Salisburie. *That your Lordſhip hath ingroſſed into your Hands all his Majeſtie's Ambaſſadors; being all your Creatures, and by you preferred unto the Places we poſſeſs.*

Sythence the Writing of thus much, having ſent one of my Men to the *Conde de Villa Longa* about the Buſineſs of my Countrymen, and to put him in mind of Captain *Blunt*; the *Conde* ſwore a great Oath, *that* Blunt *ſhould be hanged if any Guiltineſs ſhould be found in him*; and for more Teſtimoney thereof made a Croſs of his Fingers, and kiſſing it, proteſted that therein he would not fail to ſatisfie me, and would yeeld me a good Account of him at his own Peril, *notwithſtanding for ſome Cauſes he yet gave him fair Countenance, and was content he ſhould go on with his Pretenſions.* Theſe are his Words; what will be his Works (except more Certainty I had found in him in other Buſineſſes) I cannot determine. Hee hath *diſtaſted* all *my fellow Ambaſſadors* about the Courte, (the *Pope's Nuntio* himſelf not excepted,) the *French* above all meaſure; *who hath now of late noe Acceſs either to him, or the King, or Duke.* Whereat his Countrymen take great Offence, ſaying that he preferrs the Libertie of his Tongue before the Service of his Prince, or good of his Countrymen. But in truth they do him wrong, *for the Gentleman is very conſiderate, though unable to beare ſuch Indignities as have of late been put upon him.* I am I thank God *in no great Feare of the* French *over running us in the Matter deſired.*

The King there fortefies his Townes in *Gaſcoigne*, and repaireth Bridges and other Paſſages. It is here thought that the Peace will not long hold between them and theſe Kingdomes; and ſayd, *that the King our Sovereigne hath given his Word to the* French *King, that if he conclude any further Amitie with* Spaine *it ſhall not be his Prejudice.*

I underſtand for certain that *Walpole the Jeſuit* by his Letters recommended *Blunt* hither; and that *Clifford* Secretary to the *Dutcheſs* of *Feria*, was the Deliverer of the Letters.

Here hath of late been great Meanes uſed by the *Duke* of *Lerma* and the *Conde de Villa Longa*, to aſſemble 200000 double Piſtolets upon a ſuddain. *I pray God they be imployed in good Purpoſes. The* Hollanders *will I ſuppoſe keep faſt their Gates againſt the Aſſe that carryes them.*

Noble Lord, much I deſire to hear from your Lordſhip concerning divers Particularities that I have lately written; in mean time I humbly recommend my Service. This Night it was ſaid unto me, that a Queſtion was asked, *whether I had Preaching uſed in my Houſe.* The Party that did put the Queſtion ſaying, that *I ſhould do very well to forbear the Exerciſe, conſidering that the King could not reſtraine the People if they ſhould take Offence.* I ſaid to the Party, *I ſhould be well contented to receive the King's Reſtraint, (for then ſhould I be in hope within few Daies to enjoy the Ayre of myne own Countrey) and untill then ſay'd, that upon every* Sunday, *I had and would by God's Grace have a Sermon.* And ſo, &c.

CHARLES CORNWALLIS.

The

The Earl of Salisbury *to Mr.* Winwood.

Mr. Winwood, 21st *June* 1606.

IT is now already many Months since that I wrote unto you about three severall Complaints wherewith his Majesty was *very much importuned* by the Ambassadors of *Spaine* and the *Archdukes*. One was concerning a *Spanish* Captaine *Christopher d'Ayala*, detained Prisoner still in *Zeland*, being taken out of the *Liebeck*, which the next Day after the Pursuit of the *Hollanders* against the *Spaniards* that run into *Dover*, was burnt upon our Shore near *Dover Cliff*. The other was concerning one *Nielis* of *Dunkirk*, in whose behalf I have sent you his Majestie's Letters; and the last (as I take it) concerned a Follower of the *Count* of *Villa Mediana*, who is pretended to have been cruelly murdered, at the time when the said *Count's* Goods were transported under his Majestie's Safeguard, from *England* into *Flanders*.

I writt unto you also at that time, how earnestly I had dealt in those Matters (and especially in that of *d'Ayala)* with Monsieur *Caron*; upon Confidence whereof, finding his Majesty so continually pressed by the said Ambassadors about it, I did in a manner take it upon me to procure his Delivery; and the rather for that it was so apparently proved by the Testimony of the Magistrates of *Dover* (with which Monsieur *Caron* hath been made acquainted) that the said Ship being run on ground there on *Tuesday*, was the next Day assaulted by the *Hollanders* and fired, having taken out of her some of the *Spaniards* whom they cast most of them overboard; and so would have done with this *d'Ayala*, if he had not made large offers of *Ransom*. All which notwithstanding, his Majesty hath not received hitherto *any direct Answer*, neither by Sir *Noel Caron*, or from the *States*, but only in the latter Complaint concerning the Count of *Villa Mediana*'s Follower; to which the *States* have answer'd, first having caused that Matter to be examin'd among the Captains and Masters of Ships, and do not find any such Matter committed amongst them; which to tell you true, is but *a slight Answer*, when in effect it is little more, then *protestatio contra actum*. In regard whereof, and because the said Ambassadors do continue still their Instances, his Majesty hath commanded me to require you to deal with the *States* againe about these things; and to let them know, that his Majesty hath just cause to be sensible of such kind of Delays, and to think himself *much neglected by them*, in being thus driven off without receiving Answer or such Satisfaction as is convenient; especially in such a petty Matter, wherein their Estate hath so little Participation, unless it be in the Avarice of one or two private Men. His Majesty shall not need to remember them, that in the whole Action of their Proceeding about *Dover*, at the same time he might *justly have urged the States to another manner of Satisfaction then he did*, and was bound to in Justice and Neutrallity. And therefore this particular of any other being but a Dependant upon that Action, his Majesty thinketh the *States* ought to have a better respect of it, and not to give so great an Advantage to their Enemies, as continually to object it to his Majesty, *that neither in great things nor petty things, they can receive any Satisfaction at all by his Majestie's Procurement:* When on the contrary, his Majesty might have very good use to stop their Mouths, by giving them now and then Contentment in smal things, sith by the Course of his Majestie's Proceedings the *States* have so many Demonstrations of his Majestie's good Disposition towards them, even in those things which are essential to their Preservation. And thus I committ you to God.

From the Court at *Greenwich.*

Your very loving Friend,
SALISBURY.

A Let-

An. 1606.

* *A Letter from Sir* Thomas Edmonds *his Majeſtie's Ambaſſador with the Archduke, to Sir* Charles Cornwallis.

My very good Lord, *Bruſſels* 22d *June* 1606. O. S.

I Have lately received your Lordſhip's Letter of the 14th of *May*, together with the incloſed addreſſed to my Lord of *Salisbury*, which I did forthwith ſend away. I hope your Lordſhip hath alſo ſafely my laſt of the 23d of *April*, whereby I did at large advertize your Lordſhip of the Proceedings which have been here held with *our Fugitives* which were demanded by his Majeſtie; in the which termes Matters have ſtill remained, and no Proſecution uſed further againſt them: But ſeeing his Majeſty refuſed to ſend over the Information of the Tryal of them here, order was preſently taken *for the Enlargement alſo of* Owen *out of Priſon.* And *that which they have ſuffered for the Matter whereof they have been accuſed, ſerveth but only to make them more and more recommendable*; for their Opinions ſway *us effectually as ever they did, in the carryeing of all Matters touching our Nation here:* Notwithſtanding, *Owen* is charged *for formes ſake*, not to ſtir much abroad out of his own Houſe. Concerning Captain *James Blunt* whome your Lordſhip certifyeth to be arraigned in thoſe Parts; it is true (as your Lordſhip writeth) that I had Commandment from his Majeſtie to require him to make his Repair into *England*, to anſwer unto ſuch Matters as was there to be objected againſt him; *being indeed detected (as ſome others of his Coate here are) to have deſigned to have carried away the* Engliſh *Regiment into* England, *for the aſſiſting of* Catesby *his Enterprize* (to whome he was Creature) *after the Execution thereof.* And he refuſing to obey his Majeſtie's Commandment therein, *I was commanded not to urge the Deliverie of him*, ſeeing the Requeſt was before denyed for Perſons that were notoriouſly culpable. And according *to this preciſe Direction given me*, I dare take upon me to adviſe your Lordſhip to govern your ſelf likewiſe not troubling your ſelf about him, than to make him there known for ſuch as he is. Notwithſtanding, I have made knowne into *England* your Lordſhip's Care to procure the Stay of him; but withall, that I intended forthwith to write to your Lordſhip, that according to the Commandement that was ſent unto me, your Lordſhip ſhall forbear to proceed further therein.

Since the Writing of my laſt unto your Lordſhip, *the Engliſh Regiment* ſerving here hath received *very much Diſgrace*, by the ſuddain *caſheering* of all the principall Officers thereof, and almoſt the one half of the Captaines, *eſpecially ſuch as were of the beſt Rank and Affection to the State.* The Cauſes thereof are pretended to be the Diſagreement which was between *the Colonell* and the *Serjeant Major* Sir *Thomas Studder*, which drew the Regiment into great Factions. Secondly, the pretended Weakneſs of the ſaid Regiment; though as is ſaid, it was at that time above a thouſand Men ſtrong. But chiefly, for that it was denyed to ſuffer any more Men to come out of *England* hither; which is here verie unkindly taken, *although the ſaid Reſtraint was only limited untill the end of the Parliament.* The ſaid Regiment is now left to be commanded by the antienteſt Captaines thereof; and if they do here take a Courſe to give Entertainment to no other but ſuch as are ill reputed by our State, (which is that which *our Fugitives* here do labour to bring to paſs) I doubt they will not long hold his Majeſtie's Subjects in their Service: And which is worſe, that thoſe Proceedings will be a Meanes of engendring evill Conceipts betweene us. I doubt not but your Lordſhip hath underſtood of the *late Attempt* which was made for the ſurprizing of the Towne of *Sluce* by the Undertakeing of Mounſieur *de Terraile* with the *Petard*; which had by all likelyhood ſucceeded, if it had been throughly ſeconded: and ſome are accuſed not to have diſcharged their Duties therein. Three Officers have been here beheaded, the *Serjeant Major* of the

* *Ex Bibliothec. Cotton. Ibid.*

An. 1606. Count *Boſſus* Regiment, a *Walloon Captaine*, and *the Enſigne* of the *Iriſh Collonel's* Company; and one Collonell *Challen* alſoe was in danger to have runn the ſame Fortune, but hath eſcaped with ſome Diſgrace. Here hath been ſince ſome Deputies from the Towne of *Bruges*, to ſollicite again that the Army might be imployed for the beſeidging of *Sluce*; with offer that the Country of *Flaunders* ſhould contribute monthly 40000 Florins towards the ſame Action. But it hath been contrariwiſe diſputed, that it would be dangerous for them to engage themſelves before a Place, which hath a back Doore open for meanes of Acceſs for the *States* with their Shipping, whereby they ſhould hazard the joyneing of their Army: And therefore the Opinion is, that they will rather attempt ſome inland Towne. The Marquis *Spinola* is departed hence within theſe two Daies to draw the Army into the Field, having appointed the Rendezvous thereof about *Maſtriche*. The Proviſions of Money do fall out ſo ſhort, as the *Marquis* is exceedingly troubled how to ſhift to ſupply all Neceſſities; and if their Wants be not relieved in larger Meaſure by the arrivall of the *Spaniſh* Fleet, their Affairs will be in danger of ſuffering many Incoveniences. The *Count* of *Sores* is departed hence ſome few Daies ſince with Commiſſion to command the Forces beyond the *Rhyne*. We do now howerly expect to hear againſt what Place the *Marquis* will bend his Forces. *The Jeſuits* have in the end *prevailed* ſo farr forth, *as that they have procured the revokeing of the Pope's Nuntio from hence, becauſe he would not runn a Courſe with them in their violent Courſes and Practiſes:* And at his Departure there is appointed to come in his Roome a late created *titulary Biſhop* of *Damaſco*, of the Houſe of *Caraffa* in the Territorie of *Naples*.

I thank your Lordſhip very much for your Willingneſs which your Lordſhip hath ſhewed to uſe *the Audiencer* with kindneſs for my ſake, being indeed one to whome I do wiſh very well; and I am ſorry to underſtand by your Lordſhip's Letters, that he doth no better acknowledge your Lordſhip's Curteſies and favourable reſpect of him. To ſatisfie the Importunitie of ſome good Friends of myne, I muſt deſire your Lordſhip to give me leave to be further troubleſome unto you in certain Requeſts of theirs; wherein it is preſumed that your Lordſhip hath meanes to do them good, by the Credit and Power of your Interceſſion with the great ones of that Courte. The firſt is the Cauſe of a very deare Friend of myne one Mr. *Peter Benoire* a Merchant of *London*, who with others his Conſorts ſent a Shipp of Trade and Merchandize to the Coaſt of *Virginia*; the which Shipp putting in to water in the River of *Helena* in the ſaid Coaſt of *Florida*, was there ſurprized by ſome Ships ſent forth by *Don Pedro de Valde* the Governour of the *Havana*; the Men ill treated and the Goods detained under Confiſcation and ſent into *Spaine*, as may appear unto your Lordſhip by the incloſed Memorial thereof. The Redreſs of this Matter, was as I underſtand earneſtly recommended by the Lords of his Majeſtie's Privy Councel to the *Marquis* of *St. German*; and as I conceive their Lordſhips have alſo written thereof unto your Lordſhip. And tho' there be others that do complaine of the like Grievances, yet none of their Requeſts are ſo juſtly grounded as theſe Mens; becauſe they went not about to make their trade unto thoſe Parts where the *Spaniſhe* King poſſeſſeth any thing, but in thoſe Places which have ever been reputed common and free for all Nations to reſort unto: And therefore I hope your Lordſhip ſhall obtain the more favour for them, as I do earneſtly deſire in their behalf. The other Requeſt is for the Excerciſe of your Charitie towards an old Gentleman and his Wife one Mr. *Mountpeſſons*, who both for themſelves and their Children do deſerve the moſt Compaſſion of any of our Nation that do live in thoſe Parts. They draw a ſmall Penſion for their Relief from the King of *Spaine*, whereof they have been ill payed, according to the common Cuſtome: And therefore they are now Suitors for the Payment of the Arrearages thereof, or as they uſe to call it *their Remato*; which is not uſed to be paid but by eſpeciall Order out of *Spaine*, and the ſame obtained there according to the Friends which Men can make.

This

This poor Gentleman underſtanding, how in regard of your Lordſhip's Recommendation others have been much favoured in their Petitions, he hath importuned me to be his Mediator towards your Lordſhip to aſſiſt him in the like manner with your Recommendation, that he may be anſwered his ſaid *Remato*, or his Penſion increaſed for his better Relief: With which recommending to your kind Favour I commit your Lordſhip to the Protection of the Almighty. *An.* 1606.

Your Lordſhip's aſſured Friend to do you Service,
THO. EDMONDS.

---

* *Sir* Charles Cornwallis *to the Earl of* Salisburie, *ſent by Captain* Henderſon *from* Madrid.

My good Lord, (no Date)

I Doubt not but his Majeſty in his princelike Wiſdome will conſider, *how much force Occaſion and Opportunitie giveth to any Action.* What future Events an extremitie of Neceſſities may produce in this People I cannot divine, but as farr as for the preſent I can look into their Diſpoſitions and Purpoſes, *I ſee no great reaſon to hope for any Succeſs of the Propoſitions I received from my Secretary. The Reaſons* I know your Lordſhip *will eaſily conceave*, and therefore I leave to make any particular Declaration of them. *Letters are lame and maimed Decypherers of the Mynd, in Matters that carry with them ſo many Dependancies.* Were I with your Lordſhip my ſelf, that you might aske and I anſwere, I ſuppoſe *we ſhould unripp the patch'd Coate of this Monarchy in ſuch ſort, as eaſily it would be diſcerned of what Cloath and Parts it is compounded.* What Humour now they are in, and upon what Pretences they pleaſe themſelves in the Injuſtice they do to his Majeſtie's Subjects, my former Letters and the Parties that carryed them have I doubt not ſatisfyed your Lordſhip; and upon *what Pretences*, ſhall appear by thoſe I ſend nowe. If ſome better Courſe be not inſtantly taken, I ſee no reaſon why his Majeſtie ſhould ſuffer his Subjects to continue their Traffique hither, ſo much to their Loſs and Peril. Occaſion to call all to new queſtion, will ariſe out of the Cruelty of *Don Luys Fyrardo* to the Marchants taken in the *Indies*, ſythence in the Articles there is contayned no ſpecial Prohibition: And ſure I am, that his Majeſtie will not think it for his Honor to give ſo much way to the *Spaniſh Pride*, as to conſent to deprive his Subjects to trade thither; neither all the *Indies* being in the Poſſeſſion of the *Spaniard*, nor thoſe they have gained, by better Title than Force and Tyranny. I make no doubt but his Majeſtie will not only require Satisfaction for the Lives of his Subjects there ſlaine by *Fyrardo*, but for the Libertie and Reſtitution of Goods, to thoſe that remaine in their Gallyes and other Priſons. Upon this will ariſe the Queſtion (and may be raiſed and now warranted with Safetie) of a Trade thither by our Marchants, till ſome further Concluſion be had between the Kings. That themſelves ſhall ſend any Fleet thither to diſturb them either this Year or the next, (if the *Hollanders* continue the Courſe they have begunn,) I ſee little or no poſſibility. If they here want their Treaſure from thence, they are neither able to maintain their Warrs abroad, nor themſelves at home. If their People there want their Neceſſaries from hence, Neceſſity will enforce them to caſt themſelves into any Armes, that will ſupply them by trading with them. To write all I would about this Subject were to exceed all Proportion of a Letter, and is as needleſs, conſidering that what I write, is to one that out of a Word will underſtand a Line. To be ſhort, *their Eſtate (were they now well ſet upon) is irrevocable; this Peace being an Impediment to the greateſt Advantage and Meanes to enrich our King and Realme that in any Age*

* *Ex Biblioth. Cotton. ibid.*

hath

An. 1606. *hath ever been offered.* I leave all to his Majeſtie's wiſe and chriſtian Conſideration. *I ſhall never wiſh to draw Wealth to him, with Danger either of his Honor or Conſcience; but out of this Peace (their Unfaithfulneſs and Injuſtice conſidered) in tyme there will be iſſue, without perill of either.*

By my Letter to your Lordſhip and other Lords of Councell, you ſhall perceive wherein they have ſatisfyed me ſythence the Writing of thus much, and what they further promiſe. For myne own Part, *they have loſt much of myne Affection, and the moſt part of my belief.* I will conclude, with my continuall humble *Admonition* and *Entreaty of your Lordſhip to take great Care of your ſelf.* I can by no meanes yet attayne knowledge of *the undertakeing Party*; but if any that be here, I do vehemently ſuſpect one Captain *Burke* an *Iriſhman.* My greateſt Jealouſie grows out of *his own evil Affection to our Nation and Government, and of the great Favour and Increaſe of Pention and Reward that here* (ſince his comeing it is ſaid) *he hath received.* As yet he is here, neither can I hear in Certainty when he departeth; but as I imagine very preſently. Amongſt the *Duke of* Lerma's *Pages of his Chamber a common Table Talke it is, what an extreame Perſecutor your Lordſhip is of the Catholiques in* England: Hereupon *every Man wiſhes that their Hands might give you the* Pugnaladoll, *that your Cruelty deſerveth.* Amongſt the reſt, this other Day (as I am ſecretly advertized) one *Warren* an *Engliſhman*, by Occupation *a Barber*, and of ſome Privacie with the Duke, *wiſhed he were there to give you the Stabb and make an end of you, though he were hanged and quartered the next Day after.* I have not been lately with *the Duke*, nor till I find a better Diſpoſition have any Deſire to it: For much I ſuſpect that *in that manner of Croweinge, the old Cock hath led the Way to the Chickens.* Theſe are *the Fruits of malicious Reportes* of *our Jeſuits* and *Fugitives*; which altho' with all my skill and according to truth I have ſought to ſuppreſs, yet in ſome I cannot yet change the Impreſſion that thoſe bad People have bred in them.

I beſeech God Almighty ever to protect and to deliver your Lordſhip from *their Malice*, and me from *this Egypt*; and ſoe with humble Remembrance of my Dutie I reſt, *&c.*

CHARLES CORNWALLIS.

POSTSCRIPT.

I imagine that untill *a Reſolution from* Rome and the Delivery of the Queen (upon the Succeſs thereof and *the Gender* much will depend,) I ſhall hear no more from them concerning *the late Propoſitions*; neither do my ſelf think it Seaſon fitt for further Proceeding in it.

---

* *Sir* Charles Cornwallis *to the Earl of* Saliſbury, *by Captain* Henderſon.

My good Lord, (no Date)

THE truſtyneſs and good underſtanding of this Bearer Captain *Thomas Henderſon* a *Scotſman*, hath moved me to commit much to my Letters and ſomewhat to his Report. Three Days ſince the *Conde de Villa Longa* ſent me Word by my Secretarie, that if now I ſhould ſend unto the *Conde de Miranda Preſident* of *Caſtile*, I might from him have Authoritie, either by my ſelf or whom elſe I thought good, to have Conference with *Blunt* in Priſon where he is. The Day after his Impriſonment, a generall Rumour was raiſed that the poor Gentleman was in Yrons: That he was kept cloſe: That he could not ſpeake three Words of *Spaniſhe* whereby to call for ſuch things as he wanted, neither had any meanes left whereby to feed himſelf, being all ſpent and his Apparel en-

* *Ex Bibliothec. Cott. ibid.*

gaged

gaged. Hereupon I ſent to the *Conde de Miranda* to deſire that one of my Men might have acceſs unto him; ſaying, that I underſtood that he lived in Extremitie of Want, which my purpoſe was to relieve untill I might have underſtanding out of *England* what the King my Maſter's Pleaſure might be concerning him. That how heynous ſoever the Crime was wherewith he was charged, yet *it is neither the Cuſtome nor Diſpoſition in* England *to ſuffer any to periſh for want of Neceſſaries, but to ſuſtayne them till the Law determine them worthy of an End by Juſtice.* The *Conde de Miranda* would not be *acknowne* that he had Power to give him acceſs to the Priſoner. Remitting him, I ſent to *Villa Longa*; who with *very ſhort termes* to the *Conde de Miranda* ſent to him. To him alſo I ſent one againe, and had abſolute Anſwer that he could not do it without *ſome Warrant in Writing from* Villa Longa. This is their Faſhion. I aſſure your Lordſhippe I verily think if a Man ſhould put up a *Memorial* unto them, *deſireing it might be lawfull to eat Muſtard with his Beef, they would keep him one three Months in their Counſels and Conſults before they would determine it.* Yeſterday I ſent *Hawkeſworth* unto the *Conde de Villa Longa*, deſireing his Warrant for acceſs to *Blunt*, and to tell him what moved me to deſire it. He asked, *whether he ſhould cut off his Head before his Cauſe was heard.* Whereunto *Hawkeſworth* anſwered, *that it was juſt his Tryal ſhould be where his Fault was committed.* Whereunto the *Conde* replyed, *That he underſtood not that Language*; and *Hawkeſworth, that he was ſorry to hear him ſay ſo, in regard of the Conſequence, knowing that it would have an evill taſt in* England. The *Conde* ſeemed then to be called away with other Buſineſs, and deſired him to come againe this Day. When, having for the better *diſvizarding* of him ſent him with Inſtructions, to let him know, that I thought the King my Maſter would not hold it well agreeing with his Honor, before the Tribunall of another Prince to be an Accuſer of his own Subjects, of whom his own Laws required the Judgment; and withal, that if in other ſort they meant Satisfaction to his Majeſty, then to deſire to know by what Lawe of their own they might proceed againſt the Life of a Subject of another Prince for Crymes done out of their Dominions, and what nature of Proof upon his Tryal they would admit againſt him; to the End I might inſtantly advertize it to his Majeſtie. But according to his late ſhufflinge Faſhions he had incloſed himſelf, and would give *Hawkeſworth* none acceſs. Further Particularities concerning this and other Matters I have related unto this Bearer; who if it pleaſe your Lordſhip he may be allowed part of his Charges, having here a pittyfull Buſineſs of his owne, will willingly make a ſpeedy return. *An.* 1606.

Noble Lord, ſo variable they are here in their Humours, as I proteſt to God I know not what to think of them. They daily diſtaſte all manner of People that have to do with them, and not the leaſt thoſe of their own Nation, ſo *willfull* and *ſtupid* they are. And now, ſince they have been thus preſſed with the *Hollanders* and have loſt their Fleet, I think with it they have loſt their underſtanding. I make no doubt but his Majeſtie will reſolve upon that which ſhall moſt agree with his own Honor, Safetie and Profit; and *before any publique Knowledge be taken of a Diſpoſition to breake*, will make ſuch Bargaine with the *United Provinces, aſſure the* French, and treate with the *Venetians*, the *Florentine*, and all ſuch others, from whom may be expected either Ayde or Ayme.

The Councels here both of *State* and *Warrs*, as alſo this of the Judges, ſitt exceeding often and very cloſe: What and when they will hatch God knoweth. Three eſpecial Meanes are propounded for relieving the King's Wants of Mony. 1. *A Liberty of Habitation and Religion of the* Jewes; which People offer very largely. 2. A yearly Portion to the King, out of all Biſhopricks and Eccleſiaſtical Livings. 3. A ratable Proportion of the ſilver Plate of all the Particulers of this Kingdom. Whether all of theſe, or which of theſe ſhall be laid hold on, for any thing I can hear, is not yet determined. But whither any or all; *it will ſerve only for a Faggot to warm their Shirts, not for a Fire to roaſt their*

An. 1606. *Meat.* If the *Hollanders* continue their Courſe that this Year they have held, and be able to become Maſters of the Seas; how high ſoever they have lifted their Harts within few Years, Neceſſitie will enforce them to lye lowe with their Heads.

For the poor complaining Subjects of his Majeſtie, that here find no Redreſs nor can obtain any Juſtice, I doubt not but his Majeſty will preſently provide ſome Relief. The old way of granting *Letters of Mart* or *Reprizall* will be dangerous, his Majeſtie's Subjects here having here ſo much Goods within their Power. Some things concerning them and other Matters of this State, I have delivered unto this Bearer to be reported unto your Lordſhipp. I humbly and earneſtly beſeech that I may as ſoon as is poſſible hear from your Lordſhip, and untill then and ever I remaine

Your Lordſhip's affectionate Servant
and aſſured poor Friend,
CHARLES CORNWALLIS.

POSTSCRIPT.

The *Jawo ut Cronq* (as I am ſecretly informed) hath written long Letters of Advertizement to *George Carr* a *Scotſhman* here, which he hath been obſerved to carry with him to the *Conſtable*, to the Secretaries *Prado* and *Villa Longa*. Sure I am, that here was a Book left by him at his return for *England* with *Don Blaſco d'Arragon*, declaring many things that had paſſed between him and ſome of his Fellows, and the Presbitery in *Scotland*. The Book I ſaw with myne owne Eyes, being returned to him into *England*.

The Earl of *Eaſt-Freiſland* to Mr. *Winwood*.

Illuſtris & magnifice Domine,

QUOS proximis meis deſignavi eos nunc ad te mitto miniſtros meos; quorum primus Johan. Heinrich. Stamler, *quæſtor præfecturæ meæ Frideburgenſis, tecum tantum de ſecretis meis acturus eſt; alter chirurgus meus natione Scotus, rectà in Angliam trajiciet ſereniſſimis regibus meas literas oblaturus. Utrumque tibi amiciſſimè commendo; meam verò cauſam, ſtatus dico ac dignitatis meæ ſalutem, cum primis (quam ut hoc tempore tuæ opi & auxilio unicè comiſſam,) humanitèr tractes cureſque, per omnia amicitiæ noſtræ jura, te oro & obteſtor. Vale quam feliciſſimè: datum in Aurica 4to Julii Anno* 1606.

Tuus Amicus,
ENNO.

The Earl of *Eaſt-Friſeland* to King *James*.

Sereniſſime ac potentiſſime Rex Domine Clementiſſime,

EST hoc principibus bonis ut plurimum in more poſitum, ut ſuas querelas aut ordinarii judicii definitionibus ſubmittant, aut ad principum quibus ſapientiæ & juſtitiæ poſſeſſio laudem integritatis conciliavit, cenſuram referant; ut qui legum ac judiciorum reverentiâ ac metu in officio non poſſunt contineri, pudore ſaltem ac verecundiâ turpitudinis frænis coercerentur, ne talia porro perpetrarent, propter quæ fœdiſſimam improbitatis notam apud omnes bonos & graves viros ſubituri eſſent. Hunc morem, ſereniſſime Rex, ego quoque ſecutus, tuæ majeſtatis opem imploravi, cum non abſque ingenti meo dolore animadvertiſſem Embdanos cives continuâ ſuâ rebellione & proditoriis conſiliis, omnem reve-

reverentiam & metum legitimis & juſtis imperiis & judiciis debitum, profli- An. 1606.
gaſſe. Poſtquam ergo ex majeſtatis veſtræ literis 29° Aprilis ad me clementiſſimè ſcriptis, ſicut etiam ex iis quas veſtra majeſtas cancellario meo tradidit, & ex ejuſdem relatione venerabundus cognovi, veſtram majeſtatem laboris mei cauſa ſuſcepti haudquaquam pœnitere, ſed eum ſe quouſque optatum finem attingamus urgere conſtituiſſe, in cujus teſtimonium, occaſione ex literis ad veſtram majeſtatem 27° Februarii ex Embda mea ſcriptis mihique communicatis, apprehenſâ, ſimul viam ac modum deſignavit, quo finis iſte reperire ſine difficultate poſſit; non poſſum non mihi meiſque ex animo gratulari, quos veſtra majeſtas tantâ cum humanitate ac clementiâ reſpicit: Regium quidem eſt conſtantiâ, quæ baculus eſt veræ ſapientiæ animique excelſi atque invicti robur, in omni actione inniti; ſed in benefaciendo non defatigari, hoc vere divinum eſt, nam quo quis impenſius benefacit, eo propius vim atque naturam Dei immortalis attingit. Pro quibus beneficiis, licet parem referre veſtræ majeſtati gratiam plane impares me meoſque agnoſcam & doleam, gratâ tamen & humili veneratione eorum autorem veſtram majeſtatem ſemper colemus, bonâ fide recipientes nullum tam ſanctum aut ſolenne unquam fuiſſe aut eſſe officium quod pro veſtræ majeſtatis honore, dignitate & ſalute, ad beneficia ipſa & beneficiorum memoriam conſervandam unquam recuſemus alacriter & cum ſumma devotione præſtare: Et quod a majeſtate veſtra hunc laborem (tanta inquam beneficia) rogatu & precibus meis impetravi, me certe nec puduit nec pudebit unquam, quia enim omnibus notum eſt, majeſtatem veſtram ſeculo huic noſtro non ad bellum ſed ad pacem, orbi, non ad motum ſed ad quietem datam eſſe, boni omnes facile intelligent; quod ego majeſtatem veſtram implorando non ferro velim, ſed oleo potius tempeſtatem provinciæ meæ tranquillare. Præterea, licet integritatem cauſæ meæ jamdudum illuſtraverint ſatis imperatoris & ordinum imperii Germanici mandata, ſententiæ, decreta, & quæ non poſſunt niſi veritati niti, & juſtitiâ formari, hæc ipſa tamen juſtitia ac veritas cauſæ meæ ſplendidior efficitur & magis innoteſcit, cum in conſpectu tanti regis ventilatur; quis enim niſi extremè improbus, ad eum provocaret, cujus lingua, animus, actiones, ab omni impuritate non eſſent penitus defæcatæ? Hanc qualem veſtræ majeſtatis legatus Rodolphus Winwodus me in ſuperiori tractatione invenerit, id ipſius relatio, quæ propter eximiam viri fidem & candorem non poteſt non eſſe integerrima, abunde demonſtrabit. Boni viri & qui fortunam meam rectius introſpicerent, teſtabuntur ſcio, nunquam feriendo ſemper ferendo me injurias civium ac vicinorum ſuſtuliſſe, maluiſſeque malefacta beneficiis ædificantibus quam vindicta deſtruente corrigere.

Divina (uti ſpero & oro) miſericordia me impoſterum quoque cuſtodiet, ne ab hoc propoſito & ſtatu meo unquam, ne extremâ quidem Embdanorum pravitate acerrimo vindictæ & ſeveritatis irritamento demigrarem.

*Hanc ob cauſam non minimi beneficii loco veneror, quod majeſtas veſtra literas Embdanorum contra me 27° Feb. Embdæ fictas, mihi communicatas voluit; nihil enim ad Embdanorum iram, atque animos a crimine ſumentium impuritatem denudandam opportunius, nihil ad innocentiam meam demonſtrandam plenius. Hanc enim honeſta apud honeſtos omnes de principe a ſubditis rebellibus vituperato defendit ſententia qui norunt, *quod is qui bene regit populo, qui male Deo diſpliceat, præterque hominem nullum animal in rectorem ſuum eſſe ingratum magis. Perpetuâ deinde vitæ meæ conſuetudine notum eſt me mendacia extremè ſemper odiſſe, veritatem vero ſocietatis humanæ proram & puppim, & inter virtutes viro principe dignas omnium illuſtriſſimam & maxime neceſſariam, ſancte & religioſiſſime colere: Et vel dementis vel plane furioſi hominis eſſe, ad veſtram majeſtatem aliquid referre, cujus fundamentum nullum, finis dedecus & infamia eſſent.*

Illorum autem impuritatem oſtendit, flagitiorum veterum & recentium perpetua enormitas, imperatoris & imperii ſententiæ & deteſtationes, & quod ego ſpeciatim evincere poſſum non argumentis levibus, ſed firmiter concludentibus, ea omnia quæ apud veſtram majeſtatem cancellarius meus tam ore quam ſcripto

* Sic in Autograph.

protulit;

An. 1606. *protulit; non a se, ut ab araneo, multo minus à me (ex cujus ore & expresso mandato illa dixit, scripsit,) conficta, sed vere & in Embdæ consilio tractata, eventu tentata, & facto adhuc hodie durante, inque omnium hominum oculos incurrente, ut plurimum approbata.*

Quæ consilia etsi ignorare potest Embdana universitas, non ignorant tamen illi, qui universitati hodie tanta cum insolentia dominantur, flagitiosorum istorum consiliorum, calamitatumque ex eis ad ruinam civitatis & reipublicæ ortarum architecti, autores & propugnatores pessimi; ex quibus duo inter famosos istos consules & senatores primæ notæ, non ita dudum in publico & frequenti civium consessu satis graphice gloriati sunt, se omnium primos futuros, qui manibus suis me interimerent. Hanc probatum implebo, statim in initiis istius congressus & colloquii quod sub auspiciis vestræ majestatis coram ipsius consiliario domino Winwodo instituetur, postquam molestum esse ac præter decorum duxi his specialibus majestatis vestræ consilia velle perturbare.

Horrendum ergo auditu est quod nihilominus in re adeo nota ad Dei judicium provocare suamque conscientiam eo onere suffocare audent, quasi horum omnium nihil ipsis in mentem venerit: Absentem si illi Deum opinantur, qui ea quæ gerimus non audiat, non videat, non vindicet, fallentur, & peribunt procul dubio severissimo omnipotentis judicio, nisi maturè resipiscerint; cujus judicii pœna tanto erit tristior ac vehementior, quanto pertinacius illi sua peccata negant, illisque se perpetuo inquinant sceleribus, quorum horrendam impietatem & injustitiam non solum accurate intelligunt, sed dirissimis modis detestari volunt.

Profitentur me suum principem atque magistratum, quo spreto Deus spernatur: Utrumque hoc recte. Gloriantur quod pro me meaque familia in Ecclesia sua preces ad Deum fundant: Est hoc sane pii ac fidelis subditi officium; quoniam autem Embdani impietate & perfidia mihi pertinaciter & sine causa adversantur, specialiter vero ipsorum ecclesiæ ministri prout hoc ipsis in mentem venit jam precibus jam imprecationibus in me conceptis ludunt, aliud certe hæ ipsorum gloriationes habent in pixide, aliud in titulo. Consultant (queritur David Rex) ut evehatur ipse, diligunt mendacium, ore quidem benedicunt sed in intimo suo maledicunt. Meam personam sibi scribunt honestam, venerabilem, inviolabilem, & sacrosanctam. Siccine oportet adhuc hodie omni democratiæ inesse sycophantam ut galeratis cristam? Ut ego illis inviolabilis & sanctus sum, qui vitæ, qui libertati meæ, qui honori toties insidiantur, qui meum statum, dignitatem, & patrimonium omne privatum simul ac publicum, partim extraneis fœdissime prodiderunt, partim rebellione suâ decennali ad internecionem usque sauciaverunt: Scilicet hæc ipsorum illos docuit pietas & charitas. Quàm præterea honesta & venerabilis ipsis mea persona sit testantur libri ipsorum apologetici, ad patris & avorum meorum & ad totius meæ familiæ, meique honoris & decoris detrimentum; infami ab ortu publicati quidèm, sed severâ in primis cunabulis, severissimâ imperatoris & ordinum imperii sententiâ ad æternam autorum ignominiam suffocati & proscripti; quorum quasi compendium est ista ad majestatem vestram scripta epistola. Cum malis equidem quicunque gaudet vivere, talis est quales isti quibus gaudet convivere: Si ergo mei ministri tales quales ab Embdanis finguntur, quis pro Deûm atque hominum fidem ego? Cancellarium meum non secus ac si fatale esset urbis & orbis prodigium atque portentum. Sed noceant ista phœnicea commenta authoribus suis. Sacra Cæsarea majestas regesque ac principes omnes, ad quos a me missus, vel a quibus ante me cognitus & probatus fuit cancellarius, sicuti & alii multi boni ac graves viri qui ipsius actiones sine affectu æstimant, de illius genio, moribus, atque ingenio, sententiam ferunt Embdanorum scommatibus Dionysiacis planè contrariam. Cui, quia cancellarii consilia & actiones in officiis Deo, virtuti, mihi suo principi, ac patriæ præstandis perpetuo consensu respondet, merito mihi charus est atque gratus; nam ea vera demum laus est quæ a laudatis proficiscitur, in virtute consistit, & in conscientia recte factorum acquiescit. Sicuti autem malvæ succo aspersus, nec aculeis apum scorpionumve, neque araneorum morsibus lædi potest; ita meus cancellarius Embdanorum haud quaquam deterior

rior redditur injuriâ. Umbonem Palladis habet per quem immunis est ab omnis turpitudinis timore, ejus præsertim quem contumelia non nisi ambitiosis potest incutere. Quod si serenissime rex istarum turpitudinum quibus epistola non tam cancellarium quam suos autores describit, vel minimam partem in cancellario latere suspicarer, profecto nec visu nec vitâ illum dignum æstimarem, nedum ut ejus opere & fide domi aut foris, quam minime autem apud vestram majestatem, cujus autoritas apud me sacrosancta est, uterer. An. 1608.

Sed a cancellario transeunt ad alios meos officiarios & milites, queruntur que eos cives Embdanos ante portas capere, spoliare, hostiliter tractare, idque me sciente & permittente; quod hic cum discrimine alienæ æstimationis vagantur sibi næ benè consulunt, ast male suæ famæ, cujus tamen amore epistolam hanc se commentatos scribunt. Designent postulo & certum specialiter dicant, a quo talem injuriam sunt passi nisi in reos meo imperio subjectos, severissime animadvertero, nisi læsis plane satisfieri curavero, tunc demum conquerantur de mea injustitia: Si vero apud majestatem vestram vel alios bonos viros vel minimo argumento fidem fecerint, tale quid a meis me sciente & permittente commissum, sponte mea me ad supplicem deprecationem & damnorum restitutionem in quadruplum condemno. Seduti Embdani neutrum hujus querelæ probare poterunt, ita se ementitis accusationibus magistratus sui honori non fideliter consulere testatum faciunt. Quod autem in Hispania Dunkerckæ & Lingæ suos male tractari dicunt, hæc omnia si vera sunt me nolente & invito fieri Deum; testor æqua qui gravate patitur, iniqua ut plurimum sustinere cogitur. Si Embdani legitimis sacræ Cæsareæ majestatis & imperii Germanici judiciis, meaque justâ & tantum non plusquam paternâ gubernatione contenti, ab ordinum injustâ confœderatione & patrocinio abstinerent, omnium hodie quas Europa videt civitatem felicissimam haberent, nunc postquam liquidis immissus fontibus aper quam aversiverunt, pro perca habent scorpium.

De proditoribus & incendiariis urbis ab officiariis meis subornatis quod adferunt, Ulyssæum est commentum, quo Palamedes interemptus. Estque hæc consuetudo valde familiaris Embdanis, ut quandocunque illos cupido incessit novis tumultibus rempublicam turbandi, rumores in vulgus de proditione spargunt, neve videantur ab omni veritate exules, hæc sua mendacia vel testibus pecuniâ conductis fucant, vel homines miseros & furiosos, aut etiam innocentes cives, quos mihi favere ex animo sciunt, in vincula conjiciunt; qui si eo modo ad interrogata Embdanorum respondent, quo crudelissimorum tormentorum vi atque metu respondere coguntur, (ita enim gladii jure abutentes, quos, gladio contra jus & honestatem arrepto, perire necesse est) delictum plene probatum clamitant, reclament licet Deus, justitia & omnis honesta ratio. Eandem jamjam ludunt fabulam in commentitia hac sua proditione fucanda, quem proditorem & incendiarium dicunt, miserrimus est, quia ab ineunte ætate omni beneficio per quod homo esse debet caruit, ratione scilicet & rationis usu. Alter (cujus cur mentionem nullam faciat epistola miror) Petrus Matthiæ, civis bonus & ejusdem proditionis conscientiâ (saltem quia mihi gratus erat) notatus, postquam nec carceris tædio, nec minis ullis adduci potuit ut a veritate deficeret, suâ se constantiâ in pristinam libertatem asseruit. Ego sæpius Embdanos monui, ut in hac causa, consucto juris ordine procederent, & in ea causa, judicandi munere abstinerent cujus ipsi essent actores. Officiarii mei hujus proditionis autores traducti, homines nobiles, strenui & honesti, sistere se omni tempore & loco coram judice non suspecto, suamque innocentiam probare, cupere sæpius testati sunt; nihilque magis in votis habere demonstrarunt, quam ut audita parte utraque de causæ justitia cognosceretur; quemadmodum hæc omnia amplissime ad majestatis vestræ consiliarium dominum Winwodum jam antea retuli. Sed Embdani ad hæc omnia, suæ impuritatis sibi procul dubio conscii, aures obturuerunt suas, & malunt hæc sua flagitia in occulto sepulta, quam illorum turpitudinem publice defendere, ne palam fiat omnibus quam artificiose norint facinora tingere, innocentis in caput principis & magistratus torquere, regibusque ac principibus falsa pro veris astruendo, turpiter imponere.

An. 1606. *Prioribus querelis addunt me debere ipſos contra omnem vim atque injuriam defendere. Fateor & agnoſco ſanctiſſimæ obligationis nervo me ſubditorum meorum defenſioni eſſe aſtrictum; nec ignoro quantæ ſit impietatis ſubditos in ipſiſſimis periculis deſerere. Sed quis ad fractam chordam poteſt cantare? Ut enim ſpecie patrocinii propoſitâ, libertatem neſcio quam adipiſcerentur a mea & imperii Germanici obedientia ſeipſos avulſeruut: Meque proſcripto, cum ordinibus iniquiſſima iniverant pacta, periculoſiſſima fœdera, eaque contra omnes, nemine excepto. Urbem, provinciam, portus, flumina mea ordinum militibus prodita, omni crudelitatis & injuſtitiæ genere vaſtarunt cum ſuæ poteſtatis facere ea non auderent, tantumque his profeceruut, ut ordinum tanquam potentiorum arbitrio ſubjecti, eoſdem quos illi amicos atque hoſtes habere, proque eorum dignitate & exiſtimatione æque ac pro ſeipſis, pugnare, eadem denique quæ illi pericula & detrimenta ſubire neceſſum habeant, licet victoriæ nec ſpem nec fructum adipiſci queant. A quibus periculis qua ego illos ratione defendere poſſim aut debeam, haudquaquam intelligo; prodigioſa enim eorum flagitia probare ac laudare, non permittit obligatio & reverentia, qua Deo, qua virtuti, qua ſacræ Cæſareæ majeſtati & imperio, qua mihi meiſque poſteris, qua denique patriæ & ſubditis ſum devinctus. Eadem autem legitimis remediis coercere aut corrigere velle, eſt bacchæ bacchanti adverſari, & ex inſano inſaniorem facere. Avertenda ergo illorum pericula aut vi aut ratione. Hac expulſâ, illam urgent Embdani atque ordines, viâ quidem unâ, rebellione ſcilicet & ejus violento patrocinio, ſed fine planè diverſo: Embdani non ob aliud, quam ut ego cum ipſis inſaniam, ſubditos nempe ſua rebellione ac proditione, nil niſi meam meorumque ruinam & interitum promoventes, defendendo, potentiſſimi regis ac principis exercitum maximum & fortiſſimum, tantum non in intimis provinciæ meæ viſceribus habentis, iram, inimicitiam atque vim irritare & experiri. Conſilium hoc belluinum eſt, & miſeratione potius quam vindictâ dignum. Ordines ad hunc ſcopum tendunt, ut ſalvo ipſorum ſtatu univerſa belli Belgici moles, me, meamque totam provinciam opprimat, quod utroque modo futurum ſperant, ſive una cum Embdanis ipſorum patrocinia ambivero, ſive repudiavero. Illo enim facto, rex Hiſpaniarum & domus Burgundicæ miles, omnes nos uno tractabunt modo: Si vero in meo ſtatu & ſub imperii Germanici tutela porro latuero, tantum mihi ab Embdanis & præſidiis ordinum incuti metus & inferri periculi, ut deſperans de Germanicis auxiliis, ſubſidiariam regis Hiſpaniarum & domus Burgundicæ advocare opem cogar. Ita utroque caſu mea provincia belli Belgici futura eſſet ſedes, egoque & mei ſubditi humanæ ſtultitiæ & miſeriæ ſpeculum. Verum ad hos ſcopulos vitandos numen adhuc aliquod dextram mihi præbet amicam & ſuadet ut flebilia hæc & fatalia reipublicæ vulnera non turbem vindicta aut novis plagis, ſed ſanem quantum fieri poteſt lenitate, & placem manſuetudine. Cumque Embdanis jamdudum ad ſanitatem redeundam poteſtas facta ſit, illi vero in ſemel ſuſcepta rebellandi inſolentia perſeverarint, defectum defenſionis tam excuſabit mea innocentia, quam ipſi accuſantur ſuarum impuritatum conſcientia. Quodque hac penitus ſpretâ in ſceleratas eas voces prorumpere non exhorreſcant, me non odio iſtorum immanium flagitiorum quibus delectantur, ſed a jeſuitis, papiſtis, aliiſque aulicis ſycophantis & adulatoribus ſeductam, in eos orthodoxos, proſperitatem magiſtratus & patriæ quærentes, irritari; Deique veri ſincerum cultum, & jura patriæ mutare & abolere velle, & ideo horum malevolorum & inimicorum delationibus, nihil tribuendum: Ita ſonant ipſorum verba.*

Annon honeſta illis eſt & venerabilis mea perſona? Adeo certè inviolabilis & ſacroſancta ob omnibus conviciorum telis, ut poſtquam profana defecerunt, præ nimia pietate & charitate, ſacra in me, & quidem nudo capite commoveant. Sed quam aſtutè & maliciosè hæc in me meoſque ficta ſint & confuta deſperatæ impudentiæ refugia, teſtantur mortales omnes tam indigenæ quam advenæ, qui me meæque gubernationis & familiæ ſtatum ac rationem, vel per tranſennam tantum inſpexerunt. Loquuntur certe & profitentur omnia ſuggeſta & cathedræ in aula & reliquis provinciæ meæ oppidis ac pagis conſpicuæ, nullam

lam aliam de veri Dei sincero, non in puritana Embdanorum schola, sed in puro verbi divinitus revelati, cultu, doctrinam, publice sonare & doceri, nisi quam præsente & approbante serenissimæ & beatissimæ reginæ Angliæ vestræ majestatis laudatissimæ præcessoris legato, omnes mei provinciales conjunctis animis & unanimi consensu, a majoribus acceptam in publicis anni 1599. *comitiis amplexi sunt, & juxta ejus præscriptam sacramenta administrari a me meisque summa cum reverentia, recipi. Publicè præterea notum est, me quantum ad privatam cujusque conscientiam attinet, ejus secreta quidem scrupulosius non rimari, interim tamen nec ulli jesuitæ, papistæ, sycophantæ, adulatori, in aula vel consilio meo me locum concedere. Patriæ vero leges, jura, immunitates, non ex privata ullius hominis opinione aut adfectu, sed secundum ea tutor ac defendo acriter, quæ communi omnium vel meliorum sententia probata, juramento confirmata, & imperatorum decretis sunt stabilita, nulla habita ratione minarum, crudelitatum, injuriarum & scelerum, quibus Embdanorum perfida & proditoria rebellio ista conatur mutare, abolere & evertere. Sed sic vult infamis latitare rebellio, cum non prætextu possit nobiliore tegi. Et ideo ad majorem misericordiam concitandam arrogat sibi satis impudenter ista beneficia quæ parentes & majores mei olim in exules Embdani undique confluentes non tam parca quam liberali manu contulerunt. Sapienter fecissent si hæc tacuissent; scicitaturo enim quare omnis ab Embda abscesserit felicitas respondebitur, quia vero hospiti colubrinam gratiam præstando, eum domo ac urbe sua ejecit & ovem lupo commisit, hospitium Christi exulum in Diaboli mancipiorum stabulum.* An. 1606.

Hæc omnia adeo ampliter examinare oportuit, rex serenissime, ut & mea innocentia integra esset, & ex ipsa epistola constaret, posse quidem Embdanos pietatem ab impietate, virtutem a vitio perbelle discernere, eaque scelera dire detestari, quæ tamen malunt perpetrare quam carere; ita composita dicta pectore evolvunt suo, quæ cum componas dicta factis discrepant: Id quod adhuc dilucidius appareret, quando in recensionem istorum recurrerem, quæ post scriptas illas in urbe & suburbiis meis, in provincia, in fluminibus & portubus fœdissime tam misere, & adhuc hodie committunt flagitia, deprædationes, injurias, exactiones. Sed quia de his omnibus jam antea admonui & edocui vestræ majestatis legatum dominum Winwodum, ad illius relationem uberiorem ista rejicio. Dissimulo quidem ex ejusdem Winwodii sapientissimo consilio hæc & quæ his graviora sunt magnanimiter dum ad ejusmodi monstra domanda, nullam armaturam firmiorem inveniam patientiâ. Sapientiæ tamen esse puto, ut Syrenum etiam cantus hyænas agnoscerem, & in actionibus Embdanorum censendis non quàm rectè scribant aut loquantur, sed quam bene faciant æstimare. Per exules enim quosdam Gandavenses, præcipuam civitatis curam sub hisce tumultibus sibi arripientes, stoliditas & malitia illa in urbem introducta est, (de qua Cominæus scribit) ut qui magistratum gerunt & autoritate valent, plerumque sint opifices & homines plebei, earum rerum omnium quæ ad gubernationem reipublicæ pertinent, ignari: Deinde ut suum principem quam maxime cupiunt infirmum ac tenuem; denique simulac facinus aliquod perpetrarunt ad cujus defensionem se inferiores vident ut artificiosè culpam deprecentur veniamque petant, & optimè noscant quibus uti intercessoribus debeant, nec labori nec sumptui parcentes.

Nunc postquam majestas vestra arbitratur Embdanis culpam & odia deprecantibus ad concordiam aditum dissidiique componendi spem nonnullam factam esse, idque per idoneos ministros & in præsentia vestræ majestatis consiliarii domini Winwodi non tam tentari quam transigi posse existimet, colloquium idcirco instituit monuit, ad hanc equidem vestræ majestatis benignissimam voluntatem & arbitrium ego me totum submisse compono, & colloquium accepto hac tamen cum protestatione, ut majestatis vestræ consiliarius dominus Winwodus isti non tam interfit quam omnino præsit, illud enim & majestatis vestræ & status & dignitas, & negotii postulat necessitas. Et quàm me cives pertinaces & in rebellio obstinati senserunt verum justum & severum coram judicio, tam me cives errata & admissa sua agnoscentes veniamque precantes, habebunt facilem, le-

nem

An. 1606. *nem ac manſuetum coram tanti regis conſiliario & arbitro. Ab his enim mihi non in pœna ſed in pœnitentia ſatis; pœnitentia autem vera, ut nempe mihi domino ſuo vero & legitimo vera & legitima obſervantiæ, obedientiæ, & ſubſiditorum officia præſtent; nam obedientiâ præſtitâ, non curo ſacrificia.*

Peropportunum vero & valde neceſſarium fuit, quod veſtra majeſtas tam cives meos Embdanos per literas officii ſui acriter admonere, quam ad ordines ſcribere voluit, ut huic operi perficiundo extremam manum admoveant. Sapientiſſime utrumque. Quia enim principis lenitas & manſuetudo ſimul in eorum qui parent ingeniis ſita eſt, Embdanorum certe animos bene præparari oportuit, ad ſciendum an ad manſuetudinis & facilitatis beneficia recipienda ſint idonei, antequam gravior cum illis tractatio inſtituetur. Deum precor ut ex cohortationibus veſtrae majeſtatis graviſſimis reſipiſcere incipiant; nam niſi illarum pudore & verecundia miteſcent ferociora Embdanorum ingenia, deſperatis fruſtra adhibebitur hæc medicina. Poſt, quoniam Embdani non ſuo, ſed ordinum ferociunt præſidio, fieri haud poteſt ut Embdani a ſuo furore ulla virtute ſanari, aut ſolida pace in & extra provinciam gaudere poſſint, niſi ordinum præſidiis ex urbe dimiſſis & renunciatione fœderum hujus diſſidii cauſa conceptorum factâ. Hæc ut majeſtas veſtra ab ordinibus graviſſimâ ſuâ exhortatione & autoritate impetrare velit & efficere, ſubmiſſe eam oro & obteſtor: Statim enim atque hæc impetrata ſunt, quod mihi cum Embdanis ſupereſt diſſidii componetur facillimè.

Quod reliquum eſt, quia majeſtatis veſtræ ſapientiæ & benignitati me meamque cauſam totam commiſi, primo die ex miniſtris meis unum ad dominum Winwodum ablegabo, ut ab illo (uti regiæ veſtræ majeſtatis loco) omnium quæ in hoc congreſſu facienda ſunt unico ac ſupremo rectore inquirere, quid nam ad veſtræ majeſtatis benigniſſima monita reſponderent Embdani; atque ſi idem omnibus erit animus, eadem colloquendi voluntas, conveniemus de tempore, loco, perſonis, aliiſque ad hoc colloquium prudenter ordiendum, tractandum, feliciter finiendum neceſſariis. Interim a Deo optimo maximo ex animo ſupplex peto, ut veſtræ majeſtati, quod ego non poſſum, pro beneficiis in me meoſque collatis benigniter reddat & compenſet; ſimulque efficiat, ut quam ſancta & gravi intentione hoc colloquium a veſtra majeſtate fuit inſtitutum, tanta etiam cum veneratione accipiatur, moderatione tractetur, & cum ſuavitate finiatur. Dabantur Auricæ meæ die 10° *Junii* 1606.

ENNO.

---

* *Sir* Charles Cornwallis *to Sir* Thomas Edmonds *his Majeſtie's Ambaſſador with the Archduke ſent by Mr.* Pindar, *who departed for* England *the* 9th *of* July 1606. O. S.

My good Lord,

BY theſe Papers incloſed, your Lordſhip ſhall perceive how I have been ſummoned and what I have ſaid and done concerning *Blunt*. I have ſignifyed into *England* his Reſtraint of Liberty, and prayed a ſpeedy underſtanding of his Majeſtie's Pleaſure concerning him. By ſome Words caſt out I have cauſe to doubt, *that they will not aſſent to deliver him for* England. The Eſtate of things here is much changed. *They have been long growing cold in their Affection towards us, but are nowe become ſo benumb'd, as I neither find Life in their Actions nor moving Spirit in their Affections.* They attribute the Alteration to the finding the like Humours in *England*; where in generalitie they find *neglect*, and in particularity *Contempt*. That their Ambaſſadors in Cauſes of his Majeſtie's Subjects can obtain no Juſtice, in what he requireth of Favour no Performance, and to himſelf leſs curteſie and reſpect, than is due to the Miniſter of

* *Ex Biblioth. Cotton. ibid.*

ſuch

ſuch a Prince. Theſe are *the Colours*; but *the true Cauſes of their Change* I take to be, the Reports they receive from *ſome unnaturall Intelligencers* in *England*, who with their *utmoſt skill and extremitie of Malice deprave the King and his Government*, and *engreaten the extremitie of Perſecution* (as they call it) *againſt the Romaniſts in* England; together with the continual Favours that are underhand done to their Enemies *the Eſtates United*, and a Reſtraint of all to them. Herewith they *bitterly charge ſome of his Majeſtie's Miniſters of greateſt Power to be the occaſion*; and are not without a Will *to Revenge, if by any meanes they can find Power, either publique or ſecret, to execute it.* Hereof they are not unwarned there. I humbly beſeech God they may take ſuch Care of themſelves as I deſire they ſhould. *An.* 1606.

Their own Eſtate here, by reaſon of the ſuppoſed Loſs of the *Indian* Fleete, and their Extremitie and Wants by that meanes, makes them both *ſtupid* and *deſperate*. They are contented to be *acknowne that they are become careleſs of the Contynuance of the Peace*; *whereof* (in myne Opinion) *they never had ſo extreame need.* For (if I be not in myne own Councell much deceived) were the King our Sovereigne at Libertie, *it is now and will be within his Power to ſet his Foot on their Heads and ſinck them for ever.* For myne own part I have much ſtudyed and earneſtly laboured, (ſo that with the Honor, Profit and Safetie of myne owne Country it might be done) to continue and confirme the Amitie; but *if they change their Wynde and Duty, Reaſon enforceth me to change my Sayles.* Three ſeveral Meanes are here in Councell projected to relieve the King's Wants. Allowing of Habitation and Religion to the *Jews*, who offer largely. A yearly Proportion to be taken out of all ſpiritual Livings; and a rateable Part of the ſilver and gold Plate of every particular Subject within the King's Dominions. Whether all or any of theſe are layd hold on, I cannot yet learne. For his Majeſtie's Subjects both of *England* and *Scotland* that here ſue for *Reſtitution*, I find no Redreſs, nor for the preſent much hope. To conclude, things here are in much Diſorder and Confuſion: *All infected with the malignant Breath of ſome Jeſuites and other Fugitives and ill affected Countrymen of our owne.* To God I muſt leave the Event of all things, and to your Lordſhip in meane time wiſh all the Honor and Happineſs I can, and reſt,

Your Lordſhip's aſſured and faithfull loving Friend,

CHARLES CORNWALLIS.

The Earl of *Eaſt Freiſland* to Mr. *Winwood.*

Illuſtris & magnifice Domine,

EX proximis tuis literis hunc jucunditatis fructum percipio, vero ac ſincero amico in rebus anguſtis nihil eſſe precioſius; nam & errauti viam monſtrat, rectâque incedenti facem præfert, quæ omnem violentum occurſum vel declinare poteſt vel evitare. Eoque nomine ſereniſſimo magnæ Britanniæ regi domino meo clementiſſimo immortales gratias habebo, quòd in infelici hoc rerum mearum ſtatu, hanc mihi felicitatem dedit, ut amicitiâ tuâ liberè & ſolidè frui poſſem. Te autem vehementer oro atque obteſtor, ut ne graveris ad principia colloquii deſignati feliciter auſpicanda, in meam hanc provinciam (quamprimum id per valitudinem aliaque tua negotia fieri poteſt) accedere, motumque de tempore, loco, & cæteris ad conventus & colloquii progreſſum neceſſariis non tantum deliberare verùm potius concludere, idque ex authoritate à regia majeſtate conceſſâ, quam ſolum veneror & ſuſpicio, & ad quam me ſemper confero & adjungo. Bene vale, & ſi placet, tempus adventus tui cum præſente deſigna; ita enim & te advenientem pro dignitate excipere, & alios qui mihi in hoc conventu adſta-

An. 1606. *bunt viros principes aut horum legatos tempeſtivè advocare potero. Auricæ meæ die* 21° *Julii anno* 1606. *S. N.*

Excellentiæ tuæ amantiſſimus

ENNO.

The Earl of Saliſbury *to Mr.* Winwood.

Mr. Winwood; 19th *July* 1606.

I Doubt not but many uncertaine Reports have been made of ſome intended Practices which have been diſcovered here, of which I did forbear to write upon the firſt Report or Relation as others have done, untill after ſome Examination or two I might be the better able to certify you of the Truth of all Circumſtances. You ſhall therefore underſtand, that it is true, that one *Thomaſo Franciſco* Brother to Collonel *Jacques*, who hath been ſometimes *Page* to the Lord Chancellor *Hatton*, being lately come into *England*, had ſeverall Conferences with one Captaine *William Neuce*, who the laſt Year carryed *two hundred voluntary* Iriſhmen *into* Spaine, and being come thither was ſuſpected to have ſome extraordinary Deſign in Hand. Hereupon this *Neuce* was *impriſoned* in *Spaine*, but after diverſe Examinations was ſet at Liberty, and willed to repair to *Bruſſels*, to receive ſome Entertainment there. Whilſt *Neuce* was in *Spaine*, he fell acquainted and very inward with *Jacques*; who having often aggravated *Neuce*'s Diſcontentment againſt his Majeſty, (for being now caſhier'd, and left without any Entertainment at all,) *and finding the ſaid* Neuce *to be a Man fit to undertake any deſperate Attempt in reſpect of his preſent Neceſſities*, did propoſe means to him to raiſe his Fortunes if he would be directed by him; but the Particulars of it he deferred to acquaint him with, till they two ſhould meet in the *Low Countries*. Hereupon *Neuce* went to *Bruſſells* to meet with *Jacques* againe, where they had many Conferences; in which *Jacques* remembred *Neuce* of his ill uſuage by his Majeſty, telling him ſtill, that if it were his own Caſe, *he would be revenged againſt his Perſon if he were the greateſt King in* Chriſtendom, and that a Worm being trod upon, would turn againe; and ſo entertaining him ſtill in that Humour, queſtioned with him what Acquaintance he had with any of the *Engliſh Captains* in the *States Service*; affirming, that if he could gaine any one to do ſome Service for the *Archduke*, either in delivering into his Hands *Sluice*, *Bergen-op-zome* or *Fluſhing*, that they ſhould be well rewarded, and have 30 or 40000*l.* for Recompence: Adviſeing him to go into *England*, *and to make Tryal with ſome Man of Reſolution to undertake ſome ſuch Attempt*; and then *Jacques* would ſend over his Brother *Thomaſo* unto him, to acquaint him with the particulars of the Service that was to be done by him.

Neuce comes over, and afterwards advertiſeth *Jacques* that he is ready, *and is aſſured of a confident Perſon for his turn if he might but know the Service. Thomaſo* comes over privately in the Company of one *John Ball* an *Iriſhman, and a Domeſtick to the* Spaniſh *Ambaſſador here.* They met often at *Ball*'s Chambers *in the Ambaſſador's Lodging*, and talk ſtill of ſurprizeing of one of thoſe Towns, but eſpecially for *Sluice*, which is made the Pretence; yet before *Thomaſo* would impart it to *Neuce*, he required an Oath of Secrecy, and *Neuce* would firſt be reſolved by his *ghoſtly Father*, whether he might lawfully undertake any thing againſt Hereticks. *A Prieſt is brought to* Ball's *Chamber, who reſolves* Neuce *that he may do any thing againſt Hereticks, becauſe they are worſe then Turks and Infidells.* They proceed on in their Diſcourſe about the taking any of thoſe Towns abovementioned; but among other Speeches they fall in diſcourſe of his Majeſtie's hunting, and *Thomas* asked *Neuce, whether he had not a good Horſe and a Piſtol, and that there was a means to deſerve ſo much Money in* England *without going beyond Sea*, and ſo ſet *Neuce* on without naming

naming any thing. The next Day *Thomaſo* and *Neuce* met againe on *Tower-hill*; they ſpeak againe of *Sluice*, which is but the *Jargon*; but *Thomas's Intention is againſt the Kinge a hunting*, and ſays, *that a brave ſpirited Man with a good Horſe and a Piſtoll, may do it when his Majeſty is a hunting at* Royſton, and ride a good way after in a Day and a Night. *Neuce* pauſing at theſe Speeches, and anſwering afterwards that it might be done beſt there, but they ſhould firſt procure ſome Money in their Purſes; *Thomaſo* anſwers, *that he would not article with him for any thing but for* Sluice, but ſaith he, *you know my Meaning, here is no place to ſpeake of any thing*, and ſo they went to Dinner. A third Perſon was appointed at *Tower-Hill* to *overhear them*, who beareth directly witneſs that *Thomaſo* uſed the Speeches aforeſaid to *Neuce*. The next Day being *Sonday*, *Neuce* goeth againe to the *Spaniſh* Ambaſſador's Lodging to ſpeak with *Ball*, where *Thomaſo was alſo*. It ſeemed by their ſuffering *Neuce* to wait ſo long for them, that they were diſtaſted of *Neuce*, and in kindneſs *offered him a piece of Sweet-Meat* called Paſt of *Genoa*. *Neuce eats of it*, and ſuſpecting nothing puts a Piece of it in his Handkerchiefe to carry to a Childe of his. Coming home his Wife and two other Women of her Neighbours eats a little of it, *but towards Night* Neuce *himſelf fell a caſting and ſpueing*, his Stomack ſwelling, and ſo did the other three Women proportionably, *all of them having all the Accidents* (in the Judgment of Phyſitians) *of having eaten ſome Poyſon*, but eſpecially *Neuce* who had eaten the greater Part, *who was in Danger of his Life*. The next Morning it was informed *that* Thomaſo *had ſent for Horſes to be gone*, whereupon it was thought fit to apprehend him in his Lodging; and for *Ball*, the *Spaniſh Ambaſſador* was written unto, *that he might be forth coming in his Houſe*. On *Thurſday* the Ambaſſador comes to the King, *and ſhewed a great unwillingneſs to deliver* Ball *to his Majeſty to be examin'd*; hereupon grew ſome Conteſtation, his Majeſty affirming, *that the Ambaſſador had done that which the King his Maſter would not approve him in*. In fine, *the Ambaſſador denyed to deliver* Ball, *but if his Majeſty would ſend and take him in his Lodging he might*; which accordingly was done in a quiet and peaceable Sort, and ſo *Ball was fetched out of the Ambaſſador's Houſe*. *Thomaſo*, after ſome Examination and confronting with his Accuſer and the Witneſs that over heard them (who both offer'd to juſtify it with their Swords) *is committed to the Tower*. *Ball* yet remains at the Sheriff's Houſe in *London*, till farther Proofs of Circumſtances be made. *An.* 1606.

Thus you have a true Relation of the Matter and the Form of Proceeding, which I leave to your Judgment, *whether upon ſo ſuſpicious and pregnant an Information the State had not juſt Cauſe to proceed as they have done*; and according to the ſame you may make it to be known there, againſt any miſinformation that may be ſpread abroad.

For our Occurrences, the King of *Denmark* arrived yeſterday at *Greenwich*, being met firſt by the King and the Prince below *Graveſend*. It is thought his abode here will be about forty Days. And ſo I commit you to God.

Your loving Friend,
SALISBURY.

The Earl of *Eaſt-Freiſland* to Mr. *Winwood*.

Illuſtris & magnifice Domine,

ADventu tuo nihil mihi optatius, qui ut felix fauſtuſque ſit regiæque majeſtati & tibi glorioſus, mihi vero & toti meæ provinciæ ſalutaris, Deum optimum maximum ardentiſſimis precibus oro. A te autem officioſe & amanter poſtulo, ut non tam diem quàm portum provinciæ mihi per præſentem ſignificare digneris ad quem appellere primo ingreſſu decreviſti; illud enim ſi intel-

lexero

An. 1606. *lexero curare potero, ut ingreſſus tuus eo honore decoretur quem ſereniſſimæ majeſtatis autoritas meretur, cæteræque res meæ ita diſponantur, ſicuti id temporis & loci ratio exigere videbuntur. Bene vale. Ex Aurica mea 5° Auguſti 1606. S. N.*

Excellentiæ tuæ amantiſſimus,
ENNO.

The Earle of Salisbury *to Mr.* Winwood.

Mr. Winwood, 16th *Auguſt* 1606.

TWO or three Days before the Arrivall of your Servant, I received a Packett of Letters from the *Count* of *Eaſt-Freiſland* by the Hands of Collonell *Gunterode* a *Dutch* Gentleman, whom the Duke of *Holſt* the Queen's Majeſtie's Brother recommended here to his Majeſty. In that Packett, the *Count* beſides many Compliments both to his Majeſtie and to my ſelf, hath written at large in Juſtification of *his Chancellor*, and the reports he made of the Proſcription of the ſaid *Count, and the Attempt upon his eldeſt Son*; all which he affirmeth to be true, howſoever by the Town they be denyed. He writeth likewiſe a long Anſwer to the laſt Letter which the Town wrote to his Majeſty, wherof his Majeſty ſent a Copy to the *Count*, to make him ſee that the Town was not ſo alienated from all Reconciliation, and that the Town did not impute the Occaſion of all theſe Differences ſo much to the *Count* himſelf, whom they acknowledge their lawfull Soveraign, as to the factious Inſtigation of ſome of his Miniſters.

To all which, after that the *Count* had greatly inveighed againſt the Town and their rebellious Proceedings againſt him, yet he is contented againe at his Majeſtie's Inſtance to hearken to another Meeting, and therein he deſireth *your Preſence and Aſſiſtance*, as before he had. In which reſpect, ſince that the Count now perſevereth in that intent, and that his Majeſty hopeth that by this Conference things may be drawn to an Iſſue, or at leaſt ſome better Diſcovery may be made of each others Courſes, his Majeſty is pleaſed that you repair to the Place of Meeting, and endeavor by all indifferent means as much as you can to further the compounding of theſe Troubles amongſt them. In the particular Carriage whereof, as his Majeſty cannot ſo preciſely direct you what you are principally to inſiſt upon, becauſe all Circumſtances are not ſo particularly known here, ſo his Pleaſure is, that according to his former Directions you are to concurr as much as may be with the *States* of the *United Provinces*, who ſeem to have as great an Affection to have theſe Differences compounded, in reſpect of their own Charge and Safety. You ſhall therefore confer with them aforehand, and reſolve on ſome indifferent Courſe to be propounded, to the end that both of you concurring in one, you may the eaſier induce the one and the other to ſome reaſonable Conformity, and ſo prevent any abrupt breaking off as formerly happened. For any more particular Direction it is needleſs unto you, who are ſo well acquainted by reaſon of the former Imployment and Experience, with the Courſe of this Buſyneſs. Only at your firſt arrivall there you may ſeriouſly exhort all from his Majeſtie, both the *Count* and the Towns, to lay aſide all Partiallity and Bitterneſs, and to come with prepared Hearts and Minds (as is fit) to ſo good a Work; for the concluding whereof you ſee his Majeſty ſpareth no Travail, and is content againe to hazard his Reputation. For you may let them know plainly if this Treaty prove fruſtrate, by whoſe Defect ſoever it be, his Majeſtie cannot but repent himſelf to have undertake the Mediation, which cannot but redownd to his great Diſcredit if it prove fruitleſs.

Concerning the other Point which you have propounded for receiving the Town of *Embden* into his Majeſtie's Protection, his Majeſty ſeeth not what this might avail to the furthering of the Accord betwixt them, which is the thing he moſt deſired; and therefore, conſidering the many Difficulties that depend on this

Motion,

Motion, all Circumſtances obſerved, his Majeſty willeth you to avoid the ſame, *An.* 1606.
as a Matter wherein he is unwilling to deal. The ſame Motion as I underſtand the Colonel *Gunterod* hath Charge to purſue here, with whom when he ſhall propound it, I will hold the ſame Language; and ſo wiſhing you good Succeſs in the Buſyneſs, I commit you to God.

Your loving and aſſured Friend,
SALISBURY.

---

* *The Earl of* Salisbury *to Sir* Charles Cornwallis.

Sir Charles Cornwallis, 17th *Auguſt* 1606.

HAving underſtood by your ſeverall Letters of *May*, *June*, and *July*, and by the Reports of thoſe that are come from you, that notwithſtanding all your Endeavours to aſſiſt his Majeſtie's Subjects in their great and *intollerable Wrongs* which they receive daily in *Spaine*, both in their Traffique and in their own Perſons, through the generall evill uſage of them, there is no manner of Redreſs nor any Expectation of better at their Hands hereafter, in regard of the *great Alteration of their Affections to this State*; *I found it high time to impart unto his Majeſtie with ſpeed, as well your Letters to me as to my Lords*, thereby to lay before his Majeſty and his Councel (to whom ſome of the Letters were addreſſed) the *true Image* you ſent them of *this great Coldneſs and Alteration* in that Kingdome; by which meanes they ſhould the rather be capable of your *carefull* and *diſcreet Carriage* in that Buſineſs, as becometh you in Duty to the King your Sovereigne, (who ſees and hears with your Organs) and in Charity towards his poor Subjects that endure the Burthen; and laſtly *for myne own Diſcharge, who never love to carry great things alone.* All which being brought into orderlie and ſerious Conſideration, and the Particulars laid together before his Majeſtie and Councel, as they touch'd their Diſpoſition in general towards us, and the *ſeveral Effects thereof made viſible, as well by the Behaviour of the great Ones in that State*, as in the Neglect and Refuſall of Juſtice even in thoſe Caſes which they had tyed themſelves unto by former Promiſe and Faith given; Although we could not well make any other Judgments out of thoſe *groſs neglects*, but that all this might ſpring *out of an Intention in that State to break with us the Amity*, yet on the other ſide when their *preſent diſabilitie* was conſider'd, (whereof your Letters make mention) and the *Diſtractions amongſt themſelves* both for want of Treaſure or orderly Diſtribution and Conduct of Affaires, together with *the weakneſs of the Motife whereon thoſe their Proceedings ſeemed to be grounded*, viz. Upon the miſreports of their Ambaſſador here, his Majeſty thought it the fitteſt way and beſt beſeeming in Honor and Juſtice, before he ſhould enter into any other Cogitations of righting himſelf and his Subjects in another ſorte, firſt to draw the Ambaſſador here to an orderlie Conferrence, wherein our Grievances may particularlie be deducted, and the ſame laid open to proceed principally from his Advertizements from hence of lack of Juſtice here, and generall neglecting all the Ambaſſador's Motions. In both which Particulars we were ready (if he could alledge any juſt Reaſon for it) to give him Satisfaction, or otherwiſe by making him ſee his own Paſſion, in miſtakeing to procure ſome better Agreements. To this purpoſe beſides a general Book of Complaints, *his Majeſtie thought fitt* (things being *hight)* to have *a Collection made* alſo of *certaine Clauſes of your Letters which inforced this Alteration in* Spaine *and this* peremptory Denyal of Juſtice, together with ſome *hard* and *intemperate Anſwears* given to your ſelf or to your Miniſters by ſome great ones there, by which their inward Affections may be eaſily diſcovered. In

---

* *Ex Bibliothec. Cotton. ibid.*

An. 1606. all which his Majeſtie's purpoſe was no other, but to let them ſee that *he proceeded not upon vaine and idle Reports* of Marchants or Perſons aggrieved, (who happily might ſpeak out of the Fulneſs of their grieved Minds) but upon the Advertizements of his own Ambaſſador who ſo often reiterated it in his Letters, whome his Majeſtie had cauſe to believe and truſt; and the rather, becauſe his Majeſtie had found by his former Diſpatches ſuch a Temper and Moderation in you, as you laboured ſtill to palliate, or with Patience to excuſe all things there, rather than to repreſent them to the full, in hope ſtill of better meaſure. Another Reaſon which moved his Majeſtie alſo, was *that by ripping up the outward and the inward*, nothing might be left untouched which ſhould give umbrage to the Amity betwixt them.

To this Conference when the Ambaſſador was called (which was on *Fryday* laſt the 22d of *Auguſt*,) together with the Baron of *Hollogne* the *Archduke*'s Ambaſſador, (for the Affinitie and Interreſt amongſt their Princes and for Aſſiſtance of the *Spaniſh* Ambaſſador who is not ſo proper for Negotiation as th'other) I uſed this ſhort Speech as an Introduction, (whereof I ſend you a Copy) which I had cauſed to be ſet down in *Spaniſh* to make the Ambaſſador the better capable of it, and to looſe no time in the uſing his Interpreter. When he had read it he made ſhortlie this Anſweare, " That they were come thither to hear and re-
" ceive Complaints, but not to make any againſt us untill he had order out of
" *Spaine* for it. To which when it was anſwered, that we expected no ſuch
" reſervedneſs in him, but that our maine Grievances having relation principally
" to himſelf and to his Advertizements from hence, we thought it more agree-
" able to Order and Method, firſt to diſcover the Motife thereof; which if he
" could juſtifie, we were ready to give him Satisfaction, (as is ſaid before) if
" not, by ſeeing his Error he might countermand his former Acts, and ſo be
" more able to do good offices in *Spaine*, when they ſhould hear there that he
" was ſatisfyed here. He replyed, that that which was written he thought he
" had done it upon good occaſion, and would give reaſon for it when he ſhould
" be ſo directed. Still inſiſting to be excuſed from making any more Com-
" plaints, untill he had received Anſwere out of *Spaine* upon his laſt Letters con-
" cerning the impriſoning of *Ball*. To this it was anſwered, That his Com-
" plaints for lack of Juſtice, and for *his diſgracefull Uſage here*, were of a long
" time precedent before he could write of the Matter of *Ball*, (which Matter
" we told him would anſweare it ſelf when it ſhall come to be debated) but we
" urged now the former Complaints which were made the ground of our ill
" uſage in *Spaine*; which if he refuſed to declare, we muſt either interpret it
" to proceed from Commandments of the King his Maſter, or for want of good
" Affection in himſelf. Hereupon he grew more calme, and proteſted much of
" the King his Maſter's Sinceritie and Affection to maintain the Peace, and of
" his Deſire in particular to do all the good offices towards it that ſhould lie in
" his Power. But becauſe he came not prepared now to debate thoſe Matters,
" he entreated firſt to receive our Complaints, and then at another Meeting he
" would propound his; and ſo we proceeded on, firſt in arguing the generall
" Points wherein they have broken the Treaty, and then the Particulars col-
" lected out of your Letters, (according to this Paper incloſed;) in which for
" many things the Ambaſſador blamed his Maſter's Miniſters (if the Reports
" were true,) and eſpecially the Exception taken againſt the King's Teſtimony
" in the Cauſe of *Macquemat* for Matter of Religion; and doubted not but up-
" on his repreſenting of it, the Advocate ſhould be ſeverely puniſhed". We remembred alſo Mr. *North*'s Letter written into *Spaine* concerning *Garnet*'s *Innocency* and the Manner of his Execution, as your Secretary *Hawkeſworth* hath written of it to my Servant *Levinus*. But *North* denyeth abſolutely to have written to any ſuch purpoſe; and therefore out of Juſtice we could do no leſs than to ſuſpend our Judgments of him untill we ſhould receive the Copie of the Letter it ſelf as it is publiſhed in *Spaine*, which I pray you to procure as ſoon as you can.

Concerning

Concerning the Matter of *Blunt* we took notice of his being detained, and of the Forme wherein you proceeded. And becauſe we doe perceive *naturam expellas furca*, &c. that the Iſſue of thoſe Chaſtiſements will either be multiplyed for great Obligations upon us, or elſe would find occaſions from our lack of Proof, or in the Defect of their Lawes (which do not uſually puniſh by Death practices againſt other Princes,) we rather choſe to runn a Courſe to expreſs *our good Interpretation* of that they have done with *Blunt*; and did declare, that his Majeſtie diſdained to trouble himſelf any further with ſuch a baſe Companyon; contenting himſelf ſufficiently, that in this particular thoſe that wiſh their Separation maie not have ſo good ground as they have had to publiſh and conclude, *that the Princes diſcovered well enough by theſe and ſuch Coldneſſes what was their Internals, when thoſe whom all Truth do convince of that unheard of and malicious Treaſon, doe not only find Safety in their Territories and Courts, but Support and Countenance.* And ſo concluded, that his Majeſty expected that he ſhould be baniſhed their State, being *Fugitive*, upon the Summons to returne, and for the reſt left all to the Diſcretion of that State. Soe did we likewiſe for *Owen*; concluding with them, that *when there was not an extraordinary Affection in Princes beyond the particular Contracts of a Treatie, we found there came little fruit of thoſe Challenges:* And therefore we deſired him to make a Separation of our Complaints; what we challenge *de jure*, and what we did mention only by way of Compariſon of their Objections to us in many things, which they do urge as Arguments of our lack of Affections or of inward Particularitie, when by Treaty and Contract, they cannot challenge us: Which Courſe will be beſt to be forborne eſpeciallie of their ſide, who doe uſually break the mayne Articles of the Peace. In this Temper was this Conference carryed; inſomuch as for all thoſe particular Cruelties uſed in the *Indies*, we ſaid we would not object them as Injuries to the Treaty, becauſe we had agreed to leave them to adventure; but only to let them ſee, that in the Forme of Puniſhment there appeared more Bitterneſs and Indignity than if they had ſunk them in the Sea. *An.* 1606.

Thus have you now Sir (as you ſee) a Narration of the Courſe which hath been holden with both the Ambaſſadors, by ſeven or eight of the greateſt of his Majeſtie's Councellors. To which we do not expect at the next Meeting that they ſhall make any great Reply for two Cauſes. The one is, becauſe we ſee he would fayne lynger a ſecond Meeting, till he have heard ſome Anſwer to thoſe Diſpatches that he laſt ſent into *Spaine* upon the Apprehenſion of *Ball*. Upon which Subject, although we told him that we did eaſily believe that he had multiplyed as many ill Interpretations as he could to diſtaſt that State of this Proceeding; yet we ſtill deſired to remember, that thoſe ſower Fruits which you have gathered there of his former Labour, can have no relation to that Conceipt which *Ball*'s Matter could beget: Wherein (to tell you truely) this is our Reſolution; that as the Proceedings which then we held were in all Parts ſuitable with the Condition of things as they appeared at that time, ſo *becauſe the Parties live that were ſuſpected to be poyſoned*, and *becauſe we cannot draw from crafty Knaves Diſcoveries of their owne Treaſons but by ſuch Means as are uſed in ſuch Caſes*; *which if we ſhould do would breed an Opinion that we were willing to extract ſomething to the Scandall of the Ambaſſador*, and ſo by Conſequence of the Amitie; we reſolved to deliver him over again, except he ſtand too much upon his Pride to refuſe him. Wherein this you may aſſure as the undoubted Truth, that the worſt that ever befell him was committing him to the *Sherriff of* London's *Houſe*, and ſince he aboade in a private Chamber under the Guard of a *Meſſenger*; notwithſtanding that in every Examination he croſſed himſelf ſo palpably, as he was aſhamed. For *Thomaſo* the Brother of *Jacques*, he hath only been yet under Courſe of Examination; though the Party that is the *Accuſer* doth not only avow to his Face as much as I have ſent you, but hath part of his Accuſation from another Man that over heard ſome of the worſt Part of his Diſcourſe. And now Sir, for my Opinion, that do compare all Circumſtances

An. 1606. ſtances together as well of their *Humours* and *Fortune* in *Spaine*, as of the *Aſpect* one Prince's State hath of another; *I am perſwaded that they repent them of their Treaty*, not becauſe they are fitt for Warr, but becauſe they made it no better than to leave a Liberty of *voluntary Service* to the *States* both at Land and Sea; which galls them many ways, though in effect there is nothing done which we cannot juſtifye. But in theſe things they would feigne drawe us further; and particularlie to procure Trade from *England* to the Ports of *Flanders*. To which they know the beſt way to induce us, is to deny Juſtice to his Majeſtie's Subjects in their Trade in *Spaine* wherein conſiſts their Advantage; Neither care they how long things depend in delays, being already in Poſſeſſion. And therefore ſeeing we may be no other than *Newtralls*, and ſeeing we did make *Proteſtation* at *their Treaty*, that his Majeſty intended not to fight for his Trade in *Flanders* with the *States Shipps* in the narrow Seas that lye before the Ports, (though he giveth his Subjects leave to go, and wiſheth they could go without Interruption,) if you ſhall find that his Majeſtie's Subjects ſhall be *thus tyrannized* in *Spaine*, as to have no right becauſe we will not yield to more than ever was promiſed, it will be then *high time for his Majeſtie to bethink him of ſome other Courſe, for which he had never fairer Overtures for ſtreight and potent Conjuncture*. All which notwithſtanding, I do affirme unto you, that if his Majeſtie and the Councell may find ſuch Meaſure in his Subjects Trade only as he may not be eſteemed *over Cold* in their Behalf, (over whom Almighty God hath made him ſole and ſupreame Governour,) he is fully reſolved to obſerve to them all ſuch Proceedings as either the Treaty it ſelf or the Intention of the Treatie (mutuallie proteſted on all ſides) can require. But if the King of *Spaine* will be *angry* with the King my Maſter *for his Religion*, or *will make himſelf a Judge of his Proceedings with his own Subjects*, then will his Expectation be deceived. Hereon build your Foundation; whatever you hear or collect thus ſtandeth his Majeſtie's *inward Affections*, (I may ſay to you) *to conſerve Peace as long as he may with Honor and Safety, or to make a Warre upon good Foundation:* Wherein (I proteſt to God) I find ſo much to be *his Sinceritie*, as he will no ſooner reſolve but he will declare it, without uſing any Practice before hand under the Profeſſion of his Peace. Amongſt other things, upon *Sunday* was ſe'night ſome Officers of the City *by Warrant from the High Commiſſioners*, upon Complaints made by all the Inhabitants (as it ſeemed) dwelling near the Ambaſſador's Houſe that there was contynual Reſorte to Maſs there, did make ſtay of fourteen Perſons a Furlong off his Houſe; ſome Gentlemen, ſome of the meaner Sorte: Whereupon all the reſt that were within ſtayed coming forth. It may be he will write of this. I doubt not but you will eaſily anſwer it, that can well diſcearne whether in this time *thoſe Scandalls* will be digeſted by the People of this Cittie at his Hands, when the reſt of the Ambaſſadors having been warned uſed it if *non caſtè tamen cautè*.. News come no ſooner that the Officers had done this, but preſent Order was ſent they ſhould forbear ſo much as to come neare his Gate any more; by which meanes, though it was knowne that Perſons of good Quality were within, they all eſcaped. Of all which when wee did inform him, as being ſorry that thoſe Accidents happened, he ſeemed to make *ſo light of it*, as he ſayd, *it was not his Fault, they would come in whether he would or not*. To which we *temperately* replyed, *that ſuch an Anſwere would not be taken at your Hands in* Spaine.

It may be you may likewiſe hear, that when they go abroad in their Coaches or in the Fields, *ſome Diſcourteſie* may be offerred by the common People; for of that they ſpeake unto us. Of which, as the Reaſon may eaſily be given, conſidering the Reports made of the *ill Uſage* of his Majeſtie's Subjects in *Spaine*; yet it is true, (and ſo we proteſt to God) we told him that whenſoever he ſhould produce any ſuch, the Offender ſhould be ſeverely puniſhed. Which we did not only deliver unto them, but took a verie apt Occaſion to ſhew them, howe ſtrangely his Majeſtie's own Perſon was uſed in *Antwerpe*. Which Fact we harldly would have beleeved ſhould have been left unpuniſh'd, when the Party

was

was produced for these Words in this Note inclosed, which I forbear to write *honoris gratia*, being proved against an *English* Man Servant to *Werstegan*, and confessed by himself. He was produced before Sir *Thomas Edmonds* and the *President Richardott*. All that followed upon it was a sharp Admonition, without so much as *Restraint* or *Commitment*. *An.* 1606.

To conclude without Ceremony or superfluous Words, his Majesty and all my Lords remayne throughly satisfyed of your Providence, neither can they, or do they mislike of your variable Advertizements, seeing you must turne with their Winds. And for *my self, of whose Danger by bloody Practices you expres your Care*, I can but return you thanks, and commend my self to God's Protection. And in that Confidence assure you that I beleeve not all, *only the more Danger is laid before me, the more zealous it makes me of God's and my Country's Service*. And so, being newly recovered of some late Indisposition accidentall to some heate in my Kydneys, whereof I am now throughly recovered, I commit you to God.

Your loving and assured Friend,

From his Majestie's House of *Whitehall*.

SALISBURY.

Monsieur *Hastein* to Monsieur *Gunterode*.

Monseigneur, D'Essens 12 d'Aoust 1606.

POVR obeir aux commandemens de Monseigneur le Conte mon maistre, vous asseure que son Excellence ne desire plus que selon le vostre tres sage conseil partir en haste d'icy vers Angleterre pour y trouver les Roys de la Grande Bretagne & de Dennemarcq, baiser les mains de leur Majestés, & conduire ses negoces par prieres & justes remonstrances aux effects desireés tant que faire se pourroit. Mais aiant regard aux commodites & incommodites que se presentent est de besoing de plutost arrester icy que passer plus avant: Car le bref retour de sa Majesté de Dennemarcq est certain, la longeur du chemin, l'inconstance de l'air, les adversites sur les passages & aultres incommodites se monstrent journellement, c'est aussi chose incertaine si sa Majesté de Dennemarcq se trouverât en si peu de temps audit Angleterre: Aussi les troubles de ceste nostre province & la guerre voisine ne permettent point pour l'heure aucune longtaine absence de mondit seigneur & maistre de ses subjects & territoires. En oultre puisque l'Ambassadeur de sadite Majesté de la Grande Bretagne le seigneur Winwod ait au fin de ceste mois convoqué une Assemble en ceste pays pour tracter au nom du Roy son maistre entre mon maistre & les Embdois *sur une nouvelle paix, vous pouvez considerer que la presence de son Excellence alors y est & requisé & tres necessaire.*

Quant à madame la princesse, vous scaves que en si breif temps elle ne pourroit accomoder ne se ne ses dames sur une voyage si royale & longue. Monseigneurs les freres de mondit maistre servent à sa Majesté d'Espagne & aux Archiducqs, cause que nous ne pourons communiquer avec eux liberement le dict faict de tante importance, auquel par aventure (peut estre) se troveront dussi interessez le Roy d'Espagne & les Archiducqs: Et pour la verité je me trouve en tresgrande perplexité, si ceste chose secrete se laissera tracter sans danger avec sadite Majesté de Dennemarcq. Car vous scavez comment les jalousies possedent les coeurs des Roys & Princes quand ils tractent les choses concernans l'accroissement de leurs Estats & Empires; & il me semble que sa Majesté de Dennemarcq accepteroit plus volontiers la protection de ce faict que le Roy du Grand Bretagne. Aussi non veult la raison de communiquer ceste negoce avec aultres Princes, mais laisser le tout à la discretion du Monseigneur le Conte de Salisburi avecq lequel Monsieur le Winwod traicterat la reste & ainsi convient, car les choses d'Estat (comme celles) ne se laissent communiquer avecq autre personne

An. 1606. *en toute l'Angleterre ſi non avecque ledit Conte de Salisburi, ſelon le conſeil & bonne volonté duquel mon maiſtre abſolutement ceſte negoce reſerve.*

Son Excellence mon maiſtre & madame la Princeſſe vous ont prie de parler ſur leur faict au Roy & la Royne, auſſi à Monſeigneur le Conte de Salisburi, non publiquement mais en ſecret, & non pour faire aucune profeſſion de nous patrociuer, mais ſeulement pour remonſtre à icelles, que mon maiſtre, pour l'amour & confiance qu'il ait en vous l'ait voulu communiquer leſdites ſecretes, & que vous (entendant que ceſte choſe ſeroit avantagieuſe & honorable pour l'eſtat du Roy voſtre maiſtre) avez prins la hardieſſe de parler avecq leur maiſtres ſur le meſme faict, & les ſupplier de vouloir donner order que par honeſtes raiſons & conditions ceſte pais ſoit remis en repos & tranquilité univerſelle. Voila les raiſons motifs & excuſes pour lequels mon Prince & Maiſtre ne peult meſmes venir en Angleterre, ne par ſes freres ou autres communiquer noſtres ſecretes avec le Roy de Dennemarcq. Pour ce a pleu à ſon Excellence recommender ſa choſe à ſa Majeſté ſeulement par lettres de madame la Princeſſe ſa compaigne, & la ſupplier de vouler favoriſer d'une interceſſion au Roy du Grande Bretagne; eſtant aſſuré que par voſtre prudence ſinguliere entenderes facilement les noſtres empeſchemens eſtre de grande importance, & qu'il's meritent la plenaire excuſation envers vous & aultres de telle qualité; & bien conſiderant les menées de partie contraire, ſuis en ce regard avec vous de meſme opinion qu'il vaut mieux de rien enterpreudre que apres non pouvoir accomplir. Mon maiſtre ait ſerieuſement recommendé en ce fait voſtre diſcretion & prudence; eſperant, qu'en ce procederes ſi cautement comme convient, ſans croire ou ſe fier aux calomnies de noſtres adverſaires, ne les de tout refuter trop vehement; car à la verité quand il plairat à bon Dieu defenderat à ſon temps la noſtre innocence & juſte querele, & quando illi placuerint viæ noſtræ, etiam inimici noſtri ad nos converterentur. *Es mains duquel nous avons remis noſtre ſalut, vie, fortune & tout, ne dubtans que par ſa benigne grace & miſericorde nous en quelques jours deliverat de ceſte preſente infelicité & miſere. Ainſi faiſant fin, &c.*

De voſtre Seigneurie, *&c.*

VAN HASTEIN.

Dorſ.

A Monſeigneur S^r Henri de Gunterod, Chamberlain de ſa Majeſté de la Grande Bretagne.

---

* *Sir* Charles Cornwallis *to the Lords of the Privy Councill.*

May it pleaſe your Lordſhips, 30th *September* 1606. O. S.

THIS Day when leaſt I expected it, at a very early Hower I was advertized that the *Duke* of *Lerma* had appointed myne Acceſs unto him at ten of the Clock. I obſerved the Hower, and found with him the *Pope's Nuntio*; whoſe Departure I was enforced to tarry for, and in meane time was entertained by the *Conde de Concio*, an antient Councellor and *Privado* to the King deceaſed. The Duke's Countenance I found at the firſt ſomewhat ſower, but after he had according to Cuſtome here begunn the firſt Courſe of his Speech with asking me of myne Health, I anſwered, " that I thanked God for the preſent I was well " in Body, but much grieved in Mind to find here ſo great Alterations eſpecial- " ly in his Excellencie; in my good Will to whom having been ſecond to no Am- " baſſador in this Court, it diſcontented me not a little to come behind others in " having Acceſs to kiſs his Hands. With this holy Water he begann a little to clear up, and having excuſed himſelf by the Multitude of Buſineſs handled at the *Eſcuriall* and committed to him to be perfected, and to the ordinarie Prefer-

---

* *Ex Biblioth. Cotton. ibid.*

ment

ment that they hold it to agree with Duty to give to an Ambaſſador of his *Holi-* *An.* 1606.
neſs, he ended with many complementall Proteſtations of his Love and good Opinion of my ſelf. " I told him, I might now make a better and more law-
" full Challenge to his Favour than heretofore, having of late ſo much ſufferred
" for him, and hazarded my poor Reputation by giving Faith to his Excellencie's
" Promiſes of ſpeedy end of all my Countrymen's Cauſes, no one of which in
" the Space of ſo many Months had received Determination. He deſired me to
" have Patience, ſaying that ſo many of thoſe Cauſes that ſhould be found juſt
" ſhould be ſpeedily finiſhed, and that he had ſince his comeing taken ſome or-
" der for them; Wiſhing there were found the like correſpondency in *England*
" towards the Subjects of his Kings. I deſyred him with ympartiall Eyes to
" behold the great Difference between the Nature of their Complaints and ours.
" Theirs were either altogether againſt Pyrates out of the King's Power, or ſo
" mixt between his own Subjects and the *Hollanders*, as being Matters of Fact
" they muſt of Force require time, Circumſtance of Lawe, and Proofs for Diſ-
" covery of the Truth. Ours are in effect of things as cleare as the Sunn; of
" Injuries done in their owne Ports, not by Pyrates but by the King's owne
" Miniſters; ſome of them directly contrary to the Capitulation of the Peace, as
" inforceing the King's Subjects againſt their Wills to ſerve them by Sea againſt
" the *Hollanders*; Payments denyed or protracted due from his Majeſtie himſelf
" for Services done unto him by Sea, and to ſome others upon Sentences by his
" own Judges. To others for Corne taken from them, or delyvered to relieve
" the Famyne of his Subjects and Soldyers in Ports, in *Minorque* and other
" Places of his Kingdoms. Extremitie offered to his Subjects taken in the *In-*
" *dies*, whoſe Fault (if any they committed) was only to have traffique there.
Touching thoſe taken in *the Indies* (to whome he gave the Name of Pyrates)
" he ſayd it was reſolved they ſhould receive what they had deſerved. I anſwer-
" ed, That I hoped that there was not any collor to make Traffique into the *In-*
" *dies* (admitting it unlawfull) *Pyracy*; and ſuppoſed, that in due reſpect to the
" King my Maſter, to whome they apperteyned, they might for this time be
" favourably dealt with". But he contynued reſolute that they ſhould abyde their Tryal; yet do I hope that in time I ſhall remove him.

" I then told him, that out of myne owne Deſires to continue the Peace and
" hold the Kings in Amity, I had much ſtudyed to find a Meanes to take away
" all Occaſions of diſtaſte; and for that purpoſe I had lately exhibited both *par-*
" *ticular* and *generall Memorialls*. He confeſſed that he had ſeen and conſy-
" dered of them, and that I had reaſon to deſerve a better Anſwer for the Cauſe
" of *Cicilia*, which he ſaid I ſhould have by Letters from his King to the King
" my Maſter, and an Anſwer alſo to my generall. I ſaid, that dyvers Months
" ſince, one *Pyndar* a Merchant of *London* had in my Preſence exhibited a Me-
" moriall to his *Excellencie* touching a Shipp laden with Merchandize of great
" Value; which under collour of Friendſhip was entred, and taken by Vyolence
" and ſpoyl'd, by the Miniſters of his Majeſtie's *Viceroy* of *Sardynia*. That
" his Requeſt agreed with Reaſon, and with that which upon my ſuite was long
" ſithence generally ordered and commanded by his Majeſty to be obſerved
" throughout all his Domynions, that all Shipps and Goods imbarqued upon
" Suſpition, ſhould upon Sureties be delivered to the Owners, and the Proceſs
" ſent hither, to the end that in this Courte (where the King my Maſter's Am-
" baſſador ſhall be reſident) the Cauſes of his Subjects maie receive equall heare-
" ing. He anſwered, that there ſhould be a preſent Order taken in that, and
" that by the Commandement of his Majeſty; and amonge other Orders, which
" upon my Sollicitation his Majeſtie hath been pleaſed to yield unto and ſend
" to all his Ports, for the reſtraining and reforming of Injuries and Abuſes to be
" done to the Subjects of the King my Maſter, it well appeared how great a
" Care his Majeſtie had to hold all true and good Correſpondencie with him. I
" ſayd it was true, that from his Majeſtie I had obtained as many good Orders
" and Commandments as I could deſire, but to little Amendment of his Mini-
ſters;

An. 1606. " ſters; ſythence very fewe or none of them, except that only for the Ex-
" action of 30 *per Cent*, were obeyed. Hereupon, fetching a great Sigh he
" wiſhed, *that both Kings had better inclyned and intentioned Miniſters, ſi-*
" *thence very few or none of them expect that only*, &c. For his own Part, he
" ſayd, by God's Grace there ſhould be forthwith a better and ſtrict Order; but
" for thoſe of his Majeſtie of *Great Britaine, ſo great was well knowne to be*
" *the Affection of ſome of them to the* Hollanders, (to whoſe Service they were
" content there ſhould go great Multitudes of his Subjects and none to the *Arch-*
" *dukes)* as he diſpaired of them. I deſyred him herein, *not to give too believ-*
" *ing an Eare to Fugitives and evill affected Subjects.* The generall ſuppoſe-
" ings of theſe People (I ſayd) were very falſe and malicioufly grounded: That
" it was their common Cuſtome to give *non cauſam pro cauſa.* That they attri-
" bute to ſome of his Majeſtie's Councell, that which of myne own knowledge
" I can prove to his Excellencie to proceed from an Error in their own Govern-
" ment here, in giveing ſuch Countenance and Entertainment to them, and others
" of like Condition. For ſithence the Diſcoverie of the late horrible and *unna-*
" *tural Treaſon* hatched and nouriſhed by *Baldwynne, Owynn* and others of
" like Sort there, to ſome of whome it is obſerved that *whoſoever enters into*
" *the Service of the Archdukes is eyther enforced to ſtrike Sayle or never enter*
" *into any Poſt of Profitt or Preferment*, his Majeſtie's Subjects finding theſe
" People hold ſtill their Reſidence and former Entertainment, dare not put them-
" ſelves to ſo great an Adventure, as either to be corrupted with ſuch treaſona-
" ble and treacherous Practices againſt their Sovereigne or their Country as by
" that Sort of People would be propounded to them, or otherwiſe by falſe Sug-
" geſtions in caſe of their Refuſal, be made diſtaſtfull and diſregarded by the E-
" ſtate they ſhould ſerve and put their Lives in peril for. And hereupon I
" took Occaſion to give *his Excellencie* thanks for the Favour I had found in
" the *Reſtraint* of *Blunt*; whom ſithence I could not enduce them deliver to
" his own Sovereigne, I yet deſired his Majeſty here would be pleaſed to conſi-
" der how evill a taſte *the Contynuance and Entertainment of him here* (and
" of thoſe others in the *Low Countries)* would give not only to his Majeſty
" himſelf, but to all his Subjects. And withal to remember, *how noble an Ex-*
" *ample* the King my Maſter gave unto this King in *the like Caſe*, by *refuſing*
" *Acceſs* or *abyding in his Kingdoms* to *Antonio de Perez, tho' an Offender*
" *in many regards inferiour to thoſe that are harboured there.*

" This took ſo good effect with him, that he promiſed me there ſhould be
" Order taken for them all; and in very familiar Sorte winked on me, and bad
" me ſay noe more in that Matter. And then with a new Breath ſayd, that he
" much marvelled that *his Majeſtie of* Great-Britain, being ſo wiſe a Prince and
" aſſiſted with ſo provident and pollitique a Councell, would *in reaſon of State*
" *ſo farr adventure himſelf in uſeing ſo great a Severitie to his catholique*
" *Subjects, being in ſo great a Nomber, and of ſo great Hearts as thoſe People*
" *carryed.*

" I anſwered, that it was farr from his Majeſtie's Diſpoſition to uſe Rigour to
" any; neither would he to them, yf forceably they had not drawn his juſt Indig-
" nation and Suſpition upon them. Beſides, his Excellencie ſhould by the Sequell
" find, that *although his Majeſtie had by Laws lately made unſheathed his Sword*
" in terrorem, *yet would he forbear to uſe it without new occaſion.*

" Hereunto he replyed, that would the King be drawn to carry *a more gentle*
" *Hand* towards them, he durſt undertake *the Pope* ſhould *for his Majeſtie's*
" *Securitie and their due Obedience, do any thing whatſoever himſelf or his*
" *Councell ſhould deſire for the ſame.*

" I ſayd, indeed the Doctrine that now they ſtand upon was very ſtrange,
" and not to be endured by any Prince that holds his Crown free and unſubject-
" ed to any other; and wiſhed his Excellencie not to be deceived by *Fugitives*
" and others of that Sorte, in the Nomber of thoſe of that Religion in *England*;
" which by divers ſcores of Thouſands, are not ſo many as by them is here re-
" ported.

I then

" I then took occaſion to make known unto him the Multitude of Complaints *An.* 1606.
" made in *England* to his Majeſty, which without other Order would dailie
" increaſe. That in *England* the Ambaſſador there for the King had Acceſs at
" his Pleaſure both to the King and Councell Table; where he might expoſe his
" Griefes, receive Anſwers, reply, and departe ſatisfied either with what he de-
" ſired, or good reaſon to the contrary. Here, by reaſon of his Majeſtie's and
" his Excellencie's contynual Removes, I could obtain noe Audience many times
" in four Months; and not then neither in Place where I might propound, be
" anſweared, and reply in ſuch ſort as to receive any determinate Order. He
" ſayd that *ſuch was here the Cuſtome of the Country.* And I replyed, then
" *evill Cuſtoms working a known Hindrance to the Execution of Juſtice, might*
" *and ought in reaſon to be changed:* Or at leaſt, that in Teſtimony of the ſin-
" cere Amitie profeſſed by his Majeſtie here to the King my Maſter, he would
" be pleaſed to appoint ſome two or three of his Councel to become the Hearers
" and Procurers of, and in all, ſuch Cauſes as I had or ſhould preferr for his Maje-
" ſtie's Subjects. Hereunto he replyed and yielded, ſaying that my Requeſt was
" reaſonable, and that he would appoint the *Conde de Villa Longa* and the Se-
" cretarie *Prado* for that purpoſe. I ſayed that *Villa Longa* was contynually
" ſo overcharged with Buſineſs, as neither my Secretary nor my ſelf could have
" acceſs to him; and that with great Difficulty I ſhould procure thoſe twoe to
" meet ſo often as ſhould be neceſſary, being both ſo inceſſantly imployed in
" the moſt important Affairs of the State. He warranted me I ſhould have Proof
" to the contrary; ſaying, that he would procure the King to lay ſo ſtraight
" Commandment upon them that I ſhould never find them unreadie to attend
" thoſe Buſineſſes, and do therein what ſhall agree with Right and Equity. I
" laſtly told him, that I was to move him for myne particular, that he would
" be pleaſed a more ſtraight Commandement might be given to the *Apoſenta-*
" *dor* for an Houſe to be aſſigned to me, as all other Ambaſſadors had *within*
" *the Towne.* I ſayd, that beſides that the Houſe I now lived in ſtood too farr
" removed from the Cittie, it was ſo inconvenient and cold this Winter, as it
" was not to be endured. That this Summer I had held it with much Patience,
" notwithſtanding that I had bitterly taſted of the Defects of it, not only in myne
" own want of Health but in the Death of ſome of my Servants, and in the Sick-
" neſs of moſt parte of all the reſt. He anſwered, that very willing he was I
" ſhould be accommodated to my likeing, but then he muſt *wiſhe* and *adviſe* me,
" *to take great heed in giving Scandall in Matter of Religion*; ſaying, it was
" reported I had contynuall Preaching and other Excerciſes in myne Houſe,
" which here were intollerable in any other". Therewithal I gave him a *Bil-*
letta in his Hand; ſaying, " I hoped that that Paper would ſatisfye him, for *I*
" *therein requeſted a Houſe adjoyning to that of one of the Councel of the In-*
" *quiſition*; which were verie improper if I went in any ſort to give Cauſe of
" Scandall. I ſayd, it was true I had Sermons in myne own Houſe; whereunto
" admitting none but my Family and *thoſe of myne owne Nation*, I hoped it
" was not ſcandalous to uſe all Comforts of our own Conſciences, as the Ambaſ-
" ſador of his King did there: And that *whenſoever that Liberty ſhould be ta-*
" *ken from me*, his Majeſty had (I humbly thank him) ſignifyed unto me
" that he *would recall me.*

Hereunto again with *a Sighe (lookeing earneſtly upon me)* he replyed, ſaying,
" Is it poſſible my Lord Ambaſſador, that you deſcending from ſo vertuous and
" *catholick a Father* ſhould ſo farr degenerate from him in Matters of moſt Im-
" portance, which is true Religion? For the Love I bear you I cannot but wiſhe
" and even conjure you to preferr your own Soule before all worldly Reſpects
" how great ſoever. Whatſoever Preferments you may expect from your King,
" cannot pay the leaſt Mite of the Loſs you ſhall endure in condemning your
" own Soul. And were it ſo, that *by ſuch occaſion you might looſe your Lands,*
" *leave the Service of your Soveraigne, or forbeare your own Country*; *aſſure*

An. 1606. " *your ſelf the King of* Spaine *will not be fayling to a Man of your Worth, and* " *that in a very large Meaſure.*

Here the Duke pawſeing, and I *ſmiling at his Perſwaſion* anſwered; " That " his Excellencie having ever hitherto profeſſed ſoe much to be my good Lord " and Friend in all Matters of my Legation, I little looked that upon ſuch a ſud- " dain, *he would become my Preacher*; *and that in ſuch termes, as at one Clapp* " *to move me to change my Religion, my Prince and my Country.* I deſyred " him to reſt reſolved, that by God's Grace *I purpoſed to end in the Faith that* " *now I held:* That the King I ſerved I would not change for any King, but the " King of Heaven, nor my Country for any but Heaven it ſelf. He ſaid his In- " tention was not to move me to any diſſervice of my Maſter, but only and above " all to preferr the Regard of my own Soul, in reſtoreing my ſelf to the true " Church.

I ended with this Concluſion, " That I acknowledged their Church to be a " Church, but ſuch as with length of Time and too much worldly Authority " had gathered many Corruptions: Whereof, whenſoever it ſhould pleaſe God to " purifie her, I verilie thought that all Chriſtians of any Temper would willing- " ly approve of her". And thus, his laſt Words being that he would truly pray for my better Underſtanding, and calling for the Secretary *de Prado*, I took my Leave of him.

Thus have I made unto your Lordſhips a plain Relation of what paſſed between *this great Atlas of theſe Kingdoms* and me. What is to be extracted and the Judgment upon it I leave to your Lordſhips wiſe and grave Conſideration. For myne own Part I am drawn ſo farr to conſent with them in their Religion, as to give Credit only to their Traditions, (yf we could attayne them from them) but neither to their Words nor Scriptures. If your Lordſhips ſhall hold it convenient that his Majeſtie's Subjects ſhall in any ſort relieve themſelves, I wiſh it not ſtayd upon *theſe faire Sun-ſhynes*. It ſeems that the Duke of *Feria* underſtanding how much I preſs here the Cauſe of the Shipp called the *Tryal*; for his leſs endangering of his own Honour, hath lately granted *a Conſulta* there with one *Reſwold* that ſollicited for Mr. *Eldred* and Mr. *Hall*; wherein as he writeth, he hopeth to prevail in.

The two *Carrycks* that arrived this other Day at *Lisbone*, by Stormes as is ſaid, have been caſt upon Land and four hundred Men drowned. Some ſay that the moſt part of the Goods are ſaved, but I hear others make doubt of it. I find none other Matter at this inſtant worthy the advertizing unto your Lordſhips, and therefore with the humble Remembrance of my Duty I take my Leave, *&c.*

Your Lordſhips, &c.
CHARLES CORNWALLIS.

POSTSCRIPT.

I am now advertized, that *Owen* arrived here yeſterday; over whom (by the Grace of God) I will keep a watchfull Eye. *Blunt* hath exhibited a Memoriall *engreating* himſelf by being of kindred with divers Noblemen of *England:* Pretends to have loſt his Country and Goods for his Religion, and by my means too hath ſuffered long and ſtreight Impriſonment, deſireing honourable Entertainment, *&c.*

* *Sir*

An. 1606.

* *Sir* Charles Cornwallis *to my Lord of* Salisbury.

Moſt honorable Lord, (Of the ſame Date.)

WIthin theſe few Dayes it was told me that your Lordſhipp had delivered to the *Spaniſh* Ambaſſador the Copies of divers of my Letters invective againſt this Eſtate and ſome publick Miniſters thereof: And this at firſt with ſuch Aſſeveration, as if the Parties themſelves had ſeen the Papers. The Secretary *de Prado* at my next going to him dealt plainly with me, and did let me ſee what you had written to the Ambaſſador, and what Words you charg'd *Prado* to have ſpoken of you. He made me believe that he ſuſpected not me for them, although he confeſſed, that to me he deliver'd what to this Eſtate had been reported of you, but neither in ſuch Forme nor in ſuch Words. The Truth is, he never ſpake any Word of evill of your Lordſhip *as of himſelf*, but only affirmed what was related by others; neither did I either write or ſay otherwiſe to any Man liveing. Upon this occaſion I taking upon me once again to *clear* your Lordſhip of *thoſe Imputations*, and delivering what I thought of you, and what Judgment himſelf would make of you, if you were as well knowne here as there, he ſeemed well ſatisfied; and ſaid that it appeared that I had played the Part of a good Advocate, for the Opinion of moſt of the Councell was much altered of that it was of you: And in Concluſion plainly confeſſed unto me *the double Offer made unto this Eſtate from thence*; the one *to take your Life*; if not that, then to ſet a Competition between ſome other great Lords there and your Lordſhipp: Both which he proteſted unto me were *abſolutely denyed and refuſed*, and delivered unto me the Reaſons why; but from whence or from whome the Offer came I could not by any means draw the leaſt Light from him.

Owen as I hear receiveth here a very cold Countenance, which together with the Conſcience of his owne Synn, worketh as I hear much upon hym, and is to be ſeen in his Face. He comes not abroad by Daylight, no more doth *Blunt:* I hope they ſhall ſhortly be from hence removed.

The Ambaſſador of *Venice*, being yeſterday with me, took knowledge how much that State holds themſelves oblidged to his Majeſtie: And upon further Diſcourſe between us of your Lordſhipp, was content to ſay by what he had heard by me and others, *he judged your Lordſhip to be one of the rareſt Miniſters that any Prince in this part of the World was poſſeſſed of*; and entred into ſome Particularities, which I looked not for out of the Mouth of a Stranger. There are none of my fellowe Ambaſſadors I thank God that I can perceive to carry any other Mind; and I doubt not but in tyme this People, though now ſeaſoned with the Leaven of the *Phariſees*, will recover their taſte and eſteeme of you, as your noble and rare Parts deſerve.

Before the ſealing up of my Letter repairing again to Secretary *de Prado*, about the Cauſe of two *Engliſh* Marchants lately come hither to complaine, he acquainted me with divers Grievances lately delivered there by your Lordſhip to the *Spaniſh* Ambaſſador: Saying that ſome of them were long ſithence by my meanes taken order for, and the reſt, although valued to the uttermoſt, would not amount unto above 30,000 Duckets; whereas the Demands of his Maſter's Subjects there, ariſe to above 200,000. I anſwered, that he could not but be much miſtaken in the Value; for two Ships only unjuſtly embarqued and confiſcated by his Majeſtie's Miniſters, namely the *Tryall* and the *Vineyard*, were accounted to be worth near 200,000 Duckets. He replyed, that he did not think of them, as for which there would be ſome order taken and that very preſently; and had been before this yf the Duke had not by miſtake ſent ſome Papers unſigned, which he had lately ſent back again to him, and did every Hower expect the return of them. I told him thoſe intollerable Delays and Procraſtinations in Cauſes

* *Ex Bibliothec. Cotton. Ibid.*

ſo

An. 1606. ſo clear, ſo juſte, and that ſo much and ſo nearly concerned the King there both in Honor and Conſcience, drew much Hatred upon their Nation and Scandall to their Government. Whereunto, ſhrinking up his Shoulders, he anſwered, that this late Erection of *Conſulta*'s within *Spaine*, which in tymes paſſed had never been uſed, was the Cauſe of all this Diſorder; and for Concluſion aſſured me, that I ſhould no ſooner be at myne own Houſe, (which they have now upon the ſuddain appointed me,) but the *Conde de Villa Longa* and he would come unto me; both to bid me welcome to that, and alſo to give me Satisfaction in the Cauſes of my Countrymen. Thus they ſay; what they will do I cannot determine, *I have found ſo little Performance in* Spaniſh *Promiſes.*

I fear there are ſome *ſecret Treaties* at this inſtant in hand, between *this Eſtate* and *France*. The *Cardinal* of *Toledo*, having long ſince promiſed to viſit me, hath of late performed the Curteſie to the *French Ambaſſador:* Beſides I have heard, that the Ambaſſador hath been twice of late with *Creſſwell* the Jeſuite, whome heretofore I have not heard that he hath viſited.

Divers of our *Iriſh Fugitives* have of late obtained *increaſe of their Penſions. Three Engliſh Prebends* are newly come out of the *Lowe Countries* for the like purpoſe; *viz.* One *Green*, who hath ſerved there ſeventeen Years, *Robert Wiſeman*, and one *Hayward*. *Green* hath often been with me, and ſeems to be a well-affected Subject; the reſt never come at me.

There hath lately come hither a Kinſman of my owne, a younger Son to my deareſt Uncle *Henry Cornwallis* deceaſed; to whom of all the Friends I had (my Father onlie excepted) I was during his Life moſt beholding. He hath a long time entertained the Religion that Suits beſt with this Country, although he had a Mother very earneſtly affected to the contrary. Having for a while, in reſpect of his Wants, received him into myne Howſe, I have alſo laboured and will do ſtill to reduce him. I thank God he holdeth *no chymerycall Points of Doctrine*; *neither ſacrificeth in other ſorte to the jeſuiticall Faction than the* Indyans *to the Devill*, viz. *to the end they hurt him not*. Being a poor younger Brother, and not much left him by his Father, he could be content to procure ſome Entertaynment from the King here to nouriſh him in his Studies. I told him, that for his entring into my Gates I neither can nor will conſent without acquainting your Lordſhip with it, to the end his Majeſtie's Pleaſure may be knowne; neither will I by God's Grace make my ſelf beholding, although his Majeſtie be pleaſed with it. *Other Meanes he may here find, upon the Knowledge of the Brand he is mark'd with.* I hope, if no farther good I can worke with him, yet to perſwade him *not to exchange his Rapier for a cornered Capp.* I humbly beſeech your Lordſhip by your next Opportunity that I may underſtand his Majeſtie's Pleaſure concerning him.

The late Death of ſo many of my People hath ſo ſkared the reſt, as it hath only left unto me thoſe, whoſe Love to me drawes them to endure theſe Adventures, whereunto no Gain or Commoditie could otherwiſe (as they ſay) perſwade them.

I received at this inſtant this incloſed *Spaniſh* Letter from *Minorque*, giving much Comfort of delivering one of my Countrymen there impriſoned by the *Inquiſition.*

The *Conde de Villa Longa* and the Secretary *de Prado* have ſet many Days to come unto me about the drawing of my Countrymen's Cauſes to an End, but according to Cuſtome have performed none; neither can I yet receive any Anſwere from the *Conſulta*, where now they have ſo long remained, of my many Memorialls. For Mr. *Pyndar*'s Cauſe, it was anſwered, we muſt repair to the Councell of *Arragon*, who ſhould take immediate order in it; and having been with them, find that neither the Memorials in Writing, nor any one Word was ever ſpoken to them of any ſuch Matter. Theſe kind of *ſhuffleing Courſes* move me to think that *they endeavour only to wynn without any purpoſe to give Contentment in any thing of Subſtance.* Yet when I expoſtulate with them of their Delays, they proteſt the contrarie, and ſay that there is nothing that hath been complained

plained of, but is in the way towards an end; but it muſt of force abyde the Courſe of their Proceeding which they cannot alter without much prejudice to their Eſtate. Surely if ſuch ſhall continue their manner of dealing with his Majeſtie's Subjects, I ſhall never wiſh any of them to attempt ſuit here for any thing. They have of late committed to Priſon a Judge and a Scrivener in *Lisbone* for Abuſes lately offered to the *Engliſh* and others; and it is ſayd that the latter of them is in Danger to be whipped about the Towne. The King hath by my Sollicitation, by his Letters and Orders thither, given as ſtreight Charge and Commandement for the well uſeing of his Majeſtie's Subjects as I can deſire; neither hath any publick Injurie been complained of to me ſince my Ymployment (to my Knowledge) wherein I have not procured Order from his Majeſtie for Redreſs of it. What it pleaſed the Merchant there to trouble his Majeſty and his Councell with, makeing it not known to me, I cannot help. I have exhibited, concerning the late *embargueing* the *Scottiſh Shipp* in *Lisbon*, the *Memoriall* that I ſend unto your Lordſhip here incloſed. *An.* 1606.

The Ambaſſador that reſideth here for the Duke of *Mantoua* hath of late received ſeveral ſpecial Commandments from his Maſter to viſit me, and deſires that his good Affection and Service might by me be recommended to his Majeſty; to whom he proteſts exceeding much Love and Honor, and deſireth meanes to make Demonſtration of it. I beſeech your Lordſhip to acquaint his Majeſty with the ſame, and to procure return of ſome ſuch Anſwer as his Majeſty ſhall be pleaſed that I deliver.

For myne own particular I am yet continuing in my infected Houſe, where ſythence my laſt Letters advertizeing the Death of *Hawkeſworth* and four more; and of the Sickneſs of my *Chaplain* and two others, there are lately fallen downe of the ſame Diſeaſe three more. My ſelf, notwithſtanding I have lately taken Phyſique to prevent it, yet am in daily doubt to endure what my Servants have donne before me. I beſeech Almighty God to give me Patience in all things, and do humbly pray your Lordſhip to be a Meane that his Majeſtie's Allowance may be better paid me; having gone here by borrowing to the utmoſt End of my Credit, as (wou'd my ſelf faine) is well known to your Lordſhip. And ſo, *&c.*

CHARLES CORNWALLIS.

---

* *Sir* Charles Cornwallis *to the Earl of* Salisbury.

Moſt honorable Lord, 28th of *October* 1606. O. S.

YOUR Lordſhip's Letters of the 27th of *Auguſt* came to my Hands the 17th of this *October*. I wiſh they had found a more ſpeedy Paſſage, the Comfort of the ſame having not come ſo ſoon as my afflicted Mynd had need of it. I have I thank God, throughout the Courſe of my whole Life never been without much tenderneſs of my poor Reputation; now more than ever, when the Increaſe of my Years hath made it too late to pull a Cover upon myne Errors without Excuſe. To have in the leaſt Sort failed in the Truſt repoſed in me, or ſuffering myne Eyes to be blinded with receiving, and by that Meanes become unworthy of the Recommendation it pleaſed your Lordſhip to beſtow upon me; it would have moved me to deſire to yeeld up a Life, which in the future muſt have remained with Spots of Unfaithfulneſs to my Sovereigne, and a Note of Ingratitude to your ſelf, whom I acknowledge in ſo high a Meaſure to have deſerved of me. My good Lord I humbly beſeech you let this ſuffice both for the preſent and future, that ſooner by God's Grace there ſhall want Breath in my Bodye than Faith unfeyned in my Hart and Actions.

---

* *Ex Biblioth. Cotton. ibid.*

An. 1606. I humbly thank your Lordſhip for ſo ample a Declaration of what hath paſſed and is intended there; by the ground work whereof (by God's ſufferance) I purpoſe to take my levell. Your Lordſhip and the reſt of the Lords do moſt wiſely and charitably Cenſure the Defaults here, not to have growne only out of Intention to breake Amitie, or neglect of my Soveraigne or his Subjects. Their Errors in Government, their Diſtractions and late Extremities of Wants are every of them to have their Parts; *neither did ever fruit of Peace grow ſo ſolidly upon any Tree of Treaty, but it endured ſome ſhakes before it came to ripeneſs.* For myne own particular, if now (when by this late inexpected Return of their *Indyan Fleet* they have better meanes) I might find a Change, ſuch is my devotion to Peace, as I would rather impute the Injuſtices to any thing than to a Will to offend us. But my good Lord, finding it of late *a full Song among their Cleargy*, who ſoe abſolutely govern them, *that nothing hath drawn the heavy hand of God ſo faſt upon them as their Conjunction with us*; (whom they Cenſure to be Hereticks and his greateſt Enemies; and thereupon content to publiſh and proteſt their uttermoſt Endeavours to worke a Diſſolution,) in my Duty to my Sovereigne and Love to my Country, I cannot forbear to deliver my poor Opinion: That *although to ſerve their own Occaſions they may temporize for a while, yet whenſoever they ſhall be able to arme their Malice, they will not forbear to uſe the Effects of it, and neither tarry for termes of Honour or Conſcience to give Juſtification to their Actions.*

Moſt clearly doth the King my Maſter ſhew the true Luſtre of his *magnanimous Mind, in determineing to make publick Declaration whenſoever he ſhall reſolve upon a Breach*; therein *obſerving the Decorum of his Royal Perſon, in repreſenting the Condition of the Lyon, to thoſe that deale with him in the Nature and Quality of the Fox.*

By one of the Papers incloſed your Lordſhip ſhall underſtand the Value of the Treaſure and Marchandize that this late Fleet, both for the laſt Year and this, hath brought, as well for the King as for Particulars. The Neceſſities of this Eſtate conſider'd, it may neither be reſembled to a *Bavine* that makes a Shew of Fire, nor to a Faggot that promiſeth the Effects of it. The *Hollanders*, whom ſo fortunately it eſcaped, performed the Parte of our Fowlers of *Norfolk*, who oftentimes chooſe well their ground, and with no leſs Art do ſet their Nets; but when the Fowle comes forgett in due time to caſt up their Clubbs. Their Intentions were well grounded had they been ſeconded with Executions; what now they erred in, will be a good Caution for them to amend hereafter. The whole Treaſure that appeareth for the King will not (as I hear) diſcharge him to two *Genoeſes*, who this Year and the laſt have disburſed for the *Low Countries:* But I ſuppoſe he purpoſeth not to pay them all at once; yf at this time they have their Interreſt and ſome fourth Part of the Principall, it will be all they gett. They are ſtill deviſeing meanes here how to relieve the King's Wants, and amongſt the reſt, (as I am informed) they purpoſe *to add to the Stature of his Purſe with the Growth of his Bulles*, which coſting heretofore but twelve Pence to every Particuler, are now (as is ſaid) increaſed to two Shillings to every Man that maie diſpend 1000 Duckets yearly and upwards; *Sinnes as it ſeemeth are meaſured by the Number of Duckets.*

The *Duke* of *Lerma* hath (as is reported) entred into a Reſolution to abandon the World. For that Purpoſe he hath obtained *a Breve* of the *Pope* that he may enter the Monaſtery and the Profeſſion both at one inſtant, and intreates to become of the Order of St. *Jerome*. To give the more colour that in verity he purpoſeth it, he hath alſo gotten of the *Pope* a Lycenſe to retayne the Revenues of his *Encomtudam*, for the better ſuſtayning him. *This Intention* of publiſhing ſuch a purpoſe is *not unprofitable*, were it but to *abate that Envy that follows his worldly Greatneſs*; nor unneceſſary, if at any time he ſhould by the End of the Life or Favour of the King his Maſter, *endure a Change of Fortune.* Notwithſtanding the Promiſe he made me at his laſt Departure from hence, that the two Secretaries *de Villa Longa* and *de Prado* ſhould attend the order and ending

of

of the Cauſes of my complaining Countrymen; and albeit that themſelves, taking knowledge of the ſame, have appointed their Repair unto me for that purpoſe, yet I find hitherto no Performance. They imagine they ſhall ſufficiently content therewith, by anſwering that all theſe buſineſſes are in the Way; altho' perhaps they never purpoſe that they ſhall ever come to their Journeys end. Only for the two Men of *Lynne* I have obtayned Payment of their Moneys, although with much Difficulty and ſome Charge; and am alſo in hope to procure a Diſpatch for one *Collen Hay* a *Scotchman*. Secretary *de Prado* ſaith now, that the *Sycilian Cauſe*, upon my laſt Memoriall, is reſolved to be tranſlated thither; and *Roſwold* who ſollicites for Mr. *Hall* and Mr. *Eldred* in *Sycilly*, is, by reaſon of a late *Conſulta* had there, (where it ſeemes the Buſineſs hath been lately handled) in ſoe great a Confidence, as he wiſheth there be no Compoſition hearkned unto here without a full recompence both for the Goods and the Charges. The Cauſe followed by Mr. *Pyndar* I cann determine nothing of till my Conference with the Secretaries: They have ſent to *Lisbone* to enquire of the late Abuſes in the *imbargueing* of Shipps and Boats, and threaten ſharp Puniſhments to ſuch as ſhall be found Delinquents. *An.* 1606.

Our *Fugitives* and *Jeſuits* have ſowen here a Report, *that no Man can live in* England *without takeing the Oath of Supremacy*. By my Kinſman (of whom in my former Letter I wrote unto your Lordſhip) I am informed that an Oath is there offered to many, but *of ſuch Nature as all Romaniſts do very willingly take it*. So I have anſwered, both my ſelf and my People, and have ſomewhat taken off the Edge of that *malicious Slander*. What moves them I know not, the weak Eyes of myne Underſtanding diſcerning not any Cauſe apparent of *their Confidence*, but aſſuredly *they are become very careleſs of the Contynuance of the Peace*; and the general Opinion amongſt them is *that it will not hold*. I have plainly told ſome of them, that *the firſt Day of the Breach will be the Beginning of their Sorrowes, and the Progreſs of the Warr the overthrowe of their Greatneſs*.

They have lately given Addition to the Penſion of divers of the *Iriſh*; and *Carr* the *Scottiſhman* (I underſtand) makes divers Diſpatches into *Scotland*. Within theſe few Dayes he had a Return of one he ſent, who came from the Sea-ſide in Poſt; which ſhould ſhew, *that he brought either matter of Haſte or much Importance*. Sure I am *he loveth not the King nor any of his faithfull Miniſters*; and it were not amiſs an Eye were had upon thoſe with whome he holds Correſpondencie there. Sithence the Arrival of his laſt Letters I underſtand he hath gotten 200 Duckets of his Penſion, which before he could not; which makes me the *more ſuſpicious of him*. The Letters diſcourſing the Arraignment and Death of *Garnet* being in the Hands of the *Jeſuits*, I cannot yet obtain; but am promiſed by a Friend that I ſhall ſhortly have them.

Commiſſioners are here expected from *Lubeck*, *Dantzick*, and the reſt of the *Hannze Townes*, with the Offer to ſerve the King by Sea (as is ſaid) in keeping the *Hollanders* from the ſaid Coaſts. An Ambaſſador is alſo expected from the Duke of *Savoy:* To what end he comes I cannot yet learne. Some five Days ſithence *a Cardinal's Hatt* was ſent unto *the Nuntio*; which being brought by a Gentleman of the *Pope's Chamber* was met without the Towne with thirty Coaches. *Ryvers* the Poſt, by whom the Ambaſſador there ſent his laſt Letters of Diſpatch, cannot yet get his Expedition here. Irreſolution, an inſeparable Accident to all Commonwealths that are either weakly founded or governed, (as I ſuppoſe) deteyneth him.

My good Lord this is all that this inſtant affordeth. When the King and Queen come, who are within theſe few Days expected, I ſuppoſe there will be more: Till then and ever I do beſeech you to do me the right as to believe that I am

Your Lordſhip's, &c.
CHARLES CORNWALLIS.

Mr. Win-

An. 1606.

Mr. Winwood *to the Earle of* Salisbury.

Hague 18th *Nov.* 1606. O. S.

Right Honorable my very good Lord,

IF I miniſter to your Lordſhip an idle Buiſneſs by the Relation I now make; the Duty of my Charge with my Allegiance to his Majeſty's Service, will by your Lordſhip's Favour plead my Excuſe. It may pleaſe your Lordſhip to underſtande, that on *Saturday* the 16th of this Moneth, one *George Yates*, Treaſurer of the *Engliſh* Regiments in the Service of theſe Provinces, being with me at my Houſe at Dinner, delivered by way of Diſcourſe and not of Information, that an *Engliſh* Captain in this Service named *Francis Woodhouſe*, hearing the Report of *the late execrable Treaſon*, ſhoulde ſay in his Preſence and in the Hearing of ſome others, *that he did not beleive it to be true*; *for that the Papiſts did not ſo much ſeek after the Life of the King, which at all times they might have, as the Lyfe of my Lord of* Salisbury, *and of one other whom he did not name*; *which* he ſayd *he knewe to be true, for he had received it from a Jeſuite.* I willed *Yates* to repeat again theſe Words; and after told him, how much he failed in Duety, and in that Diſcretion which the World did preſume to be in him, *ſo long to have concealed theſe Words*, and then to deliver them out at Random. I then charged him that Night to attende at the *Council of State* at five of the Clock, and gave Order that the Captain, and two Enſignes which were preſent at the hearing of theſe Words, ſhould be warned to appear at the ſame time. All four appearing, I communicated this Information to *the Councell*, as a Matter properly appertaining to their Knowledge; who deputed one *Monſieur Beveren* (who doth aſſiſt in that College for *Hollande)* with me to examine the Cauſe in the Preſence of the *Fiſcal*, which is the manner of Proceeding in theſe Parts. *Yates* upon his Oath delivered as much as before he had declared unto me. The two Enſignes differed from his Depoſition in this Point, that they did not remember that *Woodhouſe* did adde theſe Words, *that he had received it from a Jeſuite.* *Woodhouſe* himſelf being examined did vary up and down; but confronted with one of the Enſignes, confeſſed that in *January* laſt he met with a Preiſt (an Engliſhman) at *Middlebourgh* who called himſelf *Browne*; with whom after he ſpake at *Fluſhing*, and after that in *London*, who uſed often with him this Language; *that it was not the Life of his Majeſty which they did ſo much deſire, which at all times they had the Commodity to take away, but the Lyfe of the Lord* Cecyll, *the Lord Chancellour, and the Lord Cheif Juſtice:* All which this Captain doth ſay he did from tyme to tyme imparte to the *Lord Cheif Juſtice*, by whom he was authorized to deale with ſuch kind of Men for the Service of the State. I adviſed him to put down his Minde in Wryting in *Engliſh* againſt *Monday*; which he hath done, but with difference from his former Confeſſion. He moved me to ſuppreſſe this Matter; the rather, becauſe he had no Warrant in Wryting from my *Lord Cheif Juſtice*, and he doubteth of his Lordſhip's Remembrance of this particular, amongſt ſo many and weighty Employments. It hath ſeemed good to the Councell to ſend to *Monſieur Caron* (as the Miniſter of this State) the Examinations; with order to communicate them to your Lordſhip, aad therein to receive your Lordſhip's Pleaſure: In the mean while the Captain is reſtrained to his Lodging under the Cuſtody of a Meſſenger. This Captain came to this Service at the Seige of *Sluce*. I cannot ſay that he hath given any great Satisfaction to the Land in the Gouverment of his Company, nor gained much Reputation amongſt his Nation. By Speech he hath heretofore had with me, I perceive he hath had ſome Dealing with the Lord *Arundel*, and with Sir *Thomas Studder*; with whom he doth pretend to entertaine Intelligence for the Advantage of this Service.

The *Leaguer* is diſſolved, and the Troupes are retourned to Garriſon. *His Excellency* is yet at *Arnhem*, where the States of *Gueldres* are aſſembled; ſo

are

are they at *Utrecht* for that Province, and this Towne for *Holland*. And ſo, &c. *An.* 1606.

RALPH WINWOOD.

---

* *Sir* Charles Cornwallis *to the Lords of the Privy Councell.*

May it pleaſe your Lordſhips, 21ſt of *Nov.* 1606. O.S.

THE Meridian of this Kingdom admits not any Certainty in Prognoſtications of things to come; wherefore, whoſoever ſerves his Majeſty in this Place, muſt content himſelf with a Diarie of things paſſed. *The Propoſition* I received from your Lordſhips by my Secretary in *May* laſt hath ever ſythence lyen a ſleep, (though occaſioned by themſelves) with *a Declaration, that the Motion of Allyance had without all formallity of Excuſe been denyed unto* France, *and would be willingly entertained with* Great-Britain; yet when out of their own Diſcourſes I took ſome Opportunity to make ſome Overture, as far as for that time agreed with his Majeſtie's Honor and the Courſe I deſired to hold with them, (which was to follow not to lead the Way in a Motion of that Nature) they only gave at firſt a faint Appearance of further Conference, but ſince that time have wholly uſed Silence. The Multitude of his Majeſtie's Subjects given to the *Hollanders*; the malicious Reports of *Fugitives* abroad, and trayterous and ill affected Subjects at home; the late Lawes there made againſt thoſe of their Religion, and a Deſire they have not to part with any one Foot of their Earth from the Heire that ſhall poſſeſs the whole, have bredd (as I have heard from ſome of them) this Change of Humour. I have followed them in the Path of their own Diſpoſition, never motioning nor mentioning any ſuch Matter; obſerving, that *what is preſſed upon them is always neglected, what their own Fancyes drawe them unto is followed with all vehemencie of Affection.*

Some ſeven Dayes ſythence, from one of thoſe whom I imploy for Intelligence, I had underſtanding given me, that *the Motion for* France *was revived and purſued with all Vyolence by the King himſelf, and with no leſs order ſollicited by the Pope and the Duke of* Florence. That the Councel of Eſtate had ſpent the moſt part of one whole Week about it: That there are half of them paſſed the *Pyrenean Hills*, the other divided, and few deſirous (if it might be) to ſhorten their way by going by Sea: The reſt neither allowing the Paſſage of the Mountaines nor the Perill by Sea, but either a new way unto *Bavaria*, or the old way to *Auſtria*. Within two Days after, upon Conference with another, I found that notwithſtanding all the Endeavours of *France*, yet *ſome of greateſt Power here had not wholly removed either their Eyes or their Harts from* England. That there was an Intention of Conference with me, and (had it not been impedimented by another great Buſyneſs) it had before this time been performed. That Partie adviſed me to be prepared being that the Wind was changed, and things for the preſent *not ſo deſperate* as I accounted them. He told me of ſome Reaſons given for the *French*; and deſired, that if I thought of any I would deliver unto him (of whoſe good Affection I ſtood ſo well affected) what my weak Sight in Matters of that Nature could reach unto. We met; and having before for the help of my Memory (which was never good, and at no time worſe than at this preſent,) ſet down in Writing the Subſtance and chief Heads, I gave him all the Reaſons that my Head or Invention would afford upon ſo ſhort a Warneing. Yf therein in any thing I have erred, I humbly beſeech his Majeſtie's Pardon: A Neceſſitie was put upon me inſtantlie to ſay ſomewhat; *the Conjunction of two ſuch Monarchies I know to be Matter of no little Conſequence.* That what I have or ſhall ſay ſhall not perhaps have Power to ſtopp them; yet I do hope to *humble* and *ſtoop them*, till I ſhall receive from his Majeſtie a further Direction.

---

* *Ex Biblioth. Cotton. ibid.*

An. 1606. I took for my *Theme*, " That *in the Allyance of* France, *the Danger will be* " *greater and the Vtillity and Honor leſs than that with* England. In the Dif- " ference of Religion and Perill of the Princeſs being altered in her Faith, (which " in the Conjunction with us they make Matter of moſt Difficulty,) I ſaid that " there will not be more perill by the Marriage of *the Prince of* England than " with the Sonne of *France*. In *Great-Britaine* there is *a known Contrarietie* " which ſhe ſhall be prepared to avoid; in *France* a *Mixture*, which joyning " Conference with other Pretences, may by Ambages and Circumſtances inſi- " nuate that, which from Perſons unvizarded and known to be oppoſite will not " be given ear unto. Liberty of Religion, and acceſs to the higheſt Dignities " both in Eſtate and Government being there given to thoſe of the reformed " Religion, it reſts in the Hands and Hart of God whether they or the Party " called Catholique ſhall in time prove the greateſt Number. If the Reformed, " then may *the greenneſs* of the young Prince be in as much Perill to be " wrought upon by thoſe of that ſort, as *the Ripeneſs of the King his Father* " was by thoſe of the other Profeſſion. Though *Rheymes* be the Place that " gives the Diadem, yet the way thither may perhaps not be always one. *In* " England *I make no doubt but ſhe ſhall enjoy the Liberty of her Conſcience and* " *Excerciſe of her own Religion*; in *France* ſhe ſhall have no more. In *Eng-* " *land there is probability that in time ſhe may be the Meanes, that the Laws* " *now in force againſt thoſe of her Religion maie either be mittigated in the* " *Letter or ſoftned in the Execution:* In *France* there is no *ſuch Suite* to be " expected, the Liberty of the one ſort being ſtrengthened as well and confirmed, " as the Authority of the other. When *ſuch an Allyance* ſhall be joyned with " *Great-Britain* and *Spaine*, the Queſtion will in time growe to be whoſe Pro- " feſſion in Religion is moſt ſoundly founded, not which agrees beſt with their " Eſtates and Government. Their Conjunction will make them abſolute of " themſelves, not depending upon Concurrencies with the Wills and Juriſdictions " of other Princes and Potentates, *or with what is pleaſing to their own Peo-* " *ple.*

" The *French* will demand either an exceſſive Summe of Money, or rather the " Reverſion of the *Low Countries*. In the firſt, although Kings are never to " be ſaid to be unable to give, yet conſidering the King's Treaſure exhauſted with " his contynuall Warrs, and his Eſtate already ſo farr engaged, there will be " great Difficulty. In the ſecond great Perill, that in ſeeking by that meanes " to pull the Thorne out of his Feet, he ſhall put it in Place where it ſhall prick " his Hart.

" Divers Yeers muſt paſs (in regard of Infancy on both Parts) before the " Marriage can be drawn to any Perfection; during which time thoſe Accords " muſt ſtand in Paper and in Purpoſe, not in Effects and Performance. What " Papers and Hands laid on Bookes can work amongſt Princes when there is " Competition and Jealouſy of Eſtates, Experience of former Treaties and A- " greements have ſufficiently demonſtrated. If any Breach ſhould proceed be- " fore the Concluſion, then were the Eſtate of *Spaine* worſe than ever; for the " Doubt of a Conjunction between them *upon Contingents*, will breed a perfect " Conjuncture of the moſt Parts of other Princes and Eſtates in *Chriſtendome* " *in Certainty*. If an effect the Marriage ſhould take, yet will the having of Yſ- " ſue be incertaine. If none, (or other than ſhall be lymitted to inherite) when " the *French* have been ſettled in the Chair of Government, (who pretends ſoe " many Kingdoms and Countrys to be by *Spaine* uſurped upon them) there will " neither want *Salvoes* to their Conſciences nor Reaſons to their Underſtandings, " to hold what they have in Poſſeſſion, in Recompence of the other. If then " there ſhould grow a Breach between theſe Nations, the *French* having ſuch " an acceſſion of Strength by Sea as they ſhould receive with the *Low Coun-* " *tries*, neither would *Spaine* have any ſafe Traffique to their *Indies*, nor ſecure " Commerce with *Great-Britaine* or any of the north or eaſt Parts of *Europe*, " of whoſe Commodities they ſtand in moſt neceſſity.

" That

" That *in all Conjunctions, Equallity and Conformity of Condition is not a* An. 1606.
" *little to be reſpected*; that *the Contrarieties* betweene *French* and *Spaniſh*
" are *extreame*. That *Levity hath no reſemblance to Gravity, nor Temerity to*
" *Tarditye*. The Faces, Apparel, manner of Life, Cuſtoms and Conſtitutions,
" have little or noe Conformity. That if with *France* the Allyance took effect,
" the King here not having ended one Warr, may happily within ſhort tyme be
" neceſſityed to beginn another. It is likely it will be required, that if after the
" Death of the *French King* the Succeſſion ſhould be controverted, the King
" of *Spaine* ſhall both with his Forces and his Purſe defend the Right of his
" Sonn in Lawe. That Queſtions there will be is very probable, and upon this
" Conjunction almoſt without doubt: For who can ſecure the Mynds of thoſe
" of the Religion reformed in *France* that *a Dolphin* allyed with *Spaine*
" when he ſhall come to the Crowne will hold his Father's Courſes for Tolle-
" ration of Religion, and will not rather (by Perſwaſion of his Father in Lawe)
" ſeeke to induce all to one Conformity, and when occaſion ſhall be offered en-
" deavour to draw into *France* the *Inquiſition?* The Doubt of what ſuch a Con-
" junction ſhall bring forth will enforce them to caſt themſelves into ſome for-
" reigne Armes for their Protection, and ſtand upon their Guard for their own
" Defence. The Wolves perſwaded the Shepherds to put away their Doggs, as
" the Troublers of their Sleepe. *More Kingdoms and Eſtates have been loſt by*
" *Security, than overthrowne by Violence*. The many Eyes of *Argus* were
" played aſleep with the Harp of *Orpheus*. That if the *French King* can *amuſe*
" the King of *Spaine* with the Muſique of this Matrymonie till he hath perfect-
" ly ordered his own Kingdome, quitted there all Correſpondencies and Intelli-
" gences of *Spaine*, and *ſowen the light Seed of freſh Plotts in ſome* Spaniſh
" *Eares*, (whome for the preſent, Fear more than Faith reſtraines from breaking
" forth their Diſcontents,) then will there perhaps be as many Reaſons found to
" draw in ſome new Condition fitting the *French Taſte* and as unſavory to the
" *Spanyard*; as after the *laſt Treaty* were *Excuſes*, to collour the Aſſiſtance gi-
" ven to the *States United*.

" That if the publick Peace of Chriſtendome were the end of this purpoſe (as
" is pretended,) there is no great probability that by this it would be attayned;
" which in all Appearance is more likely to kindle a new Warr than quench the old.
" That the Fear of this Allyance was not likely to breed a Change of Reſolution in
" the *States United*. If by that means they ſhall looſe the ſlender Helpes they had
" of ſome few Men and ſome little Mony they had out of *France*, well may they
" hope that the ſame will receive Addition from other Princes; who will rather
" adventure much of the ſuperfluity of their People and more of their Purſes,
" than fill their Hearts with Fear, *by ſuffering ſuch an increaſe of Strength and*
" *Domynion to either of thoſe two mighty Monarchs*. The Princes of *Italy*
" looſing the Ballance whereby they were wont to even and ſecure their Eſtates,
" ſhall have reaſon to erect new Schooles to counterpoyſe the overweight, that
" otherwiſe is likely to prevaile over the lightneſs and littleneſs of their polite
" Principalities. Thoſe of *Germany* moved with the like Cauſes, will noe doubt
" be poſſeſſed with the ſame Deſires.

" From hence to deſcend to the Help and Strength that *Spaine* may receive
" from *France*, what be they? Ayde by Sea in his *Low Countrie* Warrs or
" in his Courſes to the *Indies* (wherein *Spaine* is moſt defective) is not to be
" expected. By Land what help other than with Men? of whome by proofe is
" ſeene that there is noe Want. If Warrs the King of *Spaine* ſhould have in *Ita-*
" *ly*, whatſoever their outſide of Allyance may aſſure, it is not to be preſumed
" that the King of *Spaine* will adventure to ſuffer the *French* to be ſeaſoned
" with the Ayre of that Country, which ſo much they affect, and ſoe long
" have pretended tytle unto. If Honor be the Mark that *Spaine* in all Deſignes
" doth levell at, that in this Conjunction hard it will be to find it. If the long
" nouriſhed Competition and Hatred between Nations and Contentions about
" Titles would have received end or been quenched by a Marriage, the ſame

" had

An. 1606. " had been extinguiſhed in former tymes. If now a Meanes be ſought which " by former Experiences hath been found ſo unable, *Fear and Neceſſity will be* " *thought the true Occaſion, not love or deſire of publique Unity.* By *Spaniſh* " Voyces and Judgments, the *latter Marriage of the* French *King hath been* " *called into great doubt*; And can the ſame now without Suſpition of much " Weakneſs be cleared by a Fact?

" For Concluſion, *whatſoever in this Allyance with* France *is dangerous* " *and diſcordant, in that of* Great-Britaine *hath Security and Concordancie.* " The Amitie between our Nations antient and long contynued without Inter- " ruption: A reſemblance in Humour, in Apparell, in Diſpoſition: No Queſti- " on or Tytle to any one Foot of Earth depending between us. An aptneſs to " ſerve by Intercourſe and ſecure by Strength, our mutuall Eſtates and Domyni- " ons. *The waye ready made, either by Authority of Perſwaſion or Aſſiſtance* " *by Force, to a fynall Concord with the Vnited Provinces.* The King of " *Spaine*'s Navigations and further Diſcoveries in the *Indies* made ſafe: His " disjoyned Domynions, by a League offenſive and defenſive made with *Great-* " *Britaine*, drawne into a perfect Security. His Charges of Warrs and of the " moſt part of his Garriſons at an end. The Commerce of his Subjects into all " Parts of *Chriſtendome* warranted: His Honour with all Nations, as well by " giving Peace to the chriſtian Commonwealth, as Meanes to himſelf to repell " the Fury of the common Enemie, much augmented. A great Temper brought " upon Diſcords in Matters of Religion; which *when Reaſon of State ſhall be* " *ſeparate from that of Opinion, very likely it is*, that either in tyme it will " pleaſe God to work ſome good Agreement, or at leaſt breed Charitie in the " Harts of all Chriſtians; who confeſſing all one Subſtance and Matter, are *on-* " *ly drawne into Difference about the Circumſtances and Manner*". This is the Effect of what I have delivered, and that as yet but to one, upon whoſe Fidelity and Affection I moſt preſume. If it ſerve not for a *Barricadoe* to ſtopp the Paſſage, yet it may perhaps for a Rubb ſtay his *Romadge.*

Of ſuch Diſpoſition is this People, as a plaine *Hoo* prevailes more than an eloquent *Hay*. I find it by Experience, for even now it is told me, that althoughe *the Nuntio*, the *French Ambaſſador*, the *Florentine*, and an Agent here for another Prince of *Italy* (deſcribed unto me wiſe and learned, but neither defined nor named) follow it with all poſſible Importunity, yet is the Heate of their Hope on that Side cooled; and if I may beleeve myne Intelligence, of ſome of thoſe few Reaſons I have given on the Parte contrarie to the *French*, they have alreadye and intend hereafter to make good uſe. That the Duke of *Lerma* and *Conde de Villa Longa* are yet upon the Haunt of the Propoſition for *England*, and that within ten Dayes I ſhall be conferred with about the Matter. For myne own Part, as I hold it a Worke of much more Facility to deſtroy than to build, ſo conceave I more Aſſurance of prevailing in the firſt, than hope to effect what is deſired in the ſecond. Yet ſythence Matters of the World are the Tennis Balls appropriate to the Rackets of Men's Endeavours, whatſoever may be done by one ſo uneven for ſo great a Burthen, his Majeſtie may expect from my poor Travells; wherein by God's Grace I will never be found fayling to his Service. And ſo with the humble Remembrance of my Dutie to your Lordſhips I take my leave.

Your Lordſhips, &c.
CHARLES CORNWALLIS.

* *Sir*

*Sir Charles Cornwallis to the Earl of Salisbury.

My good Lord, 26th *Nov.* 1606. O. S.

I Have now sent unto your Lordship the Copies of the Letters written by the Ambassador's Man, discoursing the Death of *Garnet*. It hath been here I perceive much published, so are likewise the Lawes against popish Recusants, which the Jesuits translated into *Spanishe*, and caused to be printed. A *Breve* as I think is likewise by their Procurement sent from the *Pope, dehortinge and forbidding those of his Obedience there to take the Oath.* I am promised a Copie of it; which coming to my Hands I will by the next opportunity convey unto your Lordship. His Majesty will I doubt not keep vigilant Eyes upon such Reverses.

The King and Queen came about some eight Days sithence to an House he hath within two Leagues of this Town. The Duke of *Lerma* lyeth here. Fearing he would make here no long aboade, and finding no meanes to drawe any of my poor complaining Countrymen's Causes to an end, and grieved beyond my Strength to see *their scornfull and contemptuous Delays* in all things, I have wrote unto the Duke, and have sent unto your Lordship the Copie here inclosed. Some two Daies after I had answer, that my Letter containing Matter of greate Importance must first bee seene in Councell of Estate, before the Duke could resolve what to say unto it: And for my owne Access unto him, that he was so detayned with Business of the Kings, as he could appoint no certain time, but would assoon as this Business would permit him. For the Justification of the Parts of my Letter I have sithence sent him this other Paper; with a Message, that I desired only such Measure as was offered the King's Ambassador there for Complaints made from hence. That the King my Master commanded he should be heard before the Principall of his Councell, and righted in whatsoever he should prove to be either injurious or unjust in his own particular or in the publique. The Business that hitherto hath detayned the Duke from giving me Access, I understand to be his Pleasures in his Howse and Gardens; and another Excercise which of itself shewes much Distraction with Negotiations of Moment, for the most part of an Afternoone he spent in Angling. What to think of the Courses they take I protest to your Lordship I grow daily more ignorant. By their Actions it appeareth such is their overweening, *as they think they maie plaie with the Noses of all other People of the World.* I cannot but conjecture by their Government and Proceedings that the Time draws near, when it will be said of them as in the Psalmist *periit memoria eorum cum sonitu.*

Concerning the *fresh Onset* given for the Allyance with *France*, I have written at large in my other Letter directed unto your Lordship and the other Lords from whome I received *the Proposition.* It is confessed, that Necessity enforces them to put themselves either into their Armes or . . . . . , which moves me rather to increase all the Forces I have to stopp their Courses. They have lately as I am informed made over two Millions into *Italy*, and are prepareing the other 6000 *Spanyards.* It seems they intend under the Cover of this late Debate between the *Pope* and the *Venetian*, to stalke to some fair shoote at a further Estate in that Countrey. The *Pope* (as their Case stands) Necessity enforceth them to seek by all meanes to content; his *Bulls* by one meanes or other bringing yearly into his Treasurie a great Summe of Money. And surely out of this little Religion that I discerne in their Actions, I verily think if their Warres were ended, and their Estate fortefyed with a Conjunction with us, *they would perpetually be made by their Cleargie such Calves as now they are.* What it shall be further his Majestie's Pleasure to command and direct me in that Matter of the Allyance, either in crossing our Competitors, or drawing the

* *Ex Bibliothec. Cott. ibid.*

An. 1606. Bargain to our ſelves, I deſire with all convenient ſpeed to receive. For myne own particular I proteſt to God *I think them too farr entred into God's Indignation, to have any Power left them to make Choyce of ſo good a Means for their own Preſervation.* Such are their Injuſtices, ſuch their ungodlineſs, and ſuch their want of Charitie and Compaſſion of the Poor, as I aſſure your Lordſhip *I ſhall not walk without Fear, ſoe long as I am encloſed within their Walles.* My Chaplaine having been long ſick and of late ſomewhat recovered, is now fallen down againe and I fear in very great Perill. I may ſay with St. *Paul*, the Perills that I and myne have and do daily here endure are many: Perills by Sea, Dangers by Land, Perils by Falſe-Brethren, by mutinous and ill affected Servants, and by ſome, that having ſold the Way of Truth themſelves, have buſylie ſought to corrupt others.

I am ſecretly advertized by one that is at the upriſeing and laſt wakeing of a principal Jeſuit in this Kingdome, that one *Fludd* of that Society abyding in *Lisbone* lately wrote unto the other, *that he had made ſure three Men very apt and truſty for the purpoſe projected.* He wanted two more of the like Quality and Truſt, which ſhortly he hoped to procure. What that Buſineſs is I cannot with any Certainty determine; but ſuppoſe it to be ſome *maryne Matter*, and thoſe *ſure Men* to be *Seamen*. It were not amiſs the King's Majeſtie's Navy were inſtantly regarded with very vigilant Eyes. Thoſe late Executions of *their Colleagues* in *England* hath ſet the Harts of that jeſuitical Faction on Fire, and apted them for the undertakeing of any Miſchief whatſoever. *Blunt* having ſhewed all the Effect of his Choller at the ſmallneſs of his Penſion in *Naples*, and uttered all the poſſible Venome he could againſt me as the Occaſion of all his Harmes, is now quietted with his Portion, in regard he finds no poſſibility to amend it. *They likewiſe ſhew unto* Owen *publiquely very little Countenance, which I fear is but to conceale from me their ſecret Favour:* Yet I hear that ſithence the Duke of *Lerma* received my Letter (whereof I ſend the Copy) *Owen* hath found few Doors open to him. In *Lisbone* there is one *Linway* uſed there for a Pylot, and much cheriſhed by this Eſtate. *A Man of a moſt trayterous Diſpoſition, and one that uſed daily to raile upon the King my Maſter.* For his Excerciſe I wiſh it would be deviſed to have him and *Fludd* to the ſearch of ſome Shipp, that were ſo free as ſhe may preſently hoyſe Sailes, *and carry them for* England. They do here exceeding much Miſchief to their Countrymen, and convert many of the Ignorant. *Fludd* (as I am certainly informed) was the Cauſe, that *Gargaine* was ſeaſed upon by the *Inquiſition*; of whoſe Delivery the *Viceroy* puts me in hope, as ſoon as the ſlowe Pace of that Office will permit it. Hither is lately come one Mr. *Treſham*, who continued ſo long a Priſoner in the Fleet. In what Condition he departed *England* I know not, but hither I ſuppoſe he cometh upon a begging Errand. Men of his Condition bring their Mouths filled with Complaints of the Rigour there uſed againſt thoſe of their Religion, and ſerve to keep the Hatred and Miſlike of this Nation kindled. But this poor Gentleman (having been even now with me) proteſts his Faith and Allegiance by his Words, and his Miſeries and Neceſſities (that have enforced him hither) by his Tears. I proteſt unto your Lordſhip, the Conſideration of what he hath been, his Years and lamentable Complaints, do much affect me. He confeſſeth his Departure without either takeing of the Oath, or Lycenſe of his Majeſty: Doubt not to obtaine Leave (as he ſayth) was the Cauſe; yet I find alſo he is not well reſolved that he might take the Oath. But that Scruple I verily think he hath learned ſithence his comeing hither; where I told him, *that there wants not Schoolmaſters to teach him to fear to be faithfull, and be confident to the contrarie.* I told him, that not having took the Oath before his Departure out of *England*, what now his Caſe would be if here he ſhould obtaine any Penſion from the King. He confeſſed it, and with abundant Teares bewailed his hard Fortune, and concluded that while he lived, (except it were by this Meanes in ſeekeing Bread) he would not offend the King either in Word or Deed. His laſt was a Deſire that I would not hinder him; and myne Anſwere, that I was heartily

tily ſorry that to ſuche Eſtate he had brought himſelf as I could not further him. *An.* 1606.
I aſſure your Lordſhipe that untill yeſterday I could not have ſaid ſo much unto him as I now did, having not till then ſeen the late Acts of Parliament which are publiſhed here in Print. I poſſeſſed my ſelf of a Copie which I ſend herewith unto your Lordſhip. I no ſooner read twenty Lines of it, but I ſent *Cottington* my Man to the Secretarie of Eſtate, to complaine of ſoe irreſpective, unfriendly, and unpolitique a Permiſſion. To tell him what my ſelf had done in the like Caſe before my comeing out of *England*, and how inſtantly the Lords of the Councell there took Order in it. The Anſwer they made was, that if I could informe my ſelf who were the Printers and Publiſhers I ſhould obtaine the ſuppreſſing of them. Finding *ſo cold a Satisfaction*, I preſently writt unto the Lords of the Councel of Eſtate, the Copie whereof I likewiſe ſend unto your Lordſhip here incloſed. Myne Head and myne Hart would not ſuffer mee to take tyme, and therefore I beſeech it may be cenſured accordingly. Surely if they begin to fight with that ſort of Weapons, by God's Grace as far as my Will ſerve me, they ſhall be encountred. If they admit unto his Majeſty Fugitives, contrarie to the Rules both of Divinitie and Humanity, (to the Malediction of their Prince,) either overtly or underhand (ſo far as I may warrant it) they ſhall by God's Sufferance not be unbitten by the like Tooth. The Secretary hath promiſed, that upon the next Councell Daie my Letters ſhall be read, and there is no doubt but I ſhall be ſatisfyed.

This next Seſſion of Parliament will come very fitly to give them a feeling, that the King my Sovereigne ſhall not want meanes to undertake and maintaine the Wars if he be enforced. Neither can I doubt that *ſo many groſs Injuries* as there be publiſhed to be daily offered to his Subjects here by *this arrogant Nation*, will be let paſs by either of the Houſes, without an earneſt Motion of Revenge, and a liberal offer of Meanes to effect it. To the other Matter of the Propoſition, what in that Courſe ſhall paſs will rather be an helpe than a hinderance: *Fear with this Nation works more than Favour.* The Gentleman this Bearer, (his outſide only except, which he hath been enforced to uſe to the Contentment of them he ſerved) hath here very diſcreetly and honeſtly behaved himſelf, and acquainted me always with ſuch things as he thought agreeing with his Dutie and Allegeance, which hath moved me the rather to truſt him with theſe Letters By the next your Lordſhip ſhall further underſtand what paſſeth; till then I moſt humbly recommend my Service unto your Lordſhip, to whome I reſt as you have perpetually bound me, *&c.*

CHARLES CORNWALLIS.

---

* *From the Earl of* Salisbury *to Sir* Charles Cornwallis.

Sir Charles Cornwallis, 28th *November* 1606.

WHEN his Majeſty underſtood by your Letter of the 24th of the laſt Month of the great Affliction which God hath laid upon your Familie, both in takeing away at once ſo many of your Servants of beſt Ranke and moſt neceſſarie uſe about you, and in viſiting ſo many more with grieveous Sickneſs, he was truely much afflicted with it, and ſo were all we, that have reaſon to be carefull, as well out of Love to your particular, as for the Hazard of his Majeſtie's Service might runn if any ſuddain or unexpected Dangers ſhould befall to your Perſon, from which I beſeech God to deliver you, and aſſiſt you with his Holy Spirit that you may patiently and magnanimouſly bear out ſo great a Tryall. Concerning th'other Points conteyned in your Letter, and eſpecially the Report you have heard of my delivering Copies abroad of your Letters, and of

---

* *Ex Bibliothec. Cotton. ibid.*

ſome

An. 1606. ſome Speeches delivered by the Secretarie *de Prado*; if my Letter of the 27th of *Auguſt* had been come to your Hands you had been ſufficiently and fully informed of the Truth of it, and of the whole Courſe of our Proceedings here, which (by his Majeſtie's Privity and Direction) we were forced to take with the *Spaniſh* Ambaſſador here, for to make him the more ſenſible and capable to repreſent the great Maſſe of Complaints which are dailie brought to his Majeſtie, and to make him ſee the intollerable Delaies, or rather Denyal of Juſtice in *Spain*, upon a ſuppoſed Pretext that the ſaid Ambaſſador could receive no Juſtice here, but that he was *ſtrangely neglected in all his Deſires and Demaunds*, and ill uſed by all his Majeſtie's Councell, as more particularlie is deducted in the ſaid Diſpatch. Of which, becauſe I do now perceive ſome doubt that ſome evill Accident may have befallen it by the way either by intercepting or imbezelling the ſame, I have thought good to ſend you a Copie at large of it with all ſuch things as were adjoyned to it, than by way of Abſtraction to leave ſome things untouched, which might give you ſome light to any of the Circumſtances. I do therefore for Brevitie ſake referr you to the ſame, not doubting but it will abundantlie ſatisfie you that here hath beene nothing donne, but that which was juſt and moſt neceſſarie for his Majeſtie's Service, and not any wiſe prejudiciall to your ſelf: For *things being come to ſuch a height of Alteration in Spaine, as to bring forth ſuch peremptory Denyals of Juſtice, or ſuch raſh and intemperate Anſwers to your ſelf or your Miniſters by ſome great ones in that State*, and this meerly proceeding from the ill Judgment by the *Liegier* here, (which he avoweth) it could not be avoyded to make you Author in Counterballance of his Perſon, thereby in time *to unmaske thoſe hidden Affections*, and to make them ſee *how truely ſenſible his Majeſtie ought to be of his Subjects Grievances*. All which to be repreſented, not out of idle Reports of Merchants or Parties agreeved, but out of your own Advertizements, whoſe Eyes and Ears are the proper Organs by which his Majeſtie ſeeth and heareth there, therefore ſome ſhort Abſtracts were thought fitteſt to be made out of your Letters, and yet qualifyed with ſuch Words and Terms as were farr from Bitterneſs and Paſſion. Which Courſe I held to be beſt agreeable to the Profeſſion of Honor and Integrity in his Majeſtie's Behalf, eſpecially ſeeing you did write ſo deſperately of any future Remedy. And yet in delivering of thoſe Abſtracts, everie particular Form or Cenſure was not incerted, and for the Speeches delivered by Secretarie *Prado*, the Forme that was obſerved in it can no way derogate from your Credit, as you may ſee by this Paper incloſed, which is the Copy of that which was delivered *in eiſdem verbis*. But for *the Veritie of the Report* I hope you make no Queſtion, ſith by your Direction *Paul Pindar* did report the ſame, as appeareth by this his Relation incloſed, which he hath delivered under his Hand.

It remaineth now that I do informe you, that notwithſtanding the *Spaniſh Ambaſſador's Promiſe* made in *Auguſt* at the ſaid Conference, that he would produce his own Complaints againſt us within five or ſix Daies next after, and ſhew the Reaſon that moved him to find fault with our Juſtice here, he hath nevertheleſs temporized all this while without propounding any thing, excuſing himſelf upon one diſpatch or other to come about it; neither hath he as yet made any Anſwere *for the receiving again of* John Ball *into his Howſe* as was then offered by him, tho' he ſtood in Promiſe engaged to do it within two or three Days next after. Of which Matter of *Ball*, which the *Spaniſh* Ambaſſador here took to be ſo highly prejudiciall to his Maſter's Honour and Reputation, although I have particularlie advertized you of the whole Courſe of Proceeding that was obſerved in it, yet becauſe you have been ſomewhat ſpareing in your former Diſpatches to ſpeake of it, it would give much Satisfaction here to underſtand *what Judgment was made of it in* Spaine, and whether *the Ambaſſador's peremptorie Behaviour in it received Approbation or not*. Not that I would have you in any Manner ſet this Matter on foot againe, but onlie by way of Judgment of that which is paſt to give mee ſome taſte of their Humour.

Since

Since my laſt Diſpatch here hath fallen out another Accident, like to the former wherewith you were acquainted, of *a Watch ſet upon the* Spaniſh *Ambaſſador's Houſe to intercept ſuch* Engliſh *as ſhould reſort thither to Maſſe.* This happened (I proteſt unto you) unknown to us of his Majeſtie's Councell, by Warrant only from the *Eccleſiaſtical Commiſſion.* In the Execution of which Warrant, becauſe ſome Diſorder was committed by the Parties put in truſt, three of the principall Ones where committed to Priſon, where they lay untill the Ambaſſador being thoroughly ſatisfyed, made often Interceſſion for their Diſcharge; ſo as in that particular the Ambaſſador ſhall not need to complain for want of Reſpect towards him. Which I do not add becauſe you ſhould make an Apology for it, but becauſe you ſhould not be ignorant of things that paſs here, *&c.* *An.* 1606.

From the Court at *Whitehall.*

Your loving and aſſured Friend, SALISBURY.

---

* *Sir* Charles Cornwallis *to the Earles of* Dorſett, Nottingham, Suffolk, Northampton *and* Salisburie.

May it pleaſe your Lordſhips,

I Have ſent unto you here incloſed the Heads of the Reaſons given *for the Marriage with* France. I am promiſed the Diſcourſe upon them, which aſſoon as it ſhall come into my Hands your Lordſhips ſhall likewiſe receive from mee. The Authors are ſaid to be *Creſſwell* the Jeſuite, or the Buiſhopp of *Mountepulſiano,* Ambaſſador here for the Duke of *Florence.* I rather conceave them to be the Work of the Buiſhop, for that they ſavour of *the Italyan Ayre* and are written in that Language; yet will I not excuſe the other for being a well Wiſher to that Conjunction; for ſithence he ſaw his Name in Print in the late Statutes, I underſtand (but how truly yet I know not) that he hath blotted it out of the Book of well-wiſhing to his Countrey. I am ſtill held in hope that the Concluſion will fall out for *England.* For myne own parte I beleeve it not, yet very lately is Sir *Anthony Shirley* (by what means I know not) *made* (as he ſaith) *an Inſtrument in the Matter.* Hither he came to offer Projects for *Barbarie*; but this State having already their Hands filled with more than their Forces can hold, and giving no Eare to thoſe Overtures, inſtead of ſhewing forth the Feathers that the Angell *Gabriel* had in his Wings when he was ſent to ſalute our Lady, he offereth now for as holy a Relique, the Coales whereon *St. Lawrence* was broyled. Not to want Occupation, very earneſt he is become (as I hear) to intrude himſelf in the Buſineſs for the Conjunction with *England*; wherein having perhaps by way of Diſcourſe from *Villa Longa* (whoſe Cuſtome it is to diſtill all Herbs and Weeds that promiſe any Juyce,) gotten ſome taſte, he pretendeth for the better ſhadowing himſelf with ſome ſmoke of Truſt or Greatneſs, to be made a dealer. Within theſe few Daies I ſent to the *Conde de Villa Longa* one of the new Mapps of *England, Scotland* and *Ireland,* with a Meſſage, that as I thought it a fit Preſent for him, as well in regard of the apt Places he had to ſet it in, as of his good Affection to the King and Countries it repreſents; ſoe I deſired he would accept of it, and ſet it in ſuch Place, as his Eyes in beholding it might give him both a Remembrance of me when I ſhall be gone, and of what I have ſo often ſaid unto him, viz. *That from the Continent in that Mapp, this State muſt draw the Continuance and engreatening of their Monarchy.* He very kindly received it and ſaid, that I was in the right, and that well they knew it. Cauſed it to be unfolded, and beholding the Portraicture of the King uncovered his Head, made a lowe Curteſie, and ſayd, that well he knew

* *Ex Bibliothec. Cotton. ibid.*

An. 1606. what Perſon that Portraicture repreſented, and that he beheld it with great Reverence; and then caſting his Eyes a little farther ſpyed the Picture of the Prince; bad my Man take Notice with how good Eyes he looked on him. Deſired him to give me great Thanks for ſo pleaſing a Preſent; concluding that very ſhortly he would come unto me, and had much to ſay unto me. Theſe were his Words: Out of the *French* Boſome I am given to underſtand, that they have lately received Anſwer that there will be no Concluſion for the Marriage of the Princeſs here till the King ſhall have more Sonnes. They will not be put in perill of becoming Subjects to Strangers eſpecially (as I think) to the *French*; yet do they give good Words, and (as I hear) uſe the *French* Ambaſſador with more reſpect than heretofore. This People make more eſteeme of tyme than thryft; their Deſignes are infinite, their Reſolutions fewe. They are naturallie enclyned to hear, and hope upon fainte Foundations; are contented that every Man's Hammer ſhall give his ſound upon their Anvill, though ſeldome hit on what they deſire to frame. The Proof I have had of their many fair Words and little ſound Meaning moves me to ſuſpect whatſoever comes from them, *ſuch is the Reward of unplaine Speakers.* This is the time of the Year for Councels, the Spring and Summer for Executions. If with fair Pretences they could paſs theſe Froſts, well they might hope that this next Year would be ſpent rather in determining than in following or performing. In the Interim, Time gives newe Advices, and breeds many Alterations. They have *Hopes* in *England*, as may appear by the Grounds of their Diſcourſe: In *Scotland* they are *ſo confident*, as they have caſt up the Nomber: In *Ireland* they always expect the Effects of *a wavering and unfaithfull Diſpoſition:* What other Plots are in hand God knoweth. Of ſome Suſpition of Practice by the *Jeſuits*, I wrote in my late Letters to my Lord of *Salisbury.* I underſtand the Diſcourſe upon theſe Heads I ſend is exceeding well penned; needfull it is the deſcant be good upon ſuch a plaine Songe. For all other Matters I beſeech your Lordſhipps give me leave to referr you to my general Letter to you all: And ſo for this time do humbly recommend my Service and take my Leave.

Your Lordſhip's humbly at Commandment,
CHARLES CORNWALLIS.

Reaſons for the Marriage of the Infanta with the Dauphin.

" THE Queſtion is whether his Majeſtie of *Spaine* ſhall proceed with the " Allyance with *England* (moved from themſelves) or with that of " *France* ſollicited by others.

1. " Nature eſpecially affects her owne Reſemblance, and Matrimony being " the moſt inward Operation of Nature, Marriages having not Reſemblance and " Likeneſs in the effects of the Mind (which is the Seat of Religion) cannot " ſort to good effect, but will be oppoſite to the Diſpoſition of Nature.

2. " Firſt ſeek the Kingdome and the reſt will follow. A greater Signe there " cannot be than to joyne with thoſe of contrarie Religion. A Prince of *Iſrael* " committed that Error with a *Midianite.* *Phineas* to avert the Wrath of God " ſlew them both, and his Fact was imputed unto him for Righteouſneſs.

3. " The Daughter of *Pharao* marryed *Solomon* and drew him to Idolatry, " which was the Cauſe of the Diviſion of that moſt illuſtrious Kingdome; for " the Occaſion of the Sinn was followed with the Vengeance and Puniſhment of " God.

4. " The *Romans* ſuffered not the Marriage between *Titus* and *Berenice*, in " regard that the *Unity of State conſiſts in the Unity of Religion.*

---

* *Ex Bibliothec. Cotton. Ibid.*

5. " Re-

5. " Religion is the Unitie of all Eſtates; all which are utterlie loſt by what- *An.* 1606.
" ſoever Prince ſhewes not Sincerity in Religion.

6. " Religion is the Sinewe of Negotiation amongſt Princes.

7. " All Perills near Hand are more dangerous and ſenſible than thoſe that are
" farr off. *France* is powerfull and a Borderer.

8. " *Intereſts eſtabliſhed with Princes farr remote are like Warrs held afarr*
" *off*, where the Charge is more than the Commoditie.

9. " Holding *France* bound with ſo ſure a String, our own Eſtate ſhall be en-
" greatened; for, *quod mihi in uſum eſt meum eſt.*

10. " The Denyal of what is required by a great and potent Prince is reckon-
" ed an Injurie. *France* requires this Allyance, and is of Power to revenge
" himſelf if it be not granted unto him.

11. " *France* is at this Time leaning to our Enemies. This Allyance will draw
" it into Suſpition with them. *Jealouſie between Princes draws a privy Ha-*
" *tred.*

12. " Let *France* be divided from the contrarie Party, and afterwards by Ne-
" ceſſity ſhe will joyne her ſelf to that of *Spaine:* For *where there are three*
" *Princes potent, none can ſubſiſt without leaning to the one Party or to the*
" *other.*

13. " *Neutrallity is dangerous, as that which neither procures Favour nor*
" *removes Perill*; eſpecially when it becomes once ſuſpected.

14. " It will not ſuffice to ſay that they are as at the firſt Freindes according to
" their former League; neither will that more appear by weake Demonſtrations:
" *Jealouſie of Princes admits not Reaſons, though framed to temporize with*
" *the Seaſons.*

15. " *France* cannot but prove faithfull to *Spaine*, becauſe *being ſeperated*
" *from others their Security from others ſhall reſt upon that Conjunction.*

16. " A Prince and his Eſtate are relatives; *the Conſervation of the Eſtate is*
" *the Security of the Prince.* This to *France* is the eſſentiall Point both for
" the preſent and the future.

17. " If the King of *France* ſhall dye before his Sonne come to Years apt for
" a Government, the Sonne and his Eſtate ſhall reſt in the Protection of the
" King of *Spaine*; which will either breed Security, Truſt and Obligation be-
" tween the two Nations, or open an eaſy Way to greater Deſignes.

18. " Between *Spaine* and *England* the Warr hath been of long Contynuance.
" *New Benefits take not away the Memorie of old Injuries*; and therefore *up-*
" *on new Treaties to truſt to an antient Enemy is corrupt Councell.*

" 19. All Princes Catholique concurr in the Deſire of the Allyance, and *to of-*
" *fend many and pleaſe one is ill Advice and dangerous.*

20. " The King of *France* is old, his Body corrupt, and his Life diſordered;
" ſo as to marry with his Sonne is as to marrie with his Kingdome.

21. " *Marriages in Places far diſtant ſerve as Pledges in outward Shew*
" *and Appearance*; *thoſe near hand move Affections and many Interreſts.*

22. " The King of *England is wholly governed by* Salisburie. Little ſhall
" prevaile an opinion of Obligation in him, that is not guided by his own Diſ-
" courſe.

23. " It fareth not with Princes as with private Men who take ſo much of For-
" tune as pleaſe themſelves; but in Princes (there being no meane between the
" topp and the downfall,) they have no feeling of the affects of Men private, but
" have *all their Thoughts fixed upon Intereſt and Utility*; which as formerly
" hath been ſhewed ſhall be greater in the Allyance with *France* than in that
" with *England.*

24. " There is no great Fear to be had of Leagues and Confederations; which
" as they receive Foundation from particular Intereſts of Princes that joyne in
" them, ſo become they diſſolved by the ſame Occaſions that began them. *Lea-*
" *gues are ſpecious at the firſt beginning and vyolent at the prymer Entry, but*
" *facile to be diſſolved afterwards, and of weak Effect while they are contynued.*

25. " The

An. 1606. 25. " The Princes of *Germany* are many, of ſeveral Humours; none without " particular Interreſts, and therefore of no Conſideration.

26. " If the King of *England* ſhall ſtirr by reaſon of this Marriage, *we have* " *the Catholique Faction with him at home*, 50000 *diſcontented* Scotts *in his* " *Kingdom of* Scotland, *and the Iriſh prepared for a Rebellion in their Coun-* " *try.*

27. " He hath no Treaſure of his own, which are the Sinews of great Acti- " ons. By particulars he may be ſupplyed in the firſt Furye, but that will not " be contynued, and will be an occaſion of divers Motions; for every particu- " lar will have ſome Fruits of Warr in tyme, and *what concerns our ſelves we* " *have ever moſt feeling of.*

28. " A Matter of ſuch Conſequence as this is, *is to be undertaken by Princes* " *for the good of their Eſtates not for Opinion*, and to be donn for the good " they hope for, or the evill they ſtand in fear of. *Moſt is to be hoped or fear-* " *ed from thoſe who have Power to performe moſt.*

29. " An inſtant of Time gives opportunity to great Deſignes, which omitted " cannot be recalled. By the Marriage ſhall take end the moſt dangerous Tra- " vayles of *Spaine*, the Warrs of *Flanders*, which cannot continue with the help " of *France*. *Italy* and *France* will preſently joyne in ſome great Actions for " the general good of *Chriſtendome*.

30. " *Affinitie and Obligation by Benefits are of no great Force with Princes* " *if they be not accompanyed with particular Intereſts.* In the Conjunction " with *France* there is not one but many, eſpecially that of the great Cauſe of " Religion.

31. " Matter of more Conſequence there cannot be to an Eſtate, than a De- " ciſion of Controverſies and Pretences between Potentates that be neer and " equall. With this Marriage ſhall end all Controverſies and Dependancies be- " tween *France* and *Spaine*.

32. " *Power by Sea only acquires a large Empire not a firme*, becauſe it " wynns only the Seas, but neither Men nor Land. The King of *England* can " do little of Effect againſt the King of *Spaine*, the King of *France* much, be- " cauſe he is a Borderer upon the Continent and firme Land.

---

* *Sir* Charles Cornwallis *to the Earl of* Salisbury.

Moſt honorable Lord,

I Have herein ſent unto your Lordſhip the true Copy of the ground-work whereupon is deſired to be erected the Structure of *the French Allyance*. In th'other your Lordſhip ſhall perceive that *an Article concerning your ſelf is omitted, which for good reſpects I held not fit ſhould come to other View than your owne.* The Malice of our Jeſuits gives every Day more Appearance; what their malicious Tongues deliver of the King, of the Queen, nay of the ſweet Prince (the Hope of our Countrey who never offended them) I forbear to write, not only *honoris gratia ſed etiam verecundiæ.* Such they are, as are neither fit to revenge, or ſo much as to ſtirr or mention. My hope is, his Majeſty after ſoe many Proofs given of the Diſpoſition of this Nation will (after giving time to the World to admire his princely and chriſtian Inclination to Peace, and his Patience and Conſtancie in conſerving it,) make true Demonſtration how dear his Honor and his Office are unto him, in procuring Satisfaction *for the great and intollerable Injuries* here done unto his People. I humbly beſeech Almighty God to hold his holy Hand over his Majeſtie, to deliver him from the Treacheries of his Enemies, and to give unto your Lordſhip a long and happy Life, *&c.* And ſo, *&c.*

CHARLES CORNWALLIS.

* *Ex Biblioth. Cotton. ibid.*

The

The Earl of Salisbury *to Mr.* Winwood.

Mr. Winwood, 5th *Dec.* 1606.

IF at all times when Complaints are brought to his Majeſty of the *Outrages* and *Inſolencies* which the *States Men of War* do commit upon the Coaſts, we ſhould be as ready to repreſent them to the *States*, I dare aſſure you there ſhould be no end of Writing; but conceiving well how unpleaſing that ſhould be to the *States*, *and how unavailable to us to receive their Excuſes*, we do often ſuppreſs the Complaints, or put them off with one Excuſe or other. In which reſpect I hope the *States* will be the more carefull to give his Majeſty due Contentment, when either out of the Foulneſs of the Fact committed, or out of Commiſſeration to the Partie aggreived, *his Majeſty is forced to take particular Notice of it*, as now he doth of a poor Merchant's Caſe of *Southampton*, *Edward Barlow*, who coming from *Roan* with a Bark of his called the *Gift of Hampton*, and entring within *St. Hellens Point*, within the *Iſle of Wight*, was boarded by a *Dutch* Ship whereof was Captaine one *Hendrick Adrianſs Willemſon* of *Emlyck* near *Enchuſen*, who took out of her all the Goods with the Merchants Cheſt and Apparrell, to the Quantity of 4000 Els of Canvas, amounting to the Value of 350*l.* Sterling; and that which makes this Fault the worſe (and whereof his Majeſty is to be more ſenſible) the ſaid Captaine was a few Days before relieved at *Portſmouth* by the States Men of War (that lye in wait for a *Dunkirker*) with Powder, Victuall, and all other Neceſſaries; ſo as if his Majeſty ſhould endure theſe Wrongs, his poor *Coaſt Towns* ſhould be utterly ruinated. And therefore his Majeſty commands you to deal with the *States* in it, not only to procure Reſtitution for this Wrong committed upon this poor Man, but that they will give ſtrict Charge and Commandment to all their Men of War to abſtaine from infeſting our Coaſts, *or otherwiſe his Majeſty muſt no longer endure them upon it, but right himſelf againſt them as well as he can.* This you may repreſent to the *States* in the beſt Form you think fit, for indeed the Complaints are infinite and unſupportable. And ſo I committ you to God.

From the Court at *Whitehall.* *Your very loving Friend,* SALISBURY.

---

* *Sir* Charles Cornwallis *to the Earl of* Salisbury.

My good Lord,

TO the Duke of *Lerma* I cannot yet have any Acceſs. He deſyred the deferring of my comeing till he might ſend me a Diſpatch of all my Buſineſſes, and take away all occaſion of my chyding with him. Between earneſt and jeſt they doe ſo deferr as nothing is brought to any Concluſion. Daily they give me hopes, but when thoſe will effect, God knoweth. So good proof they have given me of them, as from henceforth *they ſhall not intend leſs than I will beleeve.* I am informed that *Creſwel* hath written a Book and *dedicated it to the King here*, wherein he endeavoureth to clear himſelf and his Colleagues of the Treaſons laid to their Charge, *and to prove that this late Powder Treaſon (howſoever undertaken by the intemperate Heads and Hands of certain ignorant young People,) yet was plotted and deviſed by ſome Councellors in* England *for the Overthrow of the catholick Religion in* England. If ſuch a Book there be, I doubt not to procure one ſo ſoon as they ſhall appear, to ſend unto your Lordſhip. I have not received any Reſolution what the Councel of State intends in

* *Ex Bibliothec. Cotton. ibid.*

An. 1606. the Matter concerning the late publiſhing of our *Engliſh* Lawes. *Creſwel* hath been noted never to have reſted a Day ſince their malicious Falſehoods were preſented and read in Councell. It is alſo noted, that thoſe People beginn here to looſe ground, neither are their Words or Writings with this State as heretofore. The *Conſtable* this laſt Week ſent *Don Blaſco de Arragon* to a Church in this Town called *Genes*, (a *French* Saint) to require that the Prieſts thereof would ſay certaine Maſſes *for the good Succeſs of his Intentions*. What thoſe are God knoweth. Very Inquiſitive they are all here of News out of *England*; and ſurely ſome ſecret Matter there is, that they deferr ſo long to anſwear me to thoſe things I have latelie propounded.

The Wants here of Money and ill Adminiſtration of Right and Juſtice are as great as ever. The Door of the Treaſury is ſhut up; as wherein 'tis ſaid there is no Money. The Cries and Diſcontents of the People, Soldiers, and ordinarie Servants of the King are extreame; and were they not bridled by extreamity of Lawes and fear of the *Inquiſition*, things here would not reſt long in the State they are in. I have received certaine Advertiſements that the Fleet of the *Peru* is arrived, and hath brought four Millions and more in Bullion, and ſo much in Marchandize as will make up another Million. It hath come in very good Seaſon, for the reſt ſerved but to ſharpen the Deſire, not to quench the Thirſt. I underſtand lately from *Lisbone*, that the *French* Ambaſſador had outſhott me in mine owne Bowe; having procured an Order from the King in the Behalf of the King his Maſter's Subjects with much more Franchiſe and Enlargement than was conteyned in that I formerlie obtained, whereof long ſince I gave him the Copy. Although wee Ambaſſadors here agree exceeding well and hold good Correſpondencie, yet in the Service and Buſineſs of our Maſters we are not without an honeſt Emulation. Upon ſending to him for a Copy of that he had obteyned, he very kindly at firſt requited me with it. I have ſent it to your Lordſhip here incloſed, to the end you maie ſee it is an Imitation of that Verbatim which the King formerly granted unto me, not as was certified me by the Merchants of *Lisbone*.

Cottington (whom ſythence the Death of *Hawkeſworth* I uſe for my Secretarie and in all Negotiations of moſt Importance) is poſſeſſed with the Diſtemper of this Place, ſo is one *Greſley* in like manner, and ſome are dead. My Kinſman (whom your Lordſhip mentioneth in your Letter) by this time knoweth whether the Rapier and Religion I perſwaded him to be of, are of more Eſteeme than the cornered Capp or ceremonious Worſhip that affected him. His Death gave me my Welcome to my new Houſe, and made me underſtand that the Hand of God and not the Howſe I was in did put thoſe Sufferings upon me: *Fidelis eſt Deus qui non patietur nos tentari ſupra id quod poſſumus, ſed dabit cum tentatione proventum.* It hath pleaſed his divine Majeſtie to give me Strength and Patience, which my hope is in his great Mercies he will contynue to me till I have performed the Daies of myne Imployment here: For the ſhortening whereof I cannot but hope your Lordſhip will (in Compaſſion of one who ſo much honoureth and loveth you) become an Interceſſor to his Majeſtie. Concerning your Lordſhip's ſhewing of my Letters to the *Spaniſh* Ambaſſador, I was ſufficiently ſatisfied before I received any of your Letters. Well I knew that in other forme than ſuch as well was neceſſarie for his Majeſtie's Service, your Lordſhip never intended any publiſhing of them, and to that end only being written, what ſhould forbidd the true uſe to be made of them? I have not yet had any late Acceſs to the *King* or *Duke*, (who is now recovered) being deferred by a daily Expectation of a fynall good Anſweare to all the old Buſineſs of theſe laſt two Years. The Duke ſends me Word he would not have me come complaining; and I anſwered, that I never took Pleaſure in *ſinging of a Leuten Song in the Time of Chriſtmas*. What end theſe Merryments (and other foreigne Sunſhineing I have lately had from the more part of the great ones) will ſort unto, I hope the firſt of this new Year will diſcover. In mean Seaſon I remain in my former Opinion, *viz. That Tyme is the Herbe that for the preſent they do moſt affect. Their*

Hopes

Hopes are great with Days gotten to diſuſe us in that wherein we are ableſt to offend them, and reduce our Neighbours to Extreamity; who are the Wall between them and their Deſires to ruin us. An. 1608.

I have Underſtanding given mee that I have drawne the Edge of the *Jeſuites* Penne upon mee by publiſhing of their late Falſhoods in the Tranſlation of the late Statutes, which they are attempting to defend. *If I can avoyd what I may receive in the Plater, I ſhall not much ſtand in fear of the Forces of their Penns in a Cauſe of ſuch Cleerneſs.*

Yeſterday, from a great Feaſt made by the Preſident of the King's Treaſurie, was one *Rameris de Prada*, (one of the greateſt Commanders in this Kingdome for Matter of Money, and one who in Authority in thoſe Buſineſſes walked even with *Villa Longa)* taken into a Coach by *an Oyder*, and by certain *Alguaſiles* appointed for that purpoſe, carryed to take the Ayre without the Towne, and from thence put into an hyred Coach and ſent to a Priſon two Leagues from this Court; his Houſe and all that he hath inſtantly ſeized upon, and his Wife, Children and Servants removed. All this (as is thought) is for gathering too much to himſelf, and reſpecting too little the Benefit of the King. *A good Example of the Uncertainty of the Fortunes of this Life, where nothing that we poſſeſs can be accounted our owne, but what is faſtned upon us by the Nayle of Vertue.* It is thought more will follow that Man, as the Companyons as well of Faults as Fortunes. A Lawyer he was by Profeſſion; borne to little, and within theſe few Years poſſeſſed of little. He hath now in Land 24000 Crownes by the Year, beſides infinite Wealth in Plate and Money. How ſo much ſhould be gotten with the King's Sallary and ordinary Fees, is the Riddle he muſt reſolve.

Your Lordſhip's moſt affectionate
Servant and poor Friend,
CHARLES CORNWALLIS.

The Count of *Eaſt-Friſeland* to the Earl of *Salisbury*.

Illuſtriſſime Comes,

BEneficia quæ a vere generoſo & heroico pectore pro pace ac bono publico proficiſcuntur & præſtantur, plerunque tanti ponderis ſunt atque momenti, ut verbis quidem in immenſum extolli, factis autem nunquam dignè & ſatis pro merito poſſint compenſari; qualia ſunt quæ tua Excellentia in me meamque conjugem, ſobolem & provinciam, ſine ullo noſtro merito, pacis tantum & quietis communis amore (quod pluſquam heroici animi axioma eſt) hucuſque contulit; dum ſereniſſimo Magnæ Britanniæ Regi domino noſtro clementiſſimo, non tam conſiliarius quàm author fuit, ut ſua majeſtate auguſtiſſima ſtatum noſtrum reſtitueret, paceque revocatâ, hujus meæ provinciæ turbas ſedaret, & turbatores manſuetiores redderet, datâ negotii hujus perficiundi authoritate ac poteſtate conſiliario ſuo domino Rudolpho Winwod, *viro ad hoc nato, ut ſapientiâ fide & prudentiâ ſuâ, quam in tractandis iſtis tam graviſſimis & periculis plenis negotiis adhibet, oſtendat qualis & quam magnus iſte ſit cujus autoritatem & imperium ſequitur. Hæc verò tuæ Excellentiæ beneficia multis verbis prædicare velle, id, uti animi veſtri ab omni blanditiarum adulatione aliena magnitudo non permittit, ita ingenii ſtatuſque mei conditio jubet, ut non verbis, ſed factis bonis veſtris benefactis reſpondeam. Id vero ſummo cum deſiderio, ſi non quantum debeo tamen quantum potero quæram, captabo, efficiam, quouſque mihi vita, occaſio, & facultates ſupererunt. Saltem hoc peto, ut tua Excellentia perſeverare dignetur in ſententia ſua mei amandi mihique benefaciendi, neque moveri ſe ab ea patiatur quod in tranſmittendis equis dudum promiſſis negligentior viſus ſum; neque enim id meâ culpâ, ſed perturbatorum noſtrorum violentiâ contigit; qui dum navibus & milite ſuo portus meæ provinciæ omnes hoſtiliter obſiderunt,*

aut

An. 1606. *aut vi perrumpendum (quod tamen dissuaſit dominus* Winwodus *ob cauſas gravissimas,) aut veniâ ab ipſis petitâ progrediendum fuiſſet, id quod læsiſſet jus atque dignitatem meam: Quieſcere ergo malui aliquantulum in portu, quàm cum periculo provinciæ, aut ſtatus & dignitatis meæ detrimento, ſolvere. Cui meæ negligentiæ, (& quod novis motibus a perturbatoribus meæ provinciæ tantopere deſideratis noſtræ amicitiæ puritatem contaminare nolui,) tua Excellentia pro inſigni ſua ſapientia facilè ignoſcet. Ego ſi ſat bene tranſmiſero ſat cito miſſos exiſtimabo: Satis bene autem mittentur, ſi tuæ Excellentiæ non tam equi, quàm animus meus veſtro honori & amori devotiſſimus, placuerit. Bene & feliciter vale, Comes illuſtriſſime. Ex Eſſena mea 6 Januarii* 1606.

Tuæ Excellentiæ amantiſſimus,
ENNO.

---

* *From the Earl of* Salisbury *to Sir* Charles Cornwallis.

Sir Charles Cornwallis, 9th *January* 1606.

SIthence my laſt Diſpatch ſent by *Vacandare* the Poſt, who was expreſſly diſpatched by *Peter van Lore* in his Brother *Tybault*'s Behalf, I have received your Letters of the 28th of *October*, 3d of *November*, and ſithence thoſe brought by *Hurt* of *Briſtol:* In all which I am ſorry to find that your Penn muſt ſtill drop nothing but Unlikelyhoods of receiving Juſtice there, and Continuance of your Afflictions in your Houſhold. For comforting you, I muſt exhort you to that Conſtancy *quod fortem virum & Chriſtianum decet*, and one that knows thoſe Chaſtiſements of God (how ſoever they prove ſometime very heavy to Fleſh and Blood) are moſt commonly the viſible Marks of God's Love and Favour towards his Children, whom he tryes as the Gold in the Fire. If therefore you make this true uſe of it, and with Patience expect your Delivery, it will both comfort you and us, who are in Pain and Grief for you, and would be glad to hear of your Proſperity.

Concerning the Publick, after almoſt five Weeks Expectation ſithence *Pyndar*'s Arrivall here, the *Spaniſh Ambaſſador* ſent us Word that he was ready to conferr with us about an Anſwer to our Complaints. Whereupon we appointed him the ſecond of our *January*; at which time of Meeting without any long Diſcourſe the Ambaſſador put into our Hands a large Writing in *Engliſh*, whereof I have ſent you a Copy, adding little or nothing to it, but that he was ſorrye he could not at that time give us ſo ample Satisfaction in them as he cou'd have wiſhed. The Writing was read publiquely, conteyning as you ſee many former Directions of that King to his Officers, and their Anſwers back again of their general good uſage of our Merchants there. To which when it was replyed, that although his Majeſty had not doubted of the King his Brother's Willingneſs to preſerve Amity with him, yet notwithſtanding all theſe good Directions of the King, our Merchants were ſo farr from finding Fruits of it, as they daily fared worſe and worſe, and neither received Satisfaction for their old Complaints nor any whitt the more regarded in their new ones. The Ambaſſador had little to reply to this, but that the time had not permitted in *Spaine* to take ſo particular Notice of our Complaints, which he ſayd arrived in *Spaine* the 16th of *September* laſt. But it was anſwered, that moſt of theſe Complaints then delivered to the Ambaſſadors were old, and had been often ſollicited and repreſented by you, but no good Anſwer could be obtained: Whereunto I added particularly, that ſithence the Ambaſſador's Diſpatch of *September*, your Letters of *October* and *November* gave little Hopes of Amendment; for that you could hardly have any Conference with thoſe of the Councell to whom *Britiſh* Affairs are remitted; in

---

* *Ex Bibliothec. Cotton. ibid.*

ſo

ſo much as you had been enforced by a ſpecial Letter to the Duke of *Lerma* to complaine of it; being joyned with ſuch Temper of Diſcretion, that the Lords before whome it was read did all commend it, as well in that regard, as for the Spirit and Reſolution thereof. In all which things Sir you muſt knowe, that as we are to receive our Light of you (who are in place and can well obſerve their Courſes, ſo whatſoever you do write unto us being generallie to the Lords or particularly to my ſelf of that Nature,) we muſt make ſuch uſe of it as is fit for his Majeſtie; though always with ſuch Reſervation in things of your private Obſervation and Diſcourſe, as is fit towards Men of your Imployment. In ſumme this Conference hath brought little other Fruits with it, but earneſt Proteſtations from the Ambaſſador of the King his Maſter's Sinceritie towards the Obſervance of the Treaty, and of future better Uſage of his Majeſtie's Subjects: And that for our former Complaints, we ſhould be ſure to receive all the Satisfaction that maie be, with Expedition. About the End of the Conference the Ambaſſador delivered to me *De Prado*'s Anſwer tranſlated into *Engliſh*, to that which in *Auguſt* laſt was accidentally mentioned by mee, *concerning my particular*. In which Point I muſt put you in Mind that *Pindar* was authorized with your Letter of Credit, ſo as what he did ſay, I had cauſe to believe; which what it was appeareth by the Letter incloſed. And therefore if it vary from the Truth he was to blame, ſoe as in any Point of Conteſtation there between you and him, you are no way vouched for an Author: And for the Matter, my purpoſe is to let it paſs, as well as his Reply, *being a Matter which I deſpiſe to diſpute ſeeing it toucheth not my Maſter's Service:* Altho' by ſome careleſs Phraſes of his, I might be ſenſible of ſome *Spaniſh Pride*, but I am contented with his ſimple Denyal. The Ambaſſador likewiſe after this Meeting, began to deſire ſome time to be aſſigned to him to deliver up his Complaints againſt us. To which it was anſwered, that although he had little reaſon to thinke to receive Satisfaction from us in any thing he ſhou'd propoſe, before we had better Contentment from thence; yet ſuch (we ſaid) was his Majeſtie's Deſire of Juſtice and their Lordſhip's Readyneſs to further it, that aſſoon as they could conveniently they would aſſigne him a tyme for it, which could not be within five or ſix Daies, becauſe his Majeſtie prepared to go to *Royſton*; but aſſoon as he were gone they would ſend him Word. This being in Summe ſo much as occurred fit to write, I commit you to God's Protection. *An.* 1606.

From the Court at *Whitehall.*

Your very loving Friend,
SALISBURY.

Poſtſcript with his own Hand.

Untill I ſee in your Letters a better Judgment in the future, theſe *Seſquipedalia* never move me, for they are without Fruite. I pray God I may hear well of you, for hitherto one ill Meſſenger hath overtaken another. Your Brother is like to prove a Widdower e're many Daies.

---

* *Sir* Charles Cornwallis *to the Lords of the Councell.*

May it pleaſe your Lordſhips, 14th *Jan.* 1606. O. S.

WHAT my late Letter to the *Duke* (and Juſtification of the Parts of it to the whole Councel of State) hath produced, ſhall appear to your Lordſhips by theſe Papers incloſed. My late Complaints, and decyphering the malicious Falſhoods of *our Jeſuites* and *Fugitives* (who imprinted the Tranſlation of the Laws of the ſecond Seſſion of Parliament againſt *Recuſants,)* hath ſorted to this end; that whereas before every religious Howſe in this Towne was

* *Ex Biblioth. Cotton. ibid.*

An. 1606. poſſeſſed of them, and their Preachers uſually helped out their Sermons *with Declarations againſt the Cruelties of* England, ſome of them affirming that much eaſier it was for the Chriſtians in the Daies of *Diocleſian*; now there is hardly one of thoſe Tranſlations to be found, themſelves are ſo aſhamed of the Work as every of them denyeth to have any hand in it, and the moſt Part of the Ambaſſadors in this Court have Copies of my Letters and Annotations, and have (as I hear) ſent them into their Countrys. *Creſwel* here makeing earneſt and daily Suite for 8000 Crownes due for Arrearages of what the King here giveth to the Seminaries of *Rome*, *Dowaye*, and *Sevill*, can obtain no Payment other than in Rents, which will not be paid in leſs time than three Years. Herewith thoſe People (finding failing in their wonted Forces) are exceeding greeved; and have replyed, that thoſe Colleages (where there be at leaſt 160 Studyents beſydes the Jeſuits,) will be in perill of Starveing: But they receive none other Comfort, and are enforced to accept it in that manner with Thankſgiving. I underſtand that Doctor *Cicill* and one *Singleton* a Prieſte have beene lately at *Rome*, to ſollicite the ſending of one into *England*, ordered and authorized with *Epiſcopal Dignity*. That the *Jeſuites* who overflye the *Arch-Prieſt* who hath now the Regiment in *England*, withſtood their Attempt; and ſo forceably aſſaulted them, as both they and many others of their late exiled Colleagues were enforced to depart the Towne, contented with ſome ſmall *Viaticum*; being anſwered, that his Holyneſs by reaſon of theſe Queſtions with the *Venetians*, was put to great Charges in fortyfying his Frontier Townes, and that the Treaſure of the Church (exhauſted in the time of his Predeceſſors) was uneven for ſo great a Burthen, as was likely to be laid upon him. The Brief, prohibiting thoſe of *the Obedience* the takeing of *the late Oath* in *England*, I can by none obtaine a Copy of. The *Jeſuits* are entred into a great Choller that I gatt knowledge of it; which moves me to conjecture, that it is as yet but a thing in purpoſe and not effected. Sir *Anthony Shirley* ſueth (as I underſtand) to be made General of the King's *Armada*; and offereth for Securitie to be aſſiſted with a Councell, and attended with a Guard that ſhall contynually obſerve his Actions, and promiſeth to do Miracles againſt the *Hollanders*.

In my laſt Letter to my Lord of *Salisbury*, I propheeyed there would more be made Companions to *Rameris de Prada*, as well of his Fortune as they had been of his Faults. It is now verify'd; for upon the 9th of this Month at eleven of the Clock at Night was the *Conde de Villa Longa* taken in his Bedd; his Keys taken from him; his Cheſts, Cabinets, and Caskets of his Plate, Money and Jewels laded out at the Windows into Carts brought on purpoſe into the Streets; himſelf put into a Coach, and carry'd inſtantly away *to a Dungeon* called *Lamotta de Medina*, about one of the Clock at Night: His Ladye with his Sonne and Sonn-in-law and both their Wives in like manner taken out of the Howſe, and all ſeized for the King. In his Stable were found forty Horſe; and it is thought his Spoyle will be worth to the King at leaſt two Millions.

Upon *Fryday* laſt was a *Tourney* held at Court, whither I was by his Majeſtie's Order invited; and twice or thrice asked for by him before I came, though I was the firſt of any Order that appeared. There was a Place prepared for me in the Duke of *Lerma*'s Lodginge, at the right Hand of that wherein ſat the *King*, and the *Queen*, and the *Infanta* right over againſt me, on the left Hand of the King was placed *the Pope's Nuncio*. The *French Ambaſſador* was appointed a Place *more lowe* on that ſide; which either in miſlike of the Place, or to give his Wife and Daughters the more Roome, he refuſed; and repaired to that of the *Nuntio*, where he ſtood on his Feet all the time of the *Tourney*. I have made my way with the King's *new Confeſſor*, and ſought to remove the Rubbs of our Difference in Religion; telling him, *that Juſtice hath her Eyes fixed upon Cauſes not upon Perſons: That Religion is to be perſwaded by Doctrine and good Examples, not by Practices, Vyolences and Oppreſſions.* That we in *England* are taught, that the People of God were puniſhed for the Breach of the Capitulations of *Saul* with *Infidells*, and that *Joſhua* would not break

break what he had contracted with the *Gibeonits*; though it were manifeſt that they had beguiled him. He ſeemed to favour well what I ſaid; wiſhed me upon any occaſion of Injuſtice or Delaye to repair unto him; promiſed to become my Sollicitor to the King; and ſo farr as he had Power, not to ſuffer that his Majeſtie's Honor or his own Conſcience ſhould receive blemiſh by any Act of Injuſtice. I told him what Hopes all Men conceived of him; and he heard it not without good Likeing; ſaying, that althoughe principallie he is bound to thoſe Duties for the Honor of God; yet ſithence ſuch Opinion it likes the World to conceive of him, it will alſo be a Motive unto him not to leave them deceived. He ſeems to be a Man of great Courage and an able Underſtanding, and one that will not hide his Talent where it ſhall gather no Fruite. Hee ended with me, that I ſhould ever find him willing to ſerve his Majeſtie of *Great-Britain*, as a Prince whoſe Amitie he much deſired (for the general good of Chriſtendome) to be continued to the King his Sovereigne. The Papers I ſend will ſatisfie your Lordſhips what is here both anſwered and intended; and ſo recommending my humble Duty to your Lordſhips I take my Leave. *An.* 1608.

Your Lordſhips moſt humbly at Commandment;
CHARLES CORNWALLIS.

---

* *Sir* Charles Cornwallis *to the Earl of* Salisbury.

Moſt honorable Lord,

SO much I have written in my Letter to the Lords of Councell, and in that to your Lordſhip and the other Lords from whom I received the Propoſition, as there reſts not much to be ſaid in this particular. The fall of *theſe late great Trees in this Forreſt of Confuſion*, will no doubt beget ſome ſtrange Alteration. They ſhall now be neceſſity'd either to render their Eſtates, or further confound it. It is true, that theſe Men were as *Oppilations*, that ſwell and engreat their Part where they reſt, and pine and enfeeble the reſt of the Bodye: Wherefore their nowe putting of good Ingredients into thoſe purged Places, and confirmeing the Weakneſs of them by Temper and good Dyet, maie in tyme reſtore them to their former Strength. But if ſecond Cauſes move the Choice, or Cuſtome draw them to take their wonted length of tyme, it may well be feared it will fall out, as to the Howſe ſpoken of in the Goſpell, whereunto *after the cleane ſweeping, there entred ſeven Spirits of worſe Condition than the former. Creſwel* this Day meeting a Man of myne at *Secretarie Prado*'s; after much Amplification of his Duty to the King and Love to me, ſware and proteſted, that if your Lordſhipp (whome he thought no favourer of his Societie) were here in this Courte, in regard of your rare Parts he would honor and ſerve you with all his Powers. It ſeems after proofe of all their Strengthes, *they beginn again to make Love to thoſe they fear.* I give none evill Words to any particular of them, but do (and by God's Grace will) in general reſpect and attend them all as heretofore. For certain I underſtand, that *the Reaſons for the* French *Allyance* were none of *Creſwel*'s, nor he a Dealer in thoſe Matters: But for *Owen* and *Blunt*, they have done all they cann, and all I hope ſhall be to little purpoſe. They give it out here, that there are as yet 160 Prieſts abyding in *England*. In this Paper I ſend your Lordſhip a Deſcription of him that went with Mr. *Button*. The poor young Gentleman wrote to *Cottington* and another of my Men, from the Sea-ſide before his imbarquing, complaining that he underſtood not the Condition of the Man till he was entred into the one half of his waye; but writes not what became of him dureing his being here. He ſeemed an Apendant to the *Jeſuites:* In the Place where the Wife and Daughter of Mr. *Trugen* abyde I ſup-

* *Ex Bibliothec. Cotton. ibid.*

poſe

An. 1606. poſe he will ſhortly be heard of. That poor Gentleman hath been welcommed with the ordinarie Diſſeaſe of this Countrye, and is in peril to make an end of his Life before he obtaines beginning of his Penſion. There are at this preſent certain Galleons preparing for a Voyadge to the *Indies*; how many I cannot yet learne. The going of the *Weſt-Indyan* Fleet is alſo proclaimed, which will be ready about the 15th of *June*. It is likewiſe ſaid, that the King intendeth to ſend twelve Galleons with other ſmall Shipps and Veſſells unto the *Levant* Seas, to diſturb the Trade of the *Hollanders* in thoſe Parts. It is here reported, that *thoſe People do now earneſtlie ſue either for Peace or Truce*; and that the *French* King hath ſent them Blanckes firmed with his Hand, admitting them to inſert any Condition that ſhall ſeem reaſonable unto themſelves, rather than to come to any Concluſion with the *Spanyard*. Money here in the King's Treaſurie growes now very plentifull. They tell it not with their Fingers as in *England*, but weigh it in Skales large enough to contain two great Oxen. If their Fountain be not ſtopped, and that by Peace or Truce their Waſte be reſtreyned; the dymm Eyes of my Underſtanding diſcernes not how they maie be ſtayed from overflowing in time all the Parts of the Earth that their Pride and Ambition ſhall turne their Streame into.

Now that the falſe Fingers of the Miniſters are broken (which to draw four or five Millions of Wealth to themſelves, paſſed by Deceit in prejudice to the King at leaſt twenty Millions to the uſurpeing *Genoeſes* and *Portugalles* and other *Renters* to the King,) a better Courſe being taken, and the ſucceeding Officers warned by the terrible Examples of thoſe that preceded them, it is like the King's Treaſurie will be better governed, and breed a great Change both in his Coffers and Fortunes. It is ſaid that the Earl of *Villa Longa* hath in Lands near a 100,000 Crownes by Year; in other Wealth to the Value of a Million and a half: Th'other *Portugall*, (who was ſometime Secretarie to that Councel and ſithence of the Councell) is alſo found to be of verie great Subſtance. Upon *Thurſday* laſt goeing to viſit the Ambaſſador of *Florence*, I found *Creſwel* with him. I expected that *Creſwel* would have (according to the Manner here) taken his Leave upon my comeing: But the Ambaſſador deſireing him to ſtay, " *Creſwel* " (after the ordinarie Salutations) began in *Spaniſh* to expreſs his Grief conceived " for the *Denuntiation* made againſt him in *England*, which he had ſo little de- " ſerved, and his Seperation from Correſpondencie with mee whom he ſo much " honoured. Whereunto I anſwered, (in like Sort in *Spaniſhe*, to th'end the " Ambaſſador ſhould underſtand it,) that *Denuntiations of that Nature, are not* " *accuſtomed in* England *to paſs upon light Foundations*. That for myne part I " held it agreeable with my Duty (howſoever things in *England* ſtood with " him) to leave to hold him in that Reckoning I did; knowing him to be an " Entertainer, a Countenancer, and Sollicitor for that Traytor *Owen*, and o- " ther diſaffected People to the State of our King and Countrey. He denyed " not his Converſation and Aſſiſtance given to *Owen*; but proteſted he thought " him inculpable of the Offence he was charged with. That he was a Catho- " lique, and ſo had always been knowne; and therefore he for his Part beleeved " the many Oaths he had ſworne to clear himſelf. I replyed, that *if denyall of* " *Traytors and Thieves might ſave their Lives, fewe of that ſort would end* " *their Days by Juſtice*, and deſired the Ambaſſador to be an even Judge of " the Matter; telling him what *two of the principall Traytors* had (without " Torment either given or threatned) *confeſſed* concerning *Owen*. *That him-* " *ſelf, during the Time of his being in the* Low-Countries, *denyed not his Privity* " *to the Treaſon*; but *excuſed it by being a Subject and Servant to* Spaine, *and* " *diſcharged of his Obedience to* England". Herewith *Creſwel* became half " out of Countenance; yet to ſeem to ſay ſomewhat, reſorted to his *laſt Repair*, which was, " that *if Guilty he had been, the King would have proceeded againſt* " *him in the* Lowe-Countries, and not have ſuffered him to be delivered out of " Priſon. Whereupon I asked him, what Examples he had ever ſeen, or in " what Hiſtorie had he ever found, that ſo great a King as the King my Sove-

" reigne

" reigne *ſo far forgett his own Dignity, as to trye a Subject of his own before a ſtrange Trybunal*; and by what Laws *Owen*, for Privity and partakeing " with trayterous Conſpirators in *England*, could receive Sentence of Death in " *Flanders*. As for the *Catholiciſme* of the Man; I told him I muſt be plain " with him, that thoſe of their Society had of late Years in Cuſtome to cano- " nize for Saints and allowe for Catholiques, Men that the reſt of the World " (that meaſure Religion by the right Rules either of divine or chriſtian Chari- " ty) hold rather for Devills than holy Men; for Atheiſts, and Men given over " to all Miſchiefs, than for either Catholiques or Chriſtians". Herein the Ambaſſador took my part, ſaying, " that the People of ſuch Condition were not to " be favoured by any good Chriſtian: That the Fact was vile and monſtrous". Not to trouble your Lordſhip with many Lines about this Matter, I aſſure you *Creſwel* became far out of Countenance; and more after I had anſwered his Calumniations concerning the Execution of *Garnet*, whome he ſeeks to clear by *having onely received the knowledge of the Treaſon in Confeſſion*. But when I had well explained that Matter alſoe to the Ambaſſador, and what kind of *illuſive Confeſſion* that was whereby *Garnet* was made acquainted; he begann to ſhake his Head at the Matter, and " to wiſh that things were better carryed. " That Princes were not to be drawn by violent Meanes: That by God's Grace " he had reſolved upon his comeing to *Rome* (whither he purpoſed a Journey " preſentlie upon his Remove from hence) to make knowne to the *Pope*, how " much Prejudice the Church took by Vyolences, and Practices of ſuch Nature " as theſe late Treaſons. For Concluſion, in Matter of Merryment I told the " Ambaſſador, that I underſtood that he and *Creſwel* had interrupted an Allyance " which was long ſithence moved here unto me for our Prince of *England*; and " that they had much laboured in the Buſyneſs both with Words and Penns. " This *they both with great Oathes earneſtly denyed*; and the Ambaſſador " ſware, that he neither ſpoke or wrote any thing concerning it: Onely that " he knew ſuch a Matter there had been in hand, which he thought would in " tyme come to effect". And that Speech ended, I took my leave of the Ambaſſador, *Creſwel* remaining ſtill with him. Yeſterday I intercepted thoſe Letters incloſed, directed to *Creſwel*; which in regard of ſome of the Contents, I thought fit to ſend unto your Lordſhip. *An.* 1606.

By the Anſwer which this Day I received, your Lordſhip ſhall perceive what is to be hoped for his Majeſtie's Subjects. The Figures are reaſonably good, but of the Subſtance and Event I can promiſe nothing before the end. Of the Cauſe of *Hall* and *Eldred* I conceive no very good Comfort. They keep in *Sicilia* an Agent that hath too much Witt, and one here in *Spaine* that hath too little. He in *Sicilia* travels much where there is no good to be done, and this here doth little now more than ſpend his Maſter's Money. I will by God's Grace ſend him home unto them, ſo ſoon as the other cometh whom I have written for. Your Lordſhip may perceive the Humour held here, by *the peremptorie Anſwer* they have given concerning *Owen* and *Blunt*; yet am I perſwaded that they will not ſecond their Deſires in returning them to the *Lowe-Countries*, nor give them any other Diſpatch that ſhall fitt their Humour.

Three Dayes ſythence Sir *Edmund Baynham* (whoſe Travels hath many good Words in his Mouth which I wiſh may be anſwered with Faith and Dutie in his Harte) came unto me to preſent his Service; ſaying that he was lately here arrived. I charged him with what hath beene informed of him in *England*. He denyed all with large Oaths, and many Circumſtances to averr his Innocency; and that hither he is come only to ſee the Country and to get ſome taſte of the Language; proteſting that he pretends nothing here, and that he purpoſeth not to ſtay, but to paſs into *France*, and after ſome time ſpent there into *England*. But ſythence his being with mee *Cottington* hath learned that he hath been here near three Months and paſſed as a Frenchman; and yeſterday he found him with *Creſwel* at Secretary *Prado*'s Howſe; where *Creſwel* read a long Paper to the Secretary, and interpreted it as *Cottington* conceived, imagining it to be ſomewhat

An. 1606. in behalf of Sir *Edmund Baynham*. This Secretarie is now likely to become great, having *Villa Longa*'s Office. He profeſſeth much to me; and in generality much Honeſty, Plainneſs and Charity. But he is a ghoſtly Child of *Creſwel*'s, and much affected to that Societie.

Noble Lord, by myne own Addition to this Letter with myne owne ragged Hand, your Lordſhip may perceive the Streight I ſtand in, being enforced to imploy *Cottington* to other Buſineſſes, and having none elſe to whom I dare commit my Letter. My Chaplaine and two more of myne *Engliſh* and moſt neceſſarie Servants, ſcared with the Sickneſs they have here felt, are importunate to be gone. To keep Servants againſt both their Wills and Stomacks agrees not with my Diſpoſition, neither is without Danger. I have written earneſtly for a preſent Supply out of *England*; till they come I ſuffer much, and am enforced to more than a natural Patience. God Almighty keep your Lordſhip in all Health and Happineſs, no leſs than is and ever ſhall be deſired by him that will ever bee

Your Lordſhip's moſt affectionate Servant,
CHARLES CORNWALLIS.

---

* *Sir* Charles Cornwallis *to the Earl of* Salisbury.

May it pleaſe your Lordſhip,

THE next Day after my Diſpatch of the Curryer, I had acceſs to the Duke. After ordinary Complements, and relation of the long time of his Indiſpoſition, (the end whereof had left him the unpleaſing Company of the Gowte) " I ſignifyed the much feeling I had of ſo long an Abſence " from him, the ſame being a Meanes of much Protraction in the Buſineſs " of his Majeſtie's Subjects wherein I had interceded". He begann (after the Manner he was wont to uſe when I found moſt favour with him) by *a ſet Speech* " to amplifye unto me the good Intentions of his Majeſtie here; his " great Deſire to continue and confirme the Peace and Amity, and the ſettled " Conceipt he had of the Integrity and other rare Parts of the King my Maſter. " That he was not in any Sorte doubtfull of the good Affection of the King " himſelf, but of ſome of his Miniſters, and others that had poſſeſſed themſelves " of his Eares; who out of *Puritaniſme*, and Hatred to the Religion profeſſed " here, diſſwaded Contynuance of Friendſhip with *Spaine*. That he underſtood " they founded their Perſwaſion upon two ſeveral Reaſons; the one of *Religion*, " the other of *State*. 1. That the holding of Amity with *Spaine* would be a " meane to introduce *the catholique Religion*, and ſubverte theirs. 2. That the " King here takeing reſt, and gathering Treaſure and Strength, would (aſſoon " as he had finiſhed his Warrs with the *Hollanders)* make his next Attempt a- " gainſt us. Theſe he ſaid were verye maliciouſly contrived, and without either " Foundation or probability of Truth; the King's Deſire being without reſpect " of Difference in Religion, to joyne a perpetual League with his Majeſty of " *Great-Britaine*; to the end that they two joyneing, might induce all other " the Princes in *Chriſtendom* (with whom their Conjunction will breed an abſo- " lute Power) to do the like, that with one Aſſent and union of Forces they " might ſet upon the common Enemy of Chriſtendom the *Turke*. That he muſt " needs confeſs *their Deſire here was great, that his Majeſtie and his Domi-* " *nions were reſtored to the Faith of their Anceſtors*; but untill it might pleaſe " God to work that good in their Harts, *they had by many Experiences found,* " *that it was not to be laboured by the Hands of Man.* That the *Pope* himſelf " was become ſettled in that Reſolution, and therefore had determined to per- " forme all good Offices to his Majeſtie of *Great-Britaine*; and for more Ma- " nifeſtation thereof, had in all his late Letters to the King here, *with great Ear-*

* *Ex Bibliothec. Cotton. ibid.*

neſtneſs

" *neſſneſs recommended and endeared unto him the Contynuance and Increaſe* An. 1606.
" *of his Amity with* England; whereof the Secretarie *Prado* (ſtanding not farr
" from us) he called for a Witneſs. Concluded, that it ſeemed ſomewhat
" ſtrange unto the King his Maſter, that of late his Majeſtie of *Great-Britaine*
" had reſtrayned his Subjects from the Service of the King and Archdukes, and
" ſo much enlarged them to the *Hollanders*; that their Armies by Land and
" Navies by Sea were full of the Bodies and Veſſels of the *Engliſh*.

" Hereunto I anſwered, that I was ſorry to ſee that the Force of Nature
" (which inclines all Men to favour themſelves in overſeeing their own Errors
" and having too much ſenſe of thoſe of others,) moved him to conceive, that
" either thoſe Reaſons (ſaid by his Excellencie to be given by ſome of his Maje-
" ſtie's Miniſters,) were either without groundwork, or that the unpleaſing Ef-
" fects of their Enemies, being ſerved with the Bodies and Veſſels of his Sub-
" jects, ſhould growe out of the Reſtraint or Permiſſion of the King my Maſter.
" That the Contynuance of Amitie with *Spaine* may be feared in time to be-
" come a Meanes to withdraw his Majeſtie's Subjects from their Religion and
" to plant that of *Spaine*, agrees both with Reaſon and Experience; Commerce
" and Entercourſe having in all Ages been a Meanes to introduce Alteration both
" of Opinion and Cuſtoms. That which in generallity hath Strength enough of
" it ſelf, by politique Practice in *Spaine* is made of greater Force: In all Ports
" and Places of moſt Concourſe in theſe Kingdoms, there are either planted *Se-*
" *minaries*, or appointed Preſidents *ſome Jeſuytes of our Country*; who ſurvey
" all that come, take advantage of thoſe they find weake, and give forceable
" Aſſaults to thoſe they find ſtrong. None paſs without ſome feeling of the
" Weight of their Hammers, and by that means many returne into their Coun-
" trey poſſeſſed with a contrarie Opinion, and the moſt part with Coldneſs in
" what they before profeſſed; which feebleneſs in their Faith may well draw
" them in tyme to a Fainteneſs in their Dutye. That *Spaine* having ended Warrs
" with the *Hollanders* and received the Strength of their Arms and their Purſes,
" *was in all poſſibility likely to make us the next Object is manifeſt*; having
" none other ſo apt to controvert their Greatneſs, and ſtopp the Fountain that
" threateneth the Deluge of all the neighbour Countreys. As for *the good Af-*
" *fection* of the preſent *Pope* to the King my Maſter, and the Contynuance of
" the Amitie, (which for the Inſtant maie well be deemed to growe *out of his*
" *owne Intereſt*, having need of ſuch Aſſiſtance of the King of *Spaine* in his
" Quarrel with the *Venetians as could not be given him if he ſhould break the*
" *Peace with* England,) how eaſy it will be for his Majeſtie here, being ſo dear
" a Sonne of *that See* and *ſo principall a Pillar of that Authority, when he*
" *ſhall ſee Fitneſs of Tymes, to draw him or thoſe that ſucceed in that Chair*
" *to another Humour* and procure an Excommunication, former Examples both
" of old and late Yeers hath made apparent: *What then becomes of Contracts*
" *and Capitulations*, what of Oaths and Profeſſion of Friendſhip, his Excellen-
" cie well knewe. That I muſt conclude with this, that *our Conjunction with*
" *them upon ſoe great Advantage can never be made ſure without equalling*
" *the Ballance of Honor, Profit and Safety in ſuch ſort, as whoſoever ſhall*
" *ſeek to pull more to his Side than what is meant, ſhall endanger the Loſs of*
" *the whole part aſſigned unto him.* And laſtly, concerning the Reſtraint of
" Service to the *Archdukes*, and performing in ſuch large Meaſure to the *Hol-*
" *landers*, I muſt give his Excellencie the true and plaine Anſweare that hereto-
" fore I have done; that neither Will, nor Sufferance of his Majeſty hath been
" the Cauſe, but *their own countenanceing and continuing in thoſe Parts tray-*
" *terous and ſeduceing Subjects*; *giving no Content or Satisfaction to others*
" *than thoſe that enter by the Gates of their Favour*, nor Juſtice or Diſpatch
" to their Countrymen here; who in deſire of Revenge remove their Families
" and their Goods in the *Lowe-Countries*, and procure others to do the like;
" there becomeing Aſſiſtants (as his Excellencie ſayth) both with their Bodies
" and their Shipps to his Majeſtie's Enemies.

" To

An. 1606. " To this the Duke replyed, that what I had delivered were rather Reaſons " in Appearance than Subſtance; the one being equally as dangerous to them- " ſelves as to us, who admitted Converſation and Conference with the Repairers " hither, and ſo might as well endanger their own People at home as convert " ours that were abroad. The other without probability, conſidering his King " in makeing a further Conjunction by a perpetual League, ſhould both in Ho- " nor and Intereſt bind himſelf to as great a Care and Reſpect of the Eſtate and " Affaires of his Majeſty of *Great-Britaine*, as his owne. That out of this " Combination the King here ſhould hold his Peace and Greatneſs; for being " joyned, he doubted not *but our Kings ſhould be able to give Laws to all other* " *Princes in* Chriſtendome: Therefore no likelyhood that his Majeſtie here " would by any incertaine Hopes be drawne to a Diviſion, whereby a Greatneſs " and Quiet ſo aſſured ſhould return to a Chance of Fortune. Said, that from " his Hart he wiſhed ſome apt Cauſe to the King my Sovereigne to make Proof " of the Love and ſound Intention of his Majeſtie; for well he ſhould find, that " neither his Arms nor his Purſe, nor any worldly Force that he had ſhould be " denyed him; and concluded with theſe Words, that our King of himſelf de- " ſerved all Love and Honor.

By this Time Suitors were come into the Gallery where we ſatt: Whereupon I told him " that his Excellencie well knew how to difference the Force of the " Perſwaſion of a Jeſuite in his full Liberty from that of an unlearned Merchant " and Trader having his Tongue tyed up by the *Inquiſition*; and ſo well under- " ſtood how forcible would be the Motives of Advantage, when viſible Meanes " of ſingular and ſingle Greatneſs ſhould be propounded, as I needed not to make " any further Anſwer to thoſe Parts of his laſt Specch. I ſaid, that for myne " own part I affected nothing more than the Peace of Chriſtendom, and would " think me much bleſſed of God, if my weake Forces could be of any Service " in ſo noble and chriſtian a Worke; but could not conceave any other Meanes " than what his Excellencie had heretofore ſo often propounded; *the only ſo-* " *vereign Medicine for the ſick Eſtate of this garboyl'd World being a Compo-* " *ſition of their Pearl of* Spaine *with our Diamond of* England.

At theſe Words of myne he laughed heartily; ſaying, " that as I had touched " upon the right String ſo I had given it the proper Sound; for I had given an " apt Terme to their little Princeſs, who deſerved that Name were ſhe deſcended " of ordinary Parents. That there was but *one only thing that was an Impedi-* " *ment*. I replyed, *as to that of Religion*, I doubted not (though I were no " Profeſſor in Divinity) to give ſuch ground of Reaſon for the Lawfullneſs out " of their own Authors, as could not be diſſwaded by their own Divines. And " for *the Peryll that might ſucceed*, ſaid that both in generality and particu- " larity *it weighed heavyer on our ſyde than on theirs: That more facile it is* " *to draw a Proteſtant to their Religion than one of theirs to ours*. The Pro- " teſtant in argumenting with the Romaniſt fights like a Champion in the plaine " Field only with one Weapon, which is the Scripture; the Romaniſts have o- " ther Fortreſſes prepared; for being convinced by Scripture he flyes to the Au- " thority of Councells, of Doctors, and Profeſſion of his Forefathers, and " there reſts as in an invincible Bulwarke. That in particularitie, more difficult " it is for the Man to change the Woman than the Woman the Man. The " Woman is commonly uncapable of an Argument, weak in underſtanding ſuch " high Matters as Queſtions of Faith, and by Meanes thereof much more ſuſpi- " tious and fearfull to be deceived by him that knows more: Being not able to " reach to a Diſcuſſion of Controverſye, they hold the implicite Faith for ſureſt, " and reſt in that which they have receiv'd from their Cradle, and think it ſuffi- " cient to believe as thoſe that taught them. That from *Adam* (who had the " firſt Taſte of the Force of a Woman's Perſwaſion) untill this Day, many more " will be found to be perſwaded by their Wives, than their Wives by their Huſ- " bands". Very merry the Duke made himſelf at this Argument; ſaying, " that " indeed he had read of many Kings that became Chriſtians by meanes of their

" Wives":

" Wives". But finding by *a Wiſhe* of his, *(That the King would be pleaſed* *An.* 1606.
to ſend the Prince hither) that he begann to plane with his Wings as though he had no Will to flye that Matter to the Mark, and deſirous to draw out of him the Hopes had of the Treaty ſoe much talked of here between them and the *States United*, I told him, " that if nowe there could be ſuch Conditions " thought of as might make even the Scales of Honour, Profit and Safetie be- " tween his Majeſtie here and the King my Maſter, the Seaſon were not unapt; " underſtanding by a publique Voyce, that the *States* offer at the inſtant a " Treaty either of Peace or Truce.

" He anſwered, that for his own part he deſired any Conditions agreeing with " that Equallity I ſpake of; uſing a *Spaniſh* Proverb which I do not remember, " but to like purpoſe as that of ours in *Engliſh*, viz. *It is merry in Hall when* " *Beards wagg all.* Said, that the Offers of the *Hollanders* they accounted " none other than *Trampas* and Devices, to draw them to ſome Remiſſneſs. " That *well he knew they neither would nor could make any Accord without the* " *Will and Conſent of his Majeſtie of* Great-Britaine: *That from him they muſt* " *expect that good.* That moſt honorable and chriſtian it were for him to effect " it; and a Work of ſo much Merrit to his King, as ſhould perpetually oblidge " him to be to the King my Sovereigne a Brother, not only in Office but in " Nature and all true Affection". And herewithal a Secretarie of the King's Chamber coming to him (as it ſeemed) with a Meſſage from the King, I deſired him for a Concluſion of our Speech, " That he would in my hearing give Order " to the Secretary *Prado* for the inſtant Diſpatch of my Countrymen's Cauſes, " and would be pleaſed to move the King for the Liberty of the poor Factors " and Marriners who were taken in the *Indies*, for whome ſo long and ſo often " I had been a Suitor. Telling him, that if any Sinn they had committed, their " Penance had alreadie been improportionable to their Faults. That they were " Servants and not Maſters; and obliged to performance of the Will of thoſe that " nouriſhed them". Hereupon (whereas all former Anſwers had been that *Fyrardo* ſhould anſwer it that he had not executed them at the firſt takeing of them,) he now gave Order that the Councell ſhould conſider of it, and then referr it to the *Conde de Lemos* Preſydent of the Councell of *the Indyes*, of whome I doubt not to procure their Enlargement. Laſtly, wiſhing the Secretarie that new Letters ſhould be ſent to all his Majeſtie's Ports for Performance of all things ordered by his Majeſtie in favour of the King my Maſter's Subjects, and that there ſhould no leſſe reſpect be had to them than to his own People, ſeeing ſo many great Men about him that had ſtayd to ſpeake with him I thought it not fit any longer to withhold him, but gave him thanks with wiſhe of his better Health, and ſo took my leave of him.

This Day before the ſealing up of my Letter I repayred to the *Conſtable*, as well about the Buſineſs of Mr. *Eldred* and Mr. *Hall* (which is from the King expreſſly committed unto him to be ended with all Brevitie) as for Anſwer to my Letter concerning the publiſhing of the falſe Tranſlation of the late Laws againſt Recuſants. To the firſt he deſired me to reſt reſolved, that he would with all earneſtneſs and ſpeed give a Diſpatch aſſoon as the Proceſs ſhould come from *Sicilia*, which already was ſent for. Concerning the Tranſlation, he ſayd that the King had noe Privitie either with the Doer or what was donne. To Matters of any Moment, he ſaid the Office of *Inquiſition* took an eſpecial Regard; but ſuch Papers and Pamphlets as that Tranſlation have always been ſuffered to paſs without Survey. That his Majeſtie wiſhed there were a true Tranſlation of them; and himſelf told me that he had them in *Latin*, either nothing or very little different from the *Spaniſhe*; beſides to them that underſtand not the *Engliſh* it could not appear that there were ſuch Faults in the Tranſlation as I alleadged. Herewith I confeſs I grew into ſome Choller, (which Mr. *Dorrington* being there noted by my colour at my comeing out) and ſaid unto him, that though in myne owne particular I was not priviledged from the common Fault of all Men; yet in Matters publique, ſo great a regard I held of the Place I occupie and that Per-

An. 1606. ſon I repreſent, as neither Will nor Paſſion could move me to err in the leaſt Syllable within myne underſtanding. That of the *Engliſh* I hoped they would not deny mee the Underſtanding; and for ſo much as is contained in thoſe Papers I would alſo challenge ſo much in the *Spaniſhe*. Therfore I deſired for the clearing of all doubts, it might pleaſe his Majeſtie that the Tranſlator might be found out; and that they, or whoſoever defends or excuſes what they have done be confronted with me; when if what I have alledged ſhall appear, I doubt not but his Majeſtie will give them the Chaſtiſement due to Deceivers of his People, and Calumniators of a King his Confederate to whome he ſo much profeſſeth. The *Conſtable* in Concluſion ſaid I ſpake agreeable with Reaſon; promiſed that he would relate it to the King, procure me ſpeedy Anſwer, and would alſo ſend me the *Latine* Copy; which I told him, I doubted not proceeded from the Hands of them that were *ejuſdem Farinæ*. I underſtand by him that there is but that one in *Spaine*, for which Cauſe he hath required it again preſentlie of mee; otherwiſe I would have ſent it unto your Lordſhip.

The *Conſtable* ſhews of late more Regard of all Things appertaining to his Majeſtie's Service; and as I hear hath ſaid publiquely in Councel, that there is no Reaſon that Entertainment and Maintenance ſhould be given to any Subjects of his Majeſtie that are charged with notorious Crimes. *Soe ſaye the reſt to my Face, but as I hear do ſecretlie give beſt Countenance and Ear to thoſe that are worſt affected to the King and his Government*; and have nowe very lately as I underſtand diſpatched *Blunt* accompanyed with Captaine *Burke* and two *Iriſh Fryers* unto the *Lowe Countries* with an Entertaynment of fifty Crowns a Month; whereof I have given knowledge to Sir *Thomas Edmonds*, to the end they be there obſerved. And ſo, *&c.*

CHARLES CORNWALLIS.

---

* *From the Earl of* Salisbury *to Sir* Charles Cornwallis.

Sir Charles Cornwallis, 5th *February* 1606.

BY my laſt Letters of the 8th of *January* ſent by *Collen Hay*, I gave you an Account of our *Correſpondence* with the *Spaniſh* and *Archduke's Ambaſſadors* about Satisfaction to our Complaints againſt the generall evill uſage of his Majeſtie's Subjects in *Spaine*, and the particular Wrongs ſuſtained by them without any manner of Redreſs. I told you alſo at that time, that at the breakeing up of that Conference, *the Spaniſh Ambaſſador* moved to have a Day aſſigned him to deliver up the Complaints which he hath againſt us: According to which Motion, although his Majeſty and the Lords had little Reaſon to hear their Complaints before we had better Contentment in *Spaine*; yet to ſhew our Deſire of Juſtice, and to give them a viſible Example for it, aſſoon as his Majeſtie's other urgent Occaſions would permit it wee aſſigned him a Day, and the 27th of *January* laſt met for it, the *Archduke*'s Ambaſſador being alſo preſent. At which time a Volume of Words confuſedly heaped up was preſented by the *Spaniſh* Ambaſſador and openly read in *Engliſh*; and then alſo the *Archduke*'s Ambaſſador preſented his Complaints, as by the Copies of both herewithall ſent at large you may more particularly underſtand.

All which the Lords having heard with Patience and Attentyveneſs, (the Afternoone being farr ſpent in it,) after a little withdrawing apart, the Lords reſolved that for the Time and Anſwer ſhould be delivered by me to the principall Heads of their Complants; which I did with this Introduction, " aſſuring the " Ambaſſadors of his Majeſtie's Sincerity and princely Intention towards the " Obſervation of the Treaty of Peace in all and every reſpect, ſoe as his Maje- " ſtie might find the like Concurrency in the King and *Archdukes* his Bretheren"; and ſo addreſſing my Speech more particularly to the foreſaid Writing, " I told

* *Ex Bibliothec. Cotton. ibid.*

" them

" them, that though the Charges therein contained ſeemed great and weighty, *An.* 1606.
" as touching his Majeſtie in Honor and Faith, and his principall Miniſters in
" their Duties to their ſeveral Charges; which I ſaid ſhould be made ſo manifeſt
" to the contrary, as I confidently took it upon my Reputation and Credit to
" make his Majeſty as white as Snowe in all his Courſes towards the Obſerva-
" tion of the Treaty which hitherto he had in noe one particular tranſgreſſed;
" where on the contrary the King of *Spaine* and his Miniſters had contravened
" the ſame even in the very Body of the Treaty; ſoe as I might juſtly ſaye, that
" all theſe particulars nowe ſo highlie inferred againſt us, when they are duely
" conſidered and pondered, doe but appear as a Mote in the Sunne; and ſo I
" proceeded to reduce their Complaints into Forme, ſome being generall touch-
" ing *Points of State*, ſome particular of Wrongs received at Sea, though moſt
" of thoſe were without the Compaſs of his Majeſty's Redreſs, becauſe
" the Parties accuſed to have committed them were not nowe in his Ma-
" jeſtie's Power. For the *Points of State*, I wiſhed though theſe Am-
" baſſadors were Perſons of great Honor and Wiſdome, yet if at this time we
" had but the Count of *Villa Mediana* and the *Preſident Richardott* in their
" Places, (whoe were Commiſſioners at the treating of the Peace) we ſhould
" be eaſed of a great deal of Trouble, and would willingly have referred thoſe
" things now objected to their own Conſciences, who were Eye-Witneſſes of
" his Majeſtie's Integrity, and could render an Account even in every particular
" Article as it was treated, that his Majeſty did *proteſt freely how farr hee*
" *would hold himſelf tyed to the Obſervation of the ſame. In which Articles,*
" *though ſometimes Words were incerted of Doubt and Ambiguity, yet his Ma-*
" *jeſty was content to admit the ſame at their Requeſt, to ſave the King of*
" Spaine's *and Archduke's Honor towards the third Party with whome they*
" *were to deale.* But ſeeing the Ambaſſadors were not ſufficiently informed of
" it; I repreſented unto them, that for the Point of the Stay of the United Pro-
" vinces, his Majeſty did directly proteſt *that he held them then and ſoe doth*
" *now as his Confederates, by Neceſſity, not by Election*; and for his Subjects
" voluntary going to ſerve the *States*, it was alſo *conditioned* and *overruled* at
" the treatinge of the Peace, howſoever the Words of the Article may ſeeme to
" be wreſted by them now. That his Majeſtie being a Soveraigne of many
" People by Nature and Cuſtome addicted to Warre, could not reſtrayne them
" without great Prejudice to his own Eſtate, from going to ſeek Fortune abroad;
" as in a Body full of Humours, it is ſometimes requiſite to open a Veine for
" preventing Diſeaſes. In which particular I appealed to the ſaid *Preſident*
" and *Count*, whether the Words *Conſentire & permittere* did not coſt us al-
" moſt ſeven Days labour. For the Wrongs alleadged to be done by our Men at
" Sea, it was more than his Majeſtie avowed; having made ſundry Proclama-
" tions to the contrary, and puniſhed ſuch as fell into his Power; but of theſe
" things particular Conſideration ſhould be had in due time, according to the ſe-
" veral Complaints now delivered. But in the mean time I could not forbear to
" make a particular Anſwer to that which was ſo much urged nowe in the fore-
" ſaid Writing, touching the Stay made about *Chriſtmas* laſt was twelve Months
" of further Levies of Souldiers for the *Archduke's* Service. In this poynte I
" ſaid his Majeſty would appeal no further then to the Equity of the King of
" *Spaine*'s Judgment; aſſuring himſelf (all Circumſtance unpartially conſidered)
" the King would willingly acquit him of it, and ſo would all equall Judgments
" in the World whereſoever it came in queſtion. For when Men ſhall but only
" obſerve the Nature of *the Gun-Powder Treaſon, that it aymed at no leſs than*
" *the Deſtruction of the whole State at one blaſte*; *that the Contrivers were all*
" *Papiſts*; *that the pryme Hope of their Support was in the* Engliſh *Forces*
" *that ſerved the Archdukes, for which divers Captains there were prepared*;
" he muſt needs conceive the King here to be unworthy of the eminent Throne
" in which Almighty God hath placed him as a potent Monarche over ſoe many
" Kingdoms and People, yf he for particular Friendſhipp ſhould not have ſtayed

" for

An. 1606. " for a tyme ſuch Leavyes: Eſpecially ſeeing the Parliament yea his whole King-
" dome were ſo inflamed againſt it; whome his Majeſty was not to neglect for
" helping his Friend to wynne a Town, without hazard of greater Peryle at
" home; and from whom at that inſtant he expected many helps towards the
" Support and Eſtabliſhment of his Eſtate. All which conſidered, and adding to
" it *the Furye wherein his People were to hear that his Majeſtie was denyed*
" *the Delivery of that wicked Wretch* Hughe Owenn, whome then the *Arch-*
" *dukes* protected, and now *Spaine*; (contrary to the direct Treaty of Peace
" which forbiddeth to entertain each others Rebells,) it may juſtly be concluded
" that theſe things are ſo unſeaſonably urged now by the Ambaſſador, as they
" are rather inſerted for want of better Matters to fill up his Papers than for
" any Worthyneſs it carryeth with it; and now objected to entertain the Time,
" leaſt the ſtraunge notorious Delayes which ſtill are uſed in retourning Anſwer
" to our own Complaints ſhould appear in the height of Neglect it deſerveth;
" except Men ſhould conclude that *tota Hiſpania eſſet clauſa*; the Example be-
" ing almoſt without Example to behould ſo much time ſpent, as is procured ſince
" oure Complaints exhibited in *Auguſt*, and noe one fynal Anſweare returned
" now in *January*. Laſtly for the Poynt of Trade into the *Archduke*'s Ports,
" whereon the *Archduke's* Ambaſſador cheeflye inſiſted; I told him that his Ma-
" jeſty was willing to trade with him, but his Ports being full of Danger from
" *the third Party*, his Subjects were terryfyed from it. The redreſſing whereof
" ſeeing there was noe other likelyhood but by way of Force, it was *directly*
" *proteſted* at the concluding of the *Article*, that *his Majeſty intended not for*
" *the Archduke's ſake to enter into a Warre with the States:* Although to
" preſerve the *Archduke's Honor* in that behalf, the Article was aſſented unto
" to runn as it doth *datâ operâ conjunctim & diviſim*, &c. As likewiſe for the
" Matter of the *cautionary Townes ſome competent Time ſhould be appointed*, &c.
" yet I wonder whye the Performance of the one might not as juſtly be now
" urged as the other, but that they thought to gaine by expoſtulateing, that for
" which they knew there was noe Foundation. And for the Injuries received in
" his Majeſtie's Lymits from the *Hollanders*; I told him that it was true his
" Majeſtie was bound to defend his Portes, and yet he was bound to do it reci-
" procallie to the one and to the other: Soe as ſeeinge one of their Complaints
" in that kind doth exceed in Number and Valewe 100 of the *Archdukes*, I
" thought it ſtrange that his Majeſty ſhould be urged to procure Satisfaction to
" them, and be left to the Clamour of the other: The raythe, conſydering
" that they had refuſed the *States* indifferent Offer of putting in Security in *Eng-*
" *land* for the reſtoring all things, ſoe as the *Archduke's* would do the like. To
" thoſe other Particulars alledged by the *Spaniſh Ambaſſador*, that *ſome Judges*
" *in judicial Seate had delivered, that thoſe that went to the Archduke's Ser-*
" *vice were Traytors to his Majeſtie*, I anſwered, that if he would name *thoſe*
" *Judges* they ſhould be reproved; though it was noe Myracle for Men that
" behold the mortall Poyſon in the Harts of *Jeſuites* towards this People,
" *whome only* Spayne *in exceſſe doth pamper, and all thoſe that had contrived*
" *this Treaſon*, to ſpeake happily in ſpleene in that kind, which would not be
" allowed: And yet I remembred him withall (which I ſaid I did not object by
" way of Recrymination,) of *a great Injurye done to his Majeſtie's owne Per-*
" *ſone by a Judge in* Spayne, *who had publiquely rejected his Majeſty's Teſty-*
" *moniall in Matter of Fact*, becauſe as he ſaid his Majeſty was an *Heretique*.
" To the Matter of *Ball*, wherein the Ambaſſador deſired particular Repairation
" of his own Honor; I fargatt not to tell him that I wondred at his Exception;
" and now eſpecially, becauſe his Majeſtie's Ambaſſador in *Spaine* having related
" manye Months paſt the Circumſtances of it, they found not the Complaint
" ſoe well grounded as to expoſtulate for it, which themſelves and all Princes
" dayly practiſed. Adding, *that the King of* Spaine *tooke a farre more offenſive*
" *Courſe in entring by Force the Howſe of a* Venetian *Ambaſſador, to take out*
" *of it the Wife of* Antonio Perez, *only for being the Wife of a Traytor.*

Theſe

Theſe were the principall Poynts, which I took hold of in my Anſwer as much as the Tyme would permitt and the contynuall Interruption by the Ambaſſador's Interpreters, which is able to confound any Man's Speech and Memory; with which it ſeemed they were *ſoe choaked,* as at the Ryſeing, the Ambaſſador deſired only another Day of Meeting, to cleer (as they ſaid) their Matters as to their not having tranſgreſſed the Treatye. Whereunto it was anſwered, that the Parliament now approaching, and many other Buſineſſes being at hand, it might be deferred untill the Ambaſſador ſhould receive a further Anſwer to our Complaints formerly delyvered. Concerning the Matter of Alliances between (25) *England* and (24) *Spaine*, it is long ſince that I thought any of *thoſe looſe Diſcourſes* (either on one part or another) *worth more than the reading*; allowing well of your own Judgment *to be noe more catched by them except the generals were reduced to particulars:* Which when they ſhall be, I muſt confeſs unto you, that if the Intereſt of *the Low Countries* either in the whole or as they are divided could be drawne to any ſuch Limitation as heretofore was imparted unto you; I think there could not be a better way to a general Tranquillitye, nor a better Eſtabliſhment of (20) the *States*, from *thoſe Suſpicions of ill Neighbourhood*, in which we cannot uſe too much Caution. For the preſent I obſerve not any thing in your laſt Diſpatches requireing other Anſwere; eſpecially conſidering, that at this time they did not touche any of thoſe particulars whereof we attend ſome ſuch fynal Concluſion from them there as may determyne his Majeſtie's Expectation one way or other; *theſe Uncertainties being nowe growne unſupportable.* What may be the Cauſe that the Ambaſſador here is kept in ſuch an Ignorance were very worthy your diſcovery. An Ignorance I meane, becauſe he is ſcarce informed ſo much as of the common Occurrences in that Kingdom; much leſs able to give us Satisfaction, (as you ſee by all the Relations of my Diſpatches.) If their Sylence be out of Deſigne it is one thinge; yf out of the Confuſion and Groſſneſs of the manner of that Government, you may then think your ſelf reſpected (as I promiſed you) in receiving that juſte Correſpondency which is not alone to you but to ſoe many of your Qualletie, whoe have every one of you but one Charge. And Sir we all muſt acknowledge this one other Happineſs, (which I proteſt I do believe ſhines over never another Monarchie in *Europe* in that Proportion,) which is to ſerve under ſuch a Head, as never refuſeth neither Audience to Forreigne Miniſters, or fails in Judgment or Diligence howe to direct us to direct others. I will now conclude that it greiveth me to ſee howe your Callamities daylie overtake each other like the Meſſengers of *Job*. You know to what Comfort to reſorte, which truely ſought is never refuſed. God ſend it you I beſeech him as to my own ſelfe, who will ever be found.

An. 1606.

From the Court at *Whitehall.*

Your loving and aſſured Friend,
SALISBURY.

Poſtſcript with his own Hand.

Although I thank my God I have learned to deſpiſe the malitious Stinge of evill Tongues, which hate me for my Religion and my Countrye, yet your good Office in ſeeking to ſuppreſſe thoſe things which mought raiſe Envye unto me (though as falſe as the Authors of the Lyes are) merrits my Acknowledgment with Thanks. The Diſcourſe no doubte is written by ſome *Jeſuite*.

An. 1606.

* *Sir* Charles Cornwallis *to the Earl of* Salisbury, *ſent by one* Clarke *who departed the* 6th *of* February 1606.

My good Lord,

THE Buſineſs of your Shipp did not ſo much move me to haſten this Meſſenger, *as a Doubt of the* Hollanders *ſuddaine wrapping up of an Agreement with this People; who do much affect it, and will yield to large Conditions.* My Confidence is in your Lordſhip's Wiſdom and Intelligence with them, and that ſo ſure they have been made, as they will conclude nothing without the King my Maſter. Who (if ſuch a Diſpoſition of Peace be come upon them) may (if it pleaſe him) worke out of it his own Honor, Profit and Safety; and I have to the uttermoſt of my Power apted them here for it. After the ſealing of my other Letter I went to Secretary *Prado*, knowing that yeſterday they received freſh Letters out of the *Lowe Countries*, the Marquis *Spynola*'s Steward of his Howſhold being the Bearer of them. With ſome turnes about I gatt out of him, *that they treat and as hee thinks without knowledge of the King my Maſter:* But ſaid that *he thought it would come to little effect; for my Lord of* Salisbury *would be adverſe to any ſuch Agreement.* I anſwered, that he much miſtooke Lord of *Salisbury* and his Diſpoſitions; for might there be a good Peace, ſafe honorable and profittable for all Parties intereſted, upon the perill of my Soule I durſt avow, that there is not a Councellor in *Chriſtendom* that would more willinglie put his Head and Hand unto it. He confeſſed that *none could undertake it more ably, if his Will were anſwerable to his Power.*

For the Cauſes of my poore Countrymen he ſaid and ſweared that there is ſound Intention; but every Man's Paper by reaſon of the ſuddain Fall of *Villa Longa* was left in ſuch Diſorder, as it will require a time to bring them againe to their proper Center. The Confuſion is ſurely greater now amongſt them than ever. The *Duke* cannot endure to remit any parte of the Authority he had engroſſed, neither well tell whome to take in to help him, ſo great is his Jealouſye. The Laws againſt *Recuſants*, as I am very ſecretly advertized, are commanded by the King to be truely tranſlated out of *Engliſh* by Sir *Andrew Wiſe*, that calls himſelf *Priour of* England.

I have procured the *French Ambaſſador here* to write a Letter that will make a Stay of the *Spaniſh* Shipp at *Burdeaux*; and it will be good that the *French King* maie have ſome preſent Notice of the Matter, and be drawn to favour it. Whoſoever goes into thoſe Parts where theſe Men were taken, muſt provide to go ſtrong; for if they are taken, there is here to be expected no Remiſſion. In noe other thing can this Nation be better requited the Wrong they do us, than by our Traffique into thoſe Parts.

Pardon me my good Lord though thus abruptly I leave, being by *Cottington*'s Sickneſs inforced to write all with myne own Hand, and my ſelf neither for the preſent of a ſound Body or a very ſtrong Mind. Almighty God give unto your Lordſhip all Health and Happineſs; as ſhall ever be deſired by him whom your noble Dealing hath ever bound to reſt

Your Lordſhips affectionate Servant
and unfeigned poor Friend,
CHARLES CORNWALLIS.

---

* *Ex Bibliothec. Cotton. ibid.*

* *Sir*

An. 1608.

* *Sir* Charles Cornwallis *to Sir* George Carew *his Majeſtie's Ambaſſador in* France, *ſent by Mr.* Cornwallis.

My very good Lord,

THIS Place hath put both my Body and Mind to the uttermoſt Proof both of my Strength and Patience. With what Difficulty my ſelf have eſcaped the evill Effects that grow out of the Intemperatures of this Country, thoſe that attend me can beſt witneſs: What I have ſuffered in my Servants by Death, your Lordſhip cannot but have many times heard; ſo many of them have gone to the Grave, and ſo many departed from me in fear of the Grave, as I have been enforced for keeping the Decorum of my Place till I might be ſupplyed out of *England*, to give for a while Entertainment to ſome that looked not the ſame way towards Heaven that my ſelf and the reſt doe. Having now ſome Weeks paſſed, upon finding the Inconvenience, given the Diſpatch to them and cleared both my Houſe and Table of that Infection, yet find I not my ſelf without Aſſaults in my Family; over whom the Birds of Prey hold ſo vigilant an Eye, as none of them can goe out of my Doors wirhout perill of ſome Attraction or other to the Baits they ſet for them. If their Hooks were only covered with the ordinary Bait of Perſwaſion the Perill were leſs, but they add unto it a further Allurement, with ſetting before them the Luſtre of that which hath greateſt Force in humane Harts. *Nay ſo violently have ſome two of the principalleſt Gentlemen that attend me been purſued; as upon Subſcription to their Doctrine, they have been offered the Penne wherewith to ſett down their own Conditions.* I trouble your Lordſhip with this unpleaſing Relation to introduce the Caſe of this Bearer my Kinſman, Sonn to Sir *Thomas Cornwallis* his Majeſtie's Groom Porter. For his better trayning up and View of the Court here, and attayning ſome Perfection in the Language, I placed him with the *Conſtable* of *Caſtile*; who gave mee his Word he ſhould not be tampered with in his Religion. The *Conſtable* I thinke himſelf obſerved it; but the *Jeſuits* and their Appendants finding him out of the Fold, and his Weakneſs apt enough to receive another Print, ſo laboured with him, as had I not prevented it, *they had not only faſtned him to their ſuperſtitious Faith, but had made him a Penſioner to this State, and given him a firſt taſte of their* Spaniſh *Coyne.* For this Cauſe have I ſoe much preſumed of your Lordſhip's Favour as to addreſs him to you untill his Father's further Order direct him otherwiſe; wherein you make me and him both beholding unto you. It will pleaſe you to receive him either into your Houſe or ſome Place near it, where your Lordſhip may take ſome Account of his Carriage. I have here furniſhed him with Money for his Journey only, not thinking fitt to put more into his looſe Hands than is neceſſarie to ſerve for that purpoſe. My Deſire is your Lordſhip will be pleaſed upon his Arrivall to let him have ten Pounds, and within three Months after ten Pounds more, his Father being contented (as I take it) to allow him after the Rate of forty Pounds by the Year. I have herein ſent unto your Lordſhip two Bills, whereupon both theſe Summes (upon Signification of your Lordſhip's Diſburſement) ſhall be paid to any whom it ſhall pleaſe you to aſſigne in *London*. For Concluſion, I earneſtly deſire your Lordſhip will immediately upon his Arrival there ſignifye the ſame to his Father, to the end he may take ſome preſent Order for him.

I have written divers Letters unto your Lordſhip whereunto as yet I received no returne, which moves me to fear that we are ill dealt with in the Conveyance. The *French* Courrier that was here in *Chriſtmas* laſt, by whom I wrote unto your Lordſhip and ſent a Diſpatch for *England*, carried with him certain Letters and other things from the Ambaſſador of *Venice* here to the Ambaſſador of that State reſident in *Paris*, and made as is informed noe Delivery of them. I be-

* *Ex Bibliothec. Cotton. Ibid.*

ſeech

An. 1606. ſeech your Lordſhip to enquire of the Default. The Eſtate of things here continue as heretofore; *amended onely in Terms nothing in Subſtance.* Diſpatches ſithence the Fall of *Villa Longa* and *Rameris de Prado*, are grown more dilatory than ever. Great Preparations are talked of here for Service by Sea, but little yet in Readineſs for any thing I can underſtand. If any thing that is new occurr, your Lordſhip ſhall hear it by ſome Meſſenger that will over-ride this Bearer. In the meane time, recommending him earneſtly unto your Lordſhip's friendly Care, and my ſelf unto your wonted Love and Favour, I reſt

Your very aſſured loving Friend,
CHARLES CORNWALLIS.

King *James* to the Emperor.

JAcobus Dei Gratia Magnæ Britanniæ Franciæ & Hiberniæ Rex, Fidei Defenſor, &c. Sereniſſimo & invictiſſimo principi ac domino Rodolpho *ſecundo divina favente Clementia electo Romanorum imperatori ſemper Auguſto, Germaniæ, Hungariæ, Bohemiæ, Dalmatiæ, Croatiæ Slavoniæque regi; archiduci Auſtriæ, duci Burgundiæ, Stiriæ, Carniolæ, Carinthiæ, Wirtembergæ, &c. Comiti Tyrolis &c. fratri conſanguineo & amico noſtro chariſſimo ſalutem perpetuamque felicitatem. Sereniſſime & invictiſſime princeps, frater, conſanguinee & amice chariſſime; Inter alios complures magnæ exiſtimationis principes viroſque illuſtres qui nobiſcum aliquam neceſſitudinis aut cognationis habent conjunctionem, haud exiguam benevolentiæ noſtræ partem obtinet illuſtriſſimus comes* Enno *Phriſiæ orientalis dominus; quem ut noſmetipſi diligimus, ſic amicis noſtris commendatum eſſe cupimus, inprimiſque majeſtati veſtræ, cui potiſſimum ſeſe in omnibus rebus probare ſtudet, & cujus auctoritate & gratia maxime nititur. Itaque tametſi ad conciliandam illi gratiam, præter merita ipſius, animumque erga majeſtatem veſtram officioſum nulla re opus eſt; tamen ut noſtræ erga illum benevolentiæ declarandæ hac occaſione utamur, & ad eam voluntatem quam majeſtas veſtra ultrò erga illum habitura eſt, rogatu noſtro aliqua fiat acceſſio, illum quidem ſeriò atque ex animo majeſtati veſtræ commendamus, rogamuſque ut quibus in rebus a majeſtate veſtra juvari atque ornari quoquo modo poſſit, eum auctoritatis & gratiæ veſtræ fructum percipiat; ex quo pateat tum noſtram illi commendationem apud majeſtatem veſtram nonnihil profuiſſe, tum noſmetipſos in amicitia veſtra, eum quem cupimus, (& quantum in nobis eſt promerebimur) locum obtinere. Deus optimus maximus majeſtatem veſtram ſalvam & incolumem quam diutiſſime conſervet. Dat. e palatio noſtro Weſtmonaſterii die 20° menſis Februarii anno domini* 1606.

King *James* to the King of *Spaine.*

JAcobus Dei Gratia Magnæ Britanniæ Franciæ & Hiberniæ rex fidei defenſor, &c. ſereniſſimo & potentiſſimo principi ac domino Philippo tertio Hiſpaniarum &c. regi, fratri & conſanguineo noſtro chariſſimo ſalutem perpetuamque felicitatem. Sereniſſime & potentiſſime princeps frater & conſanguinee noſter chariſſime; Quantæ jamdiu inter illuſtriſſimum principem comitem Phryſiæ orientalis civeſque ſuos Embdanos extiterint controverſiæ ſerenitati veſtræ ſatis eſt notum; in quibus componendis civibusque illis ad priſtinam debitamque obſervantiam reducendis quemadmodum nos (pro noſtra erga comitem benevolentia & affinitatis cum illo conjunctione) multam nec inutilem operam poſuimus, ſic reconciliationem iſtam ſerenitati veſtræ non ingratam fore arbitramur. Cum autem ab utroque noſtrûm Comiti is honos ſit tributus ut pacis atque amicitiæ fœdere

dere quod inter nos ſancitum eſt comprehenderetur; quanquam civibus illis ex gratia facta non eſt, nec (quamdiu principi ſuo reſtiterunt) erat concedenda; nunc tamen poſteaquam ad officium atque obſequium redierunt, comeſque jam ipſe ejuſdem gratiæ illos participes eſſe cupit, æqua nobis videtur & honeſta poſtulatio ut (quod ad contentiones attinet de provinciis Belgicis) ea conditione ſint qua complures alii qui neutrarum partium cenſentur; & conſimili in ditionibus veſtris Mercaturæ exercendæ & negotiorum gerendorum libertate fruantur. Hoc quidem comes ipſe magnopere expetit, ut cives ſuos, quos fide, obſequio, & obſervantia jam habet obſtrictos, benefacicndi ſtudio ſibi magis devinciat. Nos vero idipſum rogamus, ut illi quem amantiſſimum gratiſſimumque eſſe cognovimus, ejuſque cauſa civibus illius (quantum in nobis eſt) gratificemur, noſtramque opem atque operam in componendis illis controverſiis recte & feliciter collocatam, iſtius etiam gratiæ acceſſione cumulemus; quæ ſi rogatu noſtro concedatur, illud amplius ſerenitas veſtra conſequetur, quod non ſolum comitem ipſum civeſque ſuos ſed illorum etiam cauſa noſmetipſos iſtius beneficii debitores habitura ſit. Deus Opt. Max. ſerenitatem veſtram quam diutiſſime ſalvum & incolumem conſervet. Dat. e Palatio noſtro Weſtmonaſterii die 20° menſis Februarii anno domini 1606. An. 1606.

King *James* to the Earl of *Eaſt-Freiſland*.

Jacobus Dei Gratia, &c. illuſtriſſimo principi ac domino Ennoni *Phryſiæ orientalis comiti ac domino in* Eſſens Stedeſdorffe & Witmond, *cognato & amico noſtro chariſſimo ſalutem. Si quid præſtitimus quod e re veſtra ſit, illud ex animi noſtri veſtrique ſententia ſucceſſiſſe non minùs lætamur, quàm ut ita eveniret antea optavimus. Præſtitiſſe autem literæ veſtræ teſtantur, animique gratiſſimi tam luculenta oſtendunt indicia ut ſi ex ipſis recte factis voluptatem non ſatis magnam perciperemus, (percipimus autem maximam) animus tamen tam gratus tamque officioſus non poſſet non eſſe nobis jucundiſſimus. Atque ut hanc cum civibus veſtris* Emdanis *concordiæ reconciliationem quam maximè fauſtam ac felicem vobis eſſe cupimus & futuram auguramur, ita ſi quid aliud erit in quo dignitati aut commodis veſtris conſulere poſſimus, auctoritatem & gratiam noſtram libentiſſimè conferemus. Literas ad Hiſpaniarum regem, itemque ad archiduces Auſtriæ pro civibus veſtris Emdanis conſcripſimus, nec non commendatitias ad imperatoriam majeſtatem, quas vobis uſui futuras exiſtimatis, & nos ſperemus. De noſtra benevolentia perpetua perſuaſiſſimum vobis ſit; neque enim dubitamus quin ea ſemper in vobis, fidei, obſervantiæ, atque officiorum erga nos conſtantia futura ſit, quæ noſtram benevolentiam & gratiam ſingularem promereatur. Dat. e Palatio noſtro Weſtmonaſterii die 20° menſis Februarii anno domini* 1606.

The Earle of Salisbury *to Mr.* Winwood.

Mr. Winwood, 21ſt *February* 1606.

YOU ſhall receive herewithall his Majeſtie's Letters to the *Emperour* in the Behalf of the *Count* of *Eaſt-Freiſland*, and ſome other Letters to the King of *Spaine* and the *Archdukes*, for the *free Trade and Commerce* of the Inhabitants of the Town of *Embden* into thoſe Princes Dominions, according to the *Count*'s Requeſt, and the Intention of *our late Treaty*, in which the Subjects of the *Count* are on both ſides preciſely comprehended. In all which his Majeſty hath ſhewn an evident Demonſtration of his princely and loving Care and Readyneſs to further the *Count*'s juſt and reaſonable Deſires, concurring with the Good and Tranquillity of his Subjects, as his Majeſty more particularly declareth in his

own Letter to the *Count*; of which, as of all the other Letters I do ſend you the Copies here incloſed.

Concerning the Overture made to you by Monſieur *Arſens from the French King's own Mouth* as he pretendeth, I have acquainted his Majeſtie with it, and with the manner of your Reply to him, which his Majeſty ſo well approveth, as he knoweth not what further to add to it; *it being unfit for him to take notice of any ſuch Propoſitions from the Miniſter of any other State, eſpecially having no better Ground or Warrant for it then is alleaged, which being but verball, may be upon any occaſion avowed or diſavowed at the others Pleaſure.* And therefore ſeeing that neither his Majeſtie's own Miniſter in *France*, nor the *French* King's Miniſter here, have been acquainted with it, his Majeſty hath forborn to ſpeak of it; and holdeth it rather a Matter propounded by way of Diſcourſe from the *French* King to make ſome peculiar uſe of it to himſelf, then really or ſincerely intended. And when all things are duely conſidered that are incident unto ſuch a Matter, I muſt deal freely with you, *that it muſt be a far greater Intereſt which muſt draw his Majeſty into ſuch an Action then yet hath been propounded*; for to undertake a War anew, which ſhould have no other Object but the Settlement of a third Party, (which Party may prove in the end as uncertaine to us as any other) were a Work of too great Difficulty to be compaſſed now, *unleſs it might bring with it ſome acceſs of Power to this Kingdom in one kind or other, to countervaile the Hazard and Expence which wee ſhould be forced to undergoe in it.* Which Point I only note unto you, out of the Apprehenſion I have which ſhould occurr upon any ſuch Motion, and not for any Direction to you to inſiſt upon it otherwiſe then by way of Diſcourſe, untill further Overtures may lead us to more Particularities. Concerning your Return hither, his Majeſty is willing to *protract* the ſame for a while, in regard of the preſent Conſtitution of that State, which is not ſo proper for a new and unexperienced Miniſter; ſo as you may make your Account that the ſooneſt that can be is like to be towards the end of this Summer, and make your Proviſions accordingly. And thus for this time I committ you to God.

From the Court at *Whitehall.*

Your very loving Friend,
SALISBURY.

The Earl of Saliſbury *to Mr.* Winwood.

Mr. Winwood, 2d *April* 1607.

An. 1607. BY your two laſt Letters his Majeſty hath ben informed, and ſince by the Relation of Sir *Noel Caron*, of the Particulars of the Proceedings of the *States* in the Matter of *Truce now concluded upon:* Of which I will at this time forbeare to deliver any Opinion till the coming hether of *their Deputies*, which it ſeemeth they intend ſhortly to ſend to his Majeſty; both *to give a Reaſon of their Proceeding*, and to conſult with him what may be done further. In the mean time I muſt needs tell you, that the *Suddainneſs* uſed in it is ſomewhat ſtrange to his Majeſty, *who hath not ben made acquainted with it, but after it was already concluded.* Wherein although the *States* do pretend an Excuſe, that they had but eight or ten Days limited them to conſult upon it, yet you know that it is unlikely, but they have had underhand knowledge of it long before that time, and that ſuch Reſtrictions are often uſed of purpoſe to ſerve ſome turne or other. But I will containe, as I ſaid before, any further Judgement, untyll their Deputies Arrivall: And now let you know, that for your particular, his Majeſty is well pleaſed, that about the Tyme of the *States Deputies* coming hither, you do alſo make your repair into *England*; not as any ways acceſſary to any Imployment of theirs, but only to be preſent here, wherein his Majeſty might

uſe

uſe your Service touching thoſe Countries: Of which his Majeſty's Pleaſure you may take notice, and conform your ſelf accordingly. And ſo, *&c.* *An.* 1607.

From the Court at *Whitehall.*

Your very loving Friend,
SALISBURY.

---

* *Sir* Charles Cornwallis *to the Lords of his Majeſtie's moſt honorable Privy Councell, encloſed to one Mr.* Chace *at* Saint Sebaſtian; *the Courier departed from* Madrid *the* 9th *of* April 1607. O. S. *in the Morning.*

May it pleaſe your Lordſhips,

UPON the 6th of this preſent I received your Lordſhip's of the 3d of the laſt Month, together with a Letter from his Majeſty to the King here in Relief of *Adryan Thibault.* Yeſterday I had a Meſſage from the King, that this Morning about nine of the Clock I ſhould have acceſs unto him. I obſerved that Hower but was not obſerved with; for I ſtayd till after twelve of the Clock *in a little Lobby,* where at firſt I found *a little bare Forme* (ſuch as I think there are few in the King my Maſter's Skullery which are not furniſhed with much better) *unaccompanyed and unattended,* (as Ambaſſadors are in *England,*) but left to walke alone, or take my Seat on the Forme when Wearineſs ſhould inforce me. Yet much favoured had I been yf the poor Forme had been left me; but one of the King's Chamber (either out of wante of Curteſie and Reſpect, or of Wit and good Will) cauſed my Forme to be taken away and carryed into the next Chamber; ſo as then for the Space of one whole Hower I was inforced to hold me to my Walk; which had been much leſs grievous unto me if either the Place had been more ſpacious, or my ſelf as able (as accuſtomably I am) to have endured it. But having (through Diſtemper and much Grief in my Spleene) not ſlept above two Howers in two Nights before, which (had not his Majeſtie's Service drawn me out) would rayther have moved me to have kept my Bedd then give ſo long Attendance upon a bare Pavement in Court, together with ſoe longe Faſtinge, I became exceeding Faynte and greeved not a little at ſo unreſpective an Uſeage.

In the end I was call'd for, and received by the King according to common Forme. After ſome complementall Speeches I told his Majeſtie, "that I had "lately received Letters out of *England,* and one from the King my Maſter di- "rected to himſelf in behalf of a Subject and Servant of the King my Maſter's, "for whom I formerly interceaded. I ſaid that the King my Sovereigne was de- "ſirous of an Anſwer, and I beſeeched it of him with all Brevity; for that I "knew his Majeſty was not without ſome Sence and Memory of his former "Letters written in behalf of his Subjects, whereof he neither had received Ef- "fect nor Anſweare. I ſaid it was no little Griefe unto mee to returne to his "Majeſtie ever with one Voyce, and that ſo diſtaſtfull and unpleaſing; but force "of Dewty and Deſire compelled me once againe to make knowne unto his Ma- "jeſty, that my contynual Travayles of two Years and more had not as yet "brought one Buſineſs of any the King my Maſter's Subjects to a perfect end, al- "though all or the moſt Part are in Juſtice or Equity as clear as the Sunn Beames. "That I muſt acknowledge I had from his Majeſtie received from time to time "good Orders and Commandements for the finiſhing of them, but of *the will- "full Neglect of his Miniſters* would give him ſome Taſt, in ſome fewe of "them. I told him there were divers Marchants from whome Corne and other "Victualls had been taken; ſome for relief of his Gallies in *Spain* and *Portu- "gall,* other for the victualling of his Frontyere Townes in *Barbarie.* That

---

[a] *Ex Bibliothec. Cotton. ibid.*

"they

An. 1607. " they were promiſed immediate Payment; but had been delayed ſome of them
" fourteen Months, untill the Time and their Charge in attending and ſueing for
" the Money had conſumed a great Part of the Principall. Others for more
" than ſix Monthes, and ſome of them for wante of what they were to receive
" of his Majeſty impriſoned by their Creditors, to their Diſcredit, and in a Man-
" ner undoeing. That ſending my Secretaries in their behalf to his Majeſtie's
" Preſident of his Exchequer; they were anſwered, that he had given Order for
" them to the Secretarie of that Courte; and the Secretarie, that he had received
" none ſuch; neither was there any Money in his Majeſtie's Treaſury where-
" with to pay them. This I ſaid ſeemed to me to be very unuſuall and ſtrange,
" and (as I thought) was not without ſome touche of his Majeſtie's Honor and
" Conſcience.

He heard me patientlye and without any Alteration of Countenance; and only in his *accuſtomed Forme* anſweared, " *he would have thoſe Matters looked* " *into and preſently redreſſed.*

" I beſeeeched him to give me leave to deale plainlie with him: Telling him
" that I deſpaired to find other Satisfaction then in Words, except it would
" pleaſe him (as formerly he had before the Diſgrace of the Earl of *Villa Lon-*
" *ga,)* to appoint two of his Councell for Conferrence with me in the Cauſes
" of my Countrymen, that might drawe them to end without the ordinary Cere-
" monies, which to poor Men and out of their own Country are intollerable.
" I related unto him the Liberty that his Majeſtie's Ambaſſador hath in *England*
" to come to the Councel Table to propound his Cauſes, receive Anſwere, re-
" plye, and depart either ſatisfyed, or anſwered with good reaſon to the contra-
" ry.

" He ſaid, that herein he would alſoe be preſently adviſed, and do that
" which ſhould content me.

" For the laſt I deſired his Majeſty would be pleaſed to conſider, how *diſtaſt-*
" *fully* the *encreaſe of Entertainments* given to *Owen* and *Blunt*, detected of
" ſo unnaturall and execrable a Treaſon againſt the King my Maſter and his
" Eſtate, would be in *England*; and what Advantage it gave to the Enemyes
" of the Peace, and howe great Diſſervice it was unto his Majeſty and the *Arch-*
" *dukes*; whome by that meanes the King my Maſter's Subjects forbear to ſerve
" in thoſe Warrs, as not endureing a Mixture with People of ſuch Condition.
" That *ſome Jeſuits* in thoſe Parts had lately added another Attempt (unſavo-
" rye to the Ears and Underſtanding of all Men of Judgment or good Inclyna-
" tion) by pryntinge and publiſhing a fayned and *ridiculous Myracle* to be done
" *by the Blood of one* Garnet *a Jeſuite* lately executed for the *Powder-Treaſon.*
" That his Majeſtie's Ambaſſador with the *Archdukes* had lately procured the
" ſame to be ſuppreſſed by their Highneſſes, whereof in myne owne Opinion there
" was little need, for they had here been ſeene to divers, and accompted Mat-
" ters onlye of Mirth and meerly falſe and fayned; and yf any Miracle there
" were, in my ſimple Judgment the ſame was altogether derogatory from *Gar-*
" *nett* and his Society, *whome the Strawes ſhewed to have two Faces in one*;
" an evill and reproachfull Signe, ſhewing a doubleneſs in the Man and his Pro-
" feſſion, and an Yntymation of the Unlawfullneſs of *a Pointe of Doctryne*
" that he held, which was *to ſpeake one thing with his Mouth and intend ano-*
" *ther in his Harte.* But I told his Majeſty that I was with greate Cauſe and
" Reaſon to complayn unto him of a further Matter, whereof yeſternight at
" a late Hower I got Intelligence; that in this his owne Honor was interreſted
" as well as that of the King my Maſter. I ſaid that by ſome evill intentioned
" Subjects of his Majeſtie, even within his Courte here, *a Paynter* had lately
" been procured to make *divers Pictures of the ſaid Jeſuite* Garnett; ſetting
" it forth in the worſt Manner to drawe his Majeſty into Opinion of Cruelty.
" That under it they had written theſe Words, *Henrico Garnett Ingles, Mar-*
" *toreſado en Londres ſuch a Day of the Mouthe, in ſuch a Yeare.* I beſeeched
" his Majeſtie to conſider well hereof, and what Conſequence it drewe with it.

" That

" That *Garnet* cannot be accepted or publiſhed *a Martyr*, but onely by thoſe *An.* 1607.
" that houlde the King my Soveraigne (who puniſhed him with Death) *a Ty-*
" *rant*; for none other then Tyrants execute that kind of Cruelty uppon the
" Saints and Witneſſes of God. Yf the King my Maſter deſerve the Name or
" Opinion of a Tyrante, from which the World that knowes his peerleſs and
" princely Inclynation to chriſtian Clemency hold him the moſt free Prince upon
" Earth, then what Conceipte reſts there to be had of his Majeſtie, who hath
" not only Peace with him, but profeſſeth ſo entyre an Amity and Affection un-
" to him? That I doubted not but his Majeſtie did in his royal Harte and Un-
" derſtanding *differrence Cryme from Conſtancy in Truth.* That yf *Garnet* had
" onlye been condempned upon Accuſation of others, his Defence might have
" received ſome colour; but *being convinced by his own Confeſſion* and that of
" ſo horrible and inexampled an Offence, I left it to his Majeſtie's Conſideration
" *of what Conſcyence and Intention they are likely to bee, that would make*
" *ſo bloodye and facynerous a Traytor either a Martyr or a Man of Honeſty.*
" And therewith I deliver'd unto his Majeſty in Wryting the Name of the Payn-
" ter and his Place of dwelling.

" His Majeſty promiſed he would have a preſent Enquiry made of the Matter,
" and take ſuch Order as ſhould bee to my likeing, and agree both with his own
" and the King my Maſter's Honors.

Much other looſe Speech there paſſed which I the rather forbear to relate in regard that for Writing I was never more unfitt then at this preſent; my Head akeing with all Extreamity, and fearing worſe if this Night it ſhall not pleaſe God to give me better reſt. To Morrowe yf I be able and can obtain Acceſs, I will ſay as much to *the Duke*; holding my ſelf neyther at deerer Rate nor other Valew then ſo farr as it may ſerve his Majeſtie and my Country, makeing myne Accompt to be laid upp in theſe dry Sandes before this Sommer paſs, from whome and from all other Unhappineſs I humbly beſeech Almightie God to keep your Lordſhippe. And ſo humbly recommending my Service, *&c.*

CHARLES CORNWALLIS.

From the Lords of the Privy Council to Mr. Winwood.

12th *April* 1607.

AFTER our hearty Commendations. Whereas great Complaint hath bin made to his Majeſty by ſundry Marchants of *London*, and others intereſted in certain Goods lately coming from *Dunkerk*, and taken by ſome of the *States* Ships, to the utter undoing and impoveriſhing of theſe Marchants unleſs ſome Commiſeration be ſhewn towards them; his Majeſty hath directed us to write unto you to move the *States* in their behalf, that no ſuch Extremity be urged towards them. For although his Majeſty hath bin willing to reſtraine as much as in him lieth the trading of his Subjects into thoſe Ports, and in that reſpect hath bin contented to forbeare to preſſe the *States* ſo often as he might have done upon the Complaints of divers of his Subjects that have receaved great Loſſes by it; yet *at this time* his Majeſty expecteth that the *States* will deale more favourably with theſe Parties, and not put ſuch an Extremity upon them, only becauſe the Bottom which they uſed was of *Dunkerke*, and that his Majeſty is not ignorant that underhand the Subjects of that State are winked at in that kind for their Releife: Which moveth the King to be the more willing to recommend this Particular, and the rather, becauſe it is affirmed, that this generall Bruit of *Ceſſation of Armes betwixt them* and the *Archdukes*, hath drawen theſe poore Men into that Adventure, hoping that theire Condition (as his Majeſty's Subjects) would not prove worſe to them then to others. Wherein, although they may have ſeemed to preſume further then they ſhould, yet we hope the

An. 1607. *States* will not extend this to the worſt, nor ſhall not neede to feare, that this our Interceſſion at his Majeſty's Commandment, ſhall be drawen into a Preſident hereafter. And ſoe we bid you hartily farewell.

Your very loving Freinds,

From the Court at *Whitehall*, 12th *Apr.* 1607.

T. Ellesmere, *Canc.* Tho. Dorsett.
Nottingham. T. Suffolke.
H. Northampton. Salisbury.
W. Knollys. E. Wotton.
Stanhope. J. Herbert.

**From the Earl of* Salisbury *to Sir* Charles Cornwallis.

Sir Charles Cornwallis, 12th *April* 1607.

ALthough at this preſent here occurreth little or no occaſion from hence in the enterchaunge of Buſineſs between that State and us, but onely the reneweing of our ould Complaints (which with time are redoubled in number) and the contynuall Expectance wee have from thence of Satisfaction to our poor Countrymen, or at leaſt of ſome worthy Anſwere befittyng theire daily Promyſſes and Proteſtations; yet underſtanding of theſe Perſons repayer into *Spaine* to your Service, I thought fitt by them to give you notice of the preſent Eſtate of the Affaires between the *Archdukes* and the *United Provinces*, which are ſuddainly and beyond all Expectation come to an Interlocution and *Concluſion* of *a Truce* or Ceſſation of Armes by Land for eight Monthes; the *Archdukes* having uſed therein the Miniſterie of *a Francyſcan Fryar* that is Confeſſor to the *Infanta* at *Bruxells*, whoſe Father ſometyme ſerved Count *Maurice* his Father, and whoſe Mother yet liveth at *Middleborough* being of *the Religion.* This Perſon firſt repaired privately by connivencie of the *States* (diſguis'd in the Habit of a Captaine) to the *Hague*, with offer of Articles of *Peace* or *Truce* with the *States*, *Comme avec un Eſtat libre*, *ſur lequel les Archducs ne pretendeynt rien.* Which Termes being ſomewhat ſtrange to the *States*, to be acknowledged by their Enemye to be *a free People*, they did not wholie reject the Overture, but onely miſliked the Artycles which were for *a generall Truce by Sea and Land, and for free Trade into each others Domynions*, and into all the Parts of *Spayne*, ſave only the *Eaſt* and *Weſt Indies*. The *States* holding this *generall Truce* very prejudiciall to their preſent State, having already a gallant Army at Sea which was ſet forth towards the Coaſts of *Spayne*, and miſlykeing the Freedome of Trade by which their People might be corrupted and inveigled; the *Fryar* uppon this returns to the *Archdukes*, who is induced with his Councells to admitt of the *States* Reſtriction by Land only, with *a free Declaration and Renuntiation of the Archdukes Interreſts and Pretences upon any of the Unyted Provinces.* Which Renuntiation the King of *Spaine* is to confirme for him and his Poſterity within three Monthes next comeing, as you ſhall more particularlie ſee by this Paper encloſed, whereon *the Truce* is concluded.

This ſuddain Alteration of things, and the *Archduke's condeſcending* (with Authoritye as he alledgeth from the King of *Spaine) to ſo unexpected Conditions*, might make it be ſuſpected that eyther it is *not ſincearlye intended by* Spaine, *or that ſome greater Deſigne is hatchinge for the chaungeing of the Seate of the Warre.* For if the King of *Spayne*, or the *Archdukes* had but ſhewed the leaſt Inclination to yeald to ſuch a Renuntiation of their Intereſt unto thoſe Provinces, his Majeſty would have long ſince taken upon him to have made theire Peace, and to have prevented many Inconvenyences which the Warr hath brought with it. But the King of *Spaine's reſervedneſs in that Pointe*,

* *Ex Biblioth. Cotton. ibid.*

and

and his urging it ſtill to his Majeſtie upon *termes of Sovereigntie*, hath fruſtrated his Majeſtie's Endeavoures in that behalf. And this may ſerve you for a good Argument of the King of *Spayne*'s indirecte and diſtruſtfull Dealing with his Majeſtie; and for a ſufficient Anſwere to their wonted Objection, *that his Majeſty never did any thing for them about compownding of thoſe Warrs.* What will be the yſſue of *this Truce*, or what will further proceed of it, Tyme muſt diſcover: For in my Judgment, *there happened never greater and more ſuddaine Alteration beyond all wiſe Men's Expectation than this is, whereof ſoe ſmall Motyves doe appear to the Worldes Eye.* But I will conteyne my ſelf for this time from further Judgement, and expect what the *States Deputies* will bring to his Majeſty, whome they intend to ſend ſhortly unto him. *An.* 1607.

As I was writeing this Letter I received yours of the 7th of *Marche* by Sir *Thomas Edmondes*'s Conveyance. In which I am glad to ſee the good hope you give of the poor Men's Liberty that were taken by *Fyrardo*; and do much commend your Circumſpection in not ingageing his Majeſty in the Interceſſion for them, becauſe of the Conſequence they would drawe from it. But for the Complayntes you have received from one Mr. *Chaloner* taken with manye others (which remain in Captivitye at *Sivill)* in the Way for *Virginia*, I muſt needes diſavow that it is any parte of myne adventure, and ſo I pray diſperſe that Follye; yet I could wiſh that ſome Commiſeration were ſhewed to thoſe poor Men, for whome many things may be alledged in their Juſtification. Firſt that *Virginia* was firſt diſcovered by our Nation, and that *Spaine* never ſince nor before was poſſeſſed of it. Secondly, that thoſe Men had committed noe manner of Offence to *Spayne*; unleſs it be an Offence to come into their Seas, which by the Law of Nations ought to be free *quoad Navigationem*, but were only going towards a Place which is yet diſputable, whether it be allowable or noe by the Treaty; and therefore that in regard thereof, howſoever it maye ſeeme juſte to have ſtayed them and diverted them from their Journey, yet it ſeemes to be unjuſte ſo rigorouſly to puniſhe them for it, and to commytt their Bodies to Pryſone, and to take away their Goods. There are likewiſe other Complaints lately delivered by *Humphreye Slaney* and other Merchants of *London*, of ſundreye Loſſes they have ſuſtained, whereof I doe ſend you their Relation here incloſed. And ſoe for this tyme I committ you to God.

From the Court at *Whitehall.*

Your loving and aſſured Friend,
SALISBURY.

---

* *Sir* Charles Cornwallis *to the Lords of his Majeſtie's moſt honorable Privy Councill.*

May it pleaſe your Lordſhips, 19th *April* 1607. O. S.

THE King here hath *by Action* ſhewed himſelf to have had *more ſenſe* of my laſt Speeches than he demonſtrated by his Countenance. I ſuppoſe the *Strawes* are already become *Strawes*, for I heare noe Noyſe of them. With the Pictures of *Garnet* ſo fayer and *ſylent* a Way is taken, as they are not to be found; and *Creſwel* (as I underſtand) proteſteth that he noe more knew of them or the makeing of them, then the Walls that was next him. I would gladly have asked yf my ſelfe had heard him ſay ſoe, whether the Walls were hollowe or hanged, fearing Equivocation. But I will do him right in all things, he never in his Life (as farr as by thoſe that of late have had Conference with him I can heare,) proteſted more Love and Dutye to his Majeſtie and his Country then at this Inſtant: Blameth exceedingly the dilatorye and inreſpective Courſes held

* *Ex Biblioth. Cotton. ibid.*

here

An. 1607. here with his Majeſtie's Subjects: Sayth, that Juſtice, Curteſy and good Example, is the way to do good with his Countrymen, not Rigour, Oppreſſion or Neglect: Voweth that he will deale noe more with *Owenn* or any other ſuſpected to the State of *England*, but be readye to performe all the Services to his King, that he ſhall conceave to be either profitable or pleaſing. That he would gladly write his humble and ſubmiſſive Letters to his Majeſty, yf he were perſwaded that he would vouchſafe to read them. This I imagine (as the Seaſon ſerveth) cometh partlie from his Harte; *for I hope and he feareth that they will give order that* Owen *ſhall be avoyded out of the Lowe Countries. The Duke* excuſeth himſelf to me by being over-ruled by the Councell; noe particular of them would be *acknowne*, but he miſliked it. All of them jointly (through the Vyolence of *Creſwel*'s Perſwaſions out of Queſtion) aſſented it. He nowe diſcerneth that by my Plainneſs with the King and Duke I have wrought ſome Change of Humour, and he haloweth in to me; for ſuche are his own Humours (as if I be not deceiv'd) they are not hard to be wrought uppon being touched in the right String that gives the true Sound in what he is imperfect.

Areskyn, *Rewe* and *Crouche* ſhall preſently be paid. *Anderſon*'s Papers and Powers I have now found, and hope ſhortly to procure a good end for him. I have likewiſe drawn the Referrment of the Cauſe of *John Norris* (which was long ſythence committed by the King and Duke's Order to the Earl of *Pugno Roſtro* and the Judge of the Councell of Warre) to bee publiſhed, and doe likewiſe expect for that poor Man a good Concluſion. For the Cauſe of *Collen Haye* (not very ſound in itſelf, and made worſe by bringinge to the Barre an ignorant Advocate) I have procured another hearing, and am in ſome hope (though very chargeable it will prove) by meanes of my Friends in that Councell, to prevayle in it. The Buſineſs of the Shipp taken in *Sycillia* ſtayeth for the comeing of the Proceſſe, which walketh as it ſeemes with a *Spaniſhe* Pace. That of *my Lord Mayor* for his Goods ſeized on in *Portugall*, goes on in Lawe as in like ſort divers others. What after ſo long a Tyme and Attention of Accompliſhment of the King's *Schedule* for Delivery of the Shipp and Goods taken in *Sardinya*, or their Valewe at leaſt upon Securities, is now anſwered from theſe People. Your Lordſhips ſhall perceive by this Incloſed, that I reply to it by another Memoriall: But ſtraunge it is to mee, that the Owners ſhew ſo little Care in a Buſineſs of that Importance, having neither ſent Man nor Money here to follow the Cauſe. As farr as my Purſe or Pains will extend I deny them not to any of my Countrymen; yet have ſome Reaſon to make doubt of beſtowing either, without Power to deale for them, or Promiſe to be repay'd. Hitherto I may lawfully ſay that of all the Money I have lent or layd out (except only for Mr. *Eldred* and Mr. *Hall)* I have not received the Valewe of a Penny.

By this Difficultie to obtaine Reſtitutions may be diſcearned, that *a Meaſure being taken from the infinite height of their Hartes to the baſeneſs of their Actions, this Nation may well be held the moſt hungry and needy that at this Day the World conteyneth.* Such is their Appetite, as they omytt not the leaſt occaſion of laying hould on any thing; and ſuch is their Beggary, as having once faſtened on it, their Catching and their Life ſeem to have one equall Reſpect with them: Neyther are they without their Fautores here in Court, who collaterally dipp theire Fingers in the ſame Diſhe, which makes the Difficultie great to procure any Order of the Kings againſt them to be put in Execution.

Concerning *the Pryſoners* taken in the *Indies*, I have by ſeveral Letters advertized what they ſtand upon. For myne own particular, as I have neyther meanes nor hope ever to be of Power to add a Cubite to the Stature of the Honor or Amplitude of my Country, ſoe by God's Grace ſhall neither my Hande nor my Harte ever give aſſent to detract from it the leaſt Parte of an Inche. I humbly deſire his Majeſtie's Direction for them; the moſt part of the poor Men remaining (with great Reaſon) impatient of ſo unſufferable a Miſery.

Much is here ſaid of *Myracles* done in *England by a Child of a Roman Catholique with the Signe of the Croſs.* I anſwer when they ask me of it, that noe under-

underſtanding is given mee of any ſuch Matter; and if it were, it were the leſs ſtraunge to me, ſythence I remember my ſelf many ſtrange Cures done by a Woman in myne owne Country of *Suffolk*; *who with a Clowte applyeing to the Place affected a Spell* (though containing Ryme yet utterly void of Reaſon) *and the Signe of the Croſs, healed manye of Sores and Diſſeaſes incurable.* A Myracle they would alſo make of the Innundation about *Briſtowe*, and attribute it to a Chaſtizement of God for the Rigour uſed againſt thoſe of their Religion; but I have ſtopped the overflowing of *our Severne*, with telling them of the moſt ſtraunge and damageable Deluge of their *Tyber*. *An.* 1607.

The Cauſe of *Adryan Thybaulte* (notwithſtanding the King's Letter and my earneſt Inſtance) holds the ſame Pace it did. It now remayneth in the Hands of the Judge of the Councell of Warr, whoe is to determyne whether the ſame be within the Compaſs of the King's *Sedula* for delivering of Goods arreſted unto the Parties upon Suretyes. I ſollicite him dayly for the Diſpatch of it, but cannot yet by any meanes procure it; and wiſh it may be good when he hath ended it.

I beſeech your Lordſhips to accompte of mee no otherwiſe then as of an *Aim-giver to Archers*, who being bound to certefye every Shoote, I muſt deliver it to be under or over as the ſame falls. The beſt is they ſo ſeldom hitt the white, that I ſhall not be much troubled with *Hoopeinge*, &c. And ſo, *&c.*

CHARLES CORNWALLIS.

The Earle of Salisbury *to Mr.* Winwood.

Mr. Winwood, 20th *April* 1607.

I Perceave by your Letter brought by this Bearer, that the *States* have proceeded to *a Reſolution* for the accepting of the *Truce*, upon little or no Variation, from that which before you ſent me. Of which, as in my former Letter to you, I was unwilling to enter into any particular Judgment, ſaving only that the ſuddainneſs of their Proceedings ſeemed ſtrange to his Majeſty; ſo I muſt now againe confirme the ſame; with this Addition, that his Majeſty, the more he looketh into the ſame, and into the Circumſtances of it, the more he hath cauſe to think, *that a Matter of this Nature and ſo neerly concerning himſelf, ſhould not have ben ſo reſervedly carried from him.* For beſides that private Advertiſement from your ſelf, which you rather gathered by your own Obſervation from others, then that it was imparted to you by Authority of that *State*, we have been meerly ignorant of it; inſomuch as Sir *Noel Caron* coming to the Court about three Weeks ſince upon other Occaſions, and the Queſtion being asked him, what Trueth there was in thoſe Reports, he pretended ignorance of it, and ſaid, he rather thought there was no ſuch Matter. Which courſe of proceeding, conſidering his Majeſty's Merits to the *States*, and their Obligation to him *even by Treaty*, not to treate at all, generally or particularly, without his Majeſty's Privity and Conſent; (as the 21ſt Article of the *Accord* of 1585 plainly ſheweth) his Majeſty hath no great cauſe to approve it *in the Form*, howſoever *the Matter* may fall out hereafter. For ſith in *the one* he hath ben *ſo apparently neglected*, he knoweth not what to judge of *the other*, which hangs yet as in a Cloud before him, untill the *States Deputies* ſhall be arryved to give ſome further light to it. Thus much you may make uſe of as you ſee cauſe, it being conformable to that which was by his Majeſty delivered to their *Agent* here.

Concerning the Buiſnes of this Bearer *Nuce*, his return to you ſeemeth to be grounded upon an hope he hath to be admitted to a Company in the room of Captain *Doyley*, whom it is ſaid the *States* have *caſt* for ſome Miſdemeanour of his. Which if you find to be true, and that there is likelihood that this Company will

An. 1607. remaine ſtanding in Pay under another Captain, I pray you doe what you can to interceed for him to Count *Maurice*, and if need be uſe my Name, if you thinck it may prove more avayleable. But if *Doyley* be not yet *caſt*, leaſt that your ſpeaking for *Nuce* ſhould haſten his Fall, you may forbear to meddle in it. I being unwilling to prejudice him for his Father's ſake, who formerly was Phyſician to me. And ſo, *&c.*

From the Court at *Whitehall.*

Your loving Friend,
SALISBURY.

POSTSCRIPT.

Since the Writing of this Letter I receaved yours of the 15th of *Aprill*, by which you advertiſe me of the *Ambaſſage* which is expected there from *France*; whereat his Majeſty would no leſs wonder then the *States*, but that he doth conſider the *French Humour is, in all their Actions to raiſe as many Ambaſſages to the World as they can*; but for himſelf, his Majeſty is contented to reſerve himſelf, untill the *States Deputies* arryval here. Neither is he *any way privy* (as Monſieur *Barnevelt* ſuſpected) to the *French King's* Purpoſes by it; only by his Ambaſſador here, the *French King* hath ſought to ſound his Majeſtie's Diſpoſitions, how they ſtood affected with theſe Proceedings of the *States:* expreſſing his Deſire to concurr with his Majeſty both in Councell and Action, either for the furthering of this Peace, or for oppoſing againſt it. To which his Majeſty, beſides the good Acceptance of the *French* King's Offer, hath declared his reciprocal Deſire, *to concur with him in all things for the generall good*; but for as much as concerned his Majeſty's Intentions, whether *to ſecond* the *States* in this Peace, *or to diſwade them from it*, his Majeſty would ſuſpend his Reſolution, untill he had heard the *States Deputies*; at which tyme his Majeſty would be moſt ready to reſolve of that with joynt Concurrance, which ſhall be moſt expedient for the common Good. But of this his Majeſty knoweth not, neither in your Diſcourſes with the *French* ſhall you need to take notice of it, nor engage your ſelf further then this; wherewith his Majeſty doubteth not but the *States* will remaine ſatisfied, whoſe Actions ever terminated with Sincerity and *roudeur* towards them, and all other his Confederates.

---

* *From my Lord of Salisbury to Sir* Charles Cornwallis.

Sir Charles Cornwallis, 20th *April* 1607.

I Have ſo lately written unto you by thoſe that are gone from hence to your Service, as I have little or nothinge to adde at this time, but that *the more I conſider the ſtraungeneſs of the Archduke's Offers to the States of the Vnyted Provinces in declaring them to bee a free State and renounceing their Interreſt or Pretence in them, the more I looſe my ſelf*; eſpecially when I find it promiſed and conditioned that the King of *Spaine* is *to confirme the ſaid Declaration, and to make a like Renountiation for himſelf within the Tyme lymitted in the Agreement*; and that we are made beleeve, that *whatſoever the Archdukes have done in this kind, they have ſufficient Authority from* Spayne *for it.* Which though it can hardly fall within the Compaſs of my beleefe (there being ſo fewe Motyves to leade a Man to it) yet to rejecte it as an Artifice obtruded to the *States* without purpoſe to performe it, were too meane a Shift, and unworthye of the Greatneſs and Wiſdome of the one or the other. I do therefore heartilye praye you to be *very intentive* both to learne the Ground of it, (whether it proceeded only from the *Archdukes*, and yf ſoe howe it is taſted and conſtrued there,) and whether it *be really meante with Approbation from them, and what might be*

---

* *Ex Bibliothec. Cotton. Ibid.*

the

the pryncipall Motyves for ſo great and ſoe ſuddain an Alteration: which (as I have ſaid in my former Letters) yf the King of *Spayne* had beene willing to yeald to, this Peace might have bene long ſince concluded, and peradventure with more honor to *Spaine* at his Majeſtie's and other Prince's Interceſſion, then now it cann be interpreted, when it proceeds ſo directly from himſelf, towardes thoſe whome he ever held ſo contemptible. *An.* 1607.

The Bearer hereof is an honeſt Marchant of *London* of Sufficiency and Truſt; to whom at his Returne (yf any thing occur of importe) you may commit it by Word or Writing to be imparted to me. And ſo this ſerving to noe other purpoſe, I commit you to God's Protection.

From the Court at *Whitehall.*

Your very loving Friend,
SALISBURY.

---

* *Sir* Charles Cornwallis *to the Earl of* Salisbury, *ſent by the Ordinary of* Flanders, *who departed the* 3d *of* May 1607. O. S.

My good Lord,

I Have in this laſt Month ſent divers Diſpatches unto your Lordſhip; one of the 5th of *Aprill* by the Way of *Fraunce:* Two others by way of *St. Sebaſtian* directed to one Mr. *Chace* a Merchant there; to be ſpeedily conveyed, either by Sea if any Shipp were ready, or to Mr. *Coxe* at *Bayon* and ſo by Land. The one departed from hence the 9th of *April*, the other the 19th. My laſt was by one *Jeremy Laurence*, who hath here long attended Sir *Anthonye Sherley*, and as (ſithence his Departure) is reported, is gone to drawe Shipps out of *England* to ſerve under Sir *Anthony* in the *Levant Seas* againſt the *Turks* and *Hollanders*. He departed from hence the 25th of *April*. My hope is that long before this ſhall come to your Lordſhip's Hands, you ſhall have received the former. In that of the 8th of *Aprill*, I gave your Lordſhip and the reſt of the Lords an Account of my laſt acceſs to the King, and my plaine Delivery of the Injuſtices and Delays of his Miniſters; of the juſt cauſe of diſtaſt given to the King my Sovereign and his People by his entertaining and retourning *Owen* and *Blunt* into the *Low-Countries*, and of the Diſſervice thereby done unto his Majeſty and the *Archdukes:* Laſtly of a late Procurement (by ſome evill affected Subjects of his Majeſty) of a Painter in this Town, to draw divers Pictures of *Garnett* the *Jeſuite* under-written with theſe Words, *Henrico Garnet Ingles Martorezado en Londres* ſuch a Day and in ſuch a Yeare. In that of the 19th I advertized what hath been the Succeſs of that Speech, and *in what ſilent ſort thoſe Pictures have beene ſuppreſſed.*

Some Days ſithence arrived here the *certain Knowledge* of *the Truce* agreed between the *Archdukes* and *States*. The King upon the firſt Notice of it came from his Houſe of Pleaſure (ſome ſeven Leagues diſtante) unto this Towne, where he preſently aſſembled his Counſayles both of State and Warre, and hath divers times been preſent with them in their Conſultations. He is now returned again attended by the Duke of *Lerma*; and as I hear a Reſolution taken, *that his Majeſty here ſhall by noe meanes agree unto the Truce:* And for further Signification of his Pleaſure there, and ſome other Determinations of Importance to be treated of there, *Don Diego de Ibarra* one of his Councel of Warr, a very ſufficient and able Gentleman in my Conceipt as any that ſits at that Boorde, is appointed within few Days to take his Journey thither. This will either plainly diſcipher the Streights and Neceſſities of this State, enforced to be covered with ſo diſhonorable an accord, and now diſſembled with the Diſguiſe of a Miſ-

---

* *Ex Bibliothec. Cotton. ibid.*

like

An. 1607. like or Refuſal; or otherwiſe breed ſuch a Diviſion between them and the *Archdukes*, as (being well wrought uppon) will hardly be drawne againe to Union.

The Navy of the *States* ſithence their late Victory is become here ſo dreadfull, as all the Coaſts between *Gallicia* and *Valencia* are prepared for Defence. This in ſoe penuryous a Tyme, is a Charge that comes very unſeaſonably to this Kingdome. Money in the King's Coffers is already become in a Manner as unplentifull as this laſt Year, neyther is it much better for any thing I can heare with any his Subjects. *This Country is but the Tennis-Courte where thoſe Balls are toſſed; the hazard Holes where they reſt, are* Florence, Genoua, *and the Lowe Countries.* The King here hath begun his *Parliament*, but what is treated, I can as yet learne nothing certaine. I have lately gotten ſome little Taſte of *a newe pretended Practice*; the Lord *Bothwell* after ſome twelve Monthes Reſtraint by *the Inquiſition* is reſtored to Libertye, and much Love made to him by our *Jeſuites*. He is invited with all ſpeed hither, to be acquainted with ſome courſe of Service he ſhould undertake for this State. His Partes in meane tyme are magnefyed and enlarged, with the beſt Art of their Oſtentation. They are yet but in *the Trayle*; none but their *Huntſman* and *their Finder* knows where the Hare ſitteth. I am preparing to caſt off *an Hownde* amongſt them; who ſhall give them hopes *to amend their Crye*, but with a ſuppoſe *to make them crye*. Time will diſcover whether it will prove *a Hare* or a *Brake Buſhe*. Sir *Anthony Sherley*'s Harveſt proves not ſuitable to his Spring. He is yet here, and for ought I hear or ſee, is likely ſoe to be God knows howe long. Hitherto he hath onlie the Wind in favour, Water to remove his Shippe he yet wants. A cunning Juggler tarries not long upon his Tricks, leaſt Tyme and Viſibility diſcover what Legerdemaine ſeeks to drawe into Obſcurity and Marvayle. I ſuppoſe *Creſwel* many Times wiſheth, that he had not medled with the Scrutiny of ſuch a Conſcyence. The vaine Glory of drawing to *Catholeciſme* a Man of *ſoe rare Abilities* as he reckons him, and putting him upon Services ſo profitable to this State, have moved him to engage his owne Credit very farre, to rayſe and make good the Cracks that were in thoſe of his Pupills. If *his Novice's Fortunes* be not advanc'd according to Expectation, yet one thing well he may joye in, that at leaſt his Soule hath received Amendment; for whereas before his becomeing of that Congregation and performing in the *holie Week* the Excerciſe of their Profeſſion, he ſware but one Oath in ten Words, he nowe (as they that ſythence have had Speech with him tell me) makes Oaths of the longeſt Meaſure his end of every fifth Word. Of ſuch and ſoe facile a Condition is that poor Jeſuite, as he is eaſily abuſed; and certainly I contynue myne Opynion of him, that his Metall may be wrought into any Forme by him that hath skill to temper it. Sir *Anthonye* (as I hear) is a great Magnificator of *the Strawe Myracle*; for being not long ſythence in Company of Sir *James Lyndſey* and others, and Sir *James* much commending many Parts of *the late Booke* diſcourſing the Practices and Proceedings againſt *the late Powder Traytors*, Sir *Anthony* ſaid, that there were indeed in that Booke many eloquent and well ſett Speeches, *but one poor Strawe had made them all as nothing.* Thus againſt both Nyll and Will doth that poor Gentleman (as I ſuppoſe) ſpeak and doe, to enable the Contynuance of his waſtefull and overweening Humour.

Here have been theſe three Weeks the Commiſſioners for the *Hans Townes* of *Germany:* They are four in Number and attended with a Trayne of ſome eighty. The King gives them a very kind and liberal Entertainment and defrayeth all their Charges, which as I hear amounteth to 200 Ducats the Daye. They were drawne hither as is ſaid by hopes given them from a *German* that is Conſull of that Nation in *Lisbone*. They propound many things, and as I underſtand divers things are propounded to them. They carry themſelves as yet very cloſely; but before many Days paſs I hope to procure ſome of them to be *unlocked*, and to underſtand the Subſtance of their Negotiations, which by God's Grace ſhall not be long unimparted unto your Lordſhip.

There

There come hither divers Engliſhemen under other Shapes; ſome paſſing for *Frenche*, others for *Italians*, and ſome for *Flemings*. I heare of them by meanes of the Liſtes that are ſet forth to vewe of Cauſes heard in Councell: Thoſe alſoe as ſhould appeare do as well counterfeyte their Names as their Nation, which makes it very difficult to underſtand what in Truth they are. My Countrymen's Cauſes here ſtande yet in the State they did; all in hope nothing in effect. My ſelf am growne ſo incredulous, as I beleeve not any thing tyll I ſee the Performance. Upon a late Muſter of Marryners and Seamen at *Lisbone*, as I underſtand, there were not found Men inough to ſayle two of theire Gallyons. Their Extremities and Wants of all Proviſions here are great, and the *Hollanders* as I heare have ſythence their Action at *Gibralter*, ſacked and burned two Townes in *Valencia*. *An.* 1607.

Honorable Lord, I underſtand from my Lord of *Northampton*'s Report your Care had of me, in procureing Order from my Lord Treaſurer for the Payment of my Money. I will not amplifie my Thanks in Words, for they will neyther pay nor weigh in any Quantity with your noble Favours. It ſhall be my Care ever to ſhewe that I obſerve the right Rule of Deſire to merrit Favour: I will ſo unfaynedly love your Lordſhip, that within my ſelf at leaſt I may worthelye clayme the Effects of that true good Will which by ſo many Arguments your Lordſhip hath ſhewed me, and will ever be found one of

Your Lordſhip's truſty though
unableſt Servant and Friend,
CHARLES CORNWALLIS.

The Earl of *Salisbury* to Mr. *Winwood*.

Mr. Winwood, 8th *May* 1607.

SINCE my laſt Letter to you (which was of the 20th of *April)* the *French Ambaſſador* here hath beene with his Majeſty, to impart unto him the Reaſons and Purpoſes that have moved the King his Maſter to ſend at this tyme an Ambaſſador to the *States:* which (as he ſaid) was to no other intent, but to underſtand by the Obſervation of ſome of his owne Miniſters, both the preſent State of thoſe Affairs, and their Affections and Diſpoſitions either to the Continuance of the Warre, or to the embracing of a further Peace: To the End that the *French* King might accordingly apply his Councels and Actions, as the Neceſſitie of things ſhould require; being willing to concur with them in either of theſe Ways, and inviting the King our Maſter to a like Concurrence with him, and thereof to give Direction to his Miniſter reſiding with the *States*, to corriſpond with ſuch as the *French* King hath now ſent thether.

To which his Majeſty anſwered, that as before he had aſſured the Ambaſſador that he deſired nothing more then to joyn both Counſels and Actions with the King his Brother for the common good, ſo he did moſt willingly perſiſt in the ſame, upon the Knowledge he ſhould receive both from his own Miniſter there, and from ſuch as the *States* ſhould depute unto him, of the preſent Conſtitution of that State, whereof as yet he could make no ſuch Judgment, as to grownd thereon any Reſolutions either to Warre or Peace. But he would direct his Miniſter again (as before he had done) to corriſpond with the *French* in all things, which might tend to their better Information of the preſent Condition of Affairs: of the Abilities and Means of thoſe People if they ſhould affect the Warre, or if rather they ſhould diſpoſe themſelves to Peace, what meanes there might be left for the ſettling the ſame, with Securitie and Safetie to themſelves and the neighbour Princes.

Further then this his Majeſty thought it not fit to enlarge himſelf, untill he had heard the *States Deputies*; and therein he commaundeth you to concurr with

An. 1607. the *French* Miniſters, *without engaging of his Majeſty in one kynd or other*; that ſo at your coming into *England*, you may be the better enabled (having beene an Eye-witneſſe of all theire Actions and Councells a long while) to ſatisfy his Majeſtie's Expectations. Whoſe ends, as they are not carryed by any private Deſſeing, ſo all his Reſolu'ions that are to reſult of it, will tend to God's Glory, the continuance of true Religion, and the common Good and Tranquillity of Chriſtendome. Which being all I have to write at this tyme, I committ you to God.

From the Court at *Whitehall.*

Your aſſured Friend, SALISBURY.

The Earl of Saliſbury *to Mr.* Winwood.

Mr. Winwood, 17th *May* 1607.

IT was ſtrange to us to find by your Letter brought by Capten *Herbert Thomas*, that the Report is confirmed of the *Cordeliers* Return again into *Holland without Warrant:* But it is more ſtrange to ſee that theſe *ſurreptitious* and *underhand Encroachments* are able to ſtir up ſuch Diviſions and Diſſentions among thoſe Provinces, as may geve the leaſt Shadow of Feare of any Seperation lykely to enſue among themſelfs, as you ſeem to apprehend over much. In which reſpect, although his Majeſty hath no great Contentment to behold in the *States* ſo extraordinary a Forwardneſs to enter into new Capitulations and Treaties, before they have acquitted themſelfs towards his Majeſty of their Promiſe to ſend ſome Deputies hether for to geve him an Accompt of their former Proceedings, (not that his Majeſty hath any Deſſeing to oppoſe himſelf againſt their Peace, or further to perſuade it, then the Honor and Safety of their Eſtate ſhould require,) yet he muſt needs miſlike *this peremptorie Manner of banding among themſelfs, by which they lay themſelfs too much open to be ſurprized in their ends, which by Unity and Concord are only to be attained.* And therefore, if you do find that the Matter ſhould prove more then an ordinary diverſity, (which often falls out in Conſultations and Debates where all Parties ſpeake with equall Intereſt and Freedome) you ſhall do well to take notice of it to the *States* as from his Majeſty in generall termes, and ſeriouſly exhort them to Unity and Conformity among themſelfs, and ſo make it an occaſion to haſten their Deputies coming hether, before any further Inconveniences may happen: His Majeſty being in Trueth ſo ſenſible of the Forme they have uſed in this Treaty, as he meaneth not to open himſelf in any other forme by extraordinary Embaſſage, then by your ſelf.

Concerning your countermand of your former Adviſe about reinforcing of the *cautionary Garriſons*, I cannot but approve your Care and Zeale to his Majeſty's Service; but I do not ſee what more Security then we have now, two or three Companies more may geve to a Place as that is, *if there be a purpoſe to defeat us of it.* And therefore, either his Majeſty muſt abſolutely aſſure himſelf of that Place by ſuddainly putting three or four thouſand Men into it, which is a Worke not ſo eaſily to be done on the Inſtant, in regard of many Circumſtances (which are not ſo light as to be paſſed over in reſpect of any great Danger, which could be prevented by that only way, if in Reaſon of State it might be expected that things would grow to ſuch Extremity,) or els leave it as it is now. In which Point, if I ſhould write unto you what other Adviſes are currant from thoſe Parts, you would (beleiving them) conclude, that there is no great feare that *Zealand* will deliver *Fluſhing* to the *French*, without a common Concurrency of the whole Provinces united to make a Change of the whole Frame of that Eſtate, and the Reſpects by which they ought to be tyed, as well for their owne

Honor

Honor as for their Safety. And ſo for this Tyme I commit you to God's Protection. *An.* 1607.

From the Court at *Whitehall.*

Your very loving Friend,
SALISBURY.

---

* *Sir* Charles Cornwallis *to my Lord of* Salisbury *by way of* Saint Sebaſtian; *the Courier departed the* 30th *of* May 1607. O. S.

My good Lord,

I Received your Lordſhip's Letter of the 20th of *April* the 21ſt of this preſent. Of your former Letters by ſuch as came to ſerve me, I yet hear nothing, neyther of the Parties themſelves, whereat I cannot but exceedingly wonder. Concerning *this late Truce* and Peace in Parley, what then I could collect I advertized unto your Lordſhip by dyvers my former Letters. The Neceſſitys and irremedyable Drought of this State, for the Inſtant noe longer gave Power to continue a Storme of ſo great an Aſperſion. *The Overture they had made to us in other Nature without Acceptance, drew them to diſpaire of our Mediation in the ſorte they would:* They therefore haveing with the *Dorne* flowne ſo many thouſand Days in the Ayre, were inforced towards the Night of their Hopes, for want of Wynde and Wings, to fall into *this baſe and foule Treatye,* to give reſte to their Bodies and Reparation to their Ruynes. Sythence my laſt Letters they have had a Retourne from *Flaunders*; and whether the laſt Agreement be written in better Paper or more pleaſing Words I know not, but I find, that by ſome of the wyſeſt it is become much better taſted. *Termes of Honor are not the Whites levelled at by a People whoſe Harts are onely fixed uppon Suſpition and Interreſt.* Though ſoe uneven and diſhonourable Conditions put a Wynd of evill Fame upon them for ſome fewe Days; yet recovering within few Yeares the Subſtance of that whereof for the preſent they ſtand in need, they onely intend to be liberal of the Shaddowe, and will thinke themſelves reſtored to what they loſt, with an Addition of what they have ſoe long deſired. To prevayle at Armes after a forty Years proofe, hath made them know there is little hope: It reſts then that they trye *the Cloſe*; *Peace will breed Entercourſe and Converſation.* Amongſt the many that govern and have Power in thoſe Partes, there cannot want Humours to be wrought uppon. In ſome Competition, in others Ambition; in divers deſire of having, in many Appetite of particular Revenge. Theſe cannot but in time open the Gate whereby *Diviſion* may be introduced: That once let in, and they with tyme both diſuſed and unprovided aſwell of Meanes as Force to defend themſelves as heretofore, *it will not be difficult both to cancell enforced Conditions, and to find a Way both to abſolute Sovereignty, and Animadverſion againſt as many as ſhall remaine of thoſe that have withheld it.* In mine own ſimple Judgment, *a ſymple Agreement* in that ſorte will prove no leſs *unſafe* to the one part, than *diſhonorable* to the other. A Building that muſt endure ſo many Blaſts of forcible Wynds, had been fit to have been ſet uppon one Pillar at leaſt of ever endureing Marble: Altogether to commit it to the Confidence of *Poſts* compounded of corruptible Matter, cannot be without Peryll. As your Lordſhipp writes, to have been drawne to *thoſe Termes* by the *Mediation* of the King our Sovereigne, would have been much more honorable to this State; and in my weake Conceipt, it would have been more ſafe alſo for our Neighbours, *had both the Match been referred to his makeing, and the States to his keeping.* What will be eyther the Concluſion or the Event, God only knoweth. The *Pill* I ſuppoſe (though in the higheſt Degree diſtaſtfull)

---

* *Ex Bibliothec. Cotton. ibid.*

their

An. 1607. their Neceſſities will diſpoſe their Minds to a Reſolution to ſwallowe; but what ſhall be the *Conſerve* that their Apothecarie will give it in, or how it ſhall be guylded to take away the Opinion and Sence of the bitter Ingredients, as yet is not underſtoode. By thoſe whome I employ I underſtand theſe Councells here are as yet much divided about *the Subſtance*; and before it come to Concluſion I make noe doubt but they will be more about *the Circumſtance*. Some of them as I am informed can't enduer to hear of it: Others find it neyther unpleaſing to their Eares, nor hold it unworthy of their Acceptation.

I make no doubt but his Majeſty there hath foreſeen this Accident, and hath his Neighbours faſt tyed to former Agreements: *The Treaties ſucceeding to him and his Dominions both upon the bye and the mayne*, will be of no ſmall Conſequence; for as the Action ſeemes ſtrange and beyond all Conceipte or Expectance, ſoe are the Succeſſes likelie to be on all Parts no leſs doubtfull and dangerous. As occaſion ſhall be offered, I will not omit by God's Grace to caſt my Stone amongſt them, and as things ſhall fall out will advertize your Lordſhip; but do humbly beſeech by your Lordſhip's next Letters ſome particular Direction. Theſe Conveyances by Sea are long and uncertayne, I wiſh there might be ſome Meanes found over Land, eſpecially during ſuch time as Buſineſs of ſoe great Importance ſtands in this *Braulé*.

By this incloſed Copy of my Letters to the Lords of Councell of State here, your Lordſhip ſhall perceyve that ſoe long as *Jeſuites* and *Fugitives* of our Country ſhall walk here with ſo much Authoritye, thoſe that ſhall ſerve his Majeſty in my Place ſhall never want Matter to complaine of. I made my way before I wrote by the Earl of *Miranda* and the Secretary *Prado*. Both of them in Appearance ſeemed exceedinglye to diſlike the Fact: What Order they will take in it your Lordſhip ſhall underſtand by my next Letters. It ſeemeth that *Creſwel* finds meanes by the Ambaſſador there for Entercourſe of Letters, and ſome (as I conceive) were conveyed to him lately by Sir *John Fearne*; who coming from *England* to *St. Sebaſtian* in ſeven Days, a Poſt was inſtantly diſpatched to *Creſwel*, whoe received as is ſaid his Letters within three Daies after; which ſhould ſhewe they conteyned Matter of ſome Importance, elſe would they not have been at the Charge of ſo expreſs and ſpeedy a Meſſenger. The Letters your Lordſhip ſent by him I received not in ten Daies after, and were ſent unto me by the Way of *Lisbone*. It is here much boaſted of, that in the late *holie Week* before *Eaſter*, in the Howſe of the Ambaſſador in *London* there were above 600 *Engliſhe* that received the Sacrament; and that notwithſtanding *the bitter Perſecution* (as they terme it) *of the Catholiques* there, the Number of them increaſeth dailye. *Creſwel* with much labour and ſweate of his Browes, hath in Concluſion cleared *his ghoſtly Childe* Sir *Authony Sherley* out of this Towne; though with ſo great an Aſperſion of evil Fame, as much of the ſame hath fallen upon his own Clothes.

Of the Buſyneſs of my poor Countrymen, I can get no better hope than heretofore. In this late Cauſe of Mr. *Vanlore* I have travelled I proteſt to God no leſſe then if it had concerned myne own whole Eſtate; but hetherto without eyther Succeſs or Certaintie what will become of it. Wante of a Relator in the Councel of Warr hath of late given Colour to the Delay; for the Judge of that Counſayle to whome it is referred, refuſeth to deliver his Opynion otherwiſe then in open Councel. The Truth is, *when they have no Deſire to do Juſtice, they toſſe Cauſes from one to another like Tennys Balls*. The King of what apperteyneth to him is neither *carefull*, nor (in my Judgmente) *capable*; the *Duke* given over to his Eaſe and his Intereſt. Of the reſt, ſome want Power and others Will; all inclyned to favour their own *ravenous Nation*, fewe to doe Juſtice or give Contente to Straungers. If they ſhewed not daily the like diſregard in Cauſes that moſt concerne their own Eſtate, I could not enduer what I find excerciſed towards us. Every one complaines of the common Error, none endeavours to amend it. In their owne particular, a Man may lawfully ſay here *non eſt qui facit bonum, non uſque ad unum*. God Almighty deliver me from amongſt them,

them, and give unto your Lordſhip a long and happy Life, as ſhall ever be deſired by him, that will never be found other then *An.* 1607.

One of your Lordſhip's affectionate
Servants and unfeigned true Friends,
CHARLES CORNWALLIS.

POSTSCRIPT.

Noble Lord, before the ſealing of this Letter my Men arryved here, and brought me thoſe which your Lordſhip ſent by them. It ſeems *this Truce was cunningly carry'd thorough, and his Majeſtie on neither Part made acquainted.* I advertized your Lordſhip long ſythence that the *States treated, and without Privity of the King my Maſter. The Secretarie of State* was the Man that diſcovered ſo much unto me; but I gave no great beleefe unto him, neyther did I ymagine did your Lordſhip; nor to ſay the Truth was their Cauſe to move it. Hitherto there is no hurt done, yf they proceed not with the like *ſuſpitious Cloſeneſs* to a further Concluſion. *The States are thus farr on their Waye towards a Separation of Obedyence or Recognition to this Crowne, ſithence both the immediate Proprietaries acknowledge them for free, and promiſe the like for thoſe in Reverſion.* For Alteration of the Seate of the Warre, or other purpoſe of Hoſtillitie above board, there is yet no feare to be had of this People, *whoe ſitt downe to eate and ryſe to playe:* The onlie Doubte is, of what *in ſecret* may be wrought by thoſe of *our own Soyle and Clymate whome they may corrupte.* There is lately gone thither as I am informed one *Francis Younge* a *Jeſuyte* of *Valliadolide* Colledge. A Man of no Parts to overthrowe States, yet of blind Zeale ſufficient to performe what his Superiors injoyne him. His elder Brother dwells as I underſtand neere *Worceſter.*

My good Lord, by theſe Meſſengers I have received both Comfort and Greefe. To underſtand out of my Lord of *Northampton*'s own Lines, the perfect and faithfull Conjunction between thoſe I ever deſire to be unfaynedly unyted, doth not a little contente me; to hear from others that his Majeſtie ſhould ſay, that *I payd him his Advertizements only by the Quarter,* (who have ſo contynually written, as I proteſt to God I feared I ſhould rayther be cenſured for being troubleſome then negligent) is very grieveous. Pardon me therefore honorable Lord, if herein I have ſent you a Liſte of my Diſpatches for theſe fourteen Monthes laſt paſſed, and do beſeech you in ſo juſte a Cauſe both to doe me right to his Majeſtie, and to deliver me of the Doubte I have, that all have not ſafelye arrived. Your Lordſhip's contynuall Favours and graceing of me there ſo fare beyond my Merrits, given me to underſtand both by my Lord of *Northampton* and others, bind me daily in ſtraighter Bounds unto you. I will not word it with your Lordſhip, but yf God give me Life will ever yeald good proofe, that I am and ever will be in Truth and Plainneſs as deſirous to ſerve you as any whomeſoever you have moſt oblidged unto you.

Your Lordſhips, &c.
CHARLES CORNWALLIS.

The Earle of Salisbury *to Mr.* Winwood.

Mr. Winwood, 6th *of* June 1607.

HIS Majeſty having been made acquainted with your Letter of the of *May* which came hether the 1ſt of *June,* and ſince been ſeriouſly dealt with by Monſieur *Caron,* about his Majeſtie's ſending of Commiſſioners unto them, (in regard of ſome Difficulties ryſen among themſelfs, which have cauſed them to change their former Deſſeignments of ſending hether,) I hold it very con-

An. 1607. venient particularly to let you know with all poſſible ſpeed, both his Majeſtie's Anſwer, and the Reaſons which moved him to make the ſame; to the End that you may accordingly relate them to the *States*, and ſo make them truely capable of the Sincerity of his Majeſty's Intention in it. Firſt his Majeſty finds it altogether inconvenient (and ſo he hath declared to Monſieur *Caron*) to ſend unto the *States* before they have firſt ſent unto him: Not ſo much becauſe his Majeſty ſtands ſo preciſely upon that point of Formality, (whereof notwithſtanding, both his own Honor, and the *States* Obligation to this Crown, joyned alſo to their owne Promiſe and Reſolution to ſend to him, would make any other Man as ſenſible and regardfull as of any thing els in the World,) but becauſe in his princely Judgement and Wiſdom, he finds it almoſt neceſſary for their owne good, that they ſhould firſt ſend unto him, (though it were but *formaliter & ſine magno ſtrepitu.)* The Conſiderations that moove him are theſe; firſt of himſelf, becauſe it will countenance him very much towards other Princes, to whom already he hath made known (and ſo ſtandeth engaged) that he expecteth their coming hether, and till then will ſuſpend his Reſolutions one way or other. Next of the *States* themſelves, becauſe it will take away that occaſion of Scandall wherewith others would fain poſſeſs his Majeſty's Mind, that he is not only neglected by the *States*, but would imprinte this Jealouſy with it, that the *States* have private Ends to themſelves, and forget all Bonds and Obligations of Treaties and Gratitude; which Opinion, though his Majeſty will never lodge in his royal Heart, yet you may let them know how ſhrewd Advantages they geve to their ill Wiſhers, to wade ſo farre in their own Courſes, as to proceed to a firſt and now to a ſecond Treaty, without acquainting his Majeſty *(niſi ex poſt facto)* with it. Laſtly, of the Buiſneſs it ſelf which is to be handled, wherein their ſending firſt to his Majeſty will give light, and facilitate the Meanes, which upon knowledge of Circumſtances (which are always conſiderable in ſuch a Buiſneſs,) ſhall be thought convenient to be taken for the common Good. All which you may repreſent as proceeding from his Majeſty's Care, *and not out of any Coldneſs towards them*, of whoſe Safety and Preſervation he is ſo carefull. Againſt which if happily the Example of *France* ſhould be objected, who hath already ſent unto them; you may eaſily anſwer it, by diſtinguiſhing their Merits and ours to that State, as well in remembring the former Sufferings of this Crowne for ſo many Yeares under the Burthen of a heavy Warre *meerly undertaken for their ſake*, as alſo, that in making of the Peace with *Spaine*, his Majeſty plainly avowed his Confederacy and Entercourſe with them; whereas *France* by their Peace did utterly diſavow all their precedent and future Correſpondency, by conditioning to revoke all thoſe that ſerved them. And though ſince they have entred into a Courſe of Aſſiſtance, yet it is not upon open and direct termes, but by underhand and diſavowed Evaſions of former Debts, and ſuch like Pretences. Which his Majeſty doth not alledge any ways to diminiſh the Glory of the *French King*'s Merits to the *States*, but only to make them ſee that in ſuch a Formality as this is, the Example of *France* is not in all Points equall.

For your ſelf, his Majeſty continueth his Reſolution for your Return, either in Company with thoſe that ſhall be ſent, or a little before them, as occaſion ſhall be offred. Only I muſt add, that his Majeſty looketh not for any great or ſolemn Embaſſage, or for any number of Commiſſioners, whereby much tyme might be protracted; but for one or two of the diſcreeteſt among them, by whom his Majeſty may not only underſtand the State and Diſpoſition of their Affaires, but may alſo conſult of the meanes which ſhall be moſt requiſite to be taken all things conſidered. Which being once done, either with you when you come, or after you, though it be not with much Authority to treat, but only for form *ad faciendum populum*, his Majeſty will in the Courſe afterwards not ſtick to do thoſe things that may witneſs his Reſpect towards them, as far as ſhall be found reaſonable.

I have

I have even now receaved Letters from the Court of *Spaine*, which are vere- *An.* 1607.
fied likewiſe from *Bruſſels*, that the King of *Spaine takes great Exceptions* to the *Truce* concluded with the *States*; and (if any Credit may be given to the Advertiſement) hath denyed to confirm or ratifye the Declaration promiſed by the *Archdukes*: And that the King hath diſpatched one *Diego d'Ibarra* to the *Archdukes* about that Matter; whereat the *Archdukes* ſeemed much perplexed, both in regard of the Difficulties in *Spaine*, as in reſpect of the Perſon appointed to come, whom they know to be of a turbulent Spirit. But the *Archdukes* have been again much comforted by the new Treaty for the Ceſſation at Sea, whereby they hope to give better Contentment to the King of *Spaine*.

If you chance to heare of any Stirrs or Tumults here, you may only beleeve thus much to be true; that in *Northamptonſhire* divers diſorderly Perſons of the meaner and baſer Sorte, in ſome tumultuous Manner have preſumed to pull down divers Incloſures, which they pretend to have been unlawfully made; and have ſince diſperſed themſelves in *Warwickſhire* and *Leyceſterſhire*, where they have done the like, though without any other harm to any Perſon living, but in pulling down Hedges and Ditches. For ſuppreſſing of which Inſolencies, Proclamation is made againſt them, and the Leivtenants of thoſe Shires are directed to ſuppreſs them by fair or foul meanes. Whereof I thought good to give you notice, leaſt happily it might be worſe reported then there is cauſe. And ſo I commit you to God.

Your very loving Freind,

SALISBURY.

POSTSCRIPT.

Since the Writing of this Letter, we have underſtood that this Rabble of People in *Leyceſterſhire* are defeated and divers taken, and the reſt of them fledd home.

---

* *Sir* Charles Cornwallis *to the Earl of* Salisbury.

My good Lord, *Madrid* 7th *June* 1607. O. S.

AFTER Receipt of the Papers containing this late *Ceſſation of Armes* between the *Archduke* and the *States*, I ſent *Cottington* to viſite the Secretary *Prado*; and amongſt other things to tell him, that I was now (to my great wonder) acquainted both with what they had done, and what they handled for the preſent in the *Lowe Countries*. That if it had been a Contract honorable and utile I ſhould not have made any Mervayle of ſo cloſe a Carriage of it; but being in the Judgment of their own People held ſo contrary to both, I thought it very ſtrange that his Majeſtie here having enclined himſelf to Conditions of ſuch a Nature, would not rather have wrought them by ſome Confederate of his owne Ranke and Qualletye; who out of the naturall Simpathie between Kings would have cared for his Honour, and in regard of Truſt repoſed would have provided for true Performance of what ſhould have been agreed. That *unequall Conditions yielded unto by Interceſſion of other Princes and in Conſideration of Peace and publick Good, might agree with Honor*; *but by Neceſſity or Deſpayr to become facyle to Enemies, ſuites not ſo well with the Magnanimity required in Princes*. The *Secretarie* after he had bluſhed extreamly and commanded the Door to be ſhutt, begun at firſt to anſweare with a faynte Denyall; but after, perceiving by *Cottington* that I was poſſeſſed of the Papers, ſayde that his Majeſtie here was not interreſſed in what the *Archduke* had done. That they had done they knew not what, and ſoe his Majeſtie had ſignefyed by *Don Diego de Ibarra* whome lately he had ſent unto them: But were it otherwiſe, he imagyned *it would not be very pleaſing* either to the *French King*, or the *King* of *England*

* *Ex Biblioth. Cotton. ibid.*

and

An. 1607. and leaſt of all to *Cecyll*; *who would be loath that by any meanes the waſte of the People and Treaſure of the King here ſhould be ſtopped, by any end or interim of the Warres there.* *Cottington* replyed, that he thought a Peace in thoſe Parts and an abſoluteneſs in Freedome to be ſo neere and auntiently allyed Neighboures, could not be unpleaſing to any of the conſyneing Princes: And that he was ſorry to heare (and ſo was aſſured that I would be more,) that he contynued ſo unmerited an Opinion of my Lord of *Salisburie*'s *adverſeneſs to this State*; for whome he knewe I had often ſoe plainlye and truely anſwered upon like Occaſions. The Concluſion of the Secretarye was, that he had been long *diſentrycatinge* hymſelfe of Buſineſs that he might have Leiſure to come unto me: That very preſently he meant it, and had much Deſire to ſpeake with me.

Noble Lord, I love to give unto all things their true and proper Coulours, and to hide nothinge that in the leaſt parte may concern him whome I have Cauſe to hold ſo deare. By this little you may conceive, that *this State*, though admireing your worthe and ſetting the true Eſteem upon your Abillities, yet *reſts ſettled in a prejudicate Opinion of your Affection.* For myne owne part, deſirous that all the World ſhould carry the ſame Eyes and Judgmente uppon you that I do my ſelf, I have travelled to myne uttermoſt to perſwade them the Truthe, *viz.* *That your onely Blancke is the Honor and Safety of your King and Country, not Paſſion or partiall Inclination.* Howſoever it be with them, well may your Lordſhip's Hearte be comforted in this, that the infallible Teſtymonies you have given of your Leave to Truthe and Temper, your watchfull Eye over the Maſter you ſerve, and your inceſſant Cares and Travailes for the Safety of your Countrye, cannot but breed you Favour with God, Love and Reſpect with the King, and make you deare to as many of your Countrye as have eyther Eyes or Judgment to diſcerne unto your true and rare deſervings.

Albeit this Secretarie and others of them here ſeeke to put Vizards uppon their purpoſes, I much feare that the Bargaine between them and the *States* is very forwarde. *To be ſecure and truſt too much may do much more hurte, then to be too watchfull and doubte too muche.* Their ſo longe and cloſe an Entertaynment given to thoſe Parties without acquainting their Friends, is not to be liked. My hope is the King's *cautionarye Towns* are well provided for already. It hath been rumoured here that the *Hollanders* have put the *Engliſhe* out of *Fluſhing* and the *Brill.* A Shippe is lately come from *Encuſen* in *Holland* to *St. Sebaſtians*, laden with Cheſe, Cordage and other Furniture for the Gallyones that are putting in readyneſs at *the Paſſage.* By them it is reported that a Proclamation is eyther come or comeing, to call home all their Countrymen that are at Sea; and that there will preſently be a Peace agreed both by Sea and Lande. In theſe doubts and diſguiſings of Intentions, I for my part do moſt fix myne Eyes upon what manner they diſpoſe of the Souldyers remaining in *Myllan* and *Genoua.* Yf they be ſent back to *Naples*, *Cycillia* and other Partes there, then I ſhall judge that Peace is their purpoſe; yf retayned there ſtill or ſent Northwardes, then I ſhall plainlie beleeve the contrarie. The Shipps that are prepared at the *Paſſage* and in the Partes of *Biskaye* are (as I heare) 25, whereof 14 newe buylte; and ſo buylte, as well they may ſerve for a Shewe but little for any Effecte. Their *Admirall* is not likely to be readye as yet theſe two Monthes, neyther as I heare is he much haſtened; which moves me the more to doubte that they have ſome great Confidence in the Succeſs of this Peace. Yf this myraculous ſuddain Concluſion take effect, it will perſwade me that an Argument which one of the King's Councel of his Warres not many Weeks ſithence (upon a Diſpute between us in Matter of Religion) uſed unto me, hath ſome force. For when he found all other his Reaſons to hould no Foundation; well ſayth he at leaſt I ſhall ever beleeve our Religion to be the Truthe and beſt pleaſinge to God, elſe would he not worke ſo miraculouſlye for us that ſo earneſtly profeſs it. For ſayth he the *French*, the *Engliſh*, and the *Hollanders*, for many Years together indeavoured to overthrowe us, and we by our own Miſgovernment have done more

then

then all they to deſtroye and ruine our ſelves; and yet we ſtande. Yf now *An.* 1607.
when they were here drawing their laſt Breath, the *States* have ſufferred themſelves to be caught with the Bayte of the ſaire Name of *a free People*, (who neyther having found Head nor ſolid Bodye, in all probabillity are as little likely to hould it as a Garden of good Earth a Freedome from Weeds in a moyſte Summer,) I ſhall concurr with the Councellor in Opynion that they are here upheld by more then a humaine Hande. The *States* (in my weake Judgment) are farre from falling into the Mould of the Commonwealth of *Venice*, and not much neerer to the Forme, Conſtitution or Diſpoſition of the *Switzers*. Not amongſt thoſe that govern only, but in the Provinces themſelves, and in many particular Cities; there hath and will be ever Competition and Controverſie. Their Agreement in times paſſed, is no Argument it will be ſo in the future: The Winter's Froſtes retaine the Growthe of Weedes; but Summer Sunſhines both breeds them and brings them forthe. Pardon me honorable Lord if I bend to a fewe of myne own weake Fancies to this ſtraunge and wondrous Buſineſs. I am full of it from the Head to the Feet, as the thinge that ſythence I beganne to looke into Buſineſs of State I moſt have feared. A Secretarie of the Marquis *Spinola* is within theſe three Dayes here arrived, and is as I underſtand to be followed with another immediate Meſſenger. The Marqueſs . . . . is lately gone covertly from *Valentia* towards the *Low Countries* there to joyne with *Don Diego de Ibarra* as is thought for a full Concluſion. The Matter it ſelf is held ſo cloſe; as this is all that for the preſent I can wrighte.

Touching Mr. *Vanlore*'s Buſineſs, having proved all other Meanes I could invent, I am now aſſayinge the ordinary Hooke that here takes the Fiſhe. Yf that prevaile not, I ſhall deſpayer; *for love us they did never, and now of late they have left to feare us. Ouſley*, whome I uſe in thoſe Cauſes, hath lyen theſe many Dayes ſicke of an Ague: One of my newe come Men hath alſo had ſome taſte of this unacquainted Ayer. God Almighty be mercifull unto us and prepare us for a patient Sufferance of what he ſhal be pleaſed to lay upon us. And ſo moſt honorable Lord with my Wiſhe of all Healthe and Happineſs to your Lordſhip I take my Leave, *&c.*

CHARLES CORNWALLIS.

POSTSCRIPT.

The Letter I wrote to the Lords of the Councell of State here concerning the defamatory Sermon and Relation at *Alcala* hath been read, and is ſent to the King to be conſulted. *Creſwel* as I heare denyeth Privity in that Matter; but ſayth, that ſuch are the Courſes taken in *England*, as all the Laboures and Watches I can uſe will not be of Power to reſtrayne Men's Tongues or Penns from publiſhing of them. To ſay the Truth the vyperous Fugitives that ſpread theſe Fables are with the more Patience to be borne with, for *ſuch is the Exceſs of Poyſone within them, as yf they ſhould not utter ſome parte of it they would burſt with the Aboundance.* At the Inſtant the Ambaſſador of *Venice* ſent me Worde, that the Forces gathered in *Italy* are diſpoſed and diſperſed. The *Neapolitans* being in Nombre 4000 are ſent towards the *Lowe Countries*, thoſe of the State of *Myllan* and of thoſe Parts of *Italye* lycenſed for their own Hoomes: The *Spanyards* ſent hither, to furniſhe their Gallyons provided for Sea Service.

The Duke of *Holſtein* to King *James* the Firſt.

18th *June* 1607. S. N.

Sereniſſime ac potentiſſime Rex, Domine Conſanguinee Frater & affinis obſervandiſſime.

HISCE diebus, una cum illuſtriſſima conjuge noſtra, atque domina ſorore duciſſa Megapolenſi, *in* Friſiam Orientalem *nos contulimus, ea animi intentione ut illuſtrem & generoſum dominum* Ennonem *orientalis Friſiæ comitem, ejuſque conjugem ſororem noſtram, amicè & fraternè inviſeremus. Inter reliqua verò amicitiæ & benevolentiæ ſigna quæ nobis præſtantur, decreverat prædictus dominus comes affinis noſter, in urbem ſuam Embdenſem, ſibi nuper ope & induſtria ſerenitatis veſtræ reconciliatam, nos introducere. Verùm dum omnia ad hanc rem neceſſaria parantur, a magiſtratu Embdano, non ſolum nobis, ſed etiam affini noſtro, domino tamen legitimo, iſtius urbis ingreſſus liquidò denegatur; comminationibus additis, ſi urbem adire tentaremus periculum noſtris perſonis grave immineret. Et quo magis nos ab hoc noſtro propoſito detinerent, præter præſidium quod in urbe habetur, aliqua ſigna & cohortes, ab ordinibus confœderatarum provinciarum in Belgio mutuati, in comitatum introduxerunt. Et quamvis legatos noſtros ad præfatum magiſtratum Embdanum, ut illum, adductis rationibus ab hac invaſione abſtraherent, miſerimus, nihil tamen efficere potuimus; tantum abfuit, ut etiam miſſos audire, vel in urbem recipere omnino recuſarint.*

Quæ res, cum etiam in noſtrum deſpectum vergere videatur, & nobis certò perſuaſum habeamus, hujuſmodi confœderatorum ordinum conatus a nemine probari poſſe, præſertim cum ipſimet ex ore domini comitis affinis & ſororis noſtri in præſentia experti ſimus, illum pacis ſtudioſiſſimum, nullam omniuò occaſionem ordinibus confœderatis urbem ſuam occupandi præbere, ad ſerenitatem veſtram tanquam ad ſacram anchoram confugiendum nobis videtur, ut pro ea quâ apud ordines confœderatos valet autoritate, & quâ erga omnes afflictos eſt miſericordiâ & benignitate, ſe medium interponere, atque ordines ſeriò admonere non gravetur, ut officii ſui ratione habitâ, urbem Embdanam ac provinciam hanc pacatam, legitimo ſuo domino relinquant. Beneficium hac in re ſerenitas veſtra præſtabit tum nobis, tum affini ac ſorori noſtro, tanto rege dignum, & perpetua gratitudine agnoſcendum. Deus Opt. Max. ſerenitatem veſtram in quamplurimos annos ſoſpitem ac incolumem conſervet. Dabantur Auricæ in Friſia Orientali 18° *Junii Anno* 1607.

Serenitatis veſtræ addictiſſimus,

Johannes Adolphus Dei Gratia Electus Epiſcopus Lubicenſis, Hæres Norwegiæ, Dux Schleſwigæ, Holſatiæ, &c.

---

* *Sir* Charles Cornwallis *to the Earl of* Salisbury.

Moſt honorable Lord, *Madrid* 14th *June* 1607. O. S.

I Wrote unto your Lordſhip by my Letters of the 3d of *May*, that there was *a new Practice* in hand whereof I had uſed Meanes to worke a Diſcoverie. *Shirley* yf he had tarryed had (I perceive) had a Hand in the contriving. He

---

* *Ex Biblioth. Cotton. ibid.*

ſent

ſent for one that doth all and knowes moſt of the Earl *Bothwell*'s Councells; *An.* 1607.
tould him that he was exceedingly deſirous to have ſpoken with that Lord; ſayd
he would willingly have given one of his Fingers to have had but one Howers
Conference with him: Wiſhed he would be directed by good Advices, and fol-
low Addreſſes that ſhould be moſt to his Honor and Advantage. Being invited
to wright, with Aſſurance of ſafe and ſpeedy Delivery, he anſweared that the
Matter he deſired to deliver unto him was not fitt for Paper. *Creſſwell* as for-
merly I wrote unto your Lordſhip having obtained a Prorogation of *Bothwell*'s
Baniſhment out of this Kingdome, hath unto the Lords of the Councells much
extended his Parts and Abillities, and hath likewiſe dealt with the ſame Partie,
and muche to the like purpoſe as did Sir *Anthony Shirley*. This being added,
that as he attributed much to that Lord his Sufficiencies and Valour, ſo he only
reſted doubtfull of his conſtant Carryage and Secrecye. His Repayer to the
Courte is nowe very ſhortly expected. In meane time there is a *Jeſuite* at *Val-
liodalid* appointed to him for *Confeſſor*; *to poſſeſs him as I conjecture with ſome
ſtrong Parts of their chymicall Doctryne*. The Deſigne I underſtand to be for
Scotland. I have uſed ſuch meanes, as I doubte not to underſtand whatſoever
ſhall come to that Lord. I have ſo wrought, as I am promyſed the purpoſe ſhall
be entertayned tyll it come to Ripeneſs. I have ſayd to his Agent, that true Due-
ty and good Service are the moſt naturall amends for Diſobedience and Neglectes.
When he ſhall come, that more I may underſtand, I will wright more lardgly un-
to your Lordſhip. The Man he breathes by, as far as Wordes, Oathes and out-
ward Demonſtrations can aſſure, is whollie myne.

Yeſterday Secretary *Prado* comeing to viſite me was content to confeſs, " that
" the *Truce* was now fully aſſented unto by the *States* as well by Sea as Lande;
" but by no meanes will acknowledge that the King here hath any purpoſe to
" aſſent to any further Capitulation, whereby any Freedome or Remiſſion of his
" Right of Sovereignity ſhall be recognized to that People: And was content
" to deliver, that beſides the Poynte of Honor, there were many other Dowbtes
" and Dangers in it. I told him, that by many Arguments I had found *a Cold-
" neſs in the Affection* of this State to the King my Sovereigne, but did never
" ſo apparently diſcerne it as *in this ſo precipitous and diſhonorable a Treatye*,
" without acquainting or uſing the Meanes of him who had been the apteſt to
" have effected it for their Honor, and to have made it ſtrong and durable for
" their Security. Neyther would he I aſſure my ſelf have ſhewed want of Will,
" if he had knowne his Majeſtie here inclynable to any ſuch Conditions, as the
" *States* then would have been content to given Eare unto. He anſwered, that
" I might uſe the like Argument for *diffidence* in the *Hollanders*, *whoe had in
" the ſame ſorte entred and concluded the Treatye of the Truce before they ac-
" quainted his Majeſty of* Great-Brittaine. Sayd, that the King here had no un-
" derſtanding of what was done till the *Archduke* had agreed it. That in no
" regard eyther of *diſtruſt* or *diſlike* of the King himſelf, his Majeſty here had or
" would forbeare to open himſelf, and uſe his Mediation; but to deale plainly
" with me, *their Opinion was, that my Lord of* Salisburie *being of ſo much
" Power with him, would have overthrowne whatſoever for the Good of this
" State ſhould have been there intended by his Majeſty*. I replyed, that it was
" no little greefe unto me to find that he who in all other his Actions and Affe-
" ctions ſhewed himſelf of ſo great Adviſedneſs and Temper, (and of whoſe
" good Will and Inclynation to my ſelf I ſoe much preſumed,) ſhould in his
" Opinion and Conceipt of my Lord of *Salisbury* ſo farr forget both, as to lay
" ſo heavy a Charge uppon one of his Quallitye in no ſorte deſerving it, and to
" give ſo little Confidence to me, whoe had ſo often (as I think) reſolved him
" of that Lord's Diſpoſition. I told him, that *true it was my Lord of* Salisburie
" *was ſo compleate and perfect a Servante and Lover of his King and Countrye,
" as there were no meanes uppon Earth to draw him to enclyne to any the leaſt
" Poynte that ſhould not ſoundly agree with their Honnor and Security. That
" his entyerneſs therein was the only Cawſe that the Adverſaries of the State*

" *of*

An. 1607. " *of* England, *who (to worke the ends of their own Mallyce and Ambition)*
" *creep into the Chambers of him and other Councellors of this State, and to in-*
" *fect their Eares with the Venyme of their Detraction, impoſe theſe Slanders*
" *upon that noble Lord*". I hould it not fit unto your Lordſhip's ſelf to wright what in further Particularities I ſaid of you; but concluded with this, " that had " there been or were there yet propounded any Conditions to the good of his " Majeſtie and his State, peaceable with the State and agreeable with the Honor " and Security of our owne King and Country, I would not only ingage my " Reputation but my Life it ſelf, that no Councellor either here or there would " ſhew more Will or beſtowe more Travayle to effect it. He ſayd he was glad " to hear me ſo earneſtly to affirme thus much, of whome he had an aſſured Opy- " nion that I would not ſo ſeriouſly ſpeake any thing that agreed not with what " I truely thought; and confeſs'd, that *not one but many had brought unto them* " *a contrary Relation.*

Out of this we fell unto a Diſcourſe of my Countrymen's Cauſes here depending. " I eſpecially urged that of *Adryan Thybault*, whoſe Goods had been con- " fiſcated and hymſelf ympryſoned at leaſt eight Monthes, without any Appli- " cation of the Remedy eyther provided by the Laws, or the King's royal *Sce-* " *dula.* That I long ſithence hoped I ſhould both have received a good Order " for him, and an Anſwer from his Majeſty to the King's Letter. He ſaid, that " he thought a good Diſpatch of the Cauſe would be the beſt contenting Anſwere; " with all his Forces he would labour it as comyſerating ſo long a Sufferance, " and holding it not unreaſonable that which was deſired, that the Goods ſhould " be delivered upon Securities, and the Man and Cauſe brought hether to be cen- " ſured". Notwithſtanding that now the Councell of Warr hath a Relator (for want of whome the Cauſe hath been ſo long delayed,) yet having ſollicited all the Councellors and brought them (as farr as by Words I can conceyve) into an exceeding good Diſpoſition, and offered by a third means gratuity unto the Judge (who is ſaid to be apte enough to receyve,) yet can I not hetherto procure the Cauſe to be related; which moves me much to doubte that *Fyrardo* (who hath here both his Attorney and Sollicitor that attends the Cauſe) hath laid a Weight on the other ſide too heavie for me to equal.

Sir *John Fearne* having brought to *St. Sebaſtians* (as ſome ſaye) between two and three hundred Peeces of Ordinance, is now come hither, as is thought to make his Bargayne for thoſe and other Matters. Having cauſed him to be obſerved, I found that within two Dayes after his Arrival he and *Creſwel* were together at Secretarie *Prado*'s Houſe above two Howers: Some great part of which time they ſpent in Conference with the Secretarie, the reſt between themſelves. To *Cottington* (being ſithence with him) *Fearne* denyed to have ever ſeen *Creſwel* more than once at *Valliodalid*; and the better to verifie himſelf, asked him if he were not a tall Man with a black Beard, and ſuch other Queſtions as though he did not perfectly know him. Not long after *Cottington* met with *Creſwel* in the Street, who uſed the Matter in the ſame Forme, makeing ſhew to have only heard of *Fearne*'s comeing to Towne, and asking many Queſtions of him. It ſhould ſeem he hath here delivered himſelf to have an Office in Court, and amongſt other things to be an Eſquyer for the Body. I much ſuſpect him to have ſome Correſpondency in *England* with that Societie of the *Jeſuites*, in regard of the firſt Letters which ſo carefully and ſpeedily were ſent to *Creſwel* at his firſt comeing to *Saint Sebaſtians*; and of the ſuddain Familiaritie and Converſation between them. Upon *Sunday* laſt *Fearne* being with me, upon ſome Queſtion I asked, whether any of the Jeſuites had been with him: He anſwered that he had ſeen *Creſwel* only, and him onlye by meeting him by Chance in the Streete. There is likewiſe one *William Evans* a Merchante abyding in *Syvill*, who hath a Brother in *England* that dealeth for him, both whome I have Cauſe to be jealous of for like Carriage and Conveyances of Letters between thoſe *Jeſuites* and the *Engliſhe*. That *Evans* as I take it ſerved ſome tymes one Alderman *Moore* of *London:* Of ſome that have Trade in *Sivill* your Lordſhip may become

become better informed of them. Our Jeſuits here have had late Advertizements from ſome of their Societie in *Scotland*, that that Kingdome was never more devided in Opynion, nor united in Diſcontent. That the *Puritanes* are diſtaſted, the *Catholiques* (as they call them) with all Extremity greeved, and *the third ſort* not pleaſed, in regard ſome have ſo much received whom they think not to have beſt deſerved. *A Prieſt* is lately addreſſed out of the *Low Countries*, to treat with the Marqueſs *Huntley* and the Earls of *Erroll* and *Angus* and other the Lords of that Affection; uppon whoſe returne depends further proceeding. A late ſecret Enquiry is made by ſome great ones of this State, whether there be *any likelyhoode of Liberty for the Earl of* Northumberland. I have had it lately ſaid unto me with much Aſſeveration, *that there was one, that had long before the Reſtraint of that Lord Commiſſion from this State to deale with him.* *An.* 1607.

By the earneſt Meanes that of late I have uſed to the *Conde de Lemos* (with whome I find much favour,) I am entred into a very good hope of a ſpeedy Delyvery of Mr. *Chalons* and the reſt reſtrayned in *Sivile*, and am alſo ryſen out of my Deſpayer for thoſe in *Lisbone*. Earneſt Letters are gone to the King in favour of both, whereof we daily expect Anſwer. Here is lately ryſen a freſh Report that the King will inſtantly ſet forth forty Galleons attended with ſixteen Gallyes. *I take it to be but the lowde ſound of an empty Drumme; the Cauſe (yf ſo it be) your Lordſhip will ſoon gueſſe at.*

For all other Matters I beſeech your Lordſhip to give me leave to referre you to my generall Letter to the Lords of his Majeſtie's Councell, and ſo to commyt you to God; to whome I ſhall never more heartily pray for myne own Health and Salvation, then for your Lordſhip's Contynuance in all Honor Health and Happineſs, as he whome you have bound to love and ſerve you and to be ever

Affectionately and faithfully at
your Lordſhip's Commandement,
CHARLES CORNWALLIS.

---

* *Sir* Charles Cornwallis *to the Earl of* Salisbury.

Moſt honorable Lord, *Madrid*, 27th *June* 1607. O. S.

ALthough ſo lately I wrote as theſe preſent might well have been excuſed, yet the Dowbte of ſomewhat that is ſoweing in *Scotland* (which here they rumour to be already ripe) moved me to haſten my Writing. What they report your Lordſhip ſhall underſtand by my generall Letter to you all of Councell. It may be they have uncoupled ſome young Whelpes that have ſtarted the Hare before the Huntſman wou'd; for ſure I am a further purpoſe they have in hand, as by a former Letter I wrote unto your Lordſhip. The firſt of this Fame I had from *Creſwel* himſelf, whoe of late much inſinuateth with *Cottington*; and as occaſions of Meetings and Conference falls out, diſcloſeth much of his Breſt unto him. *The Man I know to be ſo faſte and faithfull, and to have already reſiſted ſo many and ſtrong Aſſaults as I dare adventure him*, and I aſſure your Lordſhip I find no little Fruite of it; coming ſometimes by that meanes to knowledge of things that much importe. *That Jeſuite* hath lately broken his firſt Fayth with me, which moveth me to truſt him in nothing, and *to alter the Opinion I was wonte to have of him*, viz. *that he much differed from others of theſe deſperate Doctriniſts.* At my firſt comeing to this Court he gave me his Faith and Hand, that he would never deale with me nor any of my Familie in Matter of Religion. He hath within theſe few Daies broken it; by entring into earneſt Perſwaſion with *Cottington* (makeing a Confeſſion of his Promyſe to me his Preface,) ſaying, that had I not baniſhed him from me he wou'd never have broken it; but

* *Ex Bibliothec. Cotton. ibi l.*

An. 1607. now he thinks himſelf at Liberty. *Cottington* ſoe anſwered and reſolved him, as I think he will looſe no more Wordes with him about that Argument. I have alreadie requited him, having I hope raiſed unto him an Adverſarie out of the Entrayles of his own Religion, who out of his late Errors commytted in putting upon the King here ſo greate an Affronte as the Graces done to *ſo known an Impoſtor* as Sir *Anthony Shirley*, (whereat now here amongſt themſelves they know not well whether they may laughe or bluſhe) will I make no doubt ſo ſhock his Credit, as he ſhall not be ſo omnipotent as ſythence the Secretarye *Prado* had an Acceſſion of the Earl of *Villa Longa*'s Office, he hath given Aſſurance. Yet hould I my ſelf in civill termes to him, and in preſence of Men likely to report againe give no evill Words of him; as thoſe which raythcr arme then harme (eſpecially in this Place) Men of his Profeſſion. He obſerveth as I hear the like Rule with me, and offereth his Servyce upon every Occaſion: Yet in Concluſion of his Speeches addeth of late *a But*, viz. *That I am grown too vyolent, and too apte and ready to believe and complaine of any thing that may be ymagyned to be done by thoſe of his Socyetie and Religion. Wiſhing for myne owne Credit and Soules Health I wou'd be more temperate.*

Upon a late Conference with Sir *John Fearne* I am drawne to thinke him raythcr one of thoſe *bon Companions* of our Country, who love the Subſtance of Wyne and Circumſtance of Words, then a Man eyther of Abillityc or Intention to practiſe any thing of Moment. He hath now promyſed to be diligent (upon *Sundays* at leaſt) at Prayers and Sermones; which moves me to hold him as yet free from being engrafted into the unnatural Stock that formerly I ſuſpected. Recommended hither he was it ſeems by *Lamence*'s Perſwaſions and Sir *Anthony Shirley*'s Letters. Men thoughe perhappes not agreeing with him in all particulars, yet flyeing with the ſame Feathers of Vanityc and Deſyer of Gaine to fomente their Prodygallities.

Noble Lord, I have nothing elſe at this preſent worth the Writing unto your Lordſhip, except of any worth it be to underſtand that my poor ſelf remaine in a perpetuall and unfeigned Reſolution ever to reſt,

Your Lordſhip's moſt affectionate Servant and Friend,
CHARLES CORNWALLIS.

POSTSCRIPT.

I have herein ſent your Lordſhipp the Coppie of a Diſcharge and Diſmiſſion I have lately obtained here from the Offyce of *Inquiſition* for two of my Countrymen, complaining to be detayned in the *Indyes* contrarye to the Articles of the Peace. I had formerly gotten their Diſcharge from the King, as thoſe who being taken Pryſoners before the Peace, were by the Articles to be ſet at Liberty.

---

* *Sir* Charles Cornwallis *to the Earl of* Salisbury, *by the former Conveyance.*

My good Lord,

TO dyve into the Depth of what is intended and hoped out of this newe and wonderous Treatye, I have omytted no Mynute of Time or leaſt Meaſure of Meanes that my weak Forces would reach unto. Three eſpecial ſeverall Eſtates I have obſerved and ſearched, *viz.* This of *Spayne*, that of the *Provinces Vnyted*, and that of the *Jeſuites* and *Roman Hierarchye*. With the firſt impoſſible it is to enter deep, *the Ground they work upon is ſo ſhallow as nothing covers it but the Tyde of Semblances.* Their Neceſſityes (as formerly

* *Ex Bibliothec. Cotton. Ibid.*

I have

I have written) enforce them to accepte what the Time brings forthe. Their *An.* 1607.
Purpoſe and Deſiers are to reſt from their Labours, and not to wade ſtill where they find no bottome. Their hopes are to inſert ſomewhat that may at leaſte give ſome good Grace to their *deformed Accorde*, by introduceing of Permiſſion of Churches and Liberty of Conſcience, and Celebration to thoſe of their Religion. But their true Deſigne is to work thoſe People to leave their ould Confederates, or at leaſt to draw them into a perpetual firme Newtrallitye, and by tyme to eate into them, as Ruſte doth into the Metall, which they hold moſt reſembling to the Natures of that Nation. By this interim they do intend to increaſe their Forces by Sea, and with tyme to draw downe much Shipping to the *Lowe Country Portes*; for what end your Lordſhip will eaſily conjecture. Concerning the ſecond, had I not ploughed with their Heyfer I had not had ſo good Meanes to reſolve their Riddle. An *Agent* they have here who hath long laboured the Recovery of the Ranſome of the Admirall of *Arragon*; but effecting not the Receypte of the Pryncipall, he contenteth himſelf with the Intereſt of Intelligences that by meanes of his aboade here he hath been able to give unto his Country. Well he underſtandeth this State, but better that of his own home. I have had him ſounded to the Bottome. He ſayeth that the Reaſon of concealing the Treaty from the Kings of *Great-Britain* and *France*, grewe out of the Deſyer they knowe to be in thoſe Princes (in favour of their own Intereſts) to blow the Coales of War, not to quench them. That thoſe Kings when they ſawe their Opportunity made their own ſeveral ends with the common Enemy; and that themſelves having born the Burthen and Heate of the Day, and with their Perylls and Sufferances brought this People to a Mollefication apt to receyve a Printe for their Profits, had great Reaſone not to omitte the Occaſion. That by this meanes they winn the Honnor to be treated with in an even Lyne, by thoſe that ſo long have had them in Contempt and have laboured to draw them into Servitude and Slavery: To become *a free State* without a Recognition, *and to gayne the ſame without Meanes or Mediation of other Princes*; *who had they been workers in the Fabrycature, would have poſſeſſed themſelves of ſome part of the Building.* To reteyne the profyttable Traffique they have of late Years found out in the *Eaſt-Indyes*, and to have a generall quiett Commerce in all Parts of the World. Wherein by meanes of their much Shipping and frugall Manner of Sayleing, they will wynne from all other Nations both the forwarde and the fatt of all merchandizeing Commodities. That they who were wont to court other Princes for their Favours and Aſſiſtances, are nowe likely to be made love to themſelves; *as thoſe whoſe Hands ſhall holde the Ballance between the three moſt potent Princes, and have Power eyther to hold them in evenneſs, or give the overweight where they find it beſt agreeing with their owne Benefit and Suertye.* That there will be *no publique Libertie of the uſe of Religion to the Romaniſts:* And that in all other Particularities of their Agreement there is ſuch Care taken, as everye Part of it ſhal be *ſafe* and *advantageous. Laſtly, that the* Spaniards *would have it a Truce for twenty Yeares, they purpoſe it a Peace in perpetuity, or none at all.*

But of the third Sort (whoſe Weapons are their Wordes, and whoſe Paſſions playing the evill Harbingers for their Harts take up a looſe Lodging for them in their Lippes,) without much Difficulty I have (by ſuch meanes as I have uſed) drawn both their Deſignes and their Hopes. They labour this State with all the Earneſtneſs they can to procure in thoſe Countryes a *Reſtitution* (or at leaſt a Liberty) both for their *Religion* and *Religious.* Yf that take effect, *they dowbte not but in ſhort Tyme to make their Breath paſs the Seas*; *and with increaſing the Number of thoſe of their Religion within his Majeſtie's Kingdoms, to draw him in tyme by Neceſſitye to aſſent eyther to an abſolute Chaunge, or at leaſt a temporary Tolleration.* Yf this be not feaſible, yet a *Newtrallity* ſhall be ſetled in the *States Vnyted*; and thereby his Majeſty fruſtrated of all hope of their Aſſiſtance. The *Pope* ſhall worke an *Allyance* and *perfect Vnyon* between this King and him of *France*; which they ſay this State in that Caſe deter-

An. 1607. determyneth, howſoever it croſſe their naturall Diſpoſition and former Purpoſes; And both thoſe Princes to convert all their Forces and Meanes againſt the King my Sovereigne, *untyll Ruyne, Perill or Neceſſitie, ſhall enforce him to reſtore or tollerate the* Roman *Religion.* This they ſay will not be difficult, the King our Sovereigne being poore and without Treaſure; the People of his ſeverall Domynions diſcontented and diſunited, and his Kingdoms offering an Aptneſs to thoſe Princes to infeſte them in divers Places at once, whereby his Forces ſhall be diſtracted and his Charges made exceſſive.

Theſe are the Projects of *our Engliſhe corner'd Capps.* I cannot ſay that they are as yet of *theſe grave* Spaniſhe *Heades*; but conſidering what *that unnaturall and ungracious Generation* hath formerlye here wrought, and what Parradoxes they daily here perſwade, *I am eaſily induced to beleeve, that with this State they will not want Strength to effecte, whatſoever they have in will to practice.*

The *Agent* for the *Hollanders* (who althoughe he pretended his Arrand and Aboade here to be the Matter of the Ranſome, yet I am verily perſwaded hath been one of the greateſt Workers of what now is treated,) is this Day gone to the King at the *Eſcuryall*, and from thence in Poſte towards his Countrye; whether (it is ſecretly told me) in great haſt he is ſent for. Thoſe People have now lead the way, and layd open the Weakneſs of this State. Yf in their Power it were ſoe much to accomber them, as to enforce Conditions ſo diſhonorable, and amongſt other ſo much againſt their Stomacke, to ſuffer them to continue their Traffique into the *Indies*; I make no dowbte but when the King my Maſter ſhall find a Fitneſs of Seaſon and Occaſion, and ſhall eyther hold it honor to ſhew a juſt feeling of the Injuries they offer, or a dowbte of what Peace and Plenty may move in their Myndes and enhable them to do againſt himſelf and his own Eſtates, they will be glad after ſome feeling of the Storme to pray a Calme, that ſhall as well agree with the Honor and Profit of his Majeſty and his Kingdoms.

In the Caſe of Mr. *Vaulore* they ſhew plainely the little reſpect they have eyther to Juſtice in generall, or to give Content to his Majeſtie in particular. They have to a *Flemming* in *Syvill* lately granted upon the firſt Requeſt, that which theſe eight Monthes I have laboured for *Thybaulte* without obtaining it. In all Places as the Merchants certifie me, they ſhew a daily Increaſe of Irreſpect to our Country and Countrymen.

Our *Jeſuites* ſaye that his Majeſty and your Lordſhipp were never ſo accombred as at this Inſtante. *This Peace* with the *Hollanders*, and want of Succeſs in the *Vnyon*, putts you out of the waye of all your Skyll. The *Vnyon* (they ſay) *neyther will be, nor ſhal be. They ſpeake as they thinke, but more truely as they deſier.*

Don Lewys Firardo is gone by Land from *Lisbone* to *Syvill*, and there meanes to embarke. What number of Shipps they have provyded I wrote in my laſt. Now they beginn to give out, that thoſe Proviſions are made to give ayde to *Mullye Shecke* in *Barbarye* againſt his Brother. *I leaſt beleeve what moſt they Rumour.*

The King here hath lately given the Duke of *Lerma* a Town call'd *Tudela* not farre from *Valliodalid*; a Place of great Commande, Signorie and Profitt. This is exceedingly miſliked by the greateſt, and murmured at by the meaneſt. The Duke thought it not amiſs to take that Towne in his way to the Monaſterie, wherein as long ſythence I wrote unto your Lordſhip, he gave it out he would encloſe himſelf. *The end of that Man's Greatneſs founded upon nothing earthly but favour, many Men devine of but none but God can determyne.*

To ſuch a depthe of Myſerye and Wante is this Kingdome come, and to ſoe great a deviſion in Mindes, (and union onlye in Fear and Diſtruſt,) as yf now by this Quyet they ſhall not repayer and reorder it, the next great Storme cannot but put the whole Machyne in peryll of falling to the Grounde.

Noble Lord, I much long now to hear from you. Your Lynes give Strength to my weak Underſtanding, and are the Subſtance of my faynting Spyrits in this

deſert

Deſert of Contents and Comforts. Your Lordſhip ſhall never beſtow them upon any that more eſteemes them or will more truely ever endevor to deſerve your Favours; and ſo recommending my Love and Service do take my leave, *&c.* *An.* 1607.

CHARLES CORNWALLIS.

POSTSCRIPT.

My Lord *Bothwell* as I hear hath taken his Leave of the King at his late being in *Valliodalid*, and takes his Journey for *Italye* whether he is confyned. He will not by any meanes hearken to any Practyſe by the *Jeſuites*, *being of late* (I know not by what meanes) *mortefyed in that wherein in former times he moſt offended. To ſave the reſt, (I underſtand) he hath loſte the one halfe of the Parte that moſt occaſioned the Sin of his Age paſſed.* In quo delinquimus, in illo plectimur.

---

* *The Earl of* Salisbury *to Sir* Charles Cornwallis.

Sir Charles Cornwallis, 15th *July* 1607.

SINCE my laſt Letter unto you in which I ſent you the Capitulations for the Ceſſation of Armes agreed on between the *Archdukes* and the *States* of the *United Provinces*, I have forborne to write unto you untill I might be better able to informe you more particularly of the Succeſs of things which are depending thereon. The Conſequence whereof as it is of higheſt Conſideration generally to the Affaires of *Chriſtendome*; ſo particularly for the King our Maſter's Parts and his Dominions they cannot but be much affected by it, howſoever the Iſſue will ſort there eyther to Warr or Peace which is yet uncertayne. You ſhall therefore underſtand that the *States* at the *Archdukes* further Requeſt, have conſented to extend the former Ceſſation of Hoſtillity by Sea, as it was before by Land, even to the Coaſts of *Spaine*; and that they have promiſed to revoke their Fleet from thence, as ſoon as they ſhall underſtand that the King of *Spaine* ſhall have *conſented* to the *Ratification and Renuntiation*, *which the Archdukes promyſed that the King of* Spaine *ſhould performe within three Monthes after the date of the Capitulations*. All which the *Archdukes* did preſs the raythe at the *States* Hands, thereby to ſatisfie the King of *Spaine*, and to prevent any ſiniſter Conſtruction that might be made there of his Proceedings, as having provided only for himſelf without reſpect to *Spaine*. Since which time *Don Diego de Ibarra* is arrived at *Bruſſels*, but conteyneth himſelf *reſervedly*, without makeing ſhewe to the World whether he hath brought with him the foreſaid *Ratification* or not: The Reaſon of this *Reſervedneſs* happely proceeding, that *Ibarra* being diſpatched from *Spaine* before the King could have Notice of this ſecond Agreement for extending the Truce by Sea, expecteth ſome further Direction from *Spaine* before he do declare himſelf what he hath in Charge. In meane time many Reports are ſpreade (which are not diſproved by the *Spaniſh* Ambaſſador here) *that* Spaine *will never aſſent to declare thoſe Provinces a free State, and in that Quallety to treate with them.*

The *States* (according to the Declaration in the Agreement for the *Truce*) have now ſent two Commiſſioners to his Majeſtie (one of *Holland* called *Jehan Berkes*, a Doctor of the Law and a principall Councellor in the Towne of *Dordrechte*, and another of *Zeland* Sir *James Maldaree* the Preſident of the Councell there,) to acquaint his Majeſtie with the preſent State of their Affaires, and to deſyer him to be pleaſed to ſend ſome *Commiſſioners* into *Holland*, there to joyne with the *Frenche* Commiſſioners who have been there attending his Majeſtie's Pleaſure in that behalfe; that ſo jointly they might conſult with the *States*,

---

* *Ex Bibliothec. Cotton. ibid.*

An. 1607. concerning the Offer made by the *Archdukes* of a further Peace. His Majeſty yeſterday before his Departure from *Whitehall* towards *Theobalds* received them *orderly*, as becomes the Quallety of a State with whome he is in Confederacy; and after their Reception in preſence of his Councell and Nobillity, *gave them Audience aparte from any Hearers*; and ſince hath appointed his Councell to ſpeake with them on *Thurſday* next. What the Yſſues of their Conſultations will bring with it, you ſhall be advertized hereafter; only thus much I thought good to acquainte you with, to the end you might be ready to prevent evill Apprehenſions; his Majeſtie having none other intent, then to proceed in it with all the Reſpects of Honour and Sincerityе, which may be expected at his Hands from any that are in Amity and League with him.

We have now at length received ſundry confuſed Papers and Memoryalls from the *Spaniſh Ambaſſador* here in anſwer of our Complaints delivered in *Auguſt* laſt; which being peruſed and reduced to Order, are found to be ſome Originalls of divers Letters in *Spaniſh*, written from the Officers of the Portes in *Spaine* of the generall good Uſeage of his Majeſtie's Subjects there; of which the Copies in *Engliſhe* were formerly delivered unto us in *January* laſte by the ſaid Ambaſſador. Other Papers are the Complaints as you delivered them in *Spaniſhe*, and the Anſwers which you received there unto them the 25th of *January* laſt ſigned by *Prado*. Other things are the original Letters from the Ports, whereby they ſeverally advertize the States of our Complaints, but not any one anſwered ſince we appealed from them to the Courte, ſave only in the Cauſe of *Norrys* which went againſt him. There are alſo divers Certificates from *Lisbone* atteſted by ſome *Engliſhe* there, that no *Embargo's* have been made there, nor any Moneys or Proviſions taken up from the *Engliſh* for the uſe of the Gallyes or the Souldiers, eyther by the *Count* of *Elda* or *Luys Fyrardo*. There are alſo joyned unto it ſome Complaints of the Count and Counteſs of *Cigala* of Injuries received in the *Levante* Sea by *Engliſh* Pyrates, which are not in our Power. Of all which I had ſent you Copies, but that I am aſſured you have them already, ſeinge moſte of them I formerly received from you. Theſe *could* and *ſlowe Proceedings* in *Spayne*, together with the earneſte Perſuite of the Merchants interreſſed, who contrary to their Dewtye (which ſhou'd have taught them to addreſſe their Complaints only to the Kinge and Councell) have ſo much importuned the lower Houſe of Parliament to be a Meanes for them that they might obtayne Letters of Marte, as the lower Houſe thought fitt to deſier the Aſſiſtance in it of the upper Howſe with them, which was refuſed; theſe things I ſay have given an occaſion unto the Lords of that Councell yeſterday to call the Marchants before them, and to acquaint them with the Subſtance of theſe Anſweres ſent from *Spayne*; and to adviſe them (yf they find ſuch a generall ill Uſeage in *Spayne* as they complaine of,) to be more moderate in their Trade thether, and to withdraw their Stock and Factors from thence, that ſo his Majeſtie mighte grant them Letters of *Repryſall* without prejudice to others that have large Stocks there. Otherwiſe it wou'd prove a moſt prepoſterous Courſe, to graunte *Letters of Marte* where the King of *Spayne* hath ſo great Occaſion to revenge himſelf upon, and we ſcarce a Shipp or Man to requite him in it.

This Seſſions of Parliament is now diſſolved, and the next Seſſion prorogued till the 16th of *November*. *His Majeſtie having received good Contentmente in their Proceedings, eſpeciallie ſeeing ſoe good a Foundation is layde to the muche deſyred Unione, by takeing away alreadie of the hoſtile Laws on the Borderers betweene* England *and* Scotland. We have been a little troubled here with ſome Inſurrection of ſome baſe People in *Northamptonſhire*, *Leyceſterſhire* and *Warwickſhire* againſt *Encloſures* and *Depopulations*; they takeing upon them to caſt down Hedges and Ditches at their Pleaſure. The Courſe of Lenity at firſt which was uſed with them by the Juſtices and Offycers, made them the more boulder in their Attempts; in ſo much that his Majeſtie was conſtrained to uſe more ſtreight Remedies againſt them, in ſending down the Leiutenants of the Shiers to raiſe the Forces of the County againſt them. In *Northamptonſhire* there

there happened a Conflict betwixt them in which ſome forty were ſlayne, the rest fled and diſperſed themſelves, and by their Examples the other Shiers have been quietted. *An.* 1607.

I ſend you here incloſed *the Capitulations of the Truce* extended to the Coaſtes of *Spayne* and *Barbary*, whereof this Letter makes mention; and ſo, *&c.*

SALISBURY.

POSTSCRIPT.

Since the Writeing of this Letter I have receyved your Pacquets of the 26th and 30th of *May*, in Anſwer of myne of the . . ; and in the ſame a Noate of ſuche Pacquets and Letters as you have ſent hether ſince the beginning of *Aprill*, which I will cauſe to be compared with the Letters received, and doubt not but to find them to agree in all thinges: But for the Report you have heard, that it is ſayde here *you pay his Majeſtie but with quarterly Packets*, although I cannot ſatisfie every idle Brute, yet I may ſay it is more then ever I heard of before; and then I beleeve you will not think it to have proceeded from his Majeſtie. For your Requeſte to aſſiſte you in the Paymente out of the Exchequer, I lately received a Letter of yours to that purpoſe from your Agent, but was told withall that there was order given for paymente of your Money upon a generall Recommendation of myne before your Letter came to me. Concerning the Marryners taken in the *Indyan* Seas by *Luys Fyrardo*, and others that were going uppon a Diſcoverie for *Virginia*, ſythe by Entreaty (without dyrect engageing of his Majeſtie) you are not able to prevayle in theire behalfe, we will thinke of another Courſe, and deale with the Ambaſſador here that the poore Men may be releeved one way or other.

---

* *From the Earle of* Salisbury *to Sir* Charles Cornwallis, *dated the* 15th *of* July *received at the ſame time and by the ſame Conveyance as the former.*

Sir Charles Cornwallis,

THE laſt Weeke I wrote unto you by Mr. *Porter*, who takeing his Journey by Sea may happely meet with many Obſtacles of Wynd and Weather to retard his Paſſage; and therefore I thought good by this Conveyance over Land to ſend you the Copie of my former Letter by which you ſhall underſtand the State of Affairs which are here depending uppon the Negotiation of the *States* Deputies; to which I have little more to add beſydes that which I have wrytten, but that his Majeſtye is now reſolved to ſend ſome Commyſſioners into *Holland* to aſſiſte the *States* in their further proceeding to a Treaty of Peace, or a further Truce as ſhall be thought moſte convenient to the common good; eſpecially nowe, that we have received knowledge from *Bruxells* of the Arrivall there of the King of *Spaine*'s *Ratification and Declaration that the United Provinces are a free State, and in that qualletie the King is willing to treate with them.* A Matter, whereof *though my ſelf never doubted but* Spayne *would do yf he might be but ſure of a Peace to enſue of it*; yet ſeemed ſomewhat ſtrange to thoſe whome the *Spanyſhe* Ambaſſador here had poſſeſſed with an Opynion, *that the King of* Spayne *would never yeild to make any ſuch Declaration.* We likewiſe do underſtand of the *Revocation* of *Don Diego de Ibarra* out of the *Lowe Countries*, as a Perſone ſuſpected to be *overmuch oppoſite to this Treatye.* By all which Circumſtances, we may conclude of *the King of* Spayne's *wearyneſs of the Warre, and of his Deſier to embrace Peace upon any Conditions whatſoever, ſythe alreadye he hath yeilded to declare them a free*

* *Ex Biblioth. Cotton. ibid.*

State.

An. 1607. *State.* The Perſons that are to be imploy'd from hence into *Holland* are not yet reſolved uppon. When they are you ſhall be made acquainted, and of any thing elſe that ſhall be apperteyning to *ſo great an Affayer as this is, whereon ſeemeth to depend the Quiett of* Chriſtendome. And ſo for this tyme I commit you to God.

Your very loving Friend,
SALISBURY.

POSTCRIPT.

I do ſend you here incloſed the Articles of the enlarginge of the Truce by Sea, which was forgotten in my Pacquett by Mr. *Porter*.

King *James* to the States.

Meſſieurs, 5me d'Aouſt 1607.

LE ſoing qu'avons eu tousjours du bien & eſtabliſſement de voſtre eſtat, & la neceſſité que remarquons vous preſſer maintenant plus que jamais à reſouldre d'un affaire qui vous touche ſi vivement & à la ſubſiſtence de voſtre eſtat, nous a faict d'aultant plus promptement & viſtement que faire ſe pouvoit, en regard à la conjuncture de nos affaires, deſpecher vers vous nos Commiſſaires, que vous envoyons preſentement le ſieur Richard Spencer *chevalier gentilhomme ordinaire de noſtre chambre privée,* & Radulphe Winwood *chevalier noſtre conſeillier au conſeil d'eſtat des provinces unies des pais bas; perſonnages deſquels nous nous confions pour leur dexterité & affection à noſtre ſervice, & deſquels auſſy nous eſperons que de voſtre part, receverez tout contentement. Nous leur avons donné ample pouvoir pour conferer, adviſer, & reſouldre avec vous, & les commiſſaires de noſtre tres cher frere le roy treſchreſtien, ſur tout ce que ſera de beſoign au bien publicq, & à la conſervation de voſtre eſtat, comme ilz vous feront cognoiſtre plus particulierement; vous priant leur donner tout telle creance & foy, que donneriez à nous meſmes. A tant prions Dieu meſſeiurs vous maintenir en ſes ſainctes graces. De noſtre Cour à Baſing le* 5me *d'Aouſt* 1607.

Voſtre bon Amy,
JACQUES, R.

King *James* to Prince *Maurice* of *Naſſau*.

Mon Couſin, 5me d'Aouſt 1607.

COmbien que par nos commiſſaires le ſieur Richard Spencer *chevalier, gentilhomme ordinaire de noſtre chambre privée,* & Radulphe Winwood *chevalier noſtre conſeillier au conſeil d'eſtat des provinces unies, vous entenderez aſſez amplement de quel zele & affection nous embraſſons l'eſtat des affaires de provinces unies, & auſſy le reſpect de voſtre particulier pour l'intereſt que vous avez eu en iceluy; ſi eſt ce, que n'avons voulu faillir pour nous meſmes, vous en donner quelque gouſt, comme à celuy, qui nous eſt cher & recommandé pour ſes vertus & merites, deſquelles ne pouvons que nous reſſentir condignement. A tant remectans le reſte à nos dicts commiſſaires, auſquels il vous plaira donner creance, nous prions Dieu mon Couſin, vous donner bonne vie & longe. De noſtre Cour à Baſing le* 5me *d'Aouſt* 1607.

Voſtre bon Couſin,
JACQUES, R.

* *Inſtructions*

An. 1607.

* *Inſtructions given to our truſty and well beloved Servants Sir* Richard Spencer *and Sir* Ralph Winwood, *Knts. ſent by us to the States General of the United Provinces of the Low Countrys.*

JAMES R.

WHereas the *States* of the United Provinces of the *Low Countries*, after a long and burdenſome War with the King of *Spaine* and the *Archdukes*, Dukes of *Brabant*, &c. have of late hearkened and given Ear to certaine Overtures of *Truce* or Ceſſation of War propoſed unto them by the ſaid *Archdukes*, and promiſed by them to be confirmed from the King of *Spaine* within a certaine time limitted, according to certaine Capitulations reciprocally agreed upon betwixt them, *in which the maine Foundation conſiſts to declare them a free State* on which the King of *Spaine* and *Archdukes* pretend nothing; and that in the ſaid Capitulations of *Truce* further mention is made of a perpetuall Peace or further Truce to be concluded on, as the ſaid *States* ſhall hold moſt convenient and agreeable to the preſent State of their Affairs:

Foraſmuch as the ſaid *States* out of Gratitude for the former Merits of this Crown of *England* (to whom next after God they freely acknowledge their Subſiſtance and Preſervation) and out of Obligation of former Treaties by which they are bound not to proceed to any Treaty without our Conſent and Approbation, have lately ſent unto us certaine Perſons of Reſpect and Quallity amongſt them, to inform us of the preſent Conſtitution of their Eſtate, and the Reaſons which have enforced them to proceed ſo far with this Ceſſation, and to acquaint us with further Overtures of Peace offered them by the ſaid *Archdukes*; in which they humbly deſire our Help and Direction, as a Matter ſo nearly concerning the Safety of their State, and the Dependency thereof to neighbour Princes; and to that purpoſe have requeſted us particularly to be pleaſed to ſend our Commiſſioners preſently over into *Holland*, there to joyn with thoſe which our good Brother the *French* King hath already ſent thither, and ſo joyntly to adviſe and reſolve of ſome ſuch Courſe upon the Conſiderations of the aforeſaid Overtures, as may tend to the Glory of God, the Advancement of the Weal Publick, and particular Preſervation of their Eſtate:

In which reſpect, we conſidering very well how much it importeth us and our Intereſt in this Crown, both in regard of God's Cauſe which they profeſs with us, and which above all other things ought to be cheifly recommended unto us, and for many other Reſpects of Vicinity, ancient and ſtrict Confederacy, as alſo for many other Conſiderations of State, which highly concern us to ſee thoſe Provinces and People preſerved from Ruine, (whether it be by the quiet and plauſible way of Peace, or the Continuance of the War,) and ſuch a Courſe ſettled amongſt them as may ſecure them from all Suſpitions of future Practices and Attempts of any other; we have thought good to yeild to their Requeſt in that behalf, and to ſend ſome Commiſſioners unto them, to aſſiſt them with our joynt Advice in ſo weighty a Buſyneſs as this is like to prove, and to that purpoſe have made Choice of you *Richard Spencer* and *Ralph Winwood*, Knts. as of Perſons of whoſe Diſcretion, Sufficiency and Judgment we have had good Experience; not doubting but when you ſhall ponder with your ſelves in how great a Matter we do imploy you, you will take Comfort and Encouragement in the Truſt and Confidence which we repoſe in you, and diſcharge your ſelves in all the Courſes of your Proceedings according as you ſhall be directed by us, and as the preſent good of our Service ſhall require.

For which purpoſe you ſhall underſtand, that we have directed our Commiſſion unto you under our *Great Seal* of *England*, authorizing you to repair to the

* The Commiſſion is printed in *Rymer's Fœdera*, Vol. 16. pag. 663.

An. 1607. *States*, and there joyntly with them, and such Commissioners as our good Brother the *French* King hath sent, or will send, to consult and conclude with them of such a Course, as with most Safety to that State and the present Condition of our Affairs shall be thought most convenient to be taken upon the aforesaid Considerations of Overtures of further Peace or Truce with the King of *Spaine* and *Archdukes*.

In which Commission of ours, altho' we have given you in shew a plenary Power to resolve and conclude of all things which you shall think reasonable, yet because many things in this Negotiation must needs depend upon future Circumstances, whereof as yet no certaine Judgment can be made, we have thought good by this our Instruction, to add to our said Commission this private Explanation of our Meaning in the use thereof; which is, *that you shall forbear* (notwithstanding the Largeness of your Commission visible to others) *to bind your selves concludsively to any thing, before we have received perfect Knowledge from you how things do stand on all sides.*

Upon your first Arrivall you are to demand Audience in the Assembly of the *States Generall*; where being only to speak in generall Terms, you may declare how great our Care is that these Provinces, which have been so long protected by this State should for ever be preserved: That neither we in the Course of our Favours towards them, nor the late Queen of famous Memory before us, have had any private Ends of Greatness or Ambition, as appeared when that which was presented hath been refused, namely *the Sovereignty of the Provinces*. That all the Return which we expect of our carefull Endeavours for their Conservation, and of the Blood our Subjects spent in the Defence of their Cause, is the Establishment of their State, whereby we may the more perfectly enjoy the Fruits of their Amity and Alliance. And altho' *the Condition of our Affairs at our Entrance into* England *did then advise us to accept that Peace which* Spaine *did tender*, yet the Care which hath been taken in *the Moderation thereof* to the Advantage of their Provinces, hath more *reclaimed* and *abated* the *former Malice and Hopes of* Spaine, *then perhaps the Continuance of War would have done*; which may be inferred upon that Reinforcement of the *English* Troops, which have been augmented twenty Companies in their Service, and a new *Scotch* Regiment which hath been levyed; no Subjects of ours being incouraged to serve their Enemy, but rayther in Effect restrained, when the *Archdukes* most did need them. Besides, who knoweth not that the Ports of *Flanders* remaine barred as before? Now that the *Archdukes* do acknowledge their Provinces to be a free State, we do participate with them of the Comforts they ought to receive, that the Cause which we have favoured was from the beginning well founded. That you are sent over to consult with them and the Commissioners of *France*, and to resolve with both of the best means for their perpetuall Preservation; assuring, that we will proceed with them in all Truth and Sincerity, as having no other end but the end of Honour, that their Provinces may be established, Religion maintained, and the publick Good advanced in all parts which may claime Interest in this Business. Whether the Means shall be Peace or Warr, it appertaineth most properly to themselves to advise: They best know the Strength of their own Power, and best know their own Inclinations and Affections. War without Means cannot be maintained, and tho' Means be found, cannot be continued without Resolution.

Lastly, they are seriously to be admonished strongly to maintaine their Union which is the Security of their State, without which all the Endeavours of their Friends and Allyes will prove fruitless and ridiculous.

This generall Remonstrance being made, though Deputies are to be required with whom you are to treat, yet not being to treat with them apart but joyntly with the Commissioners of *France*, both to avoid Jealousies, and to make it appear that our purpose is to concurr with that King in all Resolutions for the publick Good, which ever must be insisted upon and often repeated, you are next to visit the *French*; to whom you may first declare our purpose firmly to maintaine

taine Amity and Alliance with the King their Maſter, and to hold ſtraight Cor- *An.* 1607.
reſpondency with him in all Courſes for good of both their Eſtates, and namely in this particular, for the Subſiſtence of theſe Countries. Then coming to the Matter itſelf, you ſhall make ſhew, *that you have expreſs Charge in the Conduct of your Negotiation, to relye principally upon their Advice and Judgment*, and to receive from them (as having been converſant now ſome Months with that People ſolely for that end) Inſtructions of the preſent Eſtate of thoſe Countries, and how they are affected, either to the Continuance of War or the Acceptance of a Peace.

In all Diſcourſe with the *French*, it muſt appear *that our Care is great that thoſe Countries may ſubſiſt*, which muſt be either by the Maintenance of an active War, or by the Aſſurance of a firm Peace. Having proceeded thus far, it remains that we deſcend more particularly into the Matter; in the Conſideration whereof theſe Circumſtances do offer themſelves. Firſt it is apparent by the Courſe the *States* have taken, to engage themſelves ſo far as they have done in this Accord without our Privitie and Conſent, and in publiſhing their purpoſe notwithſtanding *to depend upon the Advice of us and the French King before they reſolve to treate*, that it is and will be manifeſt to the World, *that they are not the Authors of their own Proceedings for the future, but rather carried on by the Advice and Councell of their Neighbours.* In reſpect whereof, as we have great reaſon to obſerve on the one ſide, how ſuddenly the *States* have now paſſed over *the former Dangers* which they ſo much apprehended whenſoever their People's Minds ſhould be poſſeſſed with hopes of a Peace, beſides *that ſtrange Facillity* which *Spaine* hath ſhewed on the other ſide, in offering upon any Condition to part with that ſoveraigne Power and Intereſt for the Recovery whereof he hath maintained ſo long and bloody a War; ſo we muſt recommend it to you as one of your greateſt Cares, *to take heed by any Courſe deliberative or concluſive to diſcover your ſelves oppoſite to the Councell of a Peace, further than as you are deſirous by good and ſound Deliberation to ſift and try what ſhall be moſt conſiderable in the handling of a Matter ſo far different from their precedent Councells and Actions*; being ſent by us at their own Inſtance to joyn with others in giving the beſt Advice we can, and being Commiſſioners from him that ſtandeth in ſuch Terms of Amity with the Princes of *Spaine* and the *Archdukes*, as it doth not agree with the Rules of Honor and Friendſhip for us in any other kind to give Interruption to their Pacification. And therefore, ſince the Subſtance of your Negotiation is now to extend it ſelf more properly to the Diſcourſe of Peace and not of War, the latter being ſo repugnant (as we have ſaid) to the Terms wherein we ſtand, tho' in this mixed Conſideration with the *States* the Diſcourſe of the War may incidently occurr (they being to make Choice of one of the Extreams,) it ſhall be fitt for you to begin your Conference upon that which hath been the Foundation of the late Accord; which is to examine, and adviſe whether it be fit to treat or no, and in the Treaty what may be the Conditions of the ſame.

In this it is to be conſidered, that for any thing we have perceived by the *States Deputies* Speeches, they are no way reſolved to hearken to any Peace, *but with Terms to be declared and acknowledged a free State.* Which tho' by the Capitulations of their Ceſſation of War for eight Months, the *Archdukes* ſeem to have ſufficiently granted already; yet becauſe by the ſaid Capitulations, the King of *Spaine* is to do the like for his Part within three Months next after, which are now almoſt expired, the whole Scope of the Negotiation muſt needs depend thereon. For if the King of *Spaine* ſhould either abſolutely deny the Ratification, or *confirm it but in part*, (which it ſeems he hath now done by *Verreyken*, and the ſame now refuſed by the *States*;) then muſt the former of your Proceedings be directed accordingly: And therein ſurely you cannot want Arguments, nor need be reſerved in yeilding your Reaſons to fortify theſe Reſolutions of theirs which they have declared by their Deputies, *to embrace no Conditions of Peace, where that Point of Renuntiation ſhall be either*

An. 1607. *either ſcanty or reſerved.* Which if it come to paſs, then you ſhall preſently advertiſe us thereof; and tarry there ſo long till you may receive our Direction, without any engaging our ſelves further, then in aſſuring them of the Continuance of our royall Favour and princely good Inclination towards them, who will never ſuffer them to run any dangerous Hazard to the overthrow of their Eſtate, but will be ready to yeild them (as heretofore we have done) ſuch Help and Aſſiſtance as the preſent Condition of our Eſtate will permit; and with *ſuch kind of Inſinuation* to keep them in hope, untill we may underſtand from you what either thoſe People are like to do of themſelves, or to what the *French* Perſwaſions either publickly or underhand may ſeem to tend.

But ſeeing it is to be preſumed that the *Pacification* ſhall come, howſoever the King of *Spaine* hath yet proceeded by Degrees for other Conſiderations of Honor or Advantage, and that there can be no other Iſſue of this Action but the Tryall of the Treaty or to undergo the War, (to which we ſhall preſently be ſummoned by the Repreſentation of their Neceſſities, if by our Perſwaſions the Treaty ſhall be refuſed,) this Courſe is fitteſt for you to hold, and therein to endeavour as much as may be, that the Commiſſioners of *France* and you may ſpeak in one Stile. Firſt you muſt deſire to know of them what Conditions they have thought of to propound in Caſe they come to treate, which is the Courſe that is uſed in all Actions of this kind; *publick Aſſemblies and Treaties ſerving rather to give Form and Authority, then to prepare and examine the eſſentiall Parts that are incident to ſuch an Affair.* In which Conſiderations, you may not forget that we are not only intereſſed in this Treaty, in regard of that common Intereſt which all Princes have in the fall or riſing of their Confederates, but alſo in reſpect of our particular Intereſt growing from former Contracts with this Crown, concerning that chargable Support which they have received during the Time of the Warrs: In which reſpect in your Negotiation with the *States*, they muſt be particularly remembred that we expect to know what ſhall be their Reſolution to ſatisfy us in all thoſe things which do depend upon their Pacification, as well for the *cautionary Towns*, as for our maine Charge; tho' in your joynt Diſcourſes with the *French* and them, *the common Intereſt* muſt be the ordinary Argument uſed for our Intervention in this Treaty. We think likewiſe fit that you do ſound alſo the Commiſſioners of *France*, whether they do not think it juſt for the *States* (as we conceive it is) to make known to the Princes of *Spaine* and the *Archdukes* that in this Treaty they are reſolved, *that we and* France *ſhall likewiſe joyn.* A Matter which ought to content the *States*, that will be the better valued towards *Spaine* by our Conjunction therein, and likewiſe neceſſary for us, that we be no Stranger to their Proceedings, nor ſuffer the *Spaniard* to conceive that they intend to neglect *that due reſpect*, to which our Benefits and their Treaties do oblige them. You ſhall likewiſe whilſt you are upon this ſubject of Peace, remember them how neceſſary it is, that they inſiſt as formerly they have done to procure *Freedom of Conſcience* to the other Provinces, with all other things neceſſary for the Preſervation of their Religion, under the Profeſſion whereof God hath ſo far bleſſed them beyond Expectation. That all *Spaniards* and *Italians* profeſſing Armes may quitt the *Archdukes* Countrys, and all other Men of Warr except a competent Militia. That they provide well for the Safety of their Shipping, and People tradeing into *Spaine*, that they be not arreſted. Amongſt which and many other good Conſiderations, (whereof they will be the beſt Judges and Remembrancers) further to make it appear, how much we affect their Good, you ſhall do well to recommend it to them above all things, *that the Union of all the Members of their own Body be renewed.* That they ſuffer not all Payments to ceaſe amongſt the People, but continue an yearly Contribution for Entertainment of the Souldiers. That a certaine Number of *Engliſh* Companies and *Scottiſh*, may be appointed to remaine in thoſe Services: That an honorable Regard be had of Count *Maurice*, the better to keep him in Devotion which way ſoever they ſhall take.

With

With theſe and ſuch like other Circumſtances you may well ſpend time, and exchange ſo much Diſcourſe as may ſerve you to make them open themſelves unto you, and ſo be able to give us the better Foundation whereupon to build, which is the thing we moſt deſire. For when we do deſcend to take into our Thoughts the Remembrance of things that are paſt, and comparing the former Grounds whereon they ſtood, with thoſe on which they can now content to be, we muſt confeſs that we are driven to many doubts which way to take, on what to truſt, and whom to believe. Firſt for that which may be in the *States Intention* to accept of Peace, this may be conceived, that (howſoever they have been contented to ſerve themſelves of this fair Overture, thereby to draw the Princes to take more Care of them) they are ſo wiſe as to conſider, that by the Peace the Provinces are in danger of Ruine, if not ſuddenly, yet *ſenſim ſine ſenſu*. Such being the Nature of their People, when they ſhall once behold the Greatneſs of thoſe Princes under whom the reſt of the Provinces ſhall live, they will be allured rather to adhere unto them by Degrees, then to remaine as now they do; the better ſort of them being like to be won by Corruption or Ambition to change their Fortunes, whereof they know the beſt, when they have loſt their former Reputation which they had by the Warrs, and are only left to the Fortune they enjoy in a petty State of a new Erection, full of Emulation and Diſtraction. Beſides, the Trade of the Provinces into the *Eaſt-Indies* is extinguiſhed, their Shipping now Millitary, will prove meerly Mechanicall: For their Contributions, they will dayly fall to the ground; moſt of their Towns will be diſpeopled, being now inhabited by Artificers belonging to the War. Theſe and many other Arguments being ſo apparent and notorious, and the Cauſe we have to think for many Reſpects *that the King of* France *cannot be affectionate to this Peace*, tho' holding it unſafe (in many private Conſiderations) for him to fall into a Warr; we think it not amiſs to direct you likewiſe, how to draw from them whether they have not in the handling this Matter, *more hope to draw their Neighbours into a War, then purpoſe to adventure all upon one Chance of an unſafe Peace*; yea, when they may preſume as well by the Conditions that are offered, that *Spaine* hath its own Neceſſities burning in his Boſſom, or elſe would never have been brought *to ſo diſhonorable a Condition*; or if he have not, that he doth this to one of theſe Ends, either to try what talk of Peace may work in the Minds of People; or after the Peace made, to obſerve it no longer than till he may by Corruption gaine the better of the State, diſſolve the Union, which the Fear of the common Enemy hath maintained, or attend ſome Opportunity for Surprize, when civill Diſſention ſhall break forth between Province and Province, Town and Town upon particular Pretenſions. All which conſidered, becauſe we would neither have you ſo unfurniſhed with Diſcourſe upon the War contingent, nor yet become particular Perſwaders of that which happily would be done without us upon others Expences, (our State being for the preſent ſo incompatible with any new ſurcharge,) we think it fit, that you do both particularly to the *French*, and joyntly with the reſt, endeavour to underſtand, what it is or can be expected of us in the Point of War; of which there can be but two kinds, either by the joynt Reſolution of *France* and us, or by the Supplies of Money underhand for the Maintenance of that Charge. In the firſt Point the Language of the *French* will be found *cautelous* and *uncertaine*, wherein in the Name of their King they will affirm nothing *categorically*. But if they ſhall ſay, that their King will not refuſe with us to make Warr upon *Spaine*, it may be asked, upon what Grounds we two being in Peace with *Spaine* ſhall enter into War? If to maintaine thoſe Countries that they fall not into the Hands of *Spaine*, thoſe Countries may be maintained, being ſettled in an aſſured Peace, by the Intervention of us two, and yet we may keep our Peace with *Spaine*. If the War ſhall be undertaken to diſlodge the *Spaniards* out of thoſe Countries, what Pretence can two chriſtian Kings have to embrace ſo unjuſt and ſo unworthy a Quarrell? And the *Spaniard* being diſlodged, how ſhall thoſe Countries be beſtowed but that Jealouſy will ariſe between us two neighbour Kings, which will break the Amity be-

An. 1607

An. 1607. tween our Realms? For the Maintenance of the War *underhand* by a common Treaty, it is in Effect no more then *to declare publickly, that the Princes will break their Peace privately:* So as if the *States* or *French King's Commiſſioners* ſhall maintaine Diſcourſe in that kind, you may do well firſt to know of the *States*, what it is that they would ask; and ſo comparing it with the dry and barren Return that may be looked for of ſuch a Warr as this hath been all this while, to conſider whether it were not better to make an actuall War, wherein there are many hopes which are not in the other form to be expected, ſo as if it ſhould be granted and accepted, if the War be carryed with no better Reſolution then it hath been theſe many Years paſt, future Ages ſhall fall againe into the ſame Trouble, Miſſerie and Expence, which the *French* King and we deſire to prevent.

To the *States* themſelves, if they encline to the War as a Matter wherein they may promiſe themſelves more Safety, conſidering their former Carriages towards *Spaine*, and that only this *weariſomneſs of the War* proceeds from the Burden of intollerable Contributions which they are dayly more and more ſubject unto, and that for any thing hath been done yet in this *Truce*, things are remaining as the *States Deputies* have aſſured us *in integro*, you ſhall do well generally to comfort them as much as may be in this good Reſolution; both by repreſenting our wonted Favour towards them, and with all other Arguments of the Uncertainty of the Peace, of the Danger they may be ſubject to under it, of the Wants and Neceſſities their Enemies may fall into as well as they, and of the notable Favours and Teſtimonies of God's Goodneſs towards them in the Carriage and Succeſs of the War.

But becauſe from generall there muſt be a deſcent unto particulars, if the Reſolution of the War be preferred, it will be neceſſary that the *States* enlarge themſelves firſt to ſome kind of Demands; becauſe they have generally proteſted here, that unleſs they be otherwiſe aſſiſted from *us* and *France* then hitherto they have been, they cannot ſubſiſt. In which Demand you may repreſent unto them, firſt, howſoever their Conſervation and Intereſt may be depending to this Crown and to that of *France*, yet it is beyond Diſpute that the Benefit of this War is only to come unto themſelves, and not to others; and therefore *the States* muſt not look to be aſſiſted in it only as they would deſire, but give leave to other Princes alſo, not to neglect their own Occaſions, tho' ſecondarily they be willing to have regard of them. And therefore to propoſe directly that *we* and *France* ſhould preſently enter with them into a War againſt *Spaine*, or otherwiſe they muſt be driven to make any Peace, were a Language full of Timerity and Raſhneſs, which would bring more Motives to diſtaſte their Cauſe then to further it.

Their Demands, as much as we can perceive, will be firſt an Offer of a *League defenſive*, between *us*, *France*, and *them*; to which howſoever *France* may be diſpoſed, yet for our part, it tending directly to the Overthrow of our Peace with *Spaine*, we think it not ſo convenient in the Conſideration of our own Affairs, to condeſcend unto it upon a ſudden, neither at their Motion; but chuſe to reſerve unto our ſelves the Liberty, which God and the good of our own Eſtate ſhall put into our Minds. Next a more liberall Contribution to the Charges of the War then heretofore hath been; in which particular you muſt repreſent unto them likewiſe the preſent Condition of our State, exhauſted of Treaſure both by reaſon of a chargeable War heretofore undertaken meerly for their ſakes, and ſince by extraordinary Charges that were incident in our Settlement of our firſt Beginnings in this Crown, and the forbearance we have hitherto uſed to demand a Debt of them, with many other Aſſiſtances to them, whereby we have been much prejudiced in our Subjects Trade in *Spaine* and the *Archduke*'s Country. Concerning any *League defenſive* to be made in Caſe the Peace ſhould go forward, which happily the *States* will alſo propoſe between *France*, and *us* and *them*, thereby both to gaine the more Credit to themſelves, and to bind *Spaine* the rather to the Obſervation of the Conditions which ſhall be agreed on; although we are willing for our part to take hold of all good Occaſions which may bring

bring Strength and Reputation to the *States*, yet this being a Matter depending on many great and weighty Conſiderations to our own Eſtate, to engage us directly to the embraceing of a War upon any future Breach between *Spaine* and them, without propoſing ſome other particular Inducement to perſwade us thereunto beſides the bare Conſideration of their Safety, we hold it not fit ſo far to diſcover our ſelves aforehand, but to reſerve it to its proper Place, and in the mean time neither to have it granted nor denyed, untill we may be further advertiſed of it. *An.* 1607.

Laſtly in your Proceeding with Count *Maurice*, you ſhall deliver him our Letter, and aſſure him of the Continuance of our good Affection towards him, and of the Reſpect we have of his deſerving to that State. That we have given you in Charge to recommend the Conſideration of it to the *States*, whether they incline to War or Peace; but for deſcending into any Particulars of it, for as much as we do not know what may content his Expectation of them, we muſt leave it to his own opening of himſelf; only with this Aſſurance, that upon knowledge of it, we will willingly imploy our ſelves that he may receive the beſt Contentment, as far as it may ſtand with the generall Good and Unity of thoſe Provinces.

Furthermore, becauſe you are to meet the *French Commiſſioners* in *Holland*, to prevent any Scruple which happily you might make about *precedency*, we are contented to expreſs our ſelves *that you may yeild it unto them*, as we are informed that *our Predeceſſors of* England have heretofore done in like Caſes.

For the Matters of *Embden*, which are ſaid to be in Combuſtion againe, becauſe we would be content to give the *Count* all ſuch Satisfaction (for his nearneſs in Allyance with us) as may ſort with the Obſervation of the *late Treaty*, in which you Sir *Ralph Winwood* have been uſed by us, and which we confeſs to be indifferent betwixt them; if the *Count* ſhall ſend any to you about it (as already we have written unto him) we would have you to hear their Complaints on both ſides; and with the Aſſiſtance of the *States*, take ſome ſuch Courſe, as may tend to the publick Good and Contentment of all Parties.

SALISBURY.

---

* *Sir* Charles Cornwallis *to the Earl of* Salisbury, *ſent by Sir* John Fearne's *Man, who departed the* 29th *of* Auguſt 1607. O. S.

My good Lord,

WHAT Complaints the Ambaſſador there hath lately made of the Juſtice he finds in *England*, your Lordſhip ſhall underſtand by my generall Letter to you all of Councell. Of your ſelf in particular he hath advertiſed, that in ſome heate you plainlye told him, *that the King of* Spaine *his makeing Peace with the States agreed not with the Sencerity of his Majeſty there, and that Reaſon of State was to be preferred before that of Juſtice.* This, or ſo much in Effect *the Secretary* himſelf in pryvate ymparted unto me: Whereunto I anſwered, that I muſt crave Pardon of their Ambaſſador thoughe I beleeved neyther the one nor the other. For the firſt, were there none other Ingredients to be put into the Concluſion then were yet reported to be in the Treaty, I knewe not for myne owne Parte what could be more ſafe or deſireable, not onlye to his Majeſtie of *Great-Brytain* but to all other confyning Princes, then a Seperation of thoſe Provinces from the Crowne of *Spayne*, already growne ſo greate and dreadfull to their Neighbours. For the ſecond, in that bare Manner and without other Circumſtance that might make it warrantable, I ſo well aſſured my ſelf of

---

* *Ex Bibliothec. Cotton. ibid.*

your

An. 1607. your Lordſhip's Wiſdome and Temper, as I durſt adventure my ſelf it never eſcaped youre Lippes. This I thought fitteſt for your Lordſhip's owne Vyewe; and therefore reſerved it to this pryvate Letter.

Within theſe fewe Days goeing to viſit the Lady Marqueſs *de la Villa* Siſter to the Earl of *Chinchon*, I found *Creſſwell* there; but he uſed not muche Speeche to me of any Moment. He asked of the Health of the King, the Prince, and of your Lordſhip; and whither the late Tumults in *Northamptonſhire* and thoſe other conſineing Shires were appeaſed. I tould him, that Spades and Shovells could not long continue in Worke without being weary: That it was raythcr a Clowde of Duſt than of Raine; and now ſo diſperſed, as there was left noe Memory of it. He then thanked God that there were no Catholiques amongſt them; and fell to his Wiſhes, that it would pleaſe the King to moderate his Hand towards thoſe his Subjects. And I that they had been of ſo much Conſcience and Conſyderation, as not only to have drawn his juſt Suſpition and Indignation towards them, (but I tould him) that their Mallyce and Mallignity as I thought was purpoſed to be contynued in perpetuitye; relating the late Attempts here of the Pictures of the fraudelous Relation at *Alcala*, and of *the Ballad of the Death of* Garnett, graced with the Figure of the Strawe upon it, and *proceeding from the Information of thoſe of his Societie in* Sivill. In all thoſe he denyed to have any Privity: Sayd they were Fooleryes; and the laſt an Occupation of certain blind Men, who out of ſuch kind of Stuffe picked up ſome poor Pence wherewith to buy them bread. I replyed, that I thought he accounted not thoſe of his Colledge blynde, from whome as appeareth came the Information. He ſaid, that the Makers of the Ballad did as he thought ſett downe that for the graceing of the Worke; and that he could not be perſwaded that any of the Society had eyther ſo little Witt or Honeſtie. He beſeeched me not to give Credit eyther againſt them or himſelf to what their Adverſaries ſhould report of them; and proteſted unto me uppon his Prieſthoode, that he would never aſſent to any evill Offyce or Acte, eyther againſt the King his Sovereigne or his Countrye. And therewithall begann to enter into ſome perſwaſive Speeches in Matter of Religion; ſaying that therein indeed he would never ceaſe to performe the Dewty of his Function. I told him that therein he falſified his firſt Promiſe unto me, which was never to deale with me or any of myne in any thing of that Nature; and he anſwer'd that he never brake it ſo long as I gave him leave to have acceſs unto me, but now thought himſelf at Libertye. For Concluſion I deſired him not to looſe his Labour: I had ſettled my Reſolution, which I aſſured him was not a little fortefyed by the loathſome and ugly Monſters which I have noted to proceed out of their equivocating Doctryne and malicious Practices. Hereunto he would have given Anſweare, but I required him to forbear; deſireing him to reſt ſatisfyed with this, that in regard of the many Arguments he had ſhewed of his Affection to my ſelf, I would alwaies wiſhe him to reſt ſatisfyed with this, and would alwaies wiſhe him well untill I ſhou'd have prooffe that he carryed evill Intention to my King and Countrye; for from that Hower he muſt excuſe me, for were he my naturall Brother I could not but hate him. Some other Speech to this purpoſe paſſed, and amongſt the reſt of youre Lordſhip; whome he ſayd *he thought ſo compleatlye wyſe and underſtanding, as he could not beleeve that you were in Harte eyther Proteſtant or Purytan*; and I to the contrarie, that having thoſe Perfections, it could not be that you were a Papiſt, or other then a perfect Diſcerner of the Truthe, as you manifeſted in all your Actions.

Haveing ſent *Cottington* upon *Saturdaye* laſt to the Secretarie *Prado*, the Secretary told him, that they had of late been *muche miſinformed in the Matters of* England; and that *Creſſwell* himſelfe had confeſſed unto him that he hath been abuſed by his Intelligencers. Whereupon the Secretarie ſaid playnlie, *that he verily thoughte your Lordſhip had appointed ſome to hold Correſpondencie with him, with purpoſe to abuſe him.* This (as ſythence by layeing ſome things togeather, I gueſs) proceeds out of a late Profeſſion of Ametye growne betweene Doctor *Cicil* in *France* and thoſe of *the Societye, to whome he now makes ſhew*

(as

(as I underſtand) *with greate earneſtneſs to adhere.* That Doctor wrote lately *An.* 1607.
hether, and amongſt others to one Dr. *Fixer,* (as *Fixer* himſelf related unto me,)
that in *England* the Nobillity uppon a generall Diſcontent with the King about his lardge and contynuall giving to the *Scotts,* had withdrawne themſelves from the Court, and left none there but his ordinarye Offycers; and ſome other ſuch Matters neyther true nor probable. It is very likely he wrote in the ſame kind to *Creſwel*; who finding no Truth in the Advertizements ſuſpects the Wryter of them.

For the reſt, Noble Lord, give me Leave I beſeech you, to referr you to my generall Letter to you all. And ſo never more longing to hear from you, with the Remembrance of my Dewtye and Servyce I reſt, *&c.*

CHARLES CORNWALLIS.

POSTSCRIPT.

The Commiſſioners for the *Hanſe Townes* are yet here, and no tyme as yet ſett for their Departure. *The Fryar* within theſe two Days dyned with ſome of them, and gave them for Payment for their good Cheare untrue Intelligence. He made them beleeve, that for certaine this *Spanyſhe* Navye was inſtantly to goe for ſome part of *Zeland.* This was to them no whitt unpleaſing, and as I heare drewe on ſome two or three Carrowſes to their good Adventure. *Zealand Seas* are not to be dealt with by thoſe *Spaniſhe* Shipps, that have hardly Marryners enough to waighe their Anchors.

I have here incloſed ſent unto your Lordſhip *Creſwel's Inſtructions to his goſtlye Childe Sir* Anthony Shirley *at his Departure.* Thoughe printed they be not, yet was it my Fortune to meet with them ſo well written, as I aſſure my ſelf the King and ſome other of the greateſt here had the Veywe of them; and ſo was it confeſſed unto me by him from whom I had them; who althoughe hee wears the like Capp and Coate, yet differs much in the Forme and Manner of their livinge. It will appear unto your Lordſhipp a Bricke was indevoured to be waſhed with much Water, but little Soape. The Author hath in this Court loſt of late much of his Credit, and more of his Power, and thereof hath his Clyent Sir *John Fearne* more than an ordinarye Feelinge; who ſucceeding not as he hoped by his Interceſſion, makes now as I hear his Tongue a Witneſs what his Harte feeleth, for having given too much *Engliſhe* Confydence to *Spaniſhe* Complements. Greate Buſineſſes he hath here with them, but ſuch it ſeems they are, as I am not fit to be truſted with the knowledge of them.

Here hath come lately one Captain *Bruce* a *Scottiſhman.* A Man very ſober in Shewe and reſerved in his Speeche, but not ſoe well tempered with his Hands; which as I underſtand have already loſt at playe the moſt part of the Money he brought to bear his Charges. A Pretender he is here (as I am ſecretlye informed,) but in what manner I yet cannot learne. He hath (as I hear) had ſeverall Acceſſes to the Duke and been much carreſſed, which moves me to thinke that he makes ſome Overtures that be pleaſing. Sir *James Lindſey* who was both his Conductor and Interpreter, aſſureth me that his Pretences are not to any Diſſervice of the King. It ſeemeth that it is meante he ſhall be faſtned here, *for alreadye there are appointed Workmen to him, to put his Faith into a* Spaniſhe *Forme,* and I ymagine he holdeth that part in him as Men in *England* hould Impropriations, not in groſſe but appendant to the Manner of their Proceeding with him. *Theſe Dayes have put too many into that Faſhion.*

Sir *John Fearne*'s long Delaye of ſending his Meſſenger have given Occaſion of ſo long a Poſtſcript. The *great Armado* ſaid to be of about 75 Gallyons and Shippes, are nowe fallen to the Nomber of 29. Many have beene inforced to be leſte behynde for want both of Marryners and other Furniture; and thoſe they have, althoughe peſtered with Souldiers to fyght, yet are unprovided of Men to fayle. The Succeſs of the Peace is nowe muche dowbted of, and they prepare all they can for the Warre. They begin to give out alſo, *that they ex-*

An. 1607. *pect noe long Continuance of the Ametye with* England, *ſo vehemently inclined they heare our Nation to be to the Warre:* Yet have they latelye (thoughe exceſſive chargeable it hath been unto me) given me Contentment in the Cauſe of *Collen Hay* with much Favor. I had receyved the like ſome four Days ſythence in that of Mr. *Vanlore*, if the ould Judge of the Councell of Warr had not altered the good Diſpoſition of all the Lords, with a Reaſon that beinge truely diſcerned into had noe Reaſon in it. My Hope is within few Days to bring it about againe and prevaile in it, but ſo deare is his Adverſarie *Fyrardo* to them, as the Difficulties are very extreame. Sir *John Fearne*'s Shipp laded and lent to carry Ordnance to *Lisbone* hath been met with by the *Hollanders*, and ſayled to a Port where he was not intended. I beleeve it will require ſome Dayes to procure Recompence for her here, notwithſtanding his being aſſiſted with the Interceſſion of *St. Joſephe*.

Noble Lord, this 8th of *Auguſte* the *Fryer* is yet remaining here, but ſayd not to tarry above two Days at moſt. The Order for the 600,000 Duckets is gone before him by an eſpeciall Currier; *not as I imagined to bayte the* Hollanders, *but to ſtaye the Stomache of the hungry Souldiers. The Fryer* (whome by a Countryman and a Town-dweller of his owne I have ſounded as farr as I could,) ſayth, that *there is yet noe negotiatinge with the States with Showers of Goulde; for ſo jealouſe they are there one of the other, and ſo vigilant of all that paſſeth, that to offer any ſuch Occaſion were to overthrowe the whole Buſineſs.* He ſayth that at his laſt Acceſs to the King, he ſtayed with him in private at leaſt three Howers: That the King was more diligent and curyous in queſtioninge than at his Hands he expected: That he had by that Meanes given unto his Majeſtie a particular Account of all the Paſſages and Pathes of that Negotiation; and had ſo well ſatisfied him, as he hath now a playne and plenarie Diſpatche, with full Authority and Commiſſion to the *Archdukes* to governe and conclude all Matters, as to their own Diſcretion ſhall ſeem convenient. *The Fryer* being asked by a Councellor of this State, whether the Meeting of the Armadoes now at Sea on both Parts, and the Succeſſe of their Encounters would breed any Alteration in the Buſyneſs, he anſwered no; for what was in Treaty and the Groundes concluded on would not be changed uppon any Sea Succeſſes, which of their own Nature are muteable and ſubject to Fortune. The King's Armado is ſayd to be gone towards the Iſlandes of *Tercera's*; and ſome report there is of an Encounter between a Parte of the ſame and fourteen Shipps of the *Hollanders*. But I ſuppoſe that as the principall and only end of this *Spaniſhe* Navye is to ſhewe what they can doe, ſo being entred into Tearmes of hope of Pacification, neyther Party will be ſo apt to byte as to barcke, and will raythe hover then hurte; and for this Interim only ſerve to amuſe the one the other. I deſired to underſtand, whether the *Hollanders* upon accorde taken, had or would condeſcend to ſerve this State for their Money upon occaſion of Warr with other Princes, or be tyed not to aſſiſt againſt them. But he anſwered, that things were not yet come to ſoe great a Rypeneſs; and althoughe they were, yet *it was a thing unlawfull in him to reveale the Arcana of the Treatie wherewith he is put in Truſt.*

Wee are here nothing at all contented with the evill Succeſs of our Attempte at *Embden*, and with the Overthrowe of the Confederation which the Counte *Fuentes* had made with the *Gryſons*. But both are kept ſo ſecret, as none but thoſe that ſwyme under the Water hear any thing of them. I ſtyll retaine my firſt Opinion, *that maye they have a ſure Peace, the Courſeneſs of the Conditions ſhall not withhould them.*

Their Courts here have this laſt Weeke aſſented to give the King two Millions and a half yearly during the Tyme of eight Years, levyable by the ſame Meanes that were the former. The Project for the Corne, is as it ſeemes (in regard of the Sence that the poorer ſorte ſhould have of that Impoſition) laid aſyde. The Duke of *Lerma* himſelf (being *Procurador* for the City of *Vallyodalid*) was inforced to enter the Howſe of Parliament, and uſe his lowdeſt and perſwaſibleſt Voyce to draw on the Conſent to the Myllions beforeſayd.

My

My Deſyer was your Lordſhip ſhou'd have much ſooner receyved theſe Letters, but was inforced to attend Sir *John Fearne*'s Leyſure; whoe ſtayed the comeing of a Merchant, without whome he cou'd not perfect his Diſpatch for *England*. *An.* 1607.

---

* *Sir* Charles Cornwallis *to the Earl of* Salisbury, *by the former Conveyance.*

My good Lord,

MYNE other Letters (as may appear unto your Lordſhip) have longe lyen by me, upon a daily Expectance of this Meſſenger's Journey. Upon *Tueſday* laſt I received your Lordſhip's of the 15th of *Julye*; and finding thereby that from *Bruſſels* it is advertized, that the King here hath *ratefyed the Truce, and acknowledg'd the States a free People*, I thought it not amiſs to ſend here incloſed as well the Copy of the King's Ratification as the *Audiencer*'s Speech to the *States* at the Deliverye of it. Which although I dowbte not but your Lordſhip alreadie hath in ſome other Forme, yet am I induced to imagine that it hath not come unto your Hands *in the true Shape*; for in my weake Conceipte *this Approbation* of the King's *eyther amounts not to any ſuch Acknowledgment, or yf it do or may do by any Extenſion, yet it is in ſuch an obſcure and clowdie manner and carryed under generallities, (which never want an Iſſue,) as whenſoever the ſafe comeing home of their* Indian *Treaſure ſhall give new Feathers to this State, (now enforced to take the Mewe as unfit for the Field,) whatſoever is in that Paper will be interpreted only an Allowance of the Abſtinence of Armes, not a Recognition of Freedome, or a Renuntiation of Interreſt in thoſe Countryes or People.* The Secretary whom I have founded in the Matters confirmes myne Opynion. He ſayth, *it was never intended that the King eyther by his Worde or Writinge ſhou'd allowe them eyther Freedome or Exception from his Soveraigntye.* That it was true that his Majeſty was pleaſed they ſhould have it, and was content that the *French* Kinge and other Princes ſhould ſo underſtande it; but *expreſs Act of his they ſhould never have for it.* For the better underſtanding hereof, the Secretarye was content to uſe the Example of his own Cloake; which he ſayde yf he founde upon another Man's Backe he might be contented to ſufferr the Partye to contynue the Poſſeſſion, although he ſhou'd never make playne Guyfte or Releaſe of it eyther by Word or Wrytinge; And ſuch he ſayde was the preſent Caſe with the *Hollanders*. Little Shewe in myne poore Opynion is given of intending to daunce a playne gallyard, when the firſt Step is begun with a Tryck. I leave it to Eyes and Judgments that can diſcearn of it, and for myne own part will only take upon me that which I have Power and Abillitye for, which is to pray that ſoe important and conſiderable an Action may be by our Neighboures regarded as is fitting; *and that under falſe and feigned Shews they drink not of a Cupp, that will be ſweete in the Mouthe, and bitter and deſtructive in the Bellye.*

Your Lordſhip hath I hope received my Diſpatch of the 13th of *Julye* ſent to his Majeſtie's Ambaſſador in *France* to be conveyed unto you. Of the ſafe comeing whereof unto your Hands I ame very carefull, *&c.*

CHARLES CORNWALLIS.

---

* *Ex Bibliothec. Cotton. Ibid.*

* *The*

* *The Earl of* Salisbury *to Sir* Charles Cornwallis.

Sir Charles Cornwallis, 27th *Sept.* 1607.

ALthough I receive from you many Pacquets by which your Care and Diligence doth appear; yet ſeeing they bring not at all times that Satisfaction which I would wiſh, not only becauſe thoſe things are not granted which we think juſt, (which no way is imputed to you) but raythe becauſe you wrighte ſo uncertainly of things that are viſible in *Spaine* and of great Conſequence to us; I have reſolved (out of my Freedom which your Affection deſerveth) to impart unto you what I would wiſhe amended; beyound which be you aſſur'd I do not go, being loath you ſhould at any time have Cauſe to think (where I know you enduer ſo great Calamitie) that I would not raythe cover if there were any thing amiſs then help to find it: So as therein you may be ſuer that I have ſo handled it, as that Defect comes under no other Man's Obſervation. It is true, that I obſerve in many the Diſcourſes which you advertyſe you have had with thoſe Counſaylors, that they neythe deale with you *reſpectively*, being apt to tell you things wherein they know that within few Dayes after you may eaſily challenge them of Falſhood; as for Example one concerning *the Peace*, wherein when they pretended moſt *how much they miſlyked the Archduke's Proceedings, and how they proteſted they would never confirm that which they had done*; *their Confirmation of it was in effect at* Bruxells *(by Computation of Time) within the Compaſs of four or five Days (over or under) that you thus advertized us.* Whereof if they make never ſo many Diſtinctions according to their Cuſtome, *which is never to do any thing but with vaine glorious Circumſtances*, yet none of any underſtanding can beleeve that the *Archdukes* would have paſſed ſo farre, but with ſufficient Aſſurance that their Action ſhould be avowed.

But Sir, that wherein I conceive you may add much Reputation to your Induſtrye, is when it appeares by your Letters that you give your ſelf to the Knowledge of thoſe things which are of mayne Conſequence to the State, and yet are things ſo open as any reaſonable Diligence may collect the Truth thereof, which is for all things that are done on the Sea-Coaſts; upon the Knowledge whereof my little Experience teacheth me to buylde my Judgment what can be done upon any of his Majeſtie's Dominions, rather then to depend upon any Intelligence which Ambaſſadors can procuer in that Court. For ſeeinge the greateſt hurte the King of *Spaine* can do upon any of his Majeſtie's Territories is by Sea, it is the Service which you muſt particularly intend, to advertize us of thoſe things, which cannot be ſo hidden but that the Manner of the Preparation and the Seaſons will ſo diſcover themſelves as ſhall ſufficiently ſerve our turnes. In which particular if you pleaſe but to peruſe the Advertiſements you have ſent us of their Sea Preparations, you ſhall find that a ſmall Matter might have enabled you to have written more certainlie than you have done. For what can be more plaine and eaſye for you to know (living in *Spaine*) then what number of Shipps are in the *Groyne*, *Civyll* and *Lisbone*, a thing done every Weeke by ſome that lye in the Portes? In theſe Advertizements the Place of Rendezvous on their Coaſts, the moveing from the North Parts to the South, and from the South Parts to the North, is enoughe for any Man that knows the Differences of Fleets that carry Land Forces aboarde, and Ships that carry only Artillerye and Victualls; of which latter kind no Man doubts, but his homeward and outward bound Fleetes from all Places as well for themſelves (as for Menn of Warre to wafte them) muſt keep his Portes full of Preparations. But when we receive Advertizements of *Preparations for Land Forces* (yea for 16000 Land Souldiers) to have been at Sea, (whereof I am aſſured by this tyme you have found the Contrarietie as well as I did at that time think it an Abſurditye,) you muſt then thinke we had

* *Ex Bibliothec. Cotton. ibid.*

reaſon

reaſon to take an Alarme; which truely we ſhould have done, had not ſome *An.* 1607.
private Meanes of mine owne yeilded me better knowlege of theſe Particulars. Yf herein therefore if I deal with you without Ceremonye, and you in that reſpecte ſhould thinke that I imagine you ſerve not well becauſe you cannot gather certayne knowlege of their ſecrett Intentions, you miſtake me; for I knowe it is not with you as it is here, *where our owne Nation are the greateſt Spies for other Men.* In which kind I am perſwaded (except it be to procuer ſome Coppie of ſome thing which ſhall be as common as our ordinary Acts of Counſayle when they are entred) *you ſhall not give me an Inſtance that you have gained one natural Spanyarde of that Country, that doth reveal you a Secret for any Reward.* A Matter which I noate, not to caſt upon our Nation any Marke of naturall Trecherye, but only to let you ſee I am not partial in makeing Judgment what may be expected from you and what not; in reſpect that the Corruption in Religion here makes ſo many of our own apt to do that out of Blyndneſs, which were not eaſye to be wrought by any Pay that ſhal be given them. And for any that you get there by thoſe of *our Nation*, (thoughe you deſerve great Commendation in makeing ſuch uſe of any thing that you do heare as they are forced to ſell and not to buye,) yet you may perceive that they are either *Generalities, or thinges rayther to be accounted News then Intelligences.* Of this Subject I do wrighte the more ſerioufelye at this time (and dowbt not but your own Reaſon will plead for me in it) in reſpect of *the Accident*, whereof you ſhall be now advertized by this incloſed; which nowe happening in a Tyme when you had filled us with ſo many Incertainties, it maketh me the more ſenſible of the Prejudice which ſuch Incertainties may bring. Wherein if you will ſaye, that thoughe you be in *Spaine* you may well advertiſe the purpoſe of bringing Men out of *Naples* and *Myllan*, and yet the contrary may follow; I muſt anſwer, that what you writt will be done is ſubject to incertainty, but I think if I weare at *Madrid*, I wou'd not be deceaved of any thing that is ſubject to the Eye, being done in *Lisbone*, *Cyvil* or the *Groyne*.

Concerning thoſe Men that are fled into *Spaine*, his Majeſty hath commanded me to give you ſome Directions how you are to proceed; wherein as things do now ſtand, you are to be aſwell curious in the Formalitye as in the Subſtance. The Truth is therefore breefly, that they are in the Caſe you ſee by * *the Proclamation*; of which you need not make daynty to take Notice neyther to the King nor to themſelves. But becauſe his Majeſty wou'd not have you ſet a Valewe upon their Worth, by makeing their Flight any Matter of Conſequence to any other Body but to themſelves, he wou'd have you proceed in this ſort. Firſt upon this Letter (which toucheth the Matter of Injuſtice to the King's Subjects) you ſhall do well to make your Acceſs; and when you ſhall have therein ſpent the beſt part of your Audience, if the King ſhall ſay nothing to you of thoſe Men, then his Majeſty would have you *obiter* (even as if you ſcarce had it in Premeditation) ſay to the King, that althoughe you have not nowe any thing in particular to propound unto him concerning thoſe *Iriſhe Fugitives* by any new Commiſſion, yet becauſe his Majeſty in a late Diſpatch (even in the Poſtſcript of a Letter only) ſpake ſomething ſhortly of it, you cannot forbear the rayther upon this Occaſion to ſay ſomething to his Majeſty of it by vertue of your generall Commiſſion; whereof the Extent is ſuch, as it doth ever warrant you to proceed in all things incident to the Amitye even in *re nata*; and ſo declare both what the King wrote, and what you muſt preſume to ſpeak unto him as well out of your Affection as out of your Dewtye. For the Words of the King's Letter you may ſaye they were to none other effect than this; that his Depewty of *Ireland* had advertized him that ſome of the *Northern Earles* and ſome others out of thoſe barbarous Quarters of *Ulſter* were gon into *Spayne*. Of whoſe Proceedings thoughe he held the Parties too contemptible to make any reckoning, yet he thought the Accident would furniſh you with ſome Matter to wright concerning the Carriage of the King his Brother; and ſo from thence upon occaſion to

* This Proclamation is printed in *Rymer's Fœdera*, Vol. I. pag. 664.

An. 1607. tell him, that allthough in reſpect of themſelves, whatſoever doth concern them is contemptible, yett you do hope that it will myniſter to his Majeſty there ſo excellent a Subjecte to requite the King your Maſter's Sincerityе with Demonſtration of his Integrity in this proceeding towards them, as it may prove a good effect of an yll Cauſe: Wherein you may ſay, you will not preſume to make any particular Proportion, but only attend the Work of his Majeſtyes owne Judgment and Affection; both becauſe it is the general Cauſe of all Princes, and in this will be more curiouſlye obſerved how his Majeſtye diſpoſeth himſelf, conſidering what hath paſſed between thoſe two Crownes. Only this you may ſay ſhall be your ſuyte, that his Majeſty would give you ſome Matter worthye the King your Maſter's Knowledge upon this ſo extraordinary an occaſion; to whom you know it will be more acceptable to receyve a good Office riſing from the Strength of his own original Affection, than a farr greater upon any particular Propoſition. This is as farr as you ſhall need to enlarge your ſelf at the firſt Acceſs, except ſome Cauſe come from him wherein you may uſe your accuſtomed Diſcretion.

Becauſe you may not apprehend this Matter worſe then there is Cauſe, nor make any Shewe of Alteration, (what Inſolencyes ſoever the *Jeſuites* and packe of *Fugitives* do there put on,) I do confidently affirme it unto you, that in humayne Judgment the end thereof cannot but be good. For although it is true that we do know this Remnante of the *northern Iriſhe Traytors* to have been as full of Malice as Fleſh and Blood could be, and no way reformed by the Grace they have received, but raythеr ſucking Poyſon out of the Honey thereof; yet becauſe his Majeſty had given them Pardon, *and could not demonſtrably prove new* Treaſons againſt them ſo clearlye *in foro judicii as it mought not have ſuſpected to favor of Rigor*, yet in *foro conſcientiæ* his Majeſty hath knowne they have abſolutelye given Commiſſion to their Prieſts, and others to undertake for them a Reſolution to abandon their Sovereigne if they mought be entertained, not ſticking to avowe their Alienation of Harte from the *Engliſh* Government. In which ſtreighte as long as the King found himſelf (who loveth to come laſt out of the Gate of Mercye) *he ſuffered Adders in his Boſome, and gave them Meanes to gather Strength to his own prejudice*; where now the whole Country which they poſſeſs will be made of great uſe both for Strength and Profit to him. Thoſe poore Creatures who knewe noe Kings but *thoſe petty Lords*, (under the Burthen of whoſe Tyranny they have ever groaned,) do now with great Applauſe deſire to be protected by the immediate Power, and to receyve Correction onlye from himſelfe. So as if the Counſayl of *Spayne* ſhall conceive that they have now ſome great Advantage over this State, when it ſhall appear what a Partye their King may have yf he ſhall like to ſupport it, there may be this Anſwer; that *thoſe* Iriſhe *without the King of* Spaine *are poor Wormes upon Earth*; and when the King of *Spayne* ſhall think it tyme to begin with *Ireland*, the King my Maſter is more like then ever Queen *Elizabeth* was, to find a wholſomer Place of the King of *Spaine*'s, where he would be loath to hear of the *Engliſh*, and to ſhew the *Spaniards* that ſhall be ſent into *Ireland* as fayr a way as they were taught before. In which time the more you ſpeak of *the baſe inſulting diſcourſeing Fugitives*, or others who would faine undervalewe the King's Strength and Greatneſs, the more proper it will be for you.

In the meane time upon their Departure not a Man hath moved, neither was there this thirtye Years more univerſal Obedience nor more Apperaunce of the Seates of Juſtice than now there is. Amongſt the reſt of their barbarous Lyes, I doubt not but they will pretend *Protection for Religion and Breach of Promiſe with them:* Wherein you may ſafely proteſt this, that for any of all thoſe that are gone there was never ſo much as an offer made to ſearch their Conſciences. Some little Straine the late Preſident of *Munſter* Sir *Henry Broncarde* (who dyed ſome few Monthes ſince) uſed uppon the Townes, by impoſeing Fines upon ſome that refuſed to come to him being ſent for, and not ſimplye for not going to Churche. This I do but touche, becauſe I dowbte not but they will diſperſe Slaunders enoughe, which I would willingly you ſhould be well provided to anſwer.

Concern-

Concerning that which their Ambaſſadour here ſhould wrighte of me, *that I* *An.* 1607.
ſhould ſay it was not ſafe for the King my Maſter that Spayne *ſhould have Peace with the United Provinces*; it was neither in the Words, nor deliver'd in any ſuch Sence, (nor then ill taken) but only this; *that yf his Majeſty ſhould be a Meanes to helpe the King of* Spayne *to a Peace, he muſt then conclude that it was an Argumente of his Majeſty's good Affection; for by the Rule of Pollecye, it hath been Wiſdome in Foreigne Princes to ſee their Neighbours have ſomething to doe.* And therefore told him, that if the King his Maſter do looke for any extraordinarye Office from our King *in this great Affaire*, (wherein for ought that I could find ſome fewe Princes in *Europe* were very laborious,) that then his Majeſtie would expect ſome better Treatment of his Subjects there, and leſs cheriſhing of thoſe baſe Perſons whom all the World mighte knowe to have Harts ſo full of Poyſon, as they would not refuſe to be uſed in any thing againſt their Prince and Country, if they could find any ſo unworthye as to entertayne them. To which I did add thus much further, *that it would be a noble Work for Princes that have no ill Intention, to avoid thoſe things which might yield ſo vehement Suſpition.* And herein when I obſerve all youre Anſweres *ex re nata*, either as they concerne the publicke or myne own private, I muſt confeſs I find them to be ſo full of *ſound Diſcretion* and particular Affection to my ſelf, as I ſhou'd be ungrateful if I did not both repreſent it and acknowledge it.

Of the Marchant's Cauſes I growe almoſt wearye, and pitty you I proteſt that are indeed made rayther a Factor then an Ambaſſador, and ſo have I told the King, and ſo he apprehends it. And for the *Conſulls*, I think it very neceſſarie that there were more of them in every Porte, and by my next will give you ſome further Satisfaction therein; for the Complaints of Merchants are commonly as troubleſome to be proſecuted, in reſpect that they are confuſed and indigeſted, and that they are often without Cauſe or Ground.

Of the great Cauſes of *Scycilia* and *Sardinia* (more worth then all the Cauſes beſides) I have heard nothing from you this great while. In the one of which there is this Abſurdity eſpeciallye to be noated, that when the worſt they can alledge for ſtaye of the Shippe is becauſe according to the 24th Article it carried Armes, and ſo it was confeſſed by the Ambaſſador here; yet thoughe only the forbidden Goods by the ſame Article ought to be confiſcate, they detaine the whole Shippe, which is a wrong unanſwerable: Concerning which proceeding of theires, you ſee by the Coppye encloſed how the King hath written, ſo carrying himſelf between Curteſye and Greatneſs, as thoughe his Demaundes be civillie propounded, he ſhewes that he hath no purpoſe to be denyed; for ſuch is the Importunitie of his Subjects, (for whom it cannot be ſaid that any Satisfaction hath been procured worthey the Charge of 10*l.* to ſeeke it,) as it may no longer be endured, except he ſhall expoſe himſelfe to the Scorne of all the World.

Of any Stirre in *England* or *Scotland* there is no Truth. Thoſe poore Creatures in *Northamptonſhire* and all that took their parte glorifie the King in his Mercy, and even at this tyme more Projects are offered the King by his Subjects if he would open the Warre, then ever was at any time heretofore. Wherein notwithſtanding, his Majeſty ſtandeth ſtill like a chriſtian Prince, reſolved that till he ſhall fynde that neyther the Words of his Ambaſſador, nor his owne Letters, nor the ordinary Remedy upon particular Wrongs can help him, he will maintaine juſtlye the Peace which he hath ſworne; and howſoever other Princes may have accuſtomed to ſteale upon their Enemies, the King my Maſter (according to his Proteſtation in the beginning) meaneth to deale cleerely with the King of *Spayne*, and to acquaint him both with the Cauſe and the Reſolution.

There dyed lately a delicate younge Princeſs, the Lady *Mary* his Majeſtie's youngeſt Daughter. She lay ſick a Month, and had her Diſſeaſe in the Lunges: God will I hope bleſs thoſe that are lefte, and multiplye them and theires. Other Newes I have none to ſend you at this time; only this, becauſe you may not imagine that you are forgotten where you are in the Vale of Miſerye, I thinke it good to tell you, that if I may underſtand againſt what time you do deſire to be revoked,

An. 1607. revoked, you ſhall know by my Diſpatche that you have a Succeſſor to deliver you out of your Exile to this Land of Promiſe; where I will ever keep my Promiſe, which is that you ſhall alwayes find me

Hampton-Court. *Your aſſured loving Friend,*
SALISBURY.

POSTSCRIPT.

I pray you by your next let me know what is become of *Villa Longa.*

**Sir* Charles Cornwallis *to the Lords of his Majeſtie's moſt honourable Privy Councell, encloſed to one Mr.* Chace *in* St. Sebaſtians: *The Ordinarye departed the* 7th *of* October 1607. O. S.

May it pleaſe your Lordſhips,

SYthence my laſt Diſpatch I have neyther obtayned effect of the King's Promiſe to give me Satisfaction for the Abuſe of the *Alcadies* offered to my Servants, nor Anſwer of what for that purpoſe I have preferred againſt them. Such and ſo infinite are the Buſineſſes here, as with Hope and not without Patience I yet expect it. Of the Counſayle of Warre I have obtained this Weeke an eſpecial Order, that the Cauſes of my Countrymen ſhall be the firſt that by that Trybunall ſhall be heard and determyned. The Preſydent of the Exchequer hath likewiſe aſſured me, that all thoſe to whome the King oweth ſhall preſentlye have ſuch Order taken with them as ſhall content me. Such and ſo extreame is their Want, as he ſayth they muſt have Patyence thoughe they have not all their Money at one Payment: That the King's Will is good, and his own great that they ſhould be ſatisfyed; but proteſteth and voweth by his Order and the Life of his Children, that there is not yet any Meanes to accompliſhe it. The Sollicitor of Mr. *Hall* and Mr. *Eldred* hath been here more then a Monethe, and hath not yet ſo much as perfected a Breefe of the Cauſe, whereby to make them underſtoode eyther unto the Counſayle of *Italye* who are to determyne it, or to his own Advocate who is to pleade it. The Cauſe they have made long and intrycate with their falſe Traditions; but my hope is that the Text of our Scripture in the Artycles will make it manifeſt and incontroverſible. My greateſt dowbte is the Valuation of the Goods, wherein between the Plantiffe and Defendant there is an exceeding great Difference, neyther will the Examinations they cauſed to be taken in *England* therein be of any worth or help unto them; for that there was neyther Advocate nor Procter of the adverſe Partie cited nor made acquainted with, that which was done to and by the King's Ambaſſador there they here make no eſteeme of. It ſeemes that *our Jeſuites* have gotten knowledge that there is ſome late Speech renewed here amongſt the greateſt *concerning a Conjunction by Allyance with* England; for within theſe few Dayes it is noated, that ſome of them have taken little reſt; and †one of them (out of the Abundance of his Malyce and malignant Diſpoſition to his King and Country) ſent me word, *that his Majeſtie had lately given a kind of Tolleration to the Catholiques of* Ireland, *and untill he ſhould do the like in* England *I ſhould labour in vayne eyther in working Allyance or in indeavouring to contynue the Peace here: Where they ſo much abhored the King and his manner of Government in Religion, as they would ſooner beſtowe their Daughter upon a Son of the Turke or the King of* Morocco, *then upon the Prince of* England. He ſayd moreover, that the *Arch-Prieſte* in *England* hath of late taken *the new Othe.* That therein he had done both evyll and well: Evyll to have aſſented unto a thing ſo contrary to his Pro-

---

* *Ex Bibliothec. Cotton. ibid.*

† *Creſwell* the Jeſuite; *Vide* the next Letter to my Lord *Salisbury.*

feſſion

feſſion and dirogatorye to the Churche; well, in declareing himſelf ſo plainely, *as whereby he hath put a kind of Neceſſitie upon the People to declare both againſt him and the King himſelf:* Whoe he ſayd, howſoever I and other his Miniſters and Subjects eſteemed of him, *yet is in Right and Truthe none other then an Offycer, and removeable at the Pleaſure of a ſuperior Power, whenſoever he ſhould eyther tyrannyſe or abuſe his Offyce. That were not this Kingdome governed at this preſent by half a dozen of Fooles, ſuch were their Power and Abyllitie as they might caſt* England *into the Sea with their Shovells.* That he could ſet downe to the King here (to uſe his owne Termes) ſuch a *Traſa*, as his Treaſure ſhould be like the Duſt of the Earth, and ſuch other Stuffe, ſavoringe more of a Man made madd of Malegnity, then of one that had even taſted of Divinity, Humanitye, or ſo muche as ordinary Diſcretion. This was conveyed unto me by a Man of myne own; whome I have wylled at his next Meeting *with that Monſter*, to tell him, *that I labour here as little to move an Allyance, as he doth to get a Benefyce in* England; and as for the Peace, for myne own particular were it now to be made, and ſhou'd I not be moved more with Charity and Deſire to ſpare the effuſion of chriſtian Blood, then eyther with feare of what all the Romaniſts in the Earth can do againſt us, *or with reſpect of Benefyt that my King and Country receyveth by it*; I would rayther be imployed in Sommar to make Haye in *England*, then in the temperateſt Tyme in the Year to treat of Peace in *Spayne*. Touching the reſt of his Speeche ſo undutyful, irreligious and unhoneſt, it appeared unto me (as I held it) more worthy of ſharpe Correction then of a temperate Anſwer. *An.* 1607

Althoughe it cannot but much accombre me to find that the Soyl of my Country hath bred Creatures ſo unnatural and monſtrous, yet did it, I aſſuer your Lordſhips nothing at all offend me, that their dowbts of the Diſpoſition of this State hath ſo ſuddainly drawne to viewe, ſo muche of the hidden Poyſon of their Malyce. Upon this then by God's Grace I will worke what I can to make knowne their Malyce; but muſt do it with as great a Tenderneſs as Chyldren uſe in buylding of Howſes with Cards. For althoughe the greateſt here favour not the People of our Soyle ſo much as heretofore; yet in decyphering their Spotts, they will hardly accept or give Credit to any Glaſſe that I or any other of my Profeſſion ſhall ſett before them. I muſt therefore endeavour it by ſuch, as althoughe they ſinge the ſame playne Songe, yet do much differ in the Deſcant. Your Lordſhips by my next ſhall underſtand more of this and other Matters.

Late News are come hether of the caſtyng away of two Gallyons of the *Armada* neere unto *Lisbone*, and that *Fyrardo* is returning thether with all the Burthen that was precious in the two Carricks, which as is ſayd were unladed at the *Tercera*'s. Of the Peace in Treatye we here for this manye Days hear not any thing. The Commiſſioners for the *Hanſe Townes* are yet here, and not likely to departe theſe thirtye Dayes. Upon *Tueſday* laſt they made their firſt Viſit to me; having not yet nor as I heare determyned to performe the like to any other Ambaſſador. Theire *Sindicke* made unto me many long Speeches in *Latyn*; none to much effecte, other then to make Declaration of the Contynuation of the auntient good Inclynation of their *Hanſe Cityes* to the Crowne and Countrye of *England*. That much they had ſuffered in time of the late Queene at the Hands of the *Engliſhe:* That ſome of them had been not long ſythence in *England* to congratulate his Majeſtie's happie comeing to the Crowne, and withall to pray a renewinge of their former Confederation and Priviledges; but departed without any Anſwer to their Satisfaction. I anſwered, that I aſſured my ſelf the King my Maſter would both accepte and much eſteeme the Profeſſion they made of the Contynuance of their auntient Ametye. That for what was done in the time of the Queene, they muſt conſider that the Lawe of Nature is of greater Force then the Lawe poſſityve. That nothing had been done unto them, other then by way of ympedimentinge them to adde to the Forces of ſo great and potent an Enemye; and that I dowbted not but there being ſuch a Con-

An. 1607. betweene the Ayer of the Clymates from whence we are; between the Complexion of our Bodies and the Opynion of our Soules, they will in all Treatyes with other Nations not forgett nor diſeſteem their auntient Frindes, nor joyne or engage themſelves in any thinge that may prejudice the common Cauſe. Hereunto they replyed with many kind Words; and Aſſurance, that although diverſe of their Cittyes were affected to the *Roman* Churche, yet they and all theires were bred and ſetled in the *Auguſtine Confeſſion*, wherein they intended by God's Grace to reſt with perſeveraunce; neyther wou'd they ever conſent to any thing, in any ſorte derogatorye to their Religion.

There is lately arrived at *Lisbone* one of the three *Carracks* called the *Olyver*; the ſecond called the *Conſolation*, *Fyrardo* (who is yet at Sea and at this tyme not well knowne where, but imagined to be Northwardes, where he hath ſuffered ſuch Stormes as he hath been inforced to caſte over boarde all her Artyllerye and muche of her ladeing,) carryed along with him two or three Gallyons more in Chace of twenty two Merchante Men of the *Hollanders*, but it is ſaid that the *Hollanders* are eſcaped with Safety. The third *Carrick* named the *Jacinte* came to the Iſlandes with fourteen Foot of Water in her, and ſunke before the Goods could be gotten out of her. What was ſaved (as is reported) was only the Pepper belonging to the King. The Goods of the *Portugalls* were not ſuffered to be unladed, ſo as it is thought great Riches was loſt in her. Three Gallyons of the King's are likewiſe very lately caſt away at *Lisbone* before the Harboure, *viz.* The *Cape of Nova Eſpannia* (which this Year ſhould have gone into the *Indies)* and in her the Generall *Don Sancho Pardo* and above 300 Men. The others alſo were of the ſame Squadron of *Syvill*; the one of them called *Sancta Roſaria*, the other the *Chriſtopher*; out of both which were not ſaved above fifty Men; ſo as there are thought to be loſt in the whole above 600 Men, and many of them of their beſt Sea Souldiers, and the valewe of the whole Loſs is reckoned at leaſt 250,000 Duckets. Here is alſo great Lamentation made for Gallyons lately loſt in the *Eaſt-Indyes*, ſaid to be ſent with 5000 Men by the *Vyce Roy* of thoſe Parts to extirpate the *Hollanders* in the *Moluccas*. They are ſayd to have periſhed by Tempeſt and all the Men loſte; which conſydering the want of Men for thoſe purpoſes in *Portugall*, is thought to be a Loſs for the preſent almoſt irreparable. The *Weſt-Indian* Fleet that brings the Treaſure is daily expected, and it is thought that *Fyrardo* will attend it. They purpoſe not as it ſeemes to give over their reſolved improbable Plott for keeping the Mouthe of the Straights, for thither again they are preparing. All theſe Afflictions, Buſyneſſes and Expectations, have not Power to ſtaye the Duke of *Lerma* from going to ſee his Townes and Country Howſes neere *Valiadolid*, nor the King from following him. And ſo, *&c.*

CHARLES CORNWALLIS.

---

* *Sir* Charles Cornwallis *to the Earl of* Salisbury, *by the former Conveyance.*

My good Lord,

THOUGH to others in Parrables yet your Lordſhip's Place and Merrit require that I declare all to you expreſſivelye. What in my Letter to the Lords I mention of *the Jeſuites* generally, I meane of *Creſwel* particularlye; who was the Man that uſed the Speeches, and *Cottington* the Party that brought them to me. Myne Anſwer (in regard that *Cottington* hath not ſince had the Fortune to meet with him) is not yet delivered, but ſhall aſſoon as any ſuch Opportunity ſhall be offered. Some Alteration that he hath lately found in thoſe

---

* *Ex Bibliothec. Cotton. Ibid.*

that

that hould the Helme of this State. The takeing of the Oath by the *Archprieſt* *An.* 1607.
in *England*, and the little Succeſs they find in the late Complaynts made of me
to the *Inquiſitor* and to *the Duke* concerning the Excerciſe of our Religion; add-
ing thereunto, that for the ſpace of this Year or two (with all the Netts and
Engynes they have layd for them) they have not caught any one of the weak-
eſt Pigeons within my Familye, hath as I perceive ſo farr diſtempered them, as
this Reſident of theires (whome I ever held for beſt natured and moſt meaſured
of them all) hath as it ſeems not only loſt his Charity and his Patience, but his
Diſcretion and his Wits. Sir *John Fearne*, who hath now for a long time for-
borne to reſorte to Prayers and Preaching in mine Howſe, and for his laſt Re-
payer took (as I do more then imagine) the Liberty to deliver to *Creſwel* what
my Chaplaine had ſaid in his Sermon, (whereof indeed the chiefe Sub-
ſtance was to prove, that the ſuperlative Adoration they here give to
Images is no leſs Sinn then that of Idolatrye,) is become *ſo deare a Child*
of Creſwel's, as they are ſeldome ſeperate. Going to the King to ſue for
Payment of the Money dewe to him for the Ordnance he hath long ſythence
here delivered, *Creſwel* was his Interpreter; and for that time Sir *John*
found himſelf ſo well pleaſed with the Sunſhine of the King's Countenance and
the Promyſe of an immediate Satisfaction, as I underſtand he much gloryed in
the Favour of the King *and the Power of his Truchman*. Sythence that tyme
(according to the Tyme of the Year the Clowdes having covered the Sun and
kept the Heat from him,) the poor Man is inforced to warme himſelf with the
Chaffing-diſhe of Impatience, and to whett his Tongue upon the Duke of *Lerma*
and ſome others, whome he imagines to be *adverſe to his Interpreter*; and by
Conſequence to his Diſpatch. By one that underſtands much of his greateſt Se-
crets, I am informed, that he intends (contrary to what he ſhews in outward Face)
to deceive one of his Men that here followeth him; ſending him as it were be-
fore him into *England*, to take his Journey himſelf in Poſt to *Naples*; whether
as it ſhould ſeeme he likewiſe meanes as ſhortlie as he can to draw his Wife and
all his Subſtance, and to give the farewell to *England*. This no dowbt (if ſo it
be) growes out of *Creſwel's* Perſwaſions, who meanes him for a Member of *his*
ghoſtly Childe Sir *Anthonye Shirley*, the better with his Wealth and Credit to
draw out of *England* the twelve great Shipps, wherewith they have not only
projected, but promyſed to deſtroy all Trade and Courſe of the *Turkes* to
Alexandria and other Partes, and to ſpoyle all the Shippes and Veſſells of him
and the *Hollanders* that ſhall move upon thoſe Seas. I ſuppoſe that Sir *John*
Fearne tradeth for much more then his owne; and (yf any ſuch unhoneſt Pur-
poſe he ſhould have) may beguile and prejudice many of his Majeſtie's good
Subjects, and therefore leave it to be conſidered by your Lordſhip. It is not
poſſible ſo weake a Man ſhould have ſo contynuall Converſation with one of the
others Diſpoſition, without being taken in his Net, and *becomeing a Bird of that*
fowle Cage.

Here hath for theſe three or four Dayes appeared *a blazeing Starr* in the *Weſt*,
whereof here is much Speech and varyous Devynations. Great Multitudes in
this Towne doe now daily fall ſick of a Tertian Ague, but few do dye. At
Vallyodalid they ſay a great part of the People are ſick and that few of them re-
cover. God Almighty contynue your Lordſhip in all Health and Happineſs,
who I hope will not forget to be a Meanes to end the ſo bitter Dayes of the Pe-
rigrination of

Your Lordſhip's, &c.
CHARLES CORNWALLIS.

* *Sir*

* *Sir* Charles Cornwallis *to the Earl of* Salisbury.

Moſt honorable Lord, *Madrid* 14th *October* 1607. O. S.

GOD will I hope ever be pleaſed to give me Grace, rayther to receive Contentment in the Reproofe of the Wiſe and Virtuous then in the Song of the Foole and Flatterer. I acknowledge my ſelf bound unto your Lordſhip for many Sunnſhines of your Favour; yet (I aſſure your Lordſhip) take none of them for ſo ſure an Argument of your good Affection as this Froſt of your Reprehenſion, eſpecially comeing ſo naturally, and out of ſo cleane an Ayer, and ſo much promiſeing Contynuance of the former fayre Weather that I have enjoyed.

My good Lord, I cannot but acknowledge that in this Service, for which I never thought or ſaid my ſelf to have any Aptneſs, I have out of myne Inabilities committed manye Errors; but your Lordſhip's Love hath hitherto covered the Multitude of my Miſpriſſions, and your noble Nature rayther compaſſionated then complayned of the Faults proceeding out of inevitable Infirmitye. Althoughe ſo true and perfect a Glaſſe hath repreſented *my Spotts*, as I ſhould farre forget my ſelf if for ſuch I ſhould not acknowlege them; yet noble Lord give me Leave I beſeech you with the Water of Truth to waſhe them from *myne Harte*, thoughe Infirmetye, Accident and Impoſſibilities to avoid them, hath laid an Apprehenſion of Aſperſion upon my *Face*.

The Advertiſements I gave of the Sea Forces are thoſe in this Paper encloſed: Yf incertayne they were, the greateſt Blame is in Juſtice to reſt upon thoſe that gave from thoſe Ports the Intelligences, not upon me who am no Eye-Witneſs of any thing done in thoſe Partes, but am inforced to receive all by their Tradition. From *Lisbone* I commonly hear once in a Fortnight from one Mr. *Lee*, who ſerves for *Conſull* there, and (according to the Meaſure of his Underſtanding) advertizeth diligentlye what there occurreth. From *Syvill* where there is noe *Conſull*, I am inforced to a Correſpondency with one *Nevyll Davyes* a Factor that reſideth there; who never performeth the like Diligence in advertiſeing, nor hath as I take it ſoe much Abillity to performe it. At the *Groyne* neyther is there Marchant nor Factor reſident that I know or can heat of, nor any from whom is to be expected any thing that it is fit to give Fayth unto: Only there abydeth of his Majeſtie's Subjects one *Hill* an Engliſhman, and an Iriſhman; both of them marryed in that Towne, and faſtened in Affection both to this Nation and their Religion. At *St. Sebaſtian* or *the Paſſage* (which is the fowerth principall Place for Receipte of his Majeſtie's Shipping) there is neyther *Conſull* nor Man of our Nation that I knowe fit to be truſted with Buſineſs of that Importance, being all eyther young Factors, or ſuch as reſorte thither about their Trade, without purpoſe of abideing. To have any certaine Underſtanding in this Place otherwiſe then by helpe from thoſe Parts, is in a manner impoſſible.

The Counſaylors of Warre themſelves that treate of Buſineſſes walk in incertainty; the Secretaries that attend that Board more; for there onlyè is adviſed what is thought fit to be done; the Secretarye attendante collectes it; from thence it goeth to the Kinge and *Conſulta*; where accordinge to the Importance of the Buſineſs, and Leyſures and Diſpoſitions of them that handle it, it abideth more or leſs time, and from the *Conſulta* is recommended to *the Secretarye*; *who keeps the Papers under his owne Keye, and wrightes them with none other but his owne Hand.* To draw any thing out of *the Secretary by Rewards*, is eyther ympoſſible in generallitye, or at leaſt for my ſelf in particular. He that is taught by his ghoſtly Father that we are worſe than Infidels, and hath from the King (beſides the Ordinarye of his Offyce) ſo many great and riche *Mercedes*, what

* *Ex Bibliothec. Cotton. ibid.*

Impoſſi-

Impoſſibilitye of Meanes there remains for me to faſten him unto me in any ſuch Sorte your Lordſhip may well conjecture. *Villa Longa himſelf (although no Man more enclyned to his Profitt, yet) cannot be proved to have revealed to any forreigne Prince or Miniſter the leaſt of his Maſter's Secrets. True it is that he was charged with that Faulte; but ſo unjuſtlie, as an Advocate of much Abilletye and Reputation hath ſithence the Fall of that unfortunate Earl ſuffered on the Gallows, for having accuſed him in that kind falſly.* From Officers of other Places here we receive nothing of much Valew; yet whoſoever ſhall ſerve his Majeſty in this Court, ſhall find it is a Charge more then he can well imagine, ſo to give unto theſe Myniſters (being ſo many) as may make them only benevolent. To the under Officers of all their Counſayles Rewards are due by Cuſtome; ſo as whoſoever hath paſſed them all, and in deſire to ſpeed in ſome thing gives any thing more then ordinary, ſhall find at the Yeares end his Purſe as emptye, as he that in other Places retaynes and faſtens to him Men undertaking nothing elſe but to ſerve him with *Intelligences*. I have alſo not omitted to make Prooffe what in that ſorte was to be effected; and for almoſt a Year after my firſt comeing prevailed with two, but found them in Concluſion of little Abilletye, or at leaſt Will to performe what I expected: Others *upon Offers only* (and thoſe alſo not *lyneallie* but *collaterally*) took ſuch Offence, as I was in Peryll to looſe that good Will that both formerly and ſythence I have found in them. What I have knowne hath been by other Meanes, and that alſo not without Charge. And *herein onlye is my Comforte, that there hath been nothinge ſythence my Service here either attempted or intended prejudicial to his Majeſtie's State or Dominions, but I have given Knowledge of it.* And althoughe in their Pryde and Deſire *not to be acknowne of any Conſent* to theſe late *baſe Conditions* put uppon them in this Treatye of Peace, they have *doubled* and *diſtinguiſhed with me* as your Lordſhip wrights, yet did I therein alſo advertize *their Tricks and Slights*; and as by Letters from Sir *Thomas Edmondes* I underſtand, the *States* themſelves find the ſame Faulte, and have *diſallowed* thoſe Acts of the King (which your Lordſhip writes to have come within ſo few Dayes after myne Advertizement,) *and propounded unto him another of more ſignificancy and plainneſs, which they litterally exacte, or elſe they will not come to Treatye.*

An. 1607.

I yet ame of Opynion that they ſtand firme here to make good the Secretarie's Similitude of his Cloake, which in my Letters of the . . . I advertiſed unto your Lordſhip. Their Fleets of bothe *Indyes* being then at Sea, the *Hollander's* not gone home, and themſelves having then an Enterprize for *Embden*, they had ſome reaſon to ſend *that wide Writeinge, out of which they might at any time evade at their Pleaſures*; and by the *Archduke's Audiencer* (for the *States* better ſwallowing of it without chaweinge,) to endeare it unto them *with an earneſt Suyte* that they would be pleaſed *that he might keep it in his Hands, that an Act ſo much touching the Honor of ſo great a King might not be untimely divulged, till their further Treaty had received Concluſion.*

My good Lord I humbly thank you for your laſt Lines, aſſuring me of a ſpeedy Remove from this Place of Myſerie. Such is my Deſier and Neceſſitye to take the Benefit of the Bathes in my Waye (if it pleaſe his Majeſtye to give me Leave ſo long to deferr myne Attendance to kiſs his Feete) as I ſhall wiſhe my comeing from home might be about the 24th or 25th of *March*, but leave all to your Lordſhip's honorable Care of me, whome perpetuallye you have bound to be, *&c.*

CHARLES CORNWALLIS.

* Levinus Muncke *to Sir* Ralph Winwood.

SIR, 17th *October* 1607.

I Had well hoped that ere this Tyme, you ſhould have received ſome Anſwer to your Letter of the 28th of *September*, but that the Diſtractions of the King's being at *Royſton*, and his Counſails being at *London*, and the Uncertainty whether *Spaine* will ſend the *Agreation* or not, have and do ſtill protract the ſame; not out of neglect of ſuch worthy Conſideration as is befitting ſo great a Cauſe, but out of the uncertainty what to reſolve further untill things may grow to a further Declaration: For as it ſtands now, (beleeve it confidently) it is not thought fytt to inlarge your Inſtructions; it being held here a meer Vanity, to think to draw the King into a Warre *rebus ſic ſtantibus*, and almoſt an Abſurdity to ſpeake of any underhand Aſſiſtance by ſo publicq a Treaty. What the *Audiencer* and *Cordelier* doe bring from *Spaine*, by this Tyme you do beſt know; but we do conjecture here, it will prove another kind of † *Ratification* then the *States* have preſcribed: We ſay it is but a general Power to the *Archdukes*, with a Declaration to hold for confirmed whatſoever they thinke good to doe in this Buiſines, which is called in Logicke *petitio Principii*. Whether this will ſatisfye the *States*, and make them proceed to a further Treaty, is much doubted here; and I am ſorry to find ſuch an Opinion imprinted in many, that the *States* rather then reenter into the Warre, will accept of any thing: Which Opinion though it may happyly prove true in the Succeſs, yet in the preſent Conſideration of Things methinkes it is little grounded, becauſe it plungeth us deeper into Irreſolutions.

All other things remain *in ſtatu quo prius*, but that ‡ *Tyrone*'s Landing in *France* at *Quillebeuf*, and his Paſſage from thence into the *Archduke*'s Countreys, miniſtreth us new ſubject of Diſcourſe on every ſide; ſome finding more fault with the *French* King for ſuffering them to paſſe, then with the *Archdukes*, to whoſe Countrey they are paſſed. Howſoever it be, it drawes us to new Charges in reenforcing the Garriſons in *Ireland*, which how little able we are to endure at this tyme, your ſelf can gueſs, by the Slownes of Payement of your Entertainment, notwithſtanding that I procured *my Lord* to ſpeake of it to Sir *Julius Cæſar*. But I hope the Loane of 120000 *l*, which is demanded of the Citty upon good Aſſurance, and the Lykelyhood there is to obtaine it, will putt much Oyle to our Lampe, and make it ſo much the more laſting. And thus with Recommendation of my beſt Services I take my leave.

Salisbury-Houſe,
17th October.

Yours to Commande,
LEVYNUS MUNCKE.

---

* Mr. *Muncke* was at this Time Under Secretary to my Lord *Salisbury*, and afterwards one of the Clarkes of the Signet. See *Rymer* Vol. 16. p.

† I have amongſt Sir *Ralph Winwood*'s Papers this Ratification in *Spaniſh*, and the *States* Anſwer to it; but as both are already publiſhed in the Preſident *Jeannin*'s Memoires, (Vol. 1. p. 451. and 456.) I chuſe only to referr the Reader to them.

‡ Upon *Tyrone*'s Flight, the King publiſhed a very remarkable Proclamation, which the Reader may find in *Rymer*'s *Fœdera*, Vol. 16. p. 664, *&c.*

An Abſtract of the State of the Debts of the United Provinces Anno 1607.

IN the Year 1598. the States Debt was reduced to the Summe of 800000 *l.* Sterling; of which * that Treaty provided for the Payement of 400000 *l.* by paying of 30000 *l.* a Year as long as *England* ſhould continue in Warre againſt *Spaine*, and by paying of 20000 *l.* when *England* ſhould have made Peace with *Spaine*. By the ſaid Treaty it is provided alſo that the Payments of the Garriſons of the *Cautionary Towns* to the Number of 1150 Men, ſhould be diſburſed by the *States*, as long as *England* ſhould continue in Warre againſt *Spaine*.

Upon this Agreement the States have only paid as well in ready Money as in Vittle ſent from the *United Provinces* into *Ireland* the Sum of 60400 *l*; and the late Queen upon ſundry Conſiderations hath ben pleaſed to remitt to the *States* two whole Yeares Payment of 30000 *l.* apeece, which amounts to 60000 *l.* By promiſe likewiſe of her late Majeſty, in Conſideration of ſetting forth certain Ships of Warr which were to have joyned with her Majeſty's Ships at the Tyme when her Majeſty dyed, (the *States* Shipps being come into the Downes) there is to be deducted the Sum of 30000 *l.* So as in all there is to be deducted from the firſt 400000 *l.* the Sum of 150400 *l.*

Now there is to be added for the Payment of the *Cautionary Towns*, namely for 1150 Men, which doth yearly amount to 16145 *l.* 3 *s.* 4 *d* and for the Entertainment of the Governors and Officers of the ſaid Townes, which doth yearly amount to 4489 *l.* 10 *s.* which maketh both together yearly 20634 *l.* 13 *s* 4 *d.* and in ſix Years, (from 1598 tyll 1604, when his Majeſty concluded Peace with *Spaine)* doth amount to the Sum of 123808 *l.*

There is alſo to be added the Sum of 45000 *l*, which the *States* receaved from the *French* King upon his Majeſty's Account the firſt Yeare of his Raygne. The other 45000 *l.* which the *States* receaved alſo of the *French* King in the ſecond Yeare of his Majeſty's Raygne is not to be charged upon the *States*, but was remitted in regard that the *States* furniſhed here in *London* 18000 *l.* for a Jewell, which his Majeſty bought of Monſieur *de Saucy*.

So that there is to be added to the firſt 400000 *l.* for the Cautionary Townes, and one Payment which the *States* receaved of the *French* King 168808 *l.*

From which there being deducted, for Payments made by the *States*, and for Payments remitted to them by the late as is aforeſaid 150400 *l.*

And ſo remaineth due to his Majeſty (all Deductions made) the Summe of 818408 *l.*

---

* *Sir* Charles Cornwallis *to the Lords of his Majeſtie's Councel.*

May it pleaſe your Lordſhipes, *Madrid* the 20th of *Oct.* 1607. O. S.

AT the Time of my Receipt of the late Letters out of *England* the King was not retourned from his Hunting, which moved me to require Acceſs to *the Duke*, who came hither ſome fower or five Daies paſſed. On *Saturday* laſt I was with him and had a very large Conference

" I began with a Relation that I had received late Letters out of *England*, and " in them that which did not much content me. That his Majeſty was ſtill in- " ceſſantlye troubled and importuned by his Subjects, which had long bine by " my Meanes nouriſhed with Hopes but altogether without Effect: That ſome

---

* See the Treaty at large in *Rymer's Fœdera*, Vol. 16. p. 340, 341, &c.

** *Ex Bibliothec. Cotton. ibid.*

complained

An. 1607. " complained they had loſt their Husbands, others their Children ; ſome their " Shippes and Goods, others that they cannot obtaine Paymente of Moneys in- " controverſibly due unto them from the King himſelf, for Victuals and other " Neceſſaries for his Gallies and Garryſons. That they made great Inſtance to " his Majeſtie that ſithence here they could not find any End or Redreſs in their " juſt Complaints, he would be pleaſed to grant them *Letters of Repryſall* " whereby they might procure amends unto themſelves. That the King my " Maſter had written divers particular Letters to his Majeſty here in their behalf, " but never received either Anſweare, or obtained Effect of them: That he had " now recommended unto me the Delivery of another Letter, whereof he had " particularly commanded me to ſollicite an Anſweare, as alſo to advertiſe what " Succeſſe in thoſe Cauſes of his Subjects ſhould follow of it.

" Hereunto the Duke anſwered, that to none it was better knowne than to " my ſelf what Care his Majeſty here had ſhewed that the Subjects of the King " my Sovereigne ſhould in all their juſt Cauſes receive Contentmente, and what " Commandments and Orders himſelf had procured from him for that purpoſe. " That there muſt be Patience had to endure as well the Length of Proceedings " here, (which by reaſon of Diſtance of the Partes from whome oftentymes " they moved there was much more Cauſe) as the Subjects of *Spaine* had of " thoſe that occurred to them in *England.*

" I replyed, that I could not but acknowledge my much prevayleing with the " King and *his Excellency*; but therein it fared with me, as with him that hath " a fayre Sunſhine to warme him but no Suſtenance to feed him. That his Ex- " cellencye muſt pardon me if I ſpake *as plainlye* as formerly I had written to " him, *that thoſe Commandements and Orders appeared rather Semblances then* " *Intentions*; elſe ſeemed *it improbable* to me (that for ſome time lived in a " Kingdome of ſo much Obedience,) *that his Majeſtie's Miniſters ſhould dare* " *eyther to contradicte, or ſo much as to neglect the Accompliſhment of what* " *their King commandeth them.* For Inſtance, I told him that his Majeſtie hav- " ing above ten Monthes ſithence commanded the Proceſs concerning the Shipp " called *the Vyniarde* (taken and ſtayed in *Sardinia)* to be immediately ſent " hether that here the Cauſe might receive Hearinge and Determynation ; and " his Councel of *Arragon* having above eight Monthes paſſed ſignefyed his " ſaid Pleaſure and Commandemente to the *Vice Roy*, (by whoſe Order ſhe was " taken,) the *Vice Roy* having poſſeſſed himſelf and his Conſorts of ſo rich a " Prey and loath to come to the Queſtion, hath (as by the Secretarye of the " ſaid Councell I am informed,) both omytted the Accompliſhement and neg- " lected to Anſwer. In like manner the intollerable Delays put upon the Cauſe " of *Adryan Thybault* ſo earneſtly recommended by the King my Sovereigne's " Letters, and thoſe that are and have beene depending in the Court of the " Councell of Warres, as alſoe the faileinge in Payment to diverſe to whome " the King ſo juſtly oweth, and hath ſo often and earneſtly commanded it ; *are* " *more then ſufficient to perſwade any Man, that his Majeſtie's Miniſters do* " *at leaſt preſume that their Omiſſions neither are nor will be much offenſive* " *to his Majeſty or his Excellencie*; ſithence the ſame having been hetherto ſo " often complained of ſo little Remedie hath been found, and ſo ſlender Repre- " henſion given to thoſe that have committed them": And therewith I preſented unto him a brief Memorial, conteyning all the Subſtance of what I deſired to be inſtantly done in all thoſe Cauſes.

The Duke received it, and aſſured me " that there ſhould be preſent and ſtrict " Commandement given to the Secretarie *Prado* to take Care for the Expedition " of all thoſe Buſineſſes; and a ſtrict Account of the Neglect of ſuch as either " ſhould ſhewe want of Will or Diligence in accompliſhing them.

Having thanked him for this Order, ſaying " that I dowbted not but the Se- " cretary receiving ſuch Commiſſion would honorably and honeſtlye execute it, I ſuffered him to fall into ſome other Speeches; and then as tho' upon the ſud- dain it had come into my Memorye I told him, " that I had almoſt forgotten to

" acquaint

" acquaint him with one thing which I held to be neceſſarie both for his and his *An. 1607.*
" Majeſtie's Knowledge. I ſaide that a particular honourable Friend of mine of
" his Majeſtie's Councell; one well affected to this Crowne, and eſpecially to the
" Contynuance of the Amitye betweèn the Kings had written unto me, that not
" onlye thoſe Subjects that are diſcontented for the Wrongs done them here, but
" many others that affect nothing more then the Diſſolution of the Peace, had
" of late repreſented unto the King, not only the ſmall Utilletye and great Loſſes
" and Injuries that his Marchants had in theſe late Years taſted by their Commerce
" in *Spaine*, and the little Reſpect had of his Majeſtie's Letters requireing Juſtice
" for them, and *the generall Neglect of our whole Nation*; but alſo *the little*
" *Soundneſs* the King and State here ſhew daylie in their Intentions and Profeſ-
" ſion of Friendſhip; being not only content to *entertaine*, *accept* and *nouriſhe*
" all *diſobedient* and *evill affected Subjects* that repair into his Dominions, but
" alſo *to draw unto them all ſuch others as they can heare to be infected with*
" *the Poyſon of a malignant and trayterous Diſpoſition to his Majeſty and his*
" *Government*; and therefore humbly beſeeched his Majeſty, that if it liked
" him not to take ſo much to harte as they deſired the Sufferances of his parti-
" cular Subjects, yet he would be pleaſed to conſider how much the Prevention
" of theſe things concerne his own Honour, and the Aſſurance and Safety of the
" Publick. That hereunto they had a fitt Opportunity and Occaſion given
" them, by the late ſuddaine and ſtrange Departure of *the Earle* of *Tyrone* and
" others out of the North Parts of *Ireland*, with Intention to come hether.
" Whoe althoughe out of an evil Purpoſe they had brought forth a good Effect,
" yet can it not be preſumed but thoſe Parties, having received from his Majeſty
" there ſo many great Graces, not only in pardoning their former Rebellions
" and Treaſons, but *in lading them with Dignities*, and giving them that which
" few or none of the King's Aunceſtors have ever conferred upon any of that
" Nation, which was *an abſolute and in a manner unlimitted Government in*
" *their own Countries*, nothing wanting to their Ambitions but the Name of
" Kings; and neyther croſſed in any thing concerning their civile Government,
" nor ſo much as in Acte or Imagination (whereof upon his Honor and Fayth
" he aſſured me) moleſted or in any ſort queſtioned with for their Conſciences
" and Religion, would in ſuch a ſorte leave their Countries, *had they not been*
" *drawn hither by large Promiſſes in hope of ſerving ſome future turnes.*

The Duke to heare this ſhewed much Impatience, offerring once or twice in my Speech to have interrupted me. But in the end layeing his Hand on his Breaſt, with an Oath (held here as they tell me of the greateſt Force and moſt Aſſeveration which was that he did *haſer mi plito y omenage,*) ſaid, " that of the Depar-
" ture and Intention of the Earles there was here no more knowledge given to
" the King himſelfe or any of this State, then was to me. That in generallity
" the King and they had taſted here to the much Conſumption of his Treaſure,
" what it was to entertaine Straungers that from all Partes make their repayer
" hether; *that in particularitye they had had a bitter Taſt of thoſe that had*
" *come from his Majeſtie's Dominions*; *and ſhould in a larger Meaſure, if they*
" *had not made a reſolute and determinate Stopp to the running of that Foun-*
" *taine, and refuſed to give Ear to many Overtures, that ſithence the Peace*
" *concluded with his Majeſtie (he aſſured me upon his Honor and Croſs of his*
" *Habit) had been made unto them.* Concludeing with a Wiſhe that thoſe *Iriſhe*
" had come hither, that by the Uſeage of them the King my Maſter might have
" received a more large and ample Aſſurance, what he may promiſe to himſelf of
" the King his Sovereigne's ſinceare and true Intentions.

" To this I replyed, that I rejoyced much to hear him (whom I acknowledge
" ſo truely noble as I could not but beleeve him) that this State had no Partici-
" pation with *that frantick and foul purpoſe*; and that I now would conclude
" with my ſelf that the ſame proceeded only from *the Jeſuites of that Nation*,
" or of oures that are here in this Courte; whoſe Malice is ſo extreame and un-
" limitted, as it leads both them and thoſe that are ſo unfortunate to believe them

An. 1607. " into all violent and precipitious Actions. I desired his Excellencie would give
" me leave to represent unto him not the undutifullnes and disobedience of such
" their Flight, but the Madnes and Inconsideration of their purpose. They
" departed their Countrey without any occasion earthlye of distaste or offence
" given them by their Sovereigne, and onlye as it seemes upon a Presumption
" to be received and entertayned here, and to be used in evill purposes against
" their lawful and natural King and his Government; not considering that so wise
" a Counsayle as that of *Spaine*, could not be ignorant how much their Case
" differs now from that which it was in time of the late Queene. The Queen
" then used none other against them in their Revolts and Rebellions than her
" own Subjects of *England*; whoe (not accustomed either to the Dyet of that
" salvage Countrye, or to the Bogges and other Retraytes which that wild Peo-
" ple used,) indured by those meanes the greater Difficulties. Besides, there were
" in those times many of the same Disposition in other Provinces, who much
" distracted and impedimented the Queen's Designes and Proceedings against
" them. It is now much otherwise, for the King my Master being possessed of
" *Scotland*, hath in that Country neare adjoyneing to the north Parte of *Ireland*
" a People of their own Fashion, Dyet and Disposition, that can walk their Bogs
" as well as themselves; lyve with their Food, and are so well practised and ac-
" customed in their own Countrye to the like, as they are as apte to pull them
" out of their Dens and withdrawing Places, as Ferrets are to draw Rabbets out
" of their Burrows. Moreover all other Partes of *Ireland* are now reduced to
" such Obedience and so civill a Course, and so well planted with a Mixture of
" *English*, as there is not a Man that shews a Forehead likely to give a Frowne
" against his Majesty or his Government. Neither do I make doubt but *our*
" *Fugitives here* (following the general Disposition which all Stories do witnes
" to accompanie Men of that Condition, which is by all meanes possible to in-
" cyte and plunge into Peryl foreigne Princes and States for executinge of their
" own malicious and unnaturall Purposes against their Countries,) have laboured
" of late with all the Arte they can to extenuate the Power and Forces of the
" the King my Sovereigne; thereby to make the Passage more easy to a breach
" of Peace and Amitye between our Nations. They have upon that Subject
" open'd their Mouthes so wide as it hath come to my Eares, that they publishe
" the King my Master by reason of his large Guifts sithence his comeing to the
" Crowne to be without Treasure or Meanes either to invade others or defend
" himself: That his People are universally discontented; and that the Number
" of Catholiques that groane under the Burthen of his late severe Lawes and
" would gladly deliver themselves from his Government, are infinite. I confes-
" sed it to be true, that amongst other the incomparable Virtues of the King my
" Master *Liberallitye* and *Magnificence* was not the least: *That he had given*
" *largelye but upon a good Exchange; for he had sowed Money that of it self*
" *can do nothing, and had reaped Hartes that can do all.* That the greatest
" and only Discontent of his People groweth out of want of Occupation of the
" Warres and Sea Servyces wherein they had so long been excercised, and out
" of Envy of other Men's Fortunes; which were they in that sorte sett on worke
" would as easily vanishe, as injustly and without true ground of Reason it en-
" tred into them. Lastly for the Number of the groaning Catholiques, I assur-
" ed him that of myne own knowledge (who could not be ignorant of that sort
" of People, in regard I had *a Father* and have yet divers of my kindred of that
" Affection,) I durst assure him that there were in *England* and *Scotland hardly*
" *so many hundred as our Fugitives reckon Thousands*; and those also so unable
" either to attempt or so much as assist any forreigne Force, and the most of
" them so alyened from that Humour, as it seems half a Myracle unto me, that
" upon so wise and understanding an Estate they dare adventure to obtrude Un-
" truthes so improbable.

This *the Duke* heard with great Attention, and upon my Conclusion grewe into more plainnes with me then ever; " *protestinge that he joyned with me in*

" *Opynion*

" *Opynion that thoſe Fugitives were dangerous People; that our Jeſuites were* An. 1607.
" *turbulent and buſye Men, nameing one for ſuch unto me which at his Hands*
" *I little expected.* Sayd, that he would not for much but he had ſeen certaine
" Papers of mine of late, and had this Conference with me nowe. Told me
" *that he had much to ſay to me but was not yet ripe for me, but would as ſhort-*
" *lye as he could*; and in meane time aſſured me as he was a *Cavallero*, his Ma-
" jeſtie and his Councel had fully determined never to receive nor hear any more
" of *theſe ſtraying People:* That they had found the Inconveniency, with the
" great Charge and Care put upon them how to deliver themſelves from *thoſe*
" *Iriſh Vagabonds* and contynual begging Pretenders. They would now and
" had already ſtopped the current; neyther ſhould any of his Majeſtie's Subjects
" here have henceforth Entertaynement except they came recommended from
" his Majeſtie. That he was not without Memory of the noble Example the
" King my Maſter gave in denyal of Acceſſe to *Antonie de Perez:* That in his
" owne Diſpoſition and Opinion he thought it neyther juſt nor agreeable with the
" Correſpondency that ought to be betweene Kings confederate, to receive and
" patronyſe either rebellious or evil affectioned Subjects. That his King was re-
" ſolutely grounded in the ſame Mind; and that by God's Grace the Effects of
" it ſhould be made apparente. Laſtlye, that the King's Ambaſſador there had
" by Letters (which the King and he had very newly received,) ſo much and ſo
" rightly commended the Sincerity of the King and the true Deſire that upon all
" Occaſions he demonſtrated to hold perfect Ametye with the King his Sove-
" reigne, as he muſt needs honor and love him much; and repeated over and
" over againe unto me that he is *buen Cavallero.* And therewithall (he riſeing
" out of his Chaire) I anſwered briefly, *that if they gave him his right in ac-*
" *compting him good, I wiſhed they would accordingly uſe him*; *ſaying that by*
" *that Meanes it was in their Power to make him better.*

In theſe laſt Words he ſeemed to receive great Contentment; took me twice in his Armes, " and deſired me to beleeve him that my King ſhould here be well
" uſed in all things; *neyther was there any thing that his Harte more affected*
" *then a perfect and indiſſolvable Conjunction betweene our Maſters, as ſhould*
" *hereafter more clearly appear unto me.* At my taking Leave of him I told
" him, *that he had promyſed me much, and I dowbted not but he would both re-*
" *member and performe it.* But as I underſtood he was ſhortly to departe the
" Courte, and not for a fewe Dayes but for ever (the common Rumour of the
" ſame being that within few Daies he purpoſeth to encloſe himſelf in a Monaſte-
" rye,) I told him if ſo it were, I hoped he would entertayne me for his Novice;
" for where he ſhould be I would not dowbt to find want of any thinge.

" Hereat he laughed exceedingly, and tould me *that neither of us were yet of*
" *Yeares to lay us down in our Tombes:* That he had not yet paſſed the 56th
" Yeare, but as he thought myne Yeares were not ſo many: But when of ſuch
" a Courſe he ſhould determyne, he would remember me of myne offer and ſend
" for me into *England*; and with this Merriment we parted.

Thus have I at large related unto your Lordſhips this long Conferrence; leaving the Judgment thereof to his Majeſtie's royal and wiſe Conſideration. And for mine owne part (being not of ſo evil a Nature as to beleeve nothinge) I am in Charity induced for the Time to judge the beſt, and doe commonly after myne acceſſes to *the Duke* walk with the Strength of his pleaſing Entertainmente and fayer Speeches forty Daies and forty Nights, as *Elias* did with that of the Oake prepared and preſented to him by the Angell. *Time will ſhew forth whatſoever ſhall be ſought to be covered.* In meane Seaſon I ſhall reſt without reſt in this Place of Incertainties; even watchinge to meet with whatſoever ſhall occurr to draw Daunger unto my Sovereigne and his State. And ſo, *&c.*

CHARLES CORNWALLIS.

* *Sir*

* *Sir* Charles Cornwallis *to the Earl of* Salisbury.

My good Lord, *Madrid* 11th *Nov.* 1607. O. S.

I Have written largelye in my Letter to you all of Councell, and therefore your Lordſhip I hope will pardon my Shortneſs in this; and the raythe for that havinge the moſt parte of this laſte Weeke had a great Paine in my Head and much Diſpoſition to an Agewe, (which hath been little amended by my ſitting upon *Monday* laſte ſo many Howers in the Ayer to ſee the *Juego de Toros & Canas*, which was here performed in Joye of the Birth of this late Prince, or rather of the ſhuttinge the Door of the Treaſurye againſt the *Genoueſes,)* I am at this inſtant very unapt for Writeinge. The Matter whereof I wrote unto your Lordſhipp in my late Letters by *Lacye* Sir *John Fearne*'s Man I have not ſythence heard of, other then by a Meſſage from one of the Pylots of this Government *Don Juan de Idiaques*; who ſaith that *in ſuch Caſes as that, moſt naturall it is that the Motion come from the Partye that in the Church is to anſwer firſt to the Queſtion:* That hetherto they underſtand no Diſpoſition thereunto by any but by me; and that alſo *with ſuch reſervedneſs, as I enter into it but with one Foot.* My Anſwere to that Familiar of *Don Juan*'s who brought me this Meſſage was, that in a Buildinge that comeing to publique Notice *would drawe ſo much Jealouſie and Envye upon both the Parties, moſt fit it was that there were a perfect Knowledge of a ſettled Inclination and Conformetye of Intentions in the Matters of the Worke, before either the Timber or the Stones were committed to open Carriage.* That mine own reſervedneſs grewe not out of want of Will to the Worke; but partlye out of knowledge of *ſome late Deſignes of theires that croſs the very Foundation*, and partlye out of want of Aſſurance; howe *a Motion* that being at firſt by ſome of the greateſt here *ſo warmelye moved and after buryed in ſo colde a Silence*, would now be taſted of newe by thoſe to whome I owe both my Workes and my Wordes. More from me by God's Grace they get not untill I ſhall underſtand his Majeſtie's Pleaſure. Hetherto I have held them to their former Path, and kept my ſelf for the Follower and made them the Forerunners.

My good Lord, yeſterday here was a generall Repayer of all the Councell to the Palace; where it is thought that ſome Matter of great Moment was delivered unto them from the King by the *Duke* of *Lerma*. The late Order intended to be taken with the *Genoueſes* notwithſtandinge the Publication in Writing, yet is hitherto ſtayed from the Printe; and the Proceeding therein (as ſecretlye I am informed) nowe much dowbted of. Howſoever it hath in the meane time ſerved the turne, to poſſeſs the Partyes they treate with, that Mony will not here be wanting to contynue the Warre. But were it as they have bruyted, I certainlye underſtand by one well acquainted with all the Exchequer Buſineſs, (as he through whoſe Hands a great part of them paſs) that the King's Servants, Penſioners and Garryſons being payd, (to whome is due an exceeding great Arrearage) there will be left to the King clearlye little above three Millyons, and that intended to be conveyed to *Myllane*, which ſhall be made the Seate of the Treaſorye, and from thence (by ſuch Merchants as the King ſhall employe) to be conveyed to the *Low Countryes* or ſuch other Partes as it ſhall be conſigned unto. They have lately ſet free a Shipp of *Holland* that by Tempeſt was dryven unto *St. Sebaſtians*; and for the preſent have none other Speeche then a dailye Expectance of the News of the Peace concluded. *The Mouthes of the moſt are content to acknowledge that they have none other Remedie, althoughe the Hartes of ſome are readye to burſte when they heare the Conditions ſo much as named.* Even nowe returned unto me one of the Birdes I had ſent out to ſearche the Earthe of this Treatye, with an Olyve Branch in his Mouthe. He aſſureth me that ſuch is

* *Ex Bibliothec. Cotton. ibid.*

their

their Caſe *as they will have Peace, tho' the Wordes they wrighte be never ſo bitter.* The King himſelf within theſe fewe Daies ſayd to one that oftentimes hath private Audience with him, *he would by any meanes have Peace with the Hollanders*; and gave for reaſon, that as nowe this State ſtandeth, under Cover and Collour of thoſe People he hath *ſecret Warre* with the King of *Great-Brittaine*, with the *French King*, with *Denmarke* and divers of the Princes of *Germany*. *When he hath Quiet with the* Hollanders, *he ſhall then diſcerne apparently who are his Enemies and who his Friends, and applye himſelf accordinglye.* This agrees well with what I long ſince ſayd to the *Conde de Lemos*, and whereof he ſo well approved; *that thoſe Low Countries were one of the two Stones of Scandall that this Monarchye gives to all other Nations.* *An.* 1607.

The Experience how their Humour hath bine wroughte upon in this, will I hope give both Light and Courage to thoſe Princes that have the Meanes to effect the like with them in the other. If ſome other way of Contentment they give not, never was there ſo fit a Seaſon to begin the work.

It is here lately reported that Sir *Anthony Aſhley* is intended for my Succeſſor in this Courte; and I find that there be ſome that have already given him his Payment; tearming him, *hombre diſalmado, plebeyo, y de malas entranas.* Whoſoever comes ſhall find here a hatefull Generation of our People, and much worſe then the *Spanyardes*, who are but their Parrots to ſpeake their Wordes after them.

Noble Lord I have not for the preſent any thing elſe worthy the Writing unto your Lordſhip; wherefore only contynueing myne humble Deſire that by your next I may receive his Majeſtie's Warrante for my Remove in *March* next, ſo as I may in my way take ſome Benefit of the Baths; I recommend my humble and faithfull Service unto your Lordſhip and do take my Leave, *&c.*

CHARLES CORNWALLIS.

---

* *The Earl of* Salisbury *to Sir* Charles Cornwallis.

Sir Charles Cornwallis, 18th *November* 1607.

AS in my laſt Letter to you (ſent the 6th of *September* by *Palmer* Sir *John Fearne*'s Man whom before you recommended unto me,) amongſt other things I gave you provyſional Direction in what Manner his Majeſtie's Pleaſure was you ſhould proceed, in Caſe *Tyrone* and the reſt of his Complices (fledd out of *Ireland*) ſhould arrive in *Spaine*, whereof then there was great Apprehenſion that they had made their way thether; ſo now I have thought good to let you knowe what further hath paſſed in that Matter upon their Landinge in *Fraunce* and their Receipt into the *Archduke*'s Countrye, to the end that you may be the better prepared in all things, if happily (as they do pretend) they ſhould repayer from thence into *Spayne*. Firſt upon their Arrival in *France*, his Majeſtie's Ambaſſador there preſented himſelf to the King (by vertue of his generall Warrant as his Majeſtie's Ambaſſador) to *demand that Stay might be made of them there, untill his Majeſty might be advertized of it* and his further Pleaſure known therein.

To this the *French* King replyed, that *France* was an open Countrye for Paſſengers, and that upon their Arrival at *Quillebeuf*, his Couſin the Duke of *Mompenſier* having given them his Word for their free Paſſadge into the *Archduke*'s Countrye, he would not revoke the ſame. Beſides, that it appeared not for any thing he knew, *but that they were retyred out of their Country for Matter of Religion and private Diſcontentment*; and therefore willed the Ambaſſador to be ſatisfyed, for they would be gone preſentlye. Hereupon they departed to-

* Ex Bibliothec. Cotton ibid.

An. 1607. wards *Arras*, *without comeing to* Paris *and without ſpeakeing to that King.* Being come into the *Archduke*'s Country, Sir *Thomas Edmondes* likewiſe *by Direction* inſiſted upon the ſame Steppes to have them ſtayed, as Perſons that had rebelliouſly abandoned their Country, upon guiltineſs of treaſonable Practices entertained by them againſt their Dutye and Allegiance. But there he received the like Anſwer, *that they were Perſons only fledd for Religion, and for hard Meaſure received in poynt of their Inheritance.* That they wondered whie his Majeſtie ſhould require that at thoſe Princes Hands which before the *French* King had refuſed to do, with many ſuch Evaſions. To which tho' it was anſwered, that there was a Difference in paſſing only thoroughe one's Country and to come and ſettle themſelves into another's; yet his Majeſtie's Ambaſſador *prevayled nothing*, but they were carried to the *Archduke*'s Preſence at *Bynche*, and from thence brought to *Bruxells* to be publiquely feaſted there by the Marqueſs *Spynola*; and are now placed at *Lovayne* as a Place of Retreyte, and a Companie purpoſely erected to put their Retynewe that came over with them into preſent Entertainment: Though now it is pretended that their Wyves and Families ſhall be left at *Lovayne*, and *Tyrone* with *Tyrconnel* and Mr. *Guyre* are to take their Journey for *Rome*, and from thence for *Spaine*. To all which proceedinge (ſavoreing ſo apparently of *Coldneſs* on the *Archduke*'s Part towards his Majeſty, and of Scandall on the Fugitives part to caſt ſuch a falſe Imputation upon the Moderation of his Majeſtie's Government) his Majeſtie hath thought fit to publiſh this Declaration encloſed both in *Engliſh* and *Latin*; to make all Princes ſee the true Cauſe of their Flight, and accordingly to make Eſtimation of them. So as if they come into *Spaine*, you may with more Confidence ſpeake againſt them, and make it known there, *that thoſe Perſons ſtanding (as they do) in the Predicament of Rebells and of Traytors, ought not by the Treaty to be ſo much as harboured there, much leſs cherriſhed or entertained; unleſs they will preferr (which I hope will never be) pryvate Allegations of trayterous Wretches before the Word of a King, ſo ſolemnly declared and ſo well grounded, upon apparent Proofes even of thoſe that were themſelves of their Conſpyracy*; as more amply you may underſtand by the *Declaration* it ſelf: Whereof you may make uſe, by imparting it there aforehand to his Majeſtie's Advantage.

Concerning the Buſineſs of the *Low Countries*, I dowbt not but you have e're this been made acquainted *with the King of* Spaine's *Ratification to declare them a free State, ſo as the Peace or longer Truce do enſue upon it*; otherwiſe this Ratification to be of no Vallidity. What the *States* have anſwered hereupon you may ſee by the Copie encloſed: But I cannot hyde from you (when the *States* Deputies came to conſult with his Majeſtie's Commiſſioners there and with the *French* about the Ratification,) how ingeniouſly and freely the Commiſſioners dealt with them, in declareing that tho' his Ratification was defective in the Forme, yet comeing ſo neere to that which the *States* formerly had preſcribed, they thought the *States* could not long deferre in honor but to accept of a Treaty, and wiſhed them to do it the ſooner the better. Which Opinion of the Commiſſioners I can aſſure you, hath much facillitated the Mindes of the *States* to be inclynable to come to a Treaty, notwithſtanding the Difficulties conteyned in the *Agreation:* Whereof you may take eſpecial Notyce, *and uſe it there as an evident Demonſtration of the Sincerity of his Majeſtie's Proceedings in this Buſineſs; whoſe Courſes are farr different from the conceived Opynion there, that he ſeeketh nothing more then to hinder the Peace.*

I muſt alſo impart unto you a Propoſition which the *States* have made to the joynt Commiſſioners, about a League defenſive to be made between his Majeſtie, the *French*, and them, before they enter into Treaty with the *Archdukes*. Which League though *(prima facie)* it may ſeem to croſs the Deſignes of *Spaine* and the *Archdukes*, whoſe ends happely may be by offering ſo great Benefit to the *States* to drawe them from all Dependancie from hence and from *Fraunce*; yet if his Majeſtie's Reaſons which may move him to it and *the Cautions* which he intends to uſe in the ſame be impartially conſidered, it will appeare that he

hath

hath great Cauſe to accept of their League, without any manner of purpoſe to oppoſe againſt the *Archdukes*. *Firſt* becauſe the *French* have already declared themſelves willing to enter into this League; yea and have let fall to his Majeſtie's Commiſſioners, that if the *States* had not propounded it, they had Commiſſion to have urged it themſelves. *Secondly*, becauſe of his Majeſtie's owne Interreſt, which is depending more upon thoſe Provinces then that of *France*. *Thirdly*, becauſe it is very likely if ſuch a League be made now before the *States* agree with the *Archdukes*, his Majeſtie may obtaine better Conditions at the *States* Handes for Reimburſement of Moneys and other Reſpects, then when the *States* ſhall be in a better Condition then now they are. For *the Cautions* which his Majeſtie intends to obſerve in it, they are theſe; firſt that this League muſt be meerly dependent upon the Succeſs of the Treaty or *Truce* to be made; which if it take no Place then this League to be alſo void. Secondly, *that this League be only defenſive*, and no way to extend to an *offenſive*, which is incompatible with his Majeſtie's Friendſhip with *Spaine*. Thirdly, that this League *be particular* betwixt his Majeſty and the *States* in one Inſtrument, and that betwixt *the French* and the *States* in another Inſtrument; becauſe his Majeſtie is deſirous as much as may be to avoide at this inſtante to be drawn into further League with *France* then now he is, thoughe for the *United Provinces*, his Interreſt in the *Cautionary Townes*, in great Summes of Money and former Confederacies, may drawe him into it; all which have no kind of Relation with *France*. And therefore if you do hear any thing ſpoken of this League, I have thought good thus to prepare you that you may be the better able to make anſwere to it; though as yet this League dependes but in Diſcourſe untill his Majeſty be further advertiſed from his Commiſſioners: So as you ſhall not need to ſpeake of it, but upon cauſe I meane of this latter Poynte of the League. *An.* 1607.

Concerning the Cauſes here depending in Juſtice, at the *Spaniſh Ambaſſador's Suyte* his Majeſtie hath been pleaſed (the rather thereby to give an Example to the Proceedings in *Spaine* in his Majeſtie's Subjects Cauſes with Expedition and Favor) to grant an Appeale upon two ſeveral Cauſes in which Judgment was already paſſed before, and to appoynte ſuch Commiſſyoners in them as the Ambaſſador himſelf hath required. In ſo much as nowe the Ambaſſador proteſteth (and maketh us beleeve he hath written ſo into *Spayne,)* that if noe Expedition be uſed in his Majeſtie's Subjects Cauſes, he will be aſhamed to appeare any more before his Majeſtie's Face.

Laſtly for the poor Pryſoners at *Lisbone* and *Syvill* that were taken at Sea, ſome in going to *Virginia* and ſome in comeing from the *Weſt-Indies*, I have dealt with the *Spaniſhe* Ambaſſador particularlye, that in reſpect of many Favours that he hath received already and may hereafter receive at my Hands, he will worke with his Friends in *Spaine* that at my Requeſt and for my Sake they may be ſet at Liberty: Wherein I have promiſed to do him as good a Turne here as that may come to, out of the Deſire I have to ſee thoſe poor Men relieved without prejudice to this State. *But in this I will not for any thing engage my ſelf towards any* Spaniſh *Miniſter there, though I am contented to be beholding to the Leidger here; becauſe I would not ſuffer it to come to the Iſſue, whether the King ſhall make a Requeſt to have that out of favour, which we will never acknowledge in the Negative not to be due* de Jure.

Concerning your Return, althoughe his Majeſty hath not yet reſolved upon any particular Perſon to be your Succeſſor, yet you may aſſure your ſelf that before *Midſommer* next without faile you ſhall be ſent for; and ſo I commit you to God's Protection.

Your loving Friend,
SALISBURY.

From *Whitehall.*

* *Sir*

* *Sir* Charles Cornwallis *to the Earl of* Salisbury.

My good Lord, *Madrid* 24th *Nov.* 1607. O. S.

AFTER a long Expectation that my Diſpatch ſent by *Lacye* Sir *John Fearne*'s Man had bin in your Hands, yeſternight came Letters from him from *St. Sebaſtians*, advertizeing that the Sea had ſwallowed the Shipp he went in and all the Carriage; and that himſelf and nine more having committed themſelves to a Cock-Boate, after ſix Howers diſpayre of Lyfe, were by the Goodneſs of God ſuccoured by a Pinnace which by great Chance came by that way for *St. Sebaſtians*. This Accident was very greivous unto me, aſwell for the Loſs of my poore Countrymen as of my Letters, and that (the Matter therein contained being ſo important) they ſhould ſo long be held from his Majeſtie's Knowledge: But having none other Remedye, I preſently cauſed my Secretarye to wrighte out new Copies of thoſe which I had written unto the Lords of Counſayle and to your Lordſhip, which I ſend here incloſed. Sir *John Fearne* (whome I find a much changed Man from that he was, and to whome I doubt not but this Country will give more Underſtanding then he brought with him,) helped me to a truſty and cheap Meſſenger to *Paris*; and from thence I dowbt not but Sir *George Carewe* will give them a ſafe and ſpeedy Paſſadge into *England*. I have cauſed them to paſs to *Paris* under a Merchant's Cover, and from thence I hope there will be no perill of any evil Uſeage of them.

I was lately entred into ſome Dowbt that *the Duke* had forgotten his late Promiſſes unto me, and had written a Letter of Sharpneſs ready to be ſent unto him; but before it was delivered, I underſtood that all the Orders he had promiſed were diſpatched and ſent according to their ſeveral Directions: Amongſt others that for the Libertye of *William Squyre* and other the Priſoners in *Lisbone*; which I doubt not will be welcome to thoſe poore Men that have ſo long ſuffered the Diſſeaſes and Miſeries of the Gallyes. My hope is I ſhall before many Days obtayne the like for *Chalons* and thoſe others detained in *Syvill*; having now ſo good an Argument as *de majore ad minus*. All the Cauſes of his Majeſtie's Subjects goe on as well and as faſte *as the high Stile* (as they call it) *of* Spaine *will ſuffer them*. Yf the Owners of *the Vyniarde* (taken in *Sardinia*) ſend me Power or Meanes, I am in good hope to put that Caſe into a certain and good way before my Departure. That of *Sycillia* they aſſure me ſhall be hearde before *Chriſtmas*, and determyned preſently after. If I had not by extreame Importunity drawne the Proceſſe and Cauſe to be renewed here, and given them in one of my Memorials ſome Reaſons that the Duke of *Feria*'s Friends of the Councel could not anſwer, I perceive the Marchants might have ended both their Lives and the reſt of their Subſtance in that Cauſe before they ſhould have brought the Buſineſs to any Concluſion. The Lawyer that now hath it in hand, thoughe exceeeding long he hath been in his Worke, yet I hope hath now done it ſoe perfectlye as we ſhall have a contentinge end of it.

I make no doubte but your Lordſhip before this time is more then half reſolved *that the Work of the Fryer will prove like his Beades, which when he hath ſayd over he is anewe to beginne againe. It is true, that the King and State here affect nothing more then Peace, and will have it by any reaſonable meanes it be to be obtained. But I could never beleeve that they would go to the Writeing-Schoole with the States, to learne to write cloſe and ſtreight. If by a wyde Worke they might have obtained their Ends, (out of which they might have leaped at their Pleaſure) I make no doubt but they would have finiſhed it.* I nowe verely beleeve that the King my Maſter may make ſome good Bargaine with them yf he have the ſame Power with the States that I imagine he had, when his Majeſty cauſed the Propoſition concerning the Allyance to be ſent unto me.

---

* *Ex Bibliothec. Cotton. Ibid.*

Upon

Upon *Saturday* laſt ſending *Cottington* to the Secretarie *Prado* about the Sa- *An.* 1607.
tisfaction I deſired to be made me for the Wronge and Affront offered me by the *Alcaides*, he anſwered, that order was come from the King about it; and deſired that I ſhould thinke that althoughe it was deferred, yet it was not forgotten nor meant to be omytted. That it was his Majeſtie's Pleaſure I ſhould be contented in all things; and (for more proof of it) ſayd, that the Liberty I deſired for the Pris'ners in *Lisbone* was both granted and fully finiſhed: That all the Orders lately promiſed me by *the Duke* were likewiſe ſent to the ſeveral Places whether I deſired they ſhould be addreſs'd. That the Duke had given him underſtanding of ſome Speech renewed between him and me concerning the former Motion of a Marriage: That his Majeſtie and himſelfe were poſſeſs'd of * certaine Papers of myne, givinge Reaſons as well in Divinity as Matter of State for the Lawfulneſs and Utilletye of that Conjunction. That they both took much likeing of them; and that it was reſolved the Kinge ſhould preſentlye returne the Papers unto me by a Man of eſpecial Reſpect, together with a particular Meſſage unto me from his Majeſtie. That the King was purpoſed to entreat me to undertake that Buſineſs, as he who ſhould beſt underſtand Intentions here, and as he thought, have more Power to perſwade there, then one leſs acquainted with both States: That I might leave ſome here behind me, who for the tyme might holde Correſpondencye with me till it might bee ſeene what would be become of that Negotiation; which as it was the greateſt that at this time is handled in Chriſtendome, ſo he in his own Opinion thought it would be the profittableſt and moſt honorable for the King of *Great-Britaine*, that ever was entred into by a Prince of that Kingdome. He concluded with a Signification to *Cottington*, that when the Papers came to my Hands I ſhould do him a great Favour to let him ſee them. Saying, although *the Duke* had acquainted him with ſome part of them yet he would by no meanes let him read them; ſayinge that I had bound him at firſt by an Oath that none but he and *Calderon* ſhould ſee them; and after at his Entreaty enlarged him ſo farre, as to ſuffer the King only to have them, upon Condition to reſtore unto me and to ſhew them to no other, nor ſuffer any Copie to be taken of them. It ſeemes that they much deſire to underſtand his Majeſtie's Intention there for the entertayning of this Treatye. From my ſelf in meane time they get nothing but generallities; meaning to play the Part of the Paſſive not of the Active; onlye by ſome Reaſons and Replyes as I ſhall find Occaſion, I meane to drawe them to open their Breaſtes, and perſwade what the King my Maſter in the Propoſition deſireth. His Majeſtye may be pleaſed to conſider hereof; and if he continue his former Likeing to the Motion, to take the Opportunitye of this aptneſs of Diſpoſition: Whereof if none other good followe, yet in my weake Judgmente ſhall it be no little Advantage, by ſounding them to the Bottome to diſcover the Depth of their Intentions, and thereby the better to know (before more fitneſs of Seaſon be loſte) what termes to hold with them.

It is ſaid that *the Iriſhe Earles* are in the *Lowe-Countries*, and from thence intended to go to *Rome*; where having received the Pope's Benediction and Recommendation, they purpoſe their Journey hither. But the Secretary of State aſſureth me that there is no Meaninge to receive them, or ſuffer them to have ſo much as abideing: And ſaythe that he dare in a manner promyſe as much for the *Pope*; *who ſheweth* (as farr as the Authoritie of his Chayer will permit) *a great Affection to the King my Maſter*. That the King hath not yet proclaimed them *Traytors*; and therefore the *Archdukes* may with the leſs Offence ſuffer them to abyde for a while in their Countries (an ordinary Charitye to Strangers) paying for the Bread they lyve with.

Noble Lord, ſince an occaſion of ſuch Service as this late Motion is offered, and the King here in all Appearance makes ſuch haſt of it, my hope is his Majeſty will the raythe be pleaſed to haſten my Retourne; which were it to morrowe, ſhould not bee ſooner then I deſire it. I tell them that I hope to take my Jour-

* Theſe Papers are printed before, *pag.* 266, &c.

An. 1607. ney eyther in the end of *February* or in the firſt of *March* at furtheſt. When they firſt heard of my Remove they ſhewed to be greeved with it, and made much Enquirye who ſhould ſucceed me. Sithence this late Motion took ſuch hold of them they ſeeme well contented that I goe, and as farr as I can perceive care not how ſoone. Never met we yet in ſo great a Conformety of Myndes; yet I account myne owne Bargaine the beſt becauſe the ſureſt; for howſoever their Deſignes fall out, aſſured ſhall I be to be delivered from a People, amongſt whom I proteſt to God I never took Comfort eyther of Soul or Body.

Yeſternight there came an Order from the King to the Councell of State to call the *Alcaides* that impriſoned my Men before them; and that (finding the Cauſe ſo as is informed) it is his Majeſtie's Pleaſure (to uſe his own Wordes) that they give me *brava Satisfaction*. By theſe late Alterations of Humour your Lordſhipp may conceive that *their Stiffneſs* is not the ſame it was. The Truth is I have been inforced to carry a various Hand with them, not alwaies to uſe Vynegar nor alwaies Oyle. Of late I have ſown amongſt them a Report of great Offers made unto the King my Maſter by his Subjects, upon Condition of renewing Warres with *Spayne*. That every Province within *England* (whereof there are near ſixty) will at their own Charge both with Men, Munition and Victuals furniſh out yearly a Shippe of Warr, and the Port Townes of the Realme with other Cities and Townes of Trade as many more, as ſhall make compleat the Number of one hundred, to be uſed in Sea Services and Attempts againſt *Spaine*, the *Ilandes* and the *Indies*; and to allow to his Majeſtie the tenth Part of what they ſhall yearly gett over and above their ordinary Charges. *Of more Force is with this People the Paſſion of Doubt and Feare, then the Affection of Love and Likeing.* There hath lately come unto the King here twenty one *Hawkes* out of the *Indies*, which he meanes to preſent unto his Majeſtie, and ſent to entreate that I would procure Meanes for the Conveyance of them by Sea, which I meane to do by a Shipp of Mr. *Geneys* that goes ſhortly to *St. Sebaſtians*. I have all this Day expected *my Papers* from the King, *his Meſſenger and his Meſſage*; but being a Councel-Day and the Anſwere to his Majeſtie's Letter to be this Day agreed on, I ſuppoſe it is ſtayed till to Morrow. By my next his Majeſtie ſhall underſtand it. And ſo my good Lord having troubled you with many Lines and a Multitude of Papers, I reſt, *&c.*

CHARLES CORNWALLIS.

Copy of a Letter from the *States* to King *James* the Firſt.

SIRE,

LES ſieurs Richardt Spencer & Rodolff Winwod chevaliers ambaſſadeurs de voſtre Majeſté nous ont faict ouverture de la favorable reſolution de voſtre majeſté ſur la ligue par nous inſtamment requiſe pour le maintenement de la paix, laquelle nous eſperons de faire par l'intervention de voſtre majeſté. Et avons par icelle avec une extreme joye entendu que voſtre majeſté continüe beniguement en ſon ſoing royal à noſtre conſervation, dont nous la remercions bien humblement, eſperants tousjours de recognoiſtre les royales faveurs aſſiſtences & bienfaicts de voſtre majeſté par tous ſervices à nous poſſibles, avec une telle confiance ſur le ſoing & affection paternelle d'icelle au maintenement de ceſt eſtat, que nous croions fermement que nos raiſons remonſtrées auxdits ſeignieurs ambaſſadeurs à l'endroict les treſgrandes charges de ces pays, eſmouveront icelle voſtre majeſté de pacienter encore pour quelques années ſans demander ſes loyales debtes à la charge de ces pays, afin que ſans la ruine & extreme charge d'iceulx il en puiſſe eſtre donné aggreable contentement à voſtre majeſté: Comme auſſy que voſtre majeſté augmentant ſon paternelle & royall ſoing & bienfaicts conjoinctement avec le roy treſchreſtien nous continuera pour quelques années

au

au redres & asseurance de nostre estat ses royales & paternelles faveurs, avec An. 1607.
une raisonable assistence ainsy qu'il a esté faict es prochains derniers années, afin de couronner ceſt ouvre chrestien & loüable par la liberté de ces pays, que la reyne Elisabet de treshaulte & tresloüable memoire avoit par plusieurs années tant prins à coeur & maintenu jusques à l'extreme, & a esté royalement continüe par vostre majesté; comme aussy pour mesmes raisons nous confions que vostre majesté moderera à la moitie la mutuelle assistence, demandée par son commandement par ses ambassadeurs, suivant les traictés precedentes faictes avec la susdite royne de treshaulte memoire, ou autrement selon que vostre majesté benigvement trouvera bon, en consideration des presentes charges de nostre estat, & particulierement aussy pour le regard des aultres roys & potentats qui promettent de mesme nous assister. Nous asseurons vostre majesté en recognoissance que nous nous employerons tousjours de tout nostre coeur & pouvoir à son service; prians le createur sire, &c.

De la Haye ce 5me de *Janvier* 1608. S. N.

---

* *Sir* Charles Cornwallis *to the Earl of* Salisbury.

My good Lord, *Madrid,* 10th *Dec.* 1607. O. S.

I Have in my Letter to you all of Councell advertised the mutabilletye of Intentions here concerning the Answere of his Majestie's last Letter. I must nowe do the like to your Lordshipp, in makeing knowne their straunge and suddain Changes about *the late Motion* that so freshly they went on with concerning *the Allyance*. One Month hardly passed sithence they were so desirous to hear what Allowance that Busines should receive in *England*, as they busely enquired when first I wrote of it, and how long it would be before I expected Answeare: Sithence that time it was agreed that a Man of Place should be sent unto me from the King himself, with a Returne of the King's Intention in Wrightinge; *and so farr had that passed, as the Paper it self was written and agreed on by the Consulta.* After this *the Secretarye* added, that his Majesty here was purposed to entreate my self in Person at my retourne to become the mover and the meane, as one who could best understand the State and Intentions here, and therefore be better able to resolve all Dowbts that might be made to the King. The fowerth was, that it was then of newe determyned, that *the Duke himself* should with his owne Handes deliver me myne own Papers, and by his Mourhe the King's Pleasure and Purpose. This alsoe sufferring the Delay of many Dayes, *the Duke* in the Interim fed me with Excuses, and praying of Pardon for so long a deferring, which grewe out of his many other important Occasions. Lastly, havinge in the meane time understood that I would not be drawn out of my former Course, which was *to have that which should be propounded and treated of in Writeing*, (to the end that having for the present no expres Commission from the King my Master, I might at leaste discerne that the Worke I should enter into should not want Foundation,) upon myne accesse unto him, after much Speeche of other Matters, abruptlye he came to the Delivery of my Papers; and after great Commendation given to the Matter conteyned, sayd, "that his "Majestye had both his Desire and Intention fixed to joyne both in *Allyance* "and perpetual Ametye with his Majestie of *Great-Britaine. To the first the* "*difference in Religion was the only Impediment:* But God was omnipotent, "and could work thinges that in the Eyes of Men are unlikely and wonderfull. "That it might be his Pleasure within shorte time to end or reconcile those Que-"stions of the Soule; *in meane time his Daughter should be kept with an as-*

---

* *Ex Bibliothec. Cotton. ibid.*

"*pecte*

An. 1607. " *pecte only to that Quarter of the World*; and his own Love and Friendſhip " to the King my Sovereigne in all civill Reſpects ſhould be ever found ſo faith- " full and entyer, as his Majeſtye ſhould daily have encreaſe of Cauſe to ac- " compte that Sincerity of good Will (which the King's Ambaſſador there ad- " vertiſed that he contynuallye demonſtrated,) to be well imployed.

This for Concluſion came to me beyounde all Opynion; yet breefly I anſwer- ed, " that both the Kings and the Parties had time enoughe before them to " thinke of that, or any other Choice that ſhould better contente them. That " for myne owne particular, only upon his Excellencie's importune Entreatye " I had in my Papers ſhewed him myne own weake Judgment and ſtrong Affecti- " on to that Conjunction; as that which I accounted a ſovereigne Medycine for " this State, and an univerſall Good to the Commonwealth of *Chriſtendome:* " But having for the preſent neyther Commiſſion nor Allowance from the " Maſter I ſerved to deal in the Matter, *it was not at all diſpleaſinge unto me* " *that the Stopp was made where the Fountaine was firſt ſet on running.* His " Replye was not much, only he heaped up a great Number of Proteſtations and " Oathes that the King here affected no Prince earthlie more then the King of " *Great Britain:* Spent ſome time in his Commendation, and wonted Wiſhes " that there were fit Cauſe for proof of his good Will; and concluded, that the " King my Sovereigne might much better diſpoſe of any thing wherein Religion " was interreſted then the King here, who was obedient to the Churche of *Rome*, " and had his whole People entirely devoted to that Religion.

" Whereunto I anſwered, that I thought I could give good Reaſon that the " greater Difficulties were on the Part of the King my Maſter; *whoſe People* " *would hardly be drawne to ſwallowe ſo bitter a Pill as the Conjunction of* " *the Heire of his Kingdomes with the Daughter of a King ſo marryed to the* " *Roman Church would appeare unto them, (eſpeciallie yf ſhe and her Atten-* " *dants ſhould have had Permiſſion to uſe theire Religion which they ſo much* " *abhorre,) without it were well guylded or ſweetned with ſome Augmentati-* " *on of Honor, Profit and Safety, to his Majeſty and his Dominions.* And ſo diverting my Speeche to Matters I had to move him in for his Majeſtie's Sub- jects, I forbare to ſpeake any more of that Subjecte.

My good Lord, thus (as Men ſay at double hande *Loadome)* is his Majeſtie's Hand cleared of this Suyte, and ſo may his Harte be of any ſuch Intention. *I make no doubt but betweene the firſt Sight of my Papers and the Redeliverye they ſent to* Rome; *where it ſeemes that a light cornered Capp with the daſh of a Penn, hath overturned all that thoſe grave* Spaniſhe *Heads had purpoſed upon great and mature Adviſement.* For mine own particular I had never any great Hope of Succeſs of the thing it ſelf; yet thought that if I could drawe them to Propoſitions and Conditions in Writinge, thoughe they came to none effecte, yet would they be of ſome Servyce to his Majeſtye, (as were the former Offers that I ſent by *Hawkeſworth) were they but to give to underſtand to his Neigh- bours in what ſorte he might work his own Honor and Profit, if ſinglye his Majeſty carryed a Reſpect to his own Interreſt.* This I thought fitt to adver- tiſe ſpeedily, (thoughe the Conveyance prove of ſome Charge) leaſt his Majeſty by meanes of my former Letters, might have been entertained in opynion of fur- ther Proceeding in that Motion longer then had been convenient.

For the reſt I beſeech your Lordſhip give me leave to referr you to my general Letter to you all: And ſo beſeeching God to ſend you a contentinge *Chriſtmas* and as many fortunate Years as your own Harte can deſier, I end with my wont- ed Suyte unto your Lordſhip for my ſpeedy Delivery from hence and return to my poor home; where while I ſhall have Being I ſhall never be found other then

Your Lordſhip's faithfull Servant
and affectionate poor Friend,
CHARLES CORNWALLIS.

The

* *Sir* Charles Cornwallis *to the Lords of his Majeſtie's Councel.*

May it pleaſe your Lordſhips, *Madrid*, 9th *Jan.* 1607. O. S.

I Received the 5th of this Month your Lordſhip's Letter of the 4th of *November* laſt, wherein it pleaſed you to recommend unto me the Cauſes of certaine *Flemminges* inhabiting in *London*. So ſlowe are the Redreſſes that here I find for our own People, as I make much dowbt that I ſhall looſe my Laboures for thoſe Strangers: Yet have I put the ſame in way, and by God's Grace will purſue them with all the Earneſtneſs and Dilligence that I can. If with my late Advertiſements of *the Correſpondencie of their Ambaſſadour with our hidden Jeſuites there, and the viſſible here*; *the great Somes of Money that hath been conveyed unto him, and his being a continual meanes of Conveyance of their Letters (wherein comes Matter ſo derrogatorye to my Sovereigne and his Govervnent,) I have not offended them*, I am in ſome good hope that now at my Departure they will ſhew a Wyll to give me Contentment. But I aſſure your Lordſhips that *I find them here too much acquainted with what I wright:* For within theſe few Daies I received by one Mr. *Perſall* (of whome ſithence his comeing to this Court I have made diverſe Proofs, and for any thing I can diſcerne notwithſtanding his contrary Affection in Religion, carrieth an honeſt and true Hart to his Sovereigne and his Country,) from *Creſwel*, by whom he was deſired to let me underſtand that to ſome of Councel here and to himſelf it was reported, that I ſhould ſay unto one here in Court, *that the* Spaniſhe *Ambaſſador is too much governed by the Jeſuytes, and that he hath of late received from hence greater Somes of Money then weare proportionable for an Ambaſſador's Expences, and that I feared the ſame were not uſed to good purpoſes.* Laſtly he ſaid, that *himſelf had been too open to ſome that he perceyved were uſed only to gather from him Matter of Advantage*; *and to others for whome he had (in ſo unfitting Years and Habitt) walked the Streets, and oftentimes put himſelf above the Shooes.* His Deſier to Mr. *Perſall* was, that from me he ſhould underſtand whether I had uſed any ſuch Speech or not: Sayeing that as *the King* and all the Lords of Councel and Court here *had taken an eſpeciall good Likeing of my Carriage*, as that which ſhewed *Care* of what I am put in truſt with, yet with *a Temper and Moderation befitting my Place and Yeares*, he would now (in regard of his own former good Affection unto me) be ſorry that I ſhould adventure ſo great and good Opynion, with advertiſing or reporting *without Foundation* any thing that concerned ſo great a Miniſter as the Ambaſſador there, or thoſe of his own Profeſſion; that in myne own particular they never offended me, neyther did nor would the King and State I ſerve, were not their Deſire to do good to our Soules taken for an Offence to our Bodies. His Concluſion was a Deſire that Mr. *Perſall* would commit myne Anſweare *to Writeinge*, pretendinge that he meant therewith to ſatisfie the Ambaſſador himſelf and others.

Hereunto I made a Retourne, that true it was, that I had advertiſed the great Sommes that from hence hath been convey'd unto the Ambaſſador, as alſo that he was made an ordinary Meanes of Conveyance between the Jeſuits and Prieſts there, and himſelf and others here: That out of thoſe (altho' particularly I could not charge him in Perſon yet) were ſpread here *ſo abomenable, abſurde and malicious Calumniations of the King my Sovereigne and his Government*, as from whoſoever they came there, or are publiſhed here, were he myne owne Sonne, nay were the Partie the Wife that lies in my Boſome, *if none other Executioner were to be found, I would be the firſt that ſhould put my hand to the giving of them their deſerved end.* Laſtly, that yf for ſuch Cauſe, or for performing what appertaynes me in my Duty and belonges to the Truſt repoſed in me, the King and the Lords here ſhould be driven into any diſlike of me, I ſhould ſuerlye fall

* *Ex Biblioth. Cotton. ibid.*

An. 1607. into love with my ſelf, and hope that God alſo would heape both more and greater Bleſſings upon me. And concerning *himſelf*, that I muſt according to my manner uſe playnneſs with him. *So long as I diſcerned in him none other Affection then what the regular Zeale of his Profeſſion had planted, I was (as farre as with Dewety I might) his Friend*, but having lately had ſo vehement Cauſe to ſuſpect him to have paſſed *thoſe Boundes*, he muſt give me leave to withdrawe my ſelf; and *whenſoever I ſhall have certain Foundation that any of thoſe Intelligences or poyſoned Arrowes ſhall come out of his Quiver, I muſt and would complaine to the King and State here*; whoe would not as I aſſured my ſelf permit ſo great an Enemie to a King to whome they ſo much profeſs, to be harboured in the Boſome of his Kingdome. This was by Mr. *Perſall* yeſternight delivered unto him, and *he required it in Writinge:* Wherewith the Gentleman ſithence acquainting me, I wiſhed him to encounter the ſame with the like Demand of his Meſſage under his own hand, upon having whereof he would wright both the one and the other and poſſeſs him of it.

It ſeemes that the Ambaſſador there hath been charged with theſe Imputations, and cauſed Doctor *Taylor* or ſome other his Miniſters to advertiſe it to *Creſwel*. Tyll nowe very lately I have always made uſe of ſome *to picke that Jeſuite's Toothe:* It is now ſo farr broken out, as *hee not only ſuſpects* Cottington and all others of myne owne Famelye, but whoſoever frequents my Houſe or viſits me. *I found him the openneſt Poſterne for Secretes that this Court affordeth, being play'd upon in thoſe Strings of vaine Glory and ſelf likeing that gives moſte ſounde to his imperfect Inſtrument:* That helpe (which was none other then *ſalus ab inimicis)* I have loſte. Finding by that Meſſage of *Creſwel* that what I wrote was diſcovered, I held it beſt to uſe the greateſt Playnneſs, and ſent *Cottington* to the Secretarie *Prado to expoſtulate with him* about that Correſponcie of the Ambaſſador with thoſe turbulent People, ſo contrarye to the Practiſe of his honorable Predeceſſor, and to that which becomes him in the Place he holdeth. Letting him knowe plainly, how much by that meanes with giving Credit to that malitious Generation, he abuſed this State in his Advertiſements, and what Abſurdities and wretched Slaunders (out of Letters that he conveyeth unto them) they daily ſowe here of his Majeſtie and Government.

The Secretary anſwered with a Proteſtation, that in the Pacquets ſent unto him there were no Letters to any Jeſuit; but being further charged, *confeſſed, that indeed there comes uſually in his, a Pacquet to the Ambaſſador's Wife; what therein might paſs he could not ſaye.* My hope is that the Ambaſſador ſhall from hence be commanded to take another Courſe; which otherwiſe, being not by ſome Meanes prevented there, may prove either dangerous, or at leaſt (as by many Experiences I have found) in an high Degree prejudiciall to his Majeſtie's Servyce.

The late Advertiſemente I gave concerning a Plott in hand for the ſurpriſeing of one of his Majeſtie's *cautionary Townes* in the *Low Countries*, although I neyther then nor ſythence yeelded much beleefe unto it, yet found I *Ouſley* (who gave me the Notice) ſo confident in the true dealing and underſtanding of thoſe from whome he had it, as I made haſt to certifie it, as that which altho' I thought improbable yet I knew not to be impoſſible. Upon *Sunday* laſt the Solemnity of the takeing of *the Homages* and Oathes of the Clergy, of the *Grandees*, of thoſe of Title and of *the Procurators* for the Citties of this Kingdome, to the Prince, was celebrated in the Churche of the Monaſtery of Saint *Jerome*. The King, the Queen, the Prince and both the little Princeſſes were preſent. In Apparals and Jewels there was ſhewed much Riches: The Cardinal of *Toledo* celebrated the Maſſe and took the Oathes; the *Conde* of *Myranda* (Preſident of *Caſtile)* received the *Homages*. The *Infanta* was the firſt that took the Oath, and made her Reverences and Approaches with as much Grace as poſſible was in one of her Age to be expected. The Duke of *Infantago* followed, and after him the *Conſtable*. The third was the Duke of *Lerma*, and ſo in order all other the *Grandees* that were preſent; the Number of whom was not above Twelve.

After

After them ſucceeded *Don Juan de Idiaques*, in regard of his Place of Preſident of the Orders; and after him *all the Lords of Title*, and in the laſt Place the *Procurators* of the Cities. The *Pope's Nuntio* and the Ambaſſadors of *France* and *Venyce*, were placed in the Church over againſt the Place where the King and Queen ſatt. *My ſelf* (by Appointment of the King himſelf) *had his own Chamber where the Night before he lay*, and another where that Day he dined with a good Fyer in it: *Where I ſat all the time of the Maſs*; *and that being finiſhed, did out at a Windowe (that open'd into the Churche) take a perfect View of all that paſſed.* The *Prince* (before the Ceremonie of the Oathes and Homages) *was confirmed* by the *Cardinall*, being led to the Altar by the Duke of *Lerma*. He ſuffered all that Ceremonye with much Patience, *untill they came (as the uſe of their Churche is) to the Tyeinge of a Fillet about his Forehead.* It ſeemed that he had not been accuſtomed, *and by noe meanes would be drawne to endure it*; *but fell into ſo extreame crying, as they were inforced to leave that undone and to carrye him againe to the Queen his Mother.* *An.* 1605.

The *King's Attorney*, who as I wrote unto your Lordſhips *became ſo fiery upon hearing read his Majeſty's Title of Defender of the Faith, is deprived of his Place and ſent home to his own Howſe*, as ſavoreinge more of a ſtiff Melancholly then ſound Diſcretion. This hath given me much Reputation amongſt many of this People, whom ſithence his Diſgrace I find much more obſervante and inclined to give me Contentment then heretofore.

Upon *Wedneſday* laſt there was heard in the Court of the Councel of Warrs the Cauſe of one *Shrimton* an *Engliſhe* Merchaunte, whoſe Goods were *embargued* for *contra banda*, in regard he had no Teſtimony out of *Germany* from whome they had their Originall. The Judge of that Court and the greater part of that Councell were poſſeſſed with an Opynion, that the Certificate ought to be brought from the Place where the Merchandize had been manufactured; wherein yf they had perſiſted, his Majeſtie's Marchants might have laid up their Shipps, or at leaſt ſhould have been inforced wholly to forbeare their Traffique hether. *Shrimpton*'s beinge the firſt that touched that Point, and was to be the Lanterne and Leader to all the reſt, upon the *Mondaye* before the Hearinge I drew out of the Articles ſome Reaſons, and putting them in Writeing ſent them to one of the principalleſt of the Councel who commonlye directes the reſt in what they are to Cenſure; and upon the *Tueſday* went my ſelf to the Judge of the Court, and diſputing the Cauſe with him and the Relator, left them well ſatisfyed, *that the Intention of the Article was that a Certificate of the Ladeing of the Goodes in* England, Scotland *or* Ireland, *ſufficed for giving them Allowance to paſs without Embarguement or other Stay.* To wright the Reaſons and Arguments that paſſed on both Sides, were too long for a Letter. It hath pleaſed God to give a good Iſſue to my Laboures, for the Cauſe is ſentenced for *Shrimptone*; and will be ſuch a Preſident, *as the hungry Miniſters of the Ports ſhall not hereafter have ſo apt a Colour to trouble his Majeſtie's Subjects, by layeing their Fingers upon their Goods*, and enforceing them to ſo tedious and chargeable Suites in this Country that gives ſo ſlowe an end to them.

Two Gallyons furniſhed with 400 Souldiers, were ſome ſix Weekes ſince ſent by the King here to a Porte in *Barbarye*, there as is ſaid to attend the Event of a Battayle expected between the Kings of *Morocco* and *Fez*, and to receive and conveye into this Kingdome him of *Fez*, his Wife and Children, yf ſuch be his evill Fortune as he be enforced to leave his Countrye. And ſo, *&c.*

CHARLES CORNWALLIS.

* *Sir*

An. 1607.

* *Sir* Charles Cornwallis *to my Lord of* Salisbury, *ſent with the former.*

My good Lord,

ALthough my Pen hath for the preſent nothing to deliver more then what is conteyned in my Letter to you all of Councel, yet cannot my Harte (which is ſo much yours) ſuffer any Opportunity of Conveyance to paſs without ſome Memory of the Recognition I owe you. My hope is that now there ſhall not many Dayes paſs, before I receive from your Lordſhip the Relation (which ſo long I have both expected and deſired) of the Time *when the Days of mine Exile here ſhall end.* Nothing worldlye ſhall be more welcome unto me, and for no one thinge will I account my ſelf more bound unto you then for giveing me meanes in myne own Country and home to make true Demonſtration how much I deſire to ſerve you, and never to omit to performe the Office of

An affectionate Servant and unfeigned poor Friend,
CHARLES CORNWALLIS.

---

† *Sir* Charles Cornwallis *to the Earl of* Salisbury.

Moſt honorable Lord, *Madrid* 10th *January* 1607. O. S.

THE Importance of the Cauſe moves me to adventure the Charge of this Meſſenger in Poſt. Having ſet a Marke upon the late running Diſpatches ſent hither by the *Spaniſh* Ambaſſador, firſt by one *Fowler* that ſerves him there in his Howſe, within few Daies after by *Ryvers*, and within two or three Weekes next enſueing by a third that came by way of the *Low Countries*, and now lately and laſtlye by *Ryvers* himſelf, who (conſidering the hard time of the Year and the ſhortneſs of theſe Dayes) came hether in an admirable ſhort time; and withall *knowing certainlye that the Ambaſſador* (as by other my late Letters I have advertiſed) *is wholly guyded and governed by the lurcking Jeſuites there, and their Reſident* Creſwel *here*, and alſo that *Fowler* and *Rivers carryed order for* 50000 *Duckets to be inſtantly delivered to the Hands of the Ambaſſador*, I have imployed all my Laboures and Meanes to underſtand the Occaſion. In Concluſion, having amongſt others uſed *Ouſley* in the Buſineſs, whom I have cauſed to hold ſtreight Correſpondency with certain *Flemmings* his Majeſtie's Servantes, (who have Intelligence of the greateſt Secrets that paſs in theſe Countryes) *I find that the Ambaſſador by his jeſuyticall Helpes is in Bargaine for one of his Majeſtie's cautionary Townes in the Lowe Countries, and that the Execution only ſtayes for a greater Some of Money*, for which *Ryvers* is preſentlie to carrie Order. Which of the Townes it is I cannot yet be aſſured; but it is thought to be the *Brill*, and the Bargainers to be ſome *Engliſh* that are within it. It was myne evill Fortune to ſend away another Diſpatch yeſternight directed to Mr. *Cox* at *Bayonne*, to be conveyed from thence; wherein at large to the Lords of Councell and your Lordſhip I advertized *the Ambaſſador's Correſpondency with the Jeſuits, und that by every Meſſenger he conveyeth a Pacquet of a large Volume to* Creſwel; *wherein comes Intelligences of ſuch Nature and Forme, as I proteſt to God I not only bluſhe to hear of them, but my Harte abhorreth ſo much as to think of them: So vile, ſo wretched, ſo abſurde, and ſo malicious and falſe are their Slaunders, both of his Majeſtie's Perſon, of the Queen, and of the Government, as I hould them neyther fit to be written or ſpoken, or ſo much as to be held in Memorye. Ryvers* (as I ſuppoſe) is very

* *Ex Bibliothec. Cotton. ibid.* † *Ibid.*

preſently

preſently to be diſpatched again, with order for the reſt of the Money that the Town muſt coſte them. Yf your Lordſhip could find ſome Meanes to intercept him upon the Sea by ſome that might ſeem *Hollanders*, or upon Lande by ſuch as wou'd make a Shewe of a Will to poſſeſs themſelves of his Purſe, *I verily think you might meet with the whole Plott*; at leaſt you ſhall be aſſured to have a Viewe of the Jeſuyte's Letters, (which continuallie are conteyned in every Pacquet) and thereby attaine knowlege of much that doth importe. The *Doctor* that is the Ambaſſador's Agent there *holds Correſpondencye with one* Fowler, *the confidenteſt Miniſter of* Creſwel; and whatſoever he pretendeth there, doth (as here I am informed) very bad and dangerous Offices. *An.* 1607.

Noble Lord, ſuche is my haſte of the Meſſenger's Journey (in fearing that *Rivers* ſhould outride him), as I am inforced to write this with myne own Hand, having ſent *Cottington* about other Buſineſs; and therefore will enlarge my ſelf no further, but end with myne everlaſting Reſolution to remaine

Your Lordſhip's, &c.
CHARLES CORNWALLIS.

POSTSCRIPT.

The Ambaſſador as I hear ſhall ſtay there for three Yeares more, and (beſydes the *Aynda de Coſta* and the King's late Liberallities unto him in yearly Revenue in perpetuity) ſhall have his yearly Allowance encreaſed 4000 Duckets.

The Lords of the Privy Council to Sir Richard Spencer *and Sir* Ralph Winwood.

3d *February* 1607.

AFTER our hearty Commendations. His Majeſty hath ſeriouſly with us of his Counſell adviſed and reſolved to give you an Anſwere to both your Diſpatches of the 6th and 23d of *January*, by this Letter of ours. Which will give us Cauſe to write at ſome length, both in regard your Negotiation is like to admitt ſmall Opportunity for any new Directions, and becauſe your Diſpatches, together with thoſe which are come from the *States* themſelves, have offered unto his Majeſtie many important Conſiderations, which we take to be theſe that follow.

Firſt the *States* both by * their Letter and by Monſieur *Caron*, have intimated three principall Requeſts:

1. *Firſt*, that the *ſixty Thouſand Pounds* may not be preſſed *pour quelques années*.

2. *Secondly*, that *his Majeſtie* in augmentation of his royal Favour, will be pleaſed joyntly with the *French* King to afford them *a reaſonable Aſſiſtance*, as of late Years he hath done.

3. *Thirdly*, that his Majeſtie will *moderate* his Demand of *mutual Aſſiſtance from them*, to a Proportion of one half.

For Anſwere whereunto, his Majeſty is pleaſed to direct you as followeth: 1. To the firſt, that you make it known to the *States*, that they have had hetherto moſt evident Demonſtrations of his Majeſtie's moſt royall Favour towards them; not only in forbearing ever ſince his coming to this Crown to preſs them to any Reimburſement of their juſt and true Debt, (which he hath forborn to ask in reſpect of their Neceſſities,) but alſo in procuring ſome part of his *French* Debt to be paid them, and allowing of ſome other Sommes to be remitted, which in her late Majeſtie's time only depended upon Hope and Promiſe. Which his

* See their Letter to his Majeſty, *page* 362.

An. 1607. royall Favour he would have no whitt leſſened, if the Neceſſitie of his owne Affairs (into which he is now wrapped by Debts and acceſs of extraordinary Charges,) did not make him reſort to the true Rules of Charity, which preferreth the Conſideration of his own before his Neighbours, or at leaſt equalleth his Neighbours to his owne: Yet that he dealeth not herein *too partially to himſelf*, the *States* muſt conſider that his Majeſtie's Demand of *ſixty thouſand Pounds* yearly is grounded upon much Equity and Reaſon towards the preſent Conſideration of the State of their Affairs. For *Firſt* it is limitted during the time of their Peace only. *Secondly*, 'tis but a mean Somme in it ſelf in reſpect of the whole Debt, which by the Ceſſation of Warr the *States* ſtand bound by the Treaty of 1585 to reimbourſe to his Majeſtie. *Thirdly*, it falleth but upon the *States* after a great Diminution of their Charges for the War, and an increaſe of more Plenty by an Enlargement of their Traffique. And *laſtly*, it ſerveth but for the Payment of the *cautionary Garriſons*, which either are already or muſt be increaſed for the Defence of the Places, which otherwiſe the *States* ſhould be forced to defend themſelves. Notwithſtanding all which, his Majeſtie is pleaſed to mittigate his Demand of 60000 *l.* to 30000 *l.* yearly for the firſt two Years, and the Payment thereof to be made at every Years end; by which the *States* ſhall have ſuch a Suſpenſion of Payment, as all that will trouble them till the firſt two Years fully ended ſhall be but 30000 *l.*, and not that till one Year ended; and after the firſt two Years, then to proceed by 60000 *l.* yearly in the ſame Form of Payment at every Years end.

2. To the ſecond you may ſay, that if the Anſwere to the firſt be truly conſidered there ſhall need no other Reply to this; for it were too prepoſterous a Courſe, that *his Majeſtie being in terms of Want as well as the States, ſhould put himſelf into greater for their ſake*, eſpecially now that they were to receive ſo great a Benefit by their Peace. But if it be objected that the ſcope of this Demand only aymeth at ſuch an Aſſiſtance as his Majeſtie may afford without decreaſing his own Stoare, and only by ſuffering it to be disburſed by the *French* in defalcation of his Debt; it may be anſwered, that his Majeſtie knows well enoughe what uſe to make of his Debts, and how to apply them to his own Neceſſities, *without needing the help of any other Diſpenſiers*. Next that his Majeſty obſerveth, *that the States in this particular accommodate themſelves too much to the purpoſes of other Men; who happily in preſſing this Circumſtance ſo hotly as they have done, may be ſuſpected to have a further reach in it then the States may be aware of.* For (letting apart all other needleſs Jealouſies) theſe Conſiderations cannot be denyed: *Firſt*, that *the* French *do diſcover by affecting this kind of Payment, that they would have it thought to be in their Maſter's Courteſy whether he will pay thoſe Debts or no. Secondly*, that they ſeek hereby alſo to aſſume all the Thanks to the *French* King from the *States* if he do pay it, and to divert any Acknowledgment of Obligation from his Majeſtie. To the third, it is true that the Proportion of mutuall Aſſiſtance at the Time of 1598 was reduced to one half from the *States* to us; but by the *States* Favour, the Condition both on their behalf and in reſpect to us is much altered from what it was then: *For the States, they being now declared Free, the Reciprocation of dealing with them muſt be otherwiſe conſidered then in the Terms as they ſtood then: For having this acceſs of Power, it is likely (as already they make Shew of) they will be otherwiſe valued by others, and therefore it is very conſequent that others ſhould alſo expect more at their hands.* In reſpect of us, *England* was then in an actuall Warr with *Spaine*, and more likely to uſe the help of the *States* then now it is when it hath no Enemy. And therefore ſeeing the *States* were then contented (when there was likelyhood of Charge to fall upon them) to ſtipulate for a half part, they may now with leſs Danger condition for more; and not ſeek ſo preciſely to tye us to the Example of *France*, or to the Conſequence what other Princes will do. Notwithſtanding all which, his Majeſty is pleaſed that in the Point of the *Auxiliaries by Land*, ſome Qualification may be uſed of two Parts in three, but not in the Aſſiſtance by Sea; which (conſidering the

the *States* Power therein) his Majeſty would have to remaine in all Parts equall and mutuall. *An.* 1607.

It followeth now that we do reſolve you in thoſe Doubts which you have propoſed in your Letter of the 6th of *December*. *Firſt*, Whether it be meant (the Terme of ſix Months being indefinitely ſet down in our Letter for the Payment and Proviſion of the Auxiliaries,) only ſix Moneths by the Year, or during the Continuance of the War.

It was meant only for ſix Moneths; but his Majeſtie is pleaſed now to enlarge it for one whole Year, and ſo afterwards to be prolonged as the Neceſſitie of the Cauſe and the preſent Condition of his Majeſtie's Affairs will permitt. Wherein the *States* ſhall have no Cauſe to be diſtruſtfull towards his Majeſty, conſidering his Majeſtie's real and overt Proceedings towards them, without any particular end to himſelf, but wholly applying himſelf to the *common Good*.

Secondly, Whether in the Number of 8000 Foot, are not comprehended ſuch Men as ſhall ſerve for the managing of the Ships.

The Propoſition was 6000 Foot (or at the moſt 8000) and 400 Horſe, and twenty good Ships of War. Which Proportion his Majeſty willeth you preciſely to ſtand upon without any other Enlargement, (if you have not already proceeded further,) conſidering the Aſſiſtance agreed on by the *French* is much inferior to this. The 6000 Foot and 400 Horſe to ſerve by Land, and the Ships to be ſufficiently manned and provided for the War according to former Directions.

Thirdly, Whether his Majeſtie will pleaſe (as the *States* do deſire) to deliver into their Hands the Money for the Charges of the Forces by Land which ſhall be agreed on.

His Majeſty is pleaſed rather to allow of it then to diſtaſt the *States*, ſo as the ſame Liberty of Choice be left to him alſo, and ſo as it be not extended to the Ships of War, but only for the Land Forces, and the ſame Propottion of two Parts to three (as is ſaid before) be obſerved from the *States* to us. Howbeit his Majeſtie would have it preſſed that he may ſend the Men, conſidering the Multitude of Subjects he hath that want Imployment; or at the leaſt that it be conditioned, that this Money be principally imployed upon his Subjects that are in their Service.

Fourthly, What Proportion of Money in retourne his Majeſty doth require of the *States*? Whether the half, the two thirds, or the whole Somme which he ſhall diſburſe to them.

This is already anſwered among the *States* Demands, *viz.* to be two third Parts for three, and the Reaſons are there expreſſed with the Limittation of it; which is not to be extended to the Ships of Warr, which are to remaine equall and in *Specie*.

Concerning *the Liquidation* of his Majeſtie's Debts, we make no doubt but you have ſince received a more perfect Abſtract, ſent unto you by me the Secretary about the firſt of *January*; which if you compare to that which the *States* have now delivered you, the Differences would eaſily be reſolved. For firſt, the *States* aſſume unto themſelves the remitting of one Years Payment more of 30000 *l.* by her late Majeſtie, then is by us allowed; which you may informe your ſelf by what Warrant the *States* do demand, or whether they have any thing in Writing to ſhew for it. *Secondly* the *States* make Account becauſe they have not been more often importuned about the Reimbourſment of the *Cautionary Garriſons*, that his Majeſty is pleaſed to remitt it unto them. The *Cautionary Garriſons* (after the Number of 1150 Men, beſides the Governors and Officers) doth yearly amount to 16145 *l.* 3 *s.* 4 *d*, which in ſix Years amounteth to 96812 *l*, and the Entertainment of the Governors and Officers (which by the Treaty of 1585 the *States* are to disburſe,) doth yearly amounte to 4489 *l.* 10 *s.* which in ſix Years cometh to 26937 *l.*

Thirdly the *States* do alleadge, that hope was given them by the Earles of *Northumberland* and *Nottingham* that his Majeſtie would not charge them with the firſt Payment of 45000 *l.* which the *French* King disburſed to them for his Majeſty.

An. 1607. Majeſty. In which point thoſe Lords do not only take themſelves wronged, (who never had any Authority to ſay ſo) but it appeareth alſo a little uncivilly urged, ſeeing the contrary was made known authentically to the *States* that his Majeſty would charge them with it at the End of the Payment of the firſt 400000 *l.* So as for the generall, now you ſee *how meanly* the *States* Exceptions and Allegations are grounded. You are to inſiſt upon the former Somme according to the ſecond Abſtract, of which for more Security ſake we do ſend you another Copy here incloſed.

For any other Directions that may be incident to this Treaty, we think the *formulare* between the *French* and the *States* may ſerve you to good purpoſe, eſpecially for the Introduction, and for the Articles 1ſt, 3d, 7th, 8th, 9th and 11th, which you may follow as near as may be, ſo as you do preſerve only the Scope of theſe and the former his Majeſtie's Directions, which you have received in that behalf. Only for the Matter of the *Merchant Adventurers*, if you do find it a toughe Piece of Work and not ſo eaſily to be accommodated at this time, you may then preſs that it may be reſerved to be treated of hereafter by ſuch Commiſſioners as the *States* ſhall appoint thereto, and within ſuch a time to be perfected as you ſhall think it convenient, the Difficulties of the Cauſes conſidered. And where it is doubted that *the Archdukes by this Treaty will preſs an Exchange with the States of the Towns of* Sluce, Bergen op Zoome, *and other Places which the States hold in* Flanders *and* Brabant; as we doubt not but you your ſelves apprehend the ill Neighbourhood that will follow thereby to his Majeſtie's *Cautionary Towns*, ſo his Majeſtie expecteth that *you ſhall privatly hinder the ſame as much as may be*; as well for the Danger that thereby may ariſe to the *Cautionary Towns*, as alſo for avoyding of any further Charge his Majeſtie ſhould be driven to undergo, by reinforceing the ſame in greater Proportion then is agreeable to the preſent State of his Affairs.

Laſtly, it remaineth now that we ſay ſomething in the Point of *Soveraignty*, whereof Count *Maurice*'s Speech to you doth miniſter occaſion, joyning alſo thereunto the Obſervation of Monſieur *Jaunin*'s *jealous Cenſures* and *Diſcourſes*. In both which, although his Majeſty obſerveth ſo good Diſcretion and Confidence in your Anſwers, as we may aſſure you for your Comfort that his Majeſty could not have expected any better *ex re nata*, yet hath he thought good by this Diſpatch alſo to inſtruct you further, how to proceed upon that or like occaſion. In that which came from Count *Maurice* concerning *his doubtfullneſs of ſome of the States Reſolution in the maine Point incident to their being acknowledged a free State*; you are to conſider *the Perſon that ſpake it, the manner*, and *matter*. For *the Perſon, you muſt behold him as one wholly averted from the Peace, and for the manner, newly come from the French Commiſſioners*; *who you need not doubt forbare not to infuſe into him all ſuch Informations as may give him Cauſe to eſteem their Maſter the beſt Friend to the States*, and to drive you (by all means poſſible) upon *Suppoſitions* or *Doubts caſt, to open your ſelves in all things which may increaſe Jealouſy in the King of* Spaine *and the Archdukes towards the King our Soveraigne:* Between whom *if the* French *could but work any Rupture, they ſufficiently underſtand what uſe to make of it. This being an infallible Ground, that as long as* France *and* Spaine *profeſs one Religion, and contend who ſhould be the beſt Son of the Church*; *that common Parent will either always endeavour to keep them in Peace, (notwithſtanding many viſible Signs of Breach) or be ſure to reconcile them againe, when other Princes ſhall be left in open Hoſtillity*; *whereof this Crown hath had ſo good Experience.* For *the Matter*, admitting the Ground or Cauſe to be what it will, it ſhall be fit for you if that come in queſtion to uſe this private Language: That when you were ſent over, the *States* Deputies had freſhly imparted to the King their Deſires to be *adviſed* and *aſſiſted* by his Commiſſioners: *Adviſed* principally how to deal in the Peace, if the Overtures ſhould continue for a Conference; *aſſiſted* what to do in caſe they ſhould find Cauſe to give over any Treaty, whereon the Warr muſt follow. Wherein you may remember, they

were

were ſo far from diſcovery of any Inclination to negotiate upon other terms then to be acknowledged *a free State*, as they proteſted peremptorily to admitt no Conference but upon that ground; and for Concluſion, diſclaymed wholly from any Thought thereof where that Condition ſhould not be abſolutely accorded; *binding it with ſolemn Proteſtations, as a Matter which the States held both pernicious, and would convert all their Proceedings into a meer Scorne.* So as for the Queſtion like to ariſe, *whether the States ought not to inſiſt by this Treaty to have a fuller and more perfect Declaration from the Archdukes and King of* Spaine *in the point of Soveraignty, or whether they ought to content themſelves with the Declaration already made by* Spaine, *you need not to make any other Anſwer but this; that altho' the Aggreation ſent with little variety from the States Draught, (the Reſtriction only excepted) hath been already both by the* French *and you reputed ſufficient to draw on a Conference*; yet you may ſay, if it were his Majeſtie's own Caſe, and that he was to direct you to procure punctually *ſuch an eſſentiall Renuntiation* as ſhould not admit any doubtfull Interpretation *coram communi judice, he would have expected at your Hands a more direct and categoricall Declaration.* And therefore it will now conſiſt in your own Diſcretion ſo to carry your ſelves by Obſervation and Diſcovery *what the States inwardly reſolve to do*, as to avoid falling into any of *thoſe two Extreames*, which his Majeſty hath always hitherto preſcribed; the one *to give no Councell that may be interpreted to proceed from Careleſſneſs of their Preſervation*; *the other, to prevent that which they ſeek, namely, to make others as much as they can the Authors of thoſe Councells of which they are privately reſolved. Which as it is and hath been in all the maine Points of this Action moſt remarkable*, ſo it ſhall not be amiſs when the like Motion ſhall be made unto you, firſt to anſwer, that *you ſee no ground why you ſhould doubt that the King of* Spaine *will come ſhort of their Expectation*; *ſo as till you hear that to fall out in their Treaty, it is a little impertinent and unſeaſonable for you to deliver any Opinion.* Next, (if it ſhall be ſo preſſed) after you ſhall by way of Diſcourſe have remembred them upon what grounds you were ſent; you may very well ſay, that they do a little encroach upon the Office of *a councelling Friend*, when they that know all that you can know, and more then you can know of their own Eſtate and Ends, ſhall not deliver their own Judgment or their own Affections, who beſt feel the Pulſes of their own Hearts, before they ſummon you to deliver your Advice or your Opinion. In all which you may underſtand, that his Majeſtie meaneth that you ſhall make them ſee, that *howſoever he would adviſe them above all things to be curious in a Point ſo precious if he only reſpected himſelf*, conſidering that this League into which they have drawn him (only for their preſent Reputation and future Safety, which cometh ſo near the Point of offenſive and defenſive, and dependeth for the Execution upon Points tender to be clearly judged who is the firſt Breaker) cannot but be hereafter ſubject to future Exceptions, when the ſaid League ſhall be continued with them, they remaining ſtill in an Eſtate not ſufficiently cleared from *the old Challenge*; nevertheleſs, becauſe the Conſequences are ſo uncertaine upon this Breach of Treaty, and the Office is ſo improper for his Majeſtie *by any peremptorie Advice or laboured Arguments to force them from their own Counſells, or to declare himſelf to be ſuch a* primus motor *in an Affair of this Nature*, (being in Amity with other Princes) *as he muſt ſteer the Buſyneſs*, his Majeſtie requireth you to uſe *that Reſervation* which ſtandeth with his Majeſtie's former Limitation in the whole Courſe of this Negotiation, *and may not blemiſh the Reputation of his chriſtian Charity, by making himſelf a Diſturber of the generall Peace of* Europe *for any private ends of his own.* *An.* 1607.

Concerning the Diſcourſes and Jealouſies of *Jannin*, who in one Speech let fall, *that their firſt Project was given here to the Archduke's Ambaſſador*; you ſhall do well to tell him ſeriouſly, that *if any ſuch thing were, it is their own Secretaries have been the Cauſe*; for here it is not in the Power of the Ambaſſador to draw from any of his Majeſtie's Miniſters or from any of their Subſtitutes,

An. 1607. any ſuch things *but with Direction*; and therefore, as in that Caſe to ſpeak it without ground *is harſh*, ſo if they have any good ground for it and will make it known, you may aſſure them that they ſhall do an acceptable Office to give you ſome particular means how to diſcover ſome corrupt Spy or Servant here, of which kind ſome may be as well found here, *as they have been even under one of the ableſt and beſt experienced Counſellors of* Europe, *that ſerves the King his Maſter.*

And as for the Judgment which the ſaid *Jannin* there would ſeem to make *of our Maſter's reſervedneſs* to contract any new League defenſive at this inſtant with *France*; you ſhall do well to lay before him, that theſe Suſpitions which may ariſe from that Root, are rather to be termed *acceptæ quam datæ.* Firſt, becauſe as we have written heretofore, a new Contract upon particular Conditions between two ſuch Princes, is not a Matter of ſuch ſmal Conſequence as can be thought fit to be concluded upon ſuddenly and *ex re nata*, being altogether unthought of and unconſulted of at your Departure; ſo as the Inference that they have made upon that Anſwer is a piece of ill Logick, for how can it be held a neceſſary Conſequence that the King will not joyn in a new League with *France*, becauſe he will not do it by theſe Commiſſioners whom he authoriſed and inſtructed only to make ſome Covenants with the *States?* Nay contrarywiſe you may let them know, that you have warrant to ſay unto them, that whenſoever that Buſyneſs is concluded there, and that it ſhall appear neceſſary for other Princes to eſtabliſh the Treaties that are in force by any new Addition, his Majeſty will be moſt ready to meet the King half way: This adding thereto, *that 'tis worthy of good Deliberation what Treaties are to be made with that Crown, if it be obſerved, how ſhort all Satisfaction hath come on this Side, in moſt things to which that Kingdom hath ſtood bound by all the former Treaties* Laſtly you may ſay unto them, that if *the deferring ſuch a Treaty now* ſhould be any Cauſe to make them think his Majeſtie *is loath to diſtaſte* Spaine, and therefore moves them to conclude, *that the King is in private dealing with* Spaine; his Majeſtie might well conceave, that if his own Sincerity in all his Actions towards their Maſter were not ſufficient to ſecure his Majeſtie of an unſeperable Friendſhip, as he aſſures himſelf it is, he would have expected, that they out of their own Obſervation of his Proceedings there in yeilding to make a League with the *States*, would have been ready to have fortifyed the *French* King (if he had any Suſpicion) with this one Argument, *that he that hath not forborne to do the one for any reſpect to* Spaine, *would eaſily have paſſed over the other with the* French *King*, to whoſe Perſon the King our Maſter profeſſeth (and avoweth to *Spaine*) all dear and conſtant Friendſhip. And thus for this time we committ you to God.

Your loving Friends,

T. Ellesmere, *Canc.* Salisbury.
Tho. Dorsett. W. Knollys.
T. Suffolke. E. Wotton.
H. Northampton. Jul. Cæsar.

From the Court at *Whitehall.*

The Lords of the Privy Council to Sir Richard Spencer *and Sir* Ralph Winwood.

7th *February* 1607.

After our hearty Commendations. In *April* laſt by his Majeſtie's ſpecial Direction, we did require by our Letters the earneſt Mediation of you Sir *Ralph Winwood* to the *States*, for Reſtitution of certain Goods then taken from ſundry Merchants of *London* and others coming from *Dunkirk* by ſome of the *States* Ships of Warr; which our Letters were grounded on theſe Reaſons, *viz.*

viz. That for as much as his Majeſty was always willing to reſtraine as much as in him lay the trading of his Subjects into *thoſe Ports*, and was contented to forbear to preſs the *States* ſo often as juſt Cauſe was offered upon Complaints of ſundry his good Subjects, yet his Majeſty expected the *States* would not uſe Extreamity towards thoſe Petitioners, only becauſe the Bottom which they uſed was of *Dunkirk*, and that his Majeſtie was not ignorant that underhand the Subjects of the *States* were winked at in that kind for their Relief, which then moved the King to be the more willing to recommend that particular; and the rather, becauſe it was affirmed, that the then generall Bruits of the Ceſſation of Arms betwixt them and the *Archduke* had drawn thoſe poor Men into that Adventure, in hope that their Condition (as his Majeſtie's Subjects) would not prove worſe to them then to others. Theſe Reaſons then uſed on behalf of thoſe poor Men we have now thought good to renew unto you both; for that the ſame may be well applyed, with ſuch other neceſſary Arguments of your owne as you ſhall think fit, for like purpoſe with the *States* in a Matter of like Nature whereof we now write, and ſemblably by his Majeſtie's Direction recommend to your ſerious and earneſt Sollicitation on behalf of one *Thomas Baker*, *Thomas Redwood* Merchants of *London*, and *James Wooll* a *Scottiſh* Merchant; who complaine, that having in *December* laſt laden a Ship of *London* called *the Amity* with divers Goods and Merchandizes to be tranſported to *Oſtend*, whereof one *Emanuell Brown* was Maſter, the Ship and Goods being near unto the Haven of *Oſtend* was there ſurprized and taken by a Man of Warr belonging to the *States*, and by them detained, notwithſtanding the Man of Warr uſed divers colourable Shews of Friendſhip to the *Engliſh* Ship whilſt they lay at Anchor together in *Dover* Roads. If there be any Difference in the Condition of theſe Petitions and thoſe others for whom we writt that former Letter, it is in the Behalf of thoſe whoſe Goods were laden in an *Engliſh* Bottom, and not in a Strangers, and that the *Truce* which was then but bruited is now confirmed; which Reaſons, if there were no other, we conceive to be ſufficient to induce the *States* to cauſe a preſent Reſtitution or Satisfaction both of the Ship and Goods ſo taken as aforeſaid, which eftſoons we recommend to your good Diſcretions and Travell, as a Matter his Majeſty and our ſelves wiſh to take a good and ſucceſsfull Effect; and ſo do bid you heartily farewell. *An* 1607.

Your very loving Friends,

R. CANT. SALISBURY.
T. ELLESMERE, *Canc.* E. WOTTON.
THO. DORSETT. STANHOPE.
NOTTINGHAM. J. HERBERT.
H. NORTHAMPTON. JUL. CÆSAR.

From the Court at *Whitehall.*

The Lords of the Privy Council to Sir Richard Spencer *and Sir* Ralph Winwood.

15th *March* 1607.

AFTER our hearty Commendations. Upon the Information that was given you againſt one *John Wright* of very *traiterous Speeches* pretended to have been uttered by him at *Dunbaugh*, you had very great reaſon to enquire diligently of the Truth thereof, and to advertize us by your Letters as you did; and we had no leſs Cauſe to take a diligent Examination of it here, after the Party himſelf was brought over. But having ſo done, we find it a very lewd and falſe Practice of his Accuſer, and therefore we have diſcharged him. And whereas, beſide the Impriſonment that he ſuffered both there and here, he informeth us that his Apparrell and ſome ſmal quantity of ſuch other Goods as he had, were taken from him and are there detained, whereof he humbly prayeth that Reſtitution

An. 1607. tion may be procured; we do pray and require you to yeild him your favour and help for procuring the Reſtitution of his Apparell, and other ſuch things as he left there behind; and ſo we bid you heartily farewell.

Your very loving Friends,

THO. ELLESMERE, *Canc.* SALISBURY.
THO. DORSETT. W. KNOLLYS.
LENOX. E. WOTTON.
NOTTINGHAM. T. BRUCE.
T. SUFFOLK. JUL. CÆSAR.
E. WORCESTER. THO. PARRY.
H. NORTHAMPTON.

The Lords of the Privy Council to Sir Richard Spencer *and Sir* Ralph Winwood.

20th *March* 1707.

AFTER our right hearty Commendations. Having imparted to his Majeſtie your Diſpatches of the 28th of *February* and firſt of this Month, wherein the particular Report is contained of your Proceeding, his Majeſty hath received ſuch Satisfaction, as we are commanded to continue ſtill the Aſſurance of his Majeſtie's favourable Opinion towards you. For although all Circumſtances conſidered, his Majeſtie may juſtly obſerve in the *States nothing but Self-love,* (their own Arguments being no other but ſuch as may be inverted upon them where Principles of their own making ſhall not be granted,) *yet his Majeſty ſeeth your forbeare, either to engage him too far by giving the States certaine hopes, or to diſcourage them by the contrary*; but *keep your ſelves upon ſolid Grounds and well mixt Anſwers, untill you ſhall receive direct Warrant for your Proceedings.* You ſhall therefore underſtand now, that the greateſt thing which ſticks in his Majeſtie's Mind, is principally the Contemplation of an Augmentation of Expence in regard of the *Cautionary Towns*; ſo as howſoever for reaſon of State the preſent Expence upon the Gage may be diſpenced with, yet to augment for the *States* ſake when they decreaſe, in all indifferent Judgment muſt be eſteemed too great partiallitie to themſelves. And therefore his Majeſtie's Pleaſure is, that we ſhould direct you to uſe your beſt Endeavours to covenant with the *States*, that for the firſt two Years in which they make no manner of Reimbourſment, the *States* will place ſome of thoſe *Engliſh* Troops that are in their Pay in the *Cautionary Towns* for Reinforcement of the Garriſons there, untill ſuch time as the *States* ſhall begin to make Payment of their Debt by threeſcore thouſand Pounds a Year in half yearly Payments, to be made here within the City of *London.* For if this be not wrought or ſome Compenſation for it, in this preſent Condition and Streight of his Majeſtie's Treaſure, we aſſure you this accord will be hard for the King; and on the other ſide, any Eaſe that you ſhall procure in this particular ſhall be accounted a good Service.

The Number of the Troops which you are to demand, cannot be leſs then ſix hundred Men for *Fluſhing* and two hundred for *Briel*, at the leaſt ſix hundred in all, to be diſpoſed in *Fluſhing*, and there to be continued at the *States* Charge and Pay during the Time aforeſaid. Nevertheleſs, *becauſe it may be inconvenient in ſuch an Affair as this where others ſeek to make themſelves ſo popular, that Money Matters ſhould be too much inſiſted upon, by which ſome touch might light upon his Majeſtie's Wiſdom and Providence, or ſome Collection made of our great Neceſſities here*; you may underſtand by theſe our Letters, that *his Majeſtie doth only wiſh you to try what you may do, but not to ſuſpend Concluſion upon that Point.* Wherein this one Circumſtance doth not only move

us,

us, but many others alſo of good Judgement, to beleeve you may do good; *because we ſee the Greedineſs of* Spaine *is ſuch to have a Peace, as we cannot imagine that Matter of Money can withold it, who have and are like to devour ſuch ſtrange Conditions as they have done.* Which being ſo, and the *States* propounding (as they do) many Articles ſo much diſadvantagious to *Spaine* in Matter of greater Conſequence, we know not why they ſhould not ſtrayne their Wits and themſelves to lapp up ſome Condition of ſuch advantage to them (either by Loane or Satisfaction to ſome other end,) out of which they may give the King our Maſter ſome reaſonable Contentment: *Sith there are not wanting ſome Diſcourſers in the World, that impute the States merchandizing with his Majeſtie whenſoever their Payments come in queſtion, rather to their neglect of the King, then to lack of means, eſpecially when his Majeſtie's Demands are ſo moderate.* In which Propoſition from us to you, *as we would not have you think that we would wiſh the States to move a thing ſo abſurd as to demand Money from* Spaine *to the intent that* England *might receave it*, were it never ſo little; ſo if the *States* ſhould ſay, *that his Majeſty ſhould forbear to preſs them in ſo mean a Matter*, you may very well invert this Argument upon them; *that the leſs it is which his Majeſtie moveth at this time, doth well demonſtrate, that it is for Honors and not for Moneys ſake that he ſtands upon it.* *An.* 1607.

For the other *Defalcations*, and eſpecially that of *thirty thouſand Pounds* in the Year 1602, you may confidently affirm, that her late Majeſty's Promiſe of remitting *it was conditionally only*, ſo as the Army which the *States* had then on Foot ſhould be wholly imployed for the raiſing of the Siege from before *Oſtend*, or for the beſieging of ſome Maritime Town on the Coaſt of *Flanders:* In which Caſe it was then alſo conditioned, if *Dunkirk* or any other Town were gained by the *States*, it ſhould be in her Majeſtie's Choice to exchange the ſame for any of her *cautionary Towns*. But the *States* performing no ſuch Condition, but converting their Army to the Siege of *Grave*, her Majeſty held her ſelf diſcharged of that Promiſe, as we dare appeal to Sir *Noel Caron* himſelf, who cannot but remember the Condition. But when it is conſidered how little the *States* need to trouble themſelves with that acceſs to the totall Summe, that are ſo evill Payers, (howſoever they may think it worthy their ſeeking after) his Majeſtie thinketh it no way fit (except the *States* can challenge it *de jure)* to be *ſo looſe* in theſe Accounts, whereof this Crown may make uſe in one kind or other. And for the Payment of the Governours and Officers of the *cautionary Towns*, we conceive it if not *in diſertis verbis* of the Treaties of 1585, yet in civill Interpretation of them the *States* are lyable to that Payment. For it doth appear by the Treaties, that the *cautionary Towns* ſhould be commanded by Governours and Officers reſident there, which was alſo the *States important Deſire*; that they ſhould be Perſons of Quallitie and Account; and by the ſaid Treatys it was covenanted, that her Majeſtie ſhould be entirely reimbourſed of all her Charges and Expences. Beſides we do preſume, that yet it cannot be forgotten by the Commiſſioners in the Year 1598, that after that Treaty was concluded, a *Receſs* was made for this and ſome other Demands of ours, in which the *States* Deputies promiſſed to give her Majeſty Contentment; ſo as the leaſt which we think fit you ſhall do in this, muſt be to leave it ſtill to future Interpretation of the Treaties in force: And therefore we think it good (howſoever you do proceed in this particular Treaty) you do avoid the Extinguiſhment of precedent Treaties.

Concerning the Continuance of the *Auxilliaries*, his Majeſty is reſolved rather to have couched *indefinitè* then to have it expreſſed *for three or four Years*; the Extent thereof being all one, whenſoever Princes Aids are balanced with their preſent Fortunes. Yet in this as in all things elſe, (ſeeing that muſt now be the beſt of this Negotiation) *make the States ſee the Meaſure of their Obligation in this Satisfaction which you are authoriſed to give them*; always uſing this Caution towards the *Spaniſh Miniſters*, that they may find by you, that whatſoever is done by his Majeſty *in this new Confederacy*, is to be extended not only (as it is indeed) ſimply dependant upon the Peace, *but alſo to be made as*

An. 1607. *a Motive towards the States to make them the rather to ſeek a Peace,* in reſpect of the Hope they may have to be aſſiſted by their Neighbours in Caſe this Treaty now in hand ſhould be afterwards infringed: Wherein the King of *Spaine* or the *Archdukes* can in no ſort be diſguſted, *except they would diſcover a Deſire to make Peace, without Intention to obſerve it.*

Laſtly, concerning the manner of digeſting this Treaty *either into one Inſtrument or into two,* his Majeſtie leaves it unto you to make ſuch Seperation as is required of Matters of publick Honour and Safety, from ſuch as are meerly peculiar; provided always that they be relatives in one point of Obligation.

And now that wee have let you ſee as well what his Majeſtie thinks in right he ought to demand, as what he is content to part with out of other Conſiderations, wee preſume to have ſaid ſo much unto you by theſe and the former, as you ſhall not find your ſelf in any great want of ſufficient Authority *now, to value his Majeſtie towards that ſide as much as any other.* And therefore leaving you in all other things to the Preſcript of our former Directions, with this only Intimation, *to be carefull in the obſerving of the Form uſed in expreſſing the Motives and Foundation of this new defenſive League, wherein the French have ſet ſo good a Pattern,* we commit you to God's Protection.

Your loving Friends,

From the Court at *Whitehall.*

T. Ellesmere, *Canc.* E. Worcester.
T. Dorset. H. Northampton.
Notingham. Salisbury.
T. Suffolk.

The Earl of Salisbury *to Sir* Richard Spencer *and Sir* Ralph Winwood.

20th *March* 1607.

AFTER my right hearty Commendations. Although I have hitherto forborn to accompany the publick Diſpatches with any Letters of mine in private, in reſpect only that being included in the Publick I had not any thing worth the advertizing in private which was not fitly and abundantly expreſſed before; yet I cannot but render you thanks for your many *private Letters,* and acknowledge the Contentment I have receaved in them, *having found that many things do occurr there not ſo proper for publick Advertizement.* And upon the ſame ground, now that occaſion is offered, I muſt let you know that the *French Ambaſſador* here hath been *privately* with me, to intimate a Matter wherein he ſaith you have often preſſed the *French* Commiſſioners there, *that if they ſhould but get particular Power out of* France *about the defenſive League between them and us, you gave them hope to obtain the like from hence to be treated there in* Holland: And thereupon the Ambaſſador deſired me freely to tell him, if there were any ſuch Diſpoſition, that accordingly this Buſyneſs might be carried to each other Princes Honour and Contentment. Which Propoſition of his, though at the firſt I might eaſily ſuſpect it to be but a *French Artifice,* yet I muſt tell you that I was not a little inwardly afflicted with it, remembring how ambiguouſly you had anſwered the *States* (as it appeareth by your Letter of the 28th of *February)* when they preſſed you about ſuch a League; wherein you gave them hope, *that if the* French *Commiſſioners would do the ſame good Offices which you did to this purpoſe, to be able before you departed hence to give the States Contentment in it.* But aſſuring my ſelf that the Scope of the former Directions ſent you in that behalf being ſo plainely ſet down concerning the Time and Place, which cannot be ſo proper for ſuch a Buſyneſs, I concluded that it was impoſſible that any ſuch Inſtance could riſe from you, and therefore was bold to tell the Ambaſſador, that there could not but be ſome miſtaking

miſtaking on the part of the *French*. For though it be true, that his Majeſtie will be as willing as the *French* King, when occaſion ſhall be offered to enter into ſuch a League, yet I willed him to conſider, that this required both another Time and Place for it; ſtill keeping my ſelf within the Compaſs of this Affirmative, *that the* French *King ſhould not be ſo ready to demand it, but the King our Maſter ſhall be as ready to embrace it.*

There is another Matter, which becauſe it might have miniſtred ſome kind of Scruple to others if it had come to their veiw, I thought fit to keep it to my ſelf; namely, that in your private Letter to me of the 28th of *February* ſpeaking of the incertainty of the Event of this Treaty, by reaſon of the confuſedneſs of the *States* Propoſitions; you added, *that this Comfort you have, that both Parties deſire the Peace with more then an ordinary Affection.* Which Words I rather Judge to proceed out of a Contemplation of the *tedioufneſs* which this Buſyneſs is to bring with it, *then out of any affectionate Deſire or good Judgement of the true Effects which ſuch a Succeſs could bring with it; conſidering, that the beſt in that kind that can be hoped for, is like to add but Trouble and Care unto us in theſe Parts; and yet I would not have you now gather that I would have you break it.* Of theſe things I thought fit to ſpeak ſomewhat particularly to your ſelf, *rather to ſhew my readineſs to uphold the Reputation of your Judgments then any ways to controule you in it*; whoſe Ends I am ſure to be ſo far from private reſpects, as I know myne own to be where the Publick comes in Queſtion. And thus I committ you to God's Protection.

Your very loving Friend,
SALISBURY.

POSTCRIPT.

Thoſe Letters were never ſeen here for they concerned not the publick Reſolutions, ſo as you need write nothing of it againe; only I ſhew you my reſpect.

This Day Sir *Noel Caron* being with his Majeſty, it pleaſed his Majeſtie in the point of forbearance of *Reimbourſment* for the firſt two Years ſo to carry it, as not to yeild unto it without the *States* put eight hundred or ſix hundred Men to reinforce the Gariſons. Which his Majeſtie only did to draw on the *States* the rather to it, or if they would peremptorily ſtand upon it, to committ the Honor of Diſpenſation with it to your ſelves.

---

* *Sir* Charles Cornwallis *to the Lords of his Majeſtie's Councel.*

May it pleaſe your Lordſhips, *Madrid*, 28th of *March* 1608. O. S. *An.* 1608.

SIthence my laſt Letters, here hath occurred little forreign Matter of chaunge of State, or Alteration of Purpoſe in any thing. We ſtand at gaze what will ſucceed of the Low-Country Treaty, whereof for the preſent neither the Court nor the Market Place propheſieth any pleaſing Event; *yet have both reſolved to ſuffer ſome bitterneſs in their Mouthes to avoid a Diſſeaſe in their Bodies, which to endure for the preſent they have neyther Power nor Patience:* But *it ſeems that the States of the United Provinces are ſo evill Temperers of their Medicines, as their Phyſic yeelds diſtaſte in Certainty, and promiſeth rather momentarye Quiet then durable Health; and yet neyther of both, otherwiſe then upon peradventure.* This alters much the Conceyte of what before we liked, and drives us into dowbt what Bottome we ſhall find in ſo great a Depth of Demaunds and Dowbts. In meane time, with much Difficultye the Citties and Comminalties of this Kingdom, ſuffer themſelves to be perſwaded to agree to the many Millions that the Parliament hath granted. Some ſay that it is now agreed, others deny it, and affirme that as yet they fairly put it off; ſhewing

---

* *Ex Bibliothec. Cotton. Ibid.*

their

An. 1608. their Will's prompt in any thing commanded them by their King, but withall declareing, *that their exhausted Purses are by no possible Means able to yeeld Sommes of so great quantity and so long continuance.* For myne own part *I verily think they feyne not*; the Hive of this Kingdome being generally so near driven, as there hardly remaineth *for the naturall Bees*, therefore no Marvayle though they denye to *the Droanes*, that so long, and so unutillye have fedd upon them.

The Duke of *Lerma* having either purposed or pretended to remove to his own Howse, and a long Absence from the Court, and for more shew of it conveyed from home at the least forty Loads of his Stuffe, is now become of another Mind, and hath attended the King to *the Escuryall* where they remaine all this holy Weeke, and how much longer is not yet made knowne. It is said that the King of late Understanding of the tedious and intollerable length of Suites in his *Court-Royal*, where are handled Pleas of great Momente and highest Nature, hath made a certain and setled Division of *the sixteen Judges of that Court*, who are nowe appoynted to fower severall Trybunalls or Seates of Justice, with the same Power to determine; being so severed as they were before being unyted. This is taken for a great Consideration of the King and a publick good Worke, and such as he will be blest for in the Ages to come. In former times *Suites have here seemed Immortall*; Some having sithence my comeing hether taken end that *have endured above thirty Yeares, and one that had contynued an hundred and one. Councellors, Attorneys, Serjeantes and Clarkes are grown into such Number, as they threaten a Deluge; and if shortened they should not be, all the Fat of this Kingdome is likely in short time to become divided between them and the Clergye.* The *Conde de Myranda* President of that Councell, yeilding to his Age and Infirmities, or rather as some say desireing to have no parte *in a falling State*, hath yeelded up his Offyce; and the *Inquisitor General* (advanced by the Duke from being a Tutor to his Sonnes to the Bishoprick of *Valiodalid*, after to the Place of *Inquisitor Generall*, and thirdly to be *Patriarck of the Indies,)* is now to succeed him in *the Presidencye of* Castile, an Offyce of the greatest Emynence and Authority within this Kingdome. It is also thought that there will be appointed another Secretarie of State inferior to *Prado*, and that he shall ascend to the Place of *Villa Longa.* Some *Pragmatickes* are also thought of *for the abateing the Number of Coaches*, of the Excess of Apparayle and Multitude of Servantes. These allay the bitterness of Exactions; or at least for the time averte the Eyes and Eares of the People from searching into deeper Matters, whereunto they begin to enter.

Yf the *so much desired Peace* succeed, I suppose that our Cares for a Season wil be eyther wholly converted to settle and fortefie *our westerne Possessions*, or to tourne our Forces towardes *Italye*; where we are (in the inwarde of our Hartes) *at Pique* with the *Venetians*, and of late become *jealous* and not well assured, eyther of the Dukes of *Savoy* or of *Mantua.* In the *West-Indies*, these many Years Distractions inforceing us to take much from thence and to supply them with little; the Decay of *the Naturals* that were wont to work in their Mynes, the increase of the *Mestizoes*, who althoughe *Spanyardised* by the Father, yet according to the Rule of the Civil Law do most followe the Condition of the Bellyes that bare them, and are neyther well contented with our Government and grown less dreadful then heretofore of our Power, joyned with the King my Sovereigne's approaching to those Partes with the Collonyes now in Planting in *Virginia*, have of late much drawne our Eyes that waye, and moved us to be content upon any Conditions that may seem bounded with reason, *to give over our Claime to the Lowe Countries*, so as we may possess and conserve what we eyther have or pretend in our *East* or *West-Indies.* For this purpose are (as I am secretly informed) three hundred Worckmen sent or in sending for the Building of twelve Gallyons in the *Havana*, intended to be only imployed in those Seas for the Guard of *their Golden Fleece*, and stopping the Passage of such as would draw near it. By divers Arguments I collect their Purposes of a more Care then ever of all those new found Partes.

Notwith-

Notwithſtanding all the Earneſtneſs and Sollicitation I have uſed for obtainiinge Libertye of the Men impriſoned in *Syvill*, I can yet faſten upon nothing but *airy Hopes*; for of late they have impriſoned the Suerties of ſuch of that Company as have withdrawne themſelves, and make no Shewe at all of meaning to give Freedom to the others. Of late they likewiſe impriſoned in *Mallaga* the Factor of Mr. *Kellet* of his Majeſtie's Wardrobe, whither he came loaden with *Moors* and *Hydes* out of the River of *Senega* and *Portedalla* not far from *Cape Verde*, and *embargued* his Goods; upon pretence that his Commerce in thoſe Parts was not lawfull, being within their Juriſdiction. Upon Complaint of the Partye I interpoſed my ſelf in the Buſineſs, firſt by a Letter (whereof I ſend unto your Lordſhips here incloſed the Copie,) after by Diſcourſe and Argument held with ſome of the Councell; who deſired me to put it in Writeing, to the End that my Meaning might be better underſtood and the reſt be made Partakers: The Some and Subſtance whereof was this that followeth. "I ſayd that ſuch were my "Deſyres to contynue this Peace and Ametye between our Kinges, ſo much af- "fected by both their Majeſties, ſo profitable to both their States, and ſo much "conduceing to the generall Reſt and Quyet of all Chriſtendome; as being now "within few Weekes (as I hoped) to leave them and returne unto myne own "Countrye, I could not but ſet before them *thoſe Stones of Offence*, which be- "ing not removed, would in my Judgment in tyme putt the Peace in peryll of a "Stumble, that would hardlie be recovered without a dangerous fall, if not an "utter overthrowe of the Amitye between our Kinges and Nations. I told "them I would not mention our generall Difference in Religion; *for ſo wiſe a "Councell having laid down for a Maxime admitting no Controverſye, that no- "thing earthlie is more proper and powerfull to aſſure both States and quyet "Chriſtendome, then a faithfull Friendſhip between theſe Monarchies, are "likewiſe not ignorant, that lawfull Contracts aſwell between Princes as "Particulars, (though differing in their Faythe) are religiouſly to be obſerved.* "That *Joſuah* (although manifeſtly beguyled) obſerved his Compact with the "*Gibeonites* thoughe Unbeleevers; and the Sinn of *Saul* was puniſhed in his "Poſteritye, for an after Breach of what the other had capitulated. That *David* "both a King and a Prophett, plainly pronounceth that he that deſires to inhabit "Heaven is to accompliſhe his Promiſſes and Contracts, altho' they tend to his "own prejudice and diſutillety. That I held unworthy to be ſo much as "thought of *that perfidious and infernall Poſition* (never held by religious and "underſtanding Devynes but by godleſs and temeraryous *Partialliſtes,) viz.* "*That Fayth is not to be obſerved to Heretiques*; *and dowbted not but the "Eares of both Princes would ever contynue ſtopped from the whiſpering of "thoſe fiery Spirits of both Religions, that hould it not lawfull to continue "Amitye with ſuch as meet not with them in the juſt and punctual Proportion "of their Opinions*; thereby putting us into ſo vehement Diſputes and Dowbtes "what to thinke, as on all ſides we are become irreſpective and careleſs of what "we doe. I ſayd, I would paſs unto thoſe that in my Judgment were moſt "likely to give Offence, and to hold this Tree of Peace from takeing Roote, "and by Conſequence from bringing forth the deſired Fruite of a faithfull Ame- "tye *That theſe are in number three. Firſt*, the *unexpreſſed, obſcure and "unlimitted Partes which this Crown ſhutts in from the Commerce of Straun- "gers. Secondly*, the *unchriſtian* and injuryous Proceeding of his Majeſtie's "Officers in his Portes, joyned with *the ſtraunge and unnaturall Advantage "given them by being Judges and Informers, in Caſes wherein themſelves are "to have the greateſt parte of the Benefit. Thirdly*, the diſhonourable Shiftes "and extremities of Delays practiſed by the Officers of his Treaſurye, in defer- "ring of Payment to ſuch as his Majeſty oweth eyther for Service with their "Shippes, or for Proviſions taken for his owne, and for his Gallyes and Garri- "ſons. Concerning the firſt, that my purpoſe was not to diſpute Titles, *my "Deſyre being to quench Fyre not to kindle it.* That in thoſe Partes wherein "his Majeſty here hath any Property or Poſſeſſion, although ſome Devynes (in

An. 1608.

An. 1608. " regard that Havens and Seas are free by the Law of Nature have thought it " the like in the *Indies,)* gave ſoundeſt occaſion in Conſcyence to the *Spaniſh* " Nation not to uſe Force unto them, yet reaſon of State may give ſome collour " of Reſtraint of Traffique; *but for his Majeſty to inhibit it in Parts where* " *there is neyther Forte nor Foode within his Power nor Poſſeſſion, under the* " *Shaddowe of the Authority of the Pope's Diviſion, with great reaſon may* " *be controverted and held an Injurye.* That I would not queſtion *the Pope's* " *Juriſdiction*; ſaying it ſufficeth, that *Devynes of his own Obedience hold that* " *our Saviour himſelf* (under whoſe Authority he claymeth) *deſclaymed tem-* " *porall Authority*, ſaying, *that his Kingdome was not of this World*; and " forbadd the ſame to his *Appoſtles*, when he taughte them, *that the Princes* " *of the Gentyles excerciſed their Domynion over them, but hee would not* " *have it ſo in them*; and that in affirming *that all Power was given unto him* " *in Heaven and in Earthe, he onlye intended Power of Converſion and Re-* " *demption of their Soules, not Authority and Domynion temporall over their* " *Poſſeſſions*; himſelf in another Place ſayeinge, *quis me conſtituit judicem &* " *diviſorem inter vos?* That I would hold my ſelf within myne own Ellemente, " and would end this Pointe with this Example; and that not forreigne but dome- " ſticall, and of thoſe of whoſe Blood his Majeſtie now raigninge is participante, " and from whom are deſcended divers of thoſe Kingdomes which he now poſ- " ſeſſeth. I asked what Countrye, what Cittye, nay what one Village did *Don* " *Pedro* Kinge of *Arragon* yield unto *Charles* Son to the *French* King, to " whome *Pope Martine* had given by authentique Writeing and *formal Inveſti-* " *ture* the Kingdomes of *Arragon, Valentia* and *Catalonia?* That with no " reaſon it could be here required that the King my Maſter, being in Forces by " Sea inferior to no Prynce upon Earthe, in number of Subjects of able Bodies " and apt Diſpoſition for Sea Services and Diſcoveries ſuperiour to moſte; and " the aboundance of his People ſuch, as neceſſitates him to ſecke both Occupa- " tion and Evacuation for them, ſhould in regard *of the Pope's ſaid Partition* " be reſtrayned from Trade, or ſettlinge in Countries neyther ſubject to his Ma- " jeſtie's Domynions, nor confined with his other poſſeſſed Kingdomes. That " the Outrages offerred by his Majeſtie's Miniſters in the Portes I might well " forbear to relate, being for the moſt parte to their Lordſhips ſo well knowne " by the Review of their Cauſes in the Councell of Warres; where ſo nobly, " and with ſo great regard to Juſtice they had overthrowne their Sentences. " That in noe parte of the World that ever I read of, it hath been ſeen that the " Judge of the Cauſe ſhould be a Partye in the Preye, and that what ſucceeds " of it well appeareth, *viz.* All that come before them are adjudged for confiſ- " cate, and before the Graunt of his Majeſty's *Schedula* (that the Owners ſhou'd " have the Goods delivered upon Suertyes) are ſoulde and conſumed, common- " ly upon an Eſtimate of the tenth Parte of the Valewe; thereby deceyving his " Majeſty of the moſt of his Part yf the Sentence were found juſt, or the poore " Marchaunte of ſo much of his Goods, yf upon the Review they were adjudg- " ed for them. That ſithence the Publication of the *Schedula*, finding it a Bridle " to their extorting Humours, eyther they obey it not, (as in dyvers Parts is ma- " nifeſt) or if they obey it, they ſo protract the Diſpatch and difficulte the Buſineſs, " as the Marchants lothe to looſe Time and conſume their Subſtance in Suytes " that are of ſo long a Lyfe and ſo exceſſive Charge in this Courte and Kingdome, " are inforced to come to an underhand Compoſition with the Officers; whoe " without a Bribe to themſelves will not be drawn to execute his Majeſtie's " Command, and with a Bribe are content to ſet inſtantlye free, that which be- " fore they pretended juſtly to lay their Hands on, as Goods to be confiſcated " to the uſe of their Sovereigne. That the Delays of his Majeſtie's Officers of " his Treaſury if my ſelf had not had proof of, I would never have beleeved. " That ſo many were the Shiftes and ſo infinite the Protractions, as were not " the Somme great, much better were the Partye to leave it and looſe it, then " to waſte his Tyme and conſume the reſt of his Subſtance in ſueing for it.

" That

" That theſe are the things ſo much complained of by the Subjects of the *An.* 1608.
" King my Sovereigne, and by the Enemies of this Crowne and Kingdome ſo
" much inforced and aggravated: Upon theſe they give a Ground and Foundati-
" on to what they generallye report and deſire of all to be beleeved, *viz. That*
" *this Nation covets all that is to be had, layes hand on all they can get, and*
" *will depart from nothing that by any meanes they can houlde.* That theſe
" two laſt, when they ſhall be made knowne to his Majeſtie, I make no dowbte
" but he wil be pleaſed to redreſs; eyther by takeing away the Abuſes, or re-
" moving Officers that ſhewe ſo little regard to his Honor and Conſcience. That
" concerning the firſt, ſo grave and judicious a Senate could not be ignorante
" that the Tree that is ſuffered to nouriſh too many Branches, neyther thrives
" in the Body nor fructefies in the Topp. That *Participation in Profit and*
" *Pleaſure, is the moſt aſſured Meanes to continue Friendſhipp, and forbidd*
" *entrye to envye.* That the Partes of the World already poſſeſſed by this Mo-
" narche, for Extent and Riches were not to be patterned with any that eyther
" is or hath been, neyther the continual and daiely encreaſinge Difficulties in
" holding thoſe it hath, are hidden to any that caſte their Eyes upon Affayrs of
" State. That to affect more, or reſtraine Princes confederate and apte upon
" good Tearmes to give by their Aſſiſtance a ſettling to thoſe alreadye poſſeſſed,
" were to deſire a Garmente unproportionable for the Body; and ſuch as of Ne-
" ceſſity muſt eyther induce Deformitye, or drawe the whole into Danger. *Con-*
" *ditions might be thought uppon, fit for Neighbourhood and contrarye to Con-*
" *tention*; and ſuch Secuerities and Cautions mutuallye given, as the firſt Open-
" ner of the Gapp to a Breach of the Friendſhipp and Contracts, ſhould enter in-
" to a certain waye to looſe what in thoſe new found Partes he ſhould be poſſeſ-
" ſed of. That the King my Maſter having meanes to evacuate his ſuperfluous
" People, ſhould not be neceſſitated to imploy them in Warr abroad, nor fear the
" Inconveniences of their too much abounding at home; and by partakeinge
" the Riches that now he doth, noe good Man ſhould ever enter into Tempta-
" tion of deſireing part of the Exceſſe that is poſſeſſed by others. That his
" Majeſty here might perfectly ſettle his own Conqueſts, and make his Voyages
" and Retournes of his Treaſure, as ſafe as the Boates in the Waters at his Howſes
" of Pleaſure. That to this ſo great a Good could be given *none other Collour*
" *of Impediment, then the Wall of Seperation in our Opinions.* I confeſſed it
" were to be wiſhed that in God's Worſhip we were all of one Harte in the
" Right, and that nothing on Earthe is more deſireable; but ſithence for our
" Sinnes ſo great a Bleſſinge is in theſe times denyed us, that we are with Pa-
" tience to expect God's good Leiſure. That his devine Majeſty as Sainte
" *Auguſtine* ſaythe, *diſponit omnia ſuaviter*; and contrarye to the paſſio-
" nate and precipitous Nature of Man, *uſeth not his Omnipotency to enforce,*
" *but his Clemency and ſofteſt Hand to draw and perſwade.* That in meane
" time, ſithence no new thing it is to live out of the Obedience of the Church
" of *Rome* which is the greateſt of our Differences, the *Abyſſines*, *Moſcovits*
" and *Ruſſians* having done it ever, and the Church of the *Eaſt* for the moſt
" part ſithence the Paſſion of our Saviour, being agreed in the moſt fundamen-
" tall Part of our Faithe, Charitye and Care of our mutual Conſervation may
" juſtly move us for the reſt to expect the one the other; and eyther part to
" envyte the other with chriſtian Softneſs, with Examples of Piety and Virtue,
" and with Teares and Prayers offered to God, not with Fyre and Sword the
" Children of Rancor and Mallice, improper and unnaturall Teachers of ſo
" ſweet and meek a Religion as that of Chriſt; who in his good time and when
" he ſhall ſee it for his Glory, will performe what he hath prophecyed and pro-
" miſed, *viz. That before the end of the World we ſhall be all one Flocke*
" *under one Shepheard.* In the Interime my Deſires and Wiſhes ſhould never
" ceaſe, that theſe Monarchies maye unite in a faithfull and endureing Will to
" conſerve the one the other, and the like I dowbted not would be ever found
" in their Lordſhips.

To

An. 1608. To this purpoſe was what I ſayd, and in this Forme I committed it to Writeing, but without meaning it ſhould paſs our of my Hands untill I had ſent it unto your Lordſhips, and ſhould further underſtand his Majeſtie's Pleaſure. What my Reaſons hereof were I need not further to particulare unto your Lordſhips, whoe out of a Word will underſtand them. His Majeſty having Reſt and Peace yet on every ſide as had *Solomon*, in amplitude of Domynion, multitude of People, magnificence and ſplendor of his Court, and aboundance of Breade and Fleſh no whit inferiour, I cannot but wiſh his Throne covered with pure Gould, and all the Veſſells of his Howſe of the ſame Metall; ſithence no Prince on Earth is better furniſhed with a Navye, to fetch *Gould* from *Ophir* and *Cedar Trees* from *Libanus*. Beſides, *of what Conſequence it is that a Nation of ſo haughtie a Harte and ſo gatheringe a hand as this, ſhould poſſeſſe themſelves whollie of the Fountaine of that Metall, that hath Power to open the Gates of Cities, diſcloſe the Secrets of Princes Chambers, and undermyne the Strength of Kingdoms*, I make no dowbte but his Majeſtie hath well conſidered. I humbly leave all to his royall and moſt adviſed Judgment, attributeing to myne own Weakneſs nothing but the Merrit of a ſinceare Will and earneſt Deſire to ſerve with all my poor Forces his Majeſty and my Country; and ſo humbly recommend, *&c.*

CHARLES CORNWALLIS.

---

* *Sir* Charles Cornwallis *to the Lords of his Majeſtie's moſt honorable Privy Councell.*

May it pleaſe your Lordſhips, *Madrid*, 2d *April* 1608. O. S.

THE King having kept his *Eaſter* at the *Eſcuriall* and called thither the moſt part of his Councell, ſome of thoſe that are return'd beginn to fall to a plaine Declaration, that *they expecte of this Treaty of Peace nothinge but a Protraction of Time and an Exchaunge of Words.* Albeit that other more important Difficultyes preſent themſelves, yet in publique *they lay hold only of the States refuſeing to admit a Tolleration of their Religion*; and ſay, that ſithence the King laſt deceaſed, *they offerred Subjection and Obedience* of thoſe Countries, with large Sommes of Money for his Charges in the Warres, which was refuſed only upon miſlike of a Condition that then thoſe Countries required, for *a Permiſſyon of their Religion. Diſhonourable with all extremity they accompte it, that the Kinge now raigning ſhould remitt unto them his Sovereigntye, and make them a free State with ſo many other Conditions to their Profit, and not obtaine of them a Tolleration for thoſe of his Profeſſion* It is verelye thought and confidentlye affirmed, that *without Allowance of that Article the King will by noe meanes yeald any Conſent to the Peace*; and according to their manner here (whoſe Counſayles are better in the *Rereguard* then in the *Vanguard)* they now *much miſlike the Choice of the Marqueſs* Spynola for a Dealer in the Treatye, conſidering his own private Interreſts and Deſires to caſte of his Burthen, may juſtly be thought to have made uneven the Ballance of his Judgment. *They have ever* (as farr as I could comprehend) *layd down that Condition for the free uſe of their Religion for a Foundation*, as whereby they might both give a good Taſt to *the Pope* and his Clergye, and alſo give *ſome Cover to the Deformetye of the reſt of what they were contente to capitulate.* Beſides in my weake Judgment it was none of their weakeſt Projects, who by that Meanes might hope in fewe Yeares to recover *with their fayer Words*, what in manye they have loſte with their *Spaniſh Swords.*

---

* *Ex Biblioth. Cotton. ibid.*

To

To the Cauſes of my complayning Countrymen, theſe late Faſtes and Feaſtes have enjoyned a Sylence; this next Week we are to enter againe into our Labour, and I then expect the Duke of *Lerma*'s Reſolution concerning divers of them. *An.* 1608.

For myne own particular I find my ſelf much worſe ſithence *Eaſter* then I did in *Lent*; and the more for haveing latelye by a moſt unfortunate Chaunce had a Man of myne ſodenlay ſlaine by a *Spanyarde* with his own Sword; the Quarrell being only upon a few Words that upon a Bridge happen'd between them. He was the Man whome I moſt hoped ſhould be a Meane to make me thinke this Yeare the ſhorter, being a very good Faulconer; but I have ever found, that of Troubles and Travailes the World hath alwaies given me a perfect Taſte, of Eaſe and Content never but imaginary Appearances: God Almighty give me Strength and Patience to endure whatſoever his Will is to lay upon me.

There are, as I underſtand from ſome of the Councell of *Italye*, *Couriers* alreadye ſent thither, for the preſent raiſing of Forces, both in *Myllan* and *Naples* for the *Low Countries*. And ſo, having largely written unto your Lordſhipes within theſe ſix Daies by a Man of myne owne, and nothing elſe for the preſent preſenting it ſelf worthe the advertyzeing, with the humble Remembrance of my Dewty, I take my leave

Your Lordſhip's moſt humbly at Commaudement,
CHARLES CORNWALLIS.

---

* *Sir* Charles Cornwallis *to the Earl of* Salisbury, *ſent with the former to the Lords of the Councell.*

Moſt honorable Lord,

BY this encloſed to the Lords of his Majeſtie's Councell, your Lordſhip ſhall perceyve in what Humour we now ſtand here concerning the Peace in Treatye. The Conſiderations that heretofore had moved us ſo much to affect the Peace, are (as farr as I can underſtand) changed into more forcible Reaſons to determyne a Contynuance of the Warre. *The Fryer* that was the firſt Mover (whome we were wonte to glorifie and deſire to cannonize for a Saynte) we now begin plainely *to pronounce to be an impoſtor, and pretender of things never intended.* Now at laſte we come to a feelinge, how diſhonorable and perillous a Preſident it wil be, to give over to our Enemyes ſo important a part of our Patrymonie. That ſo great a Monarchie as this cannot be without a Seat of Warre, and People armed and prepared for all Occaſions. That better it were for us to contynue it there, where we may hope to recover what is withdrawne, then with Dowbte and Danger to begin it in another Place where we have leſs Right, and with Ignominye to give over what we pretend ſo juſtlye to be our own. Laſtly, the Subſtance of our Forces here being buylt ſo much upon our Fayth, we cannot endure to be ſo liberall of our Land to that People without a Reduction of them to our Religion, or at leaſt of a Planting of a Permiſſion of ours amongſt them, whereby in time we may hope that, and a further Matter. *What will be the Event God knoweth, ſo incertayne they are in their Reſolutions.* Thus much my good Lord, not to omytt ſome Lines unto your Lordſhip, to whome humbly recommending my Love and Servyce I reſt as you have bound me

Your Lordſhip's moſt affectionate
Servant and aſſured poor Friend,
CHARLES CORNWALLIS.

---

* *Ex Bibliothec. Cotton. ibid.*

* *Sir* Charles Cornwallis *to the Lords of the Councel.*

May it pleaſe your Lordſhips, *Madrid*, 19th *Aprill* 1608. O. S.

HAving lately gathered amongſt the *Iriſhe* here, that *the Fugitive Earles* have bine in *Myllan*, and there much feaſted and carreſs'd by the *Conde de Fuentes*, I expoſtulated it with the Secretary of State; who anſwered, that they had not yet had any underſtandinge of their being there. That the *Conde de Fuentes* was not a Man diſpoſed to ſuch Largeſſe as to entertaine Straungers in any coſtlye Manner at his own Charge; and that ſure he was he could not expect any Allowance from hence, where there was intended no Receypte, Countenance or Comforte, to any of that Condition. I ſent him ſithence a Meſſage by *Cottington* my Secretary concerning one *Mack Ogg*, lately come hither (as I have been advertiſed) to ſollicite for thoſe People; which was, "that as I hop-"ed they would have no Partycipation with the Principalls, whoſe Crimes had "nowe been made ſo notorious in their own Countries, being bothe upon pub-"lique Tryal condempned, *and he of* Tyrone (as I heard) *of thirteene ſeverall* "*Murthers*; ſo I likewiſe aſſured my ſelfe, that in their owne Wiſdomes they "would not hould it fit his Majeſty here ſhould give Harbour or Eare to any of "their Miniſters, and eſpecially to that *Mack Ogg*, who could not be ſuppoſed "but to have had a hand in their trayterous Purpoſes; having been the Man, "and the Meanes in Perſon, to withdraw them by Sea out of their own Coun-"tries in ſuch undutifull and ſuſpitious manner. That my ſelf was in a Matter "of that Nature, ſollicitous only in regard of myne owne earneſt Deſire that "nothing might eſcape this State, whereby their Intentions might be held diffe-"rent from their Profeſſions. That for *theſe Fugitives* (being nowe out of "their Retreytes, weake in Purſe, and People condempned and contemned by "thoſe of their own Nation, and ſuch as could not but daily expect the heavy "Hand of God's Juſtice for their ſo many unnaturall and deteſtable Crymes both "of late and heretofore committed,) for myne owne particular *I made no more* "*Account then of ſo many Fleas*; neyther did the King my Maſter otherwiſe "eſteem them then as Men forlorne and reprobated both of God and the World "for their facynerous Actions towards others, and inexcuſable Ingratitudes to "himſelf, who had ſhewed ſo great Clemencie and Bountye unto them.

"To this his Anſweare was, that this *Mack Ogg* (as farr as he yet could "comprehend) neyther brought Letter in his Pocket nor Word in his Mouth "from any of them. That he hath beene an auncient *Entreteiendo* to the "King, and hath in thoſe Warrs of the *Low Countries* ſpent much Blood in his "Service: That his Errant is to recover his Entertainment, which there of "late they have taken from him. That if other purpoſe he ſhewe, (conſider-"ing his Majeſtie here hath ſo farre declared himſelf, and commanded that none "of *that fugitive Fraternity* ſhould ſet Foot in any of his Domynions,) I "ſhould well ſee how they would deale with him". With this for the time I reſt; but will by God's Grace keep a vigilant Eye upon the Wayes which that Man ſhall tread in.

Having of late, after ſo many and ſoe earneſt Sollicitations uſed for the Liberty of Mr. *Chalons* and the other Priſoners in *Syvill*, been referred to the *Conde de Lemos*, I received ſuch Anſweare as (by this Copye of my Letter to the King which herewith I ſend encloſed) ſhall appear unto your Lordſhips. What Diſpute paſſed between the *Conde* and me (which was *ſo vehement* as it appeared by both our Colours at the Separation, and was heard by thoſe in the next Roomes) I omytt as too long to wrighte. The Subſtance of his Arguments for *incloſeing thoſe Seas*, was *Poſſeſſion* and *the Authority of the Pope's Graunte*: The Strength of myne, *that ſo wyde a Sea could not be ſaid to be poſſeſſed by any*

* *Ex Bibliothec. Cotton. ibid.*

Man,

Man. That the Laws of Nature and Nations permitt not *the Pope* to reſtrayne what God hath ſet at Libertie; and that *Chriſte* himſelf while he was on Earth having refuſed to become a judge or divider of temporall Inheritances, I could not ſee with what reaſon the *Pope* (who claimeth only to ſucceed and ſerve him) ſhould arrogate an Authority refuſed to be exerciſed by his Maſter. *An.* 1608.

The *Earle* preſſed herewith, began to remember me, that *it was not fit for him and me in* Spaine *to diſpute Matters of Religion*; and I anſwered him, *that our queſtion was not of Religion but of Juriſdiction*; neyther had I, or meante I to go further then I could juſtefie as well by opynion of Devynes of the *Pope's* owne Obedience, as by the Example of ſome Kings from whence his Majeſty of *Spaine* himſelf is deſcended. That King *Peter* of *Arragon* thoughe in Soul ſubmitted to the *Romane* Authoritye, yet would never acknowledge Pope *Martine* to have Power to give away any of the temporall Kingdomes or Territories that he was poſſeſſed of; neyther would *Frederick* King of *Sycillia* and ſome others that I named unto him. Whatever I ſaid, to other Concluſion I could not bring him, then that the King would never be induced to permitt to hold that lawfull for Straungers which he inhibits to his owne People and Nation; and that well it is knowne that he reſtraines Navigation into thoſe Seas, to all that are not eſpecially licenſed. Upon the Name of *Virginia* (tho' I often of ſet purpoſe gave him occaſion, by ſayeing that I thought in Truthe and Playnneſs the Intention of thoſe Pris'ners were for that Country) I could never drawe him ſo much as to touch; but hereby maye your Lordſhips conceive, how little hope there is by any Perſwaſion to induce them to yeeld to any ſettleinge, or ſo much as Navigation into that Part of the World to the King my Maſter.

To this *Conde de Lemos* I have ever had Cauſe to think my ſelf behoulden for an eſpeciall good Will; and the more, for that he ever deales in all things roundly and plainely with me. Notwithſtanding that in theſe Matters of the *Indies* he is exceedingly paſſionate, in regard of his Preſidency, (beiug the firſt Offyce that hath been beſtowed upon him,) yet in all other things concerning his Majeſty and his Subjects, I find him very ſtrongly and particularly affected. Although in our Diſpute we were both lowd and entred into a little Choller, yet we departed in no worſe Temper then ever heretofore; and for Concluſion, he offered (notwithſtanding his Earneſtneſs in the Argument) that if I could reduce to more length thoſe that had the ſupreame Authority, he would be ſo farr from hurtinge them, as he would help them in what he could. I have therefore by my Letter to the King ſhott my laſt Shafte; yf now I miſs the Marke I ſhall diſpaire of Succeſs in it, and muſt leave the poor Men to ſuffer what God had ordayned for them. The more carefull and earneſt I have bine for them, and the more I compaſſionate them, in regard that their Voyage grewe not out of their own Appetites of Gaine, but out of Perſwaſione of ſome in Authority that are now with God and cannot help them, as alſo for that ſome of them have drawn in certain Merchantes their Countrymen to enter Band for their forth comeing, and have removed themſelves into *England*, whereby they have left the others in much Peryll; yet have I had what care I could *ſo reſervedly to wright, as I might neyther oblige my Sovereigne, nor acknowlege any juſt Offence in the Action.*

The *pacificateing Fryer* is once againe come hether to try his Fortune, and is gone to the King to *Aranjues*, where this Month and a part of the next his Majeſty purpoſeth his abydeing. His Arryval hath a little rais'd up the Head of the hope of the Peace, which before was almoſt fallen to the ground. Yf a Peace it prove, *ſuch are the Difficulties*, as for myne own parte *I ſhall think it like the Peace of God which paſſeth all Underſtanding.*

The Preparations for building of twelve Gallyons to be continually imployed for the guarding of the Coaſt of the *Weſt Indies* do ſtill proceed; but ſo great will be the Charge, and ſo much the Defect of many Neceſſaries eſpecially of Marryners, as I ſuppoſe the Accompliſhmente will be a work of ſome Years, and the Contynuance and Performance not of many Monthes.

The

An. 1608. The Duke of *Lerma* hath of late tafted ſome bitter fitt of Sickneſs, but is now (thankes be to God) well recovered. He abydeth here after the King, to finiſhe in the Parliament that which with much Difficulty have been graunted there, and with more wil be performed by the Commonalties whome it concerneth. The Duke *de Infantado* told me this other Day, that he is to repayre into his owne Country to perſwade it there, ſo are other Grandees into theirs; ſuch beinge the general extreame Scarcity of Money in this Kingdome, as with great Reaſon they reſtrayne their wonted Largeſſes in Contributions.

There is here a general Report of two Books that have lately come forth in the Name of the King our Sovereigne, one againſt *Thomas Aquinas*, another againſt *the Pope*. Our Eares here are much offended in hearing of them, and our Eyes (if any ſuch there be) will be more in ſeeing of them.

Viſiting this other day the Ambaſſador of *Florence*, I took occaſion to tell " him what I had heard, concerning evill Uſage lately offered *by that Duke* to " Merchants his Majeſtie's Subjects, and the little Satisfaction he had given to " the King upon his owne Meſſages about that Buſineſs. I ſaid that I underſtood " the Duke to be *an exceeding wiſe Prince*, and one that I thought would not " (eyther upon Preſumption of his own Wealth, his *bryttle Allyance* with " *France* and his jealous one now in hand with *Spaine)* adventure by any Act " to incurr the Loſs of ſo powerfull and perfect a Friend, as the King my Maſter " is to all to whom he profeſſeth.

" The Ambaſſador anſwered me, that he had not heard of any ſuch Matter; " and was out of his own Knowledge able to aſſure me that he makes moſt high " Eſteeme of the King my Maſter, and would not loſe his Friendſhip for the Va- " lew of all the Merchants in *England*.

The Match is now here concludeing between the Prince of *Florence* and the Siſter of this Queen. The King encreaſeth her Portion in Money and Jewels to the Value of 500000 Crownes, her owne being but 100000. Commiſſioners are here appointed to conclude it, who have met often, but as yet (according to the *Spaniſh* manner) draw it in length without determineing.

This preſent yeelds not any thing more worth the advertizeing unto your Lordſhipes, and therefore with the humble Remembrance of my Dewty I take my Leave.

Your Lordſhip's moſt humbly at Commandment,
CHARLES CORNWALLIS.

POSTSCRIPT.

Sir *Edmond Baynham* is departed this Court, neyther perfectly recovered of his Palſey nor ſtrengthened in his Purſe. In *Burgos* he was overtaken by ſome Men of myne that went for *England*; but hearing what they were, although he lay in the ſame Inn yet he would not be known to any of them, but changed his Name and his Country, pretending to be an *Italian* and on his way into *Itallie*.

Amongſt our *Scotch Fugitives* here, although the moſt of them agree too well in union of Malignitye againſt their Sovereigne and Country, yet there falls out ſometimes by Queſtions raiſed out of the Roote of Envy, thoſe Opportunities of diſcovering their Humoures which I hold not fitt to omyte; and being of Opinion that *rarely Men do execute Evill with their Hands that have not formerly made ſome Overture of it by their Lipps*, as in Dewty it becometh me, bend myne Eyes and Eares to what paſſeth between them. An unnatural Diſcord having lately fallen out between the two *Carrs* that are here, (the Uncle and the Nephew.) The Uncle charged (by underhand Meanes of a Third of his Country) *with depriving a Maid of her Virginity (which the Juſtice here ſell at very dear Rates, in regard that little of that Fruite is ſuffered in this Kingdome to come to Ripeneſs)* reſorted to his redieſt Refuge, which was to impoſe that Burthen upon his Nephew, as more likely in regard of his Youth to have committed the Faulte, and more able to have borne the Weight of the Scandall. But *the Nephew allowing not to endure the payne of an Error wherein he had received*

received no part of the Pleasure, bouldly rebounded it upon his *Uncle*; who notwithstanding that he is of the Congregation of *the Jesuits*, held a Man zealous in his Religion, *and of Years that might well reste from those Sorts of Labours*, yet our Offycers of *the Jesuites (who more respect the drawing of Realls of Plate out of Purses then Reliques out of Bosomes)* took hold of his Person and laid Irons upon him. In the Prison, amongst other Attestations of his Merrits wherewith he sought to counterpoyse against those Calumnisations, he procured from the Secretarie of State *the Testimony* which I have sent unto your Lordships here inclosed. Although I suppose *both these Voyages and Practices of his* have heretofore been made known to his Majesty, yet I hould it not impertinent to send *this Record*, considering it so manifestly layes open both *his Work there and his Reward here:* And the raythcr I do it, for that I am informed he houlds still much Correspondency in his Country, and eyther hath, or feyneth to have a contynual Entercourse of Intelligence both out of *Scotland* and *England*. For other purpose he is merely unprofittable, and a Man of unproportionable Worth for so great a Pension. *An.* 1608.

There is also as I hear some late Pique fallen out between some of *our Irishe:* But that Generation, howsoever they be in disunity among themselves, yet are *at such an Agreement to hate me*, as with much greater Difficulty I shall attayne to understand their Mindes; yet will not (by God's Grace) omit the Meanes.

It is even now told me by one of Credit, *that we are here resolved not to proceed in this Peace with the States*, and that *Don Pedro de Toledo* (Marques of *Villa Franca* and General of his Majestie's *Armada)* is to go presently into *Fraunce* to *expostulate* with the King there concerning *his late League* made with the *Low-Countrymen*. To draw him to declare himself; and to let him understand, that if the Contract be to assiste our Ennemies, we cannot take and accompte him as one of that Number. That *the Marques* his Journey is intended I verily beleeve; and the rather that it is *upon some roughe Message, because the Condition and Fashion of that Man is not of the softest Temper, and suyteth not yll with such a harshe Arrante:* But that they are as yet absolutely resolved to have *no Peace*, I am not easily induced to thinke. For little Difference in my Judgment there is between shewing Weakness in makeing an Unyon and dishonourable Peace, or in makeing it publique that they are not any longer able to contynue the Warr in the Forme they have done, or in suche which is likely to effecte what so long they have endeavoured. Also, that there is at this Instant much labouring to draw these Kingdomes and Townes corporate to consent to the Millions required in this Parliament. Of the Number of eighteen Kingdomes and Citties that have Voyce in Parliament, his Majesty hath not yet gained more then seven; without three more to overballance the Number, there will nothing be done. As one of the Parliament-Howse ellected for *Cardona* hath declared unto me, they have great reason to withstand it. His Majesty requireth the eighth part of whatsoever is gathered of Wine and Oyle within these Kingdomes; the Owners are besides to pay two Tenths out of it, the one to the Churche the other to the King's ordinary Custome; so as when the Charge of the Labourers shall be accounted, the Remainder will be so small, as it will be much after the Proportion that Liveings in *Wales* were wont to be reckoned at. And so, *&c.*

CHARLES CORNWALLIS.

* *Sir* Charles Cornwallis *to the Lords of his Majeſtie's Councel, ſent with the former Letter.*

May it pleaſe your Lordſhips,

MY former Letter of the 19th of this Month hath for want of a Meſſenger ſo long lyen by me, as by this Opportunity I have held it fit to accompany it with this preſent. In the Cauſe of *Tomlinſon* Factor to one Mr. *Kellet* whoſe Goods (as formerlye I advertiſed your Lordſhips) were *embargued* in *Malaga*, (for having traffiqued near *Cabo Verde* within the pretended Bounds allotted to the Kingdome of *Portugal)* I can as yet by no Meanes procure any Anſwer. They have (as ſome of them in part confeſs) *the Wolfe by the Eares*, neyther knowing well with what Reaſon to hould, nor in what Manner to let goe. The Diſputes that have paſſed between us, have given them Proof that they are hardly able eyther out of Divinity or Humanity to uphould their Tytle to ſo large a Lymitt, yet are loath by any Act of their owne to prejudicate what from ſpiritual Authority ſo long they have claymed, and by temporal Power ſo many Years defended. A feeling of their Aptneſs to admyt Queſtion, moved me to that large Diſcourſe with them, which in former Letters I ſignefyed unto your Lordſhips, as alſo the Fitneſs of the Seaſon; wherein *ſo perplexed ſtands their Eſtate, and themſelves ſo fearfull to give Offence, as much more may be now ſayd and ſomewhat alſo more doue, then in Tymes of Secuerity or better Fortune.* In this Cauſe of *Tomlynſon*, finding that they ſtand in *Bandes* I move a *Medium*, which is that for the preſent they would forbear to proceed by ordinary Courſe, and *underhand* deliver or diſcharge the Bonds given by him and his Secuerities, and ſo without more noyſe to quench the Queſtion. This is well taſted by ſome, but whether it will be ſo by the reſt I cannot yet determyne.

There hath lately been apprehended by the Office of *Inquiſition* at *Ayamonte* and conveyed to *Syvill* one *Thomas Ferres* a Merchant, whoſe Brothers in *London* I ſuppoſe are not unknowne to ſome of your Lordſhips. His trouble as himſelf ſuppoſeth, *groweth out of the Mallyce of a Fryer of our Nation reſident in that Towne; who prevailing not to drawe him to ſubſcribe to a Forme of a Confeſſion and Oath*, (the Copy whereof I ſend here incloſed) *hath as it ſeemes eyther by himſelf or ſome other of that malignant Condition, procured him to be accuſed to the Inquiſitors.* Theſe like hungry Hawkes have been eaſily induced to ſeaſe upon ſo pleaſing a Prey, *having not only laid their Tallons upon his Perſon, but upon his Goods.* To me the poor Man reſorts in the Heat of his Fitt, whom formerlye he would never acquaint with his Dowbt to fall into that Diſeaſe. To his Brothers in *England* he had been large in it, whoe I dowbt not eyther have or will acquainte your Lordſhips with it. Such is the Manner of our Merchants, who uſe me indeed in the right Nature of a Phyſition, appealing unto me only in their Extremities, and not imployeing me nor acquainting me with any Courſe that might be taken for Prevention in their Malladies. If in time I had knowne it, ſo much do I preſume upon the Favour I have here with the *Inquiſitor Generall* (now Preſident of *Caſtile,)* as I would have hoped to have prevented his Reſtraynte, and *procured a ſtreighter Cell for the Fryer that hath been the Cauſe of it.* That *mallignant Generation of our fugitive Churchmen, imploy not their Studdies ſo much how to ſerve God as to deſtroy Men*, whom their generall Mother our dear Country hath made their Brethren. Into a great and *overt Hatred* they are of late entred with the *Inquiſitor Generall* himſelf, in regard they take knowledge how much he reſpecteth me, and deſireth to give Satisfaction in all things that concernes the Servyce of my Maſter. One of *their*

* *Ex Bibliothec. Cotton. ibid.*

Crewe

Crewe lately (out of the Aboundance of that Spirit) ſaid unto a Man of mine, *An.* 1608. *that he dowbted not but the Pope would ſhortly diſappoint that Man of his Offyce of Inquiſition, and ſettle another that ſhould have more Care to advance the Churche, and not ſo much how to pleaſe Princes.*

Of ſome of our Traders into this Country if I ſhould wright unto your Lordſhips what I find and know, I might more eaſily give Grief to you then Amendment to them. Howſoever they complayne there, I have gathered from out of ſome of themſelves that their Gaines are great here; but your Lordſhips, and my poor ſelf are only made Partakers of their *Oes*, not of their *Alleluyas*. It is true that ſome few of them that fall upon the Rocke ſuffer much; neyther is it to be hoped that it will ever be otherwiſe, ſo long as the principal Offices of Judicature in the Ports are ſould for Money, and *Jeſuytes* and *Fugitives* of our Nation appoynted to Places of moſt Concourſe; *where ſuch as they cannot infect with the Breath of their Mallyce to their King and Country, they endeavour to cutt off with the Sword of Inquiſition.* Such and ſo thick I aſſure your Lordſhips are from all Parts the Complaints, as they have almoſt worne out the Mind of my ſelf in takeing Care and Order for them, and the Leggs of poor *Cottington* my Secretary, in contynuall going from one Place to another to ſollycite them.

In *Ireland* I am informed, that *our Fugitives here* and the *treacherouſlie affected there*, do hope ſhortly for a World better ſuyteing with their Affections. That one *Patrick Graunte* a Merchante of *Waterford* hath lately been ſent to *Burdeaux* with Letters for the Earl of *Tyrone* and *Tyrconnell*, very conſolatory and of great Encouragemente, *that moſt of the Gentlemen of the Country and many of the Towns, would eyther publicquely or ſecretly give them Aſſiſtance at their Returne:* That they ſhould only take Care to provide Money, for the Country would yield them ſo many Bodies, as the *Engliſhe* Forces ſent thither by the King ſhould be but a Breakfaſt. That they had determined to adventure their Lives and all they poſſeſs in the Quarrell, and that *the wandering Iriſhe* in *France* and *Spaine* were called home for that Purpoſe; ſo ſhould likewiſe *the practiſed Soldiers*, of whom ſix eſpeciall Men (Leaders that have long ſerved in *Flaunders)* are to go for the North of *Ireland* diſguiſed, and to uſe the Advantage of the Barkes that go for thoſe Partes in the Fyſhing Time of Herrynge about *Michaelmas*. That is alſo the Time appointed by the Earles themſelves and the reſt of their Complices, for their Attempts; as the fitteſt in regard of the Corne in the Barnes, and the good Caſe that then the Cows and other Cattle of the Countrye will be in. For their more ſecret and ſuer Tranſportation, it ſeems they have laid a Plott to have *French* Shipping that ſhall carry Wine thither, and from thence return laden with Hides, Wheate and Pipe Staves. That their purpoſe is (for the better diſtracting of the King's Forces in that Kingdome) to rayſe their tumultuous Companies in five ſeveral Places. In the Country of *Tiperare* their cheefeſt hope is in the Lord *Carr*, in *Munſter* in the Lords of *Roche* and *Barrowe*. Proviſion of Corne, Butter and Oat-Meal, is intended to be laid in before hand in the Howſe of one *Siclye Lacraffyn* Daughter to the Biſhop of *Caſſell*, and they expect other Aſſiſtance of Victuals and Proviſion from one Sir *John Talbott* of *Mellehide*, and from others. From the moſt Part of the Townes they expect *an underhand help* with Money and Meanes, *Waterford* only excepted, wherein they have no Confidence. That the Gentlemen of the Countrye in generaltie *are beſpoken to aſſiſte the common Cauſe*; and that few or none have ſhewed themſelves ſo backward in it as one Sir *John Everrard*; who in regard he refuſed the Oath of Supremacy, hath been removed from the Place of a Judge which he formerly poſſeſſed. That *twelve Jeſuites* and *Prieſts Engliſhe* and *Iriſh*, ſhall ſhortly be covertly tranſported by divers Paſſages into *Ireland*; *who ſhall confirme the weake and wavering, and encourage the forward to hould their Faith and Reſolution*, but not be acquainted with the particular Deſignes, which are not to be diſcovered till the Inſtant of the Attempte. That from *the Pope* they expect help with Money in Certainty; and that they have in like

An. 1608. like manner ſollicited the *Emperor* and ſome other Princes. That a Packet of Letters were lately ſent from *Mack Ogg (Tyrone*'s Agent here) to a Shipp of *Dongarvin* lyeing at *Bilbowe*, to be conveyed into *Ireland*. That of all the Townes in *Ireland*, the *greateſt Confidence* is in *Gallowaye*. Laſtly, that here they have been Suytors for Leave to come hither, and if not hither to abyde for a while in *Naples*, *both which are denyed them*. And for Concluſion, that Meanes is to be made here to the King by the *Pryor* of *England* and others to releeve them with Money; which Offyce I imagine the *Pryor* will not undertake, (though drowned I know him to be in the Depth of Superſtition,) or if he do, no likelyhood that here it ſhall be aſſented unto. *Underhand perhapps they will foment them in* Ittallye, thoughe by ſtraunge Hands; *makeing little dowbt but they deſire they ſhould live, as thoſe which upon future Occaſion may at leaſt ſerve for Helpes at Mawe to heave out ſome of my Maſter's Trumpes.* This I wright not as a beleever but a dowbter, the Matter being in ſome Partes not very likely: Yet ſuch it is, and all that I can yet attayne unto; and delivered in ſuch haſt, as your Lordſhips I hope will beare with an evill Memory, and as much Ignorance in the *Iriſhe* Names both of Men and Places, yf in much or in any thing I have miſtaken. I have alſo herewith ſent unto your Lordſhipes the Names of *Jeſuites* and *Prieſts* nowe or late abydeing in *Ireland*, and their ſeveral Retreytes and Places of abydeing; and ſoe, *&c.*

CHARLES CORNWALLIS.

The Lords of the Privy Council to Sir Richard Spencer *and Sir* Ralph Winwood.

1ſt *May* 1608.

AFTER our right hearty Commendations. Your Letter of the 12th of *April* (and *your Projects* for the *Leagues publick* and *particular)* having been imparted to his Majeſtie and conſidered of by us, we find it convenient (with as much Expedition as his Majeſtie's other Affaires would give us leave) to return you this Anſwer, as for an upſhott in this Affair, *which his Majeſtie ſo much wiſheth to be drawn to a Concluſion.* You ſhall therefore underſtand, that his Majeſty receiveth very good Contentment with your Endeavours, both in reducing the State of the grand Debt to a certaine Summe, according to the Particulars heretofore delivered unto you, and in labouring ſo much as you have done, to have obtayned likewiſe the other Point about the *reinforcing* of the *Cautionary Townes.* In the *Denyal* whereof, his Majeſty hath juſt occaſion to note *too much ſelf-will in the States, in ſeeking either to tye all other Princes to their own Principles, or in making any thing as a Principle in their State which doth not meet with their own Ends and Fancies.* For whereto tend all thoſe Arguments of Jealouſy and Diſtruſt towards them ſo paſſionately inferred by them? And where are thoſe great Advantages which their Enemies would make of it? When as an unpartiall Judgment will eaſily conclude, that *the deſireing of a Reinforcement of Men waged and ſworn to their own Service, may ſufficiently diſſolve all theſe pretended Allegations*, ſeeing that it is already in his Majeſtie's Power to reinforce the Towns with ſuch Numbers as he ſhall think convenient, over and above the 1150 Men, as by the Treaty of Ninety eight is manifeſt. Beſides, the Conſideration of providing for a Reinforcement now againſt the Time of Peace, might have made the *States* (if they had liſted) make a quite contrary Inference, *viz. That his Majeſtie having for ſo many Years given good Demonſtration of his Truſt and Confidence in the States and in the Affections of thoſe People, when there was only queſtion of themſelves; is now moved only to think of a Reinforcement, when by the Peace all other Nations are like to have an indifferent Concourſe to thoſe Places.* But ſith the *States*

do

do ſhew ſuch Difficultie in this Propoſition, his Majeſtie will not ſo preſs them now, as to give any Impediment to the whole Treaty; not doubting but upon ſome further Conſideration, they will give his Majeſtie in one kind or other ſome better Satisfaction. *An.* 1608.

And therefore concerning *the Projects of the Leagues*, his Majeſty doth very well approve for the generall of the Draught of them both, tho' in ſome Particulars he findeth good to make ſome Alteration: As namely, in the ſecond Article of the Project for the *defenſive League*; wherein it is ſaid, that his Majeſtie ſhall furniſh 120000 *l.* for the Entertainment of 6000 Foot and 400 Horſe, his Majeſtie would like it better to have this Clauſe run in *generall Words* only (as it was in his Treaty with the *States* of 1585, and as now it is in the *States Treaty* with the *French*,) to aſſiſt them with 6000 Foot and 400 Horſe *at his Majeſtie's own Coſts and Charges, without particularizing the Summe it ſelf*, which may be ſubject to miſtaking; as we conceive ſome Errour will be found in this Summe now ſet down, if you compare the Memoriall which of late you have ſent unto us about the Charges of theſe Troups with the Treaty of 1585, in the Point of the monethly Wages for 400 Horſe; which in that Treaty is inſerted, at the end next before the Subſcription of the Commiſſioners, to be for 400 Horſe by the Moneth at 198 *l.* 2 *s.* Sterling for every 100, to amount in all to 792 *l.* 8 *s.* Sterling or in Florins 7,924; and by your Memoriall they are rated the Moneth at 16662 Florins or 1662 *l.* Sterling; a Sume much diſproportionable the one to the other. And ſo likewiſe in the *reciprocall Aſſiſtance* of the *States* to us, where it is ſpecifyed *that the States ſhall furniſh his Majeſty* with the Summe of 80000 *l.* Sterling, it may run alſo in generall Words, *with ſuch a Proportion of Men, Horſe and Foot, at the States Coſts and Charges, or ſo much Money for them (if his Majeſty ſhall be pleaſed ſo to require it) as the levying and entertainment of them ſhall amount unto from three Moneths to three Months, after the ordinary Rate which the States do uſually obſerve in all their Entertainments.*

In the third Article, (and ſo likewiſe in the ſixth) where it is ſaid *that the Reimbourſment of the Auxiliaries is to be made within five Years*, his Majeſty thinketh not amiſs (for avoyding of further Debate hereafter) to have thus much added; *the firſt Payment of it to begin within one Year after the War is compounded, and ſo by equall Payments to be continued; ſo as the totall Sume may be wholly diſcharged within five Years from the end of the Warr.*

In the fourth Article of *the Project* (amongſt other the Cauſes of Breach of Treaty and preſent Aſſiſtance) are inſerted theſe Words, *by any Arreſts of Ships, or generall Seizure*, &c. which Words his Majeſty thinks might be fitter expreſſed *copulativè* then *disjunctivè*, viz. *by general Arreſts or Seizures of Ships*, &c. *thereby to avoyde all occaſion of preſent Arming, which upon any Arreſt of three or four Shipps in one Place or other, might be urged.*

The fifth Article only offereth an Addition of a Word, *& aſſiſtences*, after *grandes faveurs*, as it is in the *French*; *leaſt his Majeſtie's royal Aſſiſtences might be deemed any whitt inferiour to others.*

In the ſeventh Article (where it is ſpoken *of the imploying of the Auxiliaries as the Party aſſiſted ſhall think convenient,*) it is offered to your Conſideration, whether it be not fit that theſe Words were added, *with the Advice and Conſent of the Party aſſiſting*; for that otherwiſe by thoſe generall Words, the Liberty of imploying them might be extended as far as the *Eaſt-Indies*. Which Circumſtance, though it be thus left to future Reſolution, yet the *States* need not doubt, *but that his Majeſtie will be as willing* (when juſt occaſion ſhall be offorded him) *to embrace any joint Action for the mutuall good, as the States will be ready to propound the ſame.*

And ſo likewiſe the 10th Article is wholly left to your Conſideration, to have it omitted or added if you do find upon Conference with the *States* that nothing is meant thereby, but that the one Treaty ſhall not prejudice the other. For otherwiſe, (no ſuch Proviſion being made in the *French*) it may miniſter ſome

An. 1608 cauſe of Suſpition, that there may be ſomething in it which doth not clearly appeare, becauſe the Senſe would run as well without this Article as with it; *which in Treaties, where nothing ought to be ſuperfluous, is much conſiderable.*

As for the *particular League*, there is little or nothing to be changed in it; only in the firſt Article, it is not amiſs to add (after the Words *doibvent à ſa Majeſté)* theſe Words *ſes heirs & ſucceſſeurs.* Which though they are expreſſed in the third Article, (where the particular Payment of 60000 *l.* a Year is ſpoken of,) yet it is as pertinent to have it added here as there.

The ſecond Article, (as alſo certaine Words in the third, *viz. Afin de n'accabler pas les provinces unies de payments trop grandes à la fois,)* are alſo left to your Judgment, to be added or omitted as you ſhall think good. Only this Conſideration moves us to note them, that as all theſe Words of Complement are not greatly materiall to the buſyneſs it ſelf, (which his Majeſty is willing the *States* ſhould enjoy in their true Subſtance,) ſo being carryed in theſe or like terms, *it may be will give Cauſe of Exception to other his Majeſtie's Confederates*, who are apt enof to ſeek *nodum in Scirpo*, and to ſerve their turns of any Circumſtances whatſoever. In which particular we muſt let you know, *(to the end you may value the more to the States this his Majeſtie's royall Proceedings toward them,) that the* Spaniſh *Ambaſſador here (by Direction from the King his Maſter) hath mainly oppoſed both againſt the making of this League at all, or for the deferring the ſame till the States Peace with* Spaine *be fully concluded. A Matter, which the more the Ambaſſador hath ſought to preſs, the more forward his Majeſtie hath ſhewn himſelf to draw it to a Concluſion for the States better Advantage.* All which Obſervations touched by us before, his Majeſtie's Meaning is not by them to lay ſuch a Neceſſity upon you, as if they cannot be gained without great Difficultie or Diſpute, to drive you to a longer Protraction till you might expect ſome further Direction from hence; but only to touch them by the way, as things not impertinent to be remembred and conſidered of by you.

Laſtly you ſhall receive by this Bearer the *Inſtrument Obligatory* of the *States* made in the Year 1598, whereof we have retained here an *Exemplification* if happily any Diſaſter might befall it by the way. You may deliver it again to the *States* upon the Receipts of the *new Inſtrument* from them, for which this may ſerve you as a Pattern; unleſs it were poſſible (which we do rather wiſh then hope for) that the Provinces would be induced to oblige themſelves by it *pro toto & in ſolidum.* And ſo for this time we bid you heartily farwell,

Your very loving Friends,

THO ELLESMERE, *Canc.* — GILB. SHREWSBURY.
H. NORTHAMPTON. — E. WORCESTER.
NOTTINGHAM. — SALISBURY.
T. SUFFOLK.

Sir Richard Spencer *and Sir* Ralph Winwood *to the Earl of* Salisbury.

Right honorable our very good Lord, *Hague*, 4th *May* 1608. O. S.

WE take the Opportunity of this Gentleman's Return to advertize your Lordſhip, that *the Departure* from hence of the Preſident *Jannin* (whereof we wrote in our Letters of the 23d of this Month) was not ſo *ſodaine*, as his *Return* to this Town was *ſtrange* and *unexpected:* Who after he had been at Sea two Days between *Rotterdam* and *Zeland*, (wanting Patience longer to conteſt with Wind and Weather) yeſternight arrived hither againe. This Day we did viſſit him, and found him much Weather beaten. He now doth reſolve

to

to ryde it out here, tho' he doth confeſs, *the Care of his own Good doth call him into* France. *An.* 1608.

We underſtand (by one whom we have purpoſely placed under pretext of Religion to make Acquaintance in the Marquis *Spinola*'s Houſe) that amongſt his People it is an ordinary Diſcourſe, *that ſhortly they expect new Troubles in* Ireland; *where they ſay* Tyrone *ſhall be eſtabliſhed King by the Pope's Authority.* What Faith is to be given to this Relation your Lordſhip's other Advertiſements will beſt help to judge. We have in Chaſe an *Engliſhman* who hath haunted much the *Cordelier*; from whom we are informed he hath received *the Sacrament* before his going into *Spaine.* Untill his Return we purpoſe to have Patience with him, (the better to diſcover the drift of his Practices) though as we are advertized, *he doth harbour in his Heart moſt wicked and deſperate Intentions.* When the Matter ſhall be thorough ripe, we hope with ſmal Bruite (yet with good guard) ſurely to render him into your Lordſhip's Hands. The *States* by their Deputies have ſent unto him ſeverall times, endeavouring to divert him from his Voyage; ſhewing the Want they ſhould have of his Aſſiſtance in his Abſence, and the Prejudice they ſhould receive in the Conduct of their Affairs if he ſhould not return; the juſt Suſpicion that would be gathered by his *ſudden* and *cauſeleſs Departure*; that the World would never believe that a Man of his Quallitie and Age (in a time ſo unſeaſonable, being now at the ſhutting up of the Buſyneſs which with ſuch long Patience he had attended) would take upon him ſo troubleſome a Journey, only to kiſs the King's Hand or to viſſit his private Friends: But yeſterday he departed tho' the Wind was contrary, and the Weather otherwiſe foul and ſtormy.

The Letter we ſend herewith to your Lordſhipp, a Captaine in this Service named *Henry Spry* delivered unto us, whoſe Lieuetenant the Party is to whom it was ſent. And ſo, *&c.*

Your Lordſhip's in all Humility,
RICHARD SPENCER.
RALPH WINWOOD.

---

* *Sir* Charles Cornwallis *to the Lords of his Majeſtie's moſt honorable Privy Council.*

May it pleaſe your Lordſhips, 12th *May* 1608. O. S.

THE King here having (as I propheſyed unto your Lordſhips by my former Letters) follow'd the Duke of *Lerma* in his Journey; and not followed, but purpoſed ſo long an aboad with him in thoſe Partes, as he hath removed the moſt part of his Councell of State and all that have any hand in concluſive Determynations, leaveth ſo general a diſtaſt in this Court and People, as amongſt them I cannot choſe but have my parte, *and feare ſome evill Event to that Duke*; *whoſe immoderate Deſires of his own particular Contents and Interreſts draw him to precipitate himſelf into the Gulf of Envy and Malediction of the People, by leading a King in ſuch an unfitting ſort after him, with manifeſt Neglect of the important Affayrs of his Kingdom and diſregard of what belongs unto his kingly Office.* The Earl of *Myranda* being now withdrawn (who in regard of the Opinion of his Wiſdome and Experience, and the generall reverent Reſpect he had gained amongſt the People was as the Schoolmaſter of that Councell) *and another playde in that ſupreame Seate who neither thinks nor ſpeakes but out of the Duke's Harte and Lippes*, the Wiſeſt ſay here (according to our *Engliſh* Proverbe) *that Hell is broken looſe*; and much I dowbt, that *as the Gravity and generall Conceipt had of the ſingular Under-*

* *Ex Biblioth. Cotton. ibid.*

ſtanding

An. 1608. *ſtanding and Wiſdom of that Earl* (who before was held participante of all their Councells and Actions) *ſerved for a Cover to the many Errors that were committed*, ſo now, *both the Cloak and Scarfe being taken away, the Diſſolutions and Inſolencys will increaſe and the Nakedneſs of them appeare, and not be attributed to* Adam *whoſe Hands committed them, but to the Serpent, whoſe particular evill Councells are the Movers and Cauſers of them.* It is ſaid that there is no Retourne intended before the laſt of *October* yf ſo ſoone, and that all that while (although for the Rendevous is appointed *Valliodalid*, yet) the King himſelf wil be in contynual Motion from one Howſe and Towne of the Dukes to another. By this Meanes become the Townes of that Duke better built and his Tennants Purſes more filled with Money, which well he knoweth doth fall in Concluſion into his Cheſte, as into the natural and proper Center. Here ſhal be left of the Councel of State only the *Conſtable* and the *Conde de Chinchon*, and a new Secretarie appointed them for *the Interim*. Both theſe Lords will alſo (as I underſtand) repayre unto ſome Place of Recreation which they have in the Country, and not be made *Step-Children* to the Eaſe and Pleaſures, which others carve out unto themſelves in ſo large a Meaſure.

This being likely to be the State of this Court for ſo many Moneths, your Lordſhips will conſider what in meane time muſt be hoped, by ſuch as have Suytes eyther for Juſtice or Favour. The *Genoweſes* are diſcontented for the withdrawing of their Payments: The King before his Departure, took Order that the Attorney of his Exchequer *ſhould ſupple and ſoften them with Wordes*. The greateſt Subſtance of hope that is given them, is that his Majeſty hath ſent to *the Pope*, to obtaine Lycenſe to alyenate of the Lands belonging to the three Orders of St. *James*, *Alcantara* and *Calatrava*, to the Valewe of 100000 Crownes by Year, which ſhould be imployed for their Satisfaction; the reſt ſhall be paid by Years, out of the Myllions to be granted by the Kingdoms, *which are yet but in the Graſſe*; and notwithſtanding all the Labours of *the Grandees*, and the great Offers of Liberallitys from the King to the *Procuradors* that have the Voyces in Parliament, at this Day are unagreed unto. The King hath by a new Edict raiſed the general Priſe of Rentes and Rent Chardges, with Meaning to make the *Genoweſſes* take ſuch as he ſhall ſett over unto them at the like Rate, which is as I hear twenty Yeares purchaſe. The King's own Servants (to whome there is due the Wages of a Yeare and half, and ſome of them by want thereof driven to extreame Neceſſities) have as yet neither obtained half-penny, nor hope when to have it. *To ſome fewe Favorites of late have been given exceeding great Somes, whoſe greateſte Deſerts are their Attendance and their Words*; to others nothing at all, whoſe maimed Bodies and grey Haires ſhew their Adventures, and their Cares beſtowed in his Service. And (which is moſt to be wondered at) thoſe to whome the King oweth (be the Debt never ſo juſt, and the Sume never ſo ſmall,) yet are thoſe the laſt and leaſt that are cared for.

For my Countrymen, notwithſtanding I have ſo laboured and importuned as I thank God there are none to my Knowledge for whom I have interceded left unpaid, but only one *Thomas Henderſon*, for whom I have alſoe obtained the deſperateſt Money he was to have; in the reſt they uſe all Extremities of Delayes, as I verily think for want of wherewith to pay him. Other Cauſes there are here which put me out of all Boundes, which ſo long an Excerciſe hath made almoſt a Habit in me. One *Thomas Deane* a Marchant of *London*, ſould in *Barcelona* to the King's Offycers certain Cordage and other Neceſſaries for his Shippes and Gallyes: For his Payment they gave him *Money that had paſſed the Sheers*; which he refuſing to take, they aſſured him it would paſs for current, and gave him ample Teſtimony, that for ſuch he had there receyved it of them. Comeing to *Xeres* and offering there to beſtowe it, the ſame was not only taken from him, but himſelf impryſoned, and for his Sentence had a Fyne ſett on him of 600 Ducketts, and a *Diſterment* for certain Years. Whereof I made my firſt Complaynte to the Duke of *Lerma*; whoſe Anſweare was that he thought the Wrong was great, and that he ſhould be paid in better Money;

but

but ſo farr falls out the Concluſion diſagreeing with thoſe Premiſſes, as divers Months have paſſed, and notwithſtanding all the earneſt Sollicitations and Entreaties I have uſed, I can neyther procure him Reſtitution, nor ſo much as a Determination in what Councel or Trybunal his Cauſe is to be determyned. The like evil Meaſure and intollerable Delay and Neglect I find in the Buſineſs of one *Tomlynſon* Factor to Mr. *Kellet* of his Majeſtie's Wardrobe; whoſe Goods (as formerly I have advertyzed your Lordſhipps) were *embarqued* at *Mallaga*, for having had Commerce near unto *Cabo Verde*, which they claime here to be within the Juriſdiction of their *Portingale*. Only this I heare which little contenteth me, that *the Promoter* of that Cauſe having been here and retourned to *Mallaga*, makes great Braggs *what good Acceptation he had here with the Lords for the Servyce done againſt the Engliſhman*. In the Cauſe of *Sardinia*, beſides the Impediment of the Owners Neglect in not ſending a Power, there hath been for many Weeks a Delay found for want of an authentique Commiſſion from the King; without which the two Dukes and others to whome the Cauſe is committed cannot proceed, with ſuch Authority as is convenient. This I labour in daylie, and hope, notwithſtanding that the *Vice Roy* of that Iſland is a great Favorite of *the Dukes*, that I ſhall in the end obtain it. Of the Buſineſs of the Shipp ſpoyled in *Sycillia*, ſo many and ſo cunning are the Shiftes of the Duke of *Feria*, as I am not arrived at the firſt Sentence. The Impriſonment of the Men detayned by *the Inquiſition* yet continueth; and the laſt Anſweare I received from *the Inquiſitor General* was, *that for ſuch as fall into that Gulfe, there is no Labour to be made nor better Meanes to be uſed then Sylence and recommending them to God*. Now that I had acquainted him with it, he ſayth *it ſufficeth, and that for my ſake it ſhall appeare that he will do all he can.* *An.* 1608.

In myne own Opynion, amongſt them this is not the leaſt of the Dangers whereunto are ſubject the Marchants of our Countrys that traffique hether. For yf * *the Article* be to be underſtood *that upon Scandal ſuppoſed they may impriſon, and after preſs the Partys with Queſtion of their Conſcience and upon that ground proceed with them according to their own Will, I ſee not with what Safety any of his Majeſtie's Subjects can eyther come or make any aboad within any of theſe Kingdoms: Where there will never want Perſons malitious to accuſe, covetous Hands to lay hold on Matter of Profit, nor cruell Harts to execute againſt us whatſoever their bloodie Lawes will give them collour to.*

For the Priſoners at *Sivill*, my late Letter is but now newly come from the King and not yet read in Councell; ſo as God knows when that Buſineſs will be reſolved upon: Only this good Effect it hath wrought, that the hard Sentence given againſt them is as yet ſtayed from Execution.

The Fryer that workes the Peace, notwithſtanding that *the King* and *Duke* are gone, *is yet here with us at* Aranjues. He was exceeding well received by the King, with whome he had an Hower and half of private Conference. Many Favours were in like Manner dureing his aboad there done him by the Queene and the Marquis of *Valada* (High Steward of the King's Howſe,) *who lodged and entertained him in no worſe ſort, than if he had been one of the principall of the Conclave.* Wee now beginn to report, that there is hope that the Difficulties of the Treatye will be eyther ſo removed or ſo facilitated, as the Peace may have the Succeſs that is deſired. In the mean while wee wynn time, and hope that *this little ſweet Sence of Quiet*, will breed in the Mindes of *our contraries* a Deſire to entertaine it; *and that happely by this Intercourſe and Conference, we may work into ſome of their Hartes Humoures contrary to thoſe that formerly they have been poſſeſſed with, and wherein they may differ and grow to queſtion with their own Aſſociates.*

Don Baltazar de Zuniga (who formerly ſerved for Embaſſador in *Fraunce*) takes his Journey towardes the Court of the *Emperor* where he is to be *reſident*. His going is haſten'd, by reaſon of the Differrences between the *Emperor* and

* This Article is printed at large pag. 29.

An. 1608. his Brother; who (as here is ſaid) is come unto *Prague, to treat with them with a ſtrong Argument of an Army of* 20000 *Men. Don Pedro de Toledo* is alſo (as is ſaid) very *ſhortly to followe him*, but in his Way to take the Court of *Fraunce. His Errande thither is now begun to be chaunged, and whiſpered it is* (but *ſo whiſpered* as they deſire it ſhould be heard) *that he is there to move and treate of two ſeveral Marriages, the one for the Infanta here with the Dolphin, the other for a ſecond Sonne here with a Daughter there.* To theſe there is *an Inſinuation of an Intention of beſtowing the Right and Tytle in the Low Countries.* This (if ſo it be,) yf for none other purpoſe it ſerve, yet at leaſt will not be amyſs to entertaine tyme, to haſten the *French* King; and (which I imagine to be the cheefe end of the Worke) *to enjealous us of him. In the Howſe of* Burgundie *it is not newe, to ſeeke to winne preſent purpoſes with hopes given of future Marriages.* A great Councellor of this State one Day *unawares* did let fall unto me, that *a Marriage here* (conſidering the Infancye of the Parties) *might be treated of many Yeares, and in meane time continue the Amitye, yet the Execution was to reſt in the Will and Hand of God.* When I anſwearcd, *that Princes of Underſtanding and good Meaning are not accuſtomed like Taylers to haſte their Garments to give them a Forme, but to ſowe them to make them fit for uſe*, he ſeemed to repent him of having ſoe farr diſcovered himſelf; and ſought to make all good, by ſaying that althoughe things were really and faythfully intended, yet Time and Accidents do many times alter the moſt aſſured Purpoſes.

The *French Embaſſador* upon Speech had betweene him and me this other Day of the Deſignes of this State, and I telling him that *his Bucket was now going upwarde, two Marriages at once being purpoſed to be offered to the King his Maſter*; after he had *a little bluſhed*, and proteſted that they had as yet communicated no ſuch Matter unto him, and yet confeſſed that he heard of it by others; ſaid *merrily*, that *the Infanta her ſelf had given a Reſolution in thoſe matrymonial Matters*; for being asked one Day by a great Lord of this Kingdome *which of the two Princes of* England *or* France *ſhe would have for her Husband?* She anſwered *that ſhe would have them both*; a Leſſon which he imagineth hath been taught her by her Elders. But I rather think it proceeded as a Veritye out of the Lippes of a Child, *viz. That ſhe was as little intended to the one as the other, yet to both perhappes in times there would be given Appearances.* And ſo, &c.

CHARLES CORNWALLIS.

Sir Henry Neville *to Sir* Ralph Winwood.

SIR, *London*, 12th *May* 1608.

I Can very eaſily apprehend the Inconveniencie you may find *by the Uncertainty of our Deſires and Reſolutions here*, (having been formerly acquainted with them little to my pleaſing) but your Wiſdom and Patience will overcome all. I am ſorry to ſee that the State of thoſe Provinces is *ſo weak, that they are not able to ſubſiſt for any ſmall time without a Peace. Againſt ſuch a Neceſſity there is no diſputing:* So whether the King of *Spaine* aſſent to the *Truce* in the *Indies*, or what Miſchcif ſoever be like to enſue by opening the Trade to *Antwerp*, for any thing I ſee *they muſt make a Peace.* I much deplore this hard Condition of theirs, *and hold them unworthy of ſuch an Iſſue of their Troubles, wherein they have acted with ſo much Wiſdom and Fortitude: And I do as much blame all their Confederates, that have ſuffered ſuch Vertues to miſcarry for want of their Aſſiſtance. Shame be to* France *that was able and would not, and woe muſt be to us, that would and cannot.* But ſeeing it muſt needs be, I would it were done, that we had you at home amongſt us; where if I misjudge not, there will be ſhortly (and I believe is reſerved) an Employment for you of good

good Worth. I am ſure you have underſtood the Advancement of our honoura- *An.* 1608.
ble Friend to the Place of *Treaſurer*, with the ſame Content that it bredd in the whole Kingdom, ſaving *me gli intereſſati*, who digeſt it not ſo well inwardly as they make ſhew outwardly; eſpecially the Followers and Dependants, whoſe hopes are by this means ſomewhat abated. But otherwiſe I know not any thing the King hath done in that kind more univerſally applauded: *So great a Reformation many imagine will follow this Change.*

Sir *Thomas Smith* is now ſworn extraordinary Maſter of the Requeſts with a Fee of 100*l.* a Year, yet retaineth his Clerkſhip of the Councill; and as I hear ſhall execute ſome Part of the Secretaries Office, in going between the King and his Lords in ordinary Matters, to eaſe my Lord. Why or from whom you ſhould meet with any Oppoſition to your return I cannot imagine, unleſs it be from ſome that fear you may intercept or divert ſome Favour from them which they aſpire to: But if your great Friend remaine conſtant, as I thinke he hath good Cauſe, they will not prevail. I have no great means to penetrate ſuch Secrets, but what I can learn that may concern you, I will acquaint you with. And thus recommending my beſt Affections to you and my Lady, I take my Leave committing you to God.

Your very aſſured Friend to be diſpoſed,
HENRY NEVILLE.

---

* *Sir* Charles Cornwallis *to the Lords of his Majeſtie's Council.*

May it pleaſe your Lordſhips, 17th *May* 1608. O. S.

MY laſt Letters were of the 12th of this preſent and ſent by the way of *Fraunce*, from whence I doubt not but before this they will come unto your Lordſhip's Hands. All things here ſtand in their former State; the King and Queen at *Lerma*, and the Councellors of *the Conſulta* not yet gone from hence, but will within theſe two or three Dayes and not return theſe many Weekes, excepte theſe late Newes of the Deathe of the Queen's Mother, draw the King hether to celebrate her Obſequies. *Don Pedro de Toledo* is to begin his Journey towards *Fraunce* within theſe fourteen Dayes; and *the publiſhed Motion for Allyance ys as it ſeemes likely to have a breeſe Succeſs*, being to be ſet on Horſeback with divers of the faireſt Jennets that the King hath and very rich Furnitures, which as is ſaid *Don Pedro* is to preſent unto that King. *We ſuppoſe him here to be an apt Meſſenger thither, being of the King's Profeſſion and of the Queen's Blood.* That King hath done well yf he hath done what we here ſuſpect, for *by drawinge this Treaty in length with incouraging the one Party and deferring the longing Deſire of the other, yt may be he may work unto himſelf ſome good Partido eyther on the one ſide or on the other, yf not on both.* In the meane time *thoſe Adjournaments* are in ſome reſpects not unpleaſing unto us, *who hope that the Hartes of that People may chaunge theire former Thoughts, and with this Suſpenſion of hoſtyle Proſecutions, grow into a more ſofte and plauſible Temper.* The Paſſports of the Marques *Spinola* go here for very current, and *the tradeing People of thoſe Parts paſs with much more Safety, and receive more Carreſſes then the Subjects of the King my Maſter, though warranted both with the Articles of the Peace, and the King's Oath to obſerve them.* What thoſe Repayres hither may work in time in a People ſo inclyned to gaine, your Lordſhips will eaſily conjecture. *Their Friendſhip towards us I cannot more fitly compare then to the Weather of this Spring, which we have found ſome one or two Dayes extreame hot, and for many Days after as unſeaſonably cold.*

---

* *Ex Bibliothec. Cotton. ibid.*

The

An. 1608. The poor Priſoners at *Sivyll*, notwithſtanding all my Laboures and Sollicitations are ſent to *the Gallyes*, and in their Paſſage uſed with all the Hardneſs that could be offered them The beſt is *their Gallyes are not Hell*; and being but *Purgatorye*, I am yet not altogether out of hope but at length my Prayers may prevaile for them. My hope is his Majeſtie's Subjects that are in *Virginia* ſhall not be uncared for, to whom I much ſuſpect that this Sommar there will be given ſome Alarum: And the rather I think it, in regard they will not by any meanes take knowledge of ſetling or planting there, nor once take the Name of that Country in their Mouthes; ſo as whatſoever there they ſhall do, ſhall not be out of Will or Intention to offend the King, but only to prohibit his ſtrayeing Subjects for entring and abydeing in Partes within their Limits.

The *fugitive Earles of* Ireland I underſtand for certain *had Money ſent them into* Ireland, and much given them ſince their comeing from thence: Whether it went out of this Purſe or out of the *Archdukes* I cannot yet aſſure. The *Pope* to whome they are nowe repayred, (if I may believe thoſe here, that, his own *Nuntio* excepted, ſeem to have beſt underſtanding of his State and Diſpoſition) is not like to do much for them, as he that hath neyther much meanes, nor much will to Largeſſe and Matter of Charge. Yet was that the fitteſt Place that by their beſt Friends (in this Time of handling ſo important Affayres) could be either adviſed or aſſigned unto them; for *there under a ſcarfe of Charity, they may receive out of the Hands of ſome, that which comes from the malitious Harte and corrupted Handes of others.* The Meſſenger is this Nighte to depart; and ſo very late it was before I had knowledge given me of his Journey as I muſt crave Pardon of your Lordſhips for my Shortneſs: And therefore with the humble Remembrance of my Dewety do take my leave, *&c.*

CHARLES CORNWALLIS.

---

* *From the Earl of* Salisbury *to Sir* Charles Cornwallis.

Sir Charles Cornwallis, 19th *May* 1608.

ALthough by the Arrivall again of *the Fryer in* Spaine I dowbt not but you ſhall have underſtood in what State the Treatye ſtandeth between them and the *States* of the *Low-Countries*; yet becauſe I have found by the former Letters *how apt they are there to diſguiſe things and to give them quite contrary Colours from their true being, thereby the better to cover their own Intentions and Reſolutions*, (as in the Courſe of your former Advertizements I have often obſerved that *when they have made moſt ſhew of miſlikeing this or that then they have been moſt forward to yield it,)* I have thought it convenient for his Majeſtie's Service and your particular better Information, to let you know both in what Termes things do ſtand betwixt *Spaine* and the *States*, and likewiſe what hath been negotiated ſince between the King our Maſter and the *States* in the Point of defenſive League, of which heretofore you have had ſome generall Motions. Firſt therefore for the Matter between *Spaine* and the *States*, you ſhall underſtand, that *the true Cauſe of the Fryar's going into* Spaine, *was to acquaint that King with the States firm Reſolution, not to proceed further into the Treaty till the Point of Navigation into the* Indies *be accommodated*, from which the *States* will not be driven, as they pretend. And though at firſt it was conceived that this Trade into *the Indies* (not ſo much concerning all the Provinces in their particular as it doth thoſe of *Holland* and *Zeland* eſpecially) ſhould not have been ſo much ſtood upon as to have been made *cauſa ſine qua non*; yet it appeareth now, that ſuch is the Unity amongſt the Provinces as they make it their general Interreſt, and an eſpeciall

---

* *Ex Bibliothec. Cotton. Veſpaſian* XI.

meanes

meanes of their Subſiſtance; and therefore have brought the Commiſſioners ſo farr, as to diſpatch *the Fryar* with an Article qualified amongſt themſelves, for to yield unto the *States* a Liberty of Trade into the *Indies* by way of *Truce* for the Space of nyne Years, according to this Paper encloſed. *The Fryar* hath been likewiſe inſtructed what likelyhood there is of Succeſs in the other Poynts which are to come in Queſtion; as namely that of accommodateing the Trade between the *States* and the *Archduke*'s Provinces, in which as much difficulty is like to ryſe as in that of the *Indies*, eſpecially in the Trade to *Andwerpe*: Which if the *States* ſhould generally admit without Reſtriction, they ſay it would be an undoing of all their Provinces by reaſon of the Scituation and Commodity of that Place; and therefore would lay ſuch a Clogg of Impoſitions upon it as the other ſide is not likely to endure. *The Point of Religion hath been ſparingly talked of*; becauſe the *States* being by the firſt Article of this Treaty to be declared *a free State*, will never admitt of one Condition which ſhould any whitt abridge them in it, or of any Motion which in that kind ſhould not be reciprocall betwixt them and the *Archdukes*. Much alſo hath been ſtood upon the Point of Security for the *States* Shipping in *Spaine*, that they ſhould not be lyable and ſubject to Arreſts and Confiſcations, ſeeing the *States* have no meanes to revenge themſelves in that kind, becauſe few or no *Spanyards* trade in their Country; and therefore have deſired Security to be given them by ſufficient Merchants in their Countries for the Somme of 300000 Crownes, and they would give Security in *Spaine* or the *Archdukes* Country of the one Moyety of that Somme. *The Limits of each others Juriſdiction have alſo bin diſputed of*, and for the Demolition of ſome Forts built one upon the other. In all which *the Fryar* is ſufficiently inſtructed to give an Accompt to the King of *Spayne* and his Councel how theſe things may be accommodated; ſo as *now it doth depend from thence to have Peace or not, ſithe now they knowe upon what Conditions they muſt purchaſe the ſame.* *An.* 1608.

Concerning the Proceedings between the King our Maſter and the *States* in the Poynt of *defenſive League*; you muſt underſtand that *the States have preſſed long ſince both his Majeſtie and the* French *King for a defenſive League betwixt them, which ſhould be dependant upon the Concluſion of the Peace now in queſtion*; becauſe otherwiſe the *States* thought themſelves not ſufficiently ſecured to harken further to any Motions of Peace with *Spayne*, *unleſs they were ſeconded afterwards with ſome Guarantee from others for the true obſerving of the ſame.* Upon this Motion when his Majeſtie *pawſed a while*, in reſpect of many Conſiderations both publick and private depending thereon, *the* French *ſeeking to draw from us all manner of dependancy and Recognition of Obligation by the States (as much as they could,) took hold ſtreight of our Dilation, and concluded a particular League to that purpoſe with the States*, leaving his Majeſty to conclude afterwards. Who in this League defenſive, is carry'd (beſides the Example of *Fraunce)* principally from the Conſideration of the preſent State of Affaires. Firſt in reſpect of the *States*, whome though his Majeſty found much inclinable to a Peace, yet were they very uncertain how to proceed into the ſame, unleſs they were ſupported by an Aſſurance of ſuch an Aſſiſtance. Secondly in reſpect of himſelf, who tho' he found in all probabillity of Reaſon of State that the Concluſion of a Peace between *Spayne* and the *States* could not but add much difficulty and danger to himſelf, yet weighing the good that thereby was to be hoped to come to the generall State of *Chriſtendome*, he was loth to croſs or interrupt this Peace by ſhewing himſelf over backward in this League; *eſpecially ſeeing that others who had been more buſye againſt the Peace, were now become flexible to this League.* And laſtly in reſpect of *Spayne* and the *Archdukes*, whom his Majeſty thought *he could not offend* by any ſuch League, but rayther thereby ſhould oblige them the more unto him, ſeeing that whatſoever he did, depended but upon the Concluſion of the Peace, and that which was ſo great a Motive for the ſetting the ſame forwardes: And the rayther, becauſe his Majeſty perceived, that *the more he protracted the makeing*

An. 1608. *of this League, the more backward the States grew from the Peace.* In which respect his Majesty was forced (for takeing away Obstacles on his Part) to declare himself more directly in it, upon such Conditions as are contayned in this Paper enclosed; and *yet before he would come to any Conclusion, he caused both the* Spanishe *Ambassador here to be made acquainted with his Reasons, and likewise the Archduke's Commissioners in* Holland; to the end that his Majestie's Intentions in it might be the more apparent to the World's Viewe. In which particular I must let you know, that *unexpectedly the Archduke's Commissioners shewed some dislike of this League*; alledging that it was herein prejudiciall to his Majestie's Treatye with *Spayne* and *them*, because it was there conditioned *that the Peace should be perpetuall*, which now by this our *new League* with the *States* (though this Peace between the *States* and them should go forward) should become *restrictive*. Which Exception (or any other whatsoever) if it should be alledged or stood upon, you may plainly let them knowe, that *his Majestie expected to have rayther received thanks for his good Offices then to be found fault withall in any thing*. For if it be remembred how earnestly he was sought unto to find out some Meanes for a Peace; naye, how he hath been blamed before both by *Spayne* and the *Archdukes* for not engaging himself further in a Peace for them, (though he could never have dreamed of these Termes of *absolute renounceing of Sovereigntye,)* it will easily appear what weak Foundation those their Exceptions had. Naye on the other side, if it be considered *what Power his Majestye had and hath still to cross this Treaty now on Foot* (how farre onwards soever it may be taken to be,) *yf he would but promise any underhand Assistance to the States*, (whereunto he is often sollicyted by them, and to whom he should have given Satisfaction if he would but have permitted the *French* King to have paid some Mony of his own Debts;) or if his Majestie's manner of proceeding be but looked into *how temperately he hath carried himself therein more then others*, because he would not give the *States* any Cause to insist upon any *exorbitant Conditions* in the Treatye, insomuch (as I do assure you) the Matter is not yet brought to any fynal Conclusion; of which his Majestie's *Slowness* those that seek to draw a streight Obligation and Dependency from the *States* unto them cease not to make the best use they can, *compareing their Readiness with his Majestie's Coldness*; it will appear if the Auditt be well cast up, *that his Majestie deserveth better at the King of* Spayne's *and Archdukes Hands in reall and essential Friendship then he is requyted*; unless they would have left the King obnoxious to all the Worlde's Censure and particularly to the *States* Suspicion, not only to have refused any manner of Assistance openly or covertlye, mediately or immediately for the Warre, but to have perswaded Peace and Truste, and yet have refused this Contracte, which is of no Vallidity, except Peace be made and after broken. And for the Argument it self of the *perpetual Friendship*, you maye say that the *States* Peace with *Spayne* being likewise *perpetual* (as it is pretended) can give no prejudice unto it, unless they will give it in surmise *that they entend not to keep the same, and therefore would have us desist from any such League with the States. In which particular as they will open themselves unto you, so his Majesty will conforme himself accordinglye.*

Moreover I must let you know, what straunge Judgment the World doth make of that *publicque Reception* and *Support* given to *Tyrone* and others at *Millane, contrarye to the King of* Spaine's *Protestation*, both deliver'd unto you and here confirmed by his own Ambassador to his Majestie, *that the King would not so much as shelter them in any of his Dominions*; whereas now the World sees that *they are publickly received, feasted and entertained at* Millan, *with Money given them by his publicque Minister there.* In which particular you may represent unto the King, *what hazard his Word and Fayth runneth in the Opinion of others Judgment though his Majesty suspendeth his own*, and what small Retribution he giveth to the King our Master, in those and all other his most honorable Proceedings towards him.

Lastly

Laſtly if you ſhall heare it ſpoken of there that the King our Maſter conty- *An.* 1608.
nueth any Disburſments to the *States* by way of Aſſiſtance unto them, under the Payments which the *French* King doth yearly afford unto them; you may confidently affirme (for ſo his Majeſty doth take it upon his Honor and I myſelf know it to be true) that his Majeſty never aſſented to any ſuch Courſe (ſince his Peace was concluded with *Spayne,)* but hath ſtill proteſted againſt it to the *French King* and his Miniſters, that he would not ſtand to any ſuch Disburſments; ſo that if the *Frenche* Ambaſſador there ſhould enforme any ſuch Matter, *you may publickly proteſt that the King our Maſter doth utterly diſavowe it.* True it is, that the chief Financer *de Roſney* hath ſtill gone about to urge it upon our *Decompts*, but his Majeſtie hath from tyme to tyme diſclaymed againſt it; ſo as this is rayther to be accompted a Bravery of the *Financer*'s, then a Matter in which the *Frenche* King himſelf will truely avowe him.

It may be you ſhall hear of a deſperate Action performed by one Sir *Cairie Odogertye*, who raſhly in a treacherous Manner ſurpriſed the Towne of the *Derry* in *Ulſter*, being abuſed (as it is very likely) with an idle Rumour or Dreame that was entertayned a while amongſt the ill affected of that Kingdom, of the Arryval of ſome *Spaniſh* Forces in the Weſt of *Ireland.* Yf you find that this Exployte of his be improved more then an ordinary *Iriſhe Perfidye*; you may aſſure them with whome you ſhall have any Speeche about it, that it is a Matter of ſo ſmall Conſequence, and ſo farr from the Expectation of thoſe that hoped this would have given an Alarum to the reſt of the bad Members of that State, as the Lord of *Delvyn*, who hath ſtood out as a *Banditti* all this while for the late Conſpiracy, durſt not truſt the Opportunity but hath rendred himſelf voluntarily and abſolutely to his Majeſtie's Mercy; which is like to prove the Iſſue of this *Odogertie*, when he ſhall find himſelf deſtitute from being ſeconded (as yet he is) by others. And ſo for this time I commit you to God's Protection.

From the Court at *Greenwich.*

Your loving Friend,
SALISBURY.

The Earl of Salisbury *to Sir* Richard Spencer *and Sir* Ralph Winwood.

21ſt *May* 1608.

AFTER my right hearty Commendations. Since my laſt Diſpatch unto you, his Majeſtie hath been *earneſtly dealt with* both by the *Spaniſh Ambaſſador* here (upon an expreſs Order which he received from the King his Maſter) and by the *Archduke's Ambaſſador alſo, in the Point of our defenſive League with the States.* In which *they both have ſhewed* (as before the *Archduke* himſelf did to Sir *Thomas Edmonds) their great diſlike, that his Majeſtie ſhould enter into any ſuch League, which they conceive to be not only prejudiciall to them and derogatory to their Treaty with his Majeſtie, but too much advantagious to the States*; *whoſe Minds will be raiſed thereby both to ſtand more peremptorily upon their own Conditions in this Treaty, and after the Peace concluded will carry themſelves more haughtily towards them. And therefore wiſhed, that his Majeſtie would forbeare to proceed any further into it*; *or at leaſt to protract it till the Peace (now in Speech) ſhould be abſolutely concluded on.* To both which Inſtances of theirs, though I need not particularly to expreſs unto you the Arguments and Reaſons which his Majeſtie uſed *in the Juſtification of his Action*, becauſe you your ſelves have already ſo ſenſibly repreſented them in your former Diſpatches when you had occaſion to ſpeak of them to the *Archdukes Commiſſioners*; yet I have thought good to let you know, that thereupon I took occaſion to ſpeak with Sir *Noell Caron*, and to deſire him *to acquaint the States* (or ſuch as he holds Correſpondency withall) *with the Strangneſs*

An. 1608. *Strangneſs of the Expoſtulation from* Spaine *and the Archdukes; to the end* (that in their Conferences with the other Commiſſioners) *they would take notice of it as a Matter which did breed in them no little Cauſe of Jealouſy, to ſee them ſtand ſo much againſt that, for which* Spaine *and the Archdukes had more reaſon to hold themſelves obliged to the King our Maſter; for that otherwiſe* (if the *States* could not have been ſeconded by the Confidence of ſuch a League,) *they neither durſt nor would have ever adventured to have proceeded ſo far into the Treaty as now they have done.* By which kind of Proceeding (howſoever we do not greatly weigh indeed what Judgment ſo ever *Spaine* maketh of our *League,)* yet we may gaine this Advantage; if not to take away all kind of Suſpicion from them towards us, at leaſt to ſtop their Mouths, and remove any direct Exceptions they can pretend againſt it; which being the only Object of my Motion to Sir *Noell Caron*, I thought fit to acquaint you with it, becauſe I would not make you Strangers to any thing of that kind. Not that I would have you ſpeake any thing of it to the Commiſſioners themſelves, but that you might obſerve both the *States* manner of digeſting this Motion, (leaſt happily they might further Strayne it then it deſerves) and you may be alſo the better prepared (if the Commiſſioners ſhould offer any Speech unto you of it) in your Anſwers to them, *by confirming how ſtrangely indeed his Majeſty takes theſe Exceptions, (in lieu of which he expected rather to have received thanks from them,) ſeeing they have ſo many ways ſollicited him to be a Means for a Peace; nay and have blamed him for not ſhewing himſelf more forward in it heretofore, when his Majeſtie could little dream of that kind of renouncing all Soveraignty.*

And for the manner of his Proceeding, if it be but indifferently lookt into *how temperately* his Majeſtie hath carryed himſelf therein more then others, (becauſe he would not give the *States* any juſt Cauſe to inſiſt upon any *exorbitant Conditions* in the Treaty) it will eaſily appear (if the Audit be well caſt up) that his Majeſtie deſerveth better at the King of *Spaine*'s and *Archduke*'s Hands in reall and eſſentiall Friendſhip, then he is requited with; unleſs they would have left the King our Maſter obnoxious to all the World's Cenſure (and particularly *to the States Security,)* in not only to have refuſed any manner of Aſſiſtance, openly or covertly, mediately or immediately for the Warr, but to have perſwaded Peace and Truſt, and yet have refuſed this Contract, which is of no Validity except the Peace be made and after broken.

And for the Argument it ſelf *(of the perpetuall Friendſhip)* which the *Archdukes Commiſſioners* uſed to you, it is apparent that the *States Peace* with *Spaine* being likewiſe to be perpetuall, (as it is pretended,) it can give no prejudice to it; unleſs they will give it in ſurmize *that they intend not to keep the ſame, and therefore would have us deſiſt from any ſuch League with the States:* In which particular (you may ſay) as they will open themſelves unto you, ſo his Majeſty will conform himſelf accordingly. As you ſhall hear any thing of this Matter ſo I pray you advertize me, becauſe I would be glad to find whether the *States* will be content to uſe this Language of themſelves to the *Archdukes Commiſſioners* or no. Whereof as its true that ſome good uſe may be made to us, if it come to the Ears of thoſe Princes that the *States* have confeſſed to their Commiſſioners that they durſt not have gone ſo far in the Peace as they have done except we had given them this Aſſurance; ſo *I am not very apt to believe, that the States (meerly out of Gratitude) will ſay any thing to encreaſe any good Underſtanding between us, but rather happily to nouriſh the Dryneſs.* In which Conſideration I did let fall to Monſieur *Caron, (tanquam aliud agens)* that I would be glad to hear *how the States carryed themſelves in their Diſcourſe; becauſe I found in his Majeſty ſome Inclination to give you ſome Directions to retard the Concluſion of this League, untill he heard how they had carryed themſelves in the Buſyneſs*; whereof his Majeſty ſhould make the beſt Judgment, by that Language which any of thoſe Princes Ambaſſadors ſhould uſe after this Paſſage between the *States* and the Commiſſioners on that ſide was known;

known ; (who you may be ſure will quickly advertize it to their Princes if they find that the *States* do take the Alarm of their Exception to this Point,) *and ſhall perceive by them that by this Promiſe of the Kings, they have been wrought to that Progreſs wherein the Buſyneſs already ſtands ; both which if they do not, they do nothing for our End.* You need not to communicate this with the *French*, nor ſeem to the *States* that we affect this, or have directed you to deal in it; but rather ſee whether they will take notice to you of Monſieur *Caron*'s Meſſage. Which if they do, you know then what Courſe to runn; and if they do not, then away you draw it from them by Diſcourſe of your own, ſhewing to them what good reaſon they have to be jealous of this ſtrange Proceeding. *An.* 1608.

It may be you ſhall hear of a deſperate Action performed by Sir *Cahir Odogerty*, who raſhly in a treacherous Manner ſurprized the Town of the *Dery* in *Ulſter*, being abuſed as it is very likely with an idle Rumor or Dream brought by the ill affected of that Town, to let in ſome *Spaniſh* Forces in the Weſt of *Ireland*. If you find that this Exploit of his be improved there *more then an* Iriſh *Perfidie*, you may aſſure them with whom you ſhall have any Speech concerning it, that it is a Matter of ſo ſmall Conſequence, and ſo far behind the Expectation of thoſe that hoped this would have given an Alarum to the reſt of the bad Members of that State, as the Lord of *Delwyn* who hath ſtood out as a *Bandito* all this while from *the late Conſpiracy*, durſt not truſt the Opportunity, but hath rendred himſelf voluntarily and abſolutely to his Majeſtie's Mercy; which is like to prove the Yſſue of this *Odogerty*, when he ſhall find himſelf deſtitute from being ſeconded, as yet he is, by others. And ſo for this time I commit you to God's Protection, *&c.*

Your very loving Friend,
SALISBURY.

This Day Monſieur *Caron*'s Diſpatch goeth away as he tells me.

The Lords of the Privy Council to Sir Richard Spencer *and Sir* Ralph Winwood.

24th *May* 1608.

AFTER our right hearty Commendations. We have according to our Duties and our Cuſtome imparted to his Majeſtie your Letters of the 14th and 15th of *May*, which were yeſterday brought us at one inſtant by two ſeverall Meſſengers. Whereof the firſt contained principally a Narration of your Advice concerning *the renewing of the Truce*, ſo ſtrongly controverted amongſt the *States*, and with more Sharpneſs then we could have wiſhed; *nothing being ſo dangerous to that State as lack of Union, and nothing ſo much practiſed by their Adverſaries as to divide them :* So as for the Point it ſelf which is now agreed on, we have little elſe to ſay, but to aſſure you from his Majeſty that your Proceedings in it are very much approved by him.

In the ſecond Letter which doth concern the *Merchants Adventurers*, his Majeſtie doth likewiſe throughly apprehend the injurious Courſe that is offered you; and therefore hath willed us to direct you in his Name to preſs the *States*, though it be but reitterating of your own Arguments (which cannot be mended) with this *ſerious Proteſtation* ; that if they ſhall perſiſt to urge this particular Propoſition, (which doth ſo little or nothing at all concern their owne Eſtate, unleſs it be by an oblique manner of Intereſt,) againſt which the *States* themſelves and their publick Miniſter here have often proteſted, his Majeſtie ſhall have juſt Cauſe to accuſe them in his owne Mind of much want of reſpect towards him, and to be jealous of that Judgment which other Men will make of his own patient digeſting of ſo ſtrange a Proceeding ; which may be ſaid rather

An. 1608 to favour of private Humour and Conteſtation, then out of any neceſſary Conſiderations importing their generallity: Where it is apparent, *that the maine Point which is now to be treated of, depends meerly of his Majeſtie's Favour and Friendſhip towards them*; for which they have ſo great Cauſe to be extraordinarily obliged to him, and have no Reaſon (having obtained the ſame) to ſtand upon Circumſtances with him. And therefore, ſeeing you your ſelves are beſt Witneſſes of their Carriage in this Matter, and are ſo well able to furniſh your ſelves with juſt Arguments for his Majeſtie's Demands; wee are commanded to let you know, *that his Majeſty is reſolved that you ſhall forbear to proceed to the conſummating of theſe Treaties, unleſs that Matter concerning the Merchants Adventurers be incorporated in the private Treatie*, without admitting of any Article at all in favour of the Subjects and Inhabitants of the *United Provinces* that are abiding here in *England*. For when we do well conſider of the Nature of the Article offered by you, (which we muſt needs ſay is warily penned for any thing which they might claime of precedent times,) we find that it may prove an occaſion to croſs divers Purpoſes of State which his Majeſty might entertaine now or hereafter for the encreaſing of his Revenues according to the Example of all other Princes, by improving of his Cuſtomes, or ſetting up of Impoſitions upon ſuch Merchandizes as are of leaſt neceſſary uſe in this Kingdom: In which his Majeſtie would not be deprived of that Power which that Article doth abridge, in the Words *que ceux qui ſont accuſtomez d'eſtre payez*, &c. All which we do but alleadge unto you in private for your better Foundation in this Buſyneſs, but not that we would have them divulged to the *States*; who have nothing to do with any foreknowledge of it, nor would not cauſeleſly be invited to remember it. Nevertheleſs if the *States* ſhall be *ſo peremptory* (which we do not believe) as to preſs this Matter any further, you may then conſent to an Article to be added in this *private Treaty*; that after their Peace with *Spaine* ſhall be concluded, the *States* ſhall within a convenient time ſend ſome Commiſſioners into *England*, to joyn with ſuch as his Majeſtie ſhall nominate, about the ordering and eſtabliſhing of the Trade and mutuall Commerce with all other things incident thereunto betwixt each others Subjects; ſo as this Article ſo to be added, be not derogating to any thing contained in this preſent Treaty. Which being all that for this time his Majeſty thinks fitt to be enlarged and we to be remembred unto you, we committ you to God's Protection, *&c.*

Your loving Friends,

R. Salisbury. E. Worcester.
H. Northampton. E. Wotton.
Nottingham. Jul. Cæsar.
T. Suffolk.

---

* *From the Earl of* Salisbury *to Sir* Charles Cornwallis.

Sir Charles Cornwallis, 31ſt *May* 1608. O. S.

SINCE my laſt Letter unto you (which was of the 19th of *May)* his Majeſty hath directed ſome of my Lords of his Counſayle to have Conference both with the *Spaniſhe* and *Archduke*'s Ambaſſadors, and to know what further they had to ſay againſt his Majeſtie's entring into a *defenſive League* with the *States*; to the end they might receive ſuch ample Satisfaction in it, as the Sincerity and Clearneſs of his Majeſtie's Proceedings in this and all other his Actions which have Relation to their Maſters, did juſtly require; *whoſe only end in this defenſive League aymed at nothing elſe then to the furthering of this Peace which their Maiſters ſo much affect, and in which they had prayed his Majeſty to do his*

* *Ex Bibliothec. Cotton. ibid.*

beſt

beſt Offices to the States. To this purpoſe we ſent on *Wedneſday* laſt for the *Archduke*'s Ambaſſador firſt, becauſe this Buſineſs ſeemeth moſt to touch him, and becauſe the principall Oppoſition againſt it proceeded from the *Archduke*'s Commiſſioners in *Holland*, and ſo from the *Archduke* himſelf to his Majeſtie's Ambaſſador there. We repeated unto him all the Circumſtances which have paſs'd ever ſince the *States* firſt ſeekeing unto his Majeſty upon the Overture of Peace made unto them, and how fearfull the *States* always ſhewed themſelves to harken to any Peace, in reſpect of the great Diffidencys betwixt them of the Daunger which they apprehended might lye covered under ſuch fayr Pretences; and therefore deſired his Majeſty rayther to aſſiſt them in the Warr which they held leſs dangerous to them, then to ſuffer them to runn any hazard by this way of Peace. That to this and ſuch their Language his Majeſtie ever anſwered, by diverting them from the Thoughts of Warr; rayther wiſhing them to Peace, yt ſafe and honorable Conditions might be obtained: qualifying (as much as he could) *their diſtruſt* of *Spayne*, with an Opynion he had, *that this King would deal more intirely with them then they expected.* With this Intention his Majeſty diſmiſſed *the States Deputies* out of *England*, and ſent his Commiſſioners into *Holland*, with like Charge *to nouriſh Peace if the Conditions might be ſuitable for it.* From whom when he underſtood, that the *States* (finding themſelves abandon'd in their Expectation for Aſſiſtance in the Warr, were unwilling to proceed further into the Peace unleſs they might have ſome kind of Warrant and Aſſurance from their neighbour Princes whereon they might relye in caſe that Conditions afterwards ſhould not be kept with them,) had made Inſtance for a League defenſive, to be made betwixt his Majeſty the *French* and them, which League ſhould have relation to the Concluſion of the Peace and not otherwiſe, his Majeſty ſhewed no ſuch readineſs to embrace the ſame; though upon ſecond Inſtances made in that behalfe, as he had no Reaſon whollie to reject this League leaſt the *States* might conceive that his Majeſty would whollie caſt them off both in Warr and Peace, ſo would he not alſoe ſuddainely accepte of it, leaſt the *States* Mind might be raiſed thereby to ſtand upon higher Conditions with *Spayne*; *but rather choſe to protracte his Reſolution, under Pretence of other Circumſtances that were depending thereon*, for the Reembourſment of their Debte and ſuch like: Untill afterwards, ſeeing on the one ſide the *Frenche* (impatient of Delay) to have concluded their League, and no Exceptions taken at all for it from *Spayne* or the *Archdukes*, and on the other ſide finding the *States* continually to preſs his Majeſty for his Reſolution in it, profeſſing otherwiſe their Unwillingneſs to proceed without it into the Peace, his Majeſty gave Orders to his Commiſſioners to go onward alſo into this League, but commanded them firſt to acquainte the *Archduke*'s Commiſſioners with it, and to impart unto them the Reaſons which moved his Majeſty to do it. Hereupon his Majeſty unexpectedly received the Newes how the *Archduke*'s Commiſſioners took Exceptions againſt our League, as a Matter prejudiciall (as they ſaid) to their Peace with us. Which Exceptions being ſeconded by way of *Expoſtulation* afterwards by the *Archduke* himſelf to his Majeſtie's Ambaſſadour at *Bruxells*, his Majeſty was deſirous further to underſtand from the Ambaſſadour what might be the Cauſe of *this ſtraunge Proceeding towards him*, and whether any thing was yet remaining which either his own Commiſſioners in *Holland* or his Ambaſſadour at *Bruxells* had lefte unſatisfyed to the *Archduke*; to the end the Ambaſſador might receive Contentment in it before the League be fully concluded, which as yet ſtood in ſuſpence, notwithſtanding the *States* earneſt calling upon his Majeſty and their *grand Treaty* drawing to this Exigent, to receive an end one way or other within theſe two Months. *An.* 1608.

The Ambaſſador hereupon replyed, that he had not any Order from his Maiſter further to oppoſe againſt it: That for his own Part, deſirous to do good Offices, he would repreſent any thing which the Lords would require of him; being of opinion that there was ſome kind of Underſtanding in this Expoſtulation, for that otherwiſe the *Archduke* his Maſter would have given him Charge about it. To this

An. 1608. this we propoſed by way of Diſcourſe, *whether he thought fitter* (in reſpect of theſe Exceptions) *that we ſhould whollie deſiſt from making the League, and thereby hazard the Conſtruction which the States would make of it that we might have diſcovered ſomething from* Spayne *which had drawn us back from undertakeing for them,* or that we ſhould proceed to a full Concluſion, ſithe Time gave not leave to ſend up and downe longer about it. He anſwered, it was a Matter too highe for him to deale in without Direction, and ſeemed much apprehenſive of any ſiniſter Conſtruction the *States* might make if we ſhould deſiſte them; only he ſaid that this League might be deferred till their Peace were made, and then a general defenſive League might be made againſt the Breakers of it. We told him that he had already underſtood the Reaſons which *forced us to do it now*; and the better to edifie him in it, we offerred him when this League ſhould be made, we would be as ready to make ſuch a League with *Spayne* and the *Archdukes*, if the *States* would go about cauſeleſly to break the ſame. In ſumme (for any thing we did perceive) we left the Ambaſſador well diſpoſed to do good Offices in it, and ready to relate our Reaſons in the beſt Manner he can.

After this we proceeded *to expoſtulate with him* for the *generall Reception* and *good Vſeage given in the Archduke's Countrie to all his Majeſty's worſt affected Subjects*, even to *ſuch Traytors* as no other Prince, *nor the King of* Spayne *himſelf* would endure within their Terrytories, as *Gerrard*, *Baldwine*, *Owen*, *Jacques* and ſuch like. We likewiſe ſpoke *feelinglye* of the *Iriſhe Regiment* entertained by the *Archdukes*, and of the general Diſcourſe amongſt them, *that e're long they hoped to have a better Part in* Ireland; and ſo proteſted againſt the Collonel himſelf and divers of the principall Commanders, that *his Majeſtye held them as Traytors to him and his Eſtate*; which we prayed the Ambaſſador to repreſent to the *Archdukes*, that accordinglye he would eſteem of them: Wherein (yf the *Archdukes* did not provide in time from ſufferring them thus to flock into *Ireland)* his Majeſty ſhould be conſtrained generallye to proclayme that Regiment and all other *Iriſhe* ſerving there, *Traytors to his Eſtate.*

To the ſame purpoſe we had likewiſe Speech that Afternoon with the *Spaniſh Ambaſſador*; in whom alſo we found no Commiſſion to deale further with us, but the like Willingneſs to write into *Spayne* to make theſe his Majeſtie's Proceedings the better taſted there. Thoughe I muſt confeſs that of both theſe Ambaſſadors, *we find the* Spaniſhe *more ſtiffe in maintaining that Argument, that his Majeſty being alreadye obliged with* Spayne *in a perpetual Ametye could not (without Breach of it) embrace that of the States, thoughe it depended upon the perpetual Treaty betwixt them and the States.* For Anſweare whereunto, we ſtill alledged *the Neceſſity of the Cauſe* grounded upon the Reaſons aforeſaid; and likewiſe made him the ſame Offer which we did to the *Archduke's Ambaſſador*, that after this Peace with the *States* ſhall be concluded, his Majeſty wil be as ready to enter into like Confederacy with the King of *Spayne* againſt the Breakers of this Peace, as now he doth with the *States*. We alſo repreſented unto him how *ſenſible* the *States* had been when they underſtood that Exceptions were taken againſt his Majeſtye for entring into ſuch a League with them; inſomuch as they ſtick not to make this uſe of it, *as if the beſt Sincerity were not intended towards them from the Archdukes and King of* Spayne *for that otherwiſe (they ſay) the Archdukes would not have found fault with his Majeſty for it*; ſithe that which his Majeſty is to do in this Matter proceedeth from their own Proteſtations, that without ſuch an Aſſurance from his Majeſty they will not go further into this Treaty of Peace, as the *States* themſelves have publickly made knowne to the *Archduke's* Commiſſioners in *Holland.* Of all which I thought fit to acquaint you, that you might be the better provided how to carry your ſelf there yf any Occaſion be offered you to ſpeak of this Matter. And ſo for this Time I committ you to God's Protection.

Your very loving Friend,

From *Whitehall.* R. SALISBURY.

Principall

Principall Heads of the League to be concluded betwixt his Majeſty and the States, *ſent encloſed in my Lord of* Salisbury's *Letter.*

THE League to be defenſive only.

The League defenſive conditionally to take Place, if the Peace do ſucceed.

The Cauſes of Rupture of the Peace to be left to his Majeſtie's Cenſure, and three Months Time appointed for a Summons before the Warr be embraced.

The Number of Auxilliaries (which his Majeſtie is to afford unto the *States*) is 6000 Foot and 400 Horſe, and twenty good Ships of Warr of the Burthen of three, four, five or ſix hundred Tonns.

The ſame Auxilliaries and Shipps to be furniſhed and entertained at his Majeſtie's Charges.

The *States* to reimburſe the Moneys at the end of the Warr.

The *States* to aſſiſt his Majeſty (if he be invaded) with an equal Number of Shippes, and with two Parts of three of the Land Forces, or ſo much Money for them as their Entertainment will amount unto.

The *States* to pay his Majeſty in defalcation of their ould Debt 60000 by half yearly Payments in *London*. But to be forborne only for the firſt two Years Payment after the Peace ſhal be concluded.

---

* *Sir* Charles Cornwallis *to the Lords of the Council.*

May it pleaſe your Lordſhips, 4th *June* 1608. O. S.

THE Diſpatch of *Don Pedro de Toledo* for *France* hath of late been here our greateſt Occupation. He hath been long in readineſs with all his Preparations; and the Counſellors of *the Conſultas* that are to followe the King in his Journeys, have ſtayed here (as themſelves affirme unto me,) only to ſett him on Horſeback with his concluſive Inſtructions. The generall News of the Court and Market is, *that for a Certaintye an Allyance with* France *will be concluded*; and the Towers of Strength and Exploytes whereunto by ſuch a Conjunction their State will be enabled, are (upon the looſe Foundation of vulgar Tongues) alreadye builded. What my ſelf conceyve of theſe Intentions, my former Letters to your Lordſhips have ſufficiently explained. I have lately cauſed both *the Fryer* and the *Commiſſioner* ſent hether by the *States* for the redeeming of Pryſoners *to be ſounded*, what the hopes and purpoſes are for Concluſions of this long continued Treatye. *The Fryer ſeemes confident, the Commiſſioner full of hope.* The Rancor of his Countrymen towardes the *Spanyard* he ſayth is well mollefyed, and the Humour of this Nation towards them ſo altered, as nowe in all Partes and Places they are embraced with more open Armes and Demonſtrations of lovinge Hartes then any other Nation whatſoever. They thincke there will enſue a good Peace; though ſo many are the Poynts wherewith it is to be tyed, as he imagines it may require ſome ſeven or eight Yeares before the forme of the Knott that is to be given to every of them be fully agreed on. To your Lordſhips grave Conſiderations I referre what of ſo long a contynued Parley and Entercourſe may enſue; *not doubting but his Majeſtie will put his Hand to the Rudder of ſo incertayne and ſlowe a ſayleing Shipp, conſidering that her Courſe ſo much imports him.*

We continue ſtill our Preparations for an *Armada*, but the Way and Deſigne of it kept very ſecret. For myne own part, I am not without ſome Dowbt that

* Ex Bibliothec. Cotton. *Veſpaſian* XI.

An. 1608. they have an Intention to awaken in their way outward or homeward, my Countrymen in *Virginia.*

The Cauſes of his Majeſtie's Subjects here depending remaine in their former State; *all in their way, none as yet at their Journeys end.* I ſhall I hope ſhortly to be able to wright more certainely of them.

George Carre the *Scotchman* (of whom in former Letters I have written unto your Lordſhips) is as I underſtand to take very ſhortly his Journey into *Scotland*, ſupply'd from hence with 1400 Duckets. A late diſcourſive Memoriall hath been exhibited to this Councell, *adviſeing his Majeſtie's Correſpondency with the catholique Subjects of the King my Maſter in* Scotland; and giving for Reaſon, that if the King here ſhould find it good for his Eſtate to hold firme his Friendſhip with his Majeſty of *Great-Britaine*, he may then make his ſaid Intelligence with thoſe Subjects of his of great uſe unto him, by Diſcoveries of their Purpoſes and Affections; and in caſe that any Breache ſhall hereafter happen between them, *he ſhall then alſo ſerve himſelf well of them to garboyle the Eſtate of his Majeſtie in that Kingdome, apt enough of it ſelf to take Fyre when it ſhall be offered out of an hand ſo potent.* What Anſwer this hath, I cannot yet with any Certaintye attayne unto; but yf *Carre*'s Voiage proceed, *I ſhall ſuppoſe that it hath wrought the Effect that the Memorialiſts deſired.*

For the Gentlemen of *Denmark* and the Factor of Mr. *Kellet*, the one condemned to Death and the other to the Gallyes, for a Raſhneſs which in my former I certifyed to my Lord of *Salisbury*, I have by my Letters to his Majeſty obtayned both Pardon and Delivery: They have ſufficiently endured in the Priſon Fears, Irons, Diſſeaſes and Miſeries, the black Followers of green Precedents. I am not out of hopes by the next Return to receive the like Favours for my poor impriſoned Countrymen at *Syvill.* And ſo, *&c.*

CHARLES CORNWALLIS.

Sir Thomas Edmonds *to Sir* Ralph Winwood.

SIR, *Bruſſells* 10th *June* 1608. O. S.

I Aſſure my ſelf that the good Parts of the Gentleman Mr. *George Hay* are ſo well known unto you, as they are ſufficient Motive without my Recommendation to make you favour him in any thing you may. He came out of *France* to ſatisfy his Curioſity to ſee theſe Parts, and for the ſame Reaſon he doth now alſo paſs into *Holland.*

I have received your laſt Letter of the 28th of *May*, having before hand ſome knowledge otherwiſe of the Reaſons which moved the *States* to aſſent to the *late Truce* for ſeven Moneths. I muſt tell you that the generall Opinion is, *that their Men have nothing ſo well provided for their own Intereſts, as they have given Advantage thereby to the King of* Spaine. There is little probabillity that the Treaty will come to an end by the end of *July*; for of the *Cordeliers* Return there is as yet no more News then hath been long ſince underſtood. *Don Pedro de Toledo* (a *Grandee* of *Spaine*) is ſhortly to treat with the *French* King in matter of Marriages between thoſe Princes Children; *which is thought eſpecially to be ſet a foot at this time, in hope thereby to make the King of* France *the more conteyned in his Aſſiſtance toward the States, that they by that meanes may be put into the more diſcomfort and deſpair of their Subſiſtance.* The ſaid *Don Pedro* is afterwards to go into *Germany*, to interpoſe the Authority of the King of *Spaine* for the compounding of the Matters between the *Emperour* and the *Archduke Mathias*; but it is expected that he will paſs this way. The *Archduke Mathias* doth inſiſt, that ſeing the Emperour maketh difficulty to conferr on him preſently the Title of King of *Bohemia*, that, with the Kingdom of *Hungary* (which hath been already offered him) he may be alſo declared

ed King of *Moravia*, *Seleſia*, &c. which are the bordering Provinces upon *Bohemia*. The ſaid *Archduke* doth juſtify himſelf to the World to have entred into this Action, upon a Combination heretofore made between him and the reſt of the Houſe of *Auſtria* for the ſetting of him up, in reſpect of the Emperour's Weakneſs, and to prevent by that occaſion that the Succeſſion of the Empire ſhould not be carryed from their Houſe. I have here ſeen the Copies of the Tranſactions which to that purpoſe paſſed between them. *An.* 1608.

There is Priſoner in this Town one *Henry Hoens* a principall Marchant of *Antwerpe*, for being accuſed by his Servant to have been an Adventurer with thoſe of *Holland* in the Navigations to the *Indies*; and it is ſaid that the purpoſe is to proceed criminally againſt him for the ſame.

The laſt Letters from *Rome* do report, that *Tirone* hath a Penſion of one hundred Crowns a Moneth graunted him by the *Pope*, and his Houſe Rent-free, and *partes* (as they term it) of dayly Allowances of Bread and Wine for ten Perſons, and that it is expected that more will follow. And ſo with my beſt Wiſhes to your ſelf and my Lady *Winwood*, I commit you to the Protection of God, *&c.*

Yours aſſured to be diſpoſed of,
THO. EDMONDS.

Sir Henry Neville *to Sir* Ralph Winwood.

SIR, *London*, 21st *June* 1608.

ALTHOUGH my Stay were very little in this Town after the Receipt of your Letter of the 9th of *June*, yet I would not depart without leaving ſome Acknowledgment that I had received it. I am glad to find your Stile in this laſt Letter ſomewhat altered as I conceive from divers of your former; for whereas in them I always found you of opinion that of neceſſity thoſe Provinces were to make a Peace, and could not ſubſiſt without it; in this laſt methinks I diſcern ſome more Comfort. For my part *I profeſs I hold their Intereſt and ours ſo nearly conjoyned in true Reaſon of State, as I do almoſt equally reſpect them; and would as willingly contribute even beyond all proportion of my Means, and cooperate as ſeriouſly with my Voice and beſt Endeavour in Parliament to enable the King to yeild them a reall Aſſiſtance, as I would for the Reduction or pacifying of* Ireland. And ſure I am that *the generall Affection of the Subjects of* England *is great unto the Conſervation of thoſe Provinces*; and that they would ſooner be drawn to yeild him a Contribution for that end, then for any other that can be propoſed; *yet I confeſs I am out of hope that he will make any uſe of their Affections that way. We are affraid of every Shadow, leaſt it ſhould give a Pretence unto* Spaine *to foment the Rebellion we expect in* Ireland; *as if when he reſolves and finds himſelf ready to do it, he will forbear for want of a Pretext.*

I wiſh the *States* could once more ſend to ſollicit our aid, and that before the Parliament ſit, which will be in *October*. It may happyly beget ſome Motions or Offers, which being out of hope to obtaine them our Lords will be unwilling to ſeek; and yet being made, may happily put ſome Spirit where it wants and quicken our Reſolutions; whereunto your Preſence if you can obtaine leave wil be very available. But to deal plainly with you, I cannot learn that there is now any purpoſe to call you home, at the leaſt till the Surceance be expired, and ſome Judgment made of the Sequell. Thus you ſee, *that howſoever the ſufficiency of a Miniſter be always good for the State, yet it is not alwayes advantagable to the Miniſter himſelf*; of whom little Compaſſion will be had (when he is found fit) how long they hold him in an honourable Bondage. But Patience is a great Vertue and hath great efficacie. I confeſs I want it oftentimes both for my ſelf and my Friends: You have it I know, and I hope ſhall reap the Fruit of it. Your

An. 1608. Your Servant *Moore* tells me he hath an abſolute Grant of Sir *Francis Goodwin*'s Houſe, which I am very glad of; both becauſe I know it to be convenient, and becauſe it is near me. It will give me occaſion to be the more in *London* when I have ſo deſired a Neighbour. I can write you nothing worth the knowing, therefore I will conclude with my very affectionate Commendations and Wiſhes of all good Fortune, and will ever be

Your aſſured Friend to my beſt Abillity,
HENRY NEVILLE.

Mr. John More *to Sir* Ralph Winwood.

SIR, *London* 25th *June* 1608.

BY Leiutenant *Haldeſworth* and *Standbanke* I made anſwer the 13th and 15th of this Inſtant, to thoſe of yours which then were come to my Hands. *Abraham* delivered your laſt Diſpatches the 22d of this preſent, and hath promiſe to be retourned with Anſwer from hence within ten Dayes.

I can now add nothing to my former for the Point of *your Retourne*, then that *my Lord perſiſteth in his Reſolution to recall Sir* Richard Spencer *in* Auguſt, but will adviſe to diſpoſe of you according to the State of Buiſneſſes on that ſyde, as I am informed by Mr. *Levinus*, from whoſe Mouth I will continue faithfully to advertiſe what ſhall proceed worthy your knowledge; always reſerving to your own Wiſdom the Judgement that may thereof be made. For though I do moſt willingly yeeld this rightfull Acknowledgement, that I have ever found him an honeſt Gentleman, and very affectionately ready to advance your Affaires; yet now *his mayne particular having ſo near relation to yours on either ſyde*, his Diſcourſes may perhaps have ſome deeper Drift then the Shallowneſs of my poor Capacity can comprehend. To ſpeak clearer of your relation each to other, I conceive that *when he ſhall go to releive you on that ſyde, you ſhall be employed here in thoſe principall Buiſneſſes which he now doeth under my Lord.* Now whither Place he moſt affecteth, or in which of thoſe Places *my Lord* moſt deſireth to employ him I cannot gather by his Words, ſo various and oppoſite are his Diſcourſes at ſeverall times.

For the *pretended Alliances* between *France* and *Spaine*, it is here foreſeen that they may produce very dangerous Effects, prejudiciall to the reſt of *Chriſtendom*, but eſpecially to this State. The *catholique Faction* (we ſay) may be hereby mightily ſtrengthned, *Ferdinand* of *Gratz*'s Pretenſions advanced, and the *States* enforced to lay down their Armes, upon ſuch Conditions as the *French King* (to the Neglect and Diſhonour of his Majeſty) ſhall procure for them, with many other miſcheivous Inconvenients which your wiſe Imagination can well ſuggeſt, not my Pen expreſs. *We ſee a Ward for all theſe Blows, by taking the preſent Occaſion* à pied levé *to ſtryke cloſe Hands with the States; and now whilſt their perplexed Minds are charged with Doubts and Jealouſies of the other Parties Combinations, to aſſure them wholly to our ſelves, and ſo ſhould wee not need to fear or envy the Strength and Glory of the two Kings.* For the Religion being hereby renforced, the *Proteſtants* of *France* taking Heart unto them, the King would be no leſs affraid and jealous of them then heretofore he hath ben of the contrary Faction, and we (being abſolute Maſters of the Sea) might order the Traffique of *France* at our Diſcretion. And for *Spaine*, we ſhould not only be able to make a faire Attempt for both his *Indies*, but alſo our *Weſtern People* with the Voluntiers of other Coaſt Townes, (together with that Navy which the *States* could eaſily maintain upon the Coaſt of *Spaine*) would ſo infeſt theyr home Trade, that the very Traffique between *Spaine* and *Portugall* would in ſhort time be barred, or become unfruitfull.

But

But all this Diſcourſe is but Winde: His Majeſty a Lover of Peace, and having conceived I know not what Opinion of the States, is miſerably poore, having not wherewith now to maintain his ordinary Expence, much leſs to feed a Warre; which beſides yts own Conſumptions, will by the Abridgment of Trade hinder the Proffit of *Cuſtomes*, the beſt Part of his Majeſtie's Revenues. In this Conjuncture I ſee no pourpos here to releive the *States*, or to ſuccour our ſelves by way of Prevention. *Reſolute enough we are to defende Blowes when they fall upon us, and untill then we will avoid by all means to give Offence.* In the mean time we maintain our Counſaylls with pregnant Reaſons. Yt is not for the Honour and Greatneſs of this State to ſtarte at every Noiſe, nor to make *Remuements* upon any Caprice of *a French Humeur*, whoſe Propertye alwaiſe hath ben to cover all their Actions with Miſts of Uncertainties, that they may ſeem more admirable and great to the World then in deed they are. For the pretended Contracts of Marriage they may prove to have no great Effects yf they be concluded. We obſerve that the Emperour *Charles* the 5th had divers Contracts, all fruſtrate, all fruitleſs. The Princes of *France* and *Spaine* are very young, and before theyr Fulneſs of Years be accompliſhed many Alterations may happen; and though it com hereafter to Mariage, *Brothers and Nephews by Mariage are not alwayes the ſureſt Freinds:* The Dukes of *Burgondie* though allied to *France* have ben theyr heavieſt Ennemies, and *France* with *Spaine* hath had cruell Warres, notwithſtanding their Affinitie in thoſe times. But indeed wee have here no oppinion of the Succeſs of thoſe Contracts. The *French King* (we ſay) is *too wiſe* to incurr an eminent and certain Danger, by diſarming the *States*, upon hope of an uncertain Good hereafter by the Fruit of theſe Mariages; and the King of *Spaine is too proude to make offer of his Daughter*, who by order of State ſhould firſt be wooed and requeſted on the Behalf of *France*. Many more Reaſons are added to theſe, from all which is drawn this cleer Concluſion; *that neither* France *nor* Spaine *intend at this time to accompliſh thoſe Contracts, but that either Party is content to entertain the Ouverture, the better to value themſelves in the World and to advance their particular Ends.* The *Cataſtrophe* will be, *that* France *when ſhe ſhall ſee the States in the Depth of Diſpaire will releive them with ſome ſmall Succour, (which in their good Fortune would be rejected, but in their Miſerie thankfully accepted,) and ſo engraft her ſelf into that State, and purchaſe theyr faithfull Alliance (to our prejudice) at a better Rate then otherwiſe ſhe could have done.*

This large Libertie have I ben bould to take (under Correction) at thys time in this Subject, upon the Commandement of your laſt Letter, without which I ſhould have contented my ſelf within the Compaſs of your particular Affairs. And ſo, *&c.*

JOHN MORE.

An. 1608.

---

* *From the Earl of* Salisbury *to Sir* Charles Cornwallis.

Sir Charles Cornwallis, 30th *June* 1608.

BY my laſt Letter which was of the 30th of *May*, (whereof I ſend you a Duplicate here incloſed yf happely it might be miſcarry'd by the waye) I have given you a particular Accounte of what paſſed here in ſeverall Conferrences with the Ambaſſador of *Spaine* and the *Archdukes* concerning his Majeſtie's *defenſive League* (which then was in Treaty) with the *Eſtates* of the *Vnyted Provinces*, and the Reaſons which moved him thereunto, according as they are at length ſet downe in the ſaid Diſpatche. Since which time the *Archdukes* Ambaſſador hath lately deſired Conferrence againe with ſome of my Lords of his Majeſty's Councell. In which he related both in Forme and Subſtance what he

* *Ex Biblioth. Cotton. ibid.*

An. 1608. did repreſent unto his Maſters upon our former Conferrence together touching that Poynte of our League with the *States*, and ſome other things which then paſſed by way of Speeche about the Misbehaviours of the *Iriſhe* that are entertayned in Servyce by the *Archdukes*, and delivered alſo the *Archdukes* Anſwere, tending again to *a miſlike of our ſaid League with the States*; as a Matter which the *Archdukes* held not only prejudicial to them, but *thought that his Majeſtie could not enter into any ſuch League, without Contravention or Deſtruction of his Treaty of Peace with* Spayne *and them.* Fortefying their Opynion (as the Ambaſſador alledged) upon the * *third Article of that Treaty*, by which it is ſaid, *that none of the Princes ſhall make anye Treatye with any other, nor give Aſſiſtance in any Warr or Treaty made or to be made in the prejudice of eyther.* To this we anſwer'd again with an Induction of the former Motives which cauſed his Majeſty ſo to do; which as they were ſo full of Honnor and Reaſon on his Majeſtie's Behalf, and with ſo much reſpecte to that Treaty, ſo are we ready to joine Iſſue upon it, that it will never be proved contradictorye either to the Subſtance or Formalletye of that Treatye. For the better Proof whereof, we requir-ed him to deſcend into Particulars, and to ſhew us which way that League with the *States* could be prejudiciall to this Treatye. His Anſwer was, *becauſe this League with the States might fall out hereafter to be prejudiciall to this Treatye, as if* Spayne *ſhould have Cauſe hereafter to fall out with the States, his Majeſty ſhould be then engaged for the States.* We told him that our League with the *States* had ſufficiently provided for ſuch a Contingent; for it was left in his Majeſtie's Power to be the Judge himſelf of the Cauſes of breach of Treaty between *Spayne* and them: Which *yf it proceeded from* Spayne *directly, his Majeſty ſhould then be engaged for the States, but if it ſhould proceed from the States, his Majeſty was at liberty not to interpoſe himſelf in it:* So as if *Spayne* and the *Archdukes* intended to keep their Fayth upon the Concluſion of this Treaty, there needed no further Diſpute of it. But howſoever this fall out or not, for the Juſtice of his Majeſtie's Proceedings we tould him that his Majeſty had good reaſon to do as he did, becauſe he had already in his Perſwaſions to the *States* aſſured unto them for *Spayne* and the *Archdukes*, that *whatſoever ſhould be concluded amongſt them ſhould be inviolably kept by* Spaine *and the Archdukes*; without which Aſſumption, the *States* did ever *proteſt* they would not have proceeded ſo farr into this Treaty as they have done. And that his Majeſty hath a juſt ground for this even by the litterall Conſtruction of this Treaty, appeareth ſufficiently † by the 7th Article; *by which his Majeſty doth promyſe in the Word of a King to enter into Treatye hereafter with the ſaid States, wherein his Majeſty will aſſigne a competent Time unto them to accepte and receive Conditions agreeable to Juſtice and Equity for a Pacification to be had with the moſt renowned Princes his deare Bretheren.* Which Words, as they doe exact from his Majeſtye the procureing of a Peace, ſoe in Diſcharge thereof if his Majeſty hath ſought to bring them upon reaſonable Conditions to a Parley for a Peace betwixt them, whoe can juſtly charge him? Or who thinkes it not full of Equity and Juſtice for the attayneing of a Peace, firſt to take away (as much as may be) the Diffidences in the *States* towards *Spayne*, which have (as *Spayne* beſt knowes) bene hetherto the only Stay and Stopp of all manner of Overtures, by undertakeing for all reall and actuall Performance on the Part of *Spayne* and the *Archdukes*. Beſides we remembred him, that the Ambaſſador himſelf had heretofore formerlye beſought his Majeſty in the Name of his Maſters, to do good Offices for the furthering of this Peace with the *States*.

And as for the Contingent that by this *defenſive League* with the *States* his Majeſtye might be engaged for them, (yf hereafter *Spayne* and the *Archdukes* ſhould have Cauſe to fall out with the *States*;) we anſwered againe, that if the Cauſe ſhould proceed from the *States*, his Majeſtie ſhould be ſo farr from being

* Vide *Rymer's Fœdera*, Vol. 16. fol. 587. † *Ibid.* fol 588.

engaged

engaged for them, as he did againe offerr to make the like defenſive Leagtie with *Spayne* and the *Archdukes* in caſe the *States* ſhould violate the Peace after it ſhall be concluded. But told him *roundly*, that it was ſtrange to his Majeſtie to ſee many Exceptions taken againſt him, when it is apparent that the *Archdukes* and King of *Spayne* had directly broken the Treatye in many mayne and matteryal Poynts: *Spayne* for not doing us Juſtice in our juſte Complayntes, (of which you your ſelf can give beſt Account,) and the *Archdukes* in cheriſhing and mayntayning of *his Majeſtie's Rebells*; *ſuch, as by the Judgment of the Parliamente upon ſufficient Proofe, had been denounced culpable of the Gunpowder Treaſon.* But of theſe things I will enter no further into Diſcourſe they being but Digreſſions from the mayne Matter, which often are fit to be remembred in Diſcourſe *ex re nata.* It will ſuffice me to have more particularly inſtructed you in *the Juſtification of his Majeſtie's Proceeding in the defenſive League with the States*; which League is now within theſe fewe Dayes brought to a fynal Concluſion, with many Conditions of Advantage to his Majeſty, in reſpect of his Debts and the Trade of his Subjects thether; and was ſooner concluded by the *States* then we thought would have been, *yf the ſuddaine Departure of the Preſidente* Jeannin *from the* Haghe *towards* Fraunce, *and the Rumours of Don* Pedro de Toledo *his coming into* Fraunce *with new Overtures had not wrought many Suſpitions in the States, and ſo made them more reſpective of his Majeſtyes Friendſhipp and good Contentmente.* The Particulars of the League I hope to ſend you by the next Diſpatch; in the meane time you need not but uſe this for your owne Information, and not offer to ſpeake of it unleſs you find occaſion given you there to juſtefie his Majeſtie's Proceedings; which are ſo farr from being blame worthy, as they may rather challenge great Merrit at thoſe Princes Hands. The like Caution you are to uſe in that which I am now to deliver you, concerning certayne Impoſitions or rather Informations of the *Booke of Rates for Cuſtomes*, which we have found good to encreaſe for the moſt part for better relieving of his Majeſtie's preſent Neceſſities and extraordinary Charges he is put to in *Ireland*; not with any purpoſe to *contravene* or prejudice any of the Treatyes now in force with any of his Majeſtie's Friends or Allyes, but only by reduceing them to the auntient and allowable Proportion amongſt Princes of five in the hundred, or as near thereunto as conveniently could be, by rateing everye ſorte of Marchandize according to their true Worth and Value as now they goe. For upon comparing the Prices and Valews of things paſt with the preſent, ſuch great Overſights did appear in undervalueing of ſome and over rateing of others, as his Majeſty without Offence to any might juſtly and lawfully intend to the Reformation thereof; eſpecially now that his preſent Neceſſities do enforce him, and his Miniſters to look more narrowlye into every thing, in as much as it is conſonant to Honour and Reaſon: It being alwayes held above all other things a moſt convenient way and leſs prejudiciall to any, that Princes do ſupply their urgent Neceſſityes by the encreaſe of Cuſtomes, becauſe in every particular they are leaſt felt by their Subjects, and yet in the generall bring a round Supply with them. Upon this Foundation or as near as we could go to it we have rated divers ſorts of Merchandizes from their former Rates, ſome to double Proportion ſome to a ſingle, and ſome we have abated from their former Rates as the valewe of Things could bear it: In all which his Majeſtie uſeth no more but the ſame Liberty which is uſed in *Spayne* and elſewhere, where the Nature of Rates for Cuſtoms do ryſe and fall according to the Worthe and Valew of the Merchandiſes. Some other Impoſitions ſcarce worth ſuch a Name we have alſo ſett either upon Commodities prohibited to be brought in hither by the Lawe, as *Logwood*, *Braſilewood*, &c. or upon ſome Commodities as we would be content to be leſs tranſported out of this Realme becauſe of the Dearth and Scarcety of them at home, ſuch as *Tinn* and *Lead*, the latter whereof we ſhall be conſtrained to forbidd abſolutely to be tranſported; and yet much Moderation hath been uſed in theſe Impoſitions, to give the leſs Cauſe of Diſtaſte abroade. All which things I have touched the more particularly,

An. 1608.

An. 1608 larly, becauſe (as I have ſaid before) they may ſerve you for your better Inſtruction, beſides ſuch other Reaſons of yours as out of your own Judgment you ſhall think fitt to be added *ex re nata*, in caſe that you do find that any Exceptions are taken againſt it, otherwiſe I wou'd have you rayſe no Dowbts unmoved to you. And this being all I have to write for the preſent, I commyt you to God.

Your aſſured loving Friend,

From his Majeſtie's Houſe
of *Whitehall.*

R. SALISBURY.

---

* *Sir* Charles Cornwallis *to the Lords of his Majeſtie's moſt honorable Privy Council.*

May it pleaſe your Lordſhips, 7th *July* 1608. O. S.

HAving written to the Secretary of *Eſtate* here of the 7th of this Inſtant, I received upon the 14th of the ſame his Anſwere to the ſame, conteyninge Matter wherewith I thoughte fit immediately to acquaint your Lordſhips, as alſo with what † I have replyed unto it; all which I ſend unto your Lordſhips here incloſed. So long hath this Thunder bene held in after the Lightening, as I imagined the Noyſe would be the greater when it ſhould come forth. It ſeemes the Occaſion hath been long kept from them, and hath been within thoſe few Dayes conveyed either by the Secretarie of the *French* Ambaſſador, or (as I rather imagine) by Sir *William Stanley*; whoe hath been lately with the King, and yeſternight made his Returne hither. What effect my Reply will work I cannot determine; but in meane time I perceyve Humours are chaunged, and Buſyneſs for the Tyme ſtands at a Staye, and as I imagine will grow into noe further Ripeneſs till they have a better Sunſhine. Mine Hope is his Majeſty will be pleaſed to give me preſently underſtanding what further I ſhall ſay or doe to give Contentmente, if what I have alreadie written ſhall not ſatisfye. In particularities I ſhall not need further to enlarge my ſelfe, having lately written ſo many by ſundry Conveyances, and theſe Papers incloſed giving ſufficient underſtanding of theſe.

What was determined in the late Counſayle here held concerning *Virginia* (whereof in my laſt Letters of the 3d of this preſent ſent by the waye of *Fraunce* I advertiſed your Lordſhips) I cannot yet arrive unto. That, and ſome other Matter fitt to be underſtood for the preſent lyeth ſo deep, as my Lyne will not reach unto it; and ſo unkind and irreſpectfull are my Countrymen the Merchants, as notwithſtandinge that I offered uuto them of *Lisbone* the uttermoſt Interreſt and Exchaunge that runneth, and to give them my Bills for *London*, and have not deſired more than 300 *l.* amongſt them all, and ſignifyed unto them that the ſame was to be imployed for his Majeſtie's eſpeciall Service, yet are they ſo attentyve to their owne gaine, as (in regard they can uſe it to better Commodity) I can by no meanes obtayne it of them. I have not taken up ſythence my comeing hether amongſt all the Merchants of my Country above one hundred Poundes, which was immediately payd upon ſight in *London:* Moneye they have had of myne to exchaunge to me, which they held four Monthes before I could receive it, notwithſtanding that my Man there allowed them five Marks for every hundred Pounds for the Exchange. To ſuch of them as have come hither and been in Neceſſity I have never failed, and not one of them that I can remember hath as yet made me any Repayment. For them all that have repayred or written unto me for helpe, I have beſtowed my uttermoſt Travayle and Dilligence no leſs then if their Cauſes had concerned my ſelf; and the moſt,

---

* *Ex Biblioth. Cotton. ibid.* † This Anſwer of the Ambaſſador's immediately follows.

or

or at leaſt many of them have taſted the Effects. What their thankfulneſs is, *An.* 1608.
or what their Care either of me or his Majeſtie's Service, appears by many Arguments, wherewith I will not for the preſent trouble your Lordſhips.

At the Inſtant a Gentleman returnes unto me, *whome (ſythence Intelligence is not now to be had out of the King's Chamber) I ſent to ſearch in a Fryar's Cell.* By him I find, that by all probabillities Sir *William Stanley* hath been the Man that acquainted them here with his Majeſtie's League with the *States*; for upon *Monday* laſt was he and *Creſwell* the Jeſuite with *our Fryar* of *Flaunders*; not only conferring with him of that Confederation, but as it ſeemes, delivering into his Handes a Tranſcripte of the Capitulations. Within theſe twelve Dayes *the Fryer* had only had an Ayre of it but no Certaintye, for he intreated one to ask me the Queſtion *whether any ſuch thing there were concluded.* Now he ſeemes to have entred into the Bowells of it; ſaying, *that it is more forcible and favorable to the* Hollanders *then that of the* French *King:* That *the* French *King was to do what de did, woed and ſollicited*; *that the King my Sovereigne perſwaded and intreated it:* Laſtly, that the League is abſolute, and without any Caution or Condition depending upon the Succeſs of the Peace or otherwiſe. This and ſome other Reaſons he confeſſed moved him to make much Dowbte of the Evente of the Peace. That himſelf was preſſed with a Returne the end of the Moneth, or elſe the Treaty was likely to ceaſe: But that ſo well he knew the Humour of the *States*, as he dowbted not but he would continue it or at leaſt *the Truce* for two Years longer. Moreover, the Party whome I ſent to ſearch him, having upon the Occaſion of his Speech of the League made by our Sovereigne, uſed unto him a Reaſon wherewith I furniſhed him, *viz.* That without ſuch Foundation of a Confederacy with their Neighbours, ſo newe an Eſtate as that would never have aſſented to make Peace with ſo mighty a Prince that pretended them to be his Subjects, and as they complain hath formerly broken ſo many of his Contracts, and eſpeciallye on ſo advantageous termes, and therefore thoſe Leagues are raythe a great furtherance to the deſired Peace, then in any ſorte prejudicial either to it or to the Eſtate here; he anſwered, that himſelf had ſo well prepared the *Hollanders* in thoſe Poynts both by Word and Writeing, and clear'd the Dowbt of the old Propoſition wherewith the Catholiques are charged, *that Fayth is not to be obſerved to Herreticks*, as he had left them in all thoſe Conſiderations well reſolved. He concluded with a vehement Affirmation, that of his own Knowledge he knew the King here to be *ſo much affected* to his Majeſtye of *Great Brittaine*, and to have ſo great an Opynion of his Sincerity; as *this Action of his with the States being* (except he ſhould have invaded him here in his own Kingdome) *the greateſt Offence and Argument of Enmitye that poſſible he could have ſhewed, would ſeeme unto him incredible: But being ſo, his Majeſty here was not to be blamed yf he ſhould aſſiſte the* Iriſhe, *to whome he is in ſome ſorte bound to give Ayde, in regard they are proſecuted for their Conſcyences*; which the King of *Great-Brittain* cannot alledge on the parte of thoſe whome he ſupports, to whom is offered their full and abſolute Liberty. By the Language of *this Fryar* and the much Diſtraction he ſhewed, (who alſo in his Conference once or twice termed the *States, Rebels,*) *Your Lordſhips may conceive what Alterations theſe Leagues have bred, and how much here they find themſelves diſappoynted of what they had projected and hoped. Nowe ſerves the Seaſon for the Jeſuite and Fugitives (who were before fallen from their wonted height) to fiſhe newe Acceſs and Credit in this troubled Water.* My ſelf will not by God's Grace fayle to worke all the *Countermynes* I can, expecting his Majeſtie's further Pleaſure and Direction. In the meane time having thought it fytt to haſten the Journeye of this Bearer, who I hope will perform it with that Expedition he hath promiſed, I recommend my humbly Dewety and Service to your Lordſhips and reſt, *&c.*

CHARLES CORNWALLIS.

An. 1608.

* *The Copie of Sir* Charles Cornwallis's *Letter to the Secretary of State in* Spaine, *mentioned in the beginning of the former, as an Anſwer to one of the Secretaries expoſtulating his Majeſtie's League with the* States United.

S I R,

IF God had given Wings to my Body ſuytable with the Deſires of my Mind, your Letter of the 12th of this preſent ſhould have not have been unanſwered a Moment, muche leſs a Day. I find it to containe Matter whereof I cannot but have an exceeding great feeling, eſpecially wherein *it queſtioneth the Sincerity and by conſequent the Honor of my Maſter, which with me ſhall never be of leſs Eſteeme then myne own Life.* That the King my Sovereigne, ſo publiquely knowne to have been a principall Cauſe that the *Eſtates United* aſſented to the Treatye, (in whom the Difference they found between *the Agreation* that they expected and what from hence they received made ſo muche Alteration,) ſhould now ſo ſuddainly be underſtood to be become a Confederate to the prejudice of his Majeſtye here, cannot I aſſure you but ſeem ſtrange unto me. That a newe League and Confederation was offered by the *Eſtates* I am not ignorant, as alſo that hope was given them that my Sovereigne would accept it; *but in manner prejudiciall to the King and Eſtate here, as I proteſt unto you I never underſtood it, ſo dare I adventure my Life that the King my Sovereigne did never ſo much as think it.* A Government compounded of ſo many Parties, ſo varyous in their Condition and Humour, ſo practiſed in Matter of Eſtate, and ſo much complaininge of many former Appointments broken with them, in noe probabillity were likely to be drawne to aſſent unto a Peace, either upon *an only Warrantie of Words from hence*, or ſingle Confidence in their own Forces and Counſayles. Their firſt Foundations they thought fit to ſettle upon new Contracts with their old Confederates. The *French* King had accepted and concluded; and the Door was opened, and my Maſter invited to joyne in it: But hereunto as he would by no meanes aſſent, ſo yf abſolutely he had refuſed to enter into Termes of Confederation ſeparately by himſelfe, eaſy it is to be conjectured what a Stoppe and Dowbt it might have bred to their Proceedinge in the Treaty, which his Majeſty deſired by all meanes to advance, aſwell in regard of giving Contentment to the King here (whoe by ſo many Demonſtrations had declared himſelf to deſire it,) as of the general Utillity by ending ſo bloody and long contynued a Warr. Beſides, how many forceable indureing Reaſons his Majeſtie had to yeeld to a renewe of the antient and long contynued Ametye between his Crowne and that People, for mutual Defence and other neceſſarie Reſpects of his Eſtate, I beſeech you to conſider. Firſt the Chaunge of their Eſtate and Government, whom now it hath pleaſed the King here to acknowledge and declare to be *a free People, and over whome he pretendeth no Dominion. Secondlye*, that the *French King* had already *for ſuch* both taken and embraced them; and *daungerous for both our Kings would it be, that into his Armes onlye they ſhould in that ſort be caſt, and by that meanes neyther of them to have anye Participation or Authority with them Thirdly*, that his Majeſty as well in regard of the *cautionary Townes*, as of the great Sommes of Money due from thoſe Eſtates unto him, and of former Confederacies whereunto (by acceſſion of that Crown of *England)* he is in Honour obliged, is more deeply interreſſed than any other of their Neighboures. *Laſtlye*, in regard that the Peace ſucceeding, the Conditions agreed before the Concluſion of the ſame aſwell for Reimburſements of Money as other Reſpects, were likely to be aſſented unto by the *States* more advantageouſlye to his Majeſtye, then after that the

* *Ex Bibliothec. Cotton. ibid.*

ſame

ſame were finiſh'd. Yet were not all theſe (adding to them the continuall and daily Complaints of his Majeſtie's Subjects, who in theſe Kingdoms contrary to the Articles of the Peace and the King's Oath are oppreſſed, evill intreated, and worne out with Delays of Juſtice, Payments and Reſtitution, and the Inſtigations of ſuch, as being no Friends to this Peace, ceaſe not in a Manner howerly to put his Majeſty in mind of the Intertainment and Support given to *Owen* and *Blunt* and other his trayterous and evill affected Subjects) of power to perſwade his Majeſtie to yeald ſo much as the leaſt Aſſent to any League or Confederacye with him but upon thoſe Cautions followinge; which do not only make playne his Majeſtie's royall and ſincere Intention, but alſo make it more cleare then the Beames of the Sunn, that by yielding unto it he intendeth no prejudice to the Proceeding of the Peace, *nor the leaſt Domage or Detryment to the Eſtate of the King here*, with whome he deſireth (if by contrary Courſes here it be not impedimented) to hold a perfect and invyolable Ametye. His Majeſty hath in whatſoever he hath aſſented unto, made it meerly and abſolutely depending upon the Succeſs of the Treaty; yf that take no Place the other to be likewiſe of none Effect: Alſo, that whatſoever be cappitulated ſhall only concerne *Defence*, and in no ſort extend to *Offence*. Theſe Foundations being laid, how this ſhould be taken for a Breache in his Majeſtie, *how hee ſhould be ſaid to joyne with the King's Rebells, or how the King here by this ſhould have either Liberty or Occaſion to ayd or aſſiſt his Majeſtie's* Iriſhe *Traytors*, I leave to all the World to be conſidered. Can a defenſive League with a People with whom our Nation hath had ſo antiente an Amitye, *being now by his Majeſty and the Archdukes acknowledged to be a free People and not ſubjected to his Vaſſallage, be ſaid a Conjunction with the King's Rebells?* And can a cautionarye Agreement having whoolly the Dependance upon the Succeſs of the Treaty, be ſaid or ſo much as imagined to be an Aſſiſtance to his Enemies? Compare this I beſeech you (to omitt the former of *Owen* and others, the Memory whereof in regard of my Deſires to ſerve the King here and contynue the Amitye I have endeavoured with all my Forces to ſuppreſs,) with what you ſay, that the King may thereby take Occaſion to do for the Rebells of *Ireland*. His Majeſtie in this League ſhall neyther favour nor ſupport any but a People with whom the King ſhall have Peace, and who at this Day before the ſame concluded, are (as is publiquely reported) received in theſe Kingdomes with more Affection and Demonſtration of favour then any other forreign Nation. By receiving *the Iriſhe* the King here ſhall declare himſelf to favour *manifeſt Traytors*, Men odious to God and the World; *and though coloured with pretence of Catholiciſme, yet ſo darkened with the deteſtable Crymes of Treaſon, Murders, and unnaturall Ingratitude*, as without extraordinary Demonſtration of Humilliation and Repentance, in my weak Judgment *they cannot but be a Spott and Scandall to any Churche or Commonwealth that ſhall receive them.* Myne hope is therefore his Majeſty here will hould that ſinceare and conſtant Courſe that the King my Maſter hath ever obſerved with him; *which is to do nothing that may diſagree with his Promiſes, and to believe nothing that is reported or ſuggeſted, either by Adverſaries, Fugitives, or Men of dowbted Fayth.* Upon the Perill of my Life I dare undertake, that my Sovereigne neyther hath nor will do any thing eyther unworthy of his royal Dignetye, or contrarye to his Word or the Amitye he profeſſeth, and in this particular will preſently advertize what Queſtion is made; and dowbt not (were not the publique Truthe ſo ſatisfactorye of it ſelf,) but his Majeſtie out of his own Tenderneſs of his Honor and Love to the King his Brother, will give ſuch further Reſolution as ſhall contente. Laſtly, concerning the Pardon you pray for the *playnneſs of your Language*, I am ſo farr from miſlikeing it, as I cannot but both commende you and thanke you for it. It conformes with your honorable Condition, and beſt agrees both with myne owne Inclination and Practiſe; only I find you much miſtaken in your Conſtructions, which upon this I dowbt not but you will reforme. And ſo for the preſent (beſeeching you for my laſt to have in Memory the Diſpatch and Returne of *the*

Conſulta's

An. 1608.

An. 1608. *Conſulta's* and other Buſineſſes which by my Letters ſythence your being there I recommended unto you) I leave you with my Wiſhe of Health and Happineſs, and remaine with much Deſire to be recommended by you in any thing wherein I might do you Service.

CHARLES CORNWALLIS.

---

* *Sir* Charles Cornwallis *to the Earl of* Salisbury.

My good Lord, 20th *July* 1608. O. S.

I Received upon the 18th of this preſent your Lordſhip's ſeverall Diſpatches of the 19th and of the laſt of *May*. And (as by the Letter I have now written to my Lords of the Counſayle and by a former have advertiſed,) had before the comeing of the ſame unto myne Hands anſwered thoſe Queſtions concerning his Majeſtie's late Leaguewith the *Eſtates Vnyted*. I am now by theſe laſt from your Lordſhip much better armed, and do not a little wonder that either the Ambaſſador there, having been made acquainted from the Beginning, ſhould be ſo ſlowe in advertiſeing, or *the Eſtates here have ſo great a Patyence as to ſmother ſo long their Thoughts*; the ſame, as appeareth by the Letter of the Secretary to me, being *ſoe deeply greived*. I expect from them (tho' not in haſt) a new Reply, whereunto your Lordſhip hath nowe inſtructed me ſufficiently what to anſwer. *Vpon the Succeſs of their late Embaſſage into* Fraunce, *will in my weake Conceipte depend the greateſt Weight of the Negotiations that have ſo long been handled*. Our greateſt hopes aſſuredly are layd up in our Inventions of wynning Time, and in Expectance into what Formes and Figures (with thoſe Days gained) other Princes and Eſtates will caſt themſelves. *We are as yet utterlye unapte for a long Courſe; yf the Hare (as the Hunters ſay) come to our Mouthes, there is no doubt but our Appetite is as good as ever. Our Jeſuits (the only Weathercocks of this Age) are ſythence this late ſending into* France *become as good* French *as the Wyne of* Orleance. *They now hallow into that Kinge; magnefying his Wiſdome, his Valour, his Governmente: How devoute a Sonn he is becomen to the Mother of* Rome, *and how likely by that meanes to engreate himſelf, and leave Suertye and much Increaſe of Power to his Poſterity*. His Majeſty I aſſure my ſelf *is not without underſtanding of that King's Deſigne:* From me there can be nothing expected but Conjecture, and what I can gather out of theſe dry Sandes; and therefore leave them to your Lordſhip's moſt adviſed and informed Judgment, which I doubt not will diſcerne into the darkeſt of them.

I am informed out of *England*, that ſeverall Diſpatches ſent under Covers to my Sonn and to one *Jonas Pitts* (that there I employ in my private Buſineſs) and conveyed by the Secretary *de Prado* to the Ambaſſadour there to be delivered as Matters concerning my ſelf, have not yet been delivered. Wherein I find my ſelf exceedingly injured, and finding it to be ſo, will if I can give him cauſe to repent it. There was nothing that can much offend them being ſeen, yet ſuch as very loath I ſhould be that ſhould come to their ſcanning. I have in theſe ſent unto your Lordſhip the Subſtance of what was conteyned.

The Ambaſſadour (as I hear) hath taken great Offence with me, upon ſuppoſall of ſome Speeches I ſhould uſe of him, which (God is my Wittneſs) I never utterred, nor (in ſo groſſe a manner) ever had ſo much as in Thought. But the Truth is, *he is in this Court very lightly reputed, and of late more than ever*, by reaſon of a Man of his (of his own Country) who not long ſince came from thence, who reports ſlenderly of him; and for one Inſtance ſayth, that he imployes all his Studies upon an idle Book entituled *Cavalero de Phœbo*, which makes him much laughed at, and for that and ſome other things ſerves

---

* *Ex Bibliothec. Cotton. ibid.*

ſometimes

ſometimes (as I hear) for an after Dinner Diſcourſe to diverſe of his Country- *An.* 1608.
men. I have (I proteſt to God) in all Companies where I have heard him talked of, very earneſtly defended him; as well in regard of the Honour of his Place, as that I have heretofore thought my ſelf behoulding to him for his good Will; and am here very well uſed and reſpected by his Lady. Such an Interception and Uſeage of my Letters committed to his Truſt cannot appear to any Man either honorable and honeſt; but if ſo it be I muſt have Patience, and be better adviſed hereafter how to give the leaſt Beliefe to any of them.

An *Iriſhman* here in Court with whom I hold ſecret Correſpondency, aſſureth me, that to thoſe that *Tyrone* and *Tyrconnel* left in the *Lowe Countries* behind them there is given at leaſt 1000 Crownes a Month, and to the Earles themſelves by the King here monthly, 1000 more, payd out of the Kingdom of *Naples*. Yf ſo it be, for myne own part I ſhall never give faith to any thing they ſay, and will hold it for a Maxime, that *there is no longer Friendſhip to be had with them then ſhall agree with their own Occaſions, and that they will never Reine well without a Muſſell.*

So moſt noble Lord, having not for the preſent any other Matter worth your Knowledge more than what is conteyned in my Letter to you all of Counſayle, I end as I have begunn and will continue

Your Lordſhip's, &c.
CHARLES CORNWALLIS.

The Earl of Salisbury, *to Sir* Richard Spencer *and Sir* Ralph Winwood.

26th *July* 1608.

AFTER my right hearty Commendations. You ſhall receive now by the Hands of this Bearer (*Abraham Williams* Servant to you Sir *Ralph Winwood*) two ſeverall Inſtruments under his Majeſtie's Hand and Great Seal of *England* for *Ratification* and Confirmation of * *the two late Treaties concluded* by you with the *States*; which I make account will come time enough to you to be deliver'd up within the Time preſcribed in the ſaid Treaties, and that the *States* will accordingly be ready to deliver up alſo their Inſtruments of like *Ratification* from the ſeverall Provinces, together with their Bond obligatorie for the eight hundred and eighteen thouſand four hundred and eight Pounds (agreed upon by the private Treaty) drawn in like authentick Manner as their former Bond is of the Year 1598; of which Bond, for your better Direction, I have ſent you a Copy here incloſed.

Concerning the maine Buſyneſs whereupon theſe Treaties do depend, *viz.* the Proceedings on in the Peace between *Spayne* and the *States*, although the ſtrange Protraction of the *Fryer*'s Return doth keep us all in ſuſpence what Judgment to make of the Succeſs of it, yet in the mean time I doubt not but *Don Pedro de Toledo* his Meſſage in *France* will breed much Variety of Diſcourſe among you: I have therefore thought good to impart unto you ſuch Advertizements as I have from thence about the ſame. The 12th of our *July Don Pedro* had his firſt Audience publickly of the *French* King at *Fountainebleau*, which conſiſted moſt of Complements and Salutations, the greater Buſyneſs being reſerved to a more private Conference, which ſucceeded a Day or two after. † In which it ſeemeth the Propoſition *Don Pedro* made, tended principally *to draw* on the *French* King *to interpoſe himſelf in mediateing the Peace between* Spaine *and the States*

---

* Vide *Rymer's Fœdera*, Vol. 16. pag. 667, 673.

† *Vide* Monſieur *Villeroy's* Letter to the Preſident *Jeannin* of the 28th of *Auguſt* 1608. N.S. in Monſieur *Jeannin's* Negotiations, Tom. 3. pag. 415. Edit. *Amſterdam.*

An. 1608. *on more reaſonable Conditions then the States did urge, eſpecially in the Point of Reſignation of the Soveraignty of thoſe Provinces*; and ſo proceeded on (for the further Confirmation of mutuall Love and Friendſhip between thoſe Princes,) to ſpeak by way of Overture *of ſome Allyances with each others Children*; yet ſtill carrying the Matter ſo, *as this latter Offer ſeemed to have a Dependance on the good Offices which the King ſhould be ready to do in the former.* Of which kind of proceeding, altho' I doubt not but the *French* King will be wary enough how to engage himſelf for or againſt this Motion, knowing how neceſſarily his owne Intereſt is conjoyned with the Wellfare of the *States*, and conſidering *how harſh* this Overture *of retracting the Soveraignty* will ſound in the Ears of the *States*, who take that Point already for granted, yet this Judgment I do foreſee may be made of it, that it will ſerve the *French* King two ways: One towards *Spaine*, to whom he will not ſtick *formally* to promiſe his Mediation; and the rather, becauſe he is ſure enough the *States* will deny it. On the other ſide he will value himſelf to the *States*, in making them know that he repelleth the Overture, and yet by aſſuming to himſelf the handling of this Buſyneſs, work an Acknowledgment and Dependance for all that ſhall be done from both Parties according to their ſeverall Intereſts and Satisfaction. Wherein I ſtill conclude thus much for my Opinion, that *Spaine* it ſelf had rather the *States* were obliged to *France* then to *Britaine*; the one being in the ſame Aſpect with him to the *Pope*, and therefore the more likely to be inclinable to his Devotions than the other. *Don Pedro* by my laſt Letters was come to *Paris* from *Fountainebleau*; his Traine ſhort in an extreame Proportion to the Report, not being in the whole above fourſcore, nor above ſix Perſons quallifyed to eat at his Table. To conclude, of the *Fryer* we hear not, which maketh me conjecture (whatſoever is intended) *that* Spaine *obſerveth ſtill the Courſe of Delay*; which tho' in this I impute to a Deſigne, thereby to ſee the uttermoſt Period to which they can drive their Conditions, *yet I am ſtill perſwaded Peace or Truce will be the Iſſue, and is ſo reſolved inwardly on every ſide, howſoever you ſee they ſtipulate*; for it is improbable that either *Spaine* or the *States* (what Opinion ſoever they have of the ſmall laſting of their Pacification,) could ever ſo much doubt each others Weakneſs, as to imagine that it ſhould be in any of their Powers to make the Advantage of their Deſignes upon the firſt Encounter or Years Probation. And therefore, ſeeing I have perceived from the beginning *that the States do only ſhew affection to the War*, but alwayes with Proteſtation of vaſt Impotency; and ſeeing the *French* King doth but *merchandize* for an Interruption of the Peace, without any faſt hold to be taken of him directly to declare himſelf in a Warr; *and ſeeing it is true, that (as things ſtand with us) this is not the Hour wherein we may precipitate our ſelves into Hoſtillity, without better grounds of ſome real partage of Intereſt and Dependency upon this Crown then is like to be apprehended by the States*, I do confeſs unto you (tho' muſt take this but as my Diſcourſe) that *I think the States are reſolved to take their own Ways*; *though they are glad to value themſelves in their Actions, by that externall Luſtre and Reputation which the Preſence of both the Princes Commiſſioners yeildeth to their Proceeding.*

It remaineth now that I ſay ſomething to you which peradventure you would fear to believe, as wiſe Men have reaſon to do eſpecially in thoſe things which depend upon tryall of Metalls, and yet would be glad, as all wiſe Men are, to know the Truth of all Reports, much more ſuch a Truth as will bring ſo much Comfort as this muſt do, to all that are as you are Servants to his Majeſtie, and good Patriots of your Country. You ſhall therefore underſtand, that after much and many Tryalls of that Metall which hath been taken out of the Mine ſome Years ſince diſcovered in *Scotland*, this appeareth now in perfect Proof and Demonſtration; that the Veine is plentifull, and hath all the Properties which infallibly promiſe Continuance. There is already raiſed out of it one hundred and fifty Tunnes, which yeildeth one with another, in the Tryall of twenty Tunns, all Charges born, one hundred Pounds Sterling every Tunn, beſides that the more

it

it opens the greater is the Veine and the finer the Metall. You muſt alſo under- *An.* 1608.
ſtand that this Quantity is raiſed with a very few Men, the Work being yet of leſs Length then it muſt be, to the Intent more Men may be ſet on work every Week, already yeilding to the Furnace after the Rate of fourteen Tunn, and ſo ſhall there be from time to time, part molten there, and part here This I do not write unto you to make thereof any Oſtentation, but to communicate with you the Bleſſings which follow this good King of ours, to which I cannot forbeare to add thus much further, that I muſt ſtill entertaine more hope, (and not ill grounded) becauſe it muſt be more ſtrange to find but one Mine in the whole Iſle, then that one is already found ſo far beyond our Expectation: And ſo for this time I commit you to God's holy Protection.

Your very loving Friend,
R. SALISBURY.

The Earle of Salisbury *to Sir* Richard Spencer *and Sir* Ralph Winwood.

31ſt *July* 1608.

AFTER my very hearty Commendations. The Bearer hereof *Rowland Lee* hath been before the Lords of the Councill and confronted *Copley*, to juſtifie and maintaine thoſe Accuſations which he hath delivered againſt him. *Copley* is very conſtant and peremptory in his Denyall *that he never uttered any Words that ſhould tend to any Attempt againſt his Majeſty's Perſon*; but yet being ſurprized with the Preſence of his Accuſer, confeſſeth that he hath had ſome Speech of Diſcontent with him, which as he proteſted was to no other intent than to diſcover *Lee*'s ill Affection towards this State; and for Confirmation hereof ſaith, that he did impart this Deſigne to Sir *Hatton Cheek* his Lieuetenant Collonell, propounding it as a Means to give greater Teſtimony of his own Loyalty. Of which particular I deſire to be certifyed by your next, becauſe if it be true, howſoever *Copley* ſeems to be *enfant perdu* and one proper enough for ſome deſperate Imployment, yet there would be ſome Compaſſion had of him, and not to puniſh where there was no purpoſe to offend, except more pregnant Proof can be brought of ſome ill Talent in him towards his Majeſty and this Crown. In the mean time *Lee* hath had ſome Reward from me, and a Protection for one Year from his Majeſtie, to deliver him from ſuch as would impriſon him for Debt; and although it may ſo fall out that the Iſſue of this Buſyneſs will be, that one Knave ſought to practiſe upon another; yet I muſt not omitt to let you know that his Majeſty doth well accept your Care and Service, both in the generall, and in this particular. And ſo I commit you to God's Protection, *&c.*

Your very loving Friend,
R. SALISBURY.

POSTSCRIPT.

I have not any great Matter now to write in anſwer to your laſt, becauſe your next muſt needs miniſter ſome further occaſion; only I think good to tell you, that his Majeſtie is ſorry the Town of *Embden* is ſo inſolent againſt the *Count*, ſeeing it ſeems he intendeth well: And where it is likely that he will rather caſt himſelf into the Hands of the *States* then the Kings, his Majeſty is much better pleaſed you ſhould ſuffer and further his Adherence that way then to himſelf; for all Circumſtances conſidered, they have a more immediate Intereſt then the King can have.

* *Sir*

* Sir Charles Cornwallis *to the Lords of the Council.*

May it pleaſe your Lordſhips, 6th *Aug.* 1608. O. S.

FINDING this Matter of his Majeſtie's League with the *Eſtates Vnyted* to have here entred very farr into their Breaſts, as which they report to be *a manifeſt Rupture of what he hath capitulated and ſworne in the late Peace*, I ceaſe not, as in Duty and Love to my Sovereigne it becommeth me, to oppoſe my ſelf to ſo paſſionate and partiall a Conſtruction. There hath lately paſſed from the *Condeſtable* and me divers Queſtions and Arguments about the Matter. I made myne Entry, out of the many Conſiderations that moved me to acquaint him in eſpeciall Manner with what had lately paſſed between the Secretary of Eſtate and me by Letters about that Buſineſs, from *the Eminencye of his Place, the rare Vnderſtanding in Affaires of Eſtate, hardly to be equalled by any other of his Rancke either in this Counſayle or Kingdome; his Privity in the Intentions whereupon the Peace betweeu our Kings (wherein his Excellency had ſo great a Hand) was founded; his ſettled good Opinion of my Sovereigne's Sincerityе; the good Inclinations which in all Occaſions he had ſhewed to conſerve the Amety; and laſtly the much Demonſtration he had made of particular Affection to my ſelf.* " The Overture from me in that particular Manner, al-
" though formerly (as he ſaid) he had heard both of the Matter and of the
" Letters that had paſſed, he ſeemed to take in exceeding kind part; and mo-
" deſtly traverſing ſuche of my Motives as attributed ſo much unto himſelf, he
" confeſſed the reſt, and above all proteſted his reſolved Opinion of the King
" my Maſter's royal and ſinceare Diſpoſition; which moved him the more to
" admire his conſentinge to ſuch an Action as that of the late League with the
" *Hollanders, the ſame contraryeing ſo much and ſo manifeſtly both his Oath*
" *and his Contracts.* He acknowledged that *I had taken much Paines to de-*
" *fend an unjuſt Cauſe*, and that in myne Anſweare to the Secretary I had ſaid
" as much as poſſible could be to make good the Matter; concluding, that *well*
" *it might receive a rethoricall Defence* (as in my Letter,) *but a juſt one and*
" *truly ſatisfactory in that Cauſe never.* Hereunto was replyed, that in myne
" Anſwere to the Secretary I only levelled at conforminge with what I received
" from him; that I intended nothing leſs then the uſe of Rethoricque, where-
" of as my ſelf was well known to be utterlye Ignorant, ſo in a Cauſe that (in
" my weake Judgment and Opynion) was ſo ſtrong of it ſelf, there was little
" need of uſeing other Art, then what is never wanting to ſuch as treate with
" Truthe and Playnneſs. That the King my Maſter had from the beginning
" made manifeſt Demonſtration as well of his reſpect to the King here, as of his
" Care of conſerving of *his own entirely.* That urged by the *Eſtates* to yeeld
" them an Aſſiſtance, to the end they might continue the Warr, which they
" held much more ſafe then to enter into Tearmes of Peace, he refuſed the one,
" and earneſtly moved and perſwaded them to the other. After the Treaty en-
" tred into, when they offered and importuned a League defenſive and the *French*
" had embraced it, and were contented to uſe his Majeſtie's refuſall to joyne
" with them, and his deferring to do it by himſelf apart as an Argument of the
" Coldneſs of his Care of the *Eſtates* Affaires, and that they themſelves alſo
" ſhewed a Reſolution of not proceeding further in the Treaty except his Ma-
" jeſty would be pleaſed to condeſcend to what they propounded for their Se-
" cueritye after the ſame concluded; yet did not my Sovereigne either conclude
" it or give hope of it, untill by his Commiſſioners in *Holland* he had acquaint-
" ed the *Archduke*'s Commiſſioners with the Motion, and had alſo communicated
" it to both the King's and *Archduke*'s Ambaſſadors in *England* and required
" them to deliver their Opynions of it. That underſtanding of noe fault found,

---

* *Ex Bibliothec. Cotton. ibid.*

nor

" nor exception taken to what the *French* King had done, it moved him rayther to treat of the Buſineſs tho' not to proceed to an abſolute Concluſion ; " and that the other Reaſons conteyned in my Letter I needed not relate, himſelf having as he affirmed, redd and conſidered them with ſoe much Attention. *An.* 1608.

" The *Conſtable* hereunto, only oppoſed for effectual one general Argument, " *viz. That the Peace between the King's being abſolute and founded upon* " *written and digeſted Capitulations, ſhould now by meanes of this League,* " *contrary both to the Letter and Intention, become ſubject to Conditions, and* " *be inforced to ſtand upon ſtraunge Feete,* viz. *the obſervance and contynuance* " *of ſuch Accords as ſhould be agreed between the King here and the* Hol- " landers. That this might well receive (as formerly he had ſaid) a collourable Excuſe, but never any juſt or true grounded Anſwere: And laſtly, *that the* " French *King's Example was not to lead the King my Maſter (being ſo ſinceare a Prince) into an Action ſo contrary both to his Fayth and Covenant.*

" To this I anſwered, that *yf Princes in Treaties of Peace and Confederations ſhould fix their Eyes and Aſpects upon all future Contingencies, poſſible it was not for any Concluſions to be made wherein there would not appear as many Dowbts as Aſſurances.* That none but God alone was immutable in his Purpoſes. I acknowledged myne Opinion to be, that at time of " the Peace made, there was indeed Intention that his Majeſty ſhould by no " Meanes allye or confederate himſelf of newe with the *Eſtates United, but* " *the only Reaſon thereof was their being then held Enemies and Rebells to* " *the King here*; with whome, ſtanding ſtill in that Eſtate, any League or Conjunction would have been incompatible to what his Majeſty had concluded " and profeſſed here. But a Truthe and Rule incontroverſible it is, that *ablatâ* " *cauſâ tollitur & effectus.* It hath pleaſed the King here ſithence that time " *to treate with them as with ſuch he acknowledgeth a free People*; to receive " and entertayne that Nation in his Kingdomes, not like Rebells and Enemies " but like Neighbours and Friends: to treat of Peace with them, and in the Opinion of the World, to drawe neare to a Concluſion. This being ſoe, hath " altered the former Caſe; for the Peace ſucceeding, and thoſe *Vnyted Provinces* being acknowledged *a free Eſtate*, and whollie delivered both from " the Name and Effects of being eyther *Rebells* or *Enemies*, in my Sence I " could not underſtand but the former Knott to be untyed, and made lawfull for " the King my Maſter without breach eyther of Word or Meaning (for mutuall " Defence only and Conſervation of ſuch Eſtate as the King here ſhould be " pleaſed to agree unto them,) to enter into Confederation with them ; the " ſame takeing neyther Place nor Commencement untill their Peace here were " fully and abſolutely concluded. Beſides, were it otherwiſe, what prejudice " could ſuch a defenſive League draw upon this Monarchye, obſerving unto the " *Eſtates* what ſhall be capitulated? And yf other Intention be entertayned, " then I muſt crave Pardon thoughe I plainely muſt tell them, that the firſt defect of Plainneſs muſt needs be ſaid to growe from hence, who would not acquaint ſo true and truſty a Confederate with their Deſignes, and offer him " Contentment and Security for his own Eſtate, who with thoſe Countryes hath " ever had ſo neere and neceſſary a Correſpondency. That *he that will fiſhe alone in the Sea muſt hang out his Lanterne*; *and that ſuch as will playe underboard themſelves, cannot with Juſtice or Equallity require that others* " *play all aboveboard.*

All this and more hath yet drawne from the *Condeſtable* no abſolute forſakeing of his former Opinion; yet bred in him this Moderation, " that he ſayth my " Reaſons will perhapps ſatisfye the King here, but as yet they perſwade not " him in his own pryvate Conceipte, that his Majeſty hath obſerved juſtly " what his Agreements have bound him unto.

I may not forget unto your Lordſhips, that (amongſt theſe Diſcourſes and Arguments) *I obſerved that the Conſtable at myne Allegations that the King here acknowledgeth the Eſtates a free People*, ſmyled, *and ſayed plainely, that it*

An. 1608 *pleaſed me to make my ſelf merry with them*; *that the King hath done no ſuch thing, and that is is a Mockerye either to ſpeak it or think it.* By this and the former of the Secretary's, your Lordſhips will eaſily diſcearne what have been our Intentions. *That Words and Thoughts are here not well agreeing*; at leaſt with theſe Treatyes and Tymes wonne *we have taken none hurt*, who by this meanes have the Opportunity to purſue our Deſignes for *Barbary*; have ſafely ſet forth an ample Fleete into the *Indies*, and expect ſhortly a ſafe Returne from thence of this Year's Treaſure. That which to me of all other things appears moſt ſtrange, is *that by many Arguments I conceyve they intend not the Peace*, and yet cannot diſcerne that they put themſelves into any Preparation for the Warrs. The Returne from *Fraunce* muſt *diſviſard* all, and to the only wiſe God to whom nothing is hidden, I leave thoſe Miſteries.

That our *fugitive Iriſhe* do or ſhall from hence receive Supporte is ſtill conſtantly denyed; but this I obſerve, that the Current that formerly was ſtopped to that vagabonding Nation is now again opened, and ſome of them having followed the King have of late obtayned both Penſions, and which is more to be noted *Aynda de Coſta.*

Fayardo is (as is ſaid) to chaunge his Place of Repayer, and Rendeſvouz at the *Groyne* or *Lisbone*. The *Vice Roy* is to take upon him whatſoever is neceſſary for Sea Services in that Kingdom; and ſhall for that purpoſe retayne there the Admyrall, Vice Admirall, and three other Gallyons. *Don Antonio de Oquenda* came lately to *Lisbone* with five talle Shipps of *Biskaye* well appoynted for the Warrs, with purpoſe (as is ſaid) to free thoſe Coaſts from *Pyratts:* And needfull it ſeems to be, for beſides *Warde*, (who is come on this ſide the Streights with three good Shipps and robbeth all that cometh in his way) there are ſix other with one *Biſhop* of *Plymouth*, and *Jennings* of *Porteſmouthe*, who raunge the Seas for the ſame purpoſe. A notable Couſenage hath lately been committed in *Lisbone* by one *Wye* a *Glouceſterſhire-man*, Owner and Captaine of a Shipp of a 100 Tunne, which was by certayne *Portugalls* and *Italyans* laden for *Ligorne* with Sugars, and had in her beſides (as is ſaid) to the Valewe of 70000 Ducats in Jewells. Two other *Engliſhe* Captaines (the one called *Balladine* and the other *Brocket)* being Parties to the Fraud, pretended that they had bought that Shipp of *Wye* to be delivered at *Lygorne*, and that they would go by Land there to meet with her; but it ſeemes being departed from *Lisbone*, they lyngred about the Sea Shore and were taken in by the Shippe, and have carryed her to *Barbary*; where (to the great Diſcredit of their Countrymen) they are become *Pyrats*.

Some of my good Countrymen of *the long Robe* have of late been content to ſet on foote a Report, that one of my Secretaries was ympriſoned for an Author of the late Libells, and *that he was but the Collourer and I the Maker*; and the Reaſon thereof, *my Diſcontentment with the late Legation, and offer of Allyance to* Fraunce. In this Town it endured not long neither had much force, but in *Toledo* and other Places more remote, ſo confidently was it bruyted as it wanne much belief. *Whoever ſerves his Majeſty in this Place muſt endure ſuch Aſſaults, and be content to ſuffer much contemptuous Uſeage from thoſe of that perfidious Faction.* Some ſay that our *Armado* hath begunn their Journey, others (which my ſelf beleeve to be the truer) that our Voyage is both begun and ended; the purpoſe of it being only to amuſe the World, and to avert the generall Opynion had of our Neceſſities, and inclination to imbrace diſhonourable Conditions for the gayneing of our Quiet. And ſo, *&c.*

CHARLES CORNWALLIS.

An. 1608.

The Lords of the Privy Council to Sir Richard Spencer *and Sir* Ralph Winwood.

7th *Auguſt* 1608.

AFTER our hearty Commendations. Although much of this which we do write may be already known unto you by ſome other means, yet we think it can be no loſs to impart thoſe things which come in our way (for your better Information in the Place you ſerve in) concerning *Don Pedro*'s *Negotiation*, whereof we doubt not but the *Agent* hath given Advertiſement. You ſhall ſhortly underſtand, that the King's Ambaſſador writeth that *Don Pedro* began not with *Wooing*, but with *an Expoſtulation* for all the Circumſtances of the *French King*'s Succours to the *States*; which after ſome Arguments of *Extenuation*, the King anſwered principally *by way of Recrimination*, alleadging that ſince the Treaty at *Vervins*, *Spaine* dealt with *Biron* and divers others to interrupt his Peace. From that they fell to move the King by ſundry Arguments, *to make ſhew of his well wiſhing to the King of* Spaine; *by working a Peace between him and the States without claiming Soveraignty (which was unfit for him to grant,) and without inſiſting for trade into the* Indies, *which* Spaine *never yeilded to any, and with Toleration of Religion in all the Provinces.* To that it is ſaid the *French King* did anſwer, *that it would not be in his Power to work the firſt, but for the Liberty of Religion he would do his beſt; and for the Trade to the* Indies, *he meant to adviſe them not to ſtipulate therein.*

After this had paſſed at *Fountainbleau*, upon Conference with the *Pope's Nuncio* at *Paris* there was a *Project* made of *Allyances*, but yet all ſo dependant upon ſome Retribution of good Offices from the *States*, as neither the King nor Councill of *France* ſeems to be ſatisfyed in their Expectation; and thus much for that which is advertized out of *France*. Of all which the beſt and the ſureſt Concluſion muſt be, *to believe that* France *will do nothing but that which is good for it ſelf; which if it do not, then will it be ſtrange to us, if the hope of a Marriage which hath a long way to its end, make him go about to draw the States to ſo ſhort an End of their good Fortune, as the Peace would prove without the Soveraignty be included.* Nevertheleſs we doe not expect (as long as there is a *Pope*, two Kings, and ſo many Princes futable in Sex and Age,) but the Diſcourſe of Marriage will ſerve for a Subject of many Negotiations. For it hath been an uſuall Speech among Men that ſpeak of Princes with large Poſterity, *that as many Children as any King hath, ſo many more Baites they have to catch their Neighbours.*

But now to come to the *principall Motive* of this Diſpatch, it is that which followeth. That a little before *Don Pedro* came into *France*, upon ſome Conference paſſing between the *French Ambaſſador* and *me the Treaſurer, he complained of the lack of a League between* France *and us*, which was as he ſaid *refuſed* in *Holland*; ſeeming to infer, *that the* French *King much deſired by ſome ſuch Teſtimony, to be aſſured that his Majeſty reſolved not to run variable Courſes from him.* To all which I anſwered, that he was ill informed if he ſo conceived; for as I thought it was without Precedent to find that Conformity which appeared in the Miniſters on that ſide in all their Proceedings, (which ſhewed the Sincerity and Conſtancy of both the Princes on whom they did depend,) ſo for the Point of the League then in queſtion, I knew *no other Refuſall but a Suſpence only of the Time and Place*; otherwiſe his Majeſty never refuſed to renew any League with his Maſter, nor in ſuch League to have any more in his Eye then to preſerve the *States*. Whereupon he asked me, *whether he might advertiſe that the King would make ſuch a League defenſive with his Maſter, and bind himſelf to reciprocall Aids; ſeeing it was likely that* Spaine *would quarrell with them for the League which they had made with the States. To which I anſwered, that I thought his Majeſtie would*; though that Noiſe of

An. 1608. *Don Pedro's Negotiation for new Alliances, made the Vulgar think he would only transport himself from his other Friends.* Which I told him I was not so weak to believe; *knowing that the* French *King would not buy a new Friend at so high a Price as the loss of an older and a better; nor believe, that Marriages could overrule any Course necessary for the Preservation of their Estates.* I also inferred, that as the Treaty between the *States* and the King (by the late Contract) tyed the King to assure their State by Assistance only upon breach of Peace, which it is likely will be one of the first grounds of Quarrells to be taken by *Spaine*; so by such a particular League between these two Princes, there was no less wrought then *an absolute Association* in omnem eventum; where our League and his with the *States* is of no force till the Peace be made and broken. Since his Dispatch made upon this there is no certaine Answer come. And yet I thought it fit to inform you, that you may justify his Majestie's Proceedings, (if the *French Commissioners* there shall seek to mislead any Man's Judgment so farr, as to inferr *that* France *would have done more for the States if* England *would have consented to those things which were propounded by* France,) to whom nothing was denyed, except nothing can content but that which must either draw his Majestie into *an open Breach*, (of which the *French* King himself is not resolved,) or else bind him to such *an underhand Assistance, as is no ways compatible with the King's Honour and Promise.* But now to come more particularly to speak of the Matters which are to be hammered in your Forge at the *Hague.* This you shall understand, that if the *Fryer* be not with you by this time, he will be there within few Days; for he is dispatched out of *Spaine* and with this Commission; (which we have from very good hands,) namely, that the King protesteth *that he will not depart from the Soveraignty* (which differeth nothing from the Sale of his Birthright,) except he may make some purchase of that which is as precious, *which is the publick Exercise of the* Romane *Religion in all the Provinces, for so many as are so affected.* Whereupon, although we are perswaded that much of the King of *Spaine*'s part is but *Ostentation*, to value himself towards the *Church* of *Rome*; yet because we think there is so little Difference between that which is already permitted by the *States*, and that which is now demanded, we can hardly believe that (by some rising or falling of either side) there will not easily be found *Midways* to compose that Difference; wherein the Contention is but for that, *which is too commonly made a Cloak for Princes, to put off and on as the Season requireth.* Next we hear that the Matter of the *Indies* in this Peace will likewise *be refused peremptorily by* Spaine: So that now you will be to seek (if things come in Deliberation) without some provisionall Direction. And therefore we have thought good to let you know thus much from his Majestie, that as he would be loath the *States* should break into that War, which they say would be their ruine except he would also enter into it, (by which Entry now so much prejudice would follow,) so would he be very sorry that such an Opportunity should fall to the *French King* as might draw *more particular Interest* then he hath in the Provinces; which is a Matter no way improbable, because he may give them Comfort at an easier rate then we can. First, because *their great Moderator* will keep things from Extreams between them for the good of the common Cause; and next, because we may say freely to you, that the *Spanish* King hath better means by the way of *Ireland* to infest his Majestie's Estate *de præsenti*, then he can the *French* King's, *(Ireland* having a Party to assist *Spaine,)* which were an ill Accident, untill his Majestie hath taken some Breath to fill his Coffers; where on the other side, in *France* there is a Party ready to oppose against *Spayne*, even although they should be coldly affected to their naturall Soveraign. Upon all which Circumstances with the Considerations incident, his Majesty hath taken this Resolution for so much as shall appertaine to his part either in point of Action or Councell to the *States*, which is *to do no more in this Case, either with the Low Countries for themselves then is done, nor with* France, *then according to the Course above mentioned, if that be accepted.* And therefore, whensoever the *States* shall addres

addreſs themſelves for any new Advice in this Matter, his Majeſty would have you even ingenuouſly to tell them, *That in caſe the Soveraignty be granted without any other pernicious Conditions, he dare not make himſelf the Authour of a new Warr by his Councell, whereof he knoweth not the Conſequence; nor cannot aſſure them of any Aſſiſtance other than ſhall be ſubſequent to a Breach after a Pacification, according to the Contents of this Treaty.* An. 1608.

Having now ſpoken thus much of *the manner* of a *Peace*, becauſe there hath been likewiſe (as you know) many Speeches of a *long Truce*, his Majeſtie hath thought good to give you this proviſionall Direction in that kind, which ſhall only ſerve for this purpoſe. That if there ſhall be any Propoſition of a *Truce* for many Years, which on either ſide may help *to formalize* the Proceedings; as namely when it ſhall be ſaid for *Spaine*, *that the Soveraignty is not abſolutely tranſported*; and for the *States*, that they have not yeilded up their Places in the *Indies*; then ſurely will not the King take the Burden of *diſadviſing* the *States* from embracing *ſuch Truce*, but *rather then they ſhould break off without any Concluſion, will now adviſe the contrary.* For which purpoſe his Majeſtie is pleaſed (in caſe that any Scruple ſhould be made of his Aſſiſtance in making of a *Truce*) that you do aſſure them, *that his Majeſtie will extend his League as far for their Defence upon the violating of a long Truce, as of a Peace.* And ſo having ſent this Meſſenger on purpoſe with this Diſpatch to you, we would willingly hear ſome ſuch Anſwer as the Affairs will bear. We committ you to God's Protection:

Your loving Friends,

R. SALISBURY. H. NORTHAMPTON.
T. SUFFOLK. E. WORCESTER.

The Lords of the Privy Council to Sir Richard Spencer *and Sir* Ralph Winwood.

2d *September* 1608.

AFTER our hearty Commendations. Your Letters of the 24th of this Month (which we received the 30th thereof) we have carefully conſidered and imparted to his Majeſtie, by whoſe Direction we are to return you this Anſwere following. Firſt for the generall; by the Courſe of *Jeannin*'s Proceeding his Majeſty doth obſerve *the Effects* of *Don Pedro de Toledo* his Negotiation in *France*, which appears already to have wrought in the *French* King this Alteration; *that where before he made ſhew to diſlike any thing which tended to the drawing on of the Peace, * now he is contented to make himſelf an Inſtrument to draw on the States to theſe inferior Courſes of Truces; and in it to labour to accommodate any thing, as it were of purpoſe to make* Spaine *the more obliged to ſerve his owne turn.* In which Conſideration, theſe two things principally occurr to his Majeſtie. Firſt, that the *French* in this their Correſpondency with *Spaine*, do better know then we what *Spaine* is like to yeild unto or not, *having now particular Traffick about Alliances*, which muſt move each Party to open it ſelf. And next, that as they are not like to propound any thing to the *States* which they know will peremptorily be denyed by them; ſo

---

* *Nous eſtimons* (ſays Monſieur *Villeroy* in a Letter to the Preſident *Jeannin*) *le party de la paix le plus ſeur & honorable, & au defaut d'iceluy celuy de la treve de longues années le meilleur, & voulons touſjours eviter celuy de la guerre, ſi l'on ne nous donne tres grand & utile ſujet d'en courre le hazard.* And a little after he adds, *nous nous ſouvenons bien que vous nous avez predit que leſdits Eſtats n'accorderont jamais ladite treve que l'on ne leur quitte la ſouveraineté comme par la paix: Nous deſirons comme eux qu'ils l'obtiennent, mais nous en deſeſperons, & de plus diſons, qu'il n'eſt pas raiſonnable qu'ils opiniaſtrent ce point; car ce ſeroit ſortir des termes & effets d'une tréve, & devront ſe contenter d'en avoir l'effet pour le temps qu'elle durera: Pour le moins jugeons-nous que nous ſerions faute de mettre nos affaires en peril pour ſouſtenir une telle cauſe & opiniaſtreté.* Theſe being the Sentiments and this the Reſolution of the Court of *France*, it is not to be wondred at that the *Engliſh* Court found themſelves obliged to purſue the ſame Meaſures. Negotiations de Jeannin, Tom. 3. p. 410, 417.

An. 1608. his Majeſtie findeth Cauſe to conclude, that a Surſeance of Warr muſt needs be the Iſſue, either by one meanes or other. And therefore *for his Majeſty to ſhew himſelf in the leaſt Point oppoſite, or not as forward to the ſame; were but fruſtrately to diſcover himſelf cold towards* Spaine, *without any Advantage to himſelf or others.* This was foreſeen before, which made us by his Majeſtie's Direction to give you *that proviſionall Inſtruction* which we did by our laſt Letters concerning the *Truce*; *which you have in all reſpects ſo directly followed*, as his Majeſtie reſteth well ſatisfyed with your Proceedings, and cannot but commend your Judgment in it. Concerning the Diſpute of *Soveraignty* in what manner it is to be expreſſed, (either *by Article or way of Repetition in the Preface only,)* it ſeemeth unto him not much materiall; neither doth his Majeſty think that there is any Neceſſity to add any more Words to the Declaration made by the *Archdukes:* For if it may be obtained *indefinitely*, as it is ſet down, it may be held ſufficient without addition of the Words *à tous jours* and *à jamais*. And if it be rightly conſidered by the *States*, that this Declaration of *Soveraignty* doth not bring any thing more to the *States* (in reſpect of themſelves) then they had gotten before; and that in reſpect of other Princes the *States* have enjoyed the Fruit of that Reputation from the greateſt Monarchs of *Europe*, long before this Matter of *Recognition* from *Spaine* and the *Archdukes* came in queſtion; then his Majeſtie thinketh that it ought not to be much ſtood upon in this Treaty of *Truce*, ſo as only an Acknowledgment be inſerted, that *Spaine* and the *Archdukes* do treat with them in that quallitie as the *States* hold themſelves to be. For now the Queſtion is not to be made what were more convenient for the *States* to obtaine, but only what may be hurtfull to be yeilded unto for accommodating theſe Differences as things do now ſtand, without ſuffering them to run into either of theſe two Extremities; either to return again into the Warr, for which of themſelves they ſay they are unable, or by a kind of Diviſion among themſelves, to run the Hazard of a Confuſion; ſeeing the *States* do now ſufficiently find, how difficultly the neighbour Princes will be drawn to any ſuch Contribution for them, as may draw upon them the Conſequences of a War with *Spaine*.

Thus you ſee the Scope of his Majeſtie's Intentions, *which draws to a Concurrency of that which neceſſity forceth upon him.* But for Concluſion, whatſoever can be obtained tending to keep things from Rupture, you ſhall not need to make any Difficultie (ſo it be the Counſell and Conſent of the *French* as well as you) either in the Means of this *Truce* or in the Continuance of the Time, matter of Religion only excepted. In all other particulars his Majeſty leaves it to your Diſcretion; but wiſhes the *Truce* may be for as many Years as you can: Not doubting, but in the Carriage of all *you will do your beſt to make it appear to the Miniſters of* Spaine *and the Archdukes, how much his Majeſtie endeavoureth to give their Princes Contentment*, (which you may very well do in your particular Conferences with Monſieur *Richardott*;) *to the end their Princes may not think themſelves leſs beholden to his Majeſty in the Succeſs of this Truce, then to others:* Though to the *States* you may carry it otherwiſe; *that it is the Neceſſity of the preſent occurrence of Things which makes his Majeſtie to perſwade them to theſe temporizeing Courſes*, ſo far as they may ſtand with any Safety to the *States*. And you may alſo let fall to Monſieur *Barnevelt*, that his Majeſty diſcovereth more and more *the different Courſe* which *France* runneth, contrary to thoſe things which his Ambaſſador lately propoſed formally in *England*; in which the King our Maſter ſheweth ſo great readineſs to joyn with the *French* King in *a League defenſive*, without Exceptions of Perſons or Occaſions, as before we have advertized. Which League being refuſed, upon a Pretence of an unneceſſary Circumſtance which the *French* King would have expreſſed in it, (having indeed now as it ſeems diſpatched ſome of his own petty Particulars) *argueth enough that he only ſought to get the Start of the King our Maſter in making himſelf to declare his Intentions, that thereby the* French *King might value himſelf the more towards* Spaine. All which notwith-

notwithſtanding, (becauſe his Majeſty knoweth well enough that the *French* will not willingly propound any thing that may be pernicious to the *States*, though being reſolved to be quiet he is now fallen from the former Warlike Stile,) his Majeſtie is pleaſed for preventing any neceſſity of further Direction, (which is not poſſible to be given you ſo particularly as may ſerve every Change of Motion and Arguments riſing in that place,) hereby to remitt it unto you that know his general Grounds, to uſe your Diſcretion in propounding or concurring with the *French* in all thoſe Conditions which may prevent any return to Warr again. Which he doth the rather, becauſe he aſſures himſelf, that you will not in point of Religion ſcandalize your ſelves, nor that the *States* (for both your Advices) will ſubject themſelves to any thing that ſhall be dangerous unto them. And ſo for this time we bid you heartily farwell. *An.* 1608

Your loving Friends,

T. ELLESMERE, *Canc.*
R. SALISBURY.
JUL. CÆSAR.

---

* *Sir* Charles Cornwallis *to the Lords of the Privy Council.*

May it pleaſe your Lordſhips, 7th *September* 1608. O. S.

ABſence and other Occaſions have of late ſo altred Humours here, as I am enforced to uſe other Means then of late I have accuſtomed, for the better reducing them into their former Temper. Of whatſoever hath been ſent to the Court for the ſpace of divers Months concerning the Cauſes of his Majeſties Subjects, I have obtained no retourne, no not ſo much Reſpecte as to be anſwered by the Secretarye to my Letters that require them. I have therefore adventured to *the Duke*, the *Secretary*, and to *Calderon the Duke's Privado*, theſe, whereof I have ſent unto your Lordſhips here incloſed the *Engliſh* Copies. Alſo my time of leaving this Place, by his Majeſties promiſed Favour, drawing now ſo near, and having uſed the Advice of the beſt Lawyers that here I could procure to put their Hands into ſuch a Buſineſs, I have given a new Onſet upon a former Work of myne, deſireing to deliver the King my Maſter his Subjects from the great and grievous Impoſitions, that in my Judgment, contrary to Juſtice and the true Intention of the Articles of the Peace are charged upon them, and to leave nothing here (that may in any ſort concern his Majeſties Subjects) either Unachieved, or at leaſt Unattempted with all my Forces. The Copies of theſe Memorialls your Lordſhips ſhall alſo receive with this Diſpatch.

The late Advertiſement I received from my Lord Treaſurer of the Deſtruction of the *Iriſhe* Rebells, and the happy Apparition of that precious Metall, which the Earth of *Scotland* hath kept hidden from ſuch a multitude of Ages and from ſo many Kings, to preſent it nowe in ſo fitt a Seaſon to the King our Sovereigne, whoſe Virtues beſt deſerves it, and whoſe Greatneſs and Extent of Dominion (heaped by God upon him, for the better effecting of what his Divine Majeſtye hath for his own Glory purpoſed by his Royal Hand) hathe greateſt need of, I have made ſuch uſe of as I thought fitting for his Majeſties Service; neyther have I omytted both by my ſelf and others, to obſerve with what Eares they here would hear it, or with what Countenance they receyve it. The wiſeſt, whoe by Cuſtome and Skill have learned to make their Tongues a cover to their Hearts, ſeem to entertain it with ſhew of much Contentmente. The *Conſtable* ſent me the *Parabien* of it, ſaying he was aſſured the King here would be very glad of it. Others of a playner Generation, either ſeem to make great difficultye in believing it, or if not, ſhewe by their Dryeneſs the little Taſte or Savour

---

* *Ex Bibliothec. Cotton ibid.*

they

An. 1608. they find in it. Whatſoever their Semblances be, I am aſſured by ſuch as I employ, that *it breedes in them ſome ſuſpenſions of Purpoſes, and will no doubt in time beget greater Alterations.* Their *Armado*, which hath ſo many Monthes entertayned the World with ſo great an Expectation, hath been lately at *Alla-Rache*, but finding neyther the wyndes nor Seas their Friends, and *the Multitudes of the Moores great that were prepared to Impediment their Landing, they have (wiſelye) thought fitter to loſe their Purpoſe than themſelves*, and are returned with a Determination (as is ſuppoſed) for this Year, to make no farther Tryale of their Fortunes. Some Whiſperings there have been of an Intendment to fraught their Gallyons with Souldyers for the *Low-Countries:* But the Time of the Year, the fewe Ports they have there to Land in, the Nature of thoſe Seas, and the Strength and Vigilancy of thoſe againſt whom they are to be intended, will be as great, if not greater Obſtacles, then theſe they found at *Alla-Rache*, and therefore for myne own part I believe it not.

The Counſayle of *the Inquiſition*, altho' not having to Reply to the Reaſons given them of their miſunderſtanding of *the word of Goers and Commers* * *conteyned in the Articles of the Peace*, yet will not I perceive be ſatisfyed in regard of *their ſuppoſed Inconveniences*, without a further and fuller Expoſition of the King and his own Counſayle, and *a certain time lymitted for the Aboad of the Factors and Traders.* I have told them, their ſharpe ſighte of a few Inconveniences here, will beget in the King my Maſter and his Counſayle, a narrower looking into thoſe that concern his Eſtate there; and aſſuredlye, Truth and Ducty inforce me plainly to diſcover unto your Lordſhips what I think of it. *If they ſo much fear, that Men muſled with the ſtreightneſs of their Laws, and Ignorant in Matter of Queſtion and Controverſy in Divinity, may here only out of their outward Demeanours and Civyle Courſe of Lyfe worcke Alterations in the Opinion of their People, cauſe of greater doubt is (in my weake Judgment) given to his Majeſty for his Subjects that reſorte hether; who not only with ſight of glorious Outſides, but with contynual perſwaſions of Men Learned and Active in all Meanes and Motives to Allure, receyve howerly Temptations.* The Delivery of Mr. *Ferrers*, whom hetherto they have detayned, with purpoſe, (as they ſay) by their Proofs to manyfeſt unto me that *his Delicte deſerved Death*, and to the end (that my Interceſſion prevailing) may put the greater Obligation upon me, I muſt expect till the end of this Month, and then they aſſured me he ſhall have his Liberty.

The Duke of *Savoy* withdraweth his Ambaſſador that here was Reſident, who to Morrow is to depart the Court. He makes a ſemblance of a purpoſe to return; but although I cannot draw the contrary out of his direct Words, yet both by them and his Countenance, I underſtand that he intends it not. Upon ſome Occaſion that I gave him to declare himſelf, he ſayd unto me, that the Duke his Maſter was unto the King here an Affectionate Servant and neere Allye; *But that this Eſtate holds it not ſufficient that he put himſelf upon his Knees, but requireth that he proſtrate his whole Body; which to a Prince that is free, is too bitter and too baſe a Condition.*

The Office of the *Preſidency of Caſtyle* and the Dignetye of the *Patriarckſhipe* of the *Indies*, (likely to be preſently followed with *a Cardinal's Hat*) the King hath lately beſtowed upon one *Don Pedro Marico*; *a Man meanly borne*, and within theſe eight Years Condemned, and in great peryle to have receiv'd his End uppon the Gallowes, *for cutting out the Tongue of a Man and after killing him, upon a particular Offence in words offered unto himſelf. The Duke* that then was the Meane to ſave his Life, is now the Author to advance it, and lift him up to a higher Stage then the Eyes of his former Age were able to look up to. The late made Cardinale, the Kinges Confeſſor, ended with ſmall warning at *Valliodalid*, where many of the Court have taſted the bitter Effects of the evil Ayre of that Town ſithence the King's removal thether. When the

* This Private Article (being omitted by Mr. *Rymer*) is printed at large *pag.* 29.

King will retourne hither is yet uncertayne. His abſence exempts him from Buſineſs, and his Eares from hearing the pittyfull Complayntes of his poor Servantes, and infinite other to whom he oweth. His Diſpatches alſo and his Purpoſes paſs there with more ſilence, and leſs peryll of Diſcoverye. *An.* 1608.

The Death of *Tyrconnell* in *Rome* is now confirmed here, with the Mourning Veſtures of the Agents and Followers of him and his Traytorous Companyons that are here. *Mack Ogg* their Agent, ſometimes nouriſhed *with a ſmall Ration* in the *Conde de Villa Mediana* his Houſe, and no otherwiſe recconed of in thoſe times then his Birth and Quallity deſerved, walkes now theſe Streets in his black Weedes in Faſhion of *a Grandee*, followed with two Pages, and accompanied with fower other of his Countrymen in like Attyre. *A ſigne it is that they are here no unwelcome Gueſts*; for as I have credibly heard by ſome of their own Nation, that *what hether they brought would hardly defray the Charge of their Taylors.*

The *Conde de Myranda* is lately departed this Life, and ſo is a Secretary named *Juan de Ameſquita*, that long ſerved him, and was afterwards the King's Secretary *Del Conſejo de Camara.* Upon the Earle the King had before his Death beſtowed the Title of a *Duke.*

The two famous Pyrates *Warde* and *Dauncer*, (whether by God's Providence or Man's Invention I know not) ſo behave themſelves upon theſe Coaſtes, as *this Truce* gives us not that Advantage and Security that by Sea we hoped; and *the Cordelyer* that treates *the Peace* has ſo faſten'd his Foot in the Court, as hetherto his Friends here hear not from him of any certainty either of his Return or the Anſweare he is likely to carry, *ſo as the Succeſs of the Peace ſtands ſtill in the former Bramble.* The Conditions that here we labour for, and make ſhew of Reſolution to inſiſt upon, *concerning the Eſtates their giving Entry to the Roman Religion, and End to their* Eaſt India *Traffique, puts us in great doubt that it will not have the End that ſo long hath been looked for.* On the other ſide, the Neceſſityes and Difficulties whereinto this State is plounged, gives as much or more occaſion to think, that *in Concluſion they will and muſt have Peace, becauſe they are without all Meanes any longer to continue the Warre.* The Sunſhine of a fewe Weeks will (as I ſuppoſe) cleare up that Cloude. *If the* French *King will not be drawn to put beliefe in diſcourſe of ſwadlinge Clowtes, the laſt ſhafte of our hope is (in my weake Judgment) drawne out of the Quiver of our Inventions.* And ſo for this preſent, *&c.*

CHARLES CORNWALLIS.

The Lords of the Privy Council to Sir Richard Spencer *and Sir* Ralph Winwood.

8th *October* 1608.

AFTER our hearty Commendations. Your Diſpatch of the 20th *September* (which we received here the 4th of *October)* hath brought with it ſufficient Demonſtration of your Judgments and Diſcretions in the managing of the Affairs committed to your Charge, by laying hold (upon the breaking up of the Aſſembly and departing of the Commiſſioners,) on the occaſion of drawing into your Hands *the peruſall of the Negotiation for the Truce*, not without all hope of good Succeſs, *if the peremptoryneſs of the one ſide or the other do not croſs the ſame, and afford unto you ſome new and unthought of delays and difficulties.* For which we cannot ſo well prepare you from hence as we would, being uncertaine what kind of anſwer you may have already received from the *Preſident Richardott*, now that the ten Days limitted by him was long ſince expired; and doubtfull whether any Directions from hence may come time enough to ſerve your turn. So as upon the exigent you muſt the rather reſort to the

An. 1608. Strength of your own Reaſon and Judgment, (of which his Majeſtie hath had heretofore ſo good Experience;) always grounding your ſelves upon this Foundation, *that the preſent returning to the Warr of the States will be more inconvenient for the King our Maſter, who can hardly avoyd being engaged into it by Conſequence, then the accommodating of things otherwiſe, though upon the meaneſt of thoſe Conditions which are now in queſtion.* For if all things be rightly conſidered, as well the *States Diſabillity* of themſelves to continue the War, as the Conſtitution of his Majeſties State to ſupport them in it at this time, together with the *French King's ſtrange drift and courſes which now he runneth*, you will eaſily conclude, *that a Ceſſation of Warr is more then needful.* In which the queſtion muſt not be now, *what were moſt for the States contentment*, (which if it were in his Majeſties Power he would procure by all means convenient,) *but what is moſt likely to be obtained from* Spaine, after ſo many diſcoveries of each others Intentions. *That* France *laboureth cheifly to aſſume to himſelf the Glory of the Action, and accordingly to value himſelf towards* Spaine, *is moſt manifeſt:* Whereof his Majeſtie hath Reaſon to *be jealous*, and as great Cauſe to make a vertue of this preſent Neceſſity as any other, *ſith his Endeavours in it are not inferior to any; only the diſparity is, that he is not ſo publickly ſought unto by* Spaine *as* France. In which Conſideration, you ſhall do well in your Correſpondency with *Richardott* (with whom it ſeems you have gotten ſome Credit) to let fall ſomething to this purpoſe, to make them perceive *how little Cauſe the King hath to continue this ſollicitude for* Spaine *and the Arch-Dukes Contentment, in a time when he receiveth ſo many Injuries, and deſpites by thoſe that are harboured in their Territories*; and is now ſet ſo much behind others (as the World takes notice of) in *ſolemne Embaſſies* and Motions made to others, tending to the furthering of this Affair; where on the contrary, neither from *Spaine*, nor the *Arch-Dukes*, any one Meſſenger great or ſmall hath hitherto appeared, nor *any particular Commiſſion* hath been ſent to the *Leidgers* to recommend the Cauſe hither particularly, more then as ordinary Ambaſſadors will ſometimes extend their *Dormant Commiſſion* in ſuch Caſes. In this if you can obtaine any ſuch Circumſtance as may *ſatisfy the World that the King our Maſter interpoſeth himſelf out of Friendſhip, and not out of undeſerved or unvalued Kindneſs, you ſhall do a good piece of Service*; wherein you may be bold to declare, *how neceſſary it is to be done, ſeeing others do ſmile, that they receive the Thanks of the Effects of his Majeſties Induſtry.*

Now to the parts of your Letter, which his Majeſtie obſerveth to be principally two: Firſt the Difference of the Article conceived by *Richardott*, and that conceived by you; and next what kind of *Truce* his Majeſtie would rather affect, either of twenty Years *without any Recognition of Liberty*, or of ſeven Years only *with ſome kind of Recognition*; and how in either of theſe you are to govern your ſelves in the point of Reimbourſment of his Majeſties Debt.

In the Article of *the Liberty*, his Majeſtie noteth theſe two Differences. Firſt, that in one *the Arch-Dukes are only named*, and in the ſecond (propounded by you) the *Arch-Dukes and King of* Spaine. Secondly, that in the one it is ſaid *Comme les tenants pour libres*, which ſeemeth *but aſſumptively*, and in the other *qu'ilz tiennent pour libres*, which ſeemeth more *declaratively*; yet ſo, as *it may well admit ſome ambiguity and reſervedneſs of Conſtruction*; and therefore his Majeſtie ſeeth no Cauſe why *Spaine* or the *Arch-Dukes* ſhould ſo much ſtick at it. Yet if in this manner as you have couched, it cannot be obtained, his Majeſty miſliketh not that *Richardott's Article* may take place, ſo as *Spaine* be named in it; which is more then reaſon it ſhould be, ſyth he hath a *partie* in the Action, and that without it, it is not likely nor ſafe for the *States* People to adventure to trade into *Spaine.*

Concerning the Truce of ſeven Years with ſuch kind of *Recognition* as you have propoſed, and that of twenty Years *without any Recognition at all*, mentioned

tioned by *Jeannin*, his Majeſtie holdeth that yours of ſeven Years (which he wiſheth might be drawn to ten or twelve Years) is principally to be ſtood upon; and the far beſt Condition, becauſe it is like to give thoſe People better Contentment; which by *the Oppoſers* of the *Truce* are daily made to ſpeak ſo high of their Liberty. And it may be ſaid alſo, that ſeven Years (if no longer can be obtained) is a Time ſubject enough for Changes or Alterations. And that it is likely, if after ſeven or ten Years *Spaine* findeth any Advantage by the Peace, he will be willing to renew it againe: And ſo in the *Truce* of twenty Years, if *Spaine* find no Advantage, it is not unlike but he will quickly find the Means to abridge the Number. Yet if this kind of *Truce* with mention of Freedom cannot be obtained, rather then to break off, his Majeſtie wiſheth you *to concurr with the* French for the other of twenty Years, ſo as *Spaine* be directly named in it as aforeſaid. *An.* 1608.

As for the Reimbourſment of the Debt, his Majeſty ſeeth no reaſon why the ſame Form ſhould not be followed which was agreed on for the *Peace*, ſeeing the *States* are to enjoy the ſame Benefit by the *Truce* which they ſhould have done by the *Peace:* and yet if therein you find them ſtiff or troubled, you ſhall not need to ſtick (for their better Contentment in his Majeſtie's Proceeding) to abate ſom 10 or 20000 *l.* yearly. But *if neither of theſe Courſes now ſpoken of for the Truce will any way ſatisfy the States*, you may plainly let them know, (though not in ſuch *fiery Proteſtations* * as *Jeannin* lately uſed,) *that the King our Maſter cannot be but highly diſpleaſed with them*; *and you may coldly reſolve them, that it will be in vaine for them to ſeek his Majeſtie's Aſſiſtance in the Warr, if they will not follow his Majeſtie's Advice in their making Peace.* And thereupon you, Sir *Richard Spencer*, may preſently *come away* to inform his Majeſtie more particularly of the State of thoſe Proceedings, and you, Sir *Ralph Winwood*, to remaine there yet for a while, till you ſhall receive further Orders from his Majeſtie. And ſo for this time we commit you to God's Protection.

Your very loving Friends,
T. ELLESMERE, *Canc.*
R. SALISBURY.
H. NORTHAMPTON.

---

† *Sir* Charles Cornwallis *to the Lords of the Council.*

May it pleaſe your Lordſhips, 16th *October* 1608. O. S.

THE King having ſtayed here ſome few Dayes longer then at firſt he purpoſed, and employed them in much and contynuall Conſultations concerning the Lowe Country Buſineſſes, departed before I could obtaine any Audience of him. To *the Duke* I have had acceſſe; *whoſe outward Countenance ſuffyced to give me notice of his inwarde Thought, neyther uſeing me with that Kindneſs nor Chearfulneſs that heretofore he hath accuſtomed.* To clear up Clowds with him, " I begann with a Declaration of the much feeling I had of " his ſo long an Abſence, and of the Satisfaction I now received in makeing " myne own Eyes the Witneſs of his Retourne with ſo good Health; and ſayd, " that in myne own particular I found his Excellency had not been unmindfull " of me, as by whoſe Mediation I had received from his Majeſty divers Favours " and gracious Orders, both concerning my ſelfe, and others for whoſe Liberty " I enterceded; for which I would ever acknowledge myne Obligation, and

---

* I dont find any of theſe Remonſtrances, inſerted in Monſieur *Jeannin*'s Negotiations. However Cardinal *Bentivoglio* (who was at that time Nuncio at *Bruſſells*) has given us a very fine Harangue of the *Preſident*'s upon this Occaſion in the ſecond Volume of his Memoirs, *Book* 2. of which likewiſe the Reader may find an Abſtract in *Grotius*'s *Annales de Rebus Belgicis*, lib. 17.

† *Ex Bibliothec. Cotton. ibid.*

" would

An. 1608. " would in all things (my Dutye and Obſervance of what I owe to myne owne " Sovereigne and my Country reſerved) ſerve his Majeſty and his Excellency in " what I could.

" To this he anſwered, that his Majeſtye had ever held a good Opinion of " me, *notwithſtanding that of late it had been advertiſed that I had done* " *evil Offices:* But he ſaid that himſelf beleeved it not, for that *he thought me* " *of a good Intention, which could not well dwell in a Man that had Inclyna-* " *tion to kindle Coales between Princes, where the Office of a good Miniſter* " *did rayther oblidge him to quench them.*

This I gueſſed to proceed from the Ambaſſador there, who (as in former Letters I have ſignefyed unto your Lordſhips) had advertiſed that I had written to my *Lord Treaſorer*, that I could here neyther procure Juſtice, Payment, nor Reſtitution, for any of his Majeſtie's Subjects; and anſwered it accordingly, and in ſuch ſorte as he gave ſome Appearance of being ſatisfyed. From this we deſcended to the late Exception taken to his Majeſtie's League with the *Hollanders:* Wherein whether I cleared his Thoughts or not I cannot tell, but I aſſure your Lordſhips I left him without Reply; ſaying, that *in his own Harte he diſ-* " *charged the King, but could not ſo do ſome of his Miniſters*, wherein he in- " larged himſelf, concludeing his Speech with a Queſtion what News I now heard " out of thoſe Countrys? I told him that I was well aſſured that his Excellency " had received latter Advertiſements thence then I. That what I had was only " the breaking off of the Treaty *for Peace*, and the Differences that were de- " pending upon that of *the Truce.* I ſaid that I perceyved his Majeſtie here was " loath to condeſcend to what I thought had formerly been agreed on, *viz.* " *The Recognition of Freedom in the Eſtates Vnyted; and that they on the o-* " *ther ſide ſhewed themſelves as much, inſiſting upon the not admittance of a* " *Mixture of Religion, and the leaving of their Trade to the* Eaſt-Indies. He " confeſſed it to be true that *the Archdukes had yeelded to a Remiſſion of their* " *Subjection, but the King never otherwiſe then in caſe of a Peace concluded.* " That his Majeſty to introduce ſo great a Good to the Church, would have been " liberall of his own Righte and Interreſt; but *without that he never had In-* " *tention to condeſcend to any Remitmente*; and ended with a Sighe, ſaying, that " *he truſted God would help them, for that of their Friends and Confederates* " *they had little Hope and leſſe Aſſurance.*

" I told him, that I was well aſſured that the King my Sovereigne had uſed " all good Meanes to drawe the *Eſtates* to Reaſon; and that ſo well he was af- " fected, and ſoe were thoſe Miniſters of his whom he moſt ſuſpected to this " Eſtate and Crowne, as yf any thing from hence were propounded that might " be honourable, utyle and ſecure to both Monarchies, it ſhould not only be " well accepted, but earneſtly laboured in till it were effected. I ſaid that ſo " wiſe a Prince, and ſo grave and experienced a Counſayle as that of *England*, " were not ignorant *that the* Frenche *were our Enemies by Nature and Friends* " *only by Accident, and that this Nation had becomen our Enemies only by Ac-* " *cident, and were our Friends by Nature.* With this he ſeemed to be well " pleaſed, *acknowledging it to be true, and that the* Frenche *were in the like* " *Manner to them.* That he knewe no better, nor other Meane of knitting " any perfect Knott then *by Allyance:* That what ſhould otherwiſe be treated " by either of our Kings, in *Fraunce* or elſewhere, was but a walkinge out of " the way; *and that in no Place worldly it would be ſo utyle and well agreeing* " *with both Eſtates, as between our Sovereignes, were not the ſame impedi-* " *mented by the Difference of Religion, which forbids to adventure the pe-* " *rylling of Soules, for gayning of ſecuerity to Bodies or Eſtates temporall.* " Upon this Subject paſſed ſome more Speech between us; *the Duke* ſtill re- " tayneing his playne Songe, howſoever he varryed in the Dittye. To- " wards Concluſion I moved him, that he would be pleaſed to take order that " more Care might be had of giving fewer Grievances and breyffer Diſpatches " to the King my Maſter's Subjects, who had long groaned under the Burthen of

" Oppreſ-

" Oppreſſions offerred them by his Majeſtie's Miniſters. That the Money un- *An.* 1608.
" juſtlye taken for the Thirty in the Hundred, notwithſtanding my three Years
" Sollicitation was not yet reſtored. That Captain *Henderſon* had yet neyther
" Money, nor ſo much as any certain Order for his Shipp ſo long ſithence loſt
" in his Majeſtie's Service. That many Cauſes were yet depending in other
" Trybunals, and eſpecially in the Counſayle of Warre; where thoſe Lords
" ſitting but one Day in the Week, and then little more than two Howers, I
" could not ſee how it ſhould be poſſible for them to end them in manye Yeares.
" That my ſelfe had endured ſo continual Vexation, with the Importunities of
" my Countrymen and the Delays of his Majeſtie's Miniſters, as I proteſted that
" I had much rayther ſerve for a Shephearde in myne own Country then an Am-
" baſſador here. All this he anſwered briefly, that there was order in hand for
" my Satisfaction, and Anſweare in thoſe as well as other Matters that by my
" Memoryals I had lately moved: For which I gave him thanks, but ſaid, if
" to ſome of thoſe Memorialls I ſhould receyve not better Anſweare then late-
" ly I had in a Letter from the Secretarye, I ſhould not hold it for a Satisfacti-
" on. That I conceyved that Letter in parte to amounte to *a Recrimination*,
" and to an Aſſeveration of the King's Sincerity here, who would not take his
" Opportunity in aydeing *the late* Iriſhe *Rebells*, notwithſtanding the Occaſion
" given him by his Majeſtie's agreeing to the late League with the *Hollanders*.
" But in thoſe I had ſo amplie anſwered the Secretary, and ſo much ſaid to his
" Excellency and others of the Chief of Counſayle; as leaving to trouble him
" with what I knew he had formerly been acquainted, I would conclude with
" an earneſt Requeſt unto his Excellency, *that he would neyther ſuffer the*
" *King nor himſelf to be abuſed by thoſe that engreate the Meanes of thoſe*
" Iriſhe *Rebells*; *ſythence well it is knowne, that thoſe of theſe Tymes are but*
" *like a Froſt that is diſſolved with the leaſt Beame of the Sun, and that thoſe*
" *of former Ages of the Kings of* England, *would eyther have uſed the Meanes*
" *that his Majeſtie's Vice-Roys and Miniſters here have done in the* Indies, *by*
" *rooteing out of ſoe ſavage a People, or as former Kings have here done in*
" Spayne *with the* Moores, *in removeing them from their ſtrong Retraytes,*
" *and ſcatterring them in other Ports of his Kingdomes*, where they might
" have been excerciſed in ſofte and ſedentarye Artes, till their brutiſhe and wilde
" Condition had been allyened from them, and might long ſithence have had
" that Kingdome both quyet and cyvill. That the King my Maſter had now
" taken ſo good Order in it, and eſpecially in theſe wildeſt and ſavage Partes,
" as I dowbted not that as already they were made ſecure and without Feare of
" *thoſe ragged Rebells*, ſo within few Yeares they would themſelves become as
" quyet and well governed as before they had been rebellious, and without re-
" gard eyther of the Laws of God or Men. For my laſt, I beſeeched him to
" conſider *what large Cauſe had been given to our Nation, to hold this King-*
" *dom for the only Rendevous and Retrayte of his Majeſtie's trayterous and*
" *evill affected Subjects*. To omytt the Recytall of others, that *James Blunt*
" who feared to tarrye in the Countryes of the *Archdukes* and fledd hether,
" was indeed by my Meanes ympriſoned here; but that only for a fewe Daies,
" *and after ſent into thoſe Countryes againe, honoured and enlarged with a*
" *Penſion of ſixty Crownes a Month*. Herewith *with an angry Countenance*
" *and a bent Browe* he began to riſe from his Chaire, ſaying, *I never came but*
" *with Repetitions of Complaints, and that he expected other Language from*
" *me*. Whereunto I anſwered with a Deſire, that *he would not take in evill*
" *Part what Dutye bound me to ſay unto him*; and that I meante nothing leſſe
" than for the preſent to urge that as a Complaint, but only to make it an Intro-
" duction to what I was to deliver unto him, of a purpoſe which I underſtood
" that one Sir *Edmond Baynham* (a Man as much or more abhorred by the King
" my Maſter and that upon very great and weighty Reaſons, being very lately
" by the *Archdukes* commanded to avoyde out of their Countries,) had to take
" his way to this Court, hoping for Receipt and Support here: Wherewith I

An. 1608. " thoughte it fitt to acquaint his Excellency, to the end ſuch Order might be
" taken with him as ſhould beſt conforme with the Amitye his Majeſtie profeſſed
" to my Sovereigne. This I perceyved did much quiet him ; for he told me
" that I ſhould do well to give Notice of it to the Secretarye; which having
" ſaid unto him that I had already done, he anſwered that I had done well, and
" that Order ſhould be taken in it.

This was the Summe and Effect of this late Conferrence; wherein I ſuppoſe, that *the ſhorter and the ſowerer I found the Duke*, in regard *the Nuntio* had continued with him one whole Hower before me, and perhaps had either prepared or ſeaſoned him with ſomewhat that made me the leſs welcome unto him.

I have herewith ſent unto your Lordſhips the laſt Letter I received from the Secretary of Eſtate, written before his Retourne but delivered ſithence. He purpoſed it (as may appeare) for an Anſwer to my Memoryalls; but I accept it not for ſuch, having particularly replyed to his ſeveral Reaſons. To the firſt, that the Article provideing that no Cuſtomes ſhould be payd other then the accuſtomed before the Thirty in the Hundred, extends as well to things bought, as brought into theſe Kingdomes. To the ſecond concerning the new Charge in the *Canaries*, that althoughe it be not particularlye verifyed in forme, yet well they may upon my Complaint give Order that if any ſuch Exaction there have been, the Money taken away may be reſtored to the Merchants, and no Demaunde in Time to come of any ſuche new Charge contrary to the Capitulations. To the third drawne out of the Cuſtomes lately raiſed in the Kingdomes of his Majeſtie (which he affirmeth to be doubled and much diſcontenting to this People there, in Conformety whereof he ſaythe that the like Libertye is given here, not only to require the Cuſtomes already impoſed, but alſo to give Increaſe unto them,) I have replyed, that the Article provided againſt Exaction of new Cuſtomes is not reciprocall for *Spayne*, but ſerving only againſt thoſe of this Kingdome; and therefore helps not in any ſort to uphould either by way of Preſident or Example, any their Ympoſitions here that have growne ſythence the Warres, and which his Majeſtie's Subjects had not formerly been accuſtomed to pay. Laſtlye I have deſired it may be conſidered, with what Inequallities they find fault with encreaſe of Cuſtomes there; ſithence in *Spayne* and *Portugall* in moſt Partes they pay either twenty or fifteen in the hundred, and in the reſt twelve at the leaſt ten, and not valewed as Wares were worth in antient Times (as theſe in *England,)* but as they are pryſed now in theſe Dayes of Improvement. In *England* the greateſt is but after the Rate of five in the hundred, and that upon due Conſideration had of encreaſe of Pryſes and Augmentation of the King's Charges ; who being at a much more Coſte than heretofore to governe and defend the Principall, is with great reaſon to require from particulares, the Advancement of the Charge that he is inforced unto in the Regiment and Protection of the generall. And if any Diſcontent be growne out of this, it is but as in the miniſtring of Phyſick for the eaſe of the Head, a new and a ſhort Sence growne out of a neceſſary Evacuation of ſome other Partes of the Bodye, which in ſhort time will put the whole into his former and a much better Temper, and prevent what otherwiſe might drawe it to a more dangerous Accident.

Concerning the particular Cauſes of his Majeſtie's Subjects whereof the moſt are depending in the Court of Warres, I am conſtrained to give a Stopp unto them untill *the Placarte* (whereof in my laſt Diſpatch of the 30th of *September* I ſent your Lordſhips a Copie) be recalled; otherwiſe I find by Experience that they will all be ſentenced againſt us.

We are now ſo daily occupied with Conſultations how to diſpoſe of our Buſineſſes in the *Lowe Countries*, (whether it is ſaid there are appointed already out of theſe Kingdomes a hundred Captaines that are preſently to rayſe Companyes,) as I cannot procure any thing whatſoever to be read or given Ear unto in the Counſayle of Eſtate. Forty Shippes built (as is ſaid) after a new Modell are prepared in *Biskaye* and *Gallicya*; where they ſhall find Marryners to ſayle them I thinke is yet more then themſelves do knowe.

Sir

Sir *Anthony Shirley* finding his firſt projected Inventions not of Strength ſuffi- *An.* 1608.
cient to draw Money out of ſo dry a Purſe, hath (as I am informed) lately made much diſcourſe of the King's planting in *Virginia*, and given many Reaſons of the evile Conſequences likely to follow it, yf by this Eſtate it be not prevented. *Cockain* the Merchant this other Day being with the Archbiſhop of *Pyſa*, Ambaſſador here for the Duke of *Florence*, where was likewiſe the Ambaſſador of that Duke newly comen to ſucceed the other, and *Creſſwell* the *Jeſuite*; an Inſtrument made for *Cockain* by a Notarye of *London* concerning his Shipp, wherein he affirmeth ſo much wrong to be done him by *the Duke* was read; wherein when the Reader came to his Majeſties Title of *Defenſor fidei*, the new Ambaſſador in a ſcorne added to it, & *Caput Eccleſiæ*. To whom *Creſſwell*, not thinking it fit to come behind *in Conviciis*, ſaid it was miſtaken, for it might rayther be *Offenſor Fidei*. The Biſhop, who is a diſcreet and temperate Gentleman and well affected to the King, ſaid not one word; but ſeemed to hear what they ſaid with little Contentment.

There are gone or upon point of going ſix Shippes from *Lisbone* with a new *Vice-Roy* for the *Eaſt-Indies*; and the Proviſions for our Naval Forces are likewiſe gone from thence to the *Groyne*, where is now intended the Seate and Reſidence of our *Armada*.

There is lately baniſhed from *Sivile*, and that upon only two Days warning, without declaration of Cauſe or receiving of Anſwere or Defence, one *Nevill Davis*, a diſcreet Merchant, that held a weekly Correſpondency with me. A Man carefull of any thing that concerned his Majeſties Service, and ſerving there to good purpoſe to keep ſtreight the wavering ſtepps of others. I have expoſtulated the matter with the Secretary of Eſtate, as that which I conceive to be contrary to the Articles of the Peace. He will not be acknowne as yet to underſtand the Cauſe. My ſelf imagine it to growe from the Counſayle of *Inquiſition*; who finding by what had paſſed in Diſpute between them and me, that they can take none Advantage by the Articles againſt the Aboad of Factors, have deviſed this other Meanes of delivering themſelves from ſuch as they can imagine adverſe to their drawing of others to their Religion.

It ſeems that *ſome Arte* hath been uſed here in the Tranſlation of the Articles of the Peace into this Language. For your Lordſhips better diſcerning whereof, I have ſent here incloſed the Copy of two of them in *Latin* with the *Spaniſhe Tranſlation* under the ſame. I have acquainted the *Condeſtable* and others of them here with *the Errors*; who acknowlege the ſame, and promiſe Reformation.

Mr. *Ferrers* was delivered out of the Priſon of the *Inquiſition* ſome fourteen Days ſithence, and his Goods reſtored within ſo many Dayes more. I hope to perform the like work to my Countriemen of Mr. *Chalen*'s Company, the Names of whom I ſend herewith unto your Lordſhips. Mr. *Chalens* himſelf, one *St. Johns*, and ſome others of them, had withdrawn themſelves before the Order was given for their Commitment to the Gallyes; but I have notwithſtanding thought good to inſert their Names amongſt the reſt, to the end I may after (if poſſible it be) recover back ſuch Money as hath been charged upon the Suerties that were bound for their forth coming.

Our *Iriſh Fugitives*, for ought I heare, have of late received *ſo cold comfort* here and elſewhere, and have ſo much taſted of the Hand of God in Chaſtiſement of their Treaſons and Wickedneſs, as I hear they Deſpayr of the Succeſs they hoped, and will take them to their Beades, and think no more of a retourne into *Ireland*.

Sickneſs hath lately entred againe into myne Houſe, and (which moſt doth trouble and perplex me) two that attend me in my Chamber are verye heavilye loaden with the Small Pox, and one of them with the extreamity of his Paine bereaved of his Sences, and in very greate Danger. There is no earthly Diſeaſe that myſelf hath ever ſo much abhorred and feared. God's holy Will be fulfilled in us. And ſo with the humble remembrance, *&c.*

CHARLES CORNWALLIS.

* *Sir*

An. 1608.

* *Sir* Charles Cornwallis *to the Earl of* Salisbury. *Of the ſame Date, and by the ſame Conveyance with the former.*

Moſt honorable Lord,

I Have reſerved for my particular Letter to your Lordſhip, ſuch part of the *late Conference* between the *Duke of Lerma* and me, as I thought fitteſt to be imparted to your Lordſhip only. The Duke forgetting what ſo often hath paſſed between him and me concerning your Lordſhip, out of much feeling (as it ſeemeth) of *the inexpected Succeſſes of the Low Countrie Treatyes*, after I had delivered unto him the juſt Reaſons that moved the King my Maſter to aſſent to the late League with the *Eſtates Vnyted, could not forbear to burſt forth, in charging your Lordſhip to be the only Friend and Supporter of that People, and the moſt eſpecially adverſe to the Good of this Eſtate and Crowne.* I anſwered as heretofore, that whoſoever had ſo informed him would hereafter appear more Malicious to your Lordſhip, then true Underſtanders how things paſſed there. I deſired him to remember the Meanes, that by his own procurement I once made unto your Lordſhip for Correſpondency of Friendſhip between him and you, and howe noble and kind a Meſſage your Lordſhip returned by *Hawkeſworth* my Secretarye, and how much Contentment he made ſhewe to receive in the ſame when I delivered it. That beſides, I both could and would communicate (were he not diſpoſed to give Credit to my Words) to any underſtanding our Language whom himſelf ſhould appoynt, ſome parts of Letters I have received from you; *wherein upon your Honour and Soule* (as I remember) *you proteſt to hold no prejudicate nor evil affected mind to this Eſtate, but rather a Diſpoſition to the good of it, in any thing that may conforme with the Service of your own Sovereigne and your Countrey.* I tould him, that were your Lordſhip as well known to him as you are to us in *England*, his *Excellency* would think you worthy to be believed upon your word, and much more upon ſo earneſt and Aſſeveraunte a Proteſtation. I deſired him to take a meaſure of your Caſe and Fortune by his own, *to whom well it was knowne that all things evile ſucceeding here are attributed as to a principale Author, and ſo have the like there in tymes paſſed, and are yet I perceive in theſe Partes impoſed upon you*; and that this to Men of your Greatneſs in the Kingdoms you ſerve in, is *an Evill unavoidable.* That your Lordſhipp in the time of the *late Queen* had ſufferred in that kind much, and had both many and mighty Enemies that only grew out of thoſe Suppoſitions; but as ſuch had ever been the true Nature of Wiſdome and Virtue, that it would in time diſſolve all Miſtes (how thick ſoever) of Mallice and Envye, ſo I could aſſure him, that God had ſo bleſſed your Lordſhip and your Courſes, as ſuch and ſo generall was now in thoſe Kingdomes the Opinion of your Worth and Merit, as it had not onlye delivered you from that former Malignitye, but had made you the moſt honoured and generally beloved Subject of that Kingdome.

Hereunto he made little Reply, only he ſaid that he heard *that your Lordſhip was a great Friend to me*; *and that I ſhould performe a good Office to you, as well in regard of your Honour, as of your Soule and Safetye, to perſwade and adviſe you to become of better Affection to thoſe that meane ſo well to his Majeſtye, and not to oppoſe your ſelf againſt a Prince ſo mightie.*

I told him, you had never to my knowledge ſhewed your ſelf evill enclyned to this King or this Eſtate; only *it was your Nature and your Cuſtome to ſpeak roundly and plainly in what you find to touch the Honour and Intereſt of your Sovereign.* And laſtly, that upon Peryll of my Life I would undertake, that if any thing ſhould be moved from hence for the good of this Monarchie, that in like manner were honourable, utyle and ſafe for the King you ſerved and your

* *Ex Bibliothec. Cotton. ibid.*

Country,

Country, that no Man would walke in it with more ſwifter Feet, nor a more deſirous Harte. *An.* 1608.

This was all that concerned your Lordſhip in particular, the reſt you ſhall underſtand by my Letter to my Lords of Counſayle.

I have (as your Lordſhip ſhall perceive by my Letter to the Lords) given a preparative both to the Duke and the Secretarye concerning Sir *Edmond Baynham*; whoe (as Sir *Thomas Edmonds* hath lately ſignified unto me) is in his way hether, and hath there in much extreamity misbehaved himſelf towards him, and ſpoken lyeinglye and lewdly of his Majeſtie. When he cometh, I will by God's Grace *put to Ingredients of greater force.* To ſuch as give themſelves over to *that Levin* that he and others do, and are once ſeaſoned with *the Paracelſian Doctrine of the Jeſuites, whatſoever they proteſt, I find by mine own Experience that there is to be given no Confidence.*

Speaches that paſſed this other Day at my Table, move me to alter myne Opinion of *Sir George Peeter*, and to hold him a Man that carryes an infected Harte. Dutye herein makes me forgett *Legem Conviviorum*, whereunto every Man is to bring his Teeth and his Tongue, and leave his Memorye behind him. I aſſure your Lordſhip, that ſuche were his words, and ſuch his forme of Argumenting, as neyther Sir *Andrew Wiſe* nor Sir *James Lindſaye* whoe were likewiſe preſent, (notwithſtanding their Profeſſion) allowed of it; but as farr as *propter Metum Judæorum* they durſt, reprehended him for it. He is I perceive *an Impe of the Jeſuiticall Tree*, which both the other do much abhorr, and are accordingly (I knowe) of that Societye alſo much maligned.

Here hath lately commen from the *Armada* that went to *Alla-Rache*, my Nephew *Robert Southwell*; who being an *Intermedio* in *Naples*, was commanded thether. He wrote from *Cartagena* in earneſt manner unto me, to entreat me to procure him leave to come hether to ſee me, having ſome Matters to imparte that he held not fitt to commit to Paper. That which he deſired to deliver, was a determination to retourne into *England* after the gathering of ſome Crownes upon his Penſion, the better to enable him to live there. I allowed well of his Purpoſe, but asked him how he ſtood affected in Religion, and eſpecially for his Obedience to his Majeſtie and his Laws. He anſwered me, that he could not deny but he brought hether an Inclination to the *Roman* Religion, which Neceſſity here to profeſs had increaſed in him; but was neyther ſoe ſettled as he would refuſe to heare thoſe that would teach him better wayes, if any ſuch there were, and in the meane time thought good to hold thoſe Foundations that he had received from his Cradle. His Modeſt and his Temperate Anſwer, and his change from that humour of Pryde wherein he departed from me, joyned with his nearneſs in Blood and Nature unto me (I muſt confeſs unto your Lordſhipp) did much affect me. Howbeit I told him, that were he one of myne owne Sonnes, profeſſing that Religion, I could not diſpenſe either with my Duty or Deſyer, *to be reſolved of his Faith and Truth to the King my Maſter, otherwiſe than by giving him the Touchſtone*; and therefore ſending for the *late Oath* provided by Parliament, delivered it unto him to read and conſider of for the ſpace of two Dayes, as one unwilling to procure him to an Action of that Moment raſhly, and in other ſorte then upon a ſound and adviſed Satisfaction of his Mind and Soule. After he had read it, and taken that tyme to thinke of it, he retourned unto me with a full reſolution to take it with a moſt willing Mind; proteſting that *he thought him not a good Subject nor a good Chriſtian that was of other Opinion.* Whereupon I cauſed my Chaplain, in the preſence of me and my Secretarye, to miniſter the Oath unto him, and have thereupon given him his Lodging and Dyet in myne Howſe, for the better ſaving of his Purſe till his returne to *Naples*, where he ſhall find ſome Crowns accrewed to him.

The Earl *Bothwell*, thoughe much ſolicited by this Eſtate to departe this Kingdome, and offerred many Affronts by his Majeſties Miniſters, and eſpecially by thoſe of *the Inquiſition*, is yet here remayning, in regard he cannot receive the Arrearage of his Penſion that is due unto him. He hath lately had a new Sentence

An. 1608. againſt him for a great Somme of Money, for which he hath been empleaded by a Woman he kept, who tho' publiquly before that he entertained her, *yet hath ſhe recovered againſt him the pryſe of a Maydenhead. His Lyfe continues ſtill exceeding baſe, wicked, and contemptible* Sir *James Lyndſaye*, worne to the Bones with his ould Evile Companion, ſueth to the King for ſome little Livinge to be given him by way of *Encomiendum* in the Country, with purpoſe to retyre himſelf and give a farewell to the World.

Concerning the particular Cauſes of his Majeſties Subjects, I can yet wright no more certaintye then in my former Letters. The King hath cauſed an abſtracte to be taken of all that are depending; and I am promiſed, that after their Buſineſs for the *Low-Countries* (which nowe doth wholly poſſeſſe them) be ordered, I ſhall have greate Expedition in them. Myne hope is your Lordſhip now conceiveth that I was not deceived in what I long ſithence advertiſed, that *they intended here to ſtand upon an introducing for Religion, having without that no cover for ſo bitter and baſe a Condition, as the acquitting of their Sovereignty would appear to all their Neighbours.* And ſo, &c.

CHARLES CORNWALLIS.

The Lords of the Privy Council to Sir Richard Spencer *and Sir* Ralph Winwood.

27th *October* 1608.

AFTER our hearty Commendations. Wee have been moved by a Letter from the Lords of the Council of *Scotland*, to accompany them in a Requeſt to the *States* for redreſs of a great Wrong done, as it is informed, to one *Robert Hill*, an honeſt Merchant of *Scotland*, by one Captaine *Lambert*, Captaine of Ship of Warr at *Amſterdam*; who meeting the Ship of the ſaid Merchant before *Graveling*, in her way and paſſage towards the Port of *Culrois* in *Scotland*, did not only by force very unjuſtly ſeiz upon the Ship and Goods, but alſo without any Pitty or Compaſſion cauſe the ſaid Ship, and all the Perſons in her (excepting one only that eſcaped) to be caſt away and periſh in the Sea. Which Fact, if it were as it is reported by the Party complaining, though we doubt not but the *States* themſelves of their own accord would ſee redreſſed, and the Wrong done to the Merchant ſo far forth as is poſſible to be recompenſed, both in reſpect of Juſtice, and for the Amity with his Majeſtie; nevertheleſs we do willingly add our furtherance unto it, by theſe our Letters unto you in the Merchants behalf; whereby we do earneſtly pray and require you, upon more particular information of the Cauſe, which the Merchant himſelf, or ſome other for him may deliver you, to deal ſo effectually with the *States* for Redreſs of this Wrong and for Satisfaction to the ſaid Merchant, as that the poor Man himſelf may find the Fruit and Benefit of your Interceſſion for him in our Names, or rather in the Name of his Majeſty, and that the Lords of the Council of *Scotland* may perceive our recommendation to be available for him. And ſo we bid you heartily farewell.

Your very loving Friends,

R. Salisbury. E. Zouch.
H. Northampton. W. Knollys.
T. Suffolke. E. Wotton.

Sir

Sir *Ralph Winwood*'s Remonſtrance in the Aſſembly of the *States*, concerning the Truce with *Spaine*.

MESSIEURS,

QVoique par le diſcours que Monſieur Spencer a tenu en l'aſſemblée de Meſſieurs les Eſtats Generaux voſtre Seignieuries entendent ſur quelles raiſons les intentions de ſa Majeſté de la Grande Bretagne ſont fondées en ce faict de Treves qu'on traicte à preſent; toutesfoys, puiſque l'Affayre eſt de telle importance dont tout ou le bon ou le malheur de ces Provinces depend, (la cognoiſſance duquel proprement appartient à ce College cy,) j'eſpere que je ne feray pas choſe indigne de ma charge de taſcher par cette Remonſtrance vous rendre capables combien il importe au bien de cet Eſtat d'accepter les Treves ſur les Conditions qu'ont eſté miſes en avant; leſquelles à l'advis de ſa Majeſté de la Grande Bretagne ſont tellement advantageuſes tant pour l'honneur que pour l'accroiſement de ces Provinces, que quoique Meſſieurs les Eſtats fuſſent d'eux meſmes par leurs propres moyens & forces aſſez baſtants pour contrequarrer le pouvoir de leur ennemi ſans l'aſſiſtance & ſecours de leurs amys, par raiſon d'Eſtat ils ne devroyent pas refuſer. Car apres cent ans de guerre ſoyent leurs Armes les plus heureuſes qu'aucunes onques ont eſté, que ſcauriez vous eſperer d'avantage que d'eſtre emancipés de la ſubjection d'Eſpagne? d'eſtre recognus un Eſtat franc & libre; de contracter en cette qualité l'amitie & alliance tant avec vos adverſaires qu'avec les plus grands Monarches d'Europe; de joüir de la liberté de vos Conſciences, qui a eſté le principal Subject que les Armes ont eſté priſes en mains; de traffiquer par tout le Monde voyre juſques aux Indes, ce qui la France & la Grand Bretagne n'ont ſceu obtenir; de poſſeder ce qui vous poſſedez à preſent, & tout cela ſoubs le garand de deux grands Roys? Mais ſi les moyens vous defaillent à entretenir la guerre toutes ſeuls contre un Ennemi ſi puiſſant comme eſt le voſtre, ſans que vous ſoyez ſoucourrus des Roys & Princes vos voiſins, & à ceſt effect vous vous appuyez ſur leur ayde, je vous declare franchement, ſuivant la charge qui nous avons receüe, que le Roy noſtre Maiſtre eſt un Prince trop juſte, trop religieux, trop amateur de la Paix de la Chriſtienté, de fomenter une guerre laquelle la neceſſité l'ayant faict juſte, ſe rendera injuſte par le refus du repos.

Nous ſçavons ce qui ſe dit par tout, que toute la bonne mine qui les deux roys en facent au contraire ils ſeront bien aiſes que le roy d'Eſpagne ſoyt tousjours embrouillé, & quand une foys les provinces ſeront derechef engagées en guerre, ils ont trop d'intereſt de les laiſſer perdre à faute de ſecours.

Meſſieurs, je confeſſe que le roy de la Grande Bretagne tient le meſme intereſt en la conſervation de ces provinces que les provinces meſmes: C'eſt pourquoy il vous exhorte ſuivre ſon example & ſortir de la guerre ce qu'il a faict. Quant aux ſubſides dont on parle, les petitz ne feront pas autre bien que vous faire languir à petit feu, perdre ville apres ville, province apres province; & les grands nous ruineront tout à coup: l'un & l'autre nous jettera en guerre, laquelle ſa majeſté n'eſt nullement deliberé d'entreprendre à l'appetit d'autruy, ſans y eſtre pouſſée ou pour maiuteuir l'honneur de ſes couronnes ou pour garentir du mal ſes ſubjects. C'eſt le deſir de ſa majeſté, la ſeule raiſon qui l'a meu de vous exhorter à ces treves, que les ſept provinces (quoique nous n'avons gueres affaire de celles qui ſont le plus eſloignée,) puiſſent demeurer tousjours unies & confederées comme un eſtat formé apart, ſeparez de la dependance d'autruy. Mais ſi le malheur a voulu que la Gueldres, la Frize, Overyſſel, Groninghen & Ommelans, expoſéez à preſent aux ravages de l'ennemi, luy tombent en fin entre les mains, (des miſeres deſquelles nous prions Meſſieurs de Hollande & Zelande d'avoir le meſme reſſentiment qui nous en avons,) nous ſçavons fort bien que la Hollande & Zelande pour eſtre enclavées dans leurs eaux, taillera

pour

An. 1608. *pour long temps de la besogne au Roy d'Espagne, sans qu'il aura le moyen de les subjuguer, ou elles la volonté de se rendre à son obeissance.*

Considerez encores s'il vous plaist que ceux qui traittent avec vous à présent ne sont plus les Archiducs ny le Roy d'Espagne, ains le Roy de France & le Roy de la Grande Bretagne & les Princes d'Allemagne touts vous Amys & Confédéres, qui sont trop sages pour estre trompés, & trop interesses en la conservation de vostre Estat pour vous tromper en contemplation de personne qui ce soyt. Ils se contentent de la declaration de la liberté laquelle les Archiducs vous presentent, & vous recognoissants pour libres & Souverains ils promettent vous garentir les Treves, ce qu'ils ne vouluſſent pas faire si la Declaration à leur advis ne fust tresuffisante. Car Messieurs de les Estats ne demandent point d'octroy, point de cession, transport ou donation, ains une pure recognoissance, dont les moins curieux (qu'ils sont les mieux) leur dictent les consciences leur droict estre fondé.

Mais on demande, qui devieudres vous au bout de dix ans quand le terme des Treves sera eschen? Et je demande qui devieudres vous au bout des troys moys s'il faut rentre en guerre sans estre assistés de vos Amys? Si les Provinces sont celles qui les petitz livrets semez par tout les figurent estre, asçavoir que ou par parfidie elles se jetteront à l'envy aux pieds de l'ennemi, ou que par nonchallance tout ira à l'abandon, & que c'est la crainte seule qui jusques ores comme Serfs & Esclaves les a tenu en denoüer, Salus ipsa vos servare non potest. *Mais si Messieurs les Estats sont ceux qui leurs Majestés les jugent estre, sages, discrets, soigneux de la conduicte de leurs affayres, il faut croire que les deux Roys les ayants induits à faire les Treves, sont trop engagés en honneur de les laisser ruiner au bout de dix ans.*

Empoignies doncques Messieurs si vous desirés estre heureux l'occasion du repos qu'on vous presente: suives les Conseils qui les Roys & Princes vous donnent; & croyes si les Treves soubs leur garand sera dangereuse, la guerre sans leur secours sera funeste.

Je n'ay qu'un mot à dire lequel je desire laisser emprinct aux espritz de touts, affin qu'un chacun y puisse penser estant chez soy; C'est, que c'est la seule bonté de Dieu qui vous a donné tant des victoires à cause que vos Armes ont esté justes. Dieu n'assiste point une guerre injuste; & bellum nullum justum est quod non est necessarium.

Discours Pacifique sur l'Estat present des Provinces Unies du Pais-bas.

C'EST une prudence de toute ancienneté practiquée des hommes sages & illustres, de choisir le moindre mal pour fuir un plus grand; de porter plustot l'affliction de la fievre que de tomber en chaud mal; de s'exposer plustost au danger incertain qu'accepter la perte certaine. Ainsi ont faict les Romains, qui prindrent tousjours le moins dangereux partis pour le meilleur: Ainsi a faict jadis Amilcar Capitaine des Carthaginois; voyant sa patrie extenuée de forces suffisantes pour soustenir le faix de la guerre contre la puissance des Romains; luy jeune, vigoureux, ardent & exercité aux armes, force son naturel boüillant & martial pour choisir la voye de paix, & delivrer la Republique d'un danger imminent de tomber es maius de ses ennemys. Or s'il fust onques temps de mettre en practique ceste maxime d'Etat, c'est maintenant; que nostre Republique n'est pas seulement menacée d'estre accablée des puissances externes, ains ainsy de se ruiner par divisions intestines; à quoy je voy à mon tres grand regret, plusieurs hommes travailler & y apporter qui des allumettes qui des estheules qui de huile, mais peu qui y versent de l'eau froide pour esteindre le feu qui desia faict paroistre ses flammesches au dessus le sommet du toict. N'est il pas doncques temps de crier au feu & sonner le Tocsain pour conserver le bastiment de l'Estat à fin qu'il ne soit consumé en cendres? J'ey esté jusques

ores

ores aux eſcoutes ſi quelque bon patroit ſe fuſt preſenté d'en propoſer quelque remede; mais ne voyant perſonne mettre la main à l'ouvre, j'ay eſtimé mon devoir de declarer ſi non la gueriſon entire pour le moins quelque ſoulagement du mal qui nous preſſe; priant la lecteur de recevoir ce mien advis comme de celuy qui non preoccupé de quelque préjugé n'a autre deſſeing que le bien & le repos de ſa Patrie. An. 1608.

Mais devant que venir aux remedes de la maladie l'en faut premierement chercher les cauſes. L'on debat ſi la Trefue à longues années ou la guere eſt plus ſalutaire à ceſt Eſtat. Les opinions en ſont differentes: pluſieurs arguments s'alleguent d'un coſté & d'autre. Ceux qui deſirent la Trefve ont leurs raiſons & adherents, auſſy ne ſont pas privez de ſuitte ny d'arguments bien ſolides ceux qui patrocinent la guerre: Tous deux (ainſi que j'eſpere) ont un meſme but & deſſeing qui eſt la conſervation de l'Eſtat, ils diſſentent tant ſeulement en la maniere: Pour concerter une conſonance harmonieuſe en ce diapaſon je veux ſuperficiellement quotter icy les raiſons des uns & des autres.

Ceux qui defendent la cauſe de la guerre prennent pour bouclier la deffiance que l'on doit inceſſament porter à la perfidie de l'Eſpagnol. Que pendant la Trefve l'ennemy aura loiſir de redreſſer ſes affaires, de remplir ſes coffres, faire valoir ſes doublons pour ſemer diviſions. Que les plus zelez & anciens Patriots mourront, & leurs ſucceſſeurs ignorans les tyrannies paſſées ne ſeront pas armez de la prudence & experience de leurs peres pour contrequarrer mille ruſes, mille attraicts meſme corruptions qu'on uſera pour les bercer & endormir en un ſomne lethargique. Que aucuns vivront apres la grandeur & majeſté du Prince, par l'attente des charges & offices procureront leur particulier profit; perſonne ne ſoignera pour le bien public; le treſor public ſe trouvera eſpuiſé par l'entretenement de grand nombre de gens de guerre qu'il fauldra mettre en garniſons des nos ſpatieuſes frontieres, & ſous couleur d'eſparguer & menager l'on ſe deſarmera peu à peu le plus que faire ſe peut; Au contraire, l'Ennemy demeurera touſjours armé par le grand nombre de gens de guerre & vieils ſoldats qu'il entretient aux frontieres de ſes Royaumes & Provinces, tant es Pais-bas, qu'en Italie, Eſpagne & Affrique: Qu'il s'armera par mer, & fortifiera ſes Iſles en la Terre-firme, en la Guinee & aux Indes occidentales, ſi bien qu'apres la Trefve finie ny aurons que veoir.

Qu'il aura moyen de nous rendre le commerce des Indes Orientales du tout infructueux en vendant ſes eſpices à plus vil prix que nos Marchands ne ſçauroient faire. L'on mect auſſy en ligne de compte la difficulté d'eſtablir un bon ordre au Gouvernement avec l'authorité requiſe parmy tant des diverſites d'humeurs, conditions, couſtumes, privileges & pretenſions, que les Provinces & Villes ont les unes ſur les autres. Que l'Ennemi eſt au bout de ſon haleine, ſans ſous de deniers, ſans credit; l'Eſpagne appauvrié; les gens de Guerre aux eſcoutes pour ſe mutiner au bout de la Trefve quand ils pourront eſperer quelque appuy de ce party, par ou l'occaſion ſe preſent plus belle & advantageuſe que jamais de forcer l'Ennemi par les armes à conditions de paix plus honorables, profitables & plauſibles que la Trefve ne promet. Que l'Eſtat de la Republique n'eſt pas reduit à telle neceſſité qu'elle ſoit conſtrainte de recevoir ſi dure loy (ainſi qu'eſt une Trefve ignominieuſe) d'un ennemi; laquelle ſeroit certes un loyer bien maigre pour tant de travaux, fraix, occiſions, devaſtations, & autres incommoditéz, qui durant quarante années de guerre ces Provinces Unies ont ſouſtenües. Qu'au bout de la Trefve il nous fera la guerre à ſon avantage & nous trouvera deſarmez, ſans ſous de deniers, deſtituéz de confederations & d'aſſiſtance de nos alliez; Bref, que ſans la reſignation pour touſiours de la Souveraineté la Trefve ne ſe peut aſſeurer, eſtant le plus ferme fondement ſurquoy l'Eſtat libre peut baſtir ſa durée, auquel tous Princes & Republiques ont les yeux arreſtéz pour cy apres à juſte titre faire entretenir la Trefve par leurs armes. Voila ſommairement ce que les Martialiſtes alleguent en faveur des Armes.

An. 1608. *Venons aux fauteurs de la Trefve: Ils ſe targuent de la neceſſité & pauvreté du peuple cauſée par la longue guerre, & les exceſſives charges & contributions des debtes immenſes dont les Provinces ſe trouvent ſurchargées; que par la continüe de la guerre elles s'augmenteront plus qu'on ne ſçaura decharger, outre les grandes ſommes de deniers que devons aux Roys & Princes Confederez, en quoy nous nous trouverons en fin tellement engagez qu'il ſera impoſſible de nous en developer un jour; voire qu'en achepterons imperceptiblement noſtre ſervitude & ruine, meſmes que ceux la qui ont aidé & conſeillé à embaraſſer l'Eſtat en ſi grandes arrerages en auront cy apres à reſpondre devant le peuple, lequel en bonne conſcience ne doit eſtre aggravé de plus de tributs qu'il ne peut porter, ainſi qu'il faudra faire ſi l'on rentre en guerre: Car l'eſpoir que ces miſeres & calamités prendroyent un jour leur cataſtrophe en une paix & tranquilité, a faict tollerer le peuple quaſi oultre ſes forces & poſſibilité, tous les maux, travaulx & ruines qu'une guerre civile peut trainer en queüe.*

Que le commerce & manufactures (principaulx nerfs de noſtre Republique) s'en vont eſtre bannys de ces Provinces & ſeront tranſportéz aux peuples eſtrangers par la continüe de la guerre, la ou l'on pourparlera par la Trefve la Navigation libre par tout le monde. Que le commerce des Indes orientales n'eſt de tel moment comme l'on c'eſt imaginé; Car ſans la riche prinſe des Carraques il ny euſt en juſques que perte, veu le grand riſque, tardif retour & ſiniſtres rencontres à Moſambique, Malacca *& à* Ternate, *de ſorte que ces voiages iongtains ne ſervent que de cemitere aux matelots & de pepiniére des Vefves & Orphelins.*

Que la nature & induſtrie des hommes a fortifié & environné ces Provinces Vnies de forts Ramparts, larges Rivieres, & de la mer ſi bien, qu'avec moyennes gardes & garniſons l'on les peut garantir de ſurpriſes.

Que le Roy d'Eſpagne n'eſt pas pouſſé de l'ambition ny de l'eſprit remüant de ſes predeceſſeurs pour rallumer la guerre; de plus qu'il eſt poſſedé de quelques grandes, qui tacheront pluſtoſt de nourrir la paix pour meſnager à leur profit les treſors de leur maiſtre, que de les conſumer en guerre. Qu'il eſt autant redevable à ſes Financiers qu'en dix ans il ne ſçauroit remplacer. Si l'envie luy prend de tailler de la beſoigne à ſa nation ambitieuſe & belliqueuſe, il aura des autres occaſions plus avantageuſes qu'en ces Provinces, pour y faire la guerre avec plus de profit & plus d'aſſeurance de victoire que par deça, ou il ſçait avoir inutilement fondu & conſumé ſon temps, ſes treſors & ſes gens de guerre. Et pour impugner l'objection des treſors que le Roy d'Eſpagne amaſſera par la paiſible joüiſſance de ſes Flotes, ils alleguent pour argument irrefragable, que le Roy d'Eſpagne defunct apres la Paix faicte avec la France l'an 1558. *a joüé librement de ſes treſors du Peru l'eſpace de dix ans ſans qu'il euſt ſubject de les conſumer en aucunes guerres eſtrangeres; neantmoins rallumant l'an* 1568 *ceſte guerre inteſtine, ſe trouva ſi court & eſpuiſé de deniers, qu'une mutinerie a ſuivie l'autre juſques au nombre de* 44 *parmi ſa Gendarmerie: Dont l'on veult inferer, que les grands Roys (principalement en leur jeuneſſe) ſont plus ententifs à diſſiper en paix leur revenu en liberalitéz, edifices, voluptez & autres occaſions delicieuſes, que à theſauriſer*

Que les Archiducs doüez d'un naturel paiſible & deſtituéz de l'eſpoir d'heretiers, choiſiront la vie pacifique pluſtoſt que de continuer es incommoditéz de la guerre, & en ſuitte tacheront d'entretenir religieuſement les conditions de la trefve; leſquels venans un jour à deceder, & les Catholiques Provinces allechées de noſtre bon gouvernement & liberté, eſtant ouſtre ce à cela preparées ſous main par des inſtruments ſourds, ils ſe rangeront en confederation avec nous, pour ne ployer derechef le col ſous le joug du gouvernement Eſpagnol.

Que durant la guerre ceſt Eſtat tiendra ſa vie & ſes facultez de la merci & arbitrage d'autruy, la ou par la paix joüiſſant quoyement du repos & tranquillité il pourra avec le temps dependre de ſoy meſme, & ſ'emanciper des obligations de ſes voiſins.

Que

Que beaucoup des inconveniens de la Trefve cy devant citez ſe peuvent par bon ordre, union & l'eſtabliſſement d'un bon gouvernement prevenir, empécher & eviter, la ou les maulx de la guerre ſont inevitables. An. 1608.

Qu'un Pays qui a ſouſtenu quarante ans les efforts & injures de la guerre a bien beſoing & occaſion de deſirer & reſentir quelque relaſche, pour tant mieux s'appareiller aux armes ſi l'ennemi nous forçoit au bout de la Trefve de les endoſſer: Cependant nous nous dechargerons de tant des debtes que devons non pas ſeulement aux Princes voiſins nos conféderez ains auſſy des deniers levez à l'intereſt, pour puis apres ſoulager aucunement le peuple des exactions inſupportables qu'il a porté gayement durant la guerre.

Si l'on ſe doubte de mauvaiſe foy de l'Eſpagnol (comme de vray il en a donné des bonnes enſignes par le paſſé) les Roys & Princes nos conféderez qui diſent avoir autant d'intereſt que nous meſmes de la conſervation de noſtre Eſtat, ne ſouffreront jamais, ſoit en guerre ſoit en paix ou trefve, que l'Eſpagnol y reſtabliſſe ſa domination.

Si la deſſus on replique que ces Princes ſont mortels & ſujects au changement de volontéz, & que leurs ſucceſſeurs pourroyent prendre quelque autre party: Que le ſecours des conféderez eſt un fondement foible pour y aſſeoir grande aſſeurance; attendu que l'experience enſeigne qu'il eſt peu durable, de grande parade, de petit effect, apportant ſouvent apres la mort la medecine; on reſpond, que ceſte regle n'eſt pas ſi univerſelle qu'elle ne ſouffre exception; comme quand les conféderez ont en but la conſervation de la paix publique, quand ils ſont egalement intereſſéz de la grandeur & proſperité d'un autre puiſſant Prince voiſin, lequel courant ſus à l'un des conféderez ſe pourroit tracer le chemin de s'attaquer aux autres. L'on y adjoute encore, que quand bien ces Princes affectionnéz à noſtre conſervation decedent de ce monde leur Eſtat ne ſe meurt pas; pourtant quant & eux ains ils laiſſent à leurs heretiers comme par tradition fichez en leur eſprit, le ſoing desbrancher l'arbre qui eſtend trop avant ſes branches à fin d'en empécher les arbres voiſins de croiſtre; ainſi que du temps de nos peres nous en avons veu les examples es Roys de France Francois premier & ſucceſſivement en ſon fils le Roy Henry ſecond à l'endroit des Proteſtans d'Allemagne, quoyqu'ils euſſent eſté de diverſe religions & grands perſecuteurs des proteſtans, pour brider la trop grande felicité de l'Empereur Charles cinquieme. Il eſt vray que les Roys nos aſſociez acheverons un jour la carriére de leur vie, ce qui peut ſi bien arriver durant la guerre que pendant la Trefve; le premier traineroit en queüe plus de peril & incommodité que le dernier ſi au plus fort de la guerre Dieu nous viſitaſt d'un tel deſaſtre, ayans une grande armée ſur nos bras ſans de la payer.

Que la guerre eſt journaliere, les evenements incertains, le bonheur ou le malheur y depend ſouvent à des petits accidens; que les provinces pretendront de la mener trop menagerement, avec reſtrictions ſi limitées, que beaucoup des bonnes occaſions, exploits & executions ſe perdront: Si qu' à la par fin on la reſtreindra à la defenſive, la prudence & vigilance ſeront interpretées pour faute de bonne volonté, la ſincerité pour crainte, & la valeur temerité, & au moindre eſchec, fuſt la perte de quelque place frontiere ou le paſſage de l'ennemi en deça de nos Rivieres, le peuple ſe trouveroit fort alteré, imputant la cauſe du mal au medecine & non à la fiévre; juge ordinairement des actions de les chefs de guerre non pas ſelon la raiſon ains ſelon les evenements & ſelon leurs paſſions; dont s'enſuivent ſouvent des reſolutions precipitées par ceux qui ſont plus expoſéz en proye au victorieux, & à la partie des grandes & honteuſes ingratitudes envers ceux qui ont bien merité envers leur patrie, (ainſi qu'un Ariſtides, *un* Themiſtocles, Caius Marius & Scipion l'African *avec un nombre infini des grandes Capitains en ſervent de miroir & teſmoignage,) principalement quand le peuple prendroit matiere de les ſoupçonner de fauteurs, autheurs & nouriſſeurs de la guerre, & par conſequent cauſes de leurs ruines & devaſtations.*

Qu'il

An. 1608. *Qu'il ne fault extenuer la puiſſance de l'ennemi ; car jaçoit qu'on luy ſceut retrencher par mer le retour de ſes mines de Peru pour deux ans, ſi eſt ce que faiſant un accord avec ſes Financiers de ſuſpenſion de rembourſement pour quelque temps, & impoſant quelque maletote en Eſpagne ſur la farine, il trouvera argent à baſtance pour nous faire la guerre à oultrance.*

Touchant l'ordre & authorité au gouvernement, l'on dit que c'eſt Eſtat n'eſt pas ſi depourveu de perſonnages ſages, doctes & prudents, qui puiſſent dreſſer une forme & reigle au gouvernement tant de l'eſtat que de la juſtice & police; lequel on eſtabliroit par conſentement des Provinces, donnant le pouvoir & authorité à ſon Excellence, d'eſtre comme Arbitre, Adminiſtrateur & Executeur de leurs decrets & volontéz. Que c'eſt un ſouci ſuperflu de craindre par faute de bon ordre la cheute de l'Eſtat ; laquelle craincte ne ſera pas eſtaincte encores que d'icy à treute ans l'on ſe propoſaſt de terminer la guerre par une Paix; n'eſtant en tout evenement de tel poix qu'il faille pour cela demeurer en une guerre immortelle, à la deriſion de toutes nations & à noſtre confuſion, qui avons par la grace de Dieu conduict ſi ſagement les affaires de la guerre pour joüir de la liberté.

Que ne deuſſions deſeſperer de la mainteuir ny meſnager pendant la Trefve: La reſolution prinſe par les Provinces de continuer liberalement par mois leurs quotes aux contributions & d'entretenir grand nombre de gens de guerre durant la Trefve, atteſte le bon ordre & ſeureté qu'on entend porter à l'avenir à la conſervation de l'Eſtat. Que ceux qui ont ſi grande apprehenſion des diſordres futures ſe peuvent accomparer au Pilote qui battu long temps à haute mer par les tempeſtes, feroit difficulté de cingler vers le port de peur des banques qui rendent ſon entrée difficile & dangereuſe.

Ils ſe fondent auſſi ſur les advis & conſeils que les Roys & Princes nos Confederez nous donnent d'embraſſer la Trefve à longues années en la forme comme elle nous eſt preſentée par leurs Ambaſſadeurs; nous offrans leur protection, puiſſance & confederation, pour faire obſerver inviolablement les articles d'icelle, commme reputans noſtre ruine pour leur propre peril, & craignans qu' à noſtre cheute ſoit attachée leur inquietude. Que ſi nous deſdaignons leurs advis il eſt à craindre que ne les rendions alienéz de noſtre faveur, & que d'une guerre juſte ainſi que juſques ores la noſtre a eſté recogniie, nous ne la tournions en une guerre injuſte & odieuſe à tous Princes & Republiques; leſquels bien que vivans d'ailleurs en perpetuelle jalouſie, ſont neantmoins en cela d'accord de maintenir la reputation & bienſeance les uns des autres.

Qu'on a veu autrefois les trois Roys Louis 12me, *le Roy des Romains Maximilian le premier, & le Roy Ferdinand d'Eſpagne, de grands ennemis qu'ils eſtoient ſe reconcilier & conſpirer enſemble à la ruine de la Republique de Veniſe, pour les indignitéz, uſurpations & inſolences que chaſcun d'eux pretendoit avoir receu d'icelle, qui luy couſta la perte de toutes les Villes qu'elle tenoit en Italie & au Frioul ; ainſi eſt il à craindre que les Roys de France de la Grande Bretagne & d'Eſpaſgne ſe banderont un jour enſemble, ſi nous rejettons les offres que le dernier nous faict & que les deux premiers tiennent pour equitables ; c'eſt pourquoy ils ſe ſentiront d'autant plus offencéz ſi nous roidiſons à l'encontre de leurs conſeils & opinions.*

Item, *que durant la Trefve les gens de guerre ſeront mieux tenus en diſcipline & en exerciſe aux armes que par la paix abſolüe, & les Provinces en devoir de contribuer à la bourſe publique: D'avantage ils diſent, que comme les Provinces voiſines de l'ennemi ont ſervi de frontiere & d'epaule à celles qui ſont à l'abri des coups, auſſi doivent celles-ci clocher de leur mal tout ainſi que les membres du corps humain ſe reſentent mutuellement de leurs accidens.*

Finalement ils eſperent, qu'apres la Trefve conclüe pluſieurs Princes & Republiques puiſſantes en Allemagne meſmes auſſi les Villes Baltiques entreront avec nous en ligue perpetuelle tant deffenſive qu'offenſive ſans toutesfois prejudicier les confederations precedentes faictes avec les Couronnes de France & de la Grande Bretagne ; qui tous ſerviront d'autant d'arcboutans pour bien affermir

mir noſtre ſouveraine Republique, & quiconque des Conféderez ſe trouve aſſailli de l'Eſpagnol tous les autres liguéz ſçauront de quel nombre d'hommes ils aſſiſteront la partie intereſſée. An. 1608.

Quant au tranſport de la Souveraineté aucuns eſtiment que nous avons occaſion de nous contenter des nues paroles, que l'on traictera avec nous en qualité d'un Eſtat libre, auquel le Roy d'Eſpagne ny les Archiducs ne pretendent rien, *(veu qu'au commencement du traicté de la ſuſpenſion des armes & à l'aggreation nous avons preſcript au Roy d'Eſpagne & aux Archiducs ce formulaire & le jugé lors ſuffiſant pour recognoiſſance de la Souveraineté) ſans qu'il ſoit beſoing d'y adjouſter* pour tousjours, *n'eſtans que formalitéz qui conſiſtent en paroles, ou que ceſte diſpute doit eſtre vuidée par les armes ſi à l'avenir l'un des partiis euſt envie de rompre la Trefve, car il ne manque jamais aux Roys des pretextes pour chercher une querelle d'Alleman comme l'on dit. Il ſuffit que les Roys & Princes nos conféderez nous ont recognuz pour Souverains dés le temps que nous leur avons ſçeu prouver par nos priveleges que nous avons receu & recognu par cy devant nos Princes aux conditions qu'ils obſervaſſent nos Loix & priveleges par eux jurées, & que faulſans leur foy nous eſtions abſous de noſtre ſerment : En vertu dequoy leſdits Roys preſentent à l'avenir nous recognoiſtre pour une Republique ſoveraine & libre & nous maintenir pour tousjours en ceſte qualité.*

Que c'eſt traicter indignement avec des grands Roys de les forcer à ſoubſigner des tranſactions dont ils ont plus cher ceder les effects que de les reſigner par paroles ſi expreſſes & honteuſes, auxquelles en tout evenement ils ne peuvent obliger leurs heretiers & ſucceſſeurs n'eſtans que uſufructuarires leur vie durant de leurs principautez & ſeignuries. Que par trop grande inſtance nous ne devons pas mettre en diſpute ny revoquer en doute noſtre droict de Souveraineté, qu'avons acquis par le droict des armes & faut qu'en maintenions la poſſeſſion par la poincte de l'eſpée.

Voila les raiſons que l'on allegue d'une part & d'autre chaſcun pour deffendre ſon opinion; reſte que ceux qui ont en main le gouvernail de la choſe publique ſe deſpouillans de toutes affections animoſitez & conſiderations particuliers trient des ces deux maux la Trefve & la guerre le moindre; je les appelle maux *parce que qu'apres ſon terme expiré & n'enfantant pas une paix abſoluë engendre ordinairement la guerre avec deſadvantage & incommodités pour l'un des partiis; & d'autre coſté qui pourra nier que la guerre ne ſoit un mal puiſque les ſainctes lettres la nombrent entre les playes & verges dont il plaiſt à Dieu viſiter le genre humain ? Mais ſur tout il faulte que les deux partiis s'esfectuent (autant qu'ils ont le bien public en recommandation) que le troiſieme & le plus dangereux mal, qui ſeroit une diſſention inteſtine, ne gliſſe dedans nos entrailles, qui conſumeroit en cendres tout le corps de la Republique, & feroit ouverture au commun ennemi d'une plus grande victoire qu'il n'a ſçeu gaigner par ſes armes l'eſpace de quarante ans : Car comment pourra l'on faire une bonne guerre ſi la volonté de ceux qui y doivent contribuer la reçoivent à contrecoeur ? Quelle heureuſe iſſue peut on eſperer de la Trefve, ſi entre les Provinces y euſt diſunion ?*

Pour y obvier il y a ce me ſemble ceſt expedient, qu'en pleine aſſemblée des Eſtats Generaulx de toutes les Provinces, aſſiſtéz de Meſſieurs les Princes de Naſſau *& du conſeil d'Eſtat, l'on deliberé & examiné meurement, ſagement, ſans affection, animoſité ny particuliers conſiderations, touts les arguments qui ſe peuvent produire pour & contre la Trefve ou la Guerre, & qu'en apres par la pluralité des voix l'on prenne une reſolution & decret ferme de ce que ſera trouvé le plus ſalutaire pour la conſervation de l'Eſtat; faiſans un compromis mutuel, que les uns & les autres acquieſceront paiſiblement à tout ce qui ſera determiné ſans y jamais contrevenir ſoit directement ou indirectement : Que ſi contrarietéz d'opinions euſſent engendré quelquez ſimultéz qu'elles demeureront à jamais aſſopies & enſevelies ſous le cerveil de perpetuelle amneſtie & oubliance comme jamais non advenües. Et comme il n'y a choſe plus neceſſaire en deliberations douteuſes & difficiles que de demander conſeil, (car qui eſt tant accomply de prudence qui*

An. 1608. *conſideré & recognoiſſe tous dangers de ſoy meſme? & qui en choſes repugnantes puiſſent diſcerner les plus ſalutaires & aſſurées?) l'on doit à mon advis apres avoir decreté & prins reſolution ſur ce different la communiquer à Meſſieurs les Ambaſſadeurs, pour prendre leur advis & prier leurs Roys de condeſcendre & agreer tout ce qui par le plus grand nombre des opinions aura eſté decerné pour le repos de l'Eſtat. Car c'eſt un poinct reſolu & fondamental de noſtre Eſtat, que comme nous n'avons peu ſupporter la guerre contre un ſi puiſſant ennemi ſans leur advis & faveur, ainſi ne pourrons nous le maintenir ny conſerver en Paix ou Trefve ſans leur ſupport, Conſeil & Alliance.*

The Earl of Salisbury, *to Sir* Richard Spencer *and Sir* Ralph Winwood.

11th *November* 1608.

AFTER my hearty Commendations. Your Letters which we have of late receaved, having rather repreſented unto us the States and Conſtitution of Things as they ſtand now, as well in the likelyhood of good Succeſs as in the Strength of *Oppoſition* and *Faction* which is uſed againſt it, then required any new Direction from hence, have been the Cauſe that you have not ſo often heard from hence as heretofore, becauſe we thought it fitter to expect the Iſſue of it then to trouble you with *any Apprehenſions from hence*, which muſt have been carried according as the Bruits did riſe or fall, and ſo happily might have proved contradictory one to the other, before they had come to your hands. But now his Majeſtie is glad to find by your laſt Letters, the likelyhood of Conformity in the Towns of *Holland*; whoſe Example he doubteth not but the reſt of the Provinces will be ready to follow, eſpecially *when by your good Endeavours thoſe vaine Aſſertions will be diſproved which are diſperſed among thoſe People, that neither the King our Maſter nor the* French *do really intend this Truce as you have propoſed it, but only in as much as they may ſerve their own turns by it.* Which kind of Shift, as it tendeth more to the Nature of *a Calumny* againſt thoſe Princes, ſo his Majeſty findeth it the more ſtrange that it is ſo peremptorily divulged by ſuch Perſons, *whom in reſpect of their Birth and Place it would become better to have more regard to their Honour and Reputation.*

For the Place that is to be appointed for the meeting again of the Commiſſioners (if *the Truce* be aſſented unto) his Majeſtie is of Opinion, that you ſhall do well, if you find that the Preſident *Jeannin* do perſiſt to name *Antwerpe* as being in his high Way homeward, to oppoſe privately againſt it; becauſe the chuſing of that Place only for the Preſident's Eaſe, would ſeem to add *too much Luſtre and Reputation to the* Frenche, *as if they were alone the immediate Workers of this Truce and ought to be more regarded then others*; and therefore you ſhall rather inſiſt for any other Place whatſoever, which may be more indifferent between you and them. And as for the Extent of your Commiſſion, though in the relation of it you may ſeem to be limitted to the *United Provinces*, yet in the Body of the ſame where you receive your Power, there being no Limitation of Places expreſſed, his Majeſty holdeth your Scruple needleſs; but is pleaſed, if the *States* do reſolve of any ſuch indifferent Place as is aforeſaid within the *Archduke*'s Territories, that you conform your ſelves thereunto, and tranſport your ſelves thither for the perfecting of the Work, without expecting any further Direction from hence.

And thus having nothing els to impart unto you worthy your Knowledge, but that his Majeſtie receiveth great Satisfaction in the whole Courſe of your Proceeding, I committ you to God's Protection.

Your very loving Friend,

R. SALISBURY.

King

King James *the Firſt to Sir* Richard Spencer *and Sir* Ralph Winwood.

JAMES R.

TRuſty and right well beloved we greet you well. At the ſame Inſtant when we heard of the Slaughter of Sir *Archibald Erskin* we were told alſo of your Diſcretion and Providence uſed in dealing with thoſe in whom the Authority there is, to ſuſpend the diſpoſing of his Company untill we had been advertized of it; wherein we cannot but greatly commend your Judgment, as well for that we conceive it to appertaine ſomewhat to our Honour to be reſpected in the beſtowing thereof, as alſo in regard of the Gentleman's Friends who ſerve in Places near about us and are dear to us, and knowing that the Company was chargeable to him that is deceaſed, and that ſome of his Friends were intereſted in the Charge as well as himſelf, we think it to ſtand with good Reaſon that the *States* ſhould have Regard unto it, and therefore we have made choice of this Gentleman Sir *James Erskin* Knight a Gentleman of our Bed Chamber, elder Brother to the ſaid Sir *Archibald*, to recommend him to ſucceed in the Charge of his Brother's Company, and to require you, that as before out of your own Care you made Stay of the beſtowing of the ſaid Company, ſo now that the ſame is made known to us by your own Letters, ye do uſe the like Care, and all Arguments that you can towards the *States Generall* or the Count *Maurice* or any other who you ſhall think may beſt further our Deſire; praying them in our Name and for our Sakes as well as for the Perſons above mentioned, to accept of the ſaid Sir *James Erskin* in the Place of his deceaſed Brother, and to beſtow that Company upon him with all ſuch Fees and Entertainments as the other had: for the Proſecution of which Suit of his we ſhall not need to give you much particular Directions becauſe your own Judgments can beſt furniſh you with what to ſay and with whom to deal for the furtherance thereof; only let this ſuffice you, that the Succeſs thereof ſhall be no leſs pleaſing to us then was your Care in gaining us time to interpoſe our ſelves in it.

Given under our Signet at *Thetford* the ſix and twentyeth Day of *November*, in the ſixth Year of our Reign of *Great-Britaine*, &c.

POSTSCRIPT.

The Gentleman's Misfortune makes me the more earneſt, and his Brother being ſo near me deſerves the greater Regard.

Part of a Letter from Sir George Carew *Ambaſſador in* France, *to the Earl of* Salisbury.

" —— About *Don Pedro* and the *Low Countrey* Matters we had much talk. " Of whom he ſaid, that thoughe ſondry Diſpatches had come to him out of " *Spaine*, yet he demaunded not Audience; and the Reaſon was, that thoſe were " *ſo intricate*, as neither the *Archduke* nor *Don Pedro* knew what to doe upon " them. But yet that they ſet a good Countenance upon their Ignorance, as if " they uſed Delays upon Policy; *and that as he told me ever heretofore that* " *there would be no Peace, ſo now his Opinion was there would be no Truce*; " thoughe he had been advertiſed, that *Sir* Ralphe Winwood *had preſſed the* " *ſame ſo far, as to proteſt unto the States, that in caſe they accepted not the* " *Truce his Majeſty would declare himſelf againſt them*; yea thoughe the Peo- " ple of thoſe Countries deſired it much, (notwithſtanding the Bruites ſpread to

" the

An. 1608. " the contrary,) for he thought that when the *States* had agreed, the *Spaniard* " would not conform himſelf thereunto. For his own part, if *the King of* Spaine " *were like his Father, who was a Man of Action and ordered his Affairs* " *prudently*, he would not have counſelled the *Truce*, leaſt he ſhould have " grown too great thereby; but of this Man there was no fear, for he was ſo far " indebted, as all he could do in many Years would not ſuffice to bring him out " thereof; and the Courſe therein would be, that the Duke of *Lerma* would " *appoſt* his *Confeſſor* to tell him, *that it was for his Soul's Health to pay his* " *Debts, to the end that the ſaid Duke might get* 100000 *Crowns at leaſt out* " *of every Million which ſhould be paid.* Beſides, that his Affairs in *Sicily* and " *Naples* were in as great Diſorder as in the *Low Countries:* That the Gouver- " ners ſent into thoſe Countries did ſo oppreſs and rake them, as his Gallies " coming to furniſh themſelves with Victualls, where heretofore there was wont " to be great Plenty, now for any Mony they could not get five or ſix Mout- " tons.

This Diſcourſe I tooke to be ſomewhat *wilde* and of no great Coherence; and I obſerved when he came to ſpeak of theſe Matters, in his Speeches he made often *Stopps* and *Pauſes*, (contrary to his wonted manner) *as a Man that was full of ſome Matter, and yet doubtfull of letting ſomewhat eſcape out of which I might pick* Engliſh. He began alſo to tell that *he had offers of Towns made to him in* Italy; and then ſoudainly ſtopped, and went to another Matter. Likewiſe that he had been very *melancholie* theſe three or fower Dayes paſt; and ſtopping and remembring himſelf, he aſcribed the Cauſe thereof to the Chaunge of the Weather. The *true Cauſe* indeed thereof was about the *Princeſſe* of *Conty*, which I will anon relate to your Lordſhip.

But to retourne to thoſe Matters of the *Low Countries*. Since my laſt to your Lordſhip there have ben ſondrie Alterations of Conceipts about them in this Court; ſome *Catholiques* affirming, that it appeared plainly that the King of *Spaine* being at *the laſt caſt*, had ſtirred up the *Pope* by means of the *Jeſuites*, to intercede for the joyning of theſe two Kings in a League againſt *Heretiques* by the way of Marriages; and therefore they wondred how the *Engliſhe* and *French* Commiſſioners in the *Low Countries* could run one Courſe, ſeeing whence the Counſells and Deſſeigns ſprang which came from hence; and that to the deceiving the *States* under the Colour of a *Truce*, his Majeſty's Authority would work more with them then this King's, ſeeing againſt the one *Complotts with Rome* could be objected, but not againſt the other. Monſieur *Arſens* alſo a while ſince was ſo far *diſtaſted* with the Proceedings here concerning *his Maſters*, as he complained he found that to be trew which ſome wiſe Men of that State had foretold would happen upon the Receipt of the *French Money*; namely, *that it would ſerve for a Trap either to enthrall them or diſunite them, by ſuffering this King to gayne over-great Authority among them.* That it was evident by the Expenſe of his Mony *he ſought to buy their Soverainety*; and that there had paſſed *Offers from him to permit them to have all the Officers of their owne*, and as many Liberties and Priveledges as they would deſier. That there was great oddes betweene the Ayde the *States* had receaved from *England*, and that which they had receaved from *France:* From *England* the Aydes were without any precedent Merit, in their greateſt Extremities, and which drew a Warre upon our ſelves for their Cauſe, *and refuſed the Soverainety when it was offered. France* on the contrary received firſt Aydes and Contributions from them; were freed from a Warre by their Means, and *now ſought by falſe dealing to get the Soverainety.* That in true Calculation this King had done leſs for them then they for him. They in their difficult Tymes lent him 200000 Crownes, holp him with Munition, ſent to aſſiſt him twenty Shippes of Warre: He in his Plenty had furniſhed them with five or 600000 Crownes yearly, thereby to abate the Debt of *England*, without which Conſideration he would not have been ſo francke. That his Contributions have hurt them, making them keep an Army of 35000 Men for Land Service; whereas if they had managed

managed the Warres according to their owne Meanes. An Army of 18000 Men would have ſerved, and then they had ben free from the Danger of Diviſion among themſelves. But ſhortly after this *Doleance* he told me, that he found a great Alteration in Matters, and that *Don Pedro* had receaved a *Denunciation* from the King to be gon hence ſince he negociateth nothing here, and in the mean tyme ſeeketh to ſeduce the King's Servaunts from him. Touching that Point I ſought to inform my ſelf, by Circumſtances not directly, from the King himſelf; and that which I could draw from him was, that when he heareth a Reſolution for *Low Country* Matters either for *Truce* or *Rupture*, that then he will give *Don Pedro* his Leave, and thoughe *Don Pedro* would ſtay here longer, that he will not permitt it. *Monſieur Villeroy* alſo ſpake of *Don Pedro*'s Stay, as if it depended upon the Yſſue of the Treaty in the *Low Countries*. *De Sully* alſo told, that part of the Cauſe of the King's coming to *Paris* at this tyme, was to preſſe *Don Pedro* to negociate or to depart. That for himſelf he thought *Don Pedro*'s Stay would do no great harme; for if it were to ſend Intelligences and Advertiſements, *the Reſolutions and Deſſeigns of this Court altered ſo often as deceived all Advertiſers, for e're their Letters were half way home, things here were clean changed.* Concerning the Point of Sir *Raphe Winwood*'s *preſſing of the Truce*, *Monſieur* Villeroy ſpake to me alſo. To whom I anſwered, that if it were ſo, they were much beholden to us for following them ſo earneſtly in their Propoſitions. *Monſieur de Sully* went further, and ſhewed me the Preſident *Jeannin*'s Letter to him; wherein it was contained, that our Commiſſioners had gon further then he; namely to proteſt *that his Majeſty would abandon the States if they accorded not the Truce*; but that he was ready to do as much alſo, if he might have Direction for it. Whereupon I told Monſieur *de Sully*, that I doubted he wrought *per regulam falſæ poſitionis*, thereby to get Direction to doe ſoe. The King alſo told the *Venetian Ambaſſador* here, that *he took it in evill part that his Majeſty ſhould cauſe his Miniſters to ſpread abroade that he was ſo great a furtherer of the Truce, whereas the* Engliſh *were much more forward therein then his Commiſſioners*; and it is told me, that of late there is a Diſpatch ſent from hence to the Preſident *Jeannin*, to will him *not to labour ſo earneſtly for the Truce as heretofore he hath done*: Yet *De Sully* doubteth that the *Truce* will not be hindred, for that he ſaith Count *Maurice* hath ſhewed himſelf therein over-late; he ſhould have ſtopped that rolling Stone on the top of the Hill while it was upon the Plaine, and not now whiles it is running down by the declivity of the Syde, *&c.*

An. 1608.

King *James* to the *States General.*

2 Dec. 1608.

NOUS avons eſté advertiſe, & de par noſtre Ambaſſadeur & d'allieurs, que le Counte Maurice de Naſſau, ſeant en Conſeil, & le Chevalier Winwood un de noſdits Ambaſſadeurs preſent, avoit entamé audit Winwood un propos trop haultain & enflé de proceder de ſa part à un Ambaſſadeur portant noſtre perſonne, & qu'en la proſecution dudit propos, il auroit proferé des parolles ignominieuſes & approchantes au vif de noſtre honneur, comme noſdits Ambaſſadeurs vous en feront le rapport plus particulier. Nous avons ſi bonne Opinion de voſtre prudence & du reſpect que vous devez à choſe qui nous touche de ſi pres, que deſia, & de voſtre mouvement ſans en eſtre ſollicitez, vous aurez penſé à ce qui convient à noſtre honneur. Mais afin que ſachiez qu'en choſe tant chatouilleuſe qu'eſt l'honneur & reputation, nous avons le ſens non moins vif & paſſible qu'il nous convient l'avoir, combien que ne ſoyons tousjours au combattre, comme ſont ceulx auſquells la neceſſité en fait meſtier, nous avons voulu le vous faire ſçavoir, & vous dire enſemble, que nous attendons

An. 1608 *que ſi vous voulez que nous eſtimons nos faveurs aux Provinces Unies avoir eſté bien colloquées, vous en faciez rendre compte deſdites parolles à celluy qui a failly, afin que nous ſachions quel jugement en faire. Donné a Thetford le* 2me *de Decembre* 1608.

Voſtre bon Amy.

JACQUES R.

Count Maurice *of* Naſſau *to King* James.

SIRE, 12th *December* 1608.

J'AY tousjours eu une ferme confiance que par la continuation de l'affection & aſſiſtance de voſtre Majeſté, l'Eſtat des Provinces Unies ſera conſervé: Et jaçoit que durant le preſent Traicté pluſieurs importantes conſiderations ſont miſes en avant, tant pour l'Affirmative comme pour la Negative Opinion ſur la Trefve à longues Années, propoſés ſingulierement en quelle ſorte on pourra ſurpaſſer les difficultéz leſquelles en cas d'infraction & autrement ſont apparentes de ſurvenir; & non obſtant que j'ay par mon opinion ſur leſdictes difficultés, (tant au regard des Aſſiſtances de Voſtre Majeſté, du Roy Treſchreſtien, & d'autres Princes Amis & Allies de ceſt Eſtat que des Moyens dedans les Provinces meſmes,) defendüe par mes raiſons, mon intention n'a jamais eſté de douter de la bonne volonté, affection, reſolution & pouvoir de Voſtre Majeſté, pour le bien & conſervation de ceſt Eſtat. Ayant toutesfois par quelque bruit apprehendé que de mes raiſons on vouldra faire conſtruction, j'ay jugé d'eſtre de mon devoir d'aſſeurer V. M. en toute reverence, que je ne deſiré rien plus que avoir l'honneur de demeurer ſon tres humble ſerviteur, & que j'employeray tousjours volontiers ma vie pour la conſervation de ſon honneur & ſervice, comme V. M. cognoiſtra à toutes occaſions, quand il luy plaira m'honnorer de ſes commandemens. Surquelle je prie Dieu ſire de maintenir V. M. en ſa ſaincte protection. De la Haye le 12me *Decembre* 1608.

De Voſtre Majeſté,
tres humble & tres obeiſſant Serviteur,
MAURICE de NASSAV.

The Earl of Salisbury *to Sir* Richard Spencer *and Sir* Ralph Winwood.

4th *December* 1608.

AFTER my harty Commendations. By my laſt Letter which was of the 28th of *November*, I ſignified unto you by way of Advertiſement, ſuch things as were bruited concerning the King of *Spaine*'s Intentions towards the *Treaty* of *Truce* now in hand; now the ſubject of my Letter is to be about *Count Maurice's inconſiderate and inſolent Speeches touching the King our Maſter*; which as it was your part to advertyſe hither, ſo was it my Duty not to conceal, but to imparte them to his Majeſtye, whoſe Honor and Reputation is dearer to me then all the other Conſiderations of the World. For although I cannot thinke that *Count Maurice* could be ſo tranſported either with Choler or Pryde as to touch his Majeſtye in poinct of *Fortitude*, whereof no one effect hath ever appeared by which the ſame could be drawn in queſtion, but rather that the *Count*'s Intentions might ayme at his Majeſtyes Reſervedneſs out of conſideration of State, as a Prince bound to have Reſpect more to the Condition of the Affairs of Chriſtendom and the Welfare of his owne Eſtate, then to the private Conſtructions of Men what they held to be punctuall or not; yet, *ſuch is the Ambiguity*

Ambiguity of his words, as unleſs the *Count* make his owne Conſtruction of them, to the abſolute clearing of any ſuch unworthy Aſperſion, his Majeſty ſurely will paſs ſo far as to *proteſt* againſt him. Now what further you have to do in it you ſhall underſtand by his Majeſtyes owne Letter to the *States*, which he hath cauſed himſelfe to be written at *Thetford*. Which Letter, his Majeſtyes pleaſure is you ſhould deliver to the *States*, unleſs you fynde that before the receipt of it, the *Count* hath taken a courſe directly from himſelf to give his Majeſtye Satisfaction, either by ſending ſome Perſon unto him, or by ſome ſuch publicke Circumſtance as the World may take notice of it. In which caſe you may detain the Letter untill you ſhall receive further direction from hence; though notwithſtanding, you may make it known there, that his Majeſtye hath written to the *States* about it, but that you forbear to deliver the Letter, becauſe of the *Count*'s owne Mediation and ſeeking to his Majeſtye. But if this be not performed at the arrival of this Letter, then you are to proceed to the delivery of the Letter to the *States*; and to expect what accompt they will thinke fitt to take of him for it, that ſo the *reparation* may be the more honorable. For the Forme whereof, you may privately inſinuate as from your ſelves, that his Majeſtye expecteth, firſt, that the *Count* do expound himſelfe in his owne Speeches, and then *ask Pardon of his Majeſtye, if therein he hath overſhot himſelfe*; which if he do (by occaſion) in the *Aſſembly* of *Council of State* where he had uttered his Paſſion, it may be a meanes not only to regain his Majeſtyes good Affection, but to add perfection to his Friendſhip towards him. To this purpoſe I have alſo conferred with *Sir Noel Caron*, to the end he may likewiſe adviſe the *Count* what courſe will be fitteſt for him to runne in this exigent, both for his own honor and the ſervice of that State. From hence you may eaſily perceive, that *my Scope is firſt to rectify and maintaine the King our Maſter's Honor unſpotted from all idle and malevolent imputations whatſoever*; and next, ſo to have the matter carried, as the *Count* be not loſt nor much dejected in his Affection or dependancy to this State, which (if it were poſſible) as well for his own Worth and Credit, as for the Intereſt he hath in the *States*, I could wiſh might be cheriſhed, and faſter knitted with us. As for the management of this Matter I muſt leave it to your Judgments and Diſcretions, as you ſhall ſee cauſe offered. And ſo I commit you to God's Protection. *An.* 1608.

From Whitehall.

Your very loving Friend,
R. SALISBURY.

Raport du Sieur de *Preaux*.

*AYANT eſté envoyé vers les Archiducs de la part de Meſſieurs les Ambaſſadeurs de France & d'Angleterre pour leur repreſenter les difficultéz qui ſe rencontroient à faire conſentir toutes les Provinces des Eſtats à accepter la Trefve ſelon le project qui en avoit eſté faict & preſenté auxdits Eſtats par leſdits Ambaſſadeurs; pluſieurs d'eux deſirants que quelques mots fuſſent adjouſtéz, & d'autres oſtez en l'article qui concerne la Liberté, & que ladite Trefve fuſt de quinze ans au lieu de dix, & le commerce des Indes de gré à gré, ou bien que l'on declaraſt des à preſent ſi ſeroit en hoſtilité ou non, enſemble auſſy pour eſtre eſclairciz des bruits qui couroient de deça, que le Roy d'Eſpagne ne voulait eſtre nommé au Traicté de Trefve, ny que les Archiducs l'obligeaſſent en virtu de ſa procuration; j'ay repreſenté le tout comme deſſus, & qu'il eſtoit plus au long porté par * l'inſtruction que j'avois deſdits Ambaſſadeurs aux*

---

* Theſe Inſtructions are printed at large in *Monſieur Jeannin*'s Negociations, *Vol.* 1. *pag.* 46. (Edit. *Amſterdam* but the date of them is here miſtaken, being the 30th of *November* 1608; as appears by the printed Copy, and a MS. Copy of them amongſt Sir *Ralph Winwood*'s Papers.

Archiducs

An. 1608. *Archiducs le ſixiéme de ce mois, qui me commanda d'en conferer avec Monſieur le Preſident Richardot. Lequel me dit, que l'intention des Archiducs eſtoit d'entretenir de touts points ce qui avoit eſté promis en eſcrit en leurs noms par ledit Seignieur Preſident, (eſtant par ſon ordre & commandement) comme plus particulierement ilz me diroient eux meſmes, & l'eſcriroient auxdits Seignieurs Ambaſſadeurs*; ‡ Mais que à la verité le Roy l'Eſpagne ſur quelques promeſſes qui luy avoyent eſté faictes depuis quelques jours de la part du Roy de la Grande Bretagne par ſon Ambaſſadeur, de faire que les Eſtats conſentiroient à une Trefve pure & ſimple pour dix ans ſans aulcune renunciation à la Souveraineté & expreſſion de liberté de ſa part ny des Archiducs, *il avoit deſiré que l'on propoſaſt ceſte Trefve avant l'autre qui eſtoit en Train, comme de faict il en prieroit Meſſieurs les Ambaſſadeurs de France de s'y joindre avec ceulx de la Grand Bretagne*, qui s'eſtoient offerts d'en faire la propoſition: *Et que bien qu'il en eſperaſt peu, cela ſerviroit pour contenter le Roy d'Eſpagne, comme il prieroit encores par ſes letres leſdits Ambaſſadeurs de le faire. Neantmoins lui ayant remonſtré les inconveniens qui en pouvoient arriver, & le peu d'eſperance qu'il y avoit de l'obtenir, la Liberté eſtant une condition qui avoit tousjours eſté accordée depuis deux ans auxdits Eſtats, & ſans laquelle un chaſcun ſçavoit qu'ilz n'euſſent jamais entendu en aulcun Traicté, comme ilz ne feroient encores, il remiſt lors à la prudence de Meſſieurs les Ambaſſadeurs de faire la ſuſdite propoſition ou de la ſupprimer*; *& qu'ilz pouvoient aſſeurer les Eſtats, que les Archiducs eſtoient touts preſts d'entendre au Traicté, & entretenir de tout poinct ce qui avoit eſté promis en ſon nom: Nonobſtant leſdits bruits n'ayant tenu que auxdits Eſtats, qu'ilz ne ſoyent aſſembléz depuis deux mois, qu'ilz avoyent mandé leur volonté à Meſſieurs les Ambaſſadeurs. Ce que depuis les Archiducs me confirment de leur bouche, remerciants leſdits Seignieurs Ambaſſadeurs des bons offices qu'ilz faſoient pour parachever ceſte Trefve*; *les ſuppliants de continuer, & qu'ils ne ſe ſeperaroient plus, s'eſtans encor aſſembléz, ſans conclure une bonne Trefve*; *& que pour le temps & les Indes, ces n'eſtoient conditions ſur leſquelles ilz vouluſſent rompre. Et que lorſque leſdits Eſtats auroient conſenti de Traicter & qu'ilz ſeroyent aſſembléz, il eſperoit leur donner contentement ſur ces poincts la*; *le dernier dependant d'Eſpagne, d'ou ilz en attendoit une finalle reſolution bientoſt. Et qu'il euſt bien deſiré que l'Aſſemblée ſe fuſt faicte dedans ces païs, eſtant raiſonable que les Eſtats vinſſent chez luy puiſque ſes Deputez avoient eſté ſix mois à la Haye.*

---

* *Sir* Charles Cornwallis *to the Lords of the Council.*

May it pleaſe your Lordſhips, 10th *December* 1608. O. S.

SITHENCE my laſt of the 7th of *November* (ſent by the way of *France*) there hath little here occurred worth the advertiſeing. Our Fleet from *Terra Firma* is arrived in ſafety, and hath brought (as is ſaid) much Wares, but little or no Money. In the matter of *the Truce* I cannot yet underſtand of any Reſolution. We goe on with ſome more heat then heretofore in diſpatche of pretending Captaines and Souldiers; which argueth ſome Intention to be prepa-

† See his Letters to Sir *Richard Spencer* and Sir *Ralph Winwood*, of 23d and 31ſt *Dec.* and to Sir *Charles Cornwallis* of the firſt and 27th of *January*.

‡ See alſo *Richardot*'s Letter to the Commiſſioners in *Monſieur Jeannin*'s Negotiations, *Tom.* 3. *pag.* 169, 170. (Edit. *Amſterdam.*) What the Sentiments of the *French* Court were upon this occaſion, I have no great Inclination to mention at length; the Reader may find them at large in *Monſieur Villeroy*'s Letter to *Jeannin*, and in the *French King*'s to the ſame Ambaſſador (*Tom.* 3. *pag.* 179, 191. of his Negociations.) However theſe Aſperſions are ſo fully wiped off in † the ſubſequent Letters of my Lord *Salisbury*, and the Honour and Integrity both of the King and his Council ſo clearly juſtifyed, that I hope our *Engliſh* Hiſtorians will not for the future ſo entirely depend upon *French* Relations, but before they preſume to cenſure the Actions of their own Princes, give themſelves the trouble to examine the Tranſactions of their Miniſters.

* *Ex Bibliothec. Cotton. ibid.*

red

red of ſuch *in Omnem Eventum*. Other preparative ſigne or voice of Warre I yet heare none at all. Out of the *Lowe Countries*, either by the *Archdukes* or *Marqueſs* it hath bine about ſome three Weeks ſince advertiſed, *that his Majeſties Commiſſioners in* Holland *had diſolved all, and made the matter of Attonemente more dowbtfull than ever*. But I having formerly informed them of *the earneſt indeavours uſed by his Majeſties Miniſters to contrary effect*, they give appearance of yeelding more belief to that then to the other; and the raythér, for that the Advertiſement they confeſs to be founded onely uppon report of ſome Correſpondents they have in *Holland*, not from certainty, or any knowledge from themſelves. *An.* 1608.

I have had this laſt Week *acceſs* both to the *King*, the *Queen*, and the *Duke*. To the King I delivered much, but (according to Cuſtome) had returne of little; only in ſhorte wordes a large promiſe that he would take preſent order for my Contentment in the Cauſes of his Majeſties Subjects, and that care ſhould be had that Entertainment and Encouragemente ſhould not be given here, to any his Subjects that had attempted againſt his Eſtate or Perſon. The *Queen* (like a good and faithful Lady) asked hartely of his Majeſty and the Queen; ſhewed much contentment in hearing of their healthes; proteſted ſhe wiſhed nothing more then the contynuance and increaſe of the Amitye between *her Lord* and them; and (upon ſome occaſion given by me) aſſured me, that ſhe would earneſtly and effectually mediate with the King that Juſtice and Satisfaction might bé with all Brevity performed by his Majeſties complaining Subjects, as ſhe that deſired that all things from hence might be contenting, and no Diſtaſte given where *her Lord* and ſhe ſo much affects that all ſhould be pleaſing. The reſt, both with the King and her, were Diſcourſes of *their Spaniſhe* and *our Engliſhe manner of Hunting*; the Queen telling me, that in one Day ſhe had with *her Croſsbowe* killed fifty Conies, and the King twenty.

With the Duke I had a very long and particular Conference, *ſome part whereof I hould fitter for report by Mouth then Letter*. I have ever found *playneſs* to work the beſt and ſoundeſt Effects, and accordingly I begann with him; " ſignifyeing the little contentmente he gave me at my laſt Acceſs, when neyther his Countenance nor his Lippes gave the uſuall Forme or Sound that I " was wonte to find. And I told him, that I had looked into myne owne Breaſt, " and found nothing there that deſerved alteration; I had alſo conſidered the Acti- " ons and Intentions of my Maſter, and in thoſe alſo all appeared cleere, and raythér " of more Merrytt in all things, then of leſs Soundneſs in any. That *true good* " *Will and Affection is never without ſome ſparke of Jealouſye and Suſpition*; " and therefore he muſt pardon me, yf in this manner I ſought to clear my " dowbt. He anſwered me with a ſmileing Countenance, that he could not de- " ny but I took the right courſe with him, for hymſelf loved playnneſs. He had " ever uſed it with me, and had reaſon to expect at myne hands the like. He " confeſſed that ſome words I ſpake unto him at my then preſenting my Ne- " phewe *Robert Southwell* to kiſs his Hands, did much grieve and diſtemper " him. The words were, *That were not my Nephewe of the Roman Religi- " on, I durſt recommend him to him for an honeſt Man*; which, as he ſaid, he " interpretted to have proceeded out of ſome Thoughts of myne, *that thoſe* " *that are profeſſing that Religion could not be honeſt*. Hereat, I aſſure your " Lordſhips, I could not chooſe but Laugh; and ſoe thought it alſo beſt for his " more ſatisfaction: Telling him, that I ſhould ſooner have conjectured any " thing to have been the cauſe then thoſe words; which (by his Favour) he " could not underſtand to be ſpoke in other ſort then merryment. That ſoe " well had been made known unto him, the Parents I am deſcended from; the " Education that from them I receiv'd, and the ſtill enduring Affection of the " moſt part of my Name and Blood to the *Roman* Religion; as howſoever my " ſelf therein do differ from them, yet not to think and eſteeme thoſe of that " Religion honeſt, were a ſtrange conceipte, and in me not only unreaſonable, " but alſo unnatural. I proteſted unto him, that I had no ſuch Thought nor Ima-

An. 1608. " gination; and that what I ſaid, if he had at the Inſtant beheld my Countenance,
" he might more clearly have underſtood to have been only ſpoken in Myrth;
" for in other ſorte I could not intend it, without putting aſperſion upon thoſe
" that gave me my Being, and ſuch as participate with me in the neareſt degree
" of Nature. Hereupon he craved pardon of me, and acknowledged himſelf to
" have been that Morning (before my being with him) ſomewhat diſtempered,
" which made him the more facile to entertain Apprehenſions. From this he
" deſcended to Proteſtations of his Affection and good Opinion of me. That
" althoughe for my Religion he cou'd wiſhe it otherwiſe, yet ſythence ſo I ſtood
" reſolved, he muſt leave me to myne own wayes, and would pray for me, and
" wiſhe me ever the good and beſt; both in regard of my ſelf, and of the King
" I ſerved; whome, as he for his parte acknowledged for one of the greateſt
" Kings in the Earth in Power, and as he generally heard, no leſs eminent in
" Wiſdom and Virtue; *ſo, as one eſpeciallye and particularly affected to his*
" Majeſty and his Eſtate, *he wiſhed few thinges worldly more, then a perfect*
" *and indiſſolvable Conjunction between his King and Him*; *and was greeved*
" *with nothing earthlye ſo much, as that their Differences in Religion were*
" *cauſes to keep them from the knott of that Union, and that no meanes could*
" *be found for compounding thoſe Queſtions, or drawing them to ſuch Mode-*
" *ration, as might agree with the Safety and Honour both of their Soules and*
" *their Eſtates.*

" In this Field (yielding ſo large and aboundante occaſion) we long walked;
" and that ended, fell to the Speech of the particular Cauſes of my poor Coun-
" trymen. Wherein in concluſion I drew him to be *ſo ſenſible*, as he promi-
" ſed and proteſted unto me upon his Faythe and Habitt, that I ſhould (as pre-
" ſently as poſſibly he could) receive Juſtice and Contentmente in them all; re-
" ferring me to the ſollycitation of the Secretarye *de Prado*, whome (he ſaid)
" he well knew to be an honeſte Man, my eſpeciall Friend, and one that would
" have a care to ſatisfie me with all the Brevity he could.

I am an unskilfull Devyner of things to come, and therefore cannot aſſure the Event of theſe; and the rayther, for that many like promyſes I have had heretofore, which to this Day reſt unperformed: *It is true, that they are now uncovered in every thing, and are given to underſtand, that Collours and Shaddows will no longer be taken for Subſtances and Effects.*

Upon this laſt Conference with *the Duke*, I have in writing delivered a particular of all my Griefs, the *Engliſhe* Coppy whereof I ſend unto your Lordſhips here incloſed; ſo do I myne other late Memoryalls and Endeavours in the general and particular Cauſes; humbly beſeeching you to pardon my troubling your Lordſhips with ſo many Papers. My continuall Travells in deviſeing and executing the Meanes to draw them to end, myne hope is your Lordſhips will not blame me though I deſire you ſhould underſtand; leaſt otherwiſe my Succeſſes falling out to be diſproportionable to my Laboures, I might be thought either leſs laborious or leſs carefull, then my Place or the Truſt committed to me by his Majeſtie requireth. By thoſe will appear to what Iſſue ſome Things are brought, and what may be hoped of thoſe that remayne depending. In the Cauſe of this Bearer Mr. *Adryan Thybault*, in regard that the Money for the Shippe and Goods waſted are to come from *Fayardo*, (whoe hath neyther Valewe nor Honeſtye equivalent to ſo great a Reſtitution) there will be great difficultye, if his Majeſtye there ſhall not be pleaſed to favour him with ſome Aſſiſtance. *In Matters of Payment and Reſtitution, ſo greate ſtreightneſs there is here both in our Purſes and Purpoſes, as in vayne it is for* Mercury *to Perſwade except* Jupiter *Thunder.* In *Sardynia* your Lordſhips ſhall likewiſe by my Papers underſtand, how little Obedience is given to his Majeſties Commiſſions. *But I urge my Suſpitions, that thoſe Commandments were not marked with the right Character:* That the King my Sovereigne, for Delicts of like Nature, and Spoyles of leſs Value, ſpares not the Lives of his Subjects, and therefore requires the like Conformitye here; and that the Lands, Goods, and

Perſons

Perſons of the *Vice-Roye* and his his Sonn-in-Lawe, (who were the principall of the Actors) may be ſequeſtred and reſtrayned. The *Condeſtable* (who is the cheefe in that Committee) promyſeth me Contentmente, ſo hath the Duke in all as I have before ſaid; *but ſo farr have I ever found here Wordes from Workes*, as althoughe out of myne own Weakneſs and Diſpoſition to beleeve I am inclyned oftetymes to hope too much, yet till things are effected, by God's Grace *I will never take upon me to aſſure any thing that from this Eſtate is to be expected. Sure I am, that notwithſtanding all their fayer Shewes and Proteſtations, the King's evill affected Subjects receive here their wonted Entertaynment.* *Tyrone* (as I certainly underſtand) hath a Penſion of ſix hundred Crownes a Monthe, *Tyrconnell*'s Wife one of two hundred, and his Brother's Wife one of the ſame Some. *Tyrone*'s eldeſt Sonn pretendeth a Penſion, and his Memoriall is gone to *the Conſulta*; ſo doth one *Dennys Obryant*, whoſe Papers ſtand in the like forwardneſs. *This Court is the very Staple of the Fugitive Ware.* The *Conde de Pugno en Roſtro whoe is appointed the Angell of that Natione, being daily followed by them as the Maſter Bee by thoſe of the Hyve. All is ſhadowed with pretence of Services done them by ſome of them, and Pitty of the reſt, of Men profeſſing Catholiciſme, and not ſufferred to live quietly in their own Countryes.* Hether is lately come one *William Steward* who killed the Lord *Torthorell, as to the proper Retrayte of the facynerous; and this place, yf other Proviſion be not had, will alwayes be the Cage for uncleane Birdes, and the Citty of Refuge to our Sovereigne's trayterous and evill diſpoſed Vaſſayles.*

I have long ſythence advertiſed your Lordſhips, of the great defect that (beſides the generall inconveniences to the Readers) my ſelfe do find here in the want of Conſuls. There is now only one remaining of our Nation that enjoyeth ſo much as the Name, who is one *Hugh Lee* in *Lisbone*. A Man although very Diſcreet and Laborious in all thinges that either concerne his Majeſties Service or thoſe that there have Cauſe to uſe his Endeavoures, yet is neyther obeyed nor with any ordinary Gratuitye recompenſed for his Travayles; in ſo much as having ſerved their fower Yeares, he hath almoſt worne out both his Life and his Meanes to live. Since the ſuddaine *Diſtermente* of *Nevill Davies* (whereof I advertiſed your Lordſhips by former Letters) I have not nowe any in *Civile*, *St. Sebaſtian*, the *Groyne*, or any other place, except at *Lisbone*, that dare hold any Correſpondency with me; neyther expect any, (ſo great hath that precipitous Courſe held with *Nevill Davies* made their feare,) excepte it pleaſe your Lordſhips with the Merchants there to take other Order, by ſome eſpecial Commandment from his Majeſty. This fower or five Weekes I have been inſtante with *the Secretarye of Eſtate* to be certifyed of the Cauſe, and he makes me beleeve he hath written often to *the Aſſiſtants* and can heare no Anſweare; which increaſeth both my Countrymens Suſpitions and myne owne, *that it was for holding Correſpondency with me as they firſt imagined.* The like Memoryall of the general and particular Greevances here depending (which your Lordſhips ſhall receive here incloſed, amongſt which your Lordſhips ſhall perceive that I have eſpecially urged the Injuſtice offered to *Davies*) I have exhibited here; and am and wil (by God's Grace) bee *Importune*, both for Anſwer and Satisfaction.

Since the Seate and Rendevous of the King's *Armada* was removed to the *Groyne*, where there are preſent (as I underſtand) ſeventeen Gallyones, and eleven other Veſſels of leſs burthen, and 1500 Souldiers, there hath fallen out ſome Queſtion between *Don Luys Enriquez* the Governour of *Galicia*, and *Don Luys Fayardo* the General of the ſaid *Armada*. *Fayardo* would have been Abſolute in Governmente of thoſe within his own Charge as well by Land as Sea; *Enriquez* contradicted him, and they here grewe to Iſſue; where the King hath determyned the Matter, and adjudged the Government of them when they ſhall be upon Land to the Governor of *Galicia*, who is alſo by his Patent Captain Generall. *Fayardo* himſelf, whether upon Diſcontent or deſire to be better Con-

tent,

An. 1608.

An. 1608. tent, is come to this Courte; where (God willing) I will not faile to perfecute him with all the poor Forces I have amongſt them, for his Outrages done to Mr. *Adryan Thybault*. And ſo for the preſent, having not other Matter worthy your Lordſhips Knowledge, humbly recommending my Duty and Service to your Lordſhips, I take my leave, *&c.*

CHARLES CORNWALLIS.

POSTSCRIPT.

In this Letter my Lord advertiſed the Anſwere of the Counſayle of *the Inquiſition* to the Memoryal exhibited for *George Straughan, viz.* that the whole Valewe amounted not to above 1100 Ducats, and that alſo to have been ſpent in ſuſtayning the Merchants and Marriners during the time of their Ympriſonmente. That he purpoſed to Replye, and that the Cardinall of *Toledo* had promyſed his readyneſs to procure Juſtice. That at *Lisbone* two Daughters of the Lord *Mountague* were lately arrived, accompanied with a *Bendictine Monke* and five ſerving Men, with purpoſe to become Nunnes. That they were with much Reſpect received by the *Vice-Roy*. That the Monkes and ſerving Men were come here to Courte, and remayned here, but in pryvate.

**Sir* Charles Cornwallis *to my Lord Treaſurer. Of the ſame Date and Conveyance with the former.*

Moſt honorable Lord,

TO your Lordſhip, to my Lords of *Suffolk* and *Northampton*, I have reſerved the late and long Diſcourſe between the Duke of *Lerma* and me, which I held not ſo fitt by me to be communicated to the whole Boarde. Your Lordſhips, of whoſe noble Favours I have had ſo great a Proofe, will I knowe, if any thing I erred, extenuate it, and not extend it. Upon the Duke's earneſt Proteſtation of his Affection to the King our Sovereigne; his deſire of a perfect Conjunction between him and his owne King, and his Grief that Differences in Religion were contynueing Cauſes of Diviſion, and that no Meanes could be found to drawe them to Attonement or Moderation; I ſaid unto him, " that yf " *the Pope* (who pretendeth to be the Father of all) would in the true Nature " of a Father equal the Care and Caſe of his Children with his own, and preferr " the Honoure and Service of *Chriſte* before the Authoritye that Tyme and Pol- " licye of Princes have annexed to his Chayre; it were neyther a Matter im- " poſſible nor improbable to reduce Queſtions, yf not to an abſolute Concord, " yet to ſuch a Temper and Moderation, as howſoever we ſhould remayne dif- " ferent in divers Circumſtances, yet we might ſo agree in all the neceſſarye and " eſſentiall Subſtances. as neyther of us ſhou'd with Reaſon ſhutt the Gate of " Heaven to others. That neyther to Church nor Commonwealth it is ſtrange " or without example to change Rytes or Lawes, according to the Diſpoſitions " of Tymes and Neceſſities of Occaſions. That Things ſtrangled and made of " blood were forbidden in tyme of the Apoſtles to be eaten, which ſythence " have by the Churche been ſet at Liberty. That Aſſemblies and Watching by " Night at Tombes of Martyres, was in the firſt Times as accuſtomable and al- " lowable, as are nowe Praying to Sayntes and Adoration of Images.

" That thoſe uppon occaſion of Abuſes were taken away; and noe Reaſon to " the contrarye but that ſo may the other, and divers more of like condition, " when they are found ſcandalous or offenſive to the weake. *That no one thing* " *gives to Chriſtian Prynces that lyve out of the Pope's Obedyence a greater* " *diſtaſte, then the Power and the Cuſtome that ſythence the Primitive Tymes*

---

* *Ex Bibliothec. Cotton. ibid.*

" *thoſe*

" *thoſe of that Sea have Practized in depoſeing of Kings, and diſcharging* *An.* 1608.
" *their Subjects of their Alleygances.* A Charracter ſo faſt ſett both by Lawes
" of God and Nature, as our Savyour himſelf gave allowance unto it, and no
" Power under Heaven is of force to undoe the knotte of it. I then came to
" the Poynte with him, ſaying, that yf any ſharpneſs or intemper were found
" in the Kingdomes and Governmente of the King my Maſter for Church Mat-
" ters, the ſame was in equall Judgment to be attributed to the encroachment
" upon his Crowne, manifeſted by his own Subjects that had taken ſpiritual Or-
" ders from the Church of *Rome*; *whoe refuſe to take an Oathe to contynue*
" *longer their Fidellitye and Subjection unto him, then he ſhall remaine un-*
" *cenſured and unexcommunicated by the Pope.* That noe nearer or founder
" way (in my weake Judgmente) there were to come to terms of Moderati-
" on, then for *the Pope*, by ſome publique and authentick Inſtrument to de-
" clare, *that either he cannot*, in regard that our Sovereigne was never baptiſed
" nor brought up in the Church or Doctrine of *Rome*, and therefore within the
" old Rule of *Nemo cogitur ad fidem*, or at leaſt, *that he will not proceed to*
" *any cenſureing or excommunicateing of him*, nor hould it reaſonable or con-
" venient to be done, either by him or thoſe that ſhall ſucceed him; *but on the*
" *contrary parte, will hould him or them, whoſoever that ſhall upon any pre-*
" *tence or colour of Religion or Matter of the Churche, conſpyre or attempte*
" *any thing againſt his Perſone, Dignetye or Eſtate, for excommunicate, and*
" *unworthie of any Support, Maintenance or other Favour, either of hymſelf*
" *or other Chryſtyan Prynces of his Obedience.* By this (I ſaid) he ſhould cleare
" muche of the King's *juſt Suſpitions*; make his Hands much ſofter to his Sub-
" jects of that Profeſſion, *diſinjealious him both of himſelf and of the King here,*
" *whome the World noateth to be whollie at that Sea's Devotion*, and intro-
" duce a much more facilitie on both partes of giving Eare to further Tearmes
" of Concord and Moderation; which that Rubbe of the World and of Paſſion
" being once taken away, might by the Grace and Mercy of God take with
" tyme ſome good Effect, to the generall Peace and Profit of all Chriſten-
" dome.

The Duke with much Patience and Attention having given me leave to ſay thus muche, ſhewing no diſlike of my Motion, anſwered, " That touching thoſe
" Uſes and Aboliſhions of the firſt Tymes, he muſt acknowledge that he could
" not contradicte me, becauſe he had never given himſelf to reading of that
" Matter, neyther whether Prayers to Sayntes and Adoration of Images might
" as well be omytted, as Watching at Tombes of Martyres. That in his own
" Opynion he held the laſt for very Conſolatorye and Neceſſarye, but ſaid he
" would be further reſolved by thoſe that could direct him. For the other Actes
" to be done by *the Pope, he deſired me to conceyve of his Holyneſs as he de-*
" *ſerved*; *that he was a pyous Father, and wou'd (he aſſured himſelf) do any*
" *thinge lawfull or convenient that might contente the King, and reduce him*
" *to better opynion both of himſelf and of his owne Catholique Subjects.* That
" the King here (he durſt undertake) ſhould both move and medyate any thing,
" that might give to his Majeſtye there Content or Satisfaction. He ſeemed
" to take well at myne Handes, the Will I had to propound any thing that might
" bring thoſe Kinges to a neerer Conjunction: Sayd he was not ignorant of the
" infinite Benefit and Strength it would breed to them both, who joyning might
" give Lawes to the reſt of the World. Proteſted how much Joy it would be to
" himſelf to become any meane of ſo good a Work: How contenting it would
" be to his King: *What Faſtneſs ſuch a Moderation might breed between our*
" *Maſters*; *what Marriages between their Children*; *not of one but of all.*
" *What then his King would do concerning the Lowe Countries*, and in all other
" things whatſoever my Sovereigne ſhould deſire of him.

" Hereunto I replyed (thanking him much for the good Affection he ſhewed
" to his Majeſtie) and aſſured him I would make it knowne. That for his Dowbts
" whether Prayers to Sayntes and Adoration of Images were things as indiffe-

An. 1608. " rent as thoſe that had formerlye been uſed in the Church and after aboliſhed,
" I deſyred him he would be adviſed by ſome Divyne that is ſoundly Learned and
" truly Conſcionable. I aſſured him that *Walpoole* the *Jeſuite* (who I ſuppoſed
" was not unknowne unto his Excellency) had at *Valliodalid* (upon diſpute be-
" tween him and me of thoſe Matters) acknowledged, that Prayers to Sayntes,
" and Uſe and Adoration of Images, were matters of Counſayle, not of direct
" Precepte or Injunction; and that thoſe that wo'd looſe the Benefitt of helpes
" ſo Conſolatorye and Memorative, were not to be enforced unto them. Hereat
" he ſeemed very much to marvayle, ſayinge, that he would be adviſed by Men
" that had both theſe Qualletyes that I deſired and required; and would think
" of the whole matter, as that (which he aſſured me) he would take much to
" Harte, and would eſteeme it a great Happineſs if he could effect any thing in
" furtherance of ſo great a good. *But* (ſayth he) *would the King of* Great
" Brittayn *(if what you projected were done by the Pope) be contented to hould*
" *any Correſpondency with him? Or that differences might come in queſtion,*
" *that it might be ſeene to what end or temper theye might be brought?* I an-
" ſwered, that therein having neyther Commiſſion, nor ſo much as any the leaſt
" underſtanding of his Majeſties Mind in that caſe, I could not reſolve him. But
" ſaid, *that I verily thought that in matters Civill, his Majeſtie (thoſe Suſpi-*
" *tions once taken away) would not deny to correſpond with him as with other*
" *Temporall Princes*; and was of like Opinion for his being content to hear
" what Moderation would be offered or might be wrought, both Parties being
" heard in the Points we differ in.

Herewith *the Duke* fetching a great ſighe, wiſhed, " That God would be
" pleaſed to put his Hand to the quyetting of his Church; and ſaid that he ſo
" much the more hoped of the King my Maſter, for that by what he had heard
" of his Wiſdome, Temperance, and other Virtues, he verily thought that he
" held not his Opinions (to uſe his own Terme) *de Vicio*, but out of a ſincere
" and full perſwaded Conſcyence; whereunto God being ſo infinitely mercifull,
" could not but give a Bleſſinge. *That he hoped thoſe of his Counſayle would*
" *not be adverſe to ſo good a Worke; and asked me divers Queſtions of the*
" *particular of them, and eſpecially of your Lordſhipp, my Lord Privy Seale,*
" *and my Lord Chamberlayne*, and gave great Commendations to you all for
" your Partes.

This was the Subſtance and Effect of what paſſed concerning this Subject; wherein we promiſed reciprocall ſilence, till we both ſaw how the Motion will be taſted by either of our Parties. " I ſayeing that I would wright of it as of a
" thing only in my Purpoſe, and wherein I conceyved that with Time God
" might work ſome good Medium that might quyett all Parties, though not
" fully content them; and he, *That he would be a meane the King here ſhould*
" *taſt the Pope and prepare him for all things reaſonable*, wherewith the King
" my Maſter might receive Securitye and Satisfaction; *and would the King*
" *my Maſter be pleaſed to give a Tolleration to his Catholicque Subjects, he*
" *made no doubt but the Pope and the King both would give all the Secu-*
" *rity to the King that himſelf wou'd either deſire or adviſe.* But I therein re-
" ſolved him, *that for many Reaſons it was not ſo much as to be thought of:*
" *Diſtruſt and Jelouſye muſt firſt be removed, and Friendſhip and Confideing*
" *have a time to ſettle, and then may a Moderation be talked of, and with*
" *God's Grace be in tyme agreed*, thoughe not ſuyteing with every Affection of
" Man or with what hath been ſo long entertayned, yet meeting in Eſſences of
" Fayth, in things whereupon depend the extremities of Salvation and Damnation.

It may pleaſe his Majeſty and your Lordſhips to conſider of theſe Projects; *altho' unprobable and unlikely, yet impoſſible it is not for God's mightye hande to draw things, though in part ſo contrary and extream on both ſides, to ſome good Medium.* This Seaſon of *the Pope*'s feares of a further falling, in regard of the Inclination of this new King of *Hungary* and ſucceedinge Emperor to permit a Tolleration of Religion to his contraryes in *Hungary*, and eſpeciallye in

Auſtrick,

Auſtrick, from whence heretofore hath ſprung the Fountayne and Faſtneſs of *Catholociſme*, and the ſenceable declination that this Eſtate findeth in it ſelf, (wherein themſelves at ſome times let fall a Confeſſion, that *their greateſt and ſoundeſt hope of Repayre muſt be either in a perfect Conjunction with the King our Sovereigne, or a ſtrong Garboyling of his Kingdoms,)* is the fitteſt that late Ages have yeelded for a Parley in thoſe Matters. Might any Pacification or Moderation be effected, or might his Majeſty become a Meane with the winde of ſound Reaſon and true Devinity to winnowe the Chaffe and Droſs that Mens Inventions and Interreſts have with length of Tyme drawn into the Church, more glorious (in my weake Judgment) it were, then if by ſtrength of his Sword he ſhould add another Kingdome to his Monarchye. His great Honour it is alreadye to have ſhut up the Gates of *Janus*, and to have temporall Peace with all the World; much more it would be, to be a meane of the univerſall Reſt and Peace of Soules, after a Tyme of ſo long Diſtraction. At the leaſt, *yf this Duke* continue the good forwardneſs he ſhewes by his King's Meanes to draw *the Pope* to the Termes before mentioned, his Majeſty may with better ſuerty entertayne Tyme with them till he hath ſettled the newe joyned Bodies of his two annexed Kingdomes, and drayned and made firme the unſound Ground and Boggs of the third: *And by ſpace and God's Hand, be delivered of thoſe cryeing Froggs that have come out of them, who now fill the Earth with their venomous Voices, and incyte all they can againſt his moſt Chriſtian Government.* To his Majeſties Royal and Rare Wiſdome (ſhewed in all parts of his Government) I humbly leave it to be conſidered. *Letters are but lame and infirme meanes to diſcover the Lyfe of Thoughts*; and God knowes my own Weakneſs (both in Nature and Experience of Matters of ſo high Qualletye) is ſuch, as I dare only recommend my Will and Deſire to ſerve him, wherein by God's Grace I will ever ſtrive to go in the Vangard of his beſt affected Servants. *With this Eſtate (without ſome further Meanes or Moderation in Church Matters) there is neyther to be hoped a further Conjunction, nor a many Dayes houlding of that could and jealous Ametye that at this inſtant is profeſſed; being ſo far disjoyned both in Doctrine and Parte from their Pope, upon whoſe Chayre they ſo abſolutely leane.* It is true, *that wiſe Men have held, that to Iſlanders Warre is either neceſſary or profitable*; and that Mens Hands ſhould be both taught and kept in uſe to fight, appeares by the Example of God himſelf, who of purpoſe left the Remnants of diverſe Nations undeſtroyed, to the end they might teach Warr to his People of *Iſrael:* And *as cleare it is, that with no Nation under Heaven we can have Queſtion, that yeelds more probabillitye of prevailing or hopes of Benefit, then with this.* Howbeit, ſince God is properly the God of Peace, the Succeſſes of Warr dowbtfull, and that other Occaſions will not be wanting for the Employment of our Sovereigne's People, as well in thoſe Partes wherein alreadie he hath put his Foot, as in others, where (by a more even Lyne of Concord being drawn between Chriſtian Princes) there may be glorious Employment againſt the common Enemy of our Fayth, whereunto the Tyme never invited with greater hopes, I humbly leave it to be conſidered, whether that, or the hope of a further profitable and ſecure friendſhip, be fitteſt to be entertayned; Having thus farr, upon this occaſion adventured to expoſe my Weakneſs, in accompliſhment of what your Lordſhip, amonge other your wiſe and grave Inſtructions, commanded me, for delivery of myne own Judgment in Cauſes occurring. For my laſt, I beſeech your Lordſhip, as I may not be underſtood as one that puts Confidence *in theſe Spaniſhe vapoures*, which perhapps occaſion of time and ſerving their preſent Turnes have raythor made to deſcend to their Lipps then to ſettle in their Hartes, ſo many Experiences I have had of their multitude of fayer Promiſes, of ſcarcetye of Performances, as of all the People under Heaven I will leaſt ſubject my ſelf or myne Allyance unto any thing that ſhall come from them.

Some other matter I leave to another pryvate Letter I have written to your Lordſhip; to whom humbly recommending my dutyfull and unfeigned Service, I reſt ever as your noble Favoures have bound me, *&c.*

CHARLES CORNWALLIS.

* *Sir*

An. 1608.

* *Sir* Charles Cornwallis *to my Lord Treaſurer* Salisbury, *of the ſame Date.*

Moſt honorable Lord,

IN regard I knew you would be pleas'd to communicate myne other longer Letter to my *Lord Privy Seal* and *Lord Chamberlayne*, I reſerved for this my private *to your ſelf* what followeth. The Duke of *Lerma*, in our Speeches touching your Lordſhipp and the other two Lords before mentioned, *made a Dowbt of your furtherance in that Matter we treated on, in regard he had heard that you were a Purytane.* Wherein I ſo amply and fully reſolved him to the contrary, giving him to underſtand your noble Temper and Integritye in all your Actions, *as I left him in ſeeming, very well perſwaded of you*; ending with theſe Words, *that God having bleſſed you with ſo great Wiſdome, ſoe highe a Place in your Prince's Favours, and ſo happy an Eſtate*; *might alſoe, being a meane of a Peace to the univerſall Church, lay a perpetuall Foundation to your Howſe and Fame.*

Another thing I have thought agreeing with my Duty to make knowne unto your Lordſhip, to the End that both the Eſtates may make ſome Example of it and prevent it in the future. After I had here by my Laboures to thoſe of Counſayle, and Promiſes of Reward to others, reduced the Cauſe of *William Kellye* (who hath an Offyce in his Majeſtie's *Wardrobe)* to ſuch Termes as his Goods upon Suerties were to be reſtored, and the Proceſs either ſuppreſſed or ſilenced, I heard that his Factor *Hugh Tomlinſon* brought hether amongſt his other Papers, *a Paſporte from the Pope, which both himſelf and his ſaid Factor held to be his greateſt Fortification.* Lookeing upon the Statute of the 13th of the late Queene, *I found that the procureing or bringing by any his Majeſtie's Subjects any Inſtrument conteyning any Matter or Cauſe whatſoever from the Pope, is High-Treaſon, and all ſuch as make uſe of it within the Danger of the ſame Crime.* This moved me (thoughe his Factorr offerred large Gratuity to my ſelf to go through with the Buſineſs) to forbeare to deale in it, pretending to him that I would not reſolve of it, till I had ſeen the Proceſs and all his Papers. Out of my deferringe it ſeemes he gathered Suſpition, and by cunning Devices between him, his Proctor a *Spanyard*, and one *Ouſley*, whome long ſythence for his bad Behaviour and Condition I diſcharged both of my Howſe and Servyce, they kept the Proceſs from me, and with Bribes and underhand given to the Secretary that was to take the Suerties for his Goods, (according to the Order that I had procured) obtayned a Commiſſion for the Delivery of the Money (made of his Maſter's Goods) unto him, and is gone to receive it. The Day of his going away, comeing to take his Leave of me, and perceyving that I knew what he had done, he confeſſed it, and the Reaſon of it to be his Suſpition that I deſired to ſee the Proceſſe, and to advertiſe of *the Paſport* into *England* unto your Lordſhips there; and deſired me to be good to his Maſter in it, pretending that he himſelf was the Procurer of it, and therefore the Fault not his Maſter's but his. But being asked by me *how he ſhould be able to procure it? He confeſſed it was true he brought it out of* England; and that his Maſter was acquainted with it, thoughe no meane of getting it. By this your Lordſhip will ſufficiently conceive how that Matter ſtandeth, and will I dowbt not according to your noble Inclynation, *althoughe you ſhall think it fitt to be chaſtized for Example, conſidering the perillous Dependances ſuch Courſes may carry with them*, yet will conſider that *the Fault is more likely to growe out of Avarice then Mallyce*, and ſo accordingly procure the Animadverſion to be proportioned. The Matter I have ſo much the more taken to harte and held it fitt it ſhould not lye covered, *in regard I underſtand that it is not the firſt Fault of that kind our Marchants have committed.*

---

* *Ex Biblioth. Cotton. ibid.*

One

One *Stephen Stocke* a Factor for divers *London* Merchants in *Italye*, (as I am in private advertiſed) *hath as much Privacye, and more ordinary and free Acceſs to the Pope, then* Parſons *the Jeſuite, or other his Countrymen of like Function and Quallitye.* In the chriſten Name of this *Stocke* for that I may happely erre, I thought it fitt to let your Lordſhip knowe, that he is Brother to one of that Name Preacher in a Church in *Fryday-ſtreet* in *London*, whome my ſelf have ofte heard preache with *ſhewe of ſmall Affection to the Pope*; and therefore ſhould more marvayle at his Brother's contrary Diſpoſition, *yf by Experience I found it not, that Gould is the greateſt God with many Marchants.* To your Lordſhip's Wiſdome I leave it; *but do verily think if Matters were well examined there would many be found in like Predicamente*; *which how dangerous in divers reſpects it may be, your Lordſhipp much better knoweth then I.* *An.* 1608.

For Mr. *Kally* to whom there is ſo great a Debt due here, having ſome Dayes ſince prayed my Ayde, and (which more hath moved me) *prayed with me, and ſhewed himſelf no Feather of the Jeſuites Winge, for which at firſt I ſuſpected him*, I have interceded as may appear unto your Lordſhip by my Papers. His Caſe is to be pittyed; and which is more, the Body of the Commonwealth of our Country is interreſſed in ſo great a Somme, yf any particular Member of the ſame ſhould looſe it.

And ſo fearing to be troubleſome to your Lordſhip, with the humble Remembrance of my Dutye I take my Leave, *&c.*

CHARLES CORNWALLIS.

POSTSCRIPT.

Of the ſuddain Death of *Dona Maria de Columna, Don Pedro de Cuniga* his Wife.

Part of a Letter from Sir George Carew *Ambaſſador in* France, *to Sir* Ralph Winwood.

" —— But * he ſayd he had that Morning ſpoken with the *Confeſſor*, and that " he found him a very wiſe and diſcreet Man, farr ſurpaſſing the *Cordelier* who " had been here heretofore. And though he kept himſelf covert, and it was not " his manner to preſs Ambaſſadors to ſpeak further then they liſt themſelves; yet " he gathered by the manner of his Speech, and partly underſtood by other " means alſo, *that he had not brought Powers from* Spaine *to accorde the So-* " *veraintie*; which was clean contrary to that he told me when I ſpake with " him laſt in *St. Germaine Faire.* And having talked ſince with Monſieur *Vil-* " *leroy* about the ſame Matter, he ſayeth he is alſo of Opinion, that the *Spa-* " *niards* at this tyme will not accord the Articles of *Soveraintie:* But both he " and the King ſeem to be of Opinion, that if the King of *Spaine* be putt unto " it againe by ſome ſharpe and frequent Acts of Hoſtilitie on the *States* Parr, " that then at laſt they will fall to accord the Point of the *Soveraintie* as well " in the end, as they have done in the beginning of the Treaty. And the " King was ſtrong in this Point as he pretended, and deſirous to have me ſecond " him in it". But the Truth of all theſe Diſcourſes will appeare ſhortly at *Antwerpe*, when the *Confeſſor* ſhall have layed open that which he bringeth. He arrived here on the 12th at Night; on the 13th ſpake with the King in the Forenoone, with Monſieur *de Villeroy* in the Afternoone, and on the 14th took his Journey hence towards the *Low Countries.*

---

* The *French* King to Sir *George Carew.*

The Earl of Salisbury *to Sir* Richard Spencer *and Sir* Ralph Winwood.

23d *December* 1608.

AFTER my hearty Commendations. Your Letter of the 8th of *December* and your *joynt Propoſition* ſubſequently made in the Aſſembly of the *States Generall*, (whereof I receaved a Copy from elſewhere) have fully ſatisfied his Majeſty of the Courſe of your Proceedings in the Purſuite of the *Truce*; not only by going about to clear the Doubts which by conſtant Reports were raiſed of the King of *Spain*'s refuſall to be comprehended in that *Treaty*, but alſo by offering your Opinion to the *States* for the prolonging of the preſent *Ceſſation* for ſome Months longer, (if the *States* ſhall reſolve to accept of the *Truce)* upon ſuch Conditions as heretofore you have propounded unto them. Only that which moveth me to write at this tyme, is to ſtrengthen you in your Judgment which you have truely made of *the Preſident* Richardot*'s impertinent and unjuſt Allegation*; *by which he ſeeketh (though falſly) to impoſe upon his Majeſtye or his Miniſters the Cauſe of* Spaine*'s backwardneſs, as if his Majeſtye had undertaken to procure them another Truce without any Acknowledgment at all of Freedom or Soveraigntie.* In which particuler, as I do freely proteſt unto you (for ſo his Majeſtye hath commanded me to doe in his Name,) *that it is a Matter never ſo much as imagined or thought of by his Majeſtye, much leſs intimated by any of his Miniſters*, but meerly fayned on that ſide to palliate the retracting of the King of *Spaine*, who for any thing they know yet at *Bruſſels* (howſoever they made ſhew unto you of the contrary) did perſiſt in denyal to be comprehended in any *Treaty* with the *States* by which they ſhould obtayne the leaſt Point of *Liberty* or Freedom to themſelves, unleſs ſince by the ſending of the *Spaniſh Confeſſor*, they have induced the King to change his Reſolutions; ſo I thinke it not amiſſe to acquaint you with certaine Circumſtances, which I have obſerved both out of Sir *Thomas Edmonds*'s Letters, and by Conference here with the *Spaniſh* Miniſters, whereby I may make both the one and the other more demonſtrative to you. Firſt, that it is but an idle Fiction, * the Words of *Richardot (qu'on dict)* do plainly bewray, which are commonly added when the Minde it ſelfe doth contradict that which is uttered. It is alſo to be noted, that at Monſieur *de Preaux*'s *Audience* of the *Archdukes*, (at which Sir *Thomas Edmonds* aſſiſted) *the Archduke imputed plainly the Cauſe of the Difficultie from* Spaine *to have proceeded from ſome Informations of* Don Pedro de Toledo; *who had inſinuated to the Counſell of* Spaine, *that there was meanes to procure a Peace or Truce with the* States *upon lower Conditions then were yet propounded, without mentioning at all any hopes given from the King our Maſter or his Miniſters to effect the ſame*; which if the *Archduke* had known of, no doubt but he would have been as ready to have ſpoken of it, as of *Don Pedro*. But afterwards Sir *Thomas Edmonds* got knowledge, not from *De Preaux*, (who notwithſtanding was ſo bold as to open the Letters at *Bruſſells)* but from ſome other hand, that beſydes the Excuſe upon *Don Pedro*'s Miſinformations, ſomething was inſerted into the *Preſident*'s Letter, of the King our Maſter's Undertaking for them. Which when it is compared with the Letter it ſelf, in which no one Word of *Don Pedro* is mentioned, but the Excuſe wholly caſt upon his Majeſtie or his Miniſters, the Falſehood doth the more ſhew it ſelfe: And alſo the Syncerity of *De Preaux* may be queſtioned; who † in his Relation in Wryting (whereof you have ſent me the Copie) *jumpeth with the Preſident's Shifte*, and keepeth back that which he ought to have related from the *Archduke*; perhaps becauſe *Don Pedro* being in *France*, it might be conjectured that his Advices were infuſed into him there.

---

* See the Letter at large in *Jeannin*'s Negociations, *Tom.* 3. *pag.* 169, 170.

† *Vide* p^ag. 455.

Secondly,

Secondly, that the *Archdukes* are not ignorant of the King of *Spaine*'s Exceptions againſt his being joyned in the *Treaty*, as before I wrote unto you, ſo I may nowe confirm the ſame; unleſs ſince *Gyrone*'s Departure from *Bruſſells*, there be other Orders come to the contrary. For it is confirmed to me *de bon lieu*, that the Commiſſion which *Gyrone* receaved from *Spaine* was in part *to make Proteſtation to the King our Maſter, that* Spaine *would not be ſeen in any Act at all which ſhould give the leaſt coulour to the States of Freedom.* Againſt which point of his Commiſſion I have good Information that the *Archduke hath proteſted directlye*; and commaunded *Gyrone* to forbeare it (as he would anſwer the contrary at his Perill) untill he ſhould receive further Orders from *Spaine*. Wherein, what he will doe a fewe Dayes will declare; for as yet he hath had but his fyrſt *Audience* of the King, which only conſiſted of Formalities, as the *Spaniſh* manner is. After the Holidays his Majeſtye hath appointed him a *private Audience*, to which alſo he purpoſeth to call both the *Spaniſh* and *Archdukes Leigers*; and then in the Preſence of the other, to expoſtulate with them of the Strangeneſs of this *Imputation*, and to know from them, whither they have at any tyme advertized any ſuch Matter, and what Grounds they had for it. All which things I touch the more particularly, that you may be the better able to diſavow the Fact both towards the *States* and the *French*; who ſeem to make ſtrange Conſtructions of it, as you may perceive by the *Extract* incloſed, which his Majeſtie's Ambaſſador hath advertiſed hither. *An.* 1608.

I doe ſend you here incloſed alſo † the Copye of a Letter which Sir *Noel Caron* preſented yeſterday to the King from Count *Maurice*. To whom his Majeſtye hath made Anſwere, that this Letter being but *in generalityes*, he was to reſerve himſelf, till he heard more particularlie from his *Commiſſioners*, as I doubt not but Sir *Noel* will further relate unto him. And ſo for this tyme I committ you to God.

From *Whitehall.* *Your very loving Friend,*
R. SALISBURY.

---

* *Sir* Charles Cornwallis *to the Lords of the Councell.*

May it pleaſe your Lordſhips, 29th of *Dec.* 1608. O. S.

SINCE my laſt Letters by Mr. *Adryan Thybault* I have had divers Acceſſes to the King, the Queen, and *the Duke*, and been more graciouſly and reſpectively uſed by their Majeſties, and more kindly by *the Duke* then of late Tymes. *According to the Courſe of the Sunne, I find that of the other Starres of this Firmamente.* They ſeem all exceedingly well ſatisfyed with the Integrity of the King my Maſter ſhewen in this Buſineſs of the *Lowe Countries*; yet hath the Secretary of Eſtate diſcovered unto me, that *the* French *King*, (to their Agent left there by their Ambaſſador) *hath endeavoured to lay all the Faulte both of Protraction and Difficulty upon my Sovereigne, in regard of his ſo unſeaſonable a withdrawing his Commiſſioners out of* Holland, *when the Negotiation grew ripe, and was to expect Concluſion.* The Ambaſſador there hath lately ſent his ordinary Meſſenger hither, who performed the Journey in eleven Dayes. The Matter that moved ſuch haſte I cannot yet attayne, nor other News from the Secretary, then onlye of the Healthes of their Majeſties and the Princes, and the Preparations that are in hand for *Chriſtmas* Maskes. Such are here our Cares and our Coſtes otherwiſe, as this Feaſt hath paſſed with much Silence and little Expence. It is ſaid that a Marriage of a young Earle here the *Conde de Villa Alonſo* to one of the Queen's Maydens, which is to be performed in Court, is likely this next Weeke to make ſome Alteration.

---

† *Vide* pag. 454. * *Ex Bibliothec. Cotton. ibid.*

I per-

An. 1608. I perceyve by the Queen that the Ambaſſadour there ſhall now have Leave to come home, to the end he may provyde himſelf of a new Wife; wherein he is likely to find all the Furtherance for his Advancement that their Majeſties here can yeeld him. One *Don Luys Gayetan de Ayala* is named to ſucceed him; a Knight of the Habit, and of much more Habellitye and Partes, as here they ſaye, then the other. *Newe Expectances are ever for their Seaſon moſt in Recommendation; Tyme and Event will decyde the Queſtion.*

The Lowe Countrye Treatye paſſeth here with ſuch Silence and Reſervedneſs, as thoſe that behould only the outſide of Deliberations cannot poſſiblye reach into the Entrayles of Intention. Here hath lately comen *the Confeſſor* to the *Archduke*, and as it ſeemes upon ſome Errand of Importance; for no ſooner was he arrived, then the Cardynal here who had removed himſelf to *Alcala* with Intention to paſs this *Chriſtmas* there in his own Howſe, was ſent for by the King to aſſiſte here in Counſayle. One *Marco* an *Alcade* of this Courte, the Impriſoner of my Servants and Informer againſt me for Matter of Religion, both which I long ſince advertized unto your Lordſhips, followinge the Furye of his preſumptuous Spirit, and takeing a falſe Meaſure of his Authority, hath lately exceeded his Limits, *and condempned to Death the Duke of* Macqueda *a Grandee of* Spayne. The Cauſe only a fewe Blowes by the Servants of that Duke beſtowed uppon an unmannerly *Scrivano*, that came into the Duke's Howſe to notifye him for a Debt of ſmall Valewe, and would not be content to receive Satisfaction with the Money, but with a punctual Performance of the Ceremonye of his Offyce to the affronting of the Duke. This hath been much felte by the reſte of that Ranke; who aſſembling themſelves made their Repayre to the King, expoſeing the Preſumption of the *Alcade* and the Perill and Prejudice of the Preſident. The King diſavows both the Action and the Actor: The Duke of *Lerma* takes no knowlege of it; his fellowe *Alcades* neyther adviſed nor conſented it, and the higher Courte of *the Counſayle Real* denyes all Notyce and Participation in ſo temerarious a Proceeding. Hereupon it is ſaid that the *Alcade* is reſtrayned of his Liberty and is likely to looſe his Place, ſithence already he gives ſuch Demonſtration to have loſt the Temper of his Witts.

I can yet by no meanes notwithſtanding that I daily ſollicite it, procure to underſtand the Cauſe of the ſuddain Baniſhmente of *Nevill Davies*. The Secretarye gives Reaſons of the Delay, *but I rayther take them for Scornes or Neglects then for reaſonable Excuſes. Your Lordſhips will not hold ſo great an inequallity ſufferrable*; that the King's Ambaſſador there ſhould not only have a free Correſpondencye with his Maſter's Subjects, but a contynuall Reſort and Conference with thoſe of his Majeſties; then to me here, that one ſhould be reſtrayned and the other difficulted. *And which is more, ſuch Harte have our* Iriſh *Fugitives lately taken*, (as I am advertiſed,) *that they have ſet on work an Engine to draw ſuch Countrymen of theirs as by any meanes can be diſcovered to hould any Correſpondency with me into the Inquiſition; and this, becauſe in Regard of the Peace between the Kings, they have no temporall Meanes to inhibit it.*

To my Complainte of their harbouring and enlarging their Hands to *Macke Ogg*, ſo notoriouſly knowne to be a Sollicitor for *Tyrone* and a worker againſt his Majeſtie's Eſtate, I can yet receive no Anſweare, but am promiſed it after theſe Vacations ſhall be ended. The like for Sir *Edmund Baynham*, who is nowe arrived here, poore, (as I heare) and proteſting his Innocency for any Thoughte againſt our Sovereigne, which he affirmeth that he will averr in *England*. The particular Offence given in his Irreſpect to Sir *Thomas Edmondes*, he excuſeth by having received ſome Wrong in Words from him. For myne own part as I beleeve not the one, ſo do I aſſure my ſelf that ſuch is Sir *Thomas* his Temper, as he gave him none Offence in Speeches without juſt Occaſion. And ſo have I anſwered him, having conveyed his Apology unto me by another, and offering it by himſelf if I wou'd admit him.

It

It is here ſecretly whiſpered amongſt the *Iriſhe*, that one *Niell Garrard* being delivered out of the Caſtle of *Dublyn* is become an Head againe of the northerne Rebells; but myne hope is they ſpeake but as they would, not as they underſtand. *Yf the former rebellyous Route had not been defeated when they were, I am ſecretly informed (but how truly I cannot determine) that ſome underhand help had been ſent them from hence in Money and Munition*, and that *Tyrone* laboures now by *the Pope's Meanes, to procure a Mediation from the King of his Reſtitution into his Country with the King my Maſter's Pardon and Favour*; but I ſuppoſe the King here will not enterpoſe himſelf in a Buſineſs, that he knowes will be of ſo evil a favor there. *An.* 1608.

In the particular Cauſes of my Countrymen, what are myne Hopes and what have been my Proceedings, I have at large advertiſed in my former Letters.

Further Matter worthy your Lordſhips Underſtanding offerreth not it ſelf for the preſent; wherefore moſt humbly beſeeching God to give unto his Majeſtie an happy new Yeare and a long and gloryous Lyfe, with the like Remembrance of my Dewty unto your Lordſhip and Deſire of many good and fortunate Yeares unto you all, I take my Leave, *&c.*

CHARLES CORNWALLIS.

The Earl of Salisbury *to Sir* Richard Spencer *and Sir* Ralph Winwood.

31ſt *December* 1608.

BY my laſt Diſpatch of the 23d Inſtant I ſent you a Copy of Count *Maurice*'s Letter to his Majeſtye, which his Majeſtye held to be a Preparative to *a more particular Satisfaction* which the *Count* intended to give unto him, as I doubt not but Sir *Noel Caron* hath more fully advertyzed the *Count*. Since which tyme, yours of the 17th Inſtant being come to my Hands, I perceive by the Circumſtances of tyme, that it is only this general Letter, *whereof* (your ſelves do write) *the World there did take Notice that the Count had written to his Majeſtye an humble and ſubmiſſive Letter, expounding the Words that do give Offence, not to be uttered upon Malice or Deſpite but in Freedom of Diſcourſe; calling into queſtion not what in Power or Reſolution his Majeſtye was able to doe, but what in his princely Judgment, or Reaſon of State he would doe*, &c. A Matter, which when you ſhall compare * with the Letter it ſelf, you ſhall fynde how farre ſhort it comes to any ſuch Acknowledgement, as in Juſtice ought to be made, in a Caſe which toucheth ſo great a Monarque. And therefore, as his Majeſtye noted there had been ſome Miſinformations given to you, ſo his Majeſtye willed me to let you know, that unleſs ſome ſuch particular Acknowledgement be made already by the *Count*, or is intended to be made under his Hand and ſent by ſome Perſon of Purpoſe, and by taking occaſion in the *ſame Place* in the *Council of State (where the Offence was given)* to declare as much verbally, his Majeſtye cannot reſt ſatisfyed with it, but requireth you then to proceed to the Delivery of his Letter to the *States Generall*, according to the former Directions you have receaved in that Behalfe. So as, where I found it apprehended to be *a hard Condition* for him to be *expoſed* to make a *Recantation* before ſuch an Aſſembly as the *States Generall*, it ſhall be his own Fault if he be driven to that: Neither doth his Majeſtye by this Courſe ſeek to caſt the leaſt Umbrage of Faction or trouble into that State, but only to obtayne a due Reparation of his *Honor* for ſo great an Indignity offered, and to prevent the like Inſollencies hereafter, which otherwiſe by a ſlight paſſing over might growe the more common, in a State of ſuch Liberty as that is. To this purpoſe I have alſo ſpoken with Sir *Noel Caron*, to the end he may make known as much

* This Letter is printed at large *pag.* 454.

An. 1608. to the *Count* and his Freinds; out of a Desire I have, that this Matter might take as happy an Issue as I could wish it to all Parties Contentment.

Concerning the *Prorogation* of the present *Cessation* for six Weeks longer and the Circumstances used in the same, his Majesty approoveth of the Course of your Proceedings, and willeth you to conforme your selves for the *Place of Treaty* to the generall Opinion there, and accordingly to transport your selves thither, without any further Direction or Commission to be expected from hence: Only if it had been in his Majestie's Choice, he would preferr any other Place either on the one syde or the other, before *Antwerpe*, for the Reasons heretofore expressed unto you. But of that Point, he would not have you so to stand upon it, as thereby to hazard the least Protraction which may arise to Buisness it self, or as a thing that the King careth for. He would also be particularly informed *what Alterations* have been made in the *Project* of the *Articles*, that accordingly he may carry his own Judgement; and doth approve very well of your refusing of the Motion which some of the *States* have made, for an *Act* to be signed by you about *their perpetuall Affranchisement:* A Matter, which his Majestye holdeth altogether needless in it self, and unfit to be further urged. Thus have you both his Majestie's Answer to your Letters, and what his Majestye further requireth to be done by you.

I will now inform you what hath rysen here (since my last Dispatch) from *Don Fernando Gyrone*; who on *Tewsday* last had a private *Audience* of the King himself alone without his fellow Ambassador, as if he had had great and secret Matters to have imparted. Which notwithstanding, were nothing but *Professions, Protestations* and Obligations from the King his Master towards his Majestye, for the good Offices his Majestye had so royally done for the furthering of the Peace, even in such termes as the like were never heard from an Ambassador to a King; still containing himself within generalties, and without expressing any Particulars. Insomuch, as his Majestye (after he had long answered him accordingly) " did demaund of the Ambassador, what further the King of " *Spaine* did require of him? To which *Gyrone* replied, that therein he was not " instructed to speake particularly, but knew so much of his Majestie's Mind, " *that the easier his Majestye did procure the Conditions to be for the King of* " Spaine, *the greater would that King acknowledge his Obligations towards* " *him*". To which his Majestye stuck not to make this Answer —— " That " when he first undertook to deale in this Matter, his Intentions were not to pro- " cure such Conditions to *Spaine*, as thereby to ruin the *United Provinces*; but " fynding that the King had already authorized the *Archdukes* to make an Over- " ture to the *States* with Condition of *Freedom*, *for which the States had so* " *many Yeares made Warre*, *and without which it was but in vaine to ex-* " *pect or hope Reconciliation from them*, his Majestye thought it his part, (out " of his generall Desyre once to quench that Fyre in Christendome) to second " it upon the same Grounds by the best Perswasions he could; sending to that " purpose *his Commissioners* thither, *to whom he had only given Power to pur-* " *sue the Peace*, *even with direct Protestations against the Warre*, *if reasona-* " *ble Conditions could be had.* By which *Engagement* of his Majesty towards " the *States*, and the King of *Spaine* towards the *Archdukes*, to treate with " them in quality of *Free States*, *Spaine* had so cutt off all meanes of making " any new Overtures, (thoughe otherwise before those Motions were made, " his Majestye would not have denyed *to have joyned with* France in any " thing not unreasonable,) that he was assured it would rather breed and in- " crease new Jealousies and Suspicions from the *States* towards him, and " consequently worke more Backwardness and Diffidence in all things that " should come from *Spaine*, so as all hope of any good Issue would be taken " away. Which his Majesty spake the more feelingly, because he did see " that nothing would forward this Business so much as overt and direct Pro- " ceeding with the King of *Spaine*, without any manner of Change or Re- " traction. Remembring him also, *what an Indignity* the King of *Spaine* should

" cast

" caſt upon the *Archduke* his Brother, by ſo publique and generall a diſavowing *An.* 1608.
" of that, which the World knew he had before given him Power to offer. This
is the Subſtance of that which paſſed in his *private Audience*. The next Day his Majeſtye feaſted the three Ambaſſadors together, that is *Gyrone*, *Zuniga*, and *Hoboque*. After Dinner, *Zuniga* entertained the King apart with many ſuch Proteſtations as *Gyrone* did the Day before; to whom his Majeſtye made like Anſwers as the Occaſion required, " and ſo fell in Speeche of the Strangenes of
" *Richardott*'s Imputation caſt upon him: Asking the Ambaſſador, whither at
" any tyme he had heard ſuch Matter either from his Majeſtye himſelfe, or any
" of his Servants: Which the Ambaſſador, with many Vowes and Oathes de-
" nied, proteſting that he had always advertiſed the contrary. Only he ſaid
" that he had written in generall termes, (when it was objected by ſome in
" *Spaine*, that *Don Pedro de Toledo* had ſo much prevailed and wrought upon
" the *French King* by his negociating there, and *Zuniga* here had ſo unprofita-
" bly ſpent his Tyme without gaining any thing upon his Majeſtye,) that he
" knew not what *Toledo* had gayned upon the *French*; but ſure he was, that
" he could undertake for his Majeſtye's Affection here, that he would not be be-
" hind the *French* in any thing which ſhould tend to the Furtherance of the
" Peace. For which his Advertiſement thus in generalties, the Ambaſſador ſaid
" he knew no cauſe why he ſhould be miſliked, neither indeed ought he to be.
To the like purpoſe the *Archduke*'s *Ambaſſador* afterwards made his Proteſtations,
" affirming that he had only heard of ſuch a Reaſon alledged by the *Preſident*,
" but not that he had Commiſſion to ſay it from the King either *Pro* or *Contra*.
So that you may plainly ſee the *Preſident* hath only alledged it out of Deſſign to ſerve his Maſters turn, as in my laſt Letter I have more fully delivered unto you. And ſo for this tyme I committ you to God's Protection.

From the Court at *Whitehall.*

Your very loving Friend,
R. SALISBURY.

Copy of a Letter from King *James* to the *Archduke*.

Monſieur mon Frere & Couſin,

NOUS avons reçeu par Don Ferdinand Gyrone vos Letres, par leſquelles nous advertiſés, que par inſtruction & ordre du Roy d'Eſpaigne noſtre Frere, l'avez addreſſé à nous en qualité d'Ambaſſadeur dudit Roy, en laquelle auſſy nous l'avons accueilly & veu (comme deſirez) de bon oeil & entendu de bonne oreille les propos qu'il a tenu de la part du Roy & de vous; & en avons eu un ſingulier contentement en ce que la recognoiſſance qu'on faict des bons offices paſſés pour l'advancement de vos affaires nous ſert de verification à nous meſmes, de la ſincerité de laquelle nous avons uſé en ceſte endroict: Car, avec ce qu'un affaire qui touche ſi avant au repos de la Creſtienté nous eſt de ſoy meſme tres-recomandé, il n'y a choſe au monde que nous tenons plus chere, que de nous acquiter de bonne foy envers ceulx auxquelles faiſons profeſſion d'amitié. Quant eſt aux ouvertures & propoſitions faictes par ledit Ambaſſadeur, de ce que le Roy & vous deſirés que nous facions de plus pour l'advancement dudit Traicté de la Trefve, nous remettrons le raport de nos reſponces & les particularitez de diſcours que ſur ce ſubject ſe ſont paſſés entre nous, à ſa ſuffiſance; vous priant en faire telle conſtruction, que ſi elles ne ſont de tout à voſtre gré, la ſincerité laquelle nous avons touſjours proteſté de vouloir tenir à l'une & l'autre des parties ne nous permect les faire autres que celles qu'il vous dira. Au ſurplus vous aſſeurer, que pour la bienvueillance que nous avons au Roy noſtre frere & à vous meſmes, nous ne manquerons à faire tous les debvoirs de bon amy pour ayder à conduire à chef une ſi ſaincte oeuvre, & que perſonne ne nous devancera en toute ſorte d'offices qui ſerviront à ceſte fin, & conviendroit à noſtre honneur de faire.

* *From*

* *From my Lord Treaſurer* Salisbury *to Sir* Charles Cornwallis.

Sir Charles Cornwallis, 1ſt *January* 1608.

I Muſt needs acknowledge that the more ſeldome you hear from hence the more grevous it is unto you. But yf you do conſider both the Diſtances of the Place and the Nature of the Buſineſs now in Treaty, (which is ſuch as it hath its principal Life and Being from *Bruxells,*) you will eaſily excuſe my ſeldom acquainting you with it, becauſe it were often but labour loſt to transferr the Circumſtances, which happily before my Letter may well come to you have received Alteration one way or other, and ſo would breed but Trouble and Confuſion to deal in them there, *where they are apt enough to take hold of any Occaſion which might bring them any Pretence of their Irreſolution and Protraction.* Notwithſtanding, as before you have been generally advertiſed of the State of the Buſineſs even tyll the Rupture of the Treaty of Peace, ſo by this Abſtract incloſed you ſhall be further inſtructed of the State of the ſame from the Breach of a longer Treaty of Peace untill this preſent Tyme; ſo as you may be the better able to conforme your Diſcourſes accordinglye as Occaſion ſhall be given you. I doubte not alſoe but you have underſtood of the Employmente hetherwardes of *Don Ferdinand Giron*, whom the King of *Spayne* hath appoynted to come from *Bruxells* (becauſe of the Incommodity of ſending any Body directly out of *Spayne,*) to give his Majeſty thanks for the good Offices he hath ſo royallie performed in the furthering of the Treaty of Peace and Truce, when almoſt themſelves were in deſpayre of it. A Matter which hath ſo cleared their Eyes of his Majeſtie's Integritye towards them, as it hath not only diſperſed thoſe idle Apprehenſions and Diſputes to the contrary, (as if his Majeſty had therein exceeded the Lymits of his eſtabliſhed Friendſhip with them,) but hath drawn from them thoſe honorable Acknowledgmentes of Obligations and Proteſtations which *Gyrone* hath delivered, which have been done in a moſt large Meaſure. Which to the End you may the more perfectly comprehend, you ſhall underſtand that *Gyrone* arrived here ſome tenn or twelve Dayes before his Majeſtie's Retourne to *London* from *Thetford.* The next Day after his Majeſtie's Retourne, being *St. Thomas*'s Day, the King gave him a formal Audience in the Preſence Chamber, before the Queen, Prince, Duke, and Princeſs. That Audience (as the Manner is) paſſed only in Complements. On *Tueſday* after he had *a private Audience* alone without his fellow Ambaſſador, in which it was expected he had ſome further Matter to propound; but all which he delivered was (as I have told you before) nothing but Profeſſions of Obligations from the King his Maſter towards his Majeſty; ſtill containing himſelf within the generallities, and without expreſſing any thing in particular, but to continue the ſame good Offices to the perfecting of the Treaty: In ſo much as his Majeſty asked him, *whether the King of* Spayne *would require any thing more of him in particular which he ſhould move to the Eſtates?* To which *Girone* replyed, that therein he was not inſtructed to ſpeak particularly, but knewe this much of his Maſter's Mind, *that the eaſier his Majeſty could procure the Conditions to be for the King of* Spayne, *the more would that King acknowledge his Obligation to him.* To whom his Majeſtie ſtucke not to make this Anſwere; *that when he firſt undertooke to deale in this Matter, his Intention was not to procure ſuch Conditions to* Spayne *as thereby to ruyne the United Provinces; but finding that the King had already authorized the Archdukes to make an Overture to the States with Condition of Freedome, (for which the States had ſo many Years made Warre, and without which it was but in vayne to hope for any Reconciliation from them,) his Majeſty thought it his parte, out of his generall Deſire to quench that Fire in* Chriſtendome, *to ſecond thoſe Motions upon the ſame*

* *Ex Bibliothec. Cotton. ibid.*

grounas

grounds by the beſt Perſwaſions he could; ſending to that purpoſe his Commiſſioners thether, to whom he had onlye given Power to purſue the Peace, *even with direct Proteſtations againſt the Warre.* By which Ingagement of his Majeſtye towardes the *Eſtates*, and the King of *Spayne* towards the *Archdukes*, to treate with them in quallitye *of free Eſtates*, *Spayne* had ſo cutt off all meaſnes of makeing any newe Overtures, (though otherwiſe before thoſe Motions were made, his Majeſty would not have denyed to have joyned with any other Prince in any other Cauſe that had been reaſonable,) as he was aſſured it would rather breed and increaſe newe Jealouſies and Sulpitions from the *States* towards him, and conſequently worcke more backwardneſs in the Matter it ſelf, then otherwiſe there could be any hope to further it. Which his Majeſty ſpake *the more feelingly* to the Ambaſſador, becauſe he did ſee that nothing could advance this buſineſs ſo muche as an overt and direct proceeding from the King of *Spayne*, without any manner of Change or Retraction. Remembring him alſoe *what an Indignetye the King of* Spayne *ſhould caſt upon the Archduke his Brother, by ſoe publick and generall diſavowing of that which the World knewe he had before given him power to offerr.* This is the Subſtance of that which paſſed in this private Audience. *An.* 1608

The next Day his Majeſty feaſted the three Ambaſſadors together, that is, *Gyrone*, *Cuniga*, and *Hoboque*. After Dinner his Majeſty took occaſion to ſpeake to *Don Pedro de Cuniga* alone, about that which is conteyned in the latter part of this Abſtract, and is the principall of this Letter, namelye, concerning *the Imputation which the Preſident* Richardot *hath caſt on the King our Maſter or on his Miniſters, as if his Majeſty had undertaken to procure a Peace or Truce for the King of* Spayne *without any Termes of Acknowledgement from that King of Libertye to the Eſtates.* A Matter which *the Preſidente hath impertinentlye broached at this tyme, notwithſtanding that I thinke his owne Soule is perſwaded ſufficiently to the contrarye.* But howſoever it be, it is apparent that by the Imputation his Maſter is much ſcandalized, not only towards the *States*, but alſoe towards *the French*, with whome his Majeſtye is in a joint Negotiation for the Truce, *and of all theſe Reportes the Preſident alledgeth* * *you to be the Author, who ſhould have given theſe particular hopes in* Spayne; *and that thereuppon are proceeded theſe Delayes and Retractions.* Wherein, thoughe his Majeſtie is well enough aſſured that you are apparently wronged, yet hath willed me to take notice of it to you, to the end that *by your direct Aſſeveration to the contrary, the Preſident may be the ſooner convinced of the Artifice; for as I am ſure you never received any ſuch direction from me that am appointed your principal Correſpondent, ſo is his Majeſtye himſelf ſo much of your Fayth and Diſcretion, as that you will not entermeddle in any thing beyound the ſcope of your Direction.* But of this Matter *you need not take the Alarum too high, or uſe any paſſionate Excuſe or Complaynte*; *but gravely and confidentlye, as a thing you knowe not believed, and yett fitt for you to cleare*; becauſe it is apparent enoughe, that *the Preſident uſed this but as a ſhift to ſerve his Maſter's turne, untill the Archdukes might heare more particularlye out of* Spayne *by the other Confeſſor*, whether that King would not be comprehended in the Treatye, *as holding the Vnyted Provinces for free States.* Which if that King do not admitt, it is in vayne to expect any other yſſue then a preſent Warr; the imputation whereof will light more heavy upon *Spayne* then any other.

Thus have you now a full account of all things that have paſſed here. It remayneth that I ſay ſomething of the Contents of ſome of your Letters, eſpecially in the Poyntes of the new Impoſitions in *Spayne*, in which his Majeſty liketh well of your Endeavours to have had them abated, eſpecially in thoſe things that are unreaſonable. But ſythe that could not be obtayned, his Majeſty hath by their Example found good alſoe to increaſe his Impoſitions, (as before I have advertiſed you) ſo as in that kind you may forbear any ſuch ſharpe purſuyte againſt

* See Monſieur *de Preaux* Memorial, *pag.* 456.

An. 1608. it, leaſt happelye they pay us at our owne Weapon, as you may ſee by the Contents of the ninth Article of the Peace towards the end. Concerning your Memoriall againſt the *Placarte* of the fifth of *February*, his Majeſtie approveth well your endevours, and wills you to follow the ſame as you have begune, according to the Contents of the Articles of the Peace; for that by this newe Reſtriction of theſe, many Inconveniences are to befall to our Merchants yf the Treaty in the *Lowe Countryes* take no Effecte; but if it be concluded, this Queſtion with many more wil be at an end.

For your returne, it is true that your Wyfe hath been an earneſt Suytor for it, and his Majeſtie is pleaſed that you do ſo diſpoſe of your ſelf as by the end of *Auguſt* next you may be comeing homewards, for which purpoſe by the next Diſpatche you ſhall receive his Majeſties Warrante of your Revocation; in the meane time the thouſand Pound which his Majeſty was pleaſed to allowe you over and above your Entertainment, are paid alreadye.

Laſtly, concerning the Reports there of the Duke of *Lerma* or any other *of my Affection towards their Eſtate, leſs or more as they apprehend it, I do weigh them little, my Duety binding me to reſpect my Sovereigne and my Countrye above all other Conſiderations; and as long as therein I may acquitte my ſelf, I care not what Conſtructions others make of it, whoſe Judgment riſe or fall according as their Advertiſements ſwaye them, which are often grounded upon falſe ſurmyſes.* And thus for this tyme I committ you to God.

From the Court at *Whitehall.*

Your very loving Friend,
R. Salisbury.

POSTSCRIPT.

I think it not amiſs to reitterate unto you, that *towards the King there you need make no Apologye for this particular, becauſe their deſigne in it is palpablye diſcover'd, to be only to free themſelves of the Diſgrace that hangs upon the Archdukes, whom they would be loath the World ſhould thinke the King of* Spayne *ſhould ſo diſgrace, as to diſavowe him without ſome ſuch cauſe, as they would alledge by this Invention.*

From my Lord Treaſurer to Sir Charles Cornwallis.

Sir Charles Cornwalleys, 27th *January* 1608.

ALTHOUGHE I have ſo lately written you both by way of *Bruxells* and by way of *Bayon*, of all things incident to the preſent Occaſion of Affayres; yet the opportunity of this Bearer offering it ſelf ſo fitly, I thought it not amiſs to let you underſtand by him what ſince hath ſucceeded. Firſt for the buſineſs of the *Lowe Countries, the States have at length, and after long Diſputes among themſelves, declared their Reſolution to accept of the Projecte of the Truce, propoſed and urged unto them by* the Commiſſioners of *Great Brittayn* and *France*; which being ſignified unto the *Archdukes*, they deſired, that ſeeing the *Marqueſs Spinola* and the reſt of their Commiſſioners had ſpent already above ſix Monthes in the *States* Country, that the newe Meeting might be in theirs at *Antwerpe*. To which the *States* have aſſented, being willing to gratifie the *Archdukes* as much as may be, and to that purpoſe have entreated his Majeſties Commiſſioners and the *Frenche*, that *as they have been the firſt propoſers and contynuall urgers of this Truce, ſo they would be willing to be the Treaters and Concluders of it themſelves*; promiſeinge to ratifye and ſeale what they ſhall have concluded agreeable to the Project propoſed by them: only in *the terme of Yeares*, they deſired that where it was ſpoken of *Tenne Yeares*, it might be made *fifteen* or at leaſt *twelve*. The Commiſſioners being willing to further this good Worke as much as laye in them, by direction from their

their Superioures have undertaken the Matter, and for ought we knowe here, *An.* 1608.
are by this tyme at *Antwerpe*; *ſtill grounding upon the Archdukes Aſſevera-*
tions, that they have full power from Spayne *to include the King as a Princi-*
pall in this Treatye. A Matter, which notwithſtanding by all other Advertile-
ments is *ſtrongly contradicted, that the King of* Spaine *will never be compre-*
hended, nor treate with the States as houlding them a Free People, upon
whome he pretendes nothinge. In which Reſolution if the King of *Spayne* dothe
ſtill perſiſt, after they ſhall have heard what *the Confeſſor* is able to ſay againſt
it, (whoſe cheefe end of Imployment is to oppugne that Reſolution, and to
ſhew them the Neceſſity both for the good of the *Archduke's Provinces*, and
moſt of all for the good of the *Romiſhe Churche* to yeeld to be comprehended
in the Treaty, ſith otherwiſe there is no appearance to come to a Peace,) the
States have made *abſolute Proteſtation* that they will never hearken to other
Treatye. The *Archdukes* (I conceive) will take occaſion to breake off upon
one Poynte or other, to ſave themſelves from the diſhonour of being diſa-
vowed.

Don Ferdinando Giron haveing tarryed here all this while during the King's
abſence at *Royſton*, is nowe readie to take his Leave; and on *Tueſday* next he is
appointed to meet his Majeſty at *Theobalds* for it. *Concerning the Accuſation*
pretended to be caſt upon you at Bruxells, (whereof my former Letters have in-
formed you) upon further enquiry into the Matter, the *Preſident* Richardot *doth*
now directlye cleare you and caſt the Imputation upon the Spaniſh *Ambaſſador*
here; *whoe ſhould have given ſuch hopes by Letters, as having received them*
from the Mouth of us that are of his Majeſty's Counſayle. Notwithſtanding,
the Ambaſſador being challenged, *did proteſt to the contrary with all the Vowes*
that may be; *ſo as we ſee it was but a Deviſe ſet on foot at* Bruxells *to collour*
the Retractions from Spayne, *and to ſave themſelves from being diſavowed in*
their Proceedings. Of which particular I thought fitt to give you knowledge
with the firſt, for your better Satisfaction and Contentmente.

Nowe concerning the Cauſe of this Bearer *Adryan Thybault*, he bringeth with
him a Letter of his Majeſties to the King of *Spayne*, (the Copy whereof he will
impart unto you.) Which though I hold it not to be much matteryall for the
makeing of his Buſineſs, conſidering how many Letters the King our Maſter hath
written in his Subjects ſeverall Cauſes which have not been regarded there as they
ought to be; yet ſeeing you had deſired it, and that Mr. *Thybault* ſo much re-
lyed upon it as he makes it one of the cheefe cauſes of his Journey hether, I
thought fitt to give him Contentmente in it; and the raythe, becauſe the Re-
covery of his Loſſes is to be had from ſuch a Perſone as he hath to do withall,
who is not like to depart upon any thing but upon mere Conſtraynt, and by the
extraordinary Power of the King's Commandment. What further you have to
do in it I ſhall not need to preſcribe you, who have already ſhewed ſo much
Care and Diligence in your aſſiſting him, as greater could not be, nor more ac-
knowledged by any then by himſelf; and therefore I leave you to your further
Diſcretion in all things, as farr as ſhall ſtand with the Honour and Quallity of
your Place. I may not forget alſo to recommend unto you the Cauſe of his Bro-
ther Mr. *Vanlore*, about the Ranſomes of the Priſoners at *Cales*. In which I
cannot tell what further to ſaye, untill Anſweare and Power be come from *Rome*
to the *Nuntio* there to make an end of it; for that alreadie you have alledged
as many and more Reaſons againſt it then I can bethink, to make them ſee their
unjuſt and diſhonourable Proceedings in it. And ſo for this tyme I comit you
to God's Protection.

From Whitehall. *Your very loving Friend,*

R. SALISBURY.

The

The Earl of Salisbury, *to Sir* Richard Spencer *and Sir* Ralph Winwood.

4th *February* 1608.

AFTER my hearty Commendation. Albeit ſince the 31ſt of *December*, which was the date of my laſt Diſpatch to you, I have not received any thing from you, either in anſwer to the ſaid Diſpatch, or in continuance of Advertiſement of thoſe things which may have riſen from hence, which I muſt impute to the contrariety of Wind and Weather; yet having underſtood from Sir *Thomas Edmonds* of the *Archduke*'s ſending his Commiſſioners to *Antwerp*, where you were expected alſo to be within two or three Days, I thought fitt to ſend this Courrier thither in hope to find you there; and by him to let you know, that *Don Ferdinando Gyrone* after his long lingering here, took his leave on *Tueſday* laſt of his Majeſty at *Theobalds*, and the next went from *London* towards *Bruſſells*. At which *Audience* (and not before) he moved his Majeſty *in both his Maſters names, (for in that Stile he ſpeaketh)* " *that he would me-*
" *diate with the States, (as he doubteth not but other Princes will do) that*
" *they wou'd conform themſelves to the Truce, without inſiſting upon the point*
" *of Soveraignty.* To which his Majeſty replyed, that it was *both a ſtrange*
" *and impertinent deſire*, except he thought his Majeſty would be ſenſible of
" nothing but of the Affections of his Friends; which when they are weighed
" with thoſe Reſpects which ought to be reciprocall in thoſe Caſes, and found
" ſo partiall as they forgett all things but themſelves, then it is to be ſaid, *Hoc*
" *non Amici ſed ſeipſum amantis eſt.* Of which kind this Overture may be
" eſteemed now, when both Princes have hazarded their Credit with the *States*
" in making their Commiſſioners rather Parties for *Spaine* then equall Arbiters
" to reconcile Differences, and are now preſſed to perſwade the *States* to take
" leſs then the *Archdukes* themſelves have accorded, and ſo lately avowed to
" have Power for it from the King of *Spaine:* who by this manner of proceeding
" hath weakned ſo much the Credit of all thoſe things which were or ſhould be
" aſſumed for him, as his Majeſty doubted that the *States* would hardly be per-
" ſwaded, if an Anſwer came not the ſooner from *Spaine*, that any thing was
" ever intended but Art and Practice. So as (ſaid his Majeſtie) although it might
" be that my Commiſſioners and the *French* King's may have aſſented at the
" *Archdukes* deſire to prolong the preſent Ceſſation in expectance of the return
" from *Spaine*, knowing as they do by proviſionall Direction, that they are not
" to refuſe any reaſonable Mediation or good Office in that kind; yet his Ma-
" jeſtie thought good to tell them plainly, that all thoſe *remiſes* would prove
" but expence of time, for now the King of *Spaine* muſt only be *Fortunæ ſuæ*
" *faber*, and therefore his Majeſtie could make no other Anſwer then he had
" done, nor would as a Friend adviſe the King to depend upon any falſe hopes
" that ſhould be given him by any of his Ambaſſadors or Miniſters; who might
" by miſtaking, or out of double diligence abuſe him, that thoſe Provinces (who
" had now ſo long ſtood upon their own feet) would ever vary from their maine
" Grounds; eſpecially in this kind, where they ſhould double their own ſtrokes
" by departing from that Article how imaginary ſo ever it be, for which the
" *Archduke* hath ſo far engaged himſelf already." This was in effect the Summe of his Majeſty's Anſwer, whereat the Ambaſſador ſeemed to be grieved; uſing ſtill ſome Speeches, " *as if he thought his Majeſty might reduce them to a bet-*
" *ter Temper in this which was but a Tittulary Formallity, and that he would*
" *ſtill hope better*, and ſo ended.

According to this Senſe his Majeſty hath carried himſelf * in his Letter to the *Archdukes* ſent by *Girone*, of which for your better Direction I have ſent you

---

* Vide *pag.* 471.

a Copy.

a Copy. And ſo for this time, expecting to hear from you with all convenient ſpeed, I committ you to God's Protection, *&c.* *An.* 1608.

Your very loving Friend,
R. SALISBURY.

POSTSCRIPT.

Now that I have ſent you as well his Majeſtie's Anſwer in writing as by Speech, you may do well to obſerve, that his Majeſtie hath in his Letter inſerted *ſome ſuch generall Profeſſion*, as may neither make the King of *Spaine* think if any eaſier Conditions fall out in this Matter, that it is contrary to his Mind or Working; nor in caſe a Rupture follow, that he hath done leſs then he ſaid he would do. Which I write to this purpoſe, that if you ſhall find the mutual Inclination and ſelf reſpect of both Parties draw both to ſome midd Terms, which we have great Cauſe to imagine, as well becauſe that we think both Parties are weary of the Warr, as becauſe *France* is thought (whatever he pretends) to be reſolved to work an Accord in the end; then that (as heretofore you have obſerved) carrying the *French* along with you, you part Stakes with 'em in the Thanks for ſuch Succeſs; ſeeing you know even from the firſt Entry, how ſincerely his Majeſty hath dealt, in ſeeking to draw on this chriſtian Work.

Sir Thomas Edmonds *to Sir* Ralph Winwood.

Bruſſels, 11th *February* 1608. O. S.

IT may pleaſe you. I have received by this Currier yours written the yeſterday after my Departure from *Antwerp*, and do thank you very much for the Favour it pleaſeth you to do me in making me Partaker of that which paſſed yeſterday in your common Conference. Now touching the *Alarum* which the Preſident *Richardott* hath taken by reaſon of my Speech with the Marquels *Spinola*, leaſt I ſhould ſpeak too freely at my Returne hither of thoſe Points which have been imparted unto me, which I find hath been the Cauſe of ſending this Meſſenger in ſuch Diligence after me; I pray you do me the kindneſs to let the *Preſident* know, that as I hope I ſhould have abſtained out of my own Diſcretion and for the Knowledge I have of the Affections of this Place, from committing any ſuch Errour as he feared; ſo there was the leſs need that he ſhould redouble this Charge upon me, conſidering that himſelf had newly before told me that they had not acquainted the *Spaniſh* Ambaſſador with any Particulars of this Buſyneſs, neither were willing that he or any other ſhould be acquainted therewith, till Matters ſhall come to a further Ripeneſs. You ſhall not need to doubt, but therein I ſhall govern my ſelf according as is deſired for the ſatisfying of the Curioſity of the *Preſident*; and if I can in nothing ſerve to the Advancement of the Building, at the leaſt I will bring no hindrance to the ſame. I will alſo this Morning conferr with Monſieur *de Berny*, that we may therein carry our ſelves in one Courſe.

After I had been with the Marquiſs *Spinola*, going from thence to take leave of the Preſident *Jeannin*, I did particularly relate unto him what had paſſed in the Conference between the *Marquiſs* and me, as I had done the like in the Morning to your ſelves if the time had not preſſed me ſo ſuddenly to depart. And all that I ſpake by occaſion of the *Marquiſſe*'s Diſcourſe was, that I found both you and the Preſident *Jeannin* in great Paine how to reconcile the Point of the *Indies* and the reſt which were in queſtion between you, *becauſe you knew that you could hardly bring the States to other Quallifications then you had already made known to them.* The Preſident *Jeannin* thanked me for ſpeaking in that manner *by Accident* to the *Marquiſs*; which though as it ſeemeth did ſomewhat ſtir up the *Marquiſs*, inſomuch as he will take the Alarum upon the leaſt Occaſion which he thinketh may breed any difficultie in the Buſyneſs, yet I ſee no

An. 1608. Cauſe why the Preſident *Richardott* ſhould think that I would conſequently ſpeak as freely of thoſe Matters elſewhere. Notwithſtanding I will not deny, but that I may be better directed by wiſer Men's Cautions, to the which I do moſt willingly ſubmitt my ſelf. And ſo with my beſt Wiſhes I commit you to the Protection of God,

Yours affectionately to do you Service,
THO. EDMONDS.

---

* *From my Lord Treaſurer to Sir* Charles Cornwallis.

Sir Charles Cornwallis, 12th *February* 1608.

I Have ſo lately and ſo largely written unto you both by my Letters of the firſt of *January*, and ſince by thoſe which *Adryan Thybault* carryed with him, as I would not give this trouble now to you and me, if I did not find by your late Letters, *that many Apprehenſions and falſe Conceptions are entertayned in the Court of* Spayne *againſt his Majeſty and his Commiſſioners that are employed in the Buſineſs of the Lowe Countries.* Among which Conceipts, though that be one of the meaneſt which you mention in your laſt Letter as from the Secretary *de Prado*, that he was informed *that theſe Protractions and Difficulties in the States did proceed from his Majeſtie's Commiſſioners Backwardneſs and withdrawing themſelves out of* Holland; a Matter which *de Prado* his own Spirrit could tell was untrue in it ſelf, for that his Majeſtie's Commiſſioners never ſtirred from thence ſince their firſt Arrivall, though the *French* did depart for a time; yet becauſe that I do obſerve, that *theſe and the like Vanetyes may have a further Offſpring and reach then can be coloured under the Pretext of Miſinformations and Miſtakeings*, I have thought it requiſite for his Majeſtie's Service *to dyve a little further to the Bottom of the ſame*; which happelye will be diſcovered, *to be a malitious ſett Purpoſe foſtered there by the Calumnyes of I know not whome, to diſgrace all his Majeſtie's Proceedings, how ſinceare and uprighte ſoever*; *and now their turne is near ſerving, to find ſome Quarrell, rayther then to acknowledge his Majeſtie's reall and friendly Proceedings as it deſerveth.* For I muſt tell you that it is come alreadie to our Maſter's Eare, that there is *a ſettled Opinion in* Spayne, (howſoever they make fayer Weather with you there and with us here,) *that his Majeſtie hath not ſo ingenioufly and uprightly dealt in the Buſineſs of the Lowe Countries as he makes ſhew of*, but hath only dallyed underhand, and raythe put it backward then forwarde. A Matter wherein his Majeſty hath reaſon to hould himſelf *ſcandalized in the higheſt Degree* if his juſt and ſinceare Endeavours ſhall be thus miſconſtrued there, and would raythe become enclynable to forbeare henceforth to meddle any further in the Matter, then to be ſubject ſtill to the Mallyce of their Conſtructions. For as his Majeſty carryeth with him this Teſtemony in the Conſcience of his own Harte, *that all his Actions and Intentions are ſimply grownded upon the Weale publicque and Advancement of the Peace in Chriſtendome*; ſoe in the outward purſuite of them, and eſpecially in this Negotiation of the *Lowe Countries*, whether he hath not willingly and really poſtponed all private Reſpects and Endes, and (even *ultra)* conformed himſelf to the furthering of that Worke as much or more then any other, (whoſe Miniſters may peradventure ſeek Glorye by Detraction from others,) and how much his Induſtrye by his Commiſſioners hath prevayled and profitted in this Treaty, he leaveth to others to judge; when even Monſieur *Jeannin* himſelf (the *French* King's Commiſſioner) ſtucke not to profeſſe, *that his Majeſtie's Commiſſioners have gone further then they themſelves durſt do, in drawing in the States (as it were)* Volentes Nolentes *to the accepting of the Truce, by direct Proteſtations of the King our Maſter's leaveing of them, if they did not conforme themſelves*

---

* *Ex Bibliothec. Cotton. ibid.*

unto

unto it; *and* * *by declareing in open Assemblye, that otherwise the States Warre (if they should resume it) should henceforth be less just*, Quia minus esset necessarium: At which Declaration, not onely the *States*, but † the *French King* also took *great Exceptions*. In all which respects, his Majesty willeth you to take occasion of purpose, to speake of it both to that King and to some his principall Ministers that are proper, *and to express with Sence, his Majestie's true Apprehension of so unworthie an Imputation*; to the end, that thereby you may not only discover whether such Jealousies be well grounded, but also you may be able in some sorte *to pointe at the Origine and Source from whence they are infused:* wherein his Majesty requireth you to employ your best Endeavours to give him the best and speediest Satisfaction. To all which you may adde this one Circumstance, that so farr hath his Majesty been from running any Course in this Treaty out of private Ends, (how much Cause soever he hath still *to be sencible of the King of* Spayne's *and Archduke's Favour to all that hate him*, and Rigour to his poor Marchants,) as if you lay together my Dispatches and compare the Circumstances, *his Majesty hath made his Commissioners rayther Parties for* Spayne *then otherwise*. For this I may boldly affirme, that untill the *Archduke*'s Commissioners made their Recess from the *Hague*, they acknowledged contynually both the Sincearity and Affection of the King; and when they parted, our Commissioners were the first, *at their Entreaty*, that found the Meanes to keep the Treatye on foot; even when the Commissioners sawe by the Light of the Noone-Day, *that that People whom they thought to have surprysed with the offer of an Olyve Branch, grewe so infested against them, as it is evident by all the Course of the Proceeding that this Treaty hath rayther fastened then shaken their former Union:* And for Proofe of all their Confidence in them and Acknowledgmente of their good Offices, their owne Letters are yet extant. *An.* 1608.

Since my Letters by *Thybault*, his Majestie's Commissioners and the *Frenche* are arryved at *Antwerpe*; where they have mett with the *Archduke*'s Commissioners, and signefied unto them the great Difficulties they have had to bring the *States* to accepte of *the Project of Truce*, which by the *Archduke*'s Commissioners Approbation they have long since proposed unto them; and nowe *the Project* being accepted of by the *States* by publicque Decree in Writeing, their comeing to *Antwerpe* was to desire the like Decree from the *Archdukes*; upon the obtayning whereof, the *States* would send their Deputies to *Bergheu op Zome* for the finishing and concludeing of the Treatye; and for that purpose the *States* have proroged the present Cessation (which should have expired the fifth of our *February)* till the 18th of the same. Within all which Tyme, yf the *Archdukes* did not declare themselves as aforesaid, the Commissioners were to depart again without further Protraction. To all which, the *Archduke*'s Commissioners likewise shewed much Demonstration of Readiness to accommodate themselves, *without pretending any direct Exceptions from* Spayne; but giving good hope, that uppon the *Confessor*'s Returne, who was dispatched from *Spayne* but gone to visite his Mother by the way, the *Archdukes* should receive full Contentmente and Satisfaction; which if it should not, I remitt to you *how any Prince in* Europe *can be able to build, when the mayne Foundations are shaken.*

Concerning the Case of *Nevill Davis*, you have done exceeding well to urge them to a particular; for that otherwise it were in vaine for any of his Majestie's Subjects to remayne in those Places, if thus suddainly and privately they will banish them, without telling them any Cause whye they do soe. I will deale effectually with this *Spanish Ambassador* here about it, that so we may concurr at all Hands. And thus for this Time I commit you to God.

From *Whitehall.* *Your very loving Friend,*
R. SALISBURY.

---

* See Sir *Ralph Winwood*'s Remonstrance, *page* 444.
† See Sir *George Carew*'s Letter to my Lord *Salisbury*, page 451.

POSTSCRIPT.

Haveing racked my Witts as farr as they can goe, to find from what ground any Apprehenſion might ryſe, *that* Don Pedro de Cuniga *could or would advertiſe that the King here would perſwade a ſimple Truce without mention of Sovercigntye*, I conceive that if he did any ſuch thing at any time, that it might growe from an Advertiſement that was ſent from the *Hague* about ten Monthes paſt, conteyning thus much; that the Commiſſioners finding Things growing to *ſome Bitterneſs* between the *Archduke*'s Commiſſioners and the *States*, the one demanding *Tolleration of Religion* (which was never dreamed of) the other demanding *abſolute and ſimple Conceſſion of Sovereignetye*; the Commiſſioners, loath to ſuffer any ſuch ſuddaine Rupture, and finding the *States* and Count *Maurice* ſo infeſted againſt keeping any Treaty on Foot, were contented to let fall to the *States*, (by the way of Queſtion only and not as any formall Propoſition) *that it were better to make a ſimple Truce for twenty Yeares, then to ſuffer all that had paſſed now to become idle and barrayne.* Hereof *Don Pedro* was informed ſome eight Monthes paſt, that he might onely know the Commiſſioners good Affection and Induſtrye to keep things on foot for a while, till Humours were tempered: *But if any liveing Man can ſay that it was offerred to the Archdukes, or ever promiſed here to be followed to the States, (to whom all ſuch Overtures were odyous) then let no Faythe be given to any Word that ever King or Counſayle ſpeakes.* So as ſeeing *Don Pedro* himſelf doth avowe as muche, *that he never had any hope of any ſuch thinge*; that even ſince that Time the *Archdukes* and the *States* brake off the Seſſion, that all their Conditions have runn theſe nyne Monthes all another way, it is ſtraunge to all Men, *what can be the Cauſe or End of all theſe late falſe and artificiall Bruites*; whereby his Majeſtie's juſt and prudent Proceedings ſhould be ſo conſtrued, as if he had been at any Time ſoe negligent of his Confederate's Safety or ſo ignorant of their Reſolution, as to perſwade that which was concluded beforehand, and proteſted to be pernitious and odious unto them; *or to be thought ſo baſe, as to flatter the King of* Spayne *with a Promiſe, to deale in that which he never had done, nor ever meaute to doe.* I pray you therefore, thoughe Time hath cleared all theſe Falſehoods, and *Don Pedro* here made his Proteſtation, *that he never was promiſed any ſuch thing in this Kingdome nor undertooke to worcke it*; yet take ſome Occaſion to declare all theſe Particularrs, thoughe without any Imputation to *Don Pedro*, but only for clearing Truth by all honeſte Circumſtances. And when you do ſpeake of *Don Pedro*, take ſome Occaſion to lett fall, that his Majeſty cannot ſuſpect him in any ſuch thinge, both becauſe his Carriage and Experience in Court hath wonne him (in the generall) good Opinion of Sufficiency, and in this Particular (by the Correſpondencye which his Majeſty did aſſigne him amongſte divers of us) he hath much advanced the Treaty, at leaſt all ſuch thinges as the Commiſſioners of the *Archdukes* themſelves have propounded to the King's Servantes in *Holland*, whenſoever they have bine ſuch as the King in Honour could propound and in Judgment might thinke them likely to have any good Eventes; whereof the preſent Eſtate (even ſithence the Writing of this Diſpatch) is (as I am advertiſed) towards good Agreemente, becauſe the Commiſſioners have met, and paſſed over the firſt Article as it was concluded with theſe Wordes, *Comme les tenants pour provinces unies*, as well on the King of *Spaine*'s behalf as on the *Archdukes:* Whereby it ſeemes *the Confeſſor* hath wrought ſomewhat there, though the Reſolution came faſter then himſelf, who was not then arrived when my Letters came from *Antwerpe*. To conclude, althoughe (as I ſaid before) the King cannot ſuſpect *Don Pedro* to be ſo unhoneſt as to wrong him; yet becauſe the Kinge thinkes that both that King and Counſayle will credit better what their own Ambaſſador ſays then what they hear otherwiſe, and becauſe his Majeſty hath uſed him ſo confidentlye as he hath done, he well expects that he ſhall be the Mouthe of the King of *Spayne*'s Anſwer, whatſoever it be, as well as your ſelf. And ſo I end,

Your loving Friend,

R. SALISBURY.

The

An. 1608.

The Lords of the Privy Council to Sir Richard Spencer *and Sir* Ralph Winwood.

2d *March* 1608.

AFTER our harty Commendations. We have ſeen and conſidered the Contents of your Letter of the 18th of *February*. To the which, becauſe the ſhortneſs of Time and neceſſity of the Matter do require Expedition, we have thought fit to return you this Anſwer by his Majeſties Direction. Firſt for *the Project it ſelf* which you have now ſent to me the Secretary ſigned by the *Archduke's Commiſſioners*, we have compared the ſame with the former which was approved by the *States*, and find the moſt materiall Alterations (as you have noted them) to be in the Points of Trade to the *Indies*, and in that of the Impoſitions and Taxes. But where you ſay that you have received it *ſub ſigillo Confeſſionis*, and without power to Communicate it to any, we do conceive that reſtriction only extendeth to the Invalidity of the ſaid *Project* in caſe the *States* ſhall refuſe to accept of it; but that any other ſecret ſhould be made of it we do not think, further then as a formallity wherewith they would vallue their Truſt towards you, ſeeing in Caſes of this Nature, where ſome uſe is to be made of it towards many others, it is impoſſible to keep it hidden. Nevertheleſs it ſhall be ſo uſed, as they ſhall not have any collour to except againſt you; though we think you conceive they truſt you with nothing whereof diſcovery can do them harm.

Now for the Particulars concerning the Trade to the *Indies*, though the Alterations from the former *Project* be much materiall to the *States*, yet if the Point of *Soveraignty* in thoſe Terms, with a ſecure and peaceable Trade to the *Indies* (though it be reſtrictive to ſuch places only as the King of *Spaine* is actually poſſeſſed of) may be gained, his Majeſty thinketh that the *States* ought to content themſelves with it, rather then by further oppoſition or protraction to hazard a Rupture, which muſt bring with it a reſumption of an endleſs Warr, full of Inconveniencies and Dangers to themſelves. And his Majeſty's Opinion, as it is grounded upon the due Conſideration of the preſent Circumſtances, as well of that which was fit for the *States* to have as of what is likely to be obtained by *Spaine*, ſo his Majeſtie hath reaſon to conclude, that this great Advantage, if it may be had with ſafety, being more then any Prince or State how nearly ſoever allyed to *Spaine* hath ever claimed by a Treaty, ought to give the States ſufficient Satisfaction for the preſent. But for as much as his Majeſty hath juſtly obſerved, that in the Courſe of theſe Proceedings many things have been carryed *with great reſervedneſs* to and fro, his Majeſty thinks it not amiſs at this time to look more narrowly into every Circumſtance depending upon this Matter, that ſo you may the better conceive of the Scope of his Majeſties Intentions, before you come to that formallity of *Proteſtation*, which is now propoſed to you as the only means to accommodate the Difference. And therefore in the firſt place we think good to note unto you, that it is yet obſcure to his Majeſty (for any thing you have yet written) whether any new Power be come from *Spaine* ſince the laſt alteration, whereby the *Archdukes* are warranted to comprehend the King of *Spaine* in the Treaty, with thoſe Termes of Recognition to the *States* which are expreſſed in the Treaty. Which doubt we move the rather, becauſe his Majeſty was lately advertized out of *France*, that the *French* King amongſt other Diſcourſes ſeemed to collect out of the Speeches he had with the *Spaniſh Confeſſor* as he paſſed by, and by ſome other Advertiſement, *that the King of* Spaine *had not aſſented to be directly comprehended in the Treaty*. Upon which Advertizement, grounded chiefly upon Collections, and happily but pretended out of Deſigne in each Party from whom the Diſcourſe came, though his Majeſty doth not much relye upon it, yet conſidering the former Difficulties made in *Spaine*, and the great forwardneſs of the *Archdukes* Miniſters ſtill to engage themſelves

An. 1608. ſelves further, rather out of hope that *Spaine* will conform himſelf, then out of any aſſurance they had for it, his Majeſty could have been glad to underſtand, *whether it is made appear unto you now, that there is any direct and authentick Authority for it.* For as this muſt be the Ground Work of all, ſo his Majeſtie ſhould but labour in vaine to preſs the *States* to any ſubſequent Particulars, unleſs this ſhould be firſt granted. But therein, ſeeing the *Archdukes* do confirm their Power, his Majeſty meaneth not to examine it further, then the *States* themſelves and you that are there upon the Place ſhall think it neceſſary.

The ſecond doubt riſeth out of the words of the Article for the Trade to the *Indies*, which are couched with ſuch Obſcurity and Circumſcription, as they may be made ſubject to a ſecond Interpretation. Whereof though his Majeſty hath well noted in ſome words in the end of your Letter, that the King of *Spaine*'s and *Archduke's Deputies* there do ſolemnly proteſt againſt any manner of Interruption to the Prejudice of the Trade ſo limitted, yet when it is conſidered that this is but ſaid in private and by way of Diſcourſe only, (which may be avowed or diſavowed at pleaſure, which you know is commonly practiſed amongſt them) where the other muſt be publick and of record, his Majeſty thinks the Diſparity too great, unleſs ſome Declaration might be had of it in writing, (though it were but to your ſelves) that a free Trade to the *Indies*, to ſuch Places as are now actually poſſeſſed by *Spaine*, is really intended to be granted to the *States* by this Article, and that the King of *Spaine* means not to make any other Conſtruction of it hereafter; for otherwiſe the King ſhall take upon him to be the Judge of another Prince's meaning, without ſo much as trying it from himſelf or his Miniſters.

Thirdly we muſt note unto you for your better Inſtruction, that you muſt be carefull that in this Diſpute of the *Indies*, you do not conclude by any Words directly or collaterally, that his Majeſties Subjects are excluded from trading into any places, ſeeing you know the Letter of his Majeſties Treaty with *Spaine* hath no Exception. Which we do only remember, becauſe of the Inference which might be made by theſe words of the Article, *Ce que toutesfois eſt reſtreint aux lieux, ou les Roys & Princes ont ledit trafficq de gre à gre.* Which words, though his Majeſty could be content might have been omitted, yet being now paſſed already, he holdeth them not ſo materiall as thereupon to wiſh you to move any new Queſtions, but to ſuffer them to go on rather as they are; eſpecially ſeeing his Majeſty is not a Contractant in this Treaty for Intereſt between him and *Spaine*, and ſo cannot be bound by any Paſſage in other Contraicts. So as you may eaſily avoid in any Caſe to touch (or at leaſt to diſpute) upon the Treatys or the Practice of them, as they concern his Majeſty and the King of *Spaine*.

And now concerning *the Act* it ſelf which you ſhould make, and is the maine Point conſiderable and moved to be of this *tenor*, *That his Majeſty holds the Article for the Trade ſufficiently to expreſs the Liberty of their Commerce to the Indies; and for the formallity to be uſed in it, to proteſt in publick aſſembly of the States that otherwiſe his Majeſty will abandon their Cauſe:* Firſt we muſt note, that the words in generall (as you have ſet them down) do carry a larger Scope then your ſelves do aim at; for we conceave your Intention only to be, *that it ſhould be declared, that this reſtrictive Trade to ſuch places as are now poſſeſſed by* Spaine, *ought to ſatisfy the States, ſith more cannot be obtained.* In which ſenſe though his Majeſty is willing that you ſhould inculcate the ſame by all means poſſible to the *States*, thereby to draw the Treaty to ſome good End, rather then ſuffer them to come to a Rupture; yet there be divers Circumſtances which are meet to be conſidered in any ſuch *Proteſtation.* For to ſpeak of that word *abandon*, his Majeſty thinks *no ſuch Phraſe need be uſed*, and yet the ſame thing may be done which is intended. Next, it is a tender thing for his Majeſtie to undertake to make good ſuch an Expoſition, when he is no better aſſured whether *Spaine* do really intend it ſo, conſidering the Conſequence it would bring with it if his Majeſty ſhould be bound to make good the *States* Claime, and *Spaine* afterwards ſhould ſlide back from it. But as heretofore you have

have *warily avoyded* the *States* requeſt about *an Act of Declaration* of the Suf- *An.* 1608.
ficiency of the words for the *Soveraignty*, wherein you did only by way of Opinion deliver an Approbation of the ſame; ſo likewiſe in this his Majeſty could like it better, that you ſhould only yeild to declare plainly in his Majeſties Name, *that you do think the States may have ſo much granted by this Article as ought to content them; but not to make your ſelves the Warrantees that the Article hath this force or that in particular.* In which caſe if the *States* ſhall not be content to ſhew Conformity, then you may proceed ſo far as *to proteſt*, that you as his Majeſties Commiſſioners muſt ſay, *that their refuſall of that Article cannot be imputed to neceſſity of State but to ſome other Willfulneſs, wherein other Princes cannot ſo ſatisfy themſelves in their Proceedings as to eſteem their Reaſons either Juſt or Neceſſary, after ſo reaſonable Offers.* Thus far his Majeſty can be content that you engage him for his part in this Proteſtation; provided always that you obſerve *theſe Cautions*, as things both Juſt and Neceſſary: *For you know that the Overture proceeding from the* French *is ſo much the more to be conſidered, becauſe they have from the beginning wrought upon all Advantages to value themſelves to both Parties upon every variation.* And therefore, afore you do acknowledge that you have received any certaine Direction from hence, (the ſtay whereof you may caſt upon Wind and Weather) his Majeſty would have you underſtand what Anſwer they have received out of *France*; *for it doth not follow that all* Jannin *ſpeaks to you is ſo intended, nor that Direction always obtained which he ſends.* For if his Anſwers be *dilatory*, you muſt carry yours accordingly; if otherwiſe, then you may take notice of ſome Diſpatch arrived for your Warrant: but in this Caſe his Majeſtie requires you, whatſoever Power *Jannin* hath, ſo far to diſtinguiſh between a Declaration in Generall, and a peremptory aſſumption of the Force of an Article in particular, as you be not carried ſo far in your *Proteſtation* as to become anſwerable for any other's meaning, except (as aforeſaid) you may procure from the *Archdukes* or their Commiſſioners in Writing ſome ſuch private Act, as may ſerve his Majeſtie for Anſwer to the King of *Spaine*, that theſe with whom you were to treate did know his Minde to be ſo: In all which Caſes you muſt take it alſo to be underſtood, that your Acts and Proteſtations be joynt with the *French*. In this ſort his Majeſtie requireth you to proceed, as being deſirous to further *this Truce* upon theſe Terms ſo far, as he may not be in danger to be lapped up in other Mens Quarrells before he be aware. Which Courſe his Majeſty is the more willing to hold, in reſpect of the Exceptions heretofore made in *France* againſt one of your Proteſtations, (as then you were more particularly acquainted,) though afterwards *Jannin* pretended to write for the like Powers. Concerning the Point of *Impoſitions*, his Majeſtie knoweth not what Judgment to make of it, but referreth it wholly to the *States*, who beſt know how nearly it doth touch them; ſeeing neither by the *Project* it ſelf, nor by your Letter, it is expreſſed how far thoſe Impoſitions do extend, or of what Conſequence they are to the *States* either in general, or to any of the Provinces in particular. In all which now you know his Majeſties Mind, if you ſhall find any new Matter worth the Advertizement, or neceſſary for him to know or to conſider anew, you may in ſuch Caſes finde ſome Courſe of Protraction without Diſſolution, untill you may receive his Majeſties further Anſwer; for many things may be known there to you, of which his Majeſtie cannot ſo well Judge as you that are upon the place, from whom he is to receive both Light and Advertiſement for the better grounding of his Judgment. And ſo for this time we committ you to God's Protection.

Your very loving Friends,

T. ELLESMERE, *Canc.* T. SUFFOLKE.
R. SALISBURY. E. WORCESTER.
H. NORTHAMPTON.

* *Sir*

* *Sir* Charles Cornwallis *to my Lord Treaſurer.*

Moſt honorable Lord, *March* 1608.

BY Mr. *Adryan Thybault* I have received your Lordſhips of the 27th of *January*; and was glad thereby to underſtand *ſo plain a detection of the Arte of the Preſident* Richardot, *in laying upon others the Burthen of his own Untruths.* What Opynion he hath here gayned by them, your Lordſhip hath I dowbte not before this underſtood by my Diſpatch of the 5th of *February*, ſent by the way of *France*. We have now a Report, and ſaid to come from thoſe who ſhould beſt know, *that the Truce is concluded*; *and neyther we ſatisfyed in what we required concerning Liberty of Religion, nor the Eſtates in what they demanded for their Traffique in the* Indies. Laſtly, that a Terme of ſix Monthes is given to the King here for his Aſſent to the Renunciation. For myne own part *I hear and believe not*; houlding the *Eſtates* too conſiderate to omitt ſo fit a Seaſon and Occaſion to free their Shoulders from *the Spaniſhe Burthen*, and to give further time of deliberation, wherein there may be Perill. Our preſent Neceſſity of *Money* and Meanes for Warr are ſo great and ſo publicque, as there needeth no other particular Advertiſement to be given of them.

This laſt Week I had acceſs to the Duke of *Lerma*, who told me that the *Nuntio* had bine with him, *and aſſured him of the good Diſpoſition of his Maſter to aſſure my Sovereigne of his Catholique Subjects*; and with many Commendations of the *Pope*'s Pious and Charitable Inclination, *ſought to engreate and endeare the ſaid Offer unto me.* I anſwered, that ſuch was the favour of God to his Majeſtie ſhewed throughout the whole Courſe of his Life; ſuch the Wiſdome and Providence of his Government, and ſuch the fewneſs and weakneſs of his Vaſſayles of that Affection, and the Polletique Laws provided to reſtrayne them, as *I thought he would make very little eſteeme of any Securitye that the Pope could give him*; eſpecially the ſame being but in generall Terms, and as it were *a cautionary Cohibition of his own Subjects*, it would in my weake Judgment amount to *an Indignity, and a kind of tacyte Conceſſion of the Pope's Juriſdiction*, which within his Realmes and Domynnions he abſolutely denyeth. Beſides to make that pretended favor of the *Pope* a meanes to ſoften the King's Hands, and to draw him to a more permiſſion of the *Romaniſts* within his Kingdomes, I could not more fitlye compare *then to the letting in of the Trojan Horſe, for the Entry whereof his Majeſtye ſhould pull downe the Walles of his own Waryneſs over that ſuſpected People, and in the hugeneſs and hollowneſs of general Fayer Words, give harbor and increaſe to ſuch, as have by ſoe late and ſo enormous Demonſtrations given Teſtimonye of the Extremity of their Mallyce to his Eſtate and Government.* I ſaid, that if the *Pope* were pleaſed, out of ſuch charitable Diſpoſition as his Excellency commended in him, and for the clearing himſelf to the World that he hath no purpoſe to ſtricke with that Sword, for uſe whereof *Peter* himſelf from whom he claymeth was by our *Saviour* ſo much reprehended, to declare, (as in our former Conference I had ſaid unto his Excellency) that either he hath not, (in regard the King my Maſter was neither borne, baptized, nor brought up in his Obedience,) or at leaſt for Reaſons to be expreſſed will not, or houlds it reaſonable or convenient for him or his Succeſſors to proceed againſt him or his Kingdomes by way of Excommunication or Interdiction, but on the contrary parte will hold for excommunicate and unworthy of all Favours or Protection either by himſelf or other Chriſtian Prince, whatſoever of his Subjects ſhall attempte any thing againſt his Royal Perſon, Crowne or Dignitie; this I thought would be of ſome Effect to *diſinjealous* his Majeſty, both of him and his own Subjects that are of that Profeſſion; and with tyme, upon Propoſition of Concorde and Moderation in differences of

* *Ex Biblioth. Cotton. ibid.*

Religion,

Religion, to take away the Edge of Violence on both ſides, and to induce at leaſt ſome Civile and Charitable Correſpondency. *An.* 1608

The Duke hereunto replyed, that the *Nuncio* had affirmed unto him, that a performance by the *Pope* of the latter parte of what I required, *would not agree with his Offyce nor the Rule of the Canons of the Churche.* Whereunto I rejoyned, that were his Offyce ſuch as himſelf takes it to be, he ſafely might do it, in regard that the Allegeance of a Subjecte to his Prince, is a Duty enjoyned both by Lawe of God and Nature; and as St. *Paul* ſayeth, not *propter iram ſed propter Conſcientiam*; and therefore by all Paſtors that have care of Soules, to be by the ſtricteſt Courſe enjoyned.

He concluded with an earneſt requeſte unto me, for that himſelf (being unlearned) was not in thoſe Poyntes able to deale with me, that I would admit Speech with the *Nuncio*; ſaying, that the *Nuncio* himſelf did much deſyre it; and to his King and him it ſhould be a great favour, who deſired nothing earthly more, then that ſome better Conformety in Church Matters might followe, whereof his Majeſty here had ſo great a Deſyer.

To this I anſwered, that I had nowe bine here neare upon the poynte of fower Yeares, and that *in all that tyme, I had never given me ſo much as a good morrow from eyther of the Nuncio's.* That his Excellency well knewe the Place and *Prehemineucy* that is given him by Ambaſſadors of Princes within his Maſter's Obedience: That my ſelf (to whom ſhould ever be moſt deare the Honour of my Sovereigne) could not do the like, nor forbear to deliver him plainly myne Opynion, which might by the *Nuncio* be evil taken. This would not remove the Duke from his deſire we ſhould meet; ſaying, that himſelf would appoint the Place abroad, and in ſuch ſort govern the Matter, as there ſhould neyther be competency for Place, nor Offence taken for Words that ſhou'd paſs in Argumente.

My Concluſion was, that I muſt deſire leave to conſider of the Matter, and withal that his Excellency would have better Opinion of my Judgment, then that I would adventure upon a Combatte of Diſpute with the *Nuncio* being a ſtudyed and profeſs'd Devyne, my ſelf wholly illiterate; and eſpeciallye challenging in Divinity no further Knowledge then wherewith to ſatisfye myne owne Soule: Onlye in matter plaine, (as I took that to be of the Duty of Subjects, and the Juriſdiction of lawful Princes) I durſt adventure to deliver and defend myne Opinion, *againſte whatſoever Gloſſies and Flatteries of the Papall Dignitye*, have ſythence the Primitive Tymes been propounded to the contrary. Herein what I may do I humbly beſeech your Lordſhipp as preſently as you may, direct me. Could the *Pope* be drawn of himſelf to make thoſe Offers and Declarations, were they of none other Utillety or Conſequence, yet in my weak Underſtanding it were much Honour and Reputation to his Majeſty; having never heard nor read that *that proude and preſumeing Sea, hath ſince the Tymes of their Uſurpation, ever ſought with ſo modeſt and humilliate Meanes any Prynce or Monarche whatſoever.*

The Ambaſſador of *Savoye* and I have of late exchanged divers Viſits I find him a Man of much Diſcourſe, and of great deſire that his Majeſty and this Eſtate be drawn to a nearer Conjunction. Having uſed ſome meanes *to unlocke him*, he hath confeſſed unto me that at his firſt comeing he found the Duke of *Lerma* exceedingly Affectionate to the King my Maſter, *and very confident, that Matters of difference in Religion or at leaſt a Tolleration of theires, would within fewe Yeares be effected in* England. *For Reaſon, he gave the greate Inclynation of the Queene, the Catholiſme of him that hath the greateſt Charge about the Prince*, and the much reſorte of rhe *Engliſhe* to the Houſe of *Don Pedro de Cuniga* to Maſſe; which he compared to that of thoſe that repayer here to a Church called St *Phillipp*, being the moſt frequented in all this Towne. That now of late he finds *the Duke chaunged in his Opinion, confeſſing the Miſinformation given him of the Queen*, and of

An. 1608. the *Ayo* (as here they term him) *of the Prince*; whoe he ſayth is ſo farr from being a *Romaniſt*, as he is rather held to be a *Purytane*, and endeavoureth all he can, *to make odyous to the Prynce the Roman Religion.* The Reporte of the Reſorte to the Ambaſſador's *Maſs* (as it ſeemes) he finds not ſo contrarye, for thereof he made no Retraction unto him. I told the Ambaſſador of *Savoy*, that it was ſtrange to me that matters ſo farr from truthe ſhould eyther be adventured to be advertiſed, or at leaſt wynne ſo much beliefe as I perceiv'd by him they had done; and that I thoughte the laſt (of the much reſorte of the *Engliſhe* to the *Spaniſhe* Maſſe) were of as little Veritye as the reſte. That ſure I was that if ſo it were, *the King's Ambaſſador there finds much more favour and liberty then I do here*; whoe notwithſtanding that I have been always very carefull that none but thoſe of myne own Famelye and Countrye ſhould come to the Prayers and Preaching in myne Howſe, yet am ever once or twice a Year put in mind of the obſervance required in that Poynt; and was very lately by the *Cardinall* himſelf (who is now *Inquiſidor Generall,*) notwithſtanding that unto that Gentleman I am for particular Favor and good Affection to my ſelf exceedingly beholden, and ſuffered ſome tymes to ſpeak my Mind very playnlye unto him.

Noble Lord, what farther hath paſſed me in Speeches and Diſputes here upon Occaſions, and how farr I find many here removed from their former Opynion of our *Engliſhe* Churche and Religion, I have ſomewhat more largely touch'd in a Letter to my Lord of *Northampton*. The honeſt Man *Ouſley*, I have tho' with ſome difficulty delivered out of their Hands here, and bound him over to anſweare what he is charged with by *Henryſon*, in *England* before your Lordſhips. If *Henryſon* ſtand to his Affirmation as earneſtlye as he to his denyal, your Lordſhips with ſome difficultye ſhall diſcerne which of them is moſt Guilty. To your Lordſhips moſt grave and juſt Cenſure I leave them, and moſt humbly beſeeching your Lordſhipp to favour me according to the late comfortable promiſe I received by your Letter with my diſcharge from this Place by your next Diſpatche, for which I aſſure your Lordſhip my Soul longeth, and my Body and poor Eſtate uppon great Neceſſities do require, with the humble remembrance of my Dewty I take my leave, *&c.*

CHARLES CORNWALLIS.

POSTCRIPT.

Sithence the finiſhing of my Letter, the Secretarye of Eſtate ſends me word by *Cottington*, that it is lately from *Rome*, and not from the Ambaſſador in *England*, advertiſed unto his Majeſtie here, *That the King my Maſter is in hand with a Booke againſt the Pope*; and ſaythe that his King doth much grieve at it, and marvelleth that his Majeſtye there (the Pope in no ſort medling with him) will put his own Hand into ſuch a Buſineſs. Noble Lord, I have taken advantage of ſome deſire in this Bearer to ſee his Father, and have charged him with this Diſpatch. He is Sonn to Sir *Thomas Greſly*; a young Gentleman of good Parts, of exceeding honeſt and virtuous Diſpoſition, and one that hath with great Faythe and Love ſerved me and abyden with me in all my Sufferings in this place of Myſſerye, and returneth again unto me.

* *Sir*

* *Sir* Charles Cornwallis *to the Lords of the Council, of the ſame Conveyance.*

May it pleaſe your Lordſhips;

THE late Contempte and Calumny of the *Iriſhe* (whereof I advertiſed in my former Letters) hath hetherto had no other nor further Chaſtiſement, *then a Commandement of Ceſſation to negotiate; wherein no other Detryment they ſufferr, then a Change of the Day into Night: For ſithence that Prohibition, they are obſerved to attend the Secretary of Eſtate in the Darke, and to forbeare only to be ſeene by the Sunn lighte.* I forbear a while and abyde a tyme of their better Conſideration, *not without Marvayle that ſo adviſed an Eſtate will adventure the leaſte diſtaſting of ſo mighty a King, for ſo beggerly, ſo inutyle and contemptible a People.* What they negotiate is held verye ſecret: The Secretary only recogniſeth the pryvate Buſineſſes, of acquireing Meanes to lyve for *Tyrone* and other their Countrymen of his Condition. *When he is preſſed with the uneven Retribution yeelded to the Kinge my Sovereigne in the Mayntenance of his Rebells, he fleeth to his ould Theame of the* Dutch *that are harboured and nouriſhed in* England; and hath lately not forborne once again to inſtance Mr. *Levinus* by Name, and his late Preferment to an Offyce of ſo much Truſt. But being anſwered that the Caſe of *thoſe Iriſh* was farr differrent from that of *the Dutch, whoſe repayre into* England *was to flee Fyre and not to kindle any*; and whoſe Offence, if any they committed, was to be contrary to the King of *Spayne* in the Opinion of their Soules not in the Actions of their Bodies; and that verye ſtraunge it appeared unto me that they would in that kind mention Mr. *Levinus*, as to whome they well knowe that his Majeſtie's Ambaſſador in *England* for many good Offyces had been behoulden, and who came into that Countrye before Yeares of Mallyce, and ſithence his riper Age was never detected to have made Demonſtration of malevolent Mynd unto them; for want of Reply to purpoſe *he ſhrinkes upp his Shoulders*, and ſayth, that *to ſome of thoſe poore* Iriſhe *the King hath Obligation for Services, and to the reſt in Charitye. The Concluſion is, that from the nouriſhing of that Nation they will not be withdrawne, and to their reprobate Sence therein I leave them.* I only attend (as Occaſions and Seaſons yeeld me meanes) to blow ſome Coales that I find kindled between thoſe *of the wilde and tame kind of that People*; who ſinging the ſame playne Song yet take their Tunes in much different *Cliffes*, and are more eaſelye believed and admitted to ſinge *in this Quyre*, then I that profeſs a contrary *Gamut*. He that calles himſelf Baron of *Letram* hath lately made ſuyte to have the Command of a *Tertio* of the King's *Armada*. This was ſecretly contraryed by *the Tyronians*; who delivered for Reaſon, *that the Harte of that Man is Engliſhe*, and one likely to betray upon anye fitt Occaſion what ſhould be committed unto him. *This was of Force ſufficient to diſappoynt his Pretence in ſecret*; althoughe *the publick Anſweare he received, was*, that the King ſuppoſed that a Truſt of that Nature committed to one of his Country *would breed a Jealouſy in the King of* Great-Brittayne, *to whome by noe meanes he would give Offence.* Towards this Hoſpitall of *the wretched and facynerous*, is (as is informed me) in the Way the Lord *Maxwell*; who prepares his Path by *George Carre* a *Scottiſhman*, of whom in former Letters I have often made mention. He pretendeth [*to be recommended*] by the Earl of *Moreton*, and no dowbt comes not with *Offerrs* unfurniſhed and *Projects, the only Bayte that in this credulous Courte is obſerv'd to catch the Fiſhe.* Some late Night Conferences there have been between the Earl *Bothwell* and *an Agent* of *Tyrone*'s, *and a whiſpering I heare that the Iſland of* Orkney *is a Place much eyed by*

* *Ex Bibliothec. Cotton. ibid.*

that

An. 1608. *that viperous Generation*; as which they ſay is deſencible by a fewe, and of ſufficiency within it ſelf to nouriſhe many. From *Bothwell* I lately received a Meſſage, that if I would admit him to Speeche, he would diſcover unto me a Meane how the King my Maſter ſhould rayſe in *Scotland* a yearly Revenue of 500,000 Ducatts more then now he doth, without Offence to any. I returned him anſwere, that though the Project ſeemed faire, and my ſelf ſecond to none in deſyer to advance the Profit of my Sovereigne, *yet I durſt not without Permiſſion lay Hands on the forbidden Apple*; but if ſo much truſt he would commit unto me as to acquaint me with the Invention, were it of effect I durſte undertake to promiſe, that the King ſhould in ſome ſort to his Utilletye remunerate it. Hereunto I had no Replye, ſo as I take it to be but ſome Feather fallen from the Winge of ſome *Chimeriſte*, and a Deviſe to have Acceſſe and Conference with me about ſome Matter of another Nature.

The Cauſes of my Countrymen in the Court of the Counſayle of Warrs, ſince my late Memorials have found both more ſpeed and much better ſucceſs; myne hope is to cleare that Court between this and *July*. The Buſineſs of *Sicyllia* hath been ſo lamed by the Ignorance of an Agent and the little good Fayth of a Lawyer, as I am enforced to ſet it upon a new Foot, but do hope likewiſe to procure an end of it before my Returne; as alſo of that of *Sardinia*, althoughe ſo great a Diſtance of the Place breeds great Impediment to Expedition. For the Brother of Mr. *Pitts* of his Majeſtie's Exchequer, and the reſt of my Countrymen, who be *tyrannouſly* and *barbarouſly* uſed in their Goods and their Bodies, by an *Alcade* in *Mutrill*, I am in a good way for Satisfaction; *and not without hope to leave one Example behind me, of an unjuſt Judge of* Spayne *executed for Oppreſſion and Injury to my poor Countreymen.*

The Factor of Mr. *Kellet* of his Majeſtie's Wardrobe, for whom your Lordſhips were pleaſed to wright unto me, had before other Order came from his Maſter made ſo cleane Worke with the help of one *Bourman* and *Ouſley*, as of 1100 *l.* that his embargued goods amounted unto, there is not a Penny left, but above one hundred Pounds accounted to be ſtill oweing unto *Bourman* in whoſe Hands the Goods were left, in regard he became Suertye to anſweare the Valewe, if the Law had paſſed againſt the Partie. For *Thomas Henryſon* the *Scottiſhman* I expect daily a Diſpatch from the King, commanding Payment for his Shipp; but when the Money will be had only God knoweth, *for ſuch are our Extremities of Wante here, as we pay no Man.*

The Collonells and Captains, whereof there was ſo great a Shewe to make a preſent Appoyntment, remayne for ought I yet hear in their former Eſtates; and whatſoever the Secretaries of Eſtate and Warre have been pleaſed to deliver, I find in others that knowe as much and ſpeak more plainly, that all our Expectance and our Hopes are ſet upon *the Truce*. And ſo, with the humble Remembrance of my Duty I take my Leave, *&c.*

CHARLES CORNWALLIS.

Sir Richard Spencer *and Sir* Ralph Winwood *to the Lords of the Privy Councill.*

Right honorable, 16th *March* 1608. O. S.

WE received your Lordſhip's Letters of the 2d the 13th of this Month upon the Way as we returned from *Berghen* to *Antwerp*. Wherein (only to touch the moſt materiall Points) becauſe your Lordſhips deſire to be reſolved *whether the Archdukes by a new Power from* Spaine *are warranted to treate in that King's Name with thoſe termes of Recognition for the Liberty of the States which are expreſſed in the Treaty*, (of which Point we acknowledge not to have written becauſe thereof in this Place no queſtion hath been made,)

made,) this is all we can ſay; *that the Powers which the King of* Spaine *hath given to the Archdukes to treat with the States of the United Provinces in his Name, either for a Peace or for a Truce for many Years*, (which Power the *Archdukes* have tranſported to the Marquiſs *Spinola* and his Colleague by their ſolemn Commiſſion) *are the ſame which the laſt Year were exhibited by them to the States at the* Hague; *whereof, (ſythe publick Notice is not taken that they are revoked or diſavowed) the States without Scruple (when now at* Berghen *we did preſent it to them ſigned by the Audiencer* Verryken) *did accept it as authenticall.* The private Inſtructions the *Archdukes* have received from *Spaine*, eyther to reſtraine and moderate the Largeneſs of their Power, or to direct the Delegates whom they imploy in this Treaty, though we doubt not but they have been ſubject to Change and Alteration, being arbitrary and depending upon the Variety of accidentall Circumſtances, yet as in our former we have advertized, (after one Day's Repoſe) upon our firſt Arrivall to *Antwerp*, his Commiſſioners did roundly enter with us into the Buſyneſs without attending *the Confeſſor*, before whoſe Return to *Bruſſels* the Project of the Treaty which your Lordſhips have ſeen, was approved and ſigned by them. And this in Diſcours they often have told us, that if in *November* the *States* would have treated they then were provided to joyn with them; always acknowledging, that if eaſier Conditions might have been procured they ſhould have been welcome, and if the Surceance might for ever have continued, they on their Parts would never have preſſed for a Treaty *on theſe Terms, ſo diſadvantagious* (as with Grief they often repeat) *to the Archduke's Provinces, and ſo injurious to the Greatneſs of* Spaine. *An.* 1608.

That the *Archdukes* do hazard *to paſs the Bounds of their Inſtructions*, as we may not preſume it, ſo the reſervedneſs their Miniſters uſe in their Form of Treating (carefully to gaine all Advantages, and not willing to grant any to their Adverſaries,) doth prove the contrary; yet a clearer Judgment cannot be given, untill the Time which ſhall by the Treaty be aſſigned for the King's Ratification be expired: Which though he refuſe to do, yet not only in Equity, but in ſtrictneſs of Law, he is bound to make the Treaty good; the Contractants with whom he doth treate founding themſelves upon his Commiſſion, (which is a publick Warrant,) not upon particular Inſtructions which come not to their Knowledge.

Concerning the Articles of Commerce in the Liberty of trade into the *Indies* and his Majeſtie's *Warrantyſe* thereof, which is the only Cauſe we ſend this with all Diligence, though the Article be now much clearer then when we craved Directions therein by our Letters of the 18th of *February*, as doth appear by our Letters of the 2d of *March*, yet beſides the Reaſons alleadged in our laſt of the 11th of this Month from *Berghen*, we would not have ſo far advertured to induce the *States* by his Majeſtie's *Warrantyſe* to accept that Article, *had not the Preſident* Richardott *promiſed to give us a Declaration in Writing under their Hands, that it is the Meaning of the King of* Spaine, *that by Virtue of that Article the States ſhould enjoy free Trade with the* Indies. Upon our Return to this Towne (your Lordſhips preciſely requiring this Declaration under their Hands, we challenging his Promiſe,) he asked time to adviſe with his fellow Commiſſioners, from whom he brought us this Anſwer; *that by expreſs Order from* Spaine *they were forbidden to name the* Indies *by Writing*. But to give us Satisfaction, in the Preſence of us and the *French* Commiſſioners *they would ſolemnly declare by Word of Mouth to the Deputies of the States, that that Article doth give them free Liberty to trade to the* Indies, *which during the Time of the Truce the King of* Spaine *hath no purpoſe to impeach directly nor indirectly*. Whereof he ſaid they were content *an Act* ſhould be made, upon which the *Warrantyſe their Majeſties* ſhould make for the Performance of this Commerce, might be founded.

We will uſe all poſſible Endeavours which may concurr with his Majeſtie's Honour and Services to protract the Continuance of the Treaty untill we may re-

An. 1608. ceive your Lordſhip's further Directions: But now the *States Deputies* are arrived, (which are the ſame which treated at the *Hague* all ſaving Count *William* of *Naſſau*, who is ſaid to be ſick at *Berghen*,) all maine Difficulties being in a manner accommodated; when longer we cannot entertaine the Deputies of each Partie in Diſcourſe, we are reſolved, *rather then the Treaty ſhould break off*, (which aſſuredly will break if we ſhall declare to the *Deputies* of the *States*, that his Majeſtie will not be pleaſed by his *League defenſive* with them to *warrantyſe* all other Articles of the *Treaty of Truce*, ſo this of the Trade to the *Indies*,) *to ſubmitt our ſelves to the greateſt Unhappineſs which can befall faithfull and carefull Miniſters*; that is, *to be diſadvowed in that Promiſe of this Warrantyſe which we have made to the States*; for ſo our Duty to his Majeſty doth adviſe us, to preferr the publick Good of his Service before the particular of our Reputation; *which out of this Caſe, we hold our higheſt Recommendation.* Yet is it not our purpoſe, neither ever was, to bind his Majeſtie by Treaty, before we ſhall ſend a Project thereof for to be approved by your Lordſhipp's Judgments, which we intend to do by the next. And ſo, *&c.*

Your Lordſhip's, &c.
RICHARD SPENCER.
RALPH WINWOOD.

Sir Richard Spencer *and Sir* Ralph Winwood *to the Earl of* Salisbury.

Right honorable our good Lora, 16th *March* 1608. O. S.

BY the Letters we now write to the Lords, your Lordſhip will ſee *in what a Labyrinth we are entangled, out of the which your Lordſhip's Favour can only give us free Paſſage.* Having ridden out ſo many Storms in much foul Weather *in this weariſome Negotiation*, we ſhould be ſorry *naufragium in portu facere*; and if his Majeſtie *perſiſt preciſely* not to warrantyſe the *States* Trade to the *Indies*, untill the *Archduke*'s Commiſſioners will give a Declaration under their Hands that the Liberty of Commerce to thoſe Parts is intended in that Article, (though the *Indies* by Name are not ſpecifyed,) which they abſolutely deny to have Power to do; *either the Treaty muſt fall to the ground*, (for without the Aſſurance of his Majeſtie's *counter League* for the Maintenance of this *Truce*, the *States* never would have hearkened to the firſt Overture which was propounded in *Auguſt* laſt,) *or elſe our private Reputation muſt hazard the Shame of a diſadvow, having promiſed that which his Majeſtie will not be pleaſed to* perform. Which though we know to come not *en Ligne de Compte*, (as not conderable) when the Intereſt of his Majeſtie's Service is in queſtion, yet *crudelis eſt qui famam ſuam negligit*; *and an honeſt Man's greateſt Care ought to be, by upright and direct Courſes to purchaſe and maintaine an honeſt Name.*

What Direction the *French* Commiſſioners have received for this Article of Commerce to the *Indies*, your Lordſhip doth underſtand by our Letters of the 2d of *March*, or by their Duplicate ſent from *Berghen*. They for their Satisfaction, hold the Proteſtation which the *Archduke's* Commiſſioners intend to declare in open Aſſembly of us both, to be equivalent to a private Declaration by Writing, if not more authenticall and ſubſtantiall.

We have ſmal hope to receave the Lord's Reſolution in time, for almoſt nothing is left to diſpute, no not the Difficulty of the Limitts, which is upon the point of Accord by this Expedient, that all Villages ſhall follow the cheif Towns; but we will temporiſe what we may, and uſe all our Witts to ſend ſome of the *States* Deputies in idle Journeys to *Berghen* to conſult with their Superiors. When we cannot hold out longer, (though we have more deſperately written to the

the Lords) we will lay our Hands upon our Hearts, whether by *declaring* his Majeſtie's Pleaſure, not to warrantyſe the *India* Commerce without the *Archduke*'s Commiſſioners by Writing will expreſs their Maſter's Intention, we ſhall break off the Treaty, or by *concealing* it *hazard the breaking of our own Necks.* Farther we have not paſſed, (nor have purpoſe to paſs) *then by ſimple Promiſe, that his Majeſtie will by Treaty joyntly with* France *warrant the* Indian *Trade,* who both are to be judges of the Cauſes and Occaſions of all Ruptures. *An.* 1608.

The Projects of the Leagues (for one is to be made for his Majeſtie's Moneys) we will ſend with the next, which before they paſs your Lordſhip's Judgment we are not ſo inconſiderate to conclude. And ſo, *&c.*

Your Lordſhip's, &c.
RICHARD SPENCER.
RALPH WINWOOD.

The Earl of Salisbury *to Sir* Richard Spencer *and Sir* Ralph Winwood.

20th *March* 1608.

AFTER my hearty Commendations. By your Letters of the 11th of *March* my Lords have ſeen how farr you have proceeded in the Treaty upon your meeting with the States Deputies at *Berghen*; and therein well obſerved how you were driven to adventure upon the Extent of your Inſtructions, (being preſſed to declare your ſelves in that point which concerned the *Indian Trade)* though his Majeſtie's Anſwer to your former Diſpatch were not then arrived, as now it appeareth to be by your laſt Diſpatch of the 16th of *March*, which I received this Night at eight of the Clock, and find ſo neceſſary for me to anſwer with Expedition, as I ſhould accuſe my ſelf of breach of private Friendſhip as well as neglect of publick Duty, if I ſhould not uſe my beſt Endeavours *for removing thoſe Doubts and Fears which now poſſeſs you, that are ſo good Servants and ſo much my Friends.* In which Conſideration I have reſolved before I cloſe my Eyes to return you this Anſwer that followeth. You ſhall therefore underſtand, that his Majeſtie beholding how time preſſed you, how ſome others might have valued themſelves, and how near the Treaty was to its Criſis, hath commanded me to advertize you *that he ſo well approveth your Proceedings, as he doth not only free you from any Temerity or Omiſſion, but cenſureth you to have dealt directly in ſuch a Caſe as admitted no Delay.* And therefore, although his Majeſty could have wiſhed that you might have drawn from *the Spaniſh* and *Archduke's Deputies* ſome ſuch warranty of the King of *Spaine*'s *Intention* as was contained in the laſt Diſpatch; yet conſidering how things do ſtand, and what the very Article it ſelf importeth, his Majeſty leaveth you now free from any ſuch Reſtraint and remitteth all to your own Diſcretion, who are upon the Place where you may beſt judge; eſpecially conſidering, that they are contented to declare in the *joynt Aſſembly* (where the Commiſſioners and the *States Deputies* ſhall be preſent) *that that Article doth give free Liberty to trade to the* Indies, *which the King of* Spaine *hath no purpoſe to impeach directly or indirectly during the Time of the Truce; and were contented that ſuch an Act ſhould be made, as might ſerve for a ground for the warranty which their Miniſters ſhould give the States in that behalf.*

It remayneth therefore now, ſeeing I have thus removed from you the Doubt of Shipwrack *in Portu*, that I conclude with this Anſwer, to that Clauſe of your Letter wherein you declare your Meaning *to temporize as much as you may, that his Majeſty requireth no ſuch Matter at your Hands*, either in reſpect of this late Accident or hereafter, knowing well what Inconveniencies it may breed in ſuch a Caſe as this, both as it hath relation to the Cauſe, *and to the Interpretation*

An. 1608 *pretation that may be made of any particular protraction of your part more then of others. With whom as long as you concurr*, (obſerving the maine Ground of your Inſtructions and of his Majeſtie's reall Intentions in Groſs) *the more Ornament you ſhall give to his Majeſtie's own Work, in your Perſons to be active in the Concluſions.*

Laſtly, I am commanded to require you upon the firſt fit occaſion, to take notice to Monſieur *Richardot*, that it hath ſeemed ſtrange to his Majeſtie's Miniſters here, (but moſt ſtrange unto you, who can ſo well return upon him the Challenge of ſuch an unkind Office,) to hear that he hath written into *Spaine*, and makes it his ordinary Language elſewhere, *that his Majeſty hath in this buſyneſs of the Treaty proceeded inwardly (howſoever formally) to the Prejudice of his Maſters, rather then with any purpoſe of the common Utility to ariſe thereby*; adding further, *that whatſoever hath been done in the whole Negotiation, muſt be meerly acknowledged to others and not to his Majeſty: And that in this point*, Don Pedro de Cuniga *forbeareth not to make himſelf the Author of that Report*. Of all which you may ſay, it behoveth you to be ſo ſenſible, both in regard of his Majeſtie's Direction as of your own Intereſt, (who have from time to time advertized his Majeſty, that you have been carried on to do many things in his Majeſtie's Name to the *States* for the furtherance of this Treaty, in reſpect of his *particular Proteſtations*, that his Maſters did acknowledge to receive extraordinary Fruit and Effect of your Endeavours,) as you would be glad to receive ſome ſuch thing from him, as might clear a Report of ſo much Injury to him and you, as well as to your Maſter. For this his Majeſty wiſheth you to take your firſt fit time, if you find no Cauſe there to diſſwade you; and as of your ſelves to urge him (by vertue of thoſe perſonall Profeſſions which have paſſed between you for the mutuall Service of both your Maſters in this Negotiation,) to do ſome ſuch thing, whereby this Aſperſion may be taken away from thoſe that have merited ſo much, and you after all your Endeavours not abandoned, to be cenſured as unprofitable Labourers in this Harveſt.

I have ſaid as much to the Baron *Hoboque* here, and therefore think it moſt neceſſary to deliver you the whole, leaving the ordering thereof to your Direction as you ſhall find the ſame convenient to be done or undone.

By the time that is taken for notice of *this Truce* of one Year, you have wonne *a viſible Circumſtance* to convince them hereafter, if they would make any other Interpretation of theſe Articles then for the *Indies*. And thus, *being not ignorant what it is for abſent Miniſters to dwell in doubt*, I have ſent you this haſty Remedy by a Diſpatch of leſs formallity, then I would have uſed upon better leiſure. And ſo I committ you to God's Protection.

Your affectionate Friend,

R. SALISBURY.

F I N I S.

AN

INDEX

OF THE

Moſt remarkable PASSAGES contain'd in this VOLUME.

A.

ABington, a Popiſh Prieſt, ſent to be tried at *Worceſter*, 206.
Acton, Mr. committed to Priſon for Coyning, 56.
Admiral, Lord, ſee *Nottingham*.
Aersens, Monſieur, Agent for the *States* in *Holland*. His Sentiments of the *French* and *Engliſh* Alliances with regard to the *States*, 452.
Alba, Duke of, 68.
Alva, Duke of, 150.
Alva, old Duke of, a Maxim of his concerning the *Spaniſh* Alliance with *England*, 169.
Amesquita, *Juan de*, dies, 433.
Anabaptists, Publiſh many dangerous Books in *Holland*, 195. The King endeavours to get them ſuppreſſed, *ibid.*
Anderson, Judge, dies, 141.
Andrews, Dr. 141.
Anera, Duke of, a *Spaniſh* Grandee, his Judgment of the Peace between *Spain* and *England*, 75.
Angell, *William*, his Caſe, 225.
Angus, Earl of, 321.
Apparition, ſeen in the Air in *Scotland*, 44, 46.
Archduke, refuſes to deliver up *Baldwin* and *Owen* to the King of *England*, 183, 189. His pretences for that refuſal, *ibid.* 189, 190. Will not permit *Owen*'s Papers to be inſpected by the *Engliſh* Reſident, 190. Caſheers the *Engliſh* Officers in his Service, 232. The pretended cauſes of that proceeding, *ibid.* The ill conſequences of it, *ibid.* Agrees to a *Truce*, and offers to treat with the *Hollanders* as a Free State, 298, 302. Carries on this Negotiation by the aſſiſtance of the *Infanta*'s Confeſſor, *ibid.* Reflections upon that Affair, *ibid.* 302, 303, 311, 313, 315. See Treaty.
Areskyn, Sir *George*, 225, 304.
Aragon, Don *Blaſco de*, 68, 71, 73, 102, 155.
Arembeerg, Count, 2. The King's anſwer to his laſt Propoſition, 3, 4. Oppoſes the raiſing any Troops in *Scotland* for the *States* Service, 6. The King's anſwer to him, *ibid.* Demands Reſtitution of a *Spaniſh* Shallop taken by a *Dutch* Man of War, 7. The King's orders thereupon to the *Engliſh* Ambaſſador, *ibid.* Deſigns a Journey to *Bruſſels*, *ibid.* The cauſes of that Journey, 7, 8. Returns to *England*, 20.
Arundell, Earl of, 205.
Arundell, Sir *Thomas*, made Lord *Arundell* of *Wardour*, 59. Made Colonel of an *Engliſh* Regiment in the *Archduke*'s Service, 111. Goes privately into *Flanders* with the *Spaniſh* Ambaſſador, contrary to the King's expreſs Commands, 135. The King highly offended at this proceeding, *ibid.* 141, 144.
Ashley, Sir *Anthony*, 35. 357. The *Spaniards* Character of him, *ibid.* 357.
Attey, Sir *Arthur*, dies, 39.
Atkinson, Captain, his Propoſals to the *Spaniards*, 91.
Auvergne, Count, accuſes Monſieur *d'Entragues* and the *Marquiſe* his Daughter, 42. All of them confined, *ibid.*
Ayala, Don *Luys Gaetan de*, appointed *Reſident* in *England* in the room of *Taxis*, 468. His Character, *ibid.*
Ayala, *Chriſtopher de*, His Caſe recommended to Mr. *Winwood* by Lord *Salisbury*, 232.

B.

Bagshott, Dr. 203.
Baker, *Thomas*, an *Engliſh* Merchant, his Caſe, 375. The *Engliſh* Ambaſſadors in *Holland* ordered to demand Reſtitution of his Ship and Goods, *ibid.*
Baldwyn, Father, a Jeſuit, his Treaſonable Practices diſcovered, 183. The *Archduke* refuſes to deliver him up to the King of *England*, *ibid.* 189. The pretences for his refuſal, *ibid.* The King of *Spain* refuſes to let him be delivered up, 187, 188.
Ball, *John*, an *Iriſh* Servant of the *Spaniſh* Ambaſſadors, his Treaſonable Deſigns againſt the King's Perſon, 246. The *Spaniſh* Ambaſſador refuſes to deliver him up, 247. Is taken out of the Ambaſſador's Houſe, and committed to the Cuſtody of the Sheriff of *London*, *ibid.* The *Spaniſh* Ambaſſador ſends complaints of this Affair into *Spain*, 250. The Reſolution of the *Engliſh* Court concerning him, 251, 272.
Barkley, Sir *Maurice*, 204.
Barlow, *Edward*, his Caſe, 277.
Barnevelt, Monſieur, 23, 27, 31, 34, 218.
Barrowe, Lord, ſee *Ireland*.
Baynham, Sir *Edmond*, 205. Comes into *Spain*, and viſits the *Engliſh* Reſident, 285. Holds ſecret Correſpondence with *Creſwell*, *ibid.* Leaves the Court of *Spain*, 388. Deſigns to return, 437. The *Reſident* oppoſes this, *ibid.* His Character and Diſpoſition, 441, Comes to *Madrid*, 468.
Beaumont, Sir *Henry*, dies, 141.
Beaumont, Monſieur *de*, the *French* Reſident in *England*, 38, 44.
Bedford, Lady, 39, 44.
Benoir, *Peter*, his Caſe, 234.
Berks, Dr. *Jehan*, 325.
Bethunes, Monſieur *de*, 145.
Bevil, Lady, 39, 44.
Bishop, an *Engliſh* Pirate, 426.
Blunt, *James*, 213, 223, 230, 231, 270, 283, 285. Recommended by *Walpole* the Jeſuit to the King of *Spain*, 231. The Crimes objected to him by the King of *England*, 232. Is impriſoned in *Spain*, 236. The *Engliſh* Reſident deſires to ſee him, 237. Is refuſed by the *Spaniards*, *ibid.* The final Reſolution of the *Engliſh* Court concerning him, 251. The ſubſtance of his Memorials to the King of *Spain*, 258. Is ſent by the *Spaniards* to the *Low Countries*, 290. Has a large Penſion from the King of *Spain*, 437. And returns to that Country, *ibid.*

Bodely, Sir *Thomas*, 53, 57, 216. Refuſes the Office of Secretary of State, 45.
Boschay, 56.
Bothwell, Earl, Recovers of a dangerous Sickneſs, 95. Falls under the Diſpleaſure of the *Spaniards*, 108. The Occaſion of it, *ibid.* The *Engliſh* Reſident ordered not to confer with him, 132. Is forced to retire to the Houſe of the *Emperor*'s Ambaſſador, 185. The Occaſion of it, *ibid.* Is reſtored to the King of *Spain*'s Favour, and intended to be employed in ſome dangerous Enterprize, 308. Some further account of that Deſign, and by whom projected, 318, 319. Is recommended to the King of *Spain* by *Creſwell* the Jeſuit, *ibid.* Declines to undertake the Buſineſs recommended to him, and intends to go into *Italy*, 325. Grows contemptible, 440, 441. Some new Projects ſet on foot againſt *Scotland*, between him and *Tyrones* Agents, 487. The Subſtance of his Meſſage to the *Engliſh* Reſident, 488. The Reſident's Anſwer, *ibid.*
Bouillon, Duke of, The State of his Treaty with the *French* King, 181, 195.
Bowyer, Mr. made Keeper of the Records in the Tower, 42.
Brandenburg, Marquiſs of, ſends an Envoy to the *Hague*, 55. His Deſigns therein, *ibid.*
Brereton, Mr. obtains a Grant in Reverſion of the Auditorſhip of the Court of *Wards*, 58.
Bronchard, Sir *Henry*, 342.
Brook, *George*, 8. Beheaded, 11. His Behaviour and Confeſſion at his Death, *ibid.*
Bruce, Captain, arrives in *Spain*, 337. His Character, *ibid.*
Buckeridge, Dr. 141.
Buclugh, Lord, 3, 6, 16, 19, 32.
Bucquoy, Count, takes *Wachtendonk*, 145.
Burke, Captain, appoſted by the *Spaniards* to aſſaſſinate Lord *Salisbury*, 236. Sent by them into the *Low-Countries*, 290.
Burleigh, Lord, made Earl of *Exeter*, 59.
Button, Mr. 47.
Buzenval, Monſieur, 31.

C.

Cæsar, Sir *Julius*, 46.
Calderon, Don *Roderigo*, 231.
Caley, Mr. 465.
Calvert, *George*, 58.
Canterbury, Archbiſhop of, ſworn of the Privy Council, 141.
Carew, Sir *George*, made Lord *Carew* of *Clepton*, 59. The Subſtance of what paſſed between the *French* King and him, concerning the Treaty of *Truce*, &c. 451, 452. His Reflections upon it, *ibid.* The Subſtance of what paſſed between him and the *French* King at another Audience, 465. And his Conference with Monſieur *Villeroy*, *ibid.*
Carey, Sir *Henry*, 145, 222, 224, 231.
Carleton, Mr. *Dudley*, 36. Grows in Reputation, 53. Invited to go into *Spain* with the Lord *Norris*, *ibid.* Sets forward on his Journey, 57.
Caron, Monſieur, 3, 7, 8, 10, 16, 23, 135, 191, 195, 305, 313, 377, 379, 402, 403, 455, 469. Returns to *Holland*, 31. The Points recommended to him by the King, *ibid.* The King deſires he may continue *Reſident* in *England*, 32. The true Cauſes of his going to *Holland*, 33. Returns to *England*, 42. His Letter to Mr. *Winwood*, 84. Is with great Difficulty admitted to Audience of the Queen and Prince, 155. His Acceſs procured by Lord *Saliſbury*, *ibid.* The Subſtance of his Conference with the Earl of *Salisbury*, concerning the Aſſiſtance of the *States*, 217, 218.
Carr, Lord, 392. See *Ireland*.
Carre, a *Scotch* Penſioner in *Spain*, 487. A ſevere Reflection of his upon King *James*, 86. Sends a Meſſenger ſecretly into *Scotland*, 119, 130. The Reſolution of the *Engliſh* Court about him, 132, 133. His Penſion procured him upon the Recommendation of the Queen of *England*, 149. A Diſcovery of his Deſigns againſt Lord *Salisbury*, 159. Raiſes new Reports againſt the King, 169. Holds a ſtrict Correſpondence in *Scotland*, 263. His evil Diſpoſition to the *Engliſh* Nation, *ibid.* A great Quarrel between him and his Uncle, 388. His Uncle committed to Priſon, 389. From thence preſents a Memorial of his Services to the Court of *Spain*, *ibid.* Deſigns a Journey into *Scotland*, and is furniſhed with a large Sum of Money by the King of *Spain*, 410.
Cary, Sir *Adolphus*, 43, 52.
Castile, Admiral of, marries the Duke of *Lerma*'s Grandaughter, 158. Her Portion, &c. *ibid.*
Catesby, killed, 173.
Cavendish, Sir *William*, made Lord *Cavendiſh* of *Hardwick*, 59.
Cecill, Doctor, goes to *Rome* with *Singleton*, 282. Is oppoſed there by the *Jeſuits*, and forced out of the Town, *ibid.* Reconciles himſelf to the *Jeſuites* and holds a ſtrict Correſpondence with them, 336, 337.
Cecyll, Lord, his Judgment of the Treaty between *England* and *Spain*, 18. See *Cranborne*. See *Saliſbury*.
Cecyll, Sir *William*, 26.
Chadderton, Mr. 14.
Challoner, Sir *Thomas*, 87.
Chalons, Mr. 303, 321, 360, 386, 439.
Chamberlain, Mr. 45, 53.
Charles, Prince, created Duke of *York*, 43. The Particulars of that Solemnity, *ibid.*
Chichester, Biſhop of, dies, 141.
Chincon, Conde *de*, 396.
Cleves, Duke of, his Letter to Mr. *Winwood*, 12, 13.
Cleves, Ducheſs of, her Letter to Mr. *Winwood*, 13.
Coeham, Lord, 8, 11.
Colvil, a *Scotch* Man, undertakes to pervert Prince *Henry* to the Romiſh Religion, 87. Pretends to have a Commiſſion from Sir *Thomas Challoner* and Sir *David Foulis*, *ibid.* Diſcovered to be an Impoſture, *ibid*
Columna, Donna *Maria de*, Wife of Don *Pedro de Cuniga*, dies, 465.
Commons, Houſe of, refuſe a Conference with the *Lords* upon a controverted Election of a Member of their Houſe, 19. That Affair determined by the King in Council, aſſiſted by the Judges, *ibid.* His Majeſties Letter to them concerning the *Union*, 20. The Heads of their Anſwer, 21.
Conference, A Relation of the Conference at *Hampton-Court*, 12, 14, 15.
Conspiracy, the Particulars of the Conſpiracy againſt the King of *England*, and the principal Perſons concerned, 8. Some of them executed, 11. The manner of the Proceeding againſt the reſt of the Conſpirators, *ibid.* A large and curious Relation of the *Powder Plot*, the Perſons concerned, and the manner how it was diſcovered, 170, 171, 172, 173. The Conduct of the *Spaniards* on that Diſcovery, 173. How far the *Spaniards* were concerned in it, 182. A Diſcovery of more Perſons concerned in the Powder Plot, 183. It is charged by the *Spaniards* upon the *Puritans* and *Hollanders*, 183. The ſame Deſign projected in the Reign of Queen *Elizabeth*, 205. The *Jeſuites* pretend this *Plot* was contrived by the *Engliſh* Miniſtry, 277.
Constable, *Henry*, releaſed out of the *Tower*, 36.
Constable of *Caſtile*, 18, 24, 103, 104, 150, 151, 366, 399. Arrives in *England*, 25. His Character, *ibid.* Prepares for his Return, 26. Magnificently entertain'd by the King, *ibid.* Entertains the *Lord Admiral* at Dinner, 68. Pretends great reſpect for the King of *England*, 108. The Subſtance of his Conference with the *Engliſh* Reſident, 155, 156. Obtains a new *Penſion* from the King of *Spain*, 158. The Subſtance of his Conference with the *Engliſh* Reſident upon the *Defenſive Alliance* concluded between *England* and the *States*, 424, 425.
Cope, Sir *Walter*, 45, 50.

Copley, Accuſed of ſome traiterous Speeches againſt the King, 423. Examined by the Lords of the Privy Council, *ibid.* His confeſſion, *ibid.*

Corbet, *John*, 45. Made one of the Clerks of the Council, 47. In great favour with the Lord *Cranborne*, 57.

Cornwallis, Sir *Charles*, 46, 64. Appointed Reſident in *Spain*, 47. His *Inſtructions* at large, 64, 65, 66, 67. Preſented to the King and Queen of *Spain*, 68, 69. The Subſtance of his Conference with the Ambaſſador of *Mantua* concerning the Marriage of Prince *Henry* with the Duke of *Florence*'s Daughter, 90. Has ſome Overtures made him of a ſtricter Alliance with *Spain*, 94. A further Account of that Affair, 100, 150. Reflections upon it, 101. The Subſtance of his Conference with Don *Blaſco de Arragon*, 102, 103. His Endeavours to obtain Satisfaction for the *Engliſh* Merchants, 103, 105, 128, 213, 214, 220, 221, 222, 223, 224, 225, 255, 256, 259, 261, 263, 269, 304, 320, 321, 338, 344, 352, 360, 381, 382, 386, 387, 390. 396, 400, 410, 431, 432, 436, 437, 442, 448, 488. Makes uſe of *Creſwell* the Jeſuite to find out the Secrets of the *Spaniards*, 131, 226. Directed how to proceed with the *Spaniſh* Council upon their Overtures of a ſtricter Alliance, 133, 148. And with Regard to the Refuſal of the *Hollanders* to ſuffer the *Spaniards* to be tranſported into *Flanders*, 133. Directed how to proceed with the *Spaniards* upon the new Duties laid upon their Merchandizes, 147. Obtains an Increaſe of his Allowance, 148. His Opinion of the *Spaniards*, and in what manner they ought to be treated, 149, 150, 151, 152, 153, 223, 225, 268, 271. From whence his Difficulties in treating with the *Spaniards* ariſe, 153. The Subſtance of his Conference with the Conſtable of *Caſtile*, 155, 156, 157. The Subſtance of his Conference, and Memorial concerning the further Alliance between *England* and *Spain*, and the Reduction of the *Low Countries*, 160, 161, 162, 163, 164, 165, 166, 167. His private Inſtructions to his Secretary, 168. His Reflections upon the whole, 169, 174, 177. The Subſtance of two Conferences between him and *Walpole* the Jeſuit, 178, 179, 180. And with the Duke of *Lerma*, 184, 185. Sends a Memorial to the Duke of *Lerma* to pray the delivering up of *Baldwin* and *Owen* to the King, 185, 186. The Jeſuites oppoſe it, *ibid.* The Subſtance of his Conference with the Duke of *Lerma* upon that Subject, 186, 187, 188. The Subſtance of his Conference with a *Spaniſh* Jeſuit, 193, 194. Directed how to proceed in the new Treaty with the *Spaniards*, 199, 200, 201, 202. The Subſtance of his Conference with the Conde *de Villa Longa* concerning his Majeſty's Anſwer to the *Spaniſh* Propoſitions, 210, 211, 212. His Reflections upon that Conference, 213. The *Spaniards* endeavour to bribe him on their Side, 215. His generous Refuſal, *ibid.* Is offered 200000 Crowns by a *German* to break the Peace between *England* and *Spain*, *ibid.* His Anſwer on that occaſion, *ibid.* The Subſtance of his Conference with the Duke of *Lerma*, 219, 220, 221, 222, 223. Diſcovers a great Change in the *Spaniſh* Councils and Diſpoſitions, 225. Is ordered to forbear any future Correſpondence with *Creſwell* the Jeſuit, 226. The Advantages he received from that Correſpondence, *ibid.* The Subſtance of his Conference with the Secretary *Prado*, 227. The Subſtance of what paſſed at his *Audience* of the King of *Spain*, 230. His Judgment of the Poſture of Affairs in *Spain*, and the Advantages which would ariſe to *England* by breaking the Peace, 235. The Subſtance of his Conference with the Duke of *Lerma*, 254, 255, 256, 257, 258. And with the Secretary *Prado*, 259, 260. His Nephew turns *Papiſt*, 260. His Conduct to him, *ibid.* His further Reflections on the Diſpoſition of the *Spaniards* to the Peace, 262, 278, 279. His Reaſons at large that the Marriage of the *Infanta* with Prince *Henry* is preferable to the Alliance with *France*, 267, 268. His Nephew dies, 278. Is preſent at a *Tournament* upon the King's Invitation, 282. Contracts an Acquaintance with the King of *Spain*'s Confeſſor, *ibid.* 283. His Reflections on the Fall of *Villa Longa*, 283. The Subſtance of his Conference with *Creſwell* the *Jeſuit*, 284. With the Duke of *Lerma*, 286, 287, 288. With the *Conſtable*, 289, 290. And with the Secretary *Prado*, 294. Another Relation of his, in danger of being perverted to the Romiſh Religion, 295. Sends him to *Paris*, *ibid.* The Subſtance of what paſſed at his Audience of the King of *Spain*, 299, 300. Ordered to penetrate the Deſigns of *Spain* in their yeilding to treat with the *States*, 306, 307. His Judgment of that Affair, and of the Cauſes of *Spain*'s yeilding to treat with the *States*, 311, 312, 313, 316, 317, 323. The Subſtance of his Conference with the Secretary *Prado* about the Treaty with *Holland*, 319, 320. His Character of Lord *Salisbury*, *ibid.* The Subſtance of his Conference with an Agent of the *States*, concerning their Treaty with *Spain*, 323. With the Secretary *Prado*, 335, 336. With *Creſwell* the *Jeſuite*, *ibid.* 336. And with the Secretary *Prado* about the King of *Spain*'s Ratification of the *Truce*, 339. Some part of his Conduct in the manner of his Relations blamed by Lord *Saliſbury*, 340, 341. Directed how to proceed in relation to the *Iriſh Fugitives* fled into *Spain*, 341, 342, 343. His Conference with Deputies of the *Hanſe-Towns*, 345. His Apology at large, and the true Cauſes of the Uncertainty of his Intelligence, 348, 349. His Conference with the Duke of *Lerma*, 351, 352, 353, 354, 355. Is deſired by the *Spaniards* to negotiate the Treaty of Alliance at his Return, 361. Receives Satisfaction for an Inſult committed upon his Servants, 362. Raiſes ſeveral Reports in order to increaſe his Maſter's Reputation, and the Effects of them upon the *Spaniards*, *ibid.* The Subſtance of his Conference with the Duke of *Lerma*, 363, 364. Reflections upon that Conference, *ibid.* 364. His Anſwer to *Creſwell* the Jeſuites Meſſage, 365, 366. *Creſwell* grows jealous of him, 366. Complains of the *Spaniſh* Reſident in *England*'s correſponding with the Jeſuites, *ibid.* Deſires to be recalled, 368. His further Reflections upon the Treaty between *Spain* and *Holland*, 379, 384. The Subſtance of his Conference with the *Spaniſh* Privy Council, 481, 382, 383. With the Conde *de Lemos*, 386, 387. And the *Florentine* Ambaſſador, 388. His Reflections upon the projected Marriages between *France* and *Spain*, 398. And his Conference with the *French* Ambaſſador on that Subject, *ibid.* Directed how to proceed with the *Spaniards* in Relation to the *Defenſive Alliance* concluded between *England* and *Holland*, 402. And upon the new Duties laid upon *Spaniſh Goods*, 415. His Letter to the *Spaniſh* Secretary to juſtify his Maſter's Alliance with the *States* of *Holland*, 418, 419. Reflections on that Affair, 420, 424. His Conference with the *Conſtable* of *Caſtile* upon the ſame Affair, 424, 425. His Reflections upon it, 426. The Subſtance of his Conference with the Duke of *Lerma*, 435, 436, 437, 438. The Effect of his Negotiations about Commerce, *&c.* 438. A further Account of his Conference with the Duke of *Lerma* relating to the Lord *Salisbury*'s Conduct, 440. His Juſtification at large of that Lord's Conduct, *ibid.* The Preſident *Richardot* pretends he had undertaken on the behalf of his Maſter, that the *States* ſhould conſent to the *Truce*, without the Recognition of Soveraignty by the King of *Spain*, 456. The Subſtance of what paſſed at his Audience of the King and Queen of *Spain*, 457 And his Conference with the Duke of *Lerma*, 457, 458. A further Account of that Conference, 460, 461, 462. His Reflections upon it, 462, 463. Directed in what manner to proceed with regard to the Imputation laid on him by the Preſident *Richardot*, 473, 474, 480. Is cleared by *Richardot* of that Imputation, who throws the blame of it upon the *Spaniſh* Ambaſſador in *England*, 475. Is directed in what

what manner to deal with the *Spaniards*, upon the Imputations caſt by them upon the King of *England*, with Regard to his Conduct in the treaty between *Spain* and *Holland*, 478, 479, 480. The Subſtance of his Conference with the Duke of *Lerma*, 484, 485. And with the Ambaſſador of *Savoy*, 485, 486.

Cottington, Mr. 346, 486. Secretary to Sir *Charles Cornwallis*, the Subſtance of his Conference with the Secretary *Prado*, 315, 316. Endeavours uſed to pervert him to the *Romiſh* Religion, 321. His Conference with the Secretary *Prado*, 336. The Subſtance of another Conference between him and Secretary *Prado*, 361. Is ſent by the *Reſident* to expoſtulate with the Secretary *Prado* about *Mack Ogg*, 386. The Secretary's Anſwer, *ibid.*

Cranborne, Lord, See *Cecill*, ſee *Saliſbury*, his opinion of the fate of *Oſtend*, 27. His Reflections on the Treaty concluded between *Spain* and *England*, 27, 28. Made Earl of *Saliſbury*, 59. The Sentiments of the *Spaniſh* Court of his Conduct and Diſpoſitions, 74.

Creswell, A Jeſuit, 282, 283, 308, 312, 317, 319, 337, 417, 439. Viſits the Lord Admiral in *Spain* 76. The Duke of *Lerma*'s Character of him, *ibid.* Makes many proſelytes to the *Romiſh* Communion, *ibid.* His farther Character and Conduct to the *Engliſh* Reſident, 131, 136, 226. His great influence in the Court of *Spain*, 226. The *Engliſh* Reſident is ordered to forbear any farther correſpondence with him, *ibid.* Alters his Conduct to the *Engliſh* Nation, 273. Writes a Book to prove that the *Powder-Plot* was contrived by ſome *Engliſh* Councellours, for the deſtroying the Catholick Religion, 277. Meets the *Engliſh* Reſident at the *Florentine* Ambaſſador's Houſe, and the Subſtance of his Conference with him, 284, 285. Pretends great reſpect for the *Engliſh* Nation, and blames the proceedings of the *Spaniards*, 303, 304. The true Cauſes of this Alteration in him, *ibid.* 304. Endeavours to draw Mr. *Cottington* to the *Romiſh* Religion, 321. the *Engliſh* Reſident endeavours to leſſen his credit of the Secretary *Prado*, 322. The ſubſtance of his conference with the *Engliſh* Reſident, 336. Offers ſome Arguments to induce him to change his Religion, *ibid.* The *Reſidents* anſwer, *ibid.* Declines in his credit at the Court of *Spain*, 337. His inſolent meſſage to the *Engliſh* Reſident, 344, 345. The *Reſident*'s Anſwer, and Reflexions upon it, *ibid.* 346, 347. Another meſſage of his to the *Engliſh* Reſident, 365. The Reſident's Anſwer, 365, 366. Grows ſuſpicious of the *Reſident*, 366. The uſe the *Reſident* made of him, *ibid.* Holds a ſtrict Correſpondence with the *Spaniſh* Ambaſſador in *England*, 368, 369.

Croxe, *Samuel*, And other *Engliſh* Merchants, arreſted at St. *John de Luz*, 139. The cauſes of this proceeding, *ibid.* 140.

Cumberland, Earl of, His Office upon the *Borders* of *Scotland* diſſolved, 44.

Cuniga, *Don Pedro de*, See *Spaniſh* Ambaſſador.

D.

Dale, Captain, 18

Daniel, *Samuel*, 140.

Davies, *Nevill*, 348, 479, Is baniſhed *Sevil*, and for what Offences, 439. His Character, *ibid.* The *Engliſh Reſident* moves the *Spaniſh* Secretary in his favour, 459, 468.

Davis, Sir *John*, 52.

Dauncer, an *Engliſh* Pirate, commits great Ravages upon the *Spaniſh* Coaſts, 433.

Dean, *Thomas*, His Caſe and the extream hardſhip of it, 396, 397.

Delvin, Lord of, An *Iriſh* Banditti, ſurrenders himſelf, 403, 405.

Denmark, King of, Arrives in *England*, 247.

Derry, Surprized by Sir *Carie Odogerty*, 403.

Devonshire, Earl of, Sent againſt the Powder Traytors, 173. His Death and Character, 206. The Candidates for his places, *ibid.*

Digby, Sir *Everard*, taken Priſoner, 173.

Doria, *Ambroſio*, Slain in an Action with Count *Maurice*, 145.

Draper, *John*, 203.

Drummond, Lord, 50.

Drury, Sir *Robert*, 96.

Dunbar, Lord, Retires from Court into *Scotland*, 198.

E.

East Freizland, Count of, the Subſtance of his Requeſts to King *James*, 98. His Majeſty's Letter to him, 99. His Letter to Mr. *Winwood*, 106. A large Letter of his to King *James*, in which he ſtates the diſpute between himſelf and the Town of *Embden*, 112, 113, *&c.* His Letter to Mr. *Winwood*, 122. Another of his to Mr. *Winwood*, 138. His Letter to Mr. *Winwood*, 141. Mr. *Winwood*'s Anſwer to him, 142. Another Letter of his to Mr. *Winwood*, 180. The Subſtance of his Chancellour's Negotiation at the *Engliſh* Court, 196, 197. More of his Letters to Mr. *Winwood*. 208, 209, 228, 238, 245, 247. Writes at large to the King of his Diſputes with the *Embdeners*, and his readineſs to give them Satisfaction, 238, 239, 240, 241, 242, 243, 244. The Cauſes of his declining a journey into *England*, 253. His Letter to Lord *Saliſbury*, 279. Is inſulted by the Magiſtrates of *Embden*, 318.

East Friezland, Deputies of, Their Letter to Mr. *Winwood*, 121.

Edes, Dr. Dies 39.

Edmondes, Sir *Thomas*, 26, 466, 468. Prepares for his Embaſſy to *Bruſſells*, 42, 47. Obtains a reverſionary grant of Clerk of the Crown, 58. His reflections upon the *genius* and diſpoſition of the *Spaniſh* and Archdukes Courts, 192. The Subſtance of his conference with the Reſident *Jeannin*, and the Marquiſs *Spinola*, 477,

Edmonds, *Ralph*, 225.

Effingham, Lord, 43, 50.

Eldred, Mr. See *Hall*, his caſe, 129, 149, 150, 156, 157, 159, 263, 285, 304, 344.

Eliot, 216.

Elvyn, Dr. 203.

Embden, Conſuls of, See *Eaſt Freizeland*, their Letter to Mr. *Winwood*, 120. A memorial by the Conſuls and Senate, in anſwer to the Objections made by the Count, 124. Two other Letters of theirs to Mr. *Winwood*, 137, 229.

England, King of, See *James* I.

England, Queen of, Intirely devoted to the *Spaniſh* Intereſts, 31, 155. The preparations for her *Maſk*, 39. The principal Perſons concerned in it, *ibid.* A particular account of it, 44, 45. The *Spaniards* ſend a Lady to pervert her to the Popiſh Religion, 96. By whom ſent, 157. Procures a *Penſion* of the King of *Spain* for *Carre* a Scotchman, 149. Is with great Difficulty prevailed on to admit the *States* Ambaſſador to audience, 155. Has no influence over the King in State Affairs, *ibid.* The Woman ſent to pervert the Queen not able to effect any thing, 157. Endeavours to alienate the King's Eſteem from Lord *Saliſbury*, 159, The *Spaniards* alter their opinion of her, 485.

Enriquez, *Don Luys*, An account of his quarrel with *Firardo*. 459.

Entragues, Monſieur, Committed to the Concergerie, 42.

Ereskin, Lord, Made a Viſcount, 217.

Ereskin, Sir *Archibald*, Killed, 451.

Ereskin, Sir *James*, Recommended by King *James* to his Brother Sir *Archibald*'s Command, 451.

Errol, Earl of, 321.

Evans, Made Rector of *Padua*, 46.

Evans, *William*, His character and diſpoſition, 320.

Everard, Sir *John*, His conduct in the deſigned Rebellion in *Ireland*, 392. See *Ireland*.

F.

Fant, Mr. 198.

Fawkes, Carries on the correſpondence between *Garnet*

Garnet the Jesuits and the *Archduke*, 305.
Fearne, Sir *John*, 312, 322, 337, 338, 360. Carries on a private Correspondence with *Cresswell*, and the Jesuits, 320, 347. Turns Papist, 347. Designs to go to *Naples* with his family, and for what purpose *ibid.*
Feild, Dr. 14.
Feria, Duke of, 129, 157, 258, 397.
Fekrers, *Thomas*, committed to prison by the *Inquisition*, and why, 390. The Endeavours used by the *English* Resident to get him discharged, 432. Is discharged out of the *Inquisition*, 439.
Fifies, Lord of, obtains a Grant of 200 *l. per an.* for his services in the *Union*, 46.
Fitz James, *Francis*, 72. Desires to make his peace with the King of *England*, 97, 131. The King rejects his motion, 148.
Fixer, Dr. 337.
Florence, Prince of, The Match concluded between him and the Queen of *Spain*'s Sister, 388. Her Dowry, *ibid.*
Fludd, a Jesuit, sets on foot some villanous project against the *English* Navy.
Fortescue, Sir *John*, 18, 19.
Foules, Sir *David*, 87.
Fowler, 369.
France, King of, orders a seizure to be made of the *English* Manufactures at *Roan*, 38, 42. Sets on foot a treaty for a match between the *Dauphin* and the *Infanta*, 85, 91, 119, 225. Endeavours to get the *English* promoted at *Rome*, 105. The Jesuites oppose this, *ibid.* His life attempted by an Ideot, 182. Will not declare War against *Spain*, and why, *ibid.* Delivers up one of the *Powder Traytors* to the King, 190. The *Spaniards* reflections on that incident, 193. Threatens to besiege *Sedan*, 195. The *German* Princes allarmed at this proceeding, *ibid.* Reflections on that Design, and the Consequences of it, 207. The Treaty for an Alliance between the *Dauphin* and *Infanta* revived and pursued eagerly by him, 265. The Sentiments of the *Spanish* Council upon it, *ibid.* The Consequences of that Alliance considered by the *English* Resident in *Spain*, 266, 267. Reasons for the Marriage of the *Dauphin* with the *Infanta* of *Spain*, 274. The supposed Authors of that Paper, 273. They deny it, 285. Makes an overture to the King of *England* of an offensive Alliance against *Spain*, 298. It is declined, and why, *ibid.* Designs an Embassage to *Holland*, 306. Sounds the Disposition of the King of *England* to it, *ibid.* The King's Answer to the Ambassador's Proposal on that Head, *ibid.* Informs (by his Ambassador) the King of *England* of the Causes of the Embassy, 309. His Majesty's Answer to them, *ibid.* The Treaty of an Alliance by a double Marriage between *France* and *Spain* renewed, 389, 398. An Ambassador sent from *Spain* to negotiate it, 398, 399. His Designs in entertaining this Overture, *ibid.* 413. Some further Reflections on the Consequences of that Alliance, and the Improbability of its taking Effect, 432, 433, 422, 427, 428. Is desirous to enter into a new defensive Alliance with *England*, 427. The Substance of the Conference between the Earl of *Salisbury* and *French* Ambassador upon that Subject, 427, 428. His Judgment of the Treaty of *Truce* and *Don Pedro de Toledo's* Negotiation, 451, 452. His Character of the King of *Spain*, 452. His Designs upon *Holland*, *ibid.*
France, Court of, The Judgment of the Court of *France* upon the Treaty between *Spain* and *Holland*, 452, 453.
Francisco, Colonel *Jacques*, discovers to the *English* Resident several Designs against Lord *Salisbury*, 159. His Character and Disposition, 160. Sets on a Villain to attempt the Life of the King of *England*, 246. The Particulars of that Affair and the manner how it was discovered, 246, 247.
Francisco, *Thomaso*, His treasonable Designs against the Person of King *James*, 246, Is committed to the *Tower*, 247.
Fuentes, Count *de*, 90. Demands several Towns in *Italy* from the Duke of *Florence* as belonging to the Duchy of *Milan*, 105. Stops the Passage of the *Grisons* thro' the State of *Milan*, *ibid.* Drops his Demand of the Towns belonging to the Duke of *Florence*, 151. The Treaty concluded by him with the *Grisons* dissolved, 338. The *Spaniards* discontented thereat, *ibid.* Entertains *Tyrone* with great Magnificence, 386. That Action complained of by the *English* Resident, *ibid.*
Fugitives, The *English* Fugitives in *Spain* desire to return home, 72, 97. Their great Influence in the *Spanish* and *Archduke's* Councils, 183, 116, 187, 189, 190, 193, 224, 225, 227, 229, 230, 233, 236, 244, 256, 312, 459, 487. Obtain an Encrease of their Pensions from the King of *Spain*, 260, 426, 459. Several more repair to *Spain*, *ibid.* 341. The *English* Resident at the *Spanish* Court directed to proceed against them, 341, 342. Quarrel amongst themselves, 388, 389. An odd Quarrel between *Carre* and his Uncle, whereby the Uncle's treasonable Practices in *Scotland* are discovered, *ibid.* Their extream Malice, 390, 391, 426. Are offended at the Conduct of the *Inquisitor* General, and why, *ibid.* Carry on a dangerous Correspondence in *Ireland*, 391, 392. Are highly caressed in *Spain*, 487. The Effect of the *English Resident's* Complaints against them, *ibid.* Their Designs in *Scotland*, *ibid.* 488.
Fyrardo, Don *Lewis*, 188, 222, 324. His Cruelty to the *English* Merchants, 213 The *English* Resident moves the Duke of *Lerma* for their Discharge, 221. The Duke justifies Don *Lewis's* Proceeding, *ibid.* Several of his Ships destroyed and lost, 230, 345, 346. Ordered to keep his Station at the *Groyne*, 426. Quarrels there with Don *Luys Enriquez*, 459. The Grounds of it, *ibid.* Goes to the Court, *ibid.* 460.

G.

Garnet the Jesuite, a particular Account of his Trial, 205. His treasonable Practices from his first coming into *England*, *ibid.* His vile Dissimulation, *ibid.* Is found guilty, 206. The pretended Miracles performed by his Blood, 300. Esteemed a *Martyr* by the *Spaniards*, *ibid.* The *English* Resident complains of these Abuses to the King, *ibid.* The Effect of those Complaints, 303, 304. Some other superstitious Regards paid him by the *Spaniards*, 336.
Garrard, *Niel*, puts himself at the Head of the Northern Rebels in *Ireland*, 469.
Gates, Sir *Thomas*, 24.
Gawdy, Sir *Thomas*, made Chief Justice of the Common Pleas upon the Death of *Anderson*, 141.
Gent, Mr. 45, 53.
Germain, Sir *Thomas*, His Daughter poisoned accidently, 45.
Gerrard, *George*, His Case recommended to Mr. *Winwood*, 21.
Gibb, Mr. 11.
Goodwin, Sir *Francis*, 18.
Gorgony, Mr. his Character, 157.
Graunt, a Powder Traytor, 173.
Graunte, *Patrick*, 392. See *Ireland*.
Gray, Captain, 87.
Green, 260.
Greisly, Mr. 486.
Grey, Lord, 8, 11.
Gunterode, Colonel, 248.
Guyre, Mr. 358. See *Tyrone*.
Gyrone, Don *Fernando*, arrives in *England*, 467. The Substance of his Commission, *ibid.* And of what passed at his Audience, 470, 471. Departs for *Brussels*, 476. The Substance of what passed at his last Audience, *ibid.*

H.

Hall, Mr. See *Eldred*. See *Merchants*. His Case, 129, 149, 150, 155, 156, 157, 159, 263. 285, 304, 343, 344.

HALL, a Powder Traytor, 205. Sent to be try'd at *Worceſter*, 206.
HAMPSON, Sir *Robert*, his Caſe recommended to Mr. *Winwood*, 50, 51.
HANSE TOWNS, the Anſwer returned to their Deputies by the Lords of the Council, 32, 33.
HARVEY, Sir *William*, 49.
HASTINGS, Sir *Francis*, turned out of the Lieutenancy for drawing a Petition in favour of the *Puritans*, 48, 49.
HASTINGS, Lady *Dorothy*, 52.
HATTON, Lady, 40.
HAULTAIN, Admiral, 219.
HAWKSWORTH, Mr. His private Inſtructions upon his carrying the Projects of Alliance between *England* and *Spain*, into *England*, 168. His Conference with the Conde de *Villa Longa*, 223. Dies, 261.
HAY, *Colin*, a *Scotch* Merchant, his Caſe, 225, 263, 304, 338.
HAY, *George*, 410.
HAYDOCK, Mr. Sent for to Court, 56.
HAYWARD, 260.
HENDERSON, Captain *Thomas*, his Caſe, 225, 396, 437, 488.
HERBERT, Sir *Philip*, 41. The Solemnities upon his Marriage with the Lady *Suſan Vere*, 43. Made Earl of *Montgomery*, 59. See *Montgomery*.
HERRICK, Mr. knighted, 57.
HERTFORD, Earl of, 26, 52. Appointed Ambaſſador extraordinary to the *Archduke*, 45. Arrives at *Fluſhing*, 60.
HERTFORD, Counteſs of, 39.
HILL, *Robert*, his Caſe recommended to the *Engliſh* Ambaſſadors in *Holland*, 442.
HILL, Mr. 348.
HOBOQUE, Baron *de*, 471, 473, 492.
HOENS, *Henry*, 411.
HOLLAND, States of, refuſe to ſuffer the *Engliſh* to trade in the *Archduke*'s Ports, or to *Spain*, 31, 33, 34. Their Men of War take ſeveral Merchant Ships, 34, 36, 50, 58, 59, 277, 301. Their Anſwer to the Memorial of the *Engliſh* Ambaſſador concerning an *Engliſh* Ship taken by one of their Veſſels, 51. Are greatly uneaſy at the Proclamation in *England* for revoking all Seamen in foreign Services, 55. Deſign to beſiege *Antwerp*, *ibid.* The Project miſcarries, 59. Their Anſwer to the Memorial of the Emperor's Ambaſſador, 60, 61, 62. Refuſe the Mediation of the Emperor, or to treat with *Spain*, unleſs allowed to treat as *a free State*, *ibid.* Their Men of War take ſome *Spaniſh* Veſſels in the Harbour of *Dover*, 81. A particular relation of that Action, 82, 83. Their Anſwer to the Memorial of the *Engliſh* Ambaſſador concerning that Affair, 87, 88, 89. The Lord *Salisbury*'s Reflections upon that Anſwer, 107. Crave the Aſſiſtance of *England* by their Ambaſſador, 217. The Subſtance of their Propoſitions on that Head, 118. The Anſwers to them, *ibid.* Their Fleet permitted to *refit* in the *Engliſh* Harbours, 219. Are deſirous to treat with the *Spaniards*, 284. The *French* King oppoſes himſelf to that Treaty, *ibid.* The Duke of *Lerma*'s Reflections on their Offers, 289. Treat with *Spain* without the Privity of the King of *England*, 294. Conclude a *Truce* with the *Archdukes*, 298. The Cauſes why the King of *England* was not acquainted with it, *ibid.* 323. In what manner that Treaty was begun and carried on, and by whom, 302. The King of *England* is diſſatisfied at their proceeding to treat without him, and why, 305. Great Diſſenſions amongſt themſelves upon concluding the *Truce*, 410. The Advantages ariſing to them by the Treaty with *Spain*, 323. Agree to a Ceſſation of Arms by Sea, 325. Send Commiſſioners to *England*, *ibid.* The Subſtance of their Inſtructions, *ibid.* They are admitted to Audience, 326. Are very jealous of the *Spaniards*, and of one another, 338. Are diſſatisfied with the Ratification ſent by the King of *Spain*, 349. An Abſtract of their Debt due to *England*, 351. Are deſirous to enter into a Defenſive Alliance with *England*, 358. Reaſons for that Alliance, 358, 359. Their Letter to King *James* about the Payment of their Debt, 362, 363. The Directions to the *Engliſh* Ambaſſadors in what manner to treat with them about it, 369, 370, 371. The State of their Treaty with *England*, and between them and *Spain*, and the *Archduke*, 372, 373, 376, 377, 378, 379, 392, 393, 394, 400, 401, 402, 403, 406, 407, 408, 422, 428, 429, 430, 431, 488, 489, 490, 491, 492. The particular Points inſiſted on by them with Regard to the Treaty with *Spain*, 400, 401. The Heads of the *Defenſive Alliance* between them and *England*, 409. Agree to prolong the *Truce* for ſeven Months, 410. The Diſadvantages they received thereby, *ibid.* Their *Defenſive Alliance* with *England* concluded, 415. And ratified by the King of *England*, 421. The King of *Spain*'s final Reſolution in relation to the Treaty with them, 428. They break the Treaty of *Peace* with *Spain*, and agree to treat for a *Truce* with that Crown, 433. The State and Proceedings in that Treaty, 433, 434, 435, 450, 474, 475, 479, 480, 481, 482, 483. Are exhorted ſeriouſly by the *Engliſh* Ambaſſadors to accept the *Truce*, 443, 444. A large *Diſcourſe*, wherein the Arguments for and againſt the *Truce* are at large conſidered, 444, 445, 446, 447, 448, 449, 450. Grow more diſpoſed to accept the *Truce*, 450. The *French* King's Deſigns upon them, 452. The difference of the Aſſiſtances afforded them by *England* and *France*, *ibid.* Agree to the Articles propoſed by the *Engliſh* and *French* Commiſſioners, 474. And to finiſh the Treaty at *Antwerp*, *ibid.* The Treaty finally agreed to on all Parts, 489, 490, 491.
HOLLIS, Sir *John*, 26, 47.
HOLSTEIN, Duke of, 41, 43, 52. His Letter to King *James*, 318.
HORN, *William*, His Caſe referred to Mr. *Winwood* to be communicated to the *States*, 58.
HOWARD, Lord, returns from his Travels, 47.
HOWARD, Sir *Theophilus*, 50.
HUME, Lord, obtains the Command of an *Engliſh* Regiment in the *Archduke's* Service, 133.
HUNTLEY, Earl of, 321.

I.

JAMES I. King of *England*, gives leaves to the States of *Holland* to raiſe a Regiment in *Scotland*, 3. His final Anſwer to Count *Aremberg* the *Archduke's* Ambaſſador, 3, 4. His Anſwer to the *Spaniſh* Ambaſſador in relation to the *States*, 7. His Conduct in the pardoning the Lords *Cobham*, *Grey*, &c. 11. The Subſtance of his Conference at *Hampton-Court*, 13, 14, 15. Determines the Controverſy in the Houſe of Commons between Sir *John Forteſcue* and Sir *Francis Goodwin*, 18, 19. His Letter to the Houſe of *Commons* concerning the *Union*, 20. The Heads of their Anſwer, 21. Leaves all Buſineſs, and ſpends his whole Time in hunting, 46. His Preſents to the Duke of *Holſtein*, *&c. ibid.* His Speech in Council concerning the *Papiſts*, 49. His Directions to the Judges concerning the *Papiſts*, 77. Reflections on his Conduct in that Particular, 78. His Directions at large to Mr. *Winwood* concerning the *Spaniſh* Ships taken by the *Dutch* in the Harbour of *Dover*, 78, 79, 80. His Conduct towards the *Spaniards* and the *Dutch*, 92, 93, 103, 104. His Letter to the Count of Eaſt *Friezland*, 99. An Account of his publick Entertainment at *Oxford*, 140. Annexes a Canonry of *Chriſt-Church*, and the Parſonage of *New Elme* to the Divinity Profeſſorſhip in *Oxford*, *ibid.* The Project of a further *Alliance* between his Majeſty and the King of *Spain*, 160, 161, 162, 163, 164, 165, 166. The King of *Spain*'s Propoſitions to him upon that Alliance, 167, 168. His Orders upon the Lord *Mounteagle*'s Letter being communicated to him, 171. His Letter to the *States* in Favour of Sir *Francis Vere*, 175. His Letter to Count *Maurice* upon the ſame Subject, 176. Deſires to have *Baldwin* and *Owen* delivered up to him, 183, 189, 190. The King of *Spain* and *Archduke*

duke refuſe it, 183, 186, 187, 190, 191, 192. Refuſes to enter into an offenſive Alliance with *Spain*, 199. The Cauſes of his Refuſal, *ibid.* His Advice to the King of *Spain* concerning the *Hollanders*, 200. His Propoſitions to the King of *Spain*, *viz.* That Soveraignty of the *Low-Countries* ſhould be made over to *England* upon the Marriage of Prince *Henry* and the *Infanta*, 201. Reported to be killed 204. The great Joy of the People upon diſcovering the Miſtake, *ibid.* Is congratulated by the Speaker of the Houſe of Commons, and the *Lord-Mayor*, *ibid.* His Speech to the People on that Occaſion, *ibid.* His Letter to the Count of *Eaſt-Friezland*, 207. Divers Complaints made to him of the Sufferings of the *Spaniſh* Merchants, 217. Yet is reſolved not to break with *Spain*, *ibid.* His Life attempted by a Servant of the *Spaniſh* Ambaſſador's, 246. The Deſign diſcovered, and the Particulars of that Affair, *ibid.* Orders the Traytor to be taken out of the *Spaniſh* Ambaſſador's Houſe, 247. Refuſes to take the Town of *Embden* into his Protection, 248. His Letter to the *Emperour*, 296. To the King of *Spain*, *ibid.* And to the Count of *Eaſt Frieſland*, 297. Is diſſatisfyed with the *States* proceeding to treat with the *Archdukes* without his participation, 298, 305. His anſwer to the Overture of the *French* Ambaſſador, 306. Inſiſts that the *States* ſhall ſend their *Deputies* to him, befote he will act as a *Mediator*, in the Treaty, 313, 314. The *States* Deputies arrive in *England*, 325. His Majeſty admits them to Audience, 326. His Letters of Credence to the *States*, and Count *Maurice* in behalf of Sir *Richard Spencer*, and Sir *Ralph Winwood*, 328. Borrows a large Sum of the City of *London*, 350. The Cauſes of his refuſing to enter into a defenſive Alliance with *France*, 374. Publiſhes a Book againſt the *Pope*, *&c.* 388. The *Spaniards* greatly offended with it *ibid.* His Conduct with regard to the defenſive Alliance with the *States*, 369, 370, 372, 376, 377, 392, 393, 394, 401, 402. The *Spaniſh* and *Archdukes* Ambaſſadors complain of this Treaty, 402, 403. Their Objections anſwered *ibid.* 402, 403, 404, 406, 407, 408, 413, 414, 415. Is greatly Apprehenſive of the *Spaniſh* Deſigns in *Ireland*, 411. The unhappy Conſequences of theſe Fears to the *Hollanders* ibid. Ratifies his Treaty with the *States*, 421. His Letter to the *States* upon Occaſion of ſome Reflections caſt on him by Count *Maurice*, 453. The Counts Letter to his Majeſty excuſing thoſe Reflections, 454. Directions to the *Engliſh* Ambaſſadors upon that Affair *ibid.* 455, 469. The preſident *Richardot* pretends he had undertaken that the *States* ſhould conſent to the *Truce* without the King of *Spain's* acknowledging their *Sovereignty*, 456, Reflections on that *Allegation*, and the true Cauſes of it, 466, 467. His Anſwer to the *Spaniſh* Ambaſſador about the Peace between *Spain*, and *Holland*, 470, 472, 473. Complains of *Richardot's* imputation, 471, 473. The Anſwer of the *Spaniſh* and *Archduke's* Ambaſſador to that point *ibid.* His Letter to the *Archduke*, 471. His Conduct in the Treaty between *Spain* and *Holland*, juſtified at large, 478, 479. declines being a *Guarantee* of the *States* trade to the *Spaniſh Indies*, 483. The *Spaniards* greatly offended at his Deſign to write againſt the *Pope*, 486. Is preſſed by his Ambaſſadors to the *Guarantee* of the *States* trade to the *Indies*, 489. The Reaſons of that Requeſt *ibid.* 490. He Conſents to the *Guarantee* and authorizes his Ambaſſadors to declare it, 491, 492. And approves their Conduct in the whole Courſe of the Treaty, *ibid.*

IBARRA, Don *Diego de*, appointed Ambaſſador by the King of *Spain*, to the *Archduke* 307, 315. His Character 315. The *Archdukes* diſſatisfyed at this proceeding of the King of *Spain*, ibid. Arrives at *Bruſſels*, 325. His Behaviour there *ibid.* Revoked from that Imployment and why, 327.

IDIAQUES, Don *Juan de*, 150. The Subſtance of his Meſſage to the *Engliſh* Reſident, 356. The Reſident's anſwer *ibid.* Reflections upon it *ibid.*

JEANNIN, Monſieur, 478. Endeavours to create Jealouſies between the King of *England* and the *States*, 372. And between *Spain* and *England*, *ibid.* Goes for *France*, 394, 395. Is order'd not to labour ſo earneſtly for the *Truce* as he had done, 453. The Subſtance of his Conference with Sir *Thomas Edmonds*, 477.

JENNINGS, an *Engliſh* Pirate, 426.

JESUITES, begin to practice againſt the *Engliſh* Nation, 144. A great Quarrel amonſt themſelves in *Spain*, 157, 158, 282. This great Influence in *Spain*, and at the *Archduke's* Court, 233, 345, 256, 312. Get the *Nuncio* revoked from *Bruſſels* and why, 233. Tranſlate and publiſh in *Spaniſh* the Laws made in *England* againſt Recuſants, 269. The Execution of *Garnet* and other *Jeſuites* in *England*, makes them grow deſperate 270. The *Engliſh* Reſident complains of their Conduct, *ibid.* The anſwer of the *Spaniſh* Secretary to his Letters, *ibid.* Loſe Ground at the Court of *Spain*, 281, 282. Carry on a great Correſpondence in *England*, and in what Manner, 312, 320, 365, 368. The Subſtance of their Informations concerning the State of *England*, *Scotland* and *Ireland*, 321, 324. Send a *Prieſt* to the Earl of *Huntley*, &c. into *Scotland*, *ibid.* Their Views and Deſigns in the Treaty between *Spain* and *Holland*, 323, 324. Lay the Foundation of a dangerous Rebellion in *Ireland*, 391. Several of them go thither *ibid.* Grow zealous for the *French* Alliance, 420.

JEWS, a Project ſet on Foot to ſettle them in *Spain*, 76, 237.

INFANTADO, Duke of, 381.

INFANTAGO, Duke of, 68, 150, 366.

INSTRUCTIONS. The Lord *Nottingham's* Inſtructions upon his going Embaſſador Extraordinary to *Spain*, 62, 63. Sir *Charles Cornwallis's* Inſtructions upon his going *Reſident* to *Spain*, 64, 65, 66, 67. Mr. *Hawkeſworth's* private Inſtructions upon his going out of *Spain* into *England*, 168, 169. Sir *Richard Spencer*, and Sir *Ralph Winwood's* Inſtructions upon their going Ambaſſadors to the *States*, 329, 330, 331, 332, 333, 334, 335.

JOHNSON, Servant to Mr. *Percy*, his Share in the Powder Plot, 170. The manner how he was apprehended *ibid.* 172. His obſtinate Behaviour upon his Apprehenſion, 170, 172. The Subſtance of his Confeſſion, 172.

JOYEUSE, Cardinal, 91.

IRELAND, A dangerous Project concetted for raiſing a Rebellion in that Kingdom, 391. The particulars of that Affair and the principal Perſons concerned in it, 391, 392, 395, 469. The King of *Spains* Deſigns to aſſiſt them *ibid.* 469.

K.

KELLET, Mr. His Factor impriſoned in *Spain*, 381. The Cauſes of it *ibid.* The *Engliſh* Reſidents Conference with the privy Counſil in his behalf, 381, 382, 383. A farther Account of that Affair, 390, 397, 488. The *Engliſh* Reſident obtains his Liberty, 410. Gets a *Paſport* from the *Pope*, 464. The dangerous Conſequences of this proceeding *ibid.* It is complained of by the *Engliſh Reſident*, *ibid.*

KING, Dr. 14. Made Dean of *Chriſt's Church*, 33.

KINGSMILL, Juſtice, dies, 216.

KNEVET, Sir *Thomas*, Siezes *Johnſon* in the *Vault* under the Houſe of Lords, 172. Diſcovers the Powder hid under Billets *ibid.*

KNEWSTUES, Mr. 14.

KNIGHTLEY, Sir *Valentine*, 48, 49.

L.

LACRIFFIN, *Sicly*, 392. See *Ireland.*

LAKE, Sir *Thomas*, A Candidate for the Secretaryſhip, 59.

LASCELS, Mr. 106.

LAURENCE, *Jeremy*, is ſent by Sir *Anthony Shirley* into

into *England*, 307. The Design of his Journey, *ib.*
Lee, Mr. 341, 459.
Lee, *Rowland*, 423. See *Copley*.
Leman, *Thomas*, his Case, 225.
Le More, Captain, killed in an Action with Count *Maurice*, 145.
Lemos, Count of, 150, 151, 321. The Substance of his Conference with the *English* Resident, 386, 387. His Character *ibid.* 387.
Lenox, Duke of, 39, 205. Prepares for his Embassy to *France*, 41. His Appointments, *ibid.* Goes for *France*, 42. Obliged to land at *Graveling* and walk to *Calais*, 45. Meets with a cold Reception, 49. Returns to *England*, 52.
Lerma, Duke of, 68, 73, 90, 111, 150, 161, 173, 228, 268, 269, 270, 338, 346, 356, 366. 367, 468. Entertains the *Lord Admiral* at Dinner, 71. Endeavours to recommend himself to the *English* Nation, 72. His great Power over the King, 73, 76. Endeavours to insinuate himself into the *Lord Admiral*, 74. Is hated by the *Spaniards*, 76. Opposes in the Council the Design to destroy the Lord *Salisbury*, 130. Is very slow in the Dispatch of Business, 150. Marries his Grandaughter to the Admiral of *Castile*, 158. His Letter to Sir *Charles Cornwallis*, 161. The Substance of his Conference with the *English* Resident, 165. His Propositions on the Part of the King of *Spain* concerning the further Alliance with *England*, and Reduction of the low Countries, 168. The Substance of his Conference with the *English* Resident, 184, 185. Endeavours to entertain a strict Correspondence with the Lord *Salisbury ibid.* His Conference with the *English* Resident about the delivery of *Baldwin* and *Owen*, 186, 187, 188. Refuses Access to the *English* Residents Secretary, 228. Keeps himself extream private, 231. Endeavours to raise a large Sum of Money on a suddain, *ibid.* The Substance of his Conference with the *English* Resident, 254, 255, 256, 257, 258. Gives out that he intends to retire and turn *Monk*, 262. His Veiws therein, *ibid.* Refuses Access to the *English* Resident, 277. At last admits him, and the Substance of their Conference, 286, 217, 288, 289. Obtains a Grant of the Town of *Tudela*, 324. The People are highly discontented at it *ibid.* The Substance of his Conferences with the *English* Resident, 351, 352, 353, 354, 355, 363, 364. Attends the King to the *Escuriall*, 380. Recovers of a dangerous Sickness, 388. Carries the King with him to his own House, and thereby greatly incenses the People, 395 The Substance of his Conference with the *English* Resident, 435, 436, 437, 438. Is extreamly jealous of the Lord *Salisbury*'s Conduct and Dispositions, 440, 464. The Substance of what passed between him and the *English* Resident on that Head, *ibid.* And at another Conference between them, 457, 458, 460, 461, 462. And another, 484, 485. Was in Hope's to get the Popish Religion established, at least tolerated in *England*, 485. The Grounds of those Opinions, *ibid.* Changes his Opinion and why, *ibid.* 486.
Letram, Baron of, an *Irish* Fugitive, makes Application for a Post in the *Spanish* Service, 487. Is opposed therein by *Tyrone*, *ibid.* The Objections against him *ibid.* The *Spaniards* refuse him, *ibid.*
Levinus, Mr. 412, 487.
Levison, Sir *Richard*, dies, 141.
Lewkenor, Sir *Lewis*, 204.
Lingen, besieged and taken by Marquis *Spinola*, 112, 132.
Lindsey, Sir *James*, 97, 308, 337, 441.
Linway, his Character, 270.
Littleton, *Stephen*, many of the Gunpowder Traytors retire to his House, 173. Several of them there killed and taken Prisoners *ibid.* His House burnt by the Sheriff of *Worcestershire*, *ibid.*
London, Bishop of, made Archbishop of *Canterbury*, 33, 41.
Lucy, Sir *Thomas*, dies, 141.
Lukener, Sir *Edward*, dies, 141.

M.

Mack *Ogg*, an Agent of *Tyrone's*, Comes into *Spain*, 386. The *Resident* complains of him to the *Spanish* Secretary *ibid.* The Secretary's Answer *ibid.* Holds a dangerous Correspondence in *Ireland*, 392. Appears publickly in great State 433.
Macqueda, Duke of, condemned to Death by an *Alcaide* and for what, 468. The Affair resented by the Nobility, and the *Alcaide* imprisoned for it, *ibid.*
Mairargues, Monsieur, endeavours to betray *Marseilles*, to the *Spaniards*, 182 His Designs discover'd and himself taken and executed *ibid.*
Maldaree, Sir *James*, 325.
Man, Bishop of, translated to *Chester*, 33.
Mancididor, the *Spanish* Secretary at *Brussells*, visits *Owen* the Jesuit in Prison, 190.
Mantua, Prince of, 90.
Maquemats, *Andrew*, His Case, and the particular Hardships of it, 128, 129, 220, 221, 222, 224, 227.
Marco, 468. See *Macqueda*.
Marico, Don *Pedro*, made president of *Castile* and *Patriarch* of the *Indies*, 432. By whom advanced *ibid.* His Extraction and Character *ibid.*
Markham, Sir *Griffin*, The Crimes for which he was indicted, 8. Brought to the Scaffold and there pardoned, 11.
Mary, Princess, Daughter of King *James*, dies 343.
Mask, at Court upon the Marriage of Sir *Philip Herbert*, 43. A particular Account of the Queen's Mask, 44.
Massacre, An intended Massacre of the Protestants in *Valais* discovered, 196. The manner how it was discovered *ibid.*
Mathias, Archduke, His Demands of the *Emperour*, 410, 411. Justifies his taking Arms against the *Emperour*, ibid.
Maurice Count, draws the *States* Forces together, 112. Attacks part of *Spinola*'s Army, 145. The particulars of that Action, *ibid.* His Conduct in the Treaty between *Spain* and *Holland*, 372, 453. Reflects upon King *James* in the Council of State, 453. The King's Letter to the *States General* on that occasion, *ibid.* His Letter to the King excusing that injury, 454. The *English* Ambassors directed how to proceed in that Affair, 454, 555, 469, 470. Reflections upon his Letter to the King, 469,
Maxwell Lord, Intends a Journey into *Spain*, 487. By whom recommended, *ibid.* His designs there, *ibid.*
Maynard Sir *Henry*, 39. 41, 45, 47. Refuses to go Resident to *France*, 56.
Merchants, trading into *Spain* persecuted by the Inquisition, 38, 390, 397, 432. The Goods and Ships of several *English* Merchants taken and confiscated by the *Spaniards*, 103. The Measurs taken by the *English* Resident to get them restored, *ibid.* 103, 105, 128, 129, 149, 155, 156, 157, 159, 224, 225, 255, 256, 259, 261, 263, 289, 299, 300, 304, 312, 320, 321, 338, 343, 344, 351, 360, 381, 382, 383, 386, 387, 396, 397, 400, 410, 431, 432, 437, 442, 458, 488. The great Hardships put upon them by the *Spaniards* in their Suites depending before them, 105, 111, 128, 129, 149, 150, 156, 157, 220, 221, 224, 225, 234, 255, 256, 259, 263, 285, 299, 300, 312, 320, 338, 343, 344, 381, 382, 386, 387, 396, 397, 400, 410, 432, 437, 458. The *Spaniards* refuse the Attestation of the King of *England*, in behalf of a *Scotch* Merchant, 128. Their Wives complain to the King of the great Hardships put upon them, 217. Petition the House of Commons to be a means for their obtaining Letters of *Mart*, 326. That Request rejected and why, *ibid.*
Merchant, Adventurers, their Letter to Mr. *Winwood*, 4. Their Memorial presented to the *States*, 4, 5, 6. The *Apostyle* of the *States General* upon that Memorial, 8. Their second Memorial to the *States*,

States, 9. The Lords of the Privy-Councils Letter in their behalf, 12. Their Case farther recommended to the *English* Ambassadors in *Holland*, 405, 406.

Merideth, Sir *William*, Paymaster of the Garrisons in the low Countries, dies, 49.

Miranda, Conde *de*, 150, 237, 366. Surrenders his Office of President of the Council 380. The *Inquisitor* General appointed to succeed him *ibid.* The *Conde's* Character, 395, 396. His Death, 433.

Montgomery, Earl of, See *Herbert*. 205.

Moreton, Earl of, 487. See *Maxwell*.

Mountague, Sir *Edward*, 48, 49.

Mountague, Lord, two of his Daughters go into *Spain*, in order to turn *Nuns*, 460.

Mounteagle, Lord, delivers *Percy's* Letter to the Lord *Salisbury*, 171. The Letter communicated to the Lord *Suffolk*, *ibid.* Their Judgment of it, *ibid.* It is communicated to the King *ibid.* The Resolution thereupon *ibid.*

Mountpessons, Mr. 234.

Murray, Lord, 50.

Mynen, *Hubright*, 37.

N.

Nassaw, Count *Henry*, 145.

Nassaw, Count *William*, 490.

Neal, Dr. 141.

Neuce, Captain *William*, at the Instigation of Colonel *Francisco*, and others, undertakes to attempt the Life of the King, of *England*, 246, 247. He grows suspected and is thereupon attempted to be poysoned, 247. Is recommended by the Lord *Salisbury* to a Post in the *States* Service, 305.

Nevil, Sir *Henry*, 41, 45. Advises Mr. *Winwood* not to leave his Employment, 198. His Opinion of the Court *ibid.* His Resolution as to his acting in Parliament, 216. His Project of an Act for constraining all Persons serving *Popish Princes* to take the Oaths, 216, 217. Altered by the Lords and extended to *all Princes*, 217, 219. The Inconveniences of this Alteration, *ibid.* Confers with the Lord *Salisbury* about it, *ibid.* His Reflections upon the Treaty between *Spain* and *Holland*, and the hard Usuage of the *States* by their Allies, 398, 411. His Judgment of the Necessity of supporting *Holland*, and the means to effect it, *ibid.* 411.

Norris, Lord, 50.

Norris, His Case, and the extream Hardship of it, 224, 227, 304.

Northumberland, Earl of, 321. Committed to the Custody of the Archbishop of *Canterbury*, 172. The Causes of his committment, *ibid.*

Northumberland, Countess of, 39.

Nottingham, Earl of, Lord Admiral, appointed Ambassador in *Spain*, 39. His Appointments, 41. The Presents sent by the *Prince* to *Spain*, *ibid.* A List of his Attendants, 50. A severe jest upon him, 52. Goes for *Spain*, 53. His *Instructions* at large, 62, 63, 64. His publick Entry into *Valladolid*, 67, 68. His first Audience, 68. Entertained at Dinner by the *Constable* of *Castile*, *ibid.* Presents Sir *Charles Cornwallis* to the King and Queen, 68, 69. The Substance of his Conference with the *Constable*, *&c.* concerning the Articles of Commerce with *Germany*, the *Inquisition*, *&c.* and the Manner of the King of *Spain's* ratifying the Treaty, 69, 70. The King of *Spain* refuses to admit him to dine with him, *ibid.* Those Points adjusted, and in what Manner, 71. Is magnificently entertained by the Duke of *Lerma*, *ibid.* Performs the Ceremony of taking the King's Oath, 71, 72. The Entertainments provided for him, 73. His Conduct commended 74. Returns home, *ibid.* Many of his retinue turn *Papists*, 74. 75. The Presents made him at his Departure by the King of *Spain*, 89. Is coldly receiv'd at his return, 92. His Character, *ibid.*

Nottingham, Countess of, 39, 40.

O.

Obrian, *Dennys*, 459.

Odogerty, Sir *Carie*, surprises the Town of *Derry* in *Ireland*, 403, 405.

Olivarez, Conde *de*, 69.

Oneale, *Henry*, The *English* Residents Judgment of him and his Project, 131. Gets a Regiment in the *Archdukes* Service, 184. Pretends he had got the King of *Englands* leave for it, *ibid.* And that he was recommended to that Post by the Lord Admiral, *ibid.*

Oquenda, Don *Antenio de*, 426.

Ossuna, Duke of, 68.

Ostend, Surrendred to the *Spaniards*, 29. The Terms of Capitulation, 30. These owing to the generosity of Marquis *Spinola*, *ibid.* The Causes why it was not relieved, *ibid.*

Ousley, Mr. 317, 366, 464, 496.

Owen, One of the Powder Traytors, 270, 283, 284, 285. The Archduke refuses to deliver him up to the King of *England*, *ibid.* 189, 190. The King of *Spain* does the like, 186, 187, 188. The *Archduke* refuses to have his Papers examined, 191. Is visited by the *Spanish* Secretary and others, *ibid.* Orders sent from *Spain* to have him prosecuted at *Brussels*, 227. The King of *England* refuses to prosecute him there, 232. Whereupon he is discharged out of Custody, *ibid.* The Resolution of the *English* Court concerning him, 251. Goes into *Spain*, 258. Meets with a cold Reception, 259

P.

Palmer, Sir *Thomas*, turns Papist and dyes in *Spain*, 95.

Papists, Grow insolent in *England* in hopes of a Toleration, 40, 49. Great Numbers of them imprison'd, 48. The Kings declaration concerning them, 49. Orders the Laws against them to be put in Execution, *ibid.* Orders given to the Judges concerning them, 77. The true Method of proceeding with them, 78. The King refuses to proceed capitally against them and why, 94. Pretend they had a License under the Archbishop of *Canterbury* and Lord *Salisbury's* Hands, to exercise their Religion publickly 133. Great Numbers of them fly from *London* upon Discovery of the *Powder-Plot*, 172. The Earl of *Devonshire* sent against them 173. Are overthrown by the Sheriff of *Worcestershire*, *ibid.* Retire to Mr. *Littletons* House in *Staffordshire*, *ibid.* Several of them killed and taken Prisoners, *ibid.* New Laws passed against them, 216, 219. The *Jesuites* translate and publish them in *Spain*, 269. The *English* Resident complains of their Insolence *ibid.*

Parkhurst, Mr. 56.

Parry, Sir *Thomas*, 26, 42.

Parry, Dr. Made Bishop of St. *Asaph*, 33.

Parsons, Father, a *Jesuite*, His Character 136, 226. Desires to settle himself in *Spain*, and remove *Creswell* to *Rome* *ibid.*

Pearthe, Earl of, 73.

Peeter, Sir, *George*, His Character, 441.

Pemeroke, Lord, 43, 47, 205.

Pensioners, An Account of some *English* receiving *Spanish* Pensions, 96.

Perez, *Antonio*, 256.

Percy, Mr. His Part in the *Powder-Plot*, 170, Writes the Letter to the Lord *Mounteagle*, which discovers it, 171. Comes Post out of the *North*, 172. His Treason discover'd by his Servant, *ibid.* Flies immediatly upon his Servants being apprehended, *ibid.* Is wounded at Mr. *Littleton's* House in *Staffordshire*, 173.

Persall, Mr. 365.

Phillips, Dr. Made Bishop of *Man*, 33.

Phillips, Serjeant, accused for condemning a Person to Death for entertaining a *Jesuit*, 36. Acquitted by Judgment of the *Star-Chamber*, and his

Accuſer fined and impriſon'd, *ibid.*
PHILLIPS, Mr. Committed for correſponding with *Owen* the *Jeſuite*, 46.
PHILPOT, Mr. 40.
PIRATES, great Numbers of *Engliſh* ones upon the *Spaniſh* Coaſts, 426, 433. The King of *Spain* fits out ſome Ships againſt them, *ibid.* A particular Account of them and their Strength, *ibid.* 433.
PLESSEN, Monſieur *de*, 55.
POPE, Pretends a great Affection for King *James*, 87. Threatens to excommunicare all Perſons that ſhall attempt any thing againſt his Perſon or Government, 155. The *Engliſh* Ambaſſador in *France* ordered to return theſe Compliments to the *Nuncio*, *ibid.* Reflections upon this whole Affair *ibid.* Quarrels with the *Venetians*, 188. The Occaſion of it, *ibid.* Publiſhes a *Brief* to *dehort* the *Papiſts* in *England*, from taking the new *Oath*, 269. Gives a large *Penſion* to *Tyrone*, 411.
POREA, Prince of, 90.
PORTER, *Giles*, 76.
POUND, Mr. fined and impriſoned by the Court of *Star-Chamber*, 36. His Offence. *ibid.*
PRADA, *Rameires de*, committed to Priſon, 279. The Occaſion of it, *ibid.*
PRADO, Secretary of State in *Spain*, 72, 150, 478. Owns the offers made them to diſpatch Lord *Saliſbury*, 259. But pretends they were rejected, *ibid.* The Subſtance of his Conference with the *Engliſh* Reſident, *ibid.* Succeeds the *Conde de Villa Longa* in his Places, 286. His Character, *ibid.* The Subſtance of his Conference with the *Engliſh* Reſident, 294, And with Mr. *Cottington*, 315, 316, 336. Pretends Lord *Saliſbury* had ſet ſome perſons to correſpond with them in order to abuſe them, *ibid.* 336. The true Cauſes of that Report, *ibid.* The Subſtance of his Conference with Mr. *Cottington*, 361. Aſſures the *Engliſh* Reſident, the King of *Spain* will not ſuffer *Tyrone* to live in *Spain*, ibid. The Subſtance of his Conference with Mr. *Cottington*, 386.
PREAUX, Mounſieur *de*, 466. Is ſent by the *Engliſh* and *French* Ambaſſadors to the *Archduke*, 455. The Subſtance of his Inſtructions, *ibid.* And of his Conference with the *Archduke* and the Preſident *Richardot*, 456. Reflections upon it, 466.
PUGNO ROSTRO, Conde *de*, 151. His honourable Conduct and Behaviour to the *Engliſh* Nation, 157. Becomes the great Patron of the *Engiſh Fugitives*, 459.
PURITANS, petition the King in Favour of their Miniſters, 37. The King offended with them, *ibid.* The Biſhops unwilling to proceed too ſeverely againſt them, 46. Proſecuted with great Severity, 48. Several Petitions preſented on their Behalf, *ibid.* Their Patrons turned out of their Offices, *ibid.* Several of them appeal to the Parliament, 49. The Heads of them ſummoned before the Council, *ibid.* The *Spaniards* charge them to be the contrivers of the Powder Plot, 182. That Imputation ridiculous, 183.
PYGGOT, Captain, 145.
PYN, Captain, 36.
PYNDAR, Mr. His Caſe, 255, 260.

R.

RAMSEY, Sir *John*, made a Viſcount, 217. Obtains a Grant of 1000 *l. per annum* to ſupport his Title, *ibid.*
RATCLIFFE, Mr. 145.
RAVYS, Dr. Made Biſhop of *Chicheſter*, 33.
RAWLEIGH, Sir *Walter*, 8, 11.
REDWOOD, *Thomas*, 375. See *Baker.*
REYNOLDS, Dr. 14.
RHOSNEY, Monſieur *de*, 403.
RICH, Lord, marries the Daughter of Sir *William Hatton*, 49.
RICH Lady *Dorothy*, 39.
RICH, Sir *Edwin*, 145. Turns Papiſt, *ibid.*
RICHARDOT, Preſident, 475, 477, 489, 492. The Subſtance of his Articles for a Truce between *Spain* and *Holland*, 434. The Difference between them and the Articles propoſed by the *Engliſh* Ambaſſadors, *ibid.* Pretends the King of *England* had undertaken the *States* ſhould agree to the *Truce* without any Recognition of *Sovereignty* from *Spain*, 456. The Falſehood of that Pretence at large detected, 466, 467, 471, 473.
RIOT, A great one in *Northamptonſhire*, &c. 315, 326. The Occaſion of it, *ibid.* It is quelled, *ibid.* 326, 327. They are all pardoned, 343.
ROBERTS, Sir *John*, 109.
ROCHE, Lord of, 392. See *Ireland.*
ROCHE Count *de la*, committed Priſoner to the *Baſtile*, 182.
ROOKWOOD, one of the *Powder* Traytors, taken Priſoner, 173.
RUREMOND, Biſhop of, the Subſtance of his Letter to to the Mutineres, 47.

S.

SAINT GERMAN, Marquis, 174.
SALDAGNA, Conde *de*, 110.
SALISBURY, Earl of, See *Cecyll.* See *Cranborne.* The *Spaniards* jealous of his Inclination to their State, 119, 130. The *Spaniards* reſolve to deſtroy him, 130. Some of the Council oppoſe that Deſign, *ibid.* His Directions to Mr. *Winwood* concerning the Treaty between the Town of *Embden* and Count of *Eaſt Frieſland*, 146. His Directions to Sir *Charles Cornwallis* concerning the new Impoſitions laid by the *Spaniards* upon their Merchandizes, 147. His Opinion of the Projects of *Alliances* with *Spain*, 148. Directs Sir *Charles Cornwallis* how to proceed in it. *ibid.* A further Diſcovery of the *Spaniſh* Deſigns againſt him, and by whom ſet on foot, 159. Pretend to have changed their meaſures into a Reſolution to gain him to their Party, *ibid.* The Queen of *England* endeavours to alienate the King's Eſteem of him, *ibid.* His Account at large of the *Powder Plot*, 170. His Judgment upon the Letter to the Lord *Mounteagle*, 171. His Directions to Mr. *Winwood* concerning Sir *Francis Vere*, 176. The Subſtance of his Confetence with the *Spaniſh* and *Archduke*'s Ambaſſador concerning *Baldwin* and *Owen*, 190, 191. His Reflections upon the Conduct of the *Spaniards* in that particular, *ibid.* Publiſhes a Treatiſe to juſtify his Severity againſt the Papiſts, 192. Some new attempts ſet on foot againſt him by the *Papiſts*, 193, 202, 203. The Cauſes of their particular Malice againſt him, *ibid.* *Walpole* the Jeſuite's threats againſt him, 202, 203. His Reputation increaſed by his Steadineſs to the Proteſtant Religion, 216. Charged by the *Spaniards* to be the Cauſe of all the Sufferings of the *Papiſts*, and the only Patron of the *States*, 229. Some further deſigns againſt his Perſon, 229, 230, 236. The Manner how it was to be executed, *ibid.* Lays before the King a true State of the *Spaniſh* Affairs, 249. The ſubſtance of his Confetence with the *Spaniſh* and *Archduke*'s Ambaſſadors on that ſubject 250. His Directions about *Blunt* and *Owen*, 251. His Judgment of the Diſpoſition of the Court of *Spain* with regard to the Treaty with *England*, 252, 272. His Reflections upon the deſigns againſt his Perſon, 253. The Subſtance of his Conferences with the *Spaniſh* Ambaſſador, 280, 281, 290, 291, 292. His Reflections on that Conference, and of the Project of Alliance between the two Crowns, 293. The *Spaniſh* think him averſe to their Treaty with the *Hollanders*, 294. The *Engliſh* Reſident takes off that Imputation, and juſtifies his Conduct, *ibid.* Directs Mr. *Winwood* how to conduct himſelf upon the Overture made by the *French* King, 298. His Reflections upon the Truce concluded between *Spain* and *Holland*, ibid. 305, 306. And of the deſigns and views of *Spain* in it, 302, 303, 306. His directions to Sir *Charles Cornwallis* about the Ships taken by *Fyrardo* in the *Weſt Indies*, *ibid.* 303. Orders

ders the Reſident to penetrate the deſigns of *Spain* in yielding to thoſe Conceſſions, 306, 307. The *Spaniards* extreamly jealous of him, 316, 319. His Character, 320, 321. Directs the *Engliſh* Reſident in *Spain* how to conduct himſelf in relation to the *Iriſh Fugitives* fled into that Country, 341, 342. His Reflections on that Incident. *ibid.* Juſtifies his Speech to the *Spaniſh* Ambaſſador concerning the Treaty with *Holland*, 343. His Reflections upon the Conduct of the *Archduke* in admitting *Tyrone* to ſettle in his Country, 358. And on the progreſs of the Treaty between *Spain* and *Holland*, ibid. His Reaſons for a defenſive Alliance between *England* and *Holland*, 358, 359. Treats with the *Spaniſh* Ambaſſador for the Releaſe of the *Engliſh* taken in the *Weſt Indies*, ibid. Is made Lord *Treaſurer*, 399. The great Joy of the Nation upon his Advancement to that Office, *ibid.* The Subſtance of his Conference with the *Spaniſh* and *Archduke*'s Ambaſſadors upon the *defenſive Alliance* concluded between *England* and *Holland*, 406, 407, 408. And the Reception given by the *Archduke* to the *Engliſh Traytors*, ibid. 408. The Subſtance of another conference between him and the *Archdukes* Ambaſſador upon the *defenſive Alliance* concluded between *England* and *Holland*, 413, 414, 415. His Directions to the *Engliſh* Reſident in *Spain* upon the new Duties laid upon *Spaniſh* Merchandizes, 415. His Reflections upon Don *Pedro de Toledo*'s Negotiation at *Paris*, and the Treaty between *Spain* and *Holland*, 421, 422, 427, 428. The Subſtance of his Conference with the *French* Ambaſſador, 427, 428. The Duke of *Lerma* grows very jealous of his Conduct and Diſpoſition, 440, 464 The *Engliſh Reſident* juſtifies both at large, *ibid.* 464. His Reflections upon the Preſident *Richardot*'s Allegations, 466, 467, 473. The true Cauſes of that Proceeding, 466. Directs the *Reſident* in *Spain* in what manner to clear himſelf of the Imputations caſt on him by *Richardot*, 473, 474. His Reflections upon the Duke of *Lerma*'s Conduct towards him, 474. And of the Conduct of the King of *England* in the Treaty between *Spain* and *Holland*, and the unjuſt Imputations caſt upon him by the *Spaniards* in that Affair, 478, 479. His final Directions in Relation to the Treaty between *Spain* and *Holland*, 491, 492.

Sandys, Sir *Edwin*, 26.

Santamantanea, *Fabricio*, ſlain in an Action with Count *Maurice*, 145.

Savill, Mr. Knighted, 33.

Savoy, Duke of, his Deſigns upon *Geneva*, 87. Negotiates a Match between his Daughter and the Prince of *Mantua*, 90. The *Spaniards* oppoſe it, 90, 91.

Scots, *Mary* Queen of, By her Will gives the Kingdoms of *England*, *Scotland* and *Ireland* to the King of *Spain*, in caſe her Son does not become Catholick, 230. The King of *Spain* revives his Claim to *England* under that *Will*, ibid.

Scotland, A *Convention* called there without Warrant, 94, 132. The People uneaſy that the King intends to ſettle Biſhops in that Kingdom, *ibid.* 108, 109, 132. Some Propoſals made to the King of *Spain* to raiſe Commotions in that Kingdom, 108. They are rejected, *ibid.* Several of the *Scotch* Nation cited before the Council for preſuming to hold *Aſſemblies* without Warrant, 132. They ſubmit, and that diſorder quieted, *ibid.* A Gold Mine diſcovered in that Country, 422, 423.

Sea, Duke of, See *Lerma*. His Daughter married to the Admiral of *Caſtile*, 158.

Serle, Mr. 58.

Sesse, Duke of, 68, 71. 105, 150, 151.

Shirley, Sir *Anthony*, 322, 347. Takes a ſecret Journey into *Barbary*, 143. Turns Papiſt, *ibid.* His projects againſt *Barbary* dropt, 273. Endeavours to concern himſelf in the Alliance between *Spain* and *England*, ibid. Endeavours to be made General of the *Spaniſh Armada*, 282. Declines in his Reputation, 308. Leaves *Madrid*, 312. Is deſirous to communicate a project to Earl *Bothwell*, 318, 319. But refuſes to ſend it by writing, *ibid.* Delivers a project for an attempt upon *Virginia*, 439.

Shrimpton, His Caſe, 367.

Sidney, Lord, Made Viſcount *Liſle*, 59. The King is offended with him and why, 141.

Singleton, 282. See Doctor *Cecill*.

Sluce, Attempted by Monſieur *de Terrail*, 232. The Deſign miſcarries, *ibid.* The Deputies of *Bruges* deſire it may be beſieged, 233. The proſecution of that Affair dropt and why, *ibid.*

Smith, Sir *Thomas*, 35, 57, 198. Is made a Maſter of *Requeſt*, 399.

Sores, Count, made Commander of the *Archduke*'s, forces beyond the *Rhine*, 233.

Sountenay, *Peter*, His Caſe, 36.

Southwell, Sir *Thomas*, 118, 119.

Southwell, *Robert*, viſits his Uncle the *Engliſh* Reſident in *Spain*, 441. Takes the *Oath*, ibid.

Spain, King of, Refuſes to *Swear* the Treaty made with *England* in his *Chapel*, 69. The Cauſes of his Refuſal, *ibid.* Refuſes to admit the *Engliſh* Ambaſſador to dine with him, 69, 70. Performs a ſolemn Proceſſion, 71. Reflections of their ſuperſtitious Devotions, *ibid.* The Solemnities uſed at his ſwearing the Treaty, 71, 72. His Character, *ibid.* 84. His Preparations againſt *Holland*, 72. The miſerable State of his Kingdom, 72, 73, 75. And his great Advantages by the Peace with *England*, ibid. 75. A Scheme formed to bring back the *Jews* into *Spain*, 76. Deſigns a Journey into *Flanders*, ibid. The Conſequences of that Journey conſidered, *ibid.* Oppoſes the Match between the Prince of *Mantua* and the Duke of *Savoy*'s Daughter, 90, 91. Beſtows large Penſions upon ſeveral *Engliſh* Men, 96. Pretends to be careleſs of preſerving his Peace with *England*, 129, 245. Hath a great many Correſpondents in *England*, 153. The ill Effects of his *Intelligence*, ibid. Reſolves to keep a Footing in *Ireland*, 154. The Subſtance of the Project for a further Alliance with *England*, 160, 161, 162, 163, 164, 165, 166. His Propoſitions on that Subject by the Duke of *Lerma*, 167, 168. The Conduct of the King and Court of *Spain* upon the Diſcovery of the Powder Plot, 173. Endeavours to charge the *French* King with being privy to it, *ibid.* Baniſhes a *Fryar* for an inſolent Sermon, 174. His Views in caſe the *Powder Plot* had taken Effect, 182. His Attempts againſt the *French* King and State of *France*, ibid. Refuſes to ſuffer *Baldwin* and *Owen* to be delivered up to the King of *England*, 186, 187, 188. His great *Superſtition* and fear of the *Pope*, 186. The vaſt number of Perſons in his Pay in the *Low Countrys*, 204. Alters on a ſudden his Uſage of the *Engliſh* Reſident and Nation, 224, 227, 229. The Cauſes of this Alteration, *ibid.* Pretends a Title to the Crown of *England* by Virtue of the *Will* of *Mary* Queen of *Scots*, 230. The pretences of the alteration of his Conduct to the *Engliſh* Nation, 244. The true Cauſes of it, 245. Increaſes the Penſions of the *Iriſh*, 263. Grows careleſs of the continuance of the Peace, *ibid.* The *Hanſe Towns* offer to ſerve him at Sea againſt the *Hollanders*, ibid. Has further deſigns in *Italy*, 269. Grows rich, 284. Is deſirous of a Peace with the *Hollanders*, 294. Summons his Councils upon Information that the *Truce* with the *Hollanders* was concluded, 307. The reſult of that Council, *ibid.* 315. Sends an Embaſſy to the *Archduke* about it, *ibid.* 315. Treats with the *Deputies* of the *Hanſe Towns*, 308. The true cauſes of his treating with the *States*, 311, 312, 313, 315, 316, 322, 323. Prepares a large Fleet, 316, 321. Diſſolves his Army in *Italy*, and ſends part of them to the Low Countries, 317. Beſtows the Town of *Tudela* upon the Duke of *Lerma*, 324. Agrees to *ratify* the Treaty concluded between the *Archduke* and the *Hollanders*, 327. Reflections upon it, *ibid.* 338, 339. Sends a great Sum of Money to the *Low Countries*, 338. Obtains a ſupply from his People, *ibid.* Confers with a *Fryer* ſent by the *Archduke* about the Treaty with *Holland*, ibid. The Subſtance of that Conference

Conference, *ibid.* The manner of his *Ratification* of the Treaty with *Holland*, and Reflections upon it, 339, 350, 360. Loſes ſeveral rich Ships, 346. Orders his Council to repair to the Palace and why, 356. Diſcharges a *Dutch* Ship forced by bad Weather into St. *Sebaſtians*, ibid. Is reſolved upon a Peace with *Holland*, and why, 357. Receives the *Homage* of his Nobility, 366, 367. The particulars of that Solemnity, *ibid.* Sends a hundred Men to the Aſſiſtance of the King of *Fez*, 367. Finds great Difficulty to raiſe money, 379, 380, 389, 396. Corrects ſeveral Abuſes in his Courts of Juſtice, 380. And makes divers Regulations in Equipage, Apparel, *&c.* ibid. . His Deſigns upon the Concluſion of the Treaty with *Holland*, ibid. Refuſes to agree to a Peace with the *States* without a Toleration for the Popiſh Religion in thoſe Countries, 384. Raiſes new Troops in *Italy*, 385. Is diſſatisfied with the Conduct of the *Fryer*, ibid. The Fryer returns, and waits upon him at *Aranjues*, 387, The effect of his Coming, *ibid.* Reſolves to build twelve *Galleons* for guarding the Coaſts of the *Weſt Indies*, but wants Money to finiſh them, *ibid.* Appoints Don *Pedro de Toledo* Ambaſſador at the Court of *France*, and why, 389. Goes into the Country with the Duke of *Lerma*, 395. The People highly diſcontented at it, *ibid.* Several new Projects ſet on Foot to raiſe Money, *ibid.* Is very remiſs in the Payment of his Debts, *ibid.* Treats the *Fryer* with great Kindneſs, 397. Orders Don *Pedro* to negotiate a double Match between *France* and *Spain*, 398. His Deſigns thereby, *ibid.* The true cauſes of the *Fryers* Journey into *Spain*, 400. Beſtows a large Sum of Money upon *Carr* the *Scotchman*, 410. Is adviſed to hold a ſtrict Correſpondence in *Scotland*, and why, *ibid.* Is enraged at the Concluſion of the *defenſive Alliance* between *England* and *Holland*, 417. The Advantages he received by the *Truce* with *Holland*, 426. Fits out ſeveral Ships againſt *Pyrates*, ibid. His final Reſolution in relation to the *Peace* with *Holland* ſent by the *Fryer*, 428. Reflections upon it, *ibid.* His Fleet returns from the Coaſt of *Barbary* without effecting any thing, 432. The *French* King's Character of him, 452. His *Indian* Fleet returns, 456. Encreaſes the Penſions of the *Engliſh* and *Iriſh Fugitives*, 459. His *Confeſſor* paſſes by *Paris* in his way to *Antwerp*, 465. The *French* King's Character of him, *ibid.* Departs for the *Low Countries*, ibid. The true Cauſes of his making a Difficulty to agree to the Treaty with the *States*, 466. Sends *Gyrone* Ambaſſador to *England*, 476.

Spain, Prince of, is confirmed by the Cardinal *de Toledo*, 366. The particulars of that Solemnity, *ibid.*

Spain, *Infanta* of, takes the Oath, and does *Homage* to the King her Father, 366. A remarkable Speech of hers about her Marriage, 398. Reflections upon it, *ibid.*

Spain, Council of, is extraordinarily ſummoned, *&c.* 143. Their Conduct to the *Engliſh* Nation juſt before the Diſcovery of the *Powder Plot*, ibid. Their manner of treating with the *Engliſh* Reſident, 149, 237. In what manner they are to be dealt withal, *ibid.* Set on Foot ſeveral Projects for raiſing Money for the King's Service, 237. Their general Character, 312. Their general Secrecy, 341, 349. Their manner of doing Buſineſs, 348. Is extraordinarily ſummoned, and why, 356.

Spain, Court of, Reflections upon the Genius and Diſpoſition of the Court of *Spain*, 84, 85, 262, 269, 270, 274. Their Diſpoſition to the *Engliſh* Nation, *ibid.* 86, 92. And to an Alliance with *France*, ibid. A great Alteration in their Diſpoſition to the *Engliſh*, 223, 224, 227, 229, 230, 274. The real and pretended Cauſes of this Alteration, 244, 245. Great Diviſions amongſt themſelves, 324. Their Judgment of the Peace with *Holland*, 356, 357, 409. 433, 468, 484. And of the *defenſive Alliance* concluded between *England* and *Holland*, 417. Change their Sentiments of the King of *England* with regard to the *Treaty*, and lay the Blame upon the *French* King, 467. But alter their Opinions again, 478, 479.

Spain, Kingdom of, the miſerable State of that Kingdom, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 85, 96, 225, 278, 324.

Spain, Ambaſſador of, ſee *Cuniga*. The ſubſtance of what paſſed at his firſt and ſecond Audience, 7. The King's Anſwer to his Demands, *ibid.* Makes great Preſents to the *Engliſh* Nobility, 26. The King pleaſed with him, 92. His Character, *ibid.* Sends ſeveral ill founded Complaints into *Spain*, 250. The Subſtance of his Conference with the Lords of the Privy Council, *ibid.* Some *Engliſh* Papiſts ſeized coming from his Houſe, 252, 273. Meets with ſome Affronts from the People, *ibid.* The ſubſtance of his Conference with the *Engliſh* Privy Council, 280, 281. And of his Memorials delivered in to the Council, 326. Holds a ſtrict and dangerous Correſpondence with the *Jeſuits*, 365, 368. His Conduct complained of by the *Engliſh* Reſident in *Spain*, 366. Treats with ſome *Engliſh* for the delivery of one of the *cautionary Towns* to the King of *Spain*, 368. Receives great Sums of Money from *Spain*, ibid. Is ordered to ſtay three Years longer in *England*, 369. Oppoſes the *defenſive Alliance* between *England* and *Holland*, 404, 406, 407, 408. Declines in his Reputation at the Court of *Spain*, 420. Is offended with the *Engliſh* Reſident in *Spain*, and why, *ibid.* The Court of *Spain* deſigns to recall him, 468. His Succeſſor, *ibid.* Clears the King of *England* of the Imputation caſt on him by the Preſident *Richardot*, 471, 473. The Cauſes of it laid upon him by *Richardot*, 475. His Anſwer to thoſe Reflections, *ibid.* The Cauſes from whence that Advertiſement might probably ariſe, 480.

Sparke, Dr. 14.

Spencer, Sir *Richard*, 41. An odd Accident that happened to him upon his waiting upon the King, 45. Gets diſcharged of his Embaſſy to *Spain*, 46. Is appointed Ambaſſador (with Sir *Ralph Winwood*) to the *States*, 328. His Letters of Credence to the *States* and Count *Maurice*, ibid. Their Inſtructions at large, 329, 330, 331, 332, 333, 334, 335. They receive Directions at large from the Lords of the Privy Council, in what manner to treat with the *States* about the Payment of the *Debt* due to *England*, 369, 371. About the *Aſſiſtance* demanded of *England* by the *States*, 370. And about the defenſive Alliance between *England* and *Holland*, 372. And laſtly concerning the Treaty between *Spain* and *Holland*, 372, 373. Further Directions from the Lords of the *Council* in the ſame Matters 376, 377, 378, 379, 392, 393, 394, 404, 405, 427, 428, 429, 430, 431, 433, 434, 435, 450, 470, 477, 481, 482, 483, 491, 492. Directions to him in regard to ſome Reflections thrown on the King by Count *Maurice*, 454, 455, 469. Writes joyntly with Sir *Ralph Winwood*, to the Lords of the Privy Council and Lord *Salisbury*; in which they relate the State of the Treaty and the Neceſſity of the King's being *Guarantee* of the *States* Trade to the *Indies*, 488, 489, 490, 491. The great Difficulties they were drove to, 490. The Lord *Saliſbury*'s Anſwer to them, 491, 492.

Spinola, Marquis, 30, 55, 56, 61, 192, 194, 474, 477, 489. Takes the Town of *Linghen*, *&c.* 112, 132. Builds ſeveral Forts upon the *Rhine*, 145. Deſigns to attack Count *Maurice*'s Camp, *ibid.* The Attempt laid aſide, and why, *ibid.* Obtains an Order for the Payment of three hundred thouſand Crowns weekly for the Army, 204. Is obliged to mortgage his own Eſtate to raiſe Moneys for carrying on the War, 225. Is in great want of Money to carry on the War, 233. Yet draws his Forces together, *ibid.* The Court of *Spain* is diſſatisfied with his Conduct in the Treaty with *Holland*, 384. Grants his *Paſports* to the *Dutch* Merchants to trade in *Spain*, 399. The Effect of them *ibid.*

Squire, *William*, 360.

Stafford, Sir *Edward*, dies, 49.

STANDEN, Sir *Anthony*, releaſed from his Confinement in the *Tower*, 36.
STANHOPE, Sir *John*, 57. Made Lord *Stanhope of Harrington*, 59.
STANLEY, Sir, *William*, 416. His Part in the *Powder-Plot*, 184, 189. Diſcovers the Treaty between *England* and *Holland*, to the *Spaniſh* Council, 417.
STEWARD, *William*, 459.
STOCK, *Stephen*, His Character and Diſpoſition, 465.
STRAUGHAN, *George*, His Caſe, 460.
SUCKLING, Mr. 42.
SUFFOLK, Lord, His Judgment upon the Letter to Lord *Mounteagle*, 171. His Conduct in the whole Affair, 171, 172. Endeavours to throw of the Imputation of his being in the *Spaniſh* Intereſts, 175.
SUFFOLK, Lady, 39, 44.
SULLY, Duke of, his Judgment of the Iſſue of the Treaty between *Spain* and *Holland*, 453.

T.

TALBOT, Sir *John*, 392. See *Ireland*.
TATTON, *George*, made Secretary to the Lord Treaſurer, 42.
TAXIS, Don, 26, 44.
TAYLOR, Dr. 366.
TORRAIL, Monſieur *de*, makes an Attempt upon the Town of *Sluce*, 232. The Deſign miſcarries, *ibid.* Several Officers executed about it, *ibid.*
TESMOND, 205.
THYBAULT, *Adrian*, his Caſe, 305, 320, 324, 352, 458, 475.
TOLEDO, Cardinal of, 71, 72, 260, 366.
TOLEDO, Don *Pedro*, 409, 471. Appointed by the King of *Spain*, Ambaſſador in *France*, 389. The Subſtance of his Commiſſion, *ibid.* 398, 410. His Character, *ibid.* Ordered to negotiate a double match between *France* and *Spain*, 398. The Reflections upon that Project *ibid.* Carries ſeveral Preſents with him to the *French* King, 399. The *French* Kings Deſigns in entertaining this Overture, *ibid.* The King of *Spains* Deſigns in it, 410. Where afterwards to be employed *ibid.* He arrives at *Paris*, 421. The Subſtance of his Negotiation at the Court of *France*, 421, 422, 427, 451, 452, 453, 466. Reflections upon that Negotiation and the Conſequences of it, 422, 427, 428. The Effect and Conſequence of his Negotiation at the *French* Court, 429, 430, 466, 471.
TOMLISON, Mr. 397. See *Kellet*. Brings with him into *Spain* a *Paſport*, from the *Pope*, 464 The Conſequences of this, *ibid.* The Fact complained of by the *Engliſh Reſident*, *ibid.*
TOURS, Baron *de*, ſent Ambaſſador by the *French* King to *England*, to congratulate the Diſcovery of the *Powder-Plot*, 182, 191.
TREATY, The State and Progreſs of the Treaty between *England* and *Spain*, 2, 3, 6, 7, 18, 19, 20, 22, 23, 24. It is concluded, 25. And ratifyed by the King, 26. Reflections upon that Treaty, 27, 28. The private Article concerning the *Inquiſition*, 29. The King of *Spain* refuſes to inſert that Article in the Body of the Treaty, but agrees to ratify it ſeparately, 69, 71. The Treaty *ratifyed* and *ſworn* by the King of *Spain*, and the Solemnities on that Occaſion, 71, 72, 73. Reflections on that Treaty and the Sentiments of the *Spaniards* upon it, 75. The true Cauſes of it, *ibid.* The Advantages the *Engliſh* Nation loſt by concluding it *ibid.* The Sentiments of the Nation and Parliament upon that Treaty, 93. Further Reflections upon the Conſequences of that Treaty, and the Neceſſity of making it yet firmer by Alliances or breaking it in Time, 101. Some Propoſitions for a farther Alliance between *England* and *Spain*, and for reducing the *Hollanders*, 160, 161, 162, 163, 164, 165. The Propoſitions of the King of *Spain* upon that Subject, 168, 169. The Anſwer of the Lords of the Council to thoſe Propoſitions, 199, 200. The King of *Englands* Propoſitions to the King of *Spain*, upon the Subject of that Treaty, 201, 202. The Subſtance of the Conference between the Duke of *Lerma*, and the *Engliſh Reſident* upon thoſe Propoſitions, 221, 222. The *Spaniards* put a Stop to any further proceedings in that Treaty, 265, The true Cauſes of it, *ibid.* The States of *Holland* conſent to a *Truce* with the *Archdukes*, 294, 298, 302. The great Conceſſions of the *Archduke* in that Affair, 302. The Terms on which it was agreed, *ibid.* Reflections upon it and of the Deſigns of *Spain*, in yielding to it, 302, 303, 311, 313, 316. The *States* agree to a Ceſſation of Arms at Sea, 325. Some further Tranſactions in *Spain* about the Treaty, 338, 339, 350, 357, 358, 360. Some Overtures made in Order to revive the Treaty of Alliance between *England* and *Spain*, 361. That Affair ſoon'd dropt, and the Subſtance of the Conference between the *Engliſh Reſident*, and Duke of *Lerma* upon it, 363, 364. Reflections upon it, *ibid.* 364. The true Cauſes of the breaking off that Treaty, *ibid.* The State of the defenſive Alliance between *England* and *Holland*, and the Treaty between *Spain* and *Holland*, 369, 370, 371, 372, 373, 374, 376, 377, 378, 379, 392, 393, 394, A farther Account of the State of thoſe Treaties, 400, 401, 402, 428. The *Spaniſh* and *Archdukes* Ambaſſadors make ſome Objections to the *Defenſive Alliance* between *England*, and *Holland*, 402. Their Objections anſwered, 402, 403, 406, 407. 408, The Heads of the Treaty between *England* and *Holland*, 409. The Subſtance of another Conference between the Lords of the privy Council and the *Archdukes* Ambaſſador upon the *Defenſive Alliance* with *Holland*, 413, 414, 415. Reflections upon the Treaty between *Spain* and *Holland*, 422. The King of *Spains* final Reſolution in that Treaty, 428. Reflections upon it, *ibid.* 429. The Effect of Don *Pedro de Toledo's* Negotiation in *France*, and the Alterations it occaſion'd in the *French Reſolutions* and Councils, 429, 430, 431. The Treaty for a Peace between *Spain* and *Holland*, broke off, and one for a *Truce* ſet on Foot, 433. The State and proceedings in that Treaty of *Truce*, 433, 434, 435, 455, 456, 465, 466, 467, 474, 475, 479, 481, 482, 483, 488, 489, 490, 491, 492.
TRESHAM, Sir *Thomas*, dies, 141.
TRESHAM, *Francis*, one of the *Powder Traytors*, dies in the Tower, 189. Before his Death accuſes *Garnet* the Jeſuite, and afterwards retracts it, 205.
TRESHAM, Mr. goes into *Spain*, 270. His behaviour there *ibid.* The Subſtance of what paſſed between him, and the *Engliſh Reſident*, *ibid.*
TRIVULCIO, Count *Theodore*, killed in an Action with Count *Maurice*, 145. His Character, *ibid.*
TUCKER, Dr. made Dean of *Lichfield*, 39.
TYRCONNEL, 358, 391. See *Tyrone*. Dies at *Rome*, 433. His Wife gets from *Spain* a Penſion of two hundred Crowns a Month, 459.
TYRONE, Earl of, with *Tyrconnel*, *&c.* paſs thro' *France* to *Bruſſels*, 350. Reflections upon it, *ibid.* The *Engliſh* Ambaſſador at *Paris* demands of the King that they might be ſtayed, 357. The *French* Kings Anſwer, *ibid.* Paſs by *Arras* into the *low Countries* without going to *Paris*, 358. Sir *Thomas Edmondes*, demands of the *Archdukes* that they might be ſtayed there *ibid.* The *Archdukes* anſwer, *ibid.* are admitted to Audience of the *Archduke*, *ibid.* And lodged at *Louvaine*, *ibid.* Intend a Journey to *Rome*, *ibid.* Reflections on the *Archdukes* conduct in this particular, *ibid.* Go to *Milan* and are magnificently entertained by Count *Fuentes*, 386. The *Engliſh Reſident* complains of this to the *Spaniſh* Secretary, *ibid.* The Secretary's Anſwer, *ibid.* Receive great Hopes of an Inſurrection in *Ireland*, 392. And great ſums of Money from the King of *Spain* and the *Archduke*, 400, 421. Retire to *Rome*, *ibid.* The *Pope* not diſpoſed to aſſiſt them with Money, *ibid.* The Cauſes of their going to *Rome*, *ibid.* Reflections

flections upon the Reception they met with at *Milan*, 402. The *Pope* grants him a *Penſion* of 100 Crowns a Month, &c. 411. Obtains a Penſion from the King of *Spain*, of 600 Crowns a Month, 459. Endeavours to make his Peace by the Mediation of the *Pope*, 469.

U.

VAlada Marquis *de*, 397.
Vanderberg, Count *Frederick*, his attempt upon *Gueldres* miſcarries, 146.
Vanlore, Mr. 312, 317, 324, 338, 475.
Vaughan, Biſhop of *Cheſter*, removed to *London*, 33, 41. His proceedings againſt the Puritans commended, 49.
Velasco, Don *Lewis de*, 145.
Vere, Sir *Francis*, intends to quit the *States* Service, 10. Summoned before the Council to give his Reaſons for that Reſolution, *ibid.* His *Declaration* ſent to the *States*, *ibid.* Is diſſatisfyed with the *States* Anſwer, 16. His final Anſwer to them, *ibid.* Returns to his Poſt in the *States* Service, 175. His Majeſtie's Letter to the *States* in his Favour, *ibid.* His Majeſtie's Letter to Count *Maurice* in his Favour, 176. Returns to *England*, 219. The King Deſigns to make him Governor of *Portſmouth*, *ibid.*
Vere, Sir *Horace*, 46, 47.
Vere, Lady *Suſan*, 39, 41. The Solemnities at her Marriage with Sir *Philip Herbert*, 43.
Vereyken, Monſieur, 489.
Vernueil, Marquiſe *de*, committed cloſe Priſoner, 42 Her Behaviour in her confinement, *ibid.*
Villa Alonso, Conde *de*, 467.
Villa Longa, Conde *de*, Secretary of State in *Spain*, 91, 103, 105, 161, 228, 256, 259, 261, 268, 273. Oppoſes the Attempt projected for diſpatching the Earl of *Saliſbury*, 130. The Subſtance of his Conference with the *Engliſh Reſident*, 166, 167. His Propoſitions on the Part of the King of *Spain*, concerning the further Alliance with *England* and Reduction of the low Countries, 167, 168. His Conference with the *Engliſh Reſident* upon that Subject, 210, 211, 212. His Engagements to have Captain *Blunt* puniſhed, 231. By his Conduct diſobliges all the foreign Miniſters, *ibid.* The Subſtance of his Conference with the Secretary of the *Engliſh Reſident* concerning Captain *Blunt*, 237. Is ſiezed in his Bed and committed to Priſon, 282. Reflections upon his fall, 283. His immenſe Riches, 284. Is ſucceeded in his Offices by Secretary *Prado*, 286. Is accuſed for betraying his Maſters Secrets, 349. Is acquitted of that Crime, and the Advocate hanged for the Accuſation, *ibid.*
Villa Mediana, Conde *de*, the *Spaniſh* Ambaſſador in *England*, 93, 94. The Court of *Spain* is offended at his Conduct, 104, 109. Leaves *England*, 133. The Subſtance of his Propoſition to the King in Relation to the tranſporting the *Spaniſh* Troops into *Flanders*, 134. The Kings final Anſwer in that Affair, *ibid.* Returns to *Spain*, 174.
Villena, Marquis of, 91.
Villeroy, Monſieur, 453. His Judgment of the Iſſue of the Treaty between *Spain* and *Holland*, 465.
Union, His Majeſties Letter to the Commons concerning the Union, 20. Commiſſioners appointed to treat about, 32. The Conferences begun, 35. The Conferences adjourned till the meeting of the *Parliament*, 36. The Subſtance of the Points agreed by the Commiſſioners, 37, 38.

W.

WAad, Sir *William*, 54, 57.
Wachtendonk, beſieged and taken by Count *Buckquoy*, 145.
Wadsworth, Mr. Chaplain to Sir *Charles Cornwallis* in *Spain*, turns *Papiſt*, 119, 131. The King of *Spain* gives him a Penſion, 136.
Wales, *Henry* Prince of, 90. The firſt Overtures of his Marriage with the *Infanta* of *Spain*, 100, 101. A further Account of that Project, 160, 161, 162, 163.
Walpole, a *Jeſuite*, his Character, 136. Perverts a Son of the Lord *Wottons*, to the *Romiſh* Religion, 151. Perſuades the ſending of a Woman into *England*, to pervert the Queen to the *Popiſh* Religion, 96, 157. The Subſtance of two Conferences between him and Sir *Charles Cornwallis*, 178, 179, 180. Threatens the Life of the Lord *Saliſbury*, 202. His malicious Reports againſt him, 203.
Warren, 236.
Walsingham, Lady, 39.
Walsingham, Mr. Secretary, ſome Reflections upon his Conduct, 93.
Warde, An *Engliſh* Pirate, 426. Commits great Ravages upon the *Spaniſh* Coaſts, 433.
Watts, Sir *John*, his Caſe recommended by the Lords of the Council to Mr. *Winwood*, 25.
Willoughby, Lord, 43, 50, 73.
Wilson, Mr. appointed Conſul in *Spain*, 45.
Winwood, Mr. Sent Ambaſſador to the *States*, 1. His Letter of Credence, *ibid.* Directed how to proceed with the *States*, 2, 3. Ordered to demand Reſtitution of a *Spaniſh* Veſſel taken by a *Dutch* Man of War in the Port of *Sandwich*, 7. Ordered to lay Sir *Francis Vere's* Memorial before the *States*, 10. Ordered by the privy-Council to move the *States*, to revoke the *Placart* made againſt Merchant Adventurers, 12. Directed in what Manner to proceed in the Buſineſs of the Duke of *Cleves*, 16, 17. Ordered to leave the *States* Army and why, 20. In what Manner he ſhould confer with the Penſionary *Barnevelt* upon the Subject of the Treaty with *Spain*, 27, 28. The Subſtance of his Conference with Monſieur *Barnevelt*, 31. Directed by his Majeſty and the Lord *Saliſbury*, how to proceed with the *States* concerning the *Spaniſh* Veſſells taken by their Men of War in the Harbour of *Dover*, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83. The Subſtance of his Directions in the Treaty between the Town of *Embden*, and the Count of *Eaſt Frieſland*, 142. Receives Directions from the Lord *Saliſbury* to obtain from the *States* all poſſible Reſpect toward Sir *Francis Vere*, 176. Ordered to aſſiſt in the Treaty between the Town of *Embden* and the Count of *Eaſt Frieſland*, 248. Directed in what Manner to Conduct himſelf in Relation to the Overture made by the *French* King of an offenſive Alliance againſt *Spain*, 298. And with Regard to the *Truce* concluded in *Holland* between them and the *Archdukes*, 310. Is Knighted 328. Apppointed Ambaſſador jointly with Sir *Richard Spencer*, to the *States*, *ibid.* His Letters of Credence to the *States* and Count *Maurice*, *ibid.* Their Inſtructions at large, 329, 330, 331, 332, 333, 334, 335. Their Directions with regard to the *States* Debt, and the Treaty depending between *Spain* and *Holland*, 369, 370, 371, 472, 373, 374, 376, 377, 378, 379, 392, 393, 394, 404, 405, 427, 428, 429, 430, 431, 433, 434, 435. His Remonſtrance in the Aſſembly of the *States*, concerning the *Truce* with *Spain*, 443, 444. Further Directions to him and Sir *Richard Spencer*, in relation to the Treaty between *Spain* and *Holland*, 450, 470, 477, 481, 482, 483, 491, 492. Diſcovers ſome reflecting Speeches caſt upon the King by Count *Maurice*, 453. Directed how to proceed in that Affair with the *States*, 454, 455, 469. His joynt Letters with Sir *Richard Spencer* to the Lords of the Privy-Council and Lord *Saliſbury*, 488, 489, 490, 491. The great Difficulties they were drove to, *ibid.* 490. The Lord *Saliſbury's* Anſwer to thoſe Letters, 491, 492.
Wise, Sir *Andrew*, 441. The Popiſh *Prior* of *England*, his Character, 155.
Wiseman, *Robert*, 260.

WOODHOUSE, *Francis*, pretends the *Powder-Plot* was not deſigned to deſtroy the King, but the Lord *Saliſbury*, Lord chief Juſtice, and Lord Chancellour, 264. Is ſiezed by Mr. *Winwood*, *ibid.* Examined, and the Subſtance of his Confeſſion, *ibid.*

WOOL, *James*, 375. See *Baker.*

WOLLEY, Sir *Francis* made Clark of the *Pipe*, 49.

WORCESTER, Earl of, ſent into *Wales* to ſettle ſome Diſorders, 77.

WOTTON, Sir *Henry*, ſent Ambaſſador to *Venice*, 24.

WOTTON, Lord, his Son turns *Papiſt* and dies in *Spain*, 151.

WRIGHT, Mr. Made Paymaſter of the Garriſons in the low Countries, 49.

WRIGHT, one of the *Popiſh* Traytors, 173.

WRIGHT, *John*, acquitted of ſome *Trayterous Speeches*, charged upon him, 357. His goods are ordered to be reſtored to him, 376.

WYE, carries his Ship into *Barbary*, and turns Pirate, 426.

Y.

YORK, Archbiſhop of, his Letter to the Lord *Cranborne*, 40. His Judgment of the *Puritans*, *ibid.*

YOUNG, *Peter*, 33.

YOUNG, *Francis*, a *Jeſuite* ſent from *Spain* into *England*, 313. His Character, *ibid.*

Z.

ZOUCH, Lord, a Diſpute between him and the Lord chief Juſtice concerning the Juriſdiction of the Court of Kings Bench in *Wales*, 44.

ZUNIGA, Don *Balthazar de*, ſent by the King of *Spain* Ambaſſador to the *Emperour*, 397.

ZUNIGA, See *Cuniga*, See *Spaniſh* Ambaſſador.

FINIS.